

## **Contents**

Jehovah's witnesses at the Paris Convention	3
Vatican City	6
South America	7
Spain	8
Africa ,	10
Kingdom Work in Indo-China	11
Kingdom Publishers in Borneo	12
Sleepless Nights in Peoria	13
Earthly Expectations	14
Pickpocketry and Picketeers	15
"Catholic Britain" Wants to Know	16
Your Questions Answered	
by Judge Rutherford	17
An Open Letter to Saul the New Prophet	18
New Jersey, New York, New England 20	
South Atlantic States	24
Ohio and Indiana	25
Michigan	20
In Batavia, Illinois	27
Lagrange, Georgia, Is Learning, Slowly,	28
By Trail and Stream and Garden Path	
("The Glory of God")	30
Winter Sunset—Cover Design	
for This Number	31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brocklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
\$1 a year in the United States
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress, Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2 Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W. South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# **Appetizers**

#### Temperamental Bees

♦ At Yuba City, California, a temperamental bee stung E. W. Cragos, a motorist, in the leg. Cragos reached for the bee, lost control of the car, and snapped off a power pole, mussing up his car. In the midst of the excitement the bee died.

American bees will not work in temperatures under 50 degrees Fahrenheit, but the Chinese have bees that continue to work down to 40.

#### Simplicity Itself

 $1 \times 8 + 1 = 9$   $12 \times 8 + 2 = 98$   $123 \times 8 + 3 = 987$   $1234 \times 8 + 4 = 9876$   $12345 \times 8 + 5 = 98765$   $123456 \times 8 + 6 = 987654$   $1234567 \times 8 + 7 = 9876543$   $12345678 \times 8 + 8 = 98765432$   $123456789 \times 8 + 9 = 987654321$ 

#### Executions in London, Ontario

◆ London, Ontario, authorities intended to put up a sign that all persons having colds would be excluded from City Hall meetings while the influenza was on. The printer made a mistake and changed the word "excluded" to "executed". Probably he was just coming down with a bad cold and felt it would be a kindness to be bumped off.

#### Jersey's Official Shield

♦ New Jersey's official shield has three plows supported by the goddesses of liberty and prosperity and crowned with a horse head. In view of the continued persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in the Garden State, would it be out of order to suggest that the goddess of liberty be crowned with a jackass head, just for New Jersey?

#### Plenty of Pluck but Poor Judgment

◆ During the night, on the run from Mombasa to Nairobi, East Africa, a white rhinoceros, peeved by the headlight of a locomotive, charged head on. He had plenty of pluck, but poor judgment. It took an hour and a half to get his huge body off the rails; then the passengers went back to bed and the train went on.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope." - Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, January 12, 1938

Number 478

## Jehovah's witnesses at the Paris Convention

Contributed by a British Reader

IT IS over. The fact has been far, far more wonderful than the anticipation. Who of Jehovah's witnesses who was privileged to attend that thrilling international convention will ever forget it? Surely none. It is an imperishable page in the tablets of memory.

One feels that he must tell everyone of Jehovah's rich and abundant blessing thereon. Leaving official records to those whose duty and privilege it is to deal therewith, let me give a few impressions and tell of a few happenings. Like David, I feel "my heart is in-

diting a good matter".

Through the night of Thursday-Friday, August 19 and 20, Jehovah's witnesses are traveling from the towns and countryside of England and Scotland to London. We must arrive there in good time. Organization instructions are that we must be at Victoria station at 9:30 a.m. They come from the four corners of the land, a happy, smiling company, intent on honoring Jehovah's name. They all wear the badge—"Congrès des Témoins de Jéhovah, Paris, 1937."

By Jehovah's grace we are going to give a mighty, smashing witness against the Devil and for Jehovah in the priest-ridden land of France. "Let us rise up against her in battle." Forward, brethren, for Jehovah and His great

Field Marshal, Christ Jesus.

Three full trains convey over twelve hundred of us to Newhaven. Exactly how many we are, we don't know; but "c'est une grande armée". Already we are going "à la française". Some are busily polishing up the introductory sentences in French that we have been given to help us approach the public in the house-to-house work. Those with a slight knowledge of the language are in demand.

And now we reach Newhaven. I am in the third train. Our friends on board eagerly JANUARY 12, 1938 await us. Let us lose no time. We cast off, and head for the open sea. The sun smiles. The sea is tranquillity itself. Surely Heaven's blessing is with us. Let us see how it strikes an outsider. Three Australian ladies are on board. The travel agents are allowing them to reach France by this ship. They are strangers to us. They look around them with amazement. One has to speak. She inquires the meaning of it all. She has, she says, never seen anything like it. A ship full of people, and not one of them smoking! "You do not all know one another, and yet you look at one another and smile." She is put in touch with the literature. Certainly after this experience she will read those books.

Ah! here is Dieppe. We disembark slowly and orderly. We are on French soil. How good after all to have been compelled to learn French in scholastic days! Now we can use that knowledge to Jehovah's honor and glory. A looker-on watches intently this badge-be-decked crowd of people from England going to an international convention at Paris. I will speak to him as I pass. I smile and say, "Il fait beau." He smiles back, and replies, "Oui, Monsieur, il fait beau temps." Good! We are intelligible.

Two trains rush us along through Rouen and on to Paris. It is evening before we arrive there. By God's grace this week-end it will merit its title, "La Ville Lumière"—"The City of Light." Off to our respective hotels by motor coaches we go. Some go to the mass accommodation center where, we learn later, over a thousand brethren of different nationalities are assembled.

The next morning to the convention hall, "La Maison de la Mutualité," and so to the work. We go to Versailles by motor coach. Near me are a sister from Switzerland, a Ger-

3

man sister, and a brother from California. An international convention indeed. We return

from the work, tired but happy.

And what of the public lecture at night? Brother Rutherford is to speak on "Consolation". Jehovah's blessing is again manifested. I sit near a little party of French people, one evidently a widow. I cannot keep silent. I speak to her in her own language. What a joy! My French is not too bad. She understands me. She tells me she lost her husband in the war. Her friends join in. Soon we are in animated conversation. They have heard our records on the phonograph. Oh, good for the French brethren!

The hall fills up. Brother Rutherford speaks, and a brother interprets. During the address I look at my widow friend. She is following it closely. Afterwards she takes the special offer of literature from a French sister. We part with smiles. Oh, let me speak to that lady and gentleman! I approach and introduce myself. Yes, they have been impressed with the lecture. They believe it to be true. Monsieur says they are on a visit to Paris, but live in the Champagne country. He assures me with every evidence of sincerity and earnestness that they will take the lecture away with them as a treasured memory. Will they read the books? Madame assures me they will.

Another cameo. I am coming out of the hall the next afternoon—Sunday. English and German-speaking brethren have been together in Hall A. Two ladies, apparently mother and daughter, address me: "When will Judge Rutherford speak again?" I produce a program. Have they not got one? No; they are not of us. The elder of the two says that they are from Australia; they are traveling. She

wherever I go I cannot get away from you people. I come across you in all parts of the world. I came to Paris, only to find that my sister's dressmaker is in touch with you through a journal, L'Age d'Or [the French Golden Age]. I look at your faces. They are alight. I know you have got something I have not. Although I have education and wealth, I am not satisfied. Life is empty, and I want the Truth.

I remind her of the scripture, "Blessed' are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled." She declares she will investigate further.

Then on Monday morning into the service again. This time we walk straight from our hotel to the territory. Following the street map, carefully mounted on cardboard by our French brethren, we find ourselves in Montmartre, in the midst of old-world Paris. We climb the slopes to where above us rises the mammoth Basilica of the Sacré Cœur, dominating the surrounding district and visible for miles round Paris. This so-called "Church of the Sacred Heart" is one of the profligate woman Jezebel's show places. Gleaming white in the sunshine it reminds us of our Lord's words concerning whited sepulchers. This morning, as we ascend by the cliff railway, hundreds of visitors from all parts of France and from abroad are making their way up to see it.

Men in skirts (priests of Baal) are plentiful. When people get inside, I am informed, they are immediately asked for money by priests holding out collection boxes and saying, "S'il vous plaît." But we have no time nor inclination to go inside. We are eager to commence operations.

With an inward prayer to Jehovah, the English friends quietly set to work in the quaint old streets, almost cheek by jowl with modern skyscraper mansions or flats. Artists are seated at easels as we call at the quaint old-fashioned houses of Montmartre (The Hill of the Martyrs), the site of martyrdoms of the past. Praise be to Jehovah, we immediately commence to leave literature with the people. The Lord's blessing is with us. The sincerity, the smiles, the earnestness, of the brethren leap the barrier of language and carry conviction.

In an old-world court I knock at a door. An old lady puts her head out of an upstairs window. "Est-ce le commerce?" ("Are you trading?'') she inquires. "Non," we reply, "c'est le Christianisme." In a moment or so she is at the door. She reads the explanatory leaflet. She would have had the booklets, but she is too old and poor. An English sister comes up. They are about the same age. They cannot understand each other. But the two kind old faces smile at each other. "The booklets are yours," we say to the French lady, "a gift." She is touched, and comes out. She places her hands on our arms, and says with feeling, "Que Dieu vous bénit" ("May God bless you'').

One final incident: I am sitting on the steps, halfway up the hill, waiting for some of the friends to return. A French lady and gentleman and their grown-up son are on the same seat. They eye my badge. I speak to them and

tell them of the convention. I speak of the world crisis. They agree. I produce the set of literature, and at once they take it, proffering the contribution. Paris is having its witness.

Evening comes. We must return to London. Outside the hall our French and Swiss brothers and sisters stand in the roadway as we file by to the motor coaches that await to take us to the railway station. They are joined hand to hand, forming a living chain. Their eyes are alight; their faces glowing. In a few hours we are on the moonlit waters of the English Channel, speeding back to our homes.

Jehovah has biessed the convention indeed. We are conscious that the Lord of Hosts has used His army to do a portion of His "strange work". Who can gauge the extent of the mighty witness given by those thousands of conventioners? Paris, we know, has had its greatest witness ever. Who can set a bound

to its progress?

#### Deacon Answered the Third Prayer

♦ The great question before the house is as to just the point at which a deacon should answer the prayer of somebody who furnishes him with his bread ticket. The answer seems to be that, if it is all understood beforehand, he should get busy and open up on the third call. This all comes out in the doings at the consecration and reopening of the Rheims, France, cathedral.

Six hundred cardinals, bishops and priests started on the job shortly after sunrise and in order to get a good start followed one another (like any other dogs) around the walls three times, meantime sprinkling "holy" water on the walls. Whether the German shells that blew up the original walls were sprinkled with holy water before they started on their flight through the skies is unknown.

Well, finally they all got back to the front door, safe and sound—oh, maybe, for personal reasons, staggering a little, but nothing to speak of. Then the cardinal began to pray and rap on the door; and did he pray and rap? But after the third prayer and wallop the deacon that was on the inside opened up and

let the priests in.

The floor was covered with little piles of ashes. That is important. In the ashes the cardinal wrote the Greek and Latin alphabets. It isn't everybody that can do that. Then the "relies" of five "saints" were toted out and sprinkled around among five altars, along with

more holy water. The pillars of the cathedral were then blessed, and especial thanks were sent to John D. Rockefeller, Jr., for his substantial part in the circus. And that's all for now.

#### Did Not Find the Dame After All

♦ Determined to locate a certain Englishwoman, suspected of having morals offensive to Parisians (!), Paris police rounded up scores of British women, some titled, some wealthy, dragged them off to the Paris "Yard" where they were examined at great length, all in vain. The woman wanted was not found. The innocent ones were turned out of police headquarters at three o'clock in the morning, without apology or explanation, to find their way back to their hotels or apartments as best they could. It was a shabby way to treat visitors.

A Horror Story Made to Order

♦ Without a word of truth in the story the Daily Mail's correspondent in Paris was ordered to fix up and send to London what was published there in Lord Rothermere's Sunday Dispatch with a triple banner line across the front page to the effect that France was in chaos, tourists were afraid for their lives, France had gone Bolshevik, etc. The correspondent, when reproved by the French Government for sending out such manifest and complete falsehoods, admitted that he had been ordered by Lord Rothermere to send the story.

Rival Fascist Groups in France

◆ Fascism looms in France, but the Fascisti there are divided, though they may later be consolidated. It is estimated that the Croix de Feu has 300,000 members: they seek to make Col. De la Rocque a dictator, pure and simple. The "Jeunes Patriotes" also claim 300,000. There are two other Fascisti leagues of smaller memberships, blue shirt wearers.

France's Underground Cemeteries

♦ In France's underground forts, with capacity for one million soldiers, there are vast hospital and recreation chambers, kitchens, dining rooms and storerooms (already filled with meat and wine), and there are also huge tanks of sulphuric acid in which the bodies of the slain may be dissolved. Queer cemetery; queer world.

#### Vatican City

#### How Can Consolation Get One?

◆ The following is an extract from a papal bull. Mentioning as their backers the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, the holy cross (long since broken up into carloads of fragments), Mary, Michael, all the apostles, all the prophets and patriarchs, the holy choir (which should not be confused with the papal castrata choir), all the saints, and a few other things, the bull went down the line with the following Christ-like tribute to somebody with whom the pope happened at the time to be in disagreement. Does anybody know how Consolation can get one of these curses? It would be fun to frame it.

May be be cursed wherever he be, whether in the house or the stables, the garden or the field, or the highway, or in the path or in the wood or in the water or in the church. May be be cursed in living, in dying, in eating and drinking, in being hungry, in being thirsty, in fasting, in sleeping, in slumbering, in waking, in walking, in standing, in sitting, in lying, in working, in resting, and in bloodletting. May he be cursed in all the faculties of his body. May he be cursed inwardly and outwardly, may he be cursed in the hair of his head, may he be cursed in his brains, and in his vertex, in his temples, in his forehead, in his ears, in his eyebrows, in his cheeks, in his jaw-bone, in his nostrils, in his foreteeth and grinders, in his lips, in his throat, in his shoulders, in his wrists, in his arms, in his hands, in his fingers, in his mouth, in his breast, in his heart and purtenance, and in his bottomest stomach, in his veins and in his groin, in his thighs, in his hips, and in his knees, his legs, and feet, and toe nails. May he be cursed in all the joints and articulations of his members from the top of his head to the sole of his foot. May there be no soundness in him.

#### Costigan on Advertising

◆ At the annual communion breakfast of the Catholic League of the Bureau of Attendance of the Board of Education of New York City, Brigadier General Wm. J. Costigan, of the New York National Guard, said:

There was a time many years ago in this city when people were a little afraid to advertise that they were Catholics. Nowadays we hold communion breakfasts and parades on the 17th of March with more of a display of Catholicism than of the Irish. This public demonstration, which must continue to become even greater in the future, is the only way we will ever down this oncoming scare of Communism.

#### Painful Impressions of a Spanish Catholic

◆ May I express the painful impression produced on many Spanish Catholics by the words with which the pope has recently blessed the rebels? We Spanish Catholics who have been scandalized by seeing the greater part of Spanish clergy joining the initiators of a rebellion against the legitimate government of the nation; we who have witnessed how the soldiers of the republic were fired on by priests from church towers; and, above all, we, who have been foreseeing for many years the disastrous end of a policy of constant identification of the spiritual interests of the church with the economic ones of the rich, cannot but lament that the knowledge of certain facts apparently has not reached the Vatican.

One must also not forget the attitude of the Basque priests, fighting against the rebels in complete unity of the people; nor the adhesion to the government of the republic of a minority of Catholics, poets and thinkers, who are trying to save by means of the spirit that which cannot be saved by the sword, namely, the spiritual prestige of Catholicism.

Even in the event of a rebel victory, what influence on the masses will the priests have whose hands might appear stained with blood? The memories of the peasants murdered by the legionnaires, and of the women violated by the Moors, would always be an insurmountable barrier between religion and the people.—Don Enrique Moreno, Catholic lecturer at Oxford University.

#### Bruce Bliven's Letter

♦ In Bruce Bliven's letter to the pope, published in *The New Republic*, he chides the old gentleman for having planted the Boman Hierarchy squarely on the side of Fascism, and then says of the "Church" they control:

It stands today with the forces of cruelty and terror. It stands with those who deny the power of reason, the effectiveness of abstract truth. It supports policies that can only be made to work by the enslavement of whole populations, by the destruction of freedom of every type, by a return to conditions paralleling those of the Dark Ages, but even worse because men today have an alternative of-which the Dark Ages knew nothing. If I am right this is the most tragic blunder in the history of your Church,

#### Joshing the Innocent\*

♠ Morituri te salutamus. It's a sad, sad story that after all these years of carefully avoiding white rice, white flour, white sugar, black clothes; swearing off coffee for life or good behavior (which good behavior lasted for a few months at least six times until I came to Brazil, where it is Communism pure and simple to refuse to drink the national drink); always sleeping with my head to the northin spite of the fact that a good friend of yours and mine said that it is rank superstition; refusing to let the surgeons "cut it out". choosing rather the gentler assistance of a chiropractor; discarding aluminum and advising everybody else to do the same thing and read The Golden Age; taking my exercise by calling from door to door with the Kingdom message-after all this, the jig is all up with me because I drank radio-active water. Well, thank you for the tip; I'll try to make the best of the next few years. You can realize that I need consolation.

To put a few flowers on the casket of our friend: Eighteen years ago, The Golden Age and I entered the full-time service together; and happy years they have been. Not only did each number of the magazine refresh my own heart, but the generous supply of each issue coming regularly to me from Brooklyn enabled me to pass on its good things to others. Many times I have had the impulse to write a word of appreciation, but not until now did I have the consolation that "The Golden Age has been a consolation to many: their letters, though appreciated, are not published". (Consolation, No. 471, page 3)

It surely must be the case that ''twere easier to tell twenty what were good to do than to be one of the twenty to follow mine own instruction'; for *The Golden Age* in a masterly article entitled "That Delusion Called Love" advised the girls not to change their names at eighteen years, and then went right straight

on and did that very thing itself. It is absolutely certain, however, that this change is for the better, not for the worse. I like the change of name, and I like the first issue, and I understand that to be O.K. My felicitations and best wishes that Consolution will serve the cause of vindicating Jehovah's name faithfully as did the same magazine for eighteen years with another name, and that it will prove a real consolution to those who 'sigh and cry for the abominations done in Jerusalem', while the other crybabies keep on crying.—M. R. Y., Brazil.

#### Bishop Boosts Price of Chickens

♦ While witnessing we hear many interesting things. Among them the following may deserve notice. During her confinement, it is the custom among Brazilians to feed the mother on chicken, but the Catholic church prohibits all meats or fowls on Friday, especially on "Good Friday", pretending it is a great sin. It so happened that on last "Good Friday" a lady in this city gave birth; so they were in a quandary how to avoid violating the church decrees.

The husband went to consult the priest, who said: "I will give you a note to the bishop, for which you will pay me 5\$000, and I don't think you will have much more expense." He took the note to the bishop, who pronounced the case very serious, but there is a solution: "You give me 100\$000 for a bula (permit) to kill a chicken, without sin."

So the husband paid the amount, purchased the chicken, and went home happy, but minus the 105\$000 (about \$6.30 U.S. currency) the church stole from him, plus the price of the fowl. So the bishop raised the price of that chicken to about 108\$000 (\$6.48), which is more than many are able or willing to pay.—V. Ferguson, Brazil.

#### Clever Japanese Trick in Colombia

♦ The United States of Colombia has a law limiting Japanese imports to the amount of Colombian goods exported to Japan. The Japanese got around this by marking their goods "Made in U. S. A." and getting Germans to handle them. These German agents used fictitious letterheads and bills giving American firm names and addresses, but finally got caught at it.

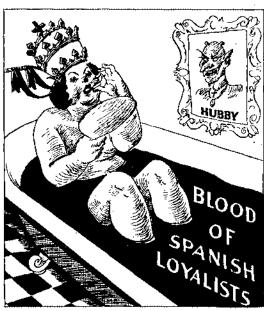
<sup>\*</sup>Innocent custodian of these South American premises hears loud but friendly barking. Investigation shows elever San Francisco terrier (thoroughbred — Matthew 15: 27) crawled under fence, making dirt fly, planting bone of contention in midst of flower garden, but with one eye on house and one ear cocked jauntily and inquiringly forward. No real damage done—no meat now left on bone; no use shouting or calling printer's devil to eject picturesque intruder; perfect wag.

#### Pelletier in Ondaretta Prison, Spain

♦ M. Pelletier, French airman, captured by Franco, and afterwards exchanged for a German airman held by the Republicans, tells of Ondaretta prison life:

Our arms were lashed behind our backs. I saw men receiving smashing blows on the head with the butt-end of the guards' rifles and then being dragged half senseless along the floor to be kicked savagely as they lay. I myself was kicked in the

stomach and flung across the room by the officer who questioned me. For the first fortnight I was confined in a solitary confinement cell. In many cells, six feet by nine feet, four people were imprisoned together without chairs or tables in indescribably filthy conditions. After that we heard the execution squad at work. One, two, three, four volleys rang out monotonously each night, the officers giving the coup de grace to each prisoner. The victims died gallantly, shouting "Long live the Republic". Each day we walked in the execution yard slippery with the blood of our fellow prisoners.



Natural result of the Roman heresies

# Had to Turn Traitor or Die

◆ Queipo de Llano, one of Franco's generals, referring to the slaughter of civilians in Seville and in Badajoz, is reported as saying:

Yes? I had to shoot over 3,000 persons purely in the town. In Badajoz, town and province, in a few weeks we gained a complete victory. The cleaning up (of 140,000 Republicans) was complete and I am positive that at the present moment there is not a single Marxist alive there. Those who did not join our ranks to fight their old allies were shot immediately.

#### Seventy Percent Difference in Figures

• Readers of New York newspapers saw a very intelligent editorial in the New York Daily News of July 19 mentioning the

1,000,000 persons slain in the first year of the Spanish War and asserting that 90 percent of Spain's army officers were in the revolt. And then, three days later, if readers of the New York *Times*, they saw the statement of "Reverend Father" Sylvester Sancho in an address to Fordham University students that "not twenty percent of the army went with Franco". Somebody lied; who do you suppose it was?

#### Waited a Year

♦ On August, 4, 1937. the pope gave de facto recognition to the Franco government. But why wait a year to recognize the child of his own creation? It is an open secret that Franco never would have violated his oath and betrayed his countrymen but for the political and financial backing of the pope and his henchmen.

#### Franco Approved

♦ A Spanish sergeant, serving in Franco's army, decided to return to the side of Spain and deserted. A few days

later he was captured, and Franco allowed the men of his former regiment to kick him todeath while they were on parade. Franco approved the dispatch which contained these facts,

#### A Good Word for the Pope

♦ It is a pleasure to be able to say a good word for the pope, in this, that the dispatches from Spain show his Moorish soldiers have sharpened their swords until they have razor edges, and when they hit one of the Spanish Republic's soldiers fairly they decapitate him at a blow. This saves needless suffering, and the pope should have credit for it until he gets time to correct matters and get them more in line with usual Hierarchy practices.

#### The Italian Film "The Taking of Malaga"

♦ The Italian film "The Taking of Malaga" was suppressed by the Italian government because it told too much. One of the captions was. "Justice accomplishes her work in the suburbs." It showed a number of prisoners with hands tied behind their backs. Catholic priests appeared; then a firing squad. At a distance of a few steps the soldiers fired, shooting the captives in the back. As the bodies fell in the agonies of death the voice of the commentator was heard saying, "Justice is done." Then an Italian officer rode over the bodies on horseback, finishing off with a revolver those that showed any signs of life. Malaga was taken by the Italians by an act of strategy, not by an act of war. The pope was greatly comforted in his sick legs when the city fell, deriving nearly as great joy from it as he did from the butcheries at Addis Ababa.

#### Michael O'Flanagan, Honest Priest

♦ In an address at Cincinnati, Reverend Michael O'Flanagan, an evidently honest Catholic priest, and said by the Catholic press to have been suspended from the priesthood (probably for the very reason that he is honest), said:

I am here as an individual, not as a representative of the profession which my raiment indicates. The church in Spain was divided when the crisis came. It was natural that the church would throw its support one way or another when hostilities opened, but it was unfortunate she threw it the wrong way. The pope, a very old man, sits on top of the world in his little kingdom, surrounded by bayonets of Mussolini. I have the greatest reverence for the pope, but I believe he should comment on the Spanish strife or any other political unrest only as a citizen, not as an ecclesiastic.

#### Basques Protest to the Pope

♦ The Basques of northern Spain, all devoted Catholics and all on the side of the Spanish Republic, inquired of the pope why their priests were murdered by Franco's men when they fell into his hands, and asked him to break his silence. In their appeal to the pope they addressed him as the 'father of Christianity'. Poor things! How little they know what Christianity really is!

#### The Pope's Answer to the Basques

◆ The Basques wanted the pope to speak up and say whether or not he approved the destruction of their self-government and of their churches by Franco and his hordes. They are accounted the most Catholic people in Spain. The pope gave them his answer. They got it on a Monday, which is market day in their little city of Guernica. Franco's men bombed the entire city, section by section, leaving great holes where buildings had stood. The people ran, of course, and then the pope's airplane "heroes" came down and machinegunned the fleeing men, women and children. Next came incendiary bombs, setting the city afire, and last of all those fleeing along the roads leading out of the city, the women and the children, were machine-gunned. This is Fascism, Catholic Action, which intends to rule the world, no matter what the price.

#### 103 Jesuits Killed in Spain

♦ In 1932 the Spanish Republic suppressed the Jesuits once more as trouble-breeders, the same as almost every other country has had to do at one time or another, and ordered them out of the country. In the summer of 1937 the pope announced that 103 of them had been killed by "Spanish radicals". In other words, that many Jesuits, fighting against the government that ordered them out of the country, and fighting against their own countrymen, were slain. What is wrong about that? A good share of all the priests in Spain are now fighting in Franco's army as common soldiers, and if they get killed they have only themselves to blame.

#### Red Cross Insignia Means Nothing

♦ The Hierarchy's aviators in Spain, following up their practice in the Ethiopian war, now make it a special point to bomb everything that has the red cross upon it, because in that way they can kill more people. Ralph Bates, English novelist, just back from Spain, declares that the Spanish Government has had to take in all Red Cross signs, even from ambulances. These deeds of the Hierarchy are showing it up in its true light. It is not Moorish troops that are attacking the Red Cross, but Italians, Catholics.

#### Free Speech on the Gold Coast

♦ At Toasi, on the Gold Coast, West Africa, a half dozen of Jehovah's witnesses preached the gospel to the people. The Roman Catholic priest of the community could not "take it" and lodged a complaint with the police, causing the arrest of the witnesses, charged with breach of the peace.

When the matter came into court the able magistrate on the bench reversed the charges, explained to the misled Catholic population, who had caused a certain amount of disorder, that religious tolerance exists throughout the British Empire and that everybody has a right to teach his own religious views. He cited the preaching at Hyde Park, London, where about seventeen religious bodies preach against one another, but where immunity from an opposing sect's assault is assured.

He then told the people that Jehovah's witnesses have perfect liberty of action and speech. Those who had caused the disorder then pleaded guilty and were fined five shillings each. The report says: "The Catholics were very much ashamed, and it did not add to their peace of mind to learn that we intend to sue them for damages."

#### Illicit Opium Growing in Egypt

♦ The cultivation of the poppy is forbidden in Egypt, but is on the increase because each acre, at the present price of opium, brings in about £550, and as long as men are what they are they will not allow such opportunities for wealth to slip from their grasp without an effort. Poppy fields are hidden behind high walls, and in the middle of fields of sugar cane and corn, but a way has been discovered to locate them. Airplanes go back and forth, taking pictures of the fields below, with the result, that poppy fields are located with certainty: the analyses of the photographs never fail to find them.

#### Leopard Men of Liberia

♦ It turns out that the 'leopard men' of Liberia were a group of coffee planters that sought and obtained free labor by controlling the natives through terror and mystery. The society members dressed in leopard skins killed many natives. The impression was spread about that they were supernatural.

#### Decimation of Ethiopian Populace

♦ The decimation of the Ethiopian populace proceeds apace. According to the Berbera, Somaliland, correspondent of the New Times and Ethiopian News, it seems to be the settled policy of the Italians to wipe from the face of the earth all Ethiopians above ten years of age. Some are burnt alive, and some are shot to death for gun practice with the various forms of guns now manufactured by International Murderers.

Innocent Negroes from British Somaliland who were in business in Ethiopia were run out of the country and deprived of their businesses, homes and interests, without any redress. The Italians seized all they possessed. In six months Italian military ventures increased the circulation of Italian notes by 15,000,000,000 lire, and it is well known that Mussolini must inevitably wage war to save himself.

#### Building Roads in Abyssinia

♦ Nobody can accuse the Italian people of being lazy. There is hardly to be found on earth a more industrious people. In the short time that Italian troops have been in Abyssinia they have built two motor roads between Addis Ababa and Red Sea ports 400 miles distant, and there are now 1,000 miles of decent highways radiating from the capital, where Hailie Selassie will reign nevermore. Mussolini's offer to replace that gentleman in Addis Ababa as governor, under his direction, are said to be largely due to the fact that the pope is disappointed with the expense of his Spanish adventure, and wants something back on what he put into the Ethiopian war.

#### Italian Troops in Libya

♦ The Italian army in Libya, amounting to about 50,000 men, is far stronger than the Anglo-Egyptian forces to the east of it or the French forces in Tunisia on the west. The presence of these troops is not needed to protect anybody in Libya, and the only explanation that is reasonable is that Mussolini still has it in his mind to reconstruct the old Roman Empire by making the Mediterranean an Italian lake. The Italian forces in Libya are equipped with 200 planes. What are these for?

### Kingdom Work in Indo-China By Lawrence H. Allen

A PPRECIATING as one of Jehovah's witnesses the grand fight you are putting up in the interest of the Truth, I would like to encroach a little on your valuable time to state that your "let them have both barrels" policy seems to be the "right medicine" just now. Although realizing that "the truth is not of use for punishing anybody", what a joy in this outpost of the Hierarchy to receive the solid truth it [The G.A.] contains! And those cartoons!! Why, they're just too appropriate to describe adequately.

In this work we don't go handing one another compliments indiscriminately; but I want to say, brethren, that this is the paper that's got the enemy on the run. This place being French, I am able only to handle subscriptions and bulk for L'Age d'Or (French Golden Age). We're out to locate the people of good will who we know are here; and if they could read the latest stuff in the English G.A., it would line them up all right. (The French G.A., is all right, also.)

There are two of us out here, with 25 million people in the country. Notwithstanding the seeming hopelessness of doing much with this crowd, what a joy to go to the Post Box and get hold of the latest G.A. and W.T.! A fellow can be feeling a bit like something "the cat brought home", and with the G.A. for company be ready for the next round tomorrow. And we need this kind of food out here to "fan" us up, since we're in a real fight. It helps us fight the depressing influence and squalor of the place.

I think I can well express the sentiments of all the brethren out here in the East: I don't know what we'd do without the G.A.! And we are not forgetting the W.T., either!

So sting 'em plenty, brethren. Reminds me of the Italian chap in Australia. My cobbler showed him an *Intolerance* booklet in Italian. He knew only one word in English, and pointed to the priest on the cover and said, "Bastard!" Well, isn't he!

#### Strange Ideas of the Lord's Glory

♦ One of the oddest bits of distortion of Scripture ever put on the cables is that one from the so-called "Eucharistic Congress" at Manila, Philippine Islands (which was nothing more nor less than idolatry on a huge scale), in which Archbishop Mitty was represented as saying that the big show there staged was a fulfillment of Isaiah's prophecy, recorded in Isaiah 66:18 (Douay Version): "I come that I may gather them together with all nations and tongues: and they shall come and shall see my glory." Some glory! A lot of potbellied priests strutting around, practicing idolatry with little pieces of bread, bizarre and foolish processions, worship of images, and declarations of doctrines that dishonor God's name from start to finish and are wholly unscriptural and wholly unreasonable. The glory consists of a few columns of space and some pictures in a lot of cheap newspapers and that is all. It perishes in a day.

#### The Monk Business

♦ The monk business is one of the best rackets going. A chink took a yellow robe off a clothes tree at Wat Sra Kes, Siam, and found he had become a monk and that the business was an easy business to learn and to practice, and paid much better than his previous line. Unfortunately, he liked to spend his evenings, after his days of toil, smoking opium, and, to save his face, was wont to put off his monk robe and put on ordinary clothing. Caught changing garments he was pinched and taken in tow to the police station. Now, like many other monks, he may have to work for a living henceforth.

#### Tempers and Temperatures at Basra

♦ At Basra, date center of the world, a European sweats two gallons a day. Temperatures are high, and so are tempers, and all are glad when the two months of date packing (September and October) are over and the ships are speeding away to their destinations in San Francisco, Rio de Janeiro, New York, London, Hamburg and Marseilles.

#### Earth Uneasy Under Manila

♦ The earth is uneasy under Manila. In a recent quake the pavements stood at their old level, but the foundations of the Great Eastern Hotel sank four inches below the pavement level. Guests fled to the streets in their nighties. One small boy, barely able to walk, came to the street clutching tightly a red tin play bucket.

## Kingdom Publishers in Borneo By N. H. Senior

THE Hierarchy makes itself felt here too, but, instead of doing the work harm, their white-frocked "woemen" have been the means of advertising greatly the Kingdom gospel. They ride around their flocks on their female cycles telling the people to look out for the ship, and to have nothing to do with the books, sometimes wiring the next town ahead of us, and thus filling the people with curiosity to see and speak to these "fanatics" that have come so far in such a small ship, and to read the books that have made the priests so very angry. Thus we often find the people ready to take the literature at once or ready to turn us away as the case may be.

Another scheme seems to be to work the Merchant-Shipping Act to try to prevent our books' coming into a port that is closed to trading. At the above port we were forbidden to land the first day and were told that as it was a closed port there was nothing to hold us. We pointed out that if we were not allowed to work the port we would not have enough money to buy the stores with which to go to sea: so the harbor master wired his head office, and after a few days we were told that in order to cope with our troubles, as a foreign ship, it was easier to make the port open to shipping. The speculation in the town as to whether we would be allowed to land had advertised us very well; so the people were ready to help at once.

The captain of the Dutch ship Taradja has expressed a desire to have a complete set of the literature in English, because, as he says, "if the power behind your work is strong enough to move the Dutch government to make open a closed port, then there must be something in it." After the lectures in the Landraads Hall, the resident and the controlleure both expressed the view that the minister had done wrong, and he becoming somewhat worried asked me to go and see the above gentlemen. On so doing and explaining the work of Jesus while on earth, they both agreed that the Hierarchy teaches many things that are false and our work is a good one. There will be nothing more said about the matter, but both of them think that we will get into trouble yet, if we make such strong talks again.

The independent minister here offered us

his church to give our lectures to the people, and, instead of the usual service on the Sunday of 25th inst., they had the pleasure of listening to the lectures "Rebellion", "Truth," "Keys," "Holy," and "Sanctification". At the end of the lectures the minister said, "That is just what I believe." He has read Riches, and took the whole set saying, "Fine! Fine! These books are very good and I must take a few of the Uncovered for my friends."

We have many such experiences, and all give thanks to the great Jehovah God for this privilege of even a small share in this glorious service. We also thank Him for the care and protection that is so very manifest while we are at sea.

#### Australia's Expert Tree-Cutter

 According to a story in the New York Times, at an exhibition in Sydney, Australia, Marshall Winkle, expert tree-cutter, climbed a tree to a height of 10 feet 6 inches from the ground, erected a platform on which to stand, and chopped down a tree two feet in diameter, all in 2 minutes 291 seconds from the crack of a pistol; and the tree was a hardwood tree, at that. It seems like a tall story, but details are given. Climbing the tree is made possible by cutting slits, into which planks are forced. The platform on which the cutter stands is the top edge of a vertical plank. Twelve competitors finished a like task, all under three minutes. The "trees" are hardwood logs set up to a height of 15 feet and they are cut off about one foot from the top. Tree-chopping carnivals are popular in Australia.

#### 308 Cures of Leprosy

♦ From the leper colony at Makogai island (one of the Fiji group), where lepers are taken from India and all of Australasia, there have been in recent years 308 conditional discharges, the result of injections or doses of Chaulmoogra oil. The conditions require that the patients must be examined every three months and for a period of two years must be free from all signs of active leprosy and be bacteriologically negative. The colony has 580 lepers at the present time. It has been active since 1911.

## Sleepless Nights in Peoria

RED W. NUSSBAUM, superintendent of police of Peoria, Illinois, is troubled with much agony of spirit in the night watches these days. Fred made a bad mistake about a year ago; several of them, in fact. In order to be kind and obliging to some of his religious friends he caused to be incarcerated in prison on five different occasions one Sarah Morris. Sarah Morris is one of Jehovah's witnesses, and that is the reason why she was thrown into jail so frequently. No warrant was ever issued for her arrest, and no charges were preferred against her. Some priests in Peoria were shocked in their susceptibilities because she preached Bible truths to the people; so this method of getting rid of her was adopted.

It didn't work. She brought an action for \$20,000 damages for false arrest and imprisonment against the police official. That didn't trouble him much; for he believed the judges of Peoria county would be kind to him. But Landon L. Chapman, attorney for Mrs.

Morris, was prepared for that, and filed an affidavit for a change of venue. The judge of the Circuit Court, Joseph E. Daily, allowed the motion, but then proceeded to make it harmless by declining to call in any other judge, or to send the case to any other county. That is reported to be an old trick in Peoria. But it didn't work. A petition was filed with the Supreme Court of Illinois informing the court of that skullduggery, and that high judicial body promptly issued an order and decree directing and requiring Judge Daily to change the venue of the case to some other county, and intimating gently to him to do it promptly in order that penalty thereon may not fall upon him.

And so amidst troubled dreams this high police official now hath visions of a judgment of many thousands against him, with officers surrounding him with body executions, property executions, orders, writs, and capias ad infinitum. Truly the transgressor sometimes falleth into his own cesspool.

## What Is This Pioneer Driving At?

W ONDER what this British pioneer means? He speaks of a bath in the river by his chum, and then goes for him this way:

When you were Choosing that quiet spot up the river, I think you knew you would be Un-covered and would need the quiet Protection of the surrounding trees and bushes. What You Need for Health and Life surely includes an occasional bath, else you would soon be Beyond the Grave and our friends would be inquiring what, in your case, was The Cause of Death. There is no doubt that the pioneers are a Favored People, especially in England, as they continue to disclose His Works and His Vengeance to the people. The Angels guide, guard and protect them; therefore they display their Loyalty while they still have Liberty to do so. Probably one does meet with some Intolerance, but others are prompt to share their Home and Happiness. The message is Dividing the People. Those that hear it will Escape to the Kingdom, because they realize that they have been shown What is Truth? and they will bless the pioneers Hereafter for bringing them the Good News of Who is God? and The Kingdom the Hope of the World. Such will go through the great Crisis of Armageddon, live under God's Righteous Ruler and share and enjoy His perfect Government.
Somehow the matter has a familiar ring to it,

## Love Me or I'll Beat You

♦ The American Legion in Georgia has progressed so far toward intelligence that it will compel every youngster in the state to worship the flag or it will know the reason why. The Legion will provide every school in the state with an American flag (probably made in Japan), and the state board of education will compel every youngster to repeat daily their pledge of allegiance to it. As a device for stifling patriotism, it would be hard to beat.

#### 3,000 Protests in One Day

◆A double-header in the Atlanta Georgian announces that on Tuesday, September 28, Governor Rivers received three thousand letters protesting against the prosecution of Jehovah's witnesses in Atlanta by civil authorities who are members of various religious sects operating there. The heat feels good.

## Earthly Expectations

#### Uncle Sam's Pile of Gold

◆ At one time it looked like quite a clever idea to some people for Uncle Sam to buy all the gold he could get at double what it costs to produce it. The ones to whom it looked the best were those who produced the gold. Anyway, your dumb uncle now has half the gold in the world, some \$12,000,000,000, produced at half that price, and, if he were to part with it, would probably get about 50 cents on the dollar. Moreover, he dare not now either stop buying or reduce the price, for all the International Murderers' prosperity is built upon this artificial foundation. In other words, Britain and Russia can afford their huge armaments, because they can sell their gold output to the world's dumbbell, your uncle Sam. If Sam stops buying, or cuts the price, along comes not only the end of prosperity, but the biggest lantern-jawed panie yet. And probably that is on the scroll.

#### How to Rise in the Community

By Bertrand Russell (Reprinted from the New York American)

♦ During the French Revolution, when the Reign of Terror came to an end it was found that no one was left alive among the politicians except prudent cowards who had changed their opinions quickly enough to keep their heads on their shoulders. The result was twenty years of military glory, because there was no one left among the politicians with sufficient courage to keep the generals in order.

The French Revolution was an exceptional time, but wherever organization exists, cowardice will be found more advantageous than courage. Of the men at the head of businesses, schools, lunatic asylums, and the like, nine out of ten will prefer the supple lick-spittle to the outspoken man of independent judgment.

In politics it is necessary to profess the party program and flatter the leaders; in the navy it is necessary to profess antiquated views on naval strategy; in the army it is necessary to maintain a medieval outlook on everything; in journalism wage slaves have to use their brains to give expression to the opinions of millionaires; in education professors lose their jobs if they do not respect the prejudices of the illiterate.

The result of this state of affairs is that in

practically every walk of life the men who come to the top have served a long apprentice-ship in cowardice, while the honest and courageous have to be sought for in workhouses and in prisons. Now, as in the past, if you wish for success, you should be insinuating and pusillanimous rather than bold and self-reliant.

To those, therefore, whose ambition is to die in the odor of sanctity, respected by bank managers, admired by friends and neighbors, and universally regretted as models of what a citizen should be, my advice is: Don't express your own opinion, but those of your boss: don't endeavor to realize ends which you yourself think good, but pursue rather those aimed at by some organization supported by millionaires; in your private friendships select influential men if you can, or, failing that, men whom you judge likely to become influential.

Do this, and you will win the good opinion of all the 'best elements' in the community.

This is sound advice, but, for my part, I would sooner die than follow it.

#### The Sorrows of Cotton Picking

♦ Those who never tried it have no idea of the sorrows of cotton picking. The hands swell, the fingers crack, and the back aches beyond description. The men travel on their knees to save their backs, and the earnings of the most expert are not over \$1.20 per day; it takes a good man to earn 75c. Once the fingers start to crack they stay cracked all the season.

#### What Technocrats Expect

♦ The speakers for technocracy claim that within four years there will be in the United States 35,000,000 unemployed persons, and a complete collapse of the present banking and financial systems by 1942. And they may be right in their unemployment and financial prognostications at that.

#### San Jose Has the Jitters

♦ San Jose, Calif., has the jitters so badly that it will build at once a radio emergency station to enable it to communicate with the outside world in case a disastrous flood, fire or earthquake should isolate it. Seems like the oddest bit of news in an odd year.

## Pickpocketry, and Picketeers

#### Pickpockets Work in Groups

 Officers of the law are familiar with the fact that pickpockets work in groups of four, each one of the four having a definite part to play. One does the picking, one carries the swag, one is the apparently disinterested witness, and one does the knockout, if that is necessary. One of Jehovah's witnesses near Albahy was relieved of \$9 in bills, nestling in his left front pantaloon pecket, by a group of alleged gypsics who insisted on crowding close to him, to "tell his fortune". The same group got caught later, because too many missed their wallets. Avoid all such groups of ostensible fortune tellers or other voluble and fresh friends who want to come close to you. One innocent handshake may cost you your roll.

#### Devilish Lies in a Communion Book

◆ The following are a few of the devilish lies which appear in a booklet entitled How Often Should I Receive Holy Communion? published in Dublin by the Catholic Truth Society of Ireland; written by "Most Reverend Thomas Gilmartin, D.D., Archbishop of Tuam".

In the Eucharist the Body of Christ is 'really, truly and substantially present' not in a natural state, but in a Sacramental state which is not a subject for imagination at all. One of the properties in a glorified Body is spirituality, but in the Eucharist the glorified Spiritual Body of Christ is whole and entire under the smallest visible species either of bread or wine. [Page 26]

It comes to this then: that daily Communion is open to all who wish to lead a good Christian life even though they are engrossed all day with the cares of the world, tell numerous officious lies, yielded to bad temper, neglect their regular prayers, indulged in uncharitable gossip, etc., provided always that whenever they fall into a definite mortal sin they make a good confession before approaching the altar. [Page 17]

#### Communists Taunt the Nazis

♦ Communists have been trunting the Nazis in Germany by broadcasting the truth about what is happening in Spain. The broadcasts are claimed by the broadcasters themselves to come from Hamburg, Germany. They taunt the Gestapo, and have amused the German people mightily, for all sensible people in the Reich now loathe the whole Nazi outfit.

#### Jardine Thinks Canterbury a Cad

♦ The Reverend R. Anderson Jardine, who helped marry the duke of Windsor some more, after the duke had already been legally married, stated that he thought the archbishop of Canterbury a cad for being persnickety about marriage of a king now. Don't know if he mentioned the much-married Henry VIII, but he might have done so to good advantage. Then the Vatican house organ, Osservatore Romano, backed up the archbishop and derided Jardine, and Jardine came back by saying:

I am not surprised at the Vatican's championship of Canterbury. I welcome it because it proves to the world what we in England have known many years, that the archbishop was and is too friendly with the Vatican, and is doing more to destroy the work of the Reformation through his high position than any one else in the Church of England.

#### Gives One the Shivers

♦ It gives one the shivers to learn that in the United States last year more than a million school children had tuberculin pumped into their blood, and then to find the doctors arguing afterwards whether any good results were thereby obtained. The men that did the pumping seem never to have considered the awful responsibility they assumed in thus invading the blood streams of these little folks with mixtures that ought not even to be put into cattle.

#### Vaccination for Whooping Cough

◆ A group of doctors from the Western Reserve University, School of Medicine, Cleveland, Ohio, gives the following summary of the net results accomplished by injecting pus into school children for the prevention of whooping cough:

Five hundred Cleveland school children vaccinated against whooping cough were compared with five hundred unvaccinated. About as many vaccinated children caught whooping cough as unvaccinated.

#### The Victory at Lerida, Spain

♦ Franco's troops gained another "victory", or at least his aviators did. They flew 75 miles into the territory held by the Loyalists and succeeded in killing 50 school children at Lerida.

#### "Catholic Britain" Wants to Know

• "CATHOLIC BRITAIN" WANTS TO KNOW:

[1] Your Name and Address (not necessarily for publication)? [2] Your Parish? [3] Your Family, how many children, what ages, are you satisfied with the education you can give them? [4] Your Work? [5] Your Previous Work? [64 Your Employer? [7] Your Wages. How long have they been carned. your previous wages? [8] Your Weekly Budget? [9] Your prospects, insurance, expectation of work if given notice? [10] What means you have for protecting yourself against underpayment or any form of exploitation? [11] What is the attitude of the branch of your Union to the Church Catholic Social claims? [12] Your problems and difficulties, from the social point of view? [13]

What kind of people you are thrown with? [14] What difference your religion makes to you in your work, in your contacts with others? [15] Do you belong to any Catholic Society, and what use is it to you? [16] Your serious and legitimate grievances? [17] What you know of what's going on behind the scenes around you? [18] Significant facts about men and women around you, about the activities of a social nature, whether Catholic or otherwise, in your district or parish? [19] Any further information you care to give us?

Every answer is carefully kept and its information tabulated. The results will be submitted to the ecclesiastical authorities, together with recommendations based upon the knowledge of the facts.—London Catholic Herald.

#### **Odd Bits About Creatures**

Sextuplets Now

◆ Twins, triplets, quadruplets, the Dionne quintuplets, and now sextuplets. Reported mother is a woman in far-off, India. But hold on; here is a kindred item closer by! A Holstein cow on the farm of Peter Poth, dairy farmer, near Clarksburg, W. Va., has given birth to six healthy calves at one time. It is the first time in bovine history, so far as known.

Eels Twelve to Thirteen Feet Long

◆ Eels twelve to thirteen feet long thrive on the Great Barrier reef, 200 miles long, off the northeast shore of Australia. These eels, equipped with teeth in the roof of the mouth, as well as in the jaws, move swiftly and will kill a shark with ease. The discovery has been made that the skin makes an unusually soft and durable leather, and the eels are now being sought with that end in view.

A Queer Bird, This Wren

◆ Columbia, Mo., has a wren that built her nest in an automobile and raised her family there, too, despite the fact that the car traveled several miles a day delivering milk. After the little ones were hatched the mamma bird allowed them to gallivant around the country while she stayed at home to find and prepare the evening meal.

Blue jay Got the Cream

♦ At Seattle, Washington, several householders discovered that somebody was perforating the milk caps and getting the cream off the family milk. One man rigged up a fake bottle, so the thief would take his own picture; and he did. The thief turned out to be a bluejay.

True Incident of a Real Ass

♦ J. H. Helms, operating a sound car just outside the limits of Roanoke, Va., reports that on one occasion an ass 500 yards distant raised his head when Judge Rutherford started to speak and came as near the car as he could get. At the conclusion of the discourse, when closing announcements were being made, he calmly turned about and walked leisurely back to his original position. He thus perfectly dramatized the two-legged asses that hear the truth, and anon with joy receive it, but when some attempt is made to make practical application of it they lose all interest instanter.

Stingless Bees Not Stingless

♦ It seems that the stingless bees, which may be put on one's head, or even in the mouth, without any fireworks, draw the line at being squeezed. At an exhibition of such bees at Philadelphia a four-year-old child tried the squeezing operation and got stung good and hard.

#### Your Questions Answered

By Strutherford

QUESTION: A friend lived in Brooklyn all her life and has been a Catholic. Recently a dear member of her family died and she was in great distress. She asked the Catholic priest to take the body into the church and say prayers for her consolation. He refused to do so unless she would pay him \$40. Another priest offered to do as she requested for \$25. The two priests got into a fight about the difference in the price, and she got no consolation. Is that the way God provides to comfort us when we are in distress?

Answer: No. Such is not God's provision. The demand of those priests for money to say prayers for the dead is another evidence of the racket practiced by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy organization. These priests pretend to say prayers in behalf of the dead, and they use this means of inducing the living relatives of the dead to pay over money. Their prayers are not heard by the Lord. It is bad enough to rob the poor, but to claim that in so doing it is done with the approval of Almighty God is wickedness beyond the description of words. God does not hear the prayers of anyone who utters them for a money consideration. Such person, whether a priest or a layman, is a wicked person, because he wholly misrepresents God and defames His name and robs widows and orphans that the Catholic organization may benefit. He employs a false and wicked pretense to thus obtain money. Concerning that same class of clergymen the Lord Jesus spoke these words: "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye deyour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell?" (Matthew 23:14,33) Any priest who resorts to the method you describe is an evil man, and the Lord will not hear the prayers of any who are evil; and concerning this it is written in the Scriptures: "For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil."

(1 Peter 3:12) Furthermore, such priests claim that their prayers will shorten the period of "suffering" of the dead persons whom they claim are in "purgatory". The priests' claim is entirely false. The dead are not in "purgatory", because there is no such place. The dead are not conscious in any place whatsoever. There are many scriptures showing the condition of the dead, of which the following is a sample: "For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing. neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest. -Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10.

The priests or clergymen who employ false pretense to obtain money by their claim to utter prayers to God in behalf of others, do not bring any comfort to anyone.

· Where, then, do we find comfort when in distress? In the Word of God, the Bible; and the Catholic priests try to keep the people in ignorance of the Bible in order that they may carry on their wicked racket. If one will read the Scriptures and find out the condition of the dead, he will learn that the dead are unconscious; that Christ Jesus has purchased the human race; and that all that believe on the Lord Jesus Christ shall be raised out of the grave in due time and will have an opportunity to obey Him, and if they do obey they shall live. Concerning this Jesus said: "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life: and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." (John 5:28,29) The time for one to seek consolation is when he has the opportunity of hearing the Lord's Word and obeying it. The Lord is causing the people now to be brought in close contact with the truth, and they are given an opportunity to hear the Word of truth, that they may know the right way to go and receive consolation and the blessings of the Lord. To such Jehovah now says: "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price." (Isaiah 55:1) The Lord makes provision for the people without regard to paying money, Instead of paying money to Cath-

ļ

olic priests to enable them to carry on their racket, and which brings no consolation to anyone, give heed to the words of Jehovah, who in this connection further says: "Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? Hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. Incline your ear, and come unto me; hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David." "David" means "Beloved", and is the name referring to Christ Jesus, the beloved Son of God; and concerning Him it is written: "Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people." (Isaiah 55: 2-4) Write the Watch Tower for a copy of the booklet Where Are the Dead? and in that you will find many scriptures proving beyond any question of doubt the condition of the dead and God's provision made to comfort the living, and showing the provision for those who have died and gone into the grave. The Scriptures give this consoling information and furthermore say, "Wherefore comfort one another with these words." (1 Thessalonians 4:18) As honest people learn of the great fraud practiced upon them by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and their priests, they will break away from that wicked organization and find peace and consolation in the Word of God.

### An Open Letter to Saul the New Prophet

December 1, 1937

Hon, Harold G. Hoffman, Governor of New Jersey, Trenton, New Jersey.

SIR:

Jehovah's witnesses of New Jersey reading the Newark Star Eagle a few days ago rubbed and blinked their eyes in amazement. Could they be seeing right? For there it was in bold type:

HOFFMAN SAYS BIBLE THELPS IN THE SOLU-TION OF PROBLEMS. The article continued, telling how the governor urged residents of New Jersey to ". . . form the habit of reading the Bible '

regularly and to seek in it the answer to all personal and public problems . . . "

Those are nice words. That is excellent advice. Perhaps we may be allowed to ask how long New Jersey's chief executive has been dealing out spiritual counsel. Is it a newly assigned duty?

Jehovah's witnesses recall vividly appealing to the governor of New Jersey a year ago with a serious problem. They told him of the shameful and brutal treatment handed to 114 God-fearing men and women in New Jersey. Those men and women, as attendants at a Bible convention in Newark in October, 1936,

## Hoffman Says Bible Helps In Solution Of Problems

Star-Eagle Staff Carrespondent

TRENTON, Nov. 27 .- Governor Hoffman today urged residents of New Jersey to form the habit of feading the Bible regularly and to seek in it the answer to all personal and public problems that confuse or distress them.

The request was made in connection with the observance throughout the United

"The Hible is a catalogue of human wisdom, instructing to the Atheist, inspiring the believer in its divine origin," said Governor Hoff-man in a statement. "It's pages centain the constitution and by-laws of all Christian faiths, the moral code of the Christian world and more inspiration, comfort and literature than any other book ever published.

"This is a confused world, with too many claims on the attention of the men and women who live in

were jailed and sentenced to heavy prison terms for advising and helping residents of New Jersey to study the Bible, and to seek in that Book of books the answer to all personal and public problems.

There is quite a difference between the way Ohio treats such persons and the way they are handled in New Jersey. This year thirty thousand of Jehovah's witnesses gathered in convention at Ohio's capital city. They visited

the homes of the people of Columbus and vicinity, to encourage them in the habit of studying the Bible. They were not arrested nor interfered with. During the time that the New Jersey governor's chair has been occupied by Harold G. Hoffman over a thousand of Jehovah's witnesses have been jailed in New Jersey for the same kind of activity.

Why is New Jersey so different from Ohio? This probably has been quite a problem for you. The Hague political machine, with its

States of Universal Bible it. I hope that Universal Bible Sunday on December 12. Sunday will help to teach all of us that the Great Book is a sure refuge from the distraction of less worthy interests, and that in it we will all find enrichment of mind and soul." find earthment of mind and soul."
"Now herefore, I. Harold G. Hoffman, governor of New Jersey, proclaim that Sunday, December 12, 1937, shall be observed in the sain state as Universal Bible Sunday, and I urge upon all the people of the state that they seek in it he answers to all, personal and public problems that confuse or distress them."

ecclesiastical allies, has been engineering that inquisition against Jehovah's witnesses, and only a real man has what it takes to fight that outfit. Did you turn to the Bible for a solution to the problem? Is it becoming to the New Jersey governor now to grandiloquently inform the people that the God-given Book "is a catalog of HUMAN WISDOM . . . and in it we will find enrichment of mind and soul"? Why didn't you enrich your mind with the Biblical solution to this problem of persecution of humble, harmless followers of Jesus Christ who sincerely tried and continue to try to help the people of New Jersey to understand the Bible, even in the face of the most persistent and vicious attempts on the part of agents of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to suppress the dissemination of Bible truths in New Jersey? That wouldn't do. It would have brought you into conflict with Hague and his henchmen. So through your secretary you feebly squawked, "I can't do anything about it," and hoped that we would not misunderstand you.

And now, a year later, with effrontery unmatched by that of any European dictator, and hypocrisy on a par with that of the Pharisees and Sadducees, you step out as a great spiritual advisor and urge all people to seek

the answer to their problems in the Bible. Who do you think will consider you sincere and follow your advice? A few mental light-weights may listen.

This same Bible which you now pretend to revere so highly describes clearly and accurately those who use it for selfish political and social reasons. It tells how such draw near to the Lord with their mouth and with their lips do honor Him, but their hearts are far removed from Him. It tells also of Jesus' words concerning such hypocritical billy goats who presume to address Him, saying, "Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?" And Jesus answers them: "Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these [my brethren], ye did it not to me."

This letter I write to inform you that you will not be able to deceive one genuine Christian in New Jersey with the brand of political hypocrisy that bubbles from your proclamation concerning the Bible.

Sincerely,

G. W. Rossier, Divisional Servant, Jehovah's witnesses of New Jersey, 51 Hadley Avenue, Clifton, N. J.

## Hoffman-The Puppet of "I-am-the-law" Hague

#### Hoffman Wants \$10,000

♦ Governor Harold G. Hoffman, of New Jersey, the same one who called men without work a bunch of bums, offered to kill sit-down strikers, imposed a sales tax on the people of his state, dillydallied with the Lindbergh kidnaper, and refused to call a public hearing on the persecutions of Jehovah's witnesses, wants a job at \$10,000 a year as New Jersey's Good-Will Ambassador. He would be dear at 10c.

#### Hoffman's Neglect of the Poor

♦ Among the devices approved by Hoffman to grind the faces of the poor are the following: Maximum food grants as low as \$2 a week for a family of ten; licensing of begging as only provision for needy unemployed; elimination of rent relief with resulting problem of wholesale evictions; medical relief denied except in the most serious emergencies; fingerprinting

of applicants and statements stamped on food orders, "I have declared myself a pauper"; refusal to provide for able-bodied needy unemployed; throwing Jehovah's witnesses into prison wholesale, and paying for their keep, and glad to do it rather than to have them go through the streets giving the common people hope of better conditions than the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its system of graft and corruption desire.

#### Hoffman a Half-Catholic

♦ Governor Hoffman, of New Jersey, Republican satellite of Frank Hague, the Democratic mayor of Jersey City, is what may be termed a Half-Catholic, splitting his time on Sundays between the Protestant church of which he is a member and the Catholic church which he attends quite as frequently.

#### Alma and Vivian Won't Salute

• Religion and the state collide again in Secaucus where Alma and Vivian Hering refuse to salute the flag at school on the grounds that their sect called Jehovah witnesses prohibits it. As a result, the girls are barred from school.

The State holds here that by statute the children are obliged to pledge allegiance to their country under penalty of losing their

rights to attend the free public schools. The children contend that they are entitled to worship as they wish without sacrificing any rights.

It raises an interesting question inview of the fact that thèse principles expressed by the Herings are not, ostensibly, their own by origin, but the doctrines of a religion. They are torn, then, between violating their religious precepts or losing privileges accorded to playmates who worship another way.

As a matter of strict common sense. there can be no point in enforcing a pledge

of allegiance on anyone who objects to the idea-the pledge is meaningless, then, and achieves no purpose. There are political groups in America which have no regard for the things symbolized in the American flag and yet we suffer them to assemble and vote and vociferate.

The Constitution guarantees freedom of worship without drawing the line against religious practices that impinge upon the custom of exacting pledges of allegiance. The Herings took an appeal from the Supreme Court of New Jersey to the Court of Errors. There is a vital issue at stake.—Newark Ledger.

#### No More Lousy Parades

◆ Writing in the Jersey Journal an exsergeant of the A.E.F. who saw real service at the front during the World War tells how. when he had returned and lost his home and his job, he was tongue-lashed by the secretary of the American Legion post to which he belonged; when he looked up an officer under whom he had served and suffered, he was given the opportunity to sleep in a rat-infested

warehouse so that he would not freeze to death: then he was invited to church in a starving condition. but offered no food. He thinks the right place for a service medal is on the breast of his wife, who remained steadfast in her love for him until he got back on his feet without any American Legion help. He concludes by saying, "No more Legion, nor any other veterans' organizations, for me. I wouldn't go across the. street to see any one of their lousy parades." Incidentally. one wonders if this man knows that the American Legion was

JEHOVAH'S SCHOLAR founded and financed by New York City millionaires who desired to use it, and do use it. to keep the cash in their own coffers.



Secaucus school board's idea of the Stars and Stripes

#### No Bible Education in Secaucus

♦ One of Jehovah's witnesses in Secaucus the other day explained to a householder that she was engaged in "Bible educational work". The reply was, "That's against my religion." Well spoken, worthy scion of an odoriferous borough. Secaucus has been trying to prove for some time that religion and Christianity don't mix. And it is demonstrating well that it has very little of Christianity.

## Education for Jersey Railway Advertising Company

N September 30, 1936, the Jersey Railway Advertising Company and the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society entered into a contract in writing whereby the said advertising company agreed to carry advertisements of Judge Rutherford's lecture on "Armageddon" for a period of two weeks. The Watch Tower agreed to pay the organization \$810.00 for the service. The advertising company carried the material for 11½ days, and then without cause discontinued the service. The reason was that certain subjects of the incubus ruling New Jersey, to wit, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, protested against the advertising. Entirely ignoring the fact that it had pledged its services for two full weeks the corporation broke its word just to accommodate these religious objects. Then it had the nerve, the gall and audacity to send a bill for \$665.35 to cover what it claimed was the value of its services.

The Watch Tower declined to pay the bill unless the company showed good reason for defaulting on the contract. The company brought suit, and in spite of the fact that it diligently refrained from disclosing the reason for breaking the contract, the City Court of New York decided in its favor. An appeal was taken to the Appellate Term of the Supreme Court, and that high judicial body, after carefully considering the matter, decided that the contract was entire, and that the company could not collect a nickel without rendering the service called for in the agreement.

Consolation hopes that the Jersey Railway Advertising Company will profit by this little experience. There are some elementary, fundamental facts which the managers of the corporation in their desire to gain wealth and the approval of men, with skirts and without, seem to have completely forgotten. Honesty is a very good policy, is one. These high executives have heard of this principle. They should re-examine it, and make a good resolution to henceforth follow it. In other words, a contract is to be kept, not violated to meet the approval of a man who doesn't know on which side of his face to button his collar. These gentlemen who make it a business to do advertising for other people should also learn that a corporation which is so lacking in moral stamina as

to permit a bunch of religious racketeers to dictate its business policy isn't worthy of the respect or good will of honest people.

#### Edgewater's Day in Jail

◆ Edgewater had a day in jail; oh no, not the city fathers that passed the ordinance, but Miss Nancy Cox, 22, daughter of a New York University professor. On her own account Miss Cox passed out free copies of the United States Constitution in this benighted New Jersey municipality and was fined \$5 or to spend one day in jail. She preferred the day in jail. Now if she had been one of Jehovah's witnesses, and had passed out free copies of the Bible, her sentence would probably have been at least ten times as heavy. Miss Cox appealed and won her case, and the Edgewater township, when it hung by the tail, looked as foolish as did its neighbor Weehawken.

#### \$40,000 Fee as Labor Adviser

♦ About that R.C.A. strike at Camden, N. J. Notice that one of the items of the \$831,026.28 cost to the company was one of \$40,000 to "General" Hugh Johnson for services as "labor adviser". Seems like a nice little piece of loose change. John L. Lewis is alleged to have said that it was not large enough. But it did the business and Lewis and his C. I. O. men won the strike.

#### All-Woman Jury Accredits Itself

♦ All New Jersey is laughing at a train robber who when caught demanded a jury trial and that he conduct it himself. He selected all women, worked the sympathy racket to a finish, wept, pleaded, sighed, glorified his mother and wound up sobbing. The ladies considered his case just thirty minutes, and when they came in the judge sent Mr. Guarino up for twelve years; so that's that.

#### Two Boys Throw Away \$99,983.60

♦ At Bordentown, N.J., two youths broke into one of the Bonaparte estates and stole a 900-year-old Chinese incense burner valued at \$100,000. The boys chopped it up and sold the junk to a Trenton dealer in old brass for \$16.40. The \$99,983.60 difference is gone for ever.

#### O'Mara Has Haverstraw by the Snoot

♦ "Reverend Father" James O'Mara has the city of Haverstraw, N. Y., by the snoot. He persuaded the board of education to grant him permission to teach "morality" (see accounts of sodomy trials in Germany) in the brand new million-dollar high school, and when it was granted, and classes were begun, he announced that religion and morality could not be separated one from the other, and so now he is defying all law by teaching the Roman Catholic heresies in a building erected by public funds for other purposes. Also, he obtained the use of the West Haverstraw Volunteer Hose Company house for the same purpose. It won't be long now!

#### Borough President Harvey

◆ President Harvey, borough president of Queens, must be a great admirer of Hitler, Mussolini, Franco and the pope. Speaking of persons whose political philosophy disagrees with his own (''agitators'', he called them), he said that if he were in charge of the police department he would give each policeman three feet of rubber hose and tell him to go out and get busy and take no prisoners. These words indicate that this man is at heart an anarchist. His address was preceded by a parade of 61 posts of the American Legion, 5,000 strong. Mgr. J. Jerome Reddy, director of Catholic charities, Brooklyn diocese, was a fellow speaker.

#### A Jesuit's Sincere Desire

◆ At Rochester, N.Y., the "Reverend Father" Francis Peter LeBuffe, S.J., in an address to 800 priests and nuns, expressed his heart's desire in these words, which amply disclose the nature of his mind and heart:

I would like to take 90 percent of the spiritual books written and make a glorious bonfire of them, and their anthors too, because they do not tell fundamental truths.

#### Climate Ideal for Silk Raising

◆ Experiments now under way in the Bronx show that American climate is ideal for silk growing. The Bronx has mulberry trees and moisture, everything needful to make a success of the work. Experimental work produced cocoons half an inch longer than Japanese cocoons, and the silk is excellent.

#### Disability Insurance Racket

♦ Federal officers in New York ferreted out a conspiracy of ten physicians, eight lawyers and twenty-one other persons who had worked out an elegant system for stealing from insurance companies. Chasers sought out persons carrying disability insurance, and the doctors and lawyers helped them to describe fictitious symptoms of heart disease so that they could collect on their policies, and split with the conspirators. It worked well until the insurance companies found too many claims coming through that gave evidence of all having the same heart trouble. The investigation and arrests followed.

#### "Reverend" Buckley's Pretty Shirt

♦ On the "Feast of Saint Christopher" the "Reverend Father" Uliek O'Sullivan Buckley, dressed in one of the most beautiful lace shirts you ever saw, "blessed" 800 automobiles and got results right away. The same paper that showed pictures of the pretty shirt showed a police car of the Nassau county police standing on the hood, with its wheels up in the air, Christopher style. Chris should be taken off this "blessing" job; automobiles are too fast for him. He may have been all right in the days of horses and buggies, but is entirely outelassed now.

#### The Machine-made American

◆ America makes everything by machinery, including Americans. Describing the machinemade American, Dr. Joseph K. Hart, professor of educational sociology at Teachers' College, New York, said:

After the child gets out of school he will read the papers uncritically; believe everything his party, group, clique or class tells him; vote the "straight" ticket; support every prejudicial program proposed by his associates; and, in general, be undistinguishable from any of the unwashed throng in the community.

#### Eighteen Birth Curb Centers

♦ New York city now has eighteen centers where birth control is taught. Seventy percent of the patients last year were supported by home or work relief. Out of 730 new patients to one such center, 566 were Catholic. The information herein is from the New York World-Telegram.

### New England

#### Little Non-Saluter Ousted

♦ School officials are on a rather tough spot regarding children of parents who belong to a religious group which is opposed to saluting flags. The law says the children must salute. School officials have to enforce the law.

Before us is the photograph of a lovely, 12-year-old Roslindale girl, the sort any one would be proud to have as a daughter. Little Avis Thomson is not allowed to attend Boston schools because, obeying her parents, she will

not salute the flag.

However, we haven't the slightest fear that little Avis Thomson or her parents are not good Americans. We feel quite sure they are nice people. The point we see is that Avis and her parents are not disloyal to the American flag. Their particular creed forbids saluting the flag of any country.

Why can't some sensible, patriotic, fearless legislators get together and improve this law we have so that compulsory flag-saluting is not made a yardstick of juvenile patriotism? This newspaper is not afraid of the wrath of pseudo-patriotic flag-wavers. It will help along

the good cause.

Compulsory saluting of the flag has in it a bit of fetishism. True Americans do not need to be compelled to salute the flag. The *Traveler* is always happy to pledge allegiance to the flag of the United States of America, and to the republic for which it stands, one nation, indivisible, with liberty and justice for all—including little children who are merely obeying their parents as a matter of religious principle.—Boston *Traveler*.

#### Slot Machines in Andover, N. H.

♦ Students of the Proctor Academy, Andover, N. H., were permanently cured of any desire to spend money on slot machines when one such machine was taken apart by a professor of mathematics and it was proved that it would take \$200, or 4,000 plays at a nickel each, to get \$5 back from the machine.

#### Termite Injuries in Connecticut

♦ Official examination of buildings in Connecticut shows that of 465 buildings 33 percent were infested with termites, and the damage is already \$1,000,000. Many historic mansions are involved.

#### Molasses-cured Hay

♦ Miller Rhinehart, Berkshire village, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, is reported in the Berkshire Evening Eagle, Pittsfield, Mass., as ignoring the sun in the curing of his hay. The grass, moving on an endless belt from the wagon, is mixed with a trickle of molasses, chopped and blown into a silo, and lasts indefinitely. A big saving is claimed, both in feed and in storage space.

#### Dorgan Snowed Under by 10,000

♦ Everybody laughs when the name of Dorgan of Massachusetts is mentioned. The poor sap thought flag-waving is Americanism, and found out something different. He was snowed under by 10,000 in the political primaries, and 61 of his fellow legislators, who joined with him in his asinine teacher's oath law, got the same thing; and it served them right. There are still a few Americans even in Massachusetts.

#### In a Densely Populated Catholic Region

♦ In a densely populated Catholic community the Woonsocket (R. I.) Call had the courage to say:

Catholics in many countries—France, Germany, Italy and the United States—have recently expressed their resentment against the church's supposed support of the Franco insurgents; the needless slaughter at the "Holy City" of Guernica stirred them more than pastoral hintings of how they should behave.

#### Pearl Lacquer

♦ The making of pearl lacquer, obtained from the scales of the lowly herring, has become a considerable industry in Maine. This silvery, creamy substance imparts a lustrous gleaming coat to articles of any sort and makes them look so like genuine pearl that only an expert can tell the difference.

#### At the Remington Rand Plant

♦ The chief of police of Middletown, Conn., testified that at the Remington Rand plant in that city sixty strikebreakers deliberately provoked a fight with peaceful pickets on the pretense of gaining admission to the factory, and then went outside and did the same thing all over again.

#### South Atlantic States

#### The Zero Hour

◆ Four juvenile witnesses of Jehovah are to be expelled from the public schools in Upper Marlboro because they refuse, on account of religious scruples, to salute the flag. The board of education wants it understood that this is to the end that "love of liberty and democracy . . . shall be instilled in the hearts and minds of the youth of America." A poor start, it seems to me.

Out in Chicago a little girl who was about to graduate from the grammar school was refused her diploma because, as the Associated Press dispatch explains, "Robert Besterfield, son of an American Legion member, told his father that she failed to salute the flag at Memorial Day exercises." They seem to have fixed it up so that the child can go into the next grade, but she can't march with her class or have any fun at graduation. Another triumph for one hundred per cent Americanism.

But what happened to little Robert Besterfield, the young G-Man of the eighth grade, whose tattle-tale brought the matter up? I hope they make him stand in the corner, or at least that his schoolmates revert to the standards of boyhood of the pre-flag-saluting era, and invite him outside.

And what about Robert's father, the American Legion member whose complaint to the school principal resulted in so much fuss? Is that the way for a national hero to act—squealing on little girls whose parents have religious scruples against flag saluting? The World War certainly taught him a lot about democracy. Instead of telling his son to mind his own business, he complained to the school! The zero hour!—Baltimore Sun.

#### Democracy in South Carolina

♦ In the year 1936 less than 6 percent of the population of the state of South Carolina voted. Negroes do not vote: it is not safe to try it. Mulattoes do not vote unless they can prove who were their grandfathers, and this few mulattoes can do or dare do. Tenant farmers do not vote: their annual incomes are only \$240 a year and they cannot spare the \$2 poll tax. So the net result is that a mere handful do all the ruling and representing for the entire state.

#### Picking the Dumbest Man in Town

 Picking the dumbest man in town, or perhaps in the state, a South Carolina city is guilty of ruining the life of a bright and winsome twelve-year-old boy because it placed on the police court bench a judge that had not a particle of common sense. The lad in question, lured by the spring, set out to visit relatives in a southern state, and hopped a freight train to help him on his way. Seen to get off the train, he was grabbed and the police magistrate had no more sense than to sentence him to thirty days in the chain gang. He escaped the prison farm and is now lost to his family and to society, a mere boy tramp. the companion of those that, next to the munition makers, and their "blessers", the clergy, occupy the lowest strata of society.

#### \$2.50 per Month Old Age Pension

♦ Chowan County (North Carolina) county commissioners acted promptly by doubling the \$4 per month old age pension paid to an 82-year-old Negress, when her unfortunate condition was made public, but it seems that subsequently it was discovered that in the same county another pensioner is getting but \$3 per month and still another but \$2.50. If you were old and helpless, how would you like to try living on 8½c a day?

#### Night Riders in North Carolina

◆ Night riders in North Carolina have eleven floggings to their discredit; five men, five women, and one mentally defective 14-year-old girl. A Clarendon (N.C.) minister (of the Devil) is the head of the organization. Women are used, as well as men, in the Devil's business in which the riders are engaged. Women have been branded. All this has the earmarks of some hell-fire preacher's work.

#### Want a Head for the Church

♦ Right Reverend Philip Cook, of Delaware, president of the national council of the Protestant Episcopal church, in an address at Cincinnati, demands a head for the church of which he is a member. Might be all right for the Episcopal church to have a head, but the apostle says that Christ Jesus is already the head of the true church; and that seems more important.

#### Ohio and Indiana

#### Plight of Columbus Jews

Stanley Schwartz, Commander Capitol Post Jewish War Veterans, Columbus, Ohio.

It does seem to take a lot of experience to teach stiff-necked people a much-needed lesson

I have reference to your protest against Judge Rutherford's having the use of the Memorial Hall recently to deliver a lecture according to the dictates of his own conscience.

You, being a citizen of the United States, should know more about its Constitution than does one who is not; but I venture to say that the Constitution of the United States guarantees to all its citizens the exclusive right of free speech and the exercise of one's faith according to his conscience.

So far, so good, as far as you are concerned. But the question is: How do you Jews like it now? and how did you like it when Adolph Hitler, of Germany, put his thumbs down decisively on the Jews and everything Jewish in Germany? You Jews did not make much of a howl, did you? Eh? What?

Answer this if you can: Where will you Jews be when an organization similar to the Nazis gets control of the United States? Your war record will not save you, as it did not save your brethren in Germany.

You owe an apology to Judge Rutherford and to all of Jehovah's witnesses for your uncalled-for action. Judge Rutherford has on several occasions expressed sympathy for the downtrodden Jews in Germany and elsewhere.

In conclusion I remind you that the very thing you condemned Hitler for doing to the Jews you are doing yourself in the so-called "land of the free, and the home of the brave", to wit, the United States of America.—R. T. Taylor, Canada.

#### Doctor Spring! How Could You?

In the report of a funeral which I conducted, I was much chagrined to see my name under the word "clergyman". Think the word "speaker" or even "minister" would be much better. To be designated a clergyman is a characterization against which I vigorously protest. My reasons as submitted to the press were as follows:

A "clergyman" is a professional religionist. The scribes and Pharisees were the clergymen of Jesus' day. In His day there were thieves, robbers, adulterers and other sinners, but the most scathing denunciation that ever fell from the lips of man were the words uttered by Jesus in condemnation of the wicked clergymen of His day. Read the 23d chapter of Matthew; and when doing so, substitute the word "clergymen" for the word "Pharisees" and note their appropriate application to the counterparts of our time. Now, as then, the clergymen are the suave, refined, sanctimonious religious leaders.

Where there is the largest salary and the best parsonage, there, they claim, "the Lord has called" them. They are proud, haughty, arrogant, austere and hypocritical. Newspapermen have repeatedly told me that they are ever expecting prominent publicity and advertising for which they are not willing to pay. They expect a discount from the grocer, the baker, the merchant—and for what? At public gatherings and in public places they seek the limelight and the high and prominent seats and positions.

True, there may be individual exceptions; but as clergymen these are in bad company. Paul was a "Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee" but became a faithful servant of the Lord. The word "reverend" occurs just once in the Scriptures, and is applied to Jehovah, but clergymen use the name and apply it to themselves. They oppose the message of God's incoming Kingdom, and slander and persecute those who bear it.

These "shepherds" may be pleasing to the world but, as is clearly shown in the prophecies and by the words of Jesus, they are an abomination in the sight of God. Please do not list the writer as a clergyman—almost anything else would be preferable.—W. H. Spring, Ohio.

#### A Dirty Crack from Cleveland

♦ Somebody in Cleveland sent in the best part of a page write-up about the work of nuns in the Rose-Mary Home for Crippled Children and wanted to know why the nuns did not straighten up all the crooked children instanter by touching them each with a bone of St. Theresa or of some other "saint". Now, who would know what to say in answer to a question like that?

#### Indiana Cares for Teeth of Poor

◆ Indiana has a traveling dental office that visits backward counties and cares for the teeth of the children of families on relief. Services are limited to children under ten years of age.

#### Edith! Edith!

♦ If the "holy fathers" who peddle voodooism, patriotism, garnished with Communism, will allow you to continue in the noble work of peddling the Truth, I will forward more to help the good work along.

There are two propositions in this world which I cannot for the life of me understand, and perhaps you would be willing to expound

in your columns; namely:

When you are doing everything within your power to counteract the evil influence of the most diabolical gang of thieves and murderers on the face of the earth, who are the enemies of everything good or decent, the enemies of all humanity, and, especially, the enemies of the working class, why are the working class so selfish and too all-fired dumb to come to your assistance, when, as everybody knows, it is to their special interest as well as the preservation of their children, their country, and their race? Why do they remain in a comatose condition? Then, again, why do the priesthood and their Roman bodyguards employ an army of people who operate under the name of thugs and detectives, etc.—why do they employ such people to form organizations or join organizations which operate under the name of Communists, who hold meetings and shout in a loud voice, "We the workers are out to overthrow the governments of the world, under the directions of Moscow"?

As any intelligent person can see such crude theatricals, and can see that it is nothing but 'a wolf in sheep's clothing', why does the "church" continue such silly stuff? Do you know? and if so, will you tell? Or is that just another "church" mystery?—Edith Brown,

Michigan.

#### Heinrich Pickert, Detroit Movie Censor

♦ At Detroit the police commissioner, Heinrich Pickert, ordered deletion from a film of uncomplimentary references to Hitler, Mussolini and Fascist dictators in general. Judge Toms ruled that friend Pickert "is not charged with the self-suggested duty of preserving the international relations between the United States and Hitler and Mussolini", and the ban was lifted. Why is it that in America there are so many dumb police? It must be their "church".

#### Dan Keller at Dawn's Early Light

◆ Dan Keller, of Battle Creek, Mich. (not one of Jehovah's witnesses), bought an old car and found in the car a soiled and tattered bit of cloth which had once been an American flag, but had been subsequently used as a rag. He continued to use it in the same manner, was arrested, and ordered to visit the police headquarters at dawn of every morning for thirty days and salute the national emblem. The first day he sought to carry out the rule of the court he found that the police headquarters itself had neglected to unfurl its flag, as required by law, so he had to go to the post office to find one he could salute. Now wouldn't that stop your grandmother's clock?

#### May Not Be Turning Fascist

♦ Henry Ford may not be turning Fascist, as implied in dispatches sent out by the American League Against War and Fascism. The evidences, anti-Semitism, favors to Fascists in the Ford factory in Mexico city, and employment in Detroit of the leader of the German Fascists in this country, all tend in that direction, it is true, but one would want more positive evidence than that that the richest man in the world has in mind the destruction of his own government. But there is no harm in keeping an eye on the situation.

#### Beautiful Sturgis

♦ Beautiful Sturgis, Mich., owns its own power plant and, as far as city taxes are concerned, is taxless. At hand is a picture of Oak Lawn Terrace, one of the most beautiful pieces of landscape gardening imaginable, made on what was at one time the city dump. Any city that sets aside its Big Business grafters, its big political grafters and its big church grafters can have plenty of things that all the people may enjoy.

#### Is Your Home Town in Danger?

◆ Coldwater, Mich., found it was making too much money, as a result of owning and operating its own electric light and power plant, and so paid a rebate to all its customers of 10 percent of their bills for 1936. Is your home town in any danger of doing likewise? Not if the plant is privately owned.

PATAVIA is a rather interesting little town, situated as it is, on the banks of a little river and on a mildly rolling country-side. If you should ever decide to go there you will find that there is a sign bidding you welcome. But that all depends on who you are. If you are a real Christian, one who is a faithful witness to the truth that Jesus preached when His feet trod the countryside of Palestine, then the least you can do, should you decide to go to Batavia, is to keep quiet about it.

As a result of the testimony given there during the special campaign two of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested and there were several interesting things that transpired at the subsequent trial, if it really was that. One thing in particular was that the Constitution of the United States was all right in its place, but that place was not Batavia; and the reason is, they have something much better there. And you will wonder what that is. Well, believe it or not, it is an ordinance by the City of Batavia which makes it all very plain just who may or who may not knock at the door of the householder. If you wish to sell anything you must get a license, which costs \$5.00 per day. It was explained that it was for the protection of the citizens of Batavia.

Among the important citizens of Batavia is a man who presumes to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ, but whose sheep or goats will tell you that they are Lutherans. His method is to have a building of brick built with beautiful stained-glass windows and an imposing tower on it which looks like a miniature of the tower built by the ancient Babylonians. He has an offering of money taken up each Sunday and on various other occasions, which is all for the benefit of God, but the peculiar part of it is that someone, somebody, gets the money that God was to get and which was contributed for that purpose with all good intent.

The interesting part of the trial, though, is that the preaching of the gospel really falls in the category of commercial enterprise. Of course, when you come to think of it, what other conclusion could you reach, when you take into consideration the way the above important citizen does it? Anyway, one corporation counsel of Batavia made it very clear to a jury of twelve men, honest and true, that

they were not to consider the Constitution. but the ordinance, and that he really did believe in the Constitution himself. The thing is this, if you don't understand it by this time. that the city of Batavia can do something the Congress of the United States cannot do; and that is, it can establish a religion and forbid the free exercise of Christianity. Now, don't get this wrong; Batavia is in the State of Illinois, in the United States of America, and the Stars and Stripes are seen there on the 4th of July and on various other occasions. They even want to know where you were born and if you are naturalized. But here again it makes a big difference. If you are one of Jehovah's witnesses, then it just isn't right; but if you are one of the Lutheran sheep or goats. then it is all right, even if you do butcher the language.

But there is one thing that is very hard to understand; and that is, why the chief of police, the complaining witness in the case, should spend some ten minutes with the jury while they were considering the verdict and should find it necessary to lock the door from the inside. Of course, we must believe the corporation counsel, when he says, "We do not fix juries in Batavia, like they do in Chicago, where you come from."

Then, too, in case you should be arrested in Batavia, you must not tell the jury anything about the way you preach the gospel. Oh, no: what is printed on that (testimony) card is very clever sales talk, and you must not tell the jury. It is bad, too, if you don't hire a lawyer to defend your case: "Because of the way this case was conducted I'm not going to recommend a fine of \$10, but a fine of \$50." Hence it would seem that what you had better do is to buy your protection from the Lutheran shepherd, and say nothing about Jehovah's gospel, and if you should get caught worshiping The Ever-living God, then just quietly plead guilty, and it may go easy with you. Don't forget, too, that if you should be of the opinion that the complaining witnesses are lying about you, you had better just let it pass; for, if you don't, then a more serious charge, of perjury, will be preferred against you.

But the sad part of it is, Jehovah's witnesses don't know when they are licked, and should quit; just why they should appeal when they are found guilty and should insist on preaching the gospel of the Kingdom right in the courtroom, when the benevolent corporation counsel tells them not to, is another thing that is hard to understand. The people of Batavia, including the jury, have a right to be protected from what is in those books and from being

told "that bricks don't make a church". Now, don't think that they don't practice the "Christian (?) religion" in Batavia. They do: you couldn't find a Bible anywhere in the courtroom, unless it should be among the literature Jehovah's witnesses will persist in carrying with them in spite of everything.

## Those "Fine Citizens" of Wheaton

RECENTLY some of Jehovah's witnesses visited the people of Wheaton, Illinois. Wheaton has a sacred peddling ordinance, of which the community is very proud. They have construed that ordinance to apply to the work of preaching the gospel when literature is left with the people.

On this occasion Jehovah's witnesses carried no literature. They merely called on the people at their homes and gave them opportunity to hear the Kingdom message by means of electrically transcribed lectures. They were courteously received by many of the people, and served the entire city.

Members of the American Legion and of the Veterans of Foreign Wars have become imbued with the idea that they are the guardians of the city and have the right to say who may call upon the people. These so-called "patriotic organizations" have much to say about loyalty to the country, but pay little attention to their own duty to obey the law. A group of them sallied forth on this date and by the use of threats, intimidation and force tried to stop the work of ministry in which Jehovah's witnesses were engaged.

They violated at least five sections of the criminal code of Illinois. They were guilty of unlawful assembly, disorderly conduct, conspiracy to violate the law, riot, and intimidation.

The Wheaton Daily Journal commented upon this campaign, and in an article of three paragraphs published at least a dozen falsehoods. The paper described the group of Legionnaire-Veteran roughnecks as "loyal Americans and fine citizens". The only comment Consolation makes on that is to state that if you dive down in the cesspool of newspaperdom you will probably find the Wheaton Daily Journal in the stenehy mire at the bottom.

## · Lagrange, Georgia, Is Learning, Slowly

JEHOVAH'S witnesses put themselves to a considerable amount of trouble to assist the good people of Lagrange, Georgia, to learn something of God's Word. All who read "The Inquisition at Lagrange, Georgia", published in The Golden Age No. 467, issue of August 11, 1937, will bear witness to that fact. Over ten pages were needed to earry the simple story of what they suffered, and even then it was not all told.

Subsequently those ten pages were placed in every home in Lagrange, in each case accompanied by a kind letter from some Christian man or woman, drawing the attention of the citizens to what had taken place, and the kind of men that have been ruling the community in the name of justice, law, truth and human decency.

Letters were also sent to the officials of Lagrange and to the governor of the state of Georgia. The letters were received. The governor publicly acknowledged having received 7,000 letters in two days. They came from all sections of the United States, Canada, Mexico, and England, so said the Atlanta papers. A like number went to Mayor O'Neal of Lagrange, but no Lagrange paper had the courage to say a word on the subject.

There were a few responses. Some of the good people of the city said they were ashamed of what had taken place in their city. Others, a few, railed upon the courageous men and

women who tried to help them, as Jonah, after his submission to the will of God, tried to help

the people of Nineveh.

W. A. Tyson, D.D., pastor of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, South, drew upon his imagination in his reply to one of Jehovah's witnesses when he said of the witnesses

they were fairly treated, for we saw to that, and the whole thing would have been stopped if they had been meek instead of insulting in words and acts so that they made lawyers and others so mad we could do nothing with them.

On a letter addressed to L. W. Blackwelder, 208 W. Haralson street, Lagrange, some person, who failed to sign his name, drew still further on his imagination. In his eyes the meek and humble followers of Christ Jesus were not merely "insulting in words and acts" for calling at the homes of the people with the message of God's kingdom, but, to use his own words (sic):

Troup County Court House in La Grange was destroyed by an in-

cendiary fire last October '36, and the concensus of opinion in La Grange is that a Jehovah witness

started it.

But the cream of all the letters came in an envelope bearing the card of Fred M. Glover, chiropractor, Lagrange, Ga. The letter is unsigned, except on the typewriter, and though it purports to be from Mr. Glover it would perhaps be unfair to him to accuse him of being its author. It stretches the imagination to believe that any man could get to be a chiropractor who in one letter of 53 lines could manage to put in at least 54 errors in capitalization, 53 errors in punctuation, 19 errors in spelling, and 10 errors in grammar, or a total of 136 errors in 53 lines.

Still it may be true that Lagrange has fallen to that lowly estate where it is necessary to engage such a man as a chiropractor. The city is in bad shape and needs help. Any city that has to put up with such men as City Attorney Thomason, or Mayor O'Neal, or Chief of Police Matthews, is in a bad way.

Wr., Oso 8, Patson.
Fort Worth Texas.
Dear Sir;Boss time and I received Your letter and the paughlet
lacebasting the city of Lagrange, I don't know whither You hold
fast that hind of stuff or not, and don't especially ware as to
that but I east to drop You a fee little pointers of that religion
I guess for would call it.
Thus no About heliave in France.

feet that this I want to drop You a fee intit pointers of that religion I guess for would call it.

To no doubt believe in freedom, but You don't seem to rearliss what it takes to have freedom, your organization don't believe in Affichal Beffence they don't believe in obeying the late of Citys neither National laws, YOU put Judge Ratherfords line of thill shead by Your own; powershit, that which has made possible for You to be a free Wan, any Country without her and defence is no country at all, where is there a cathion that her no defence share is there a tation that her no defence share is there a cathion that her no defence share is there a tation that her no defence share is there a tribe without a defence swan in defence share is there a tribe without a defence swan in defence share is there a tribe without a defence swan in defence in the Nully and You the Nully and share the would be a later to those spint a yet backrimme, or You think that you could nearly you have any deviceing line with Your bound to capped you this also, from what I can find out Your Departmention don't seem to have any devicting line with Ranes or colon; it seems to have any devicting line with household, if their were that they believe that they should be as one Family as one household, now it that be the case; Would You like a colon of the your household, if that be true You kneed to be in africa not in the U.S., and most accurately in your fines you will be there just about as long as it would take God to skin a sinner.

Now if You want to know flat what I think of what happened in Ledrange Ca. to Your blanch I think that they got off real reasonable in fact if what I think is true about them as to their goneral beliefs, I think the proper thing to have done would have been to HIKC then to come tree out at the feach of think in the hillings in and arround that path, but just go into the matter with degrite, power and root up some real avidance and to think that You will nes different them fon do now shout the about the indees the

Yours very trusty, Vred W, Slover D,G, LuGrange Ca.

Thomason's pride was punctured by the exposure which took place in Lagrange on election day. He looked one of Jehovah's witnesses full in the face after the letters were received. and, though he knew her well, was too angry to speak. He deserved what he received, for the needless suffering he imposed on the innocent Christian men and women who went into his city with only love in their hearts for God and for the poor people held in blind. ness and poverty by the god of this world, the Devil, and by his representatives, themselves.

December 20, 1937, Evelyn Phelps and Marie Porterfield called at 57 homes in Lagrange. In 37 of these they witnessed

of God's kingdom by the phonograph method; were received most kindly; arranged for 20 back calls. When arrested, Thomason's men were surprised to find they had no literature with them. When the police arrested Evelyn they asked her, "Where do you wish to be confined? In a cell or on the dunghill? That's what you people call it." She replied, "I'd like to have the best you have to offer to a Christian." She was locked in a cell. After two hours' confinement both girls were released and told to come to trial at ten o'clock the next day. Thomason postponed the case several days, absolutely without excuse, and then the girls went back to witnessing. They are finding many excellent people in the city.

## By Trail and Stream and Garden Path ("The Glory of God")

(Contributed)

It HAD snowed all that day and the day before and the day before that, and on this late December night the drifts were piled deep. There wasn't a sound outside—only the soft stillness of snow banks as deep and fluffy as cotton. It wasn't snowing any more now, and though there was not even the timest sign of a moon, the stars were shining frostybright.

Jane and Sally, arms about each other, trudged up the long, steep hill. From the top of this hill they could look down on the quiet, snow-hushed town cuddled in the valley they

had just left behind them.

"Isn't it beautiful!" murmured Sally.

"And very still," added Jane. "The snow seems to catch every sound and bury it deep. Even our voices are smothered in the thick silence."

"We're nearly to the top."

"Yes, just a few steps more."

"We seem closer to the stars up here."

"Look! the night is full of them—it seems almost to be singing."

"Singing stars! Sounds pretty."

"It makes one think of the Creation. Can you imagine, Sally, what it must have been like before God created all that out there?"

"I don't know just what you mean."

"I mean, how dark and unfriendly all that space must have been with nothing in it. Time was when Jehovah was all alone. There were no stars, no suns, no moons."

"I can't imagine it—it just doesn't seem possible, that's all."

"But that's exactly how it was. And now there are so many thousands of stars no one could count them."

"Oh, I should think, with lots of time and care, the people who study the stars would be able finally to count them."

"But Sally, what we can see of the stars is not all of them, by any means."

"Of course, there are others in the other parts of the heavens. But I mean, couldn't they count the ones that can be seen from one particular place?"

"If we had a telescope, Sally, we could see many stars that can't be seen with the naked eye." "You mean, from where we're standing now?"

"Certainly. And on beyond them are still more stars which a stronger telescope would bring into view. And even beyond that are more and still more—stars no one has ever dreamed of."

"Oh!" Sally couldn't manage to say more than that.

In silence they gazed up at the stars for a while. Then Sally said, in a wee, hushed voice, "The stars are pretty bright for as small as they are."

"But they aren't small, Sally; they're just very far away."

"How far?"

"Let's see if we can explain it this way. It's more than two hundred thousand miles to the moon. Suppose you are a little ray of light traveling from the moon to the earth. Light travels very fast, you know. If you were to leave the moon now, you would reach the earth before I could count one—two, the way our big clock ticks."

"I can't believe it!"

"It's true. Now suppose you are that same ray of light traveling just as fast from one of those stars to the earth. I should have to count that way for over a hundred years before you would reach the earth."

Sally's eyes filled with amazed tears. Finally she murmured, "How little and unimportant it makes me feel!"

"It makes us feel even more unimportant when we know that our earth and our sun and all the distance between them could beput inside one of those stars."

"Look at that big red star. It's larger than most of the others."

"That's not a star, but the planet Mars, and it's really much smaller than the stars. It is simply millions of miles closer to us."

"To think, God created all that!"

"'The heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament showeth his handiwork. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night showeth knowledge. There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.' How can anyone look at that and say, 'There is no God'?'

## Winter Sunset-Cover Design for This Number

THE clear cool air of winter invites outdoor activity now, and so, befurred and mittened, one goes forth alone or with a companion, just to be breathing in the exhilarating freshness of outdoors. The heavy fall of snow, by the indecision of the first winter days, while it covered everything a few days ago, is now no more in evidence, but the ground is hard and firm underfoot. The mountains in the distance are gray and barren of verdure, but the lake is not yet wholly covered with ice. The winding trail leads past the lake and out into the open stretches of the surrounding country.

The sun, which has remained hidden the greater part of the day, now breaks forth from beneath a gray cloud and sends a sudden radiance over the far-flung landscape. Then, as it is again obscured, the path of its rays may be clearly traced from heaven to earth in bands of light that stream in all directions. These gradually fade and then reappear, and

so a constantly changing panorama spreads before one in light and shade, as the brow of the hill is skirted and the downward path to another lake opens to view.

As the day wears to a close the sun takes its parting view of earth and gradually finishes its appointed course in a radiance of coralcolored skies varied with hues of deep purple, clear azure, and a light topaz green, Gradually, yet rapidly, the light fades as the homeward path is taken. The darkly penciled outlines of empty trees contrast strikingly with the glow of the skies beyond them, as it shines forth unobstructed by anything except the delicate tracery of twig and branch, and is refleeted for a time in the clear, cool waters of the lake. And now the shadows gather as with quickening step the paths are retraced that led one into the open country. Back in town when the last faint rays of the sun die in the west, the evening meal awaits the sharpened appetite, and thankfulness and praise pervade the grateful heart.

## Your Last Chance to Get a Copy of the Year Book and the Calendar

These two publications are going fast, and, as only a limited edition has been printed, they will probably run out of stock early in January. You had better place your order now if you haven't your copies.

The 1938 YEAR BOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES contains a full report of the activity of these people throughout the world. The Year Book not only will give you joy in reading this excellent report by Judge Ruther-

ford, but will also bring you each day of the year 1938 a Scripture text and comment. You should have a copy in your home.

The CALENDAR is an important wall ornament and will help you keep account of the days and particularly the special periods of witnessing for the King and the Kingdom that are announced by the Watch Tower organization. The CALENDAR picture depicts the fall of religion and the assembly of the great multitude who are for God's kingdom.

Place your order now if you want your copies.

	The Watch Tower, 117 A	dams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Please send to	the following address	•
	1 1938 YEAR BOOK (50e)	1 1938 CALENDAR (25e)
Name		Street
C:-		State

# Do You Want to Engage in

# "His Work"?

EHOVAH'S witnesses throughout the world will be engaging in "His Work" on February 5-13. By "His Work" is meant the work that Jehovah is having done in the earth at this time. In the days of Noah He had Noah preach concerning the impending destruction. Today he is having the warning given to the nations of the world of the great catastrophe that will soon befall all nations, "His Work" refers to the tremendous witness that is being given concerning the establishment of God's kingdom and the complete overthrow of the wicked arrangements that now exist throughout "Christendom". The peoples of the earth must know who are their enemies and who are the people of good will. The people must know what true riches mean and how to obtain them.

During this period, "His Work," there will be thousands of people engaging in preaching this gospel of the Kingdom offering all with whom they come in contact the two latest books by Judge Rutherford. These bound books RICHES and ENEMIES are being offered together on a contribution of 50c. Would you like to have a part in this witness work by seeing that a few of your friends and neighbors also obtain these books, RICHES and ENE-MIES, so that they too may study carefully the important truths set out in the Bible relative to the conditions now existing and their outcome? Order two combinations, one for yourself if you do not already have it, and another for your friends. Report to the Watch Tower that you have placed this literature with someone and that you would be interested in contacting the local organization of the Watch Tower Society. Address The Watch Tower.

# THE TOWER

117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Enclosed find a contribution of \$1.00 for which you will please send me two copies of the book ENEMIES and two copies of RICHES. Please give me the address of the nearest organization of the Society.

Name	Street
City	State





CONSOLATION



## **Contents**

Secret Instructions of the Jesuits	3
Celery Juice for Epilepsy	6
Correct Eating	6
Education	9
Germs	12
Hydrophobia	13
Interesting Facts Concerning Aircraft	14
Your Questions Answered	
by Judge Rutherford	17
In the Creator's House	18
Germany	21
Greece and Turkey	23
Italy	24
Britain and Spain	25
Sound Car in Quebec	26
An Open Letter to Mr. Felix	28
By Trail and Stream and Garden Path	
(Feeding the Birds)	30
Winter Sport—Cover Design	31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy \$1 a year in the United States \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coln or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be achieved to the property of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, Franch, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England
Canada
40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5. Ontario
Australia
South Africa
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

#### Why Don't You Dig Up?

◆ A card from "Father" Vincent, O.C.D., 1125 South Walker Street, Oklahoma City, Okla., wants to know why you don't dig up. To show you that the salvation of man depends upon the amount you count out on the barrel he says:

Don't you realize that the Sacred Heart is losing souls, which He bought with His own blood, just because His so-called "friends" neglect to help His poor missionaries?

#### Saint Teresa Cured the Pope

♦ A dispatch from Vatican City says Saint Teresa of Lisieux, Carmelite nun, the pope's own handpicked saint, cured him of his recent illness. Oh, well, might as well give her the credit. But if Franco had been able to walk right into Madrid, as the pope hoped, he would never have had any bellyache at all.

#### This Joke Was Cribbed

♦ Wife (to her husband in the next room): My dear, what are you opening that can with? Husband: Why, with a can-opener. What did you think I was doing it with?

Wife: Well, I thought from your remarks that you were opening it with prayer.

#### When Do They Start?

♦ Edward, duke of Windsor, showed that he has a good sense of humor (usually known as common sense) when somebody asked him what he thought of civilization. His reply was, "It's not a bad idea. When are they going to start it?"

#### An Original Proposal

♦ In Los Angeles a young man took the lady of his choice for a walk in a cemetery and cautiously inquired how she would like to have his name on her tombstone some day. In less than sixty days she had his name, and him too.

#### Degrees of Chinese Happiness

• The Chinese have a proverb:

If you wish to be happy for an hour, get intoxicated. If you wish to be happy for three days, get married. If you wish to be happy for eight days, kill your pig and eat it. But if you wish to be happy forever, become a gardener.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Valume XIX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, January 26, 1938

Number 479

# Secret Instructions of the Jesuits

THE Jesuits are trying desperately to get control of the United States of America, and the Devil and the politicians are playing everything into their hands. In bygone centuries their order was suppressed in every country in Europe. It was even suppressed by Pope Clement XIV, and he was murdered because of it.

In 1762 the parliament of France dissolved and abolished the order in that country, assigning the following as the reasons of their abolition:

The consequences of their doctrines destroy the law of nature: they break all the bonds of civil society, by authorizing theft, lying, perjury, the utmost licentiousness, murder, criminal passions, and all manner of sins. These doctrines, moreover, root out all sentiments of humanity: they over, throw all governments; excite rebellion; and uproot the foundation and practice of [Christianity]. And they substitute all sorts of superstitions, irreligion, blasphemy and idolatry.

The Roman Catholic bishop of Angelopolis, in a letter published at Cologne in 1666, made the truthful charge:

The superiors of the Jesuits do not govern them by the Rules of the Church, but by certain "Secret Instructions and Rules", which are known only to those superiors.

The existence of these "Secret Instructions" has been known for centuries. Copies were found, one at Venice in 1596, one in the Jesuits' College at Paderborn, Westphalia, and another copy in the city of Prague. In the preface is found the injunction:

If these Rules fall into the hands of strangers, they must be positively denied to be the Rules of the Society.

Secreta Monita Societatis Jesu. Caput I. Qualem societas præstare sese debeat, cum incipit de novo alicujus loci fundationem.

The Secret Instructions of the Jesuits. Chapter I. How the Society must behave themselves when they begin any new foundation.

#### Some of the Rules

5. Caveant nostri emere fundos in initio; sed si quos emerint nobis bene sitos, fiat hoc mutato nomine aliquorum amicorum fidelium et secretorum; et ut melius luccat paupertas nostra, bona quæ sunt vicina locis, in quibus collegia habeamus, per provincialem assignentur collegiis remotis, quo fiet ut nunquam principes vel magistratus habeant certam notitiam redituum societatis.

V. At their first settlement, let our members be cautious of purchasing lands; but if they happen to buy such as are well situated, let this be done in the name of some faithful and trusty friend. And that our poverty may have the more colorable gloss of reality, let the purchases, adjacent to the places where our colleges are founded, be assigned by the provincial to colleges at a distance; by which means it will be impossible that princes and magistrates can ever attain to a certain knowledge what the revenues of the Society amount to.

Caput II. Quomodo principum, magnatum et primariorum PP. societatis familiaritatem acquirent et conservabunt.

Chapter II. In what manner the Society must deport, that they may work themselves into, and after that preserve a familiarity with princes, noblemen, and persons of the greatest distinction.

12. Inimicitiæ et dessentiones inter magnates ad nos distrahendæ erunt ut componantur, sic enim in notitiam familiarium et secretorum paulatim poterimus devenire, et alterutram partem nobis devincere.

XII. Let proper methods be used to get knowledge of the animosities that arise among great men, that we may have a finger in reconciling their differences; for by this means we shall gradually become acquainted with their friends and secret affairs, and of necessity engage one of the parties in our interests.

15. Denique ita omnes solliciti sint, principes, magnates, et magistratus cujusque loci conciliare, ut etiam contra consanguineos, et affines, et amicos cuos, pro illis, quando occasio sese obtulerit, strenue fideliterque agant.

XV. Finally,—Let all with such artfulness gain the ascendant over princes, noblemen, and the magistrates of every place, that they may be ready at our beck, even to sacrifice their nearest relations and most intimate friends, when we say it is for our interest and advantage.

Caput III. Quomodo agendum societati cum illis qui magnos sunt auctoritatis in republica, et quamvis divites non sint, aliis tamen modis juyare possunt.

Chapter III. How the Society must behave themselves towards those who are at the helm of affairs, and others who, although they be not rich, are notwithstanding in a capacity of being otherwise serviceable.

3. Adhibendi etiam ut mitigent et compescant homines viliores, et plebem societati nostrae contrariam.

III. They must be also employed in calming the minds of the meaner sort of people, and in wheedling the aversions of the populace into an affection for our Society.

Caput IV. Quæ commendata esse debeant concionatoribus et confessariis magnatum.

Chapter IV. The chief things to be recommended to preachers and confessors of noblemen.

1. Nostri, principes virosque illustres ita dirigant, ut solum ad majorem Dei gloriam tendere videantur et ad talem austeritatem conscientiæ, quam ipsimet principes concedunt; neque enim statim sed sensim spectare debet directio illorum externam et politicam gubernationem.

I. Let the members of our Society direct princes and great men in such a manner that they may seem to have nothing else in view but the promotion of God's glory; and advise them to no other austerity of conscience but what they themselves are willing to comply with; for their aim must, not immediately, but by degrees and insensibly, be directed towards political and secular dominion.

4. Meminerint summopere confessarii et concionatores, principes suaviter et blande tractare, nullo modo in concinionibus et privatis colloquiis perstringere, omnes pavores ab illis removere, et in ipså fide, justitiå politicà potissimum adhortari.

IV. Let the confessors and preachers always remember, with complaisance and a winning address, to sooth princes, and never give them the least offence in their sermons or private conversations; to dispossess their minds of all imaginary

doubts and fears, and exhort them principally to faith, hope and political justice.

#### All the Rules Are at Hand

All the rules are at hand, 145 of them, both in Latin and in English, being exact copies of those found, and accurately translated. To save space and labor several of the rules are now given only in English, but anyone who desires the Latin for any of these may have it on presentation of an adequate reason for desiring the same.

Chapter VI. Of proper methods for inducing rich widows to be liberal to our Society.

IV. Care must be taken to remove such servants particularly as do not keep a good understanding with the Society; but let this be done by little and little; and when we have managed to work them out, let such be recommended as already are, or willingly would become our creatures: thus shall we dive into every secret, and have a finger in every affair transacted in the family. IX. It will be proper, every now and then, cunningly to propose to her some match, but such a one, be sure, as you know she has an aversion to; and if it be thought that she has a kindness for any one, let his vices and failings be represented to her in a proper light, that she may abhor the thoughts of altering her condition with any person whatsoever.

Chapter VII. How such widows are to be secured, and in what manner their effects are to be disposed of. XVI. The same art must be used with princes and other benefactors; for they must be wrought up to a belief, that these are the only acts which will perpetuate their memories in this world, and secure them eternal glory in the next; but should any persons out of ill-will pretend to trump up the example of our Saviour, who had not whereon to lay his head, and from thence urge that the Society of Jesus ought to distinguish themselves by their poverty, in answer to such insinuations as these, we must seriously inculcate on the minds of all, that the state of the church, being altered from what it was. and now changed into a monarchy, it cannot maintain its ground against mighty enemics, unless supported by great authority and power, and that it is that little stone which was foretold by the prophet should be hewn out of the rock, and afterwards rise into a vast mountain.

Chapter IX. Of increasing the revenues of our colleges. V. Let the rectors of colleges endeavor to procure thorough information of the houses, gardens, farms, vine-yards, villages, and other effects belonging to the prime nobility, merchants and citizens; and (if possible) of the taxes and rents with which they are incumbered: but this may be done with caution, and most effectually at confessions, in familiar conversation, and private discourses. And whenever a confessor has got a rich penitent, let him immediately inform the rectors, and try all winning artifices to secure him. XI. The better to convince the world of the Society's poverty, let the superiors borrow money on bond, of some rich persons who are our friends, and when it is due defer the payment thereof. Afterwards let the person who lent the money (especially in time of dangerous sickness) be constantly visited, and by all methods wrought upon to deliver up the bond; by this means we shall not be mentioned in the deceased's will; and yet gain handsomely without incurring the ill-will of their heirs. XVI. Lastly, let the women who complain of the vices or ill-humor of their husbands, be instructed secretly to withdraw a sum of money, that by making an offering thereof to God, they may expiate the crimes of their sinful help-mates, and secure a pardon for them.

Chapter XI. How our members are unanimously to behave towards those who are expelled from the Society. VII. Let them (as far as is possible) be timely removed from the exercise of honorable functions in the church, such as preaching, confessing, and publishing of books, &c., lest by these means they attract the affection and applause of the people. The strictest inquiries must therefore be made into their lives, manners, and conversations, what they apply themselves to, and their very intentions: to which end, matters must be so managed, that we may keep up a good correspondence with some of the family in which they live, and the minute the least trip be discovered, or anything deserving censure, let it be industriously spread abroad in the world by some of the lower rank of people, who are our friends, that so the noblemen or prelates may be restrained from showing them any farther countenance, for fear of the scandal it may bring upon themselves; and should they behave so as to leave us no room to find fault. let their virtues and laudable actions be depreciated by subtile insinuation and doubtful expressions; till the esteem and credit they had formerly acquired be lessened in the opinion of the world; for it is altogether for the interest of the Society, that the dismissed, especially such as of their own accord desert it, should be entirely kept under.

Chapter XVII. Of the methods of advancing the Society. III. Let kings and princes be kept up in this principle, that the Catholic faith, as matters now stand, cannot subsist without the civil power, which however must be managed with the greatest discretion. By this means our members will work themselves into the favor of persons in the highest post of government, and consequently be admitted into their most secret councils.

The copy of these instructions from which citations herein are made is accurate; taken from the copy seized at Paderborn, Westphalia, Germany, when Christian, duke of Brunswick, took the city and seized the Jesuit college there.

Some of the published and admitted tenets. of the Jesuits are that it is lawful to murder the innocent, rob, and commit lewdness (Aquinas-Alagona); to repudiate and violate oaths of fidelity and obedience (Philopater): to kill the innocent husband of an adulteress to conceal the guilt of a priest (Henriquez); to accuse parents of heresy even though knowing they may be burnt alive for it (Fagundez); for a priest to murder anybody who prevents him from taking any ecclesiastical office. (Amicus); to kill an accuser whose testimony jeopardizes one's life and honor (Escobar); to steal from an employer (Cardenas, Taberna); for a wife to rob her husband (Gordonus); to lie on the witness stand to avoid injury to self or posterity (Taberna); for priests to murder any layman to preserve their goods (Molina).

At a very early period after the establishment of the order of Jesuits, the civil and ecclesiastical authorities of France proclaimed the Society "dangerous to the Christian faith, disturbers of the peace, and more fitted to corrupt than to edify".

The present pope confesses to a Jesuit. All Jesuits agree to do unhesitatingly anything whatever desired by the pope. Occasional interception of letters has proved that there are female Jesuits and that some Jesuits occupy Protestant pulpits. Also, there are polished courtiers, brilliant scholars and captivating gentlemen who are Jesuits who know nothing whatever of these authentic "Secret

Instructions", and would swear on the cross that no such instructions were ever given to or received by them, and in this they would be correct. The instructions are not for the rank and file.

# Celery Juice for Epilepsy

T. D. Buck, one of Jehovah's witnesses in Massachusetts, and a very earnest and faithful worker, wrote the following, which should be of interest to epilepsy sufferers:

I have been a victim of epilepsy for nearly forty years, which necessitated the continued use of drugs during that time; I have taken from three to four and one-half grains of phenobarbital daily for the last twelve years.

For seven weeks now I have taken one pint of celery juice half an hour before breakfast each morning; and I expect to continue another seven weeks, when I hope to be cured permanently. To say I am feeling better would be putting it mildly;

I feel like a new man, having reduced my medicine gradually each week so that now I have been entirely free from drugs for two weeks. I use unbleached celery, and a juicer may be obtained at health food shops.

I have discontinued all refined sugar (cating honey instead), all tea and coffee (for which I substitute bot water), and practically all flesh foods. I find raw vegetables very beneficial, such as lettuce, carrots and cabbage shredded, with mayonnaise, radishes, etc., with plenty of fruit and nuts. Cooked greens are excellent; also cottage cheese. I obtain some fine celery and greens from Italian stores.

# Correct Eating By Dr. Ben Opsahl (Minnesota)

(If this shocks your particular health susceptibilities, be tolerant.--- Ed.)

I AM enclosing an article on "Correct Eating". This plan was originated some thirty years ago by Dr. J. H. Tilden, of Denver, Colo. Dr. Tilden, although a graduate of medicine, saw its weaknesses and through his research found that most of man's ills were the result of his own wrong doing. He established what he called "The Tilden Health School", and, by taking the failures of the regular profession and returning them to health, as well as showing them how to stay well, built an institution valued at \$250,000.

His procedure was, first of all, to explain to the patients that by their wrong eating they had poisoned their bodies. Thus the first thing to do was to fast for several days and clean out the accumulation of toxins. After he was satisfied that the body was fairly clean, he then set about instructing the patient how to eat so that his ills would not recur.

For many years Dr. Tilden published a monthly periodical called *The Stuffed Club*, in which he exposed the fallacies of the modern cures. Naturally, this brought upon him the wrath of the regulars and he was a lone wolf ostracized by medical associations.

And at this time, to the best of my knowledge, Dr. Tilden is still alive and well and living in Denver, Colo.

The thought that I would like to give you is that it seems that such an organization as yours should try to instill through education the wrong that has been promoted by the orthodox churches of all denominations. I have but to call to your mind how these groups sponsor and run many of the largest hospitals in the country. These hospitals are surgical plants and surely under the guise of religion; it is hard to conceive of them as being in harmony with the teachings of Jehovah.

So I would like to contribute what little I can of the teachings of Dr. Tilden. It seems to me too bad that such institutions of learning as our many large universities do not touch these great truths, but, in their stead, dilly-dally around with a lot of ultra pseudo science.

Foods are here classified in four groups: Column 1, starches; column 2, non-starchy vegetables; column 3, proteins or meats; and column 4, fruits.

Let me correct one general idea that is prevalent; and that is, that all of these foods are

COLUMN 1	COLUMN 2	COLUMN 3	COLUMN 4
Starch	Non-starchy	Protein	Citrus-Acid
(Acid-	Vegetables	(Acid-	Fruits
Forming)	(Alkaline)	Forming)	(Alkaline)
<del></del> ,			
Bread	Artichekes	Chicken	Lemons
** white	Asparagus	Duck	Oranges
🚆 whole wheat		Turkey	Lime
rye	Cabbage	Goose	Grapefruit
corn	Carrots	Wild Game	
* Crackers	Cauliflower	Fish	Tomato Juice
** Cakes	Celery	Sea Foods	
Cereals .	Chard	Lamb	Semi-Acid
unrefined	Cucumbers	Beef	Fruits
** refined	Egg Plant	Bacon	Apples
** Cookies	Endive	Nuts	Peaches
** Macaroni	Lettuce	Ham	Pears
** Noodles	Mushrooms		Cherries
** Pancakes	Okra	Veal	Cantaloupe
Rice	Onions	Fresh Pork	
unrefined	Parsley		All Berries
** refined	Radishes		All Melons
Tapioca	Rhubarb		All Grapes
* Potatoes	Spinach		All Sun-dried
* white	String Bean	B	Fruits
* sweet	Turnips		Apricots
* Squash	Watercreas		Currants
* Pumpkin	Fresh Peas		Sweet Fruits
* Hominy	Fresh Corn		Dates
* Beans	Sauerkraut	•	Figs
* Canned Peas	Tomatoes		Raisins
* Canned Corn			Prunes
			Ripe Bananas

- Foods that are constipating.
- \*\* Foods that are most constipating.

Any foods in the same column may be eaten at the same meal.

Any foods in columns 1 and 2 may be eaten at the same meal.

Any foods in columns 2 and 3 may be eaten at the same meal.

Any foods in columns 2, 3 and 4 may be eaten at the same meal.

Any foods in columns 1 and 3 MAY NOT BE EATEN AT THE SAME MEAL.

Any foods in columns 1 and 4 may not be eaten at the same meal.

Learn to eat every kind of food, but in its proper place.

digested in the stomach proper. This is not true. The foods listed under starches are digested by saliva, and therefore must be thoroughly masticated. Non-starchy vegetables are mainly water and are very easy to digest. Proteins, which include meats, fish, eggs, cheese and nuts are digested by the acids in the stomach. Fats, including fat meats, and butter are digested by the action of bile in the small intestine; and the pancreas takes care of the digestion of sugars.

Two plans of eating are given: one for JANUARY 28, 1938

ì

#### A CORRECTIVE PLAN OF EATING FOR PEOPLE DOING LIGHT WORK

For Breakfast—One or more fruits (column 4) but no other food.

For Dinner—Meat or fish (column 3). One or more non-starchy vegetables cooked (column 2) and as much of fresh green vegetables (column 2) as desired (combination salad), also a fruit salad (column 4). For dessert any food that is not starchy (ice cream). This meal may be eaten at noon or evening.

For Supper.—A starch meal (column 1); for example, cereals, bread, baked dish, or baked potatoes, or any vegetable (column 2).

THE PLAN FOR PROPLE DOING HEAVY WORK

For Breakfast—A starch meal (column 1): cereals, bread, pancakes, etc., but no fruit (column 4) nor meats (column 3).

For Dinner The same as the dinner given above.

For Supper—Another starch meal (column 1): baked dish, or baked potatoes with some non-starchy vegetable (column 2) but no meat (column 3) nor fruit (column 4).

Over-eating of starch foods such as bread and potatoes stiffens the body.

Acids are the destructive elements if allowed to get out of their proper place or in too large amounts.

Foods in columns 1 and 3 are acid-forming.

Foods in columns 2 and 4 are alkaline.

Eat more of the alkaline foods and less of the acid-forming.

It takes time to change one's eating habits; but don't quit. You will enjoy this plan of eating, once you become accustomed to it.

This plan of cating is recommended for the

whole family.

White flour and white sugar are too refined and are not recommended.

Sugar and cream are chemical enemies and should not be used together.

For sweetening use honey, unrefined sugar, or molasses.

Coffee and tea should be used very moderately.

people doing light work, and one for people doing heavy work. If you are a light worker, that is, not doing manual labor, you should eat a breakfast of only fruits. Your dinner may be eaten at noon or in the evening, as you choose, and should consist of boiled, broiled, or baked meat (column 3), one or more non-starchy vegetables cooked (column 2), any fresh and green vegetables, such as a combination salad of lettuce, tomatoes and cucumbers, dressed with olive oil and lemon juice preferably. For dessert, fruits, fresh,

cooked or baked. For your lunch, a starch meal consisting of anything you may want in column 1; and you could not go wrong by adding any of the vegetables in column 2 except the last two, sauerkraut and tomatoes, which are too acid to be used with a starch meal.

For people doing manual labor, we suggest a starch breakfast of cereals and bread but

no meat or eggs and no acid fruits. The dinner is the same as prescribed for the light worker, with the exception that some acid fruit should be added to this meal, and the lunch or supper could be a baked potato (column 1) or some other baked dish and any of the vegetables that come under the non-starchy vegetables (column 2).

The reason for not eating foods in the different classes or groups all at the same meal is explained as follows: For example, the dinner. We stated above that meats are digested by the acids in the stomach. That means this: that when you eat meat it excites the flow of acid into the stomach to tear down the meat so that it can be assimilated into the body when it gets to the intestine. If you

eat any form of starches with meat the starch goes into the stomach and picks up the acids, thereby robbing the meat of sufficient acid to digest it; and not only that, but, once the acid is absorbed into the starch, when the meal is finally passed on into the small intestine the starch acts as a conveyer or carrier of the acid that it has picked up in the stomach. Thus the acid is misplaced, because the construction of the stomach and that of the small and of the large intestine are extremely different. The stomach is tough; it is so constructed that the acids do not injure it, while the intestine is a delicate organ lined with a delicate mucous membrane and bathed with bile. Bile is alkaline; therefore the intestine should be alkaline; and when acids get into the intestine they set up an irritation of the delicate mucous membrane lining it. This means a con-

gestion of blood and a thickening of the mucous membrane. It means many things, such as setting up a chronic sore at whatever point is the weakest. The most common place is the caecum. which is the beginning of the large bowel. Nature realizing that it must not, if avoidable, allow this misplaced acid to accumulate in the bowel, the blood picks it up and carries it to the liver. One of the functions of the liver is to screen out this foreign material from the blood so that the kidneys or skin must carry it out of the body. By wrong eating the liver is overworked to the extent that it is soon unable to keep the blood free of acid. mucus and other poisons and they are allowed to go on their journey in the blood

a, salivary glands; b, liver; c, gall bladder; d, stomach; e, small intestine; f, large intestine or bowel; g, pancreas.

to every part of the body.

Thus this haphazard method of eating starts a chain of disease conditions which include practically every disease to which man is subject.

This plan of eating is correct; it is practical; it works; it is the truth; and I know that your readers are going to like it, because many of them are my patients.

#### Arms and Education

♦ In 1937 Britain was spending three times as much for armaments as it was for education; France was spending five times as much; Italy was spending ten times as much. In other words, in the eyes of Mussolini, it is ten times as important that the Italian people be furnished with the implements of destruction

as that they learn how to live.

#### Christian Science!

◆ According to "Christian Science" 'it is a sin to think that sin, which does not exist, really does exist, because by thinking that sin exists when it couldn't possibly exist (because God is all good) you cause a lot of trouble (although, for your information, the trouble isn't really there; you only think so)'. In other words, "Christian Science' proves that 'there is much trouble because people think there is trouble when there is not any trouble at all, and

naturally that would be troublesome'. Moral: Why bother?

#### "Still Good Reading"

♦ A postal card request: "Would you please send us some copies of your paper? Old ones would be gladly received. My husband has been sick for four years. We are on relief but we do enjoy good reading. We have just finished a copy that was given to us. It was three years old and still good reading."

#### Please Have a Heart

♦ When you deem it desirable to write to Consolation about this, that or the other, make your letter as brief as possible, and write JANUARY 26, 1938

legibly. Always give name and address. Unsigned letters are consigned to the wastebasket without being read.

Do not send a voluminous manuscript without first writing and ascertaining whether it may or may not be acceptable. *Consolation* cannot be responsible for material thus sent in, nor can it undertake to return manuscript

unless postage is furnished for that purpose. Also, please do not send in a manuscript with the request that it be returned even if used. Manuscript that is used is retained for the records and cannot be returned.

Interesting clippings are always very appreciated, much even though they are not acknowledged in writing. Clippings should always show name and date of paper or publication, but other markings should be avoided. Cartoons should always be unmarked. If you have any comments to make, make them on a separate piece of paper.



The goal of higher education

#### Consolation Is Larger

♦ Consolation, with 58 columns, 56 lines to the column, 43 letters and spaces to the line, and 5½ letters and spaces to the word, contains in each issue 210 words more than The Golden Age contained with its 57 columns, 54 lines to the column, 45 letters and spaces to the line, and 5½ letters and spaces to the word. Consolation could carry 25,394 words; The Golden Age, 25,184. The height of the type face in Consolation is only 1/72 of an inch less than in The Golden Age. There is a considerable saving in paper in Consolation, but the new magazine is more attractive, and fits better in the pocket and in the kit and in the mail box.

#### Unclassified

#### Best Intentions in the World

◆ A subscriber who has the best intentions in the world, but did not linger as long with the old blue-backed Webster spelling book as some of his confreres, writes thus, and it is good to read, regardless of originality in the way the words are put down on paper:

Dear Sants of Jehover god after readen Sevel Books For a peard of time i have became a full blever in the holy Bible i bleve every Word of it to be the truth i am truely taken my Stand on the right Side the lord Side and have dun so Willingly intelligently obedience to Jehover god and his Sun Jesus Christ prase his Name. i am going cleane to the end of the Way With Christ i love god With all my hart Sole mine and Strenght i am Willing and reddie to gow out and do Some one elce Som good by the help of the lord it is my hart dezar to try to get other frieds and Nabers to take hold of this gosspell and good News i thank god For Brother Judge Rutherford and all of god true Sants your trule

#### 100 Lynchings a Year

♦ The United States does not average 100 lynchings a year—not quite. The total number since 1882 (55 years) is 5,108. That is only 93 a year. It is quite safe to commit murder in the United States in this manner, and many enjoy the pastime very much. The lynchers escaped punishment in 99.2 percent of the cases. So, if you feel like murdering, join the next lynching crowd, and help shoot or hang some fellow man without a trial. It gives the lynchers a great feeling that they are men, instead of the pestiferous cowardly skunks they are.

# Healing Power of Mothers' Milk

♦ One of Jehovah's witnesses in Chile remarks on discoveries of the healing powers of mothers' milk, announced at a congregation of physicians in Vienna, and states that in his travels in Chile he found the Chilean Indian women using it in the reduction of fevers.

The Whatnots of Long Ago

◆ A man that you wouldn't think could remember back that far writes:

If you like lace doilies, lace petticoats, brie-abrac and curios, by all means go to the Catholic "Church"; they have loads of them in their whatnots.

#### France Wants Larger Population

♦ France wants a larger population, for the reason that the German population is growing and the French population is shrinking. The French Government now bestows dowries of \$600 on good girls of the poorer classes, between the ages of 21 and 30, provided they marry within three years after the dowry is assigned. Reduced railway fares are given to large families. Public employees are awarded increases in their pay with every increase in their families.

# Colmery Believes in the Constitution

♦ Unlike many members of the American Legion, Harry W. Colmery, its former national commander, still has faith in the Constitution. At the Cleveland convention he said:

The Legion is opposed to Communism, and so am I, but there is nothing in our mandate which remotely implies that we should suspend the Constitution of the United States, violate the principles of our own organization, and use force or violence or intimidation to suppress any group.

# 100,000 Students Strike Against War

♦ On Peace Day, April 23, 100,000 college boys and girls in American colleges and high schools struck against war. Governor Benson, of Minnesota, was so impressed that he set aside the day as a Peace Day. The object is the futile one of trying to eliminate compulsory military training. The big financiers who bestow largess upon the colleges will never give up the military backing.

# Double Sunset at Huaraz, Peru

♦ Huaraz, Peru, 200 miles north of Lima, was favored June 8, 1937, with a double sunset. This phenomenon, which could occur only once in 1,200 years, was brought about by a lengthy eclipse of the sun just at the sunset hour.

# Franco Will Be Covered Up

♦ Because the Roman Hierarchy wants Franco to win in Spain, nothing will be done by the U.S. Government about the attack on a United States destroyer by one of Franco's planes.

#### Medical Opinions Against Vivisection

◆ R. Lawson Tait, LL.D., L.R.C.P., L.R.C.S., F.R.C.S., Birmingham, England, said:

Every year for centuries, thousands of animals have been vivisected and nothing whatever has been learned from it.

William Blackwood, R.D., M.D., Brigadier General, U.S.A., Philadelphia, Pa., said:

It is physically impossible that other than misleading and false doctrines should be the result of the cruel and degrading work of vivisection.

J. B. S. King, M.D., Editor Medical Advance, Emeritus Professor of Chemistry of Herring Medical College, Chicago, Ill., said:

It is my opinion that vivisection is a procedure entirely unnecessary to the advance of science, and unproductive of any good to human suffering, or human disease.

Albert Leffingwell, M.D., Aurora, N.Y., said:

During the last twenty-five years, infliction of intense torture upon myriads of creatures has failed to develop one remedy of generally accepted value in the cure of disease.

Dr. William Howard Hay said:

I do not know of one single thing of material benefit to health or longevity emanating from this practice that could not have been determined in other and less cruel ways.

# Vivisection in Elgin, Illinois

♦ The newspapers tell about vivisection in Elgin, Illinois. Speaking of the animals upon whom the vivisection experiments were tried, the account says: "Sulphur suspended in oil was injected into the muscles of their thighs. Then they were sent to bed with fevers ranging from 101 to 104 degrees. They remained in the infirmary three weeks." And the animals vivisected, what kind of animals were they? Oh, they were people; just plain folks, humans. They were insane; they could not help themselves. The doctors in charge of the experiments claim improvements resulted in nearly half the cases.

# Torturing an Ape at New Haven

♦ Electronics, October, 1935, (379) 37, contains a picture of an ape whose brain tissue is coupled magnetically to a circuit. There is also a reproduction of an X-ray photograph of the ape's brain, showing a coil and wires buried in the tissue. This torturing of the ape by sending electric currents through his brain

is reported in the Yale Journal of Biology and Medicine. The report shows the poor ape cooped up in a cage just big enough to hold him, and there is the admission that...

the wires greatly impede the freedom of action of the animal and constitute a definite disturbing factor in the investigation.

The "brain excitation device" was developed by Prof. E. L. Chaffee, of Harvard University, and Dr. Richard U. Light, of the Yale University School of Medicine. Men will be next.

#### Thanks, Just the Same

♦ A reader with a heart, and interested in the little four-legged folks that run around among human creatures, wants the editor to read some articles from *The American Journal of Physiology*, explaining thus:

These deal respectively with boiling live rabbits, and with uniting two dogs so that the blood circulation will pour back and forth between them (40 pairs used in the experiment) as a sort of Siamese twin and that, surviving the frightful operation necessary to accomplish the feat, the two animals live, eat, walk and sleep in a forced union of their bodies until they rot apart or tear apart or one bleeds to death into his mate.

Thanks, just the same, but it makes the heart sick to know that such things are done every year in vivisection laboratories, and that they will continue until Jehovah God destroys the human vermin that now clutters up the earth. Meantime, "fret not thyself because of evil doers." A better day dawns.

# What He Learned and How

♦ In St. Louis Dr. Kissane, Columbus, Ohio, told the American College of Physicians how he struck dogs sharp blows on the chest and produced various types of heart irregularities which followed almost immediately after the blow was struck.

Now, isn't that wonderful? And, just to think, Dr. Kissane learned that all by himself! like the bride who discovered that she could open a can of tomatoes by using her husband's razor.

# 1,000 Monkeys for Vivisection

♦ On November 21, 1936, 1,000 monkeys for vivisection purposes left Calcutta for the United States, booked for Chicago, Philadelphia and other points.

(Broadcast over 7HO)

HERE are you going?" asked an Eastern pilgrim on meeting the plague one day. "I am going to Bagdad to kill 5,000 people," was the reply. A few days later the same pilgrim met the plague returning. "You told me you were going to Bagdad to kill 5,000 people," he said, "but instead you killed 50,000." "No," said the plague, "I killed only 5,000 as I told you I would; the others died of fright."

Waldo Trine says: "Fear can paralyze every muscle in the body. Fear affects the flow of the blood; likewise the normal and healthy action of all the life forces. Fear can make the body rigid, motionless and powerless to move. Practically all disease, with its consequent suffering, has its origin in perverted mental and emotional states and conditions. The mental attitude we take toward anything determines to a greater or less extent its effects upon us. If we fear it, the chances are it will have detrimental or even disastrous effects upon us. No disease can enter into or take hold of our bodies unless it finds therein something corresponding to itself which makes it possible." I wish you specially to bear the foregoing quotation in mind in studying this germ question.

All life starts originally from a germ cell, whether it be a human, animal, plant or any other form, and nothing can start unless it is present; so you can see that it really becomes the basis of everything created, and without it nothing could be that is.

But, unfortunately, following some investigation into the processes of fermentation, Pasteur, in April, 1864, gave utterance to the generalization, "Life is a germ, and a germ is life." Had he stopped there, it would have harmed no one; but he did not. Within ten years his advertising instincts led him to coin a new generalization, "Disease is a germ, and a germ is disease."

A great hunt was then started to locate the different germs. Different diseases must have different germs, and each specific germ must therefore produce its specific disease. Plants depend for their growth and development upon germs that are in the earth; and Pasteur asserted that the disease germs were found in the air, and that the reason, for example, that

an open wound would become septic was, because these air-borne germs get access to the broken surface and into the blood stream. If Pasteur were right, that all disease arises from air-borne germs, then none of us should be alive, seeing that they exist in countless millions and that within a few hours one germ, in a suitable medium, may have three million descendants.

The most necessary people in our city life today are the sanitary engineers and those whose work it is to keep the city clean. In like manner are the germs; for without them we could not live. The moment human or vegetable matter becomes unhealthy the germs attack and change it into its various constituents, nature's way of scavengering.

If we allow the natural defenses of our bodies to become unhealthy by constipation, and our resistance and vitality lowered by nerve pressure, etc., why blame the germs because they attack us? That is the work to which they have been appointed by the Creator, and His laws cannot be broken. In the words of Dr. Claude Bernard, the greatest physiologist of his day, "The microbe is nothing; it is the soil that is everything." Injecting filthy serums, such as antitoxin, etc., into your blood stream and that of your little child, will not save you or it, but only makes matters a great deal worse; for, the blood being the life, its natural resistance is broken. To quote Fitzgerald: "So tender and so delicate are the various organs within us, and so precious the blood stream which flows through all our veins and arteries and through the millions of microscopic capillary vessels, that nature has provided a thick and tough protection for them in the skin which covers us all over. Only by means of the mouth and gullet can anything enter us without grave danger; and even this means of access is elaborately furnished with tender membranes and delicate senses of taste and smell to warn us of lurking danger in the things we swallow. A stupendous, complicated and mysterious apparatus awaits these things inside, analyzes them and separates the good from the bad and injurious substances without delay. This elaborate organization, however, is far too cumbersome for the twentieth-century experts of medical science, who, 'knowing better what is needful for us than the God who made us,' have devised costly nostrums to be injected direct into the blood stream by means of a syringe furnished with a hollow needle, which penetrates the tough skin provided by nature as a shield."

The great pioneer of the nursing profession, Florence Nightingale, wrote: "The specific disease doctrine is the grand refuge of weak, uncultured, unstable minds such as now rule in the medical profession. There are no specific diseases; there are specific disease conditions." To appreciate the full significance of this, let me call to your mind again Dr. Claude Bernard's famous dictum, "The microbe is

nothing; it is the soil that is everything."

A very eminent French doctor, Dr. Martin

du Theil, has just published in Paris a book Defence by Means of the Nervous System.

In order to demonstrate the weakness of the germ theory of disease causation, this distinguished doctor takes, among others, the specific example of typhoid fever. He asks why we should regard the typhoid germ as the main factor in the disease if in a town of a thousand people only forty are taken with typhoid fever, although all the inhabitants drink the same polluted water. Obviously, he says, it is the soil in the diseased body, rather than the germ, to which we should direct our attention.

# Hydrophobia Contributed by a Physician

NOTABLE failure was that of a young A French postman, named Pierre Rascol, who, with another man, was attacked by a dog supposed to be mad, but not bitten, for the dog's teeth did not penetrate his clothing; but his companion received severe bites. The latter refused to go to the Pasteur Institute, and remained in perfect health; but unfortunate Rascol was forced by the postal authorities to undergo the treatment, beginning March 9. On the following April 12, severe symptoms set in, with pain at the point of inoculation, not at the place of the "bite", for he had never been bitten. On April 14 he died of paralytic hydrophobia, the new disease brought into the world by Pasteur.—Dr. Lataud, page 277. For a similar case, see page 345.

Two young Frenchmen were bitten by the same dog at Havre. One died from the effects within a month, but before this the other man had sailed for America, where he lived for fifteen years in ignorance of the end of his former companion. Returning to France, he heard of the tragedy, and actually himself developed symptoms and within three weeks was dead of hydrophobia.—Dr. Lataud, page 262.

A lady returned from bathing and stated that she had been bitten by a dog. The anxious parents rushed her for Pasteur treatment. After fifteen treatments she became violently ill. Stricture at the throat, convul-

sions, coma and death followed. On the way home from the funeral, the two girl companions who were bathing with her told the parents of the dead girl that she was not bitten by a dog, but by her young man friend.

Over 3,000 deaths are on record in reports from Pasteur Institute, of persons bitten by dogs, all of which deluded sufferers had taken the Pasteur treatment. On the other hand, the record of the London Hospital a few years ago showed 2,668 persons bitten by angry dogs; not one of them developed hydrophobia, and not one had been pasteurized.

# Good Joke on Palm Springs

◆ Palm Springs, Calif., is an attractive resort, but still superstitious; and so, when Clyde Yates came down with smallpox, it had everybody in town vaccinated except Russell David Baumgardner, an ex-service man who had already had all the vaccines pumped into him that he cared for in this life. The town then quarantined Mr. Baumgardner in his trailer, and his attorney, following plain warnings of his intentions, circulated the story all over that part of the world that Palm Springs was virtually one vast pesthouse. That did not help the town any, and, besides, at last accounts Baumgardner was threatening to sue the town for depriving him of his liberties.

# Interesting Facts Concerning Aircraft (Contributed)

A IRPLANES are lifted by the wings, not the engine. The engine pulls the craft through the air with sufficient speed to cause lift.

A plane at an altitude and with the engine stopped can glide to earth by nosing down to a degree necessary to maintain forward speed. Gliding distance in still air is about twelve times the altitude.

Both the top and bottom surfaces of a wing give lift, the greater part of which comes as a result of a partial vacuum caused by the curve peculiar to the upper surface.

Speed gives controllability.

The controls may be described as flaps which act on the air as they pass through it. There are three such flaps: the rudder, the ailerons for balance, and the elevators to rise or descend.

An airplane that is stalled in the air has lost forward speed, lift and controllability, though the engine may be operating normally.

Stalling may be done purposely or accidentally by climbing too steeply, resulting in an involuntary dive until speed, lift and control are regained. A stall near the ground is dangerous, due to the resultant dive and possible tailspin which starts from a stall.

Throttles are hand-operated, and steering is done by foot pedals which actuate the rudder. Ailerons and elevators are connected to a hand control or "joy" stick, which in a circular movement operates both controls, simultaneously or independently.

Heavier loads may be lifted in cold air than

in hot.

Department of Commerce regulations require aircraft manufacturers to have airworthiness certificates before commercial

planes can be sold.

Each important structural part of a plane must be several times stronger than needed for any strain put on it in flight. When planes are damaged, a report must be filed with the Department of Commerce, and repairs made to specifications and approved by a department inspector. Flying time of airmen and aircraft must be recorded in a log book, subject to periodic inspection. In the vicinity of busy airports all ships must circle to the left, to avoid confusion.

Wings are called "planes", hence the name

"airplane". Heavier-than-air craft have been built which carry a load greater than the weight of the craft itself.

Steam and Diesel engines have been used successfully to propel modern aircraft.

Planes are in use which have immovable fins instead of a rudder, and are steered by banking. By means of flaps, high speed in the air with a heavy load is possible, and still comparatively slow landings are made with the flaps depressed.

Tail skids act as a brake and a preventive

of "ground loops".

With individually operated wheel brakes, the skid may be eliminated in favor of a swiveling tail wheel. Brakes are used to steer on the ground.

Ships in the air balance on the wing at a point designated "center of lift". About this point the useful load centers, including fuel which, in diminishing, does not affect balance.

Fuel is carried in wing tanks and fed by gravity, thus eliminating troublesome pumps.

All such small items cut down weight.

Controllable propellers, the pitch of which may be varied in flight, enable a ship to climb steeper, cruise faster, and, on multi-engined ships, when one engine is inoperative the propeller blades can be feathered to give a minimum of air resistance.

Baffle plates in tanks prevent an unbalancing rush of fuel during maneuvers.

Take-offs and landings are made against the wind for better lift, quicker climb and slower landing.

Banked turns prevent skids.

When in a vertical bank, the action of rudder and elevators reverse and must be compensated for by the pilot's skill.

One type of plane has flaps to quickly cut

down excess speed gained in a dive.

Conventional construction is welded tubing framework in the body called "fuselage", wings of wood, and covering of cloth shrunk tight by a cellulose solution, or "dope".

Tapered wings are most efficient for stunt-

ıng.

Landing gear is well forward of the balancing point, making planes tail-heavy on the ground.

A recent trend is just the opposite, noseheavy with a steerable wheel ahead of the main landing gear. In large sleeper transports, this makes a more comfortable horizontal position for the beds in landing.

Bumps felt when flying in disturbed air are not "air pockets", but are caused by rising and descending currents of warm and cool air.

Air becomes thinner with altitude; hence aircraft are limited to a maximum ceiling averaging twelve to twenty thousand feet. Greater altitudes are attained with supercharged engines and breathing equipment for the crew.

Aircraft engines will sometimes weigh less than two pounds per horsepower.

Wings carry loads ranging from six to more than twenty pounds per square foot of area.

Popular with beginners are light planes that are slow flying and easy to operate. By a light plane is meant one that may be as large in general proportions as a heavier ship but lighter in construction, lower in power and with smaller load-carrying capacity. There are many such in operation that carry two persons, cruise at seventy miles per hour, land at thirty, and use less than three gallons of fuel per hour. They are, however, hard to handle in high winds.

Air traffic at large airports is so great that red and green electric signal lights, aimed like a gun, are used to direct planes as to whether

they may or may not land.

Transport ships are guided by radio beams; and when visibility is so poor that an airport without a beam terminal cannot be seen from one thousand feet altitude, the ship is required to proceed to another port with better visibility or one with a beam terminal to be guided to the ground.

# Two Round Trips in One Day

♦ By the American Airlines it is now possible to leave Chicago at 12:30 midnight; arrive New York 6:08 a.m.; leave New York 8:00 a.m.; arrive Chicago 12:30 noon; leave Chicago 1:30 p.m.; arrive New York 7:10 p.m.; leave New York 8:10 p.m. and arrive at Chicago at 12:40 midnight. Thus, lacking 10 minutes, in one 24-hour day one can four times span the distance of 751 miles separating America's largest cities, with two complete round trips, and a lay-over of 2 hours 52 minutes in New York, and one hour in Chicago in the middle of the day. If a businessman wishes to do so, by the same service he can JANUARY 26, 1938

leave New York at noon, arrive in Chicago at 3:45 p.m.; leave Chicago at 5:00 p.m., and be back in New York at 9:55 p.m. The two trips last named are non-stop flights. These are merely examples of the extraordinary way in which America is now all tied together by airplane service.

"The Latest Prospect"

◆In the Golden Age magazine for January 20, 1932, appeared maps showing a proposed route for air services to the East, the first time, so far as known, that the suggestion was ever made. The route is receiving more and more attention and now Reynolds' News, London, states:

The latest prospect is an Arctic air-route to the East via Canada, Alaska and Siberia, and this may be developed once the British and American Transportation services are in operation, and there is peace again in China.

Four Days to Singapore

♦ The Royal Dutch Air Lines purchased eight American Lockheed planes which cruise at 240 miles per hour and carry twelve passengers. They will be used to make the journey from London to Singapore in four days. Imperial Airways take eight; Douglas airliners, six.

German Plane Route to Far East

♦ The German airplane route to the Far East will be via the island of Rhodes, Damascus, Bagdad, Teheran, Kabul, Kansu, Canton and Hong Kong. It saves 1,250 miles over the route via India and is the shortest route to the Far East that is possible without going over Russian territory.

Plane Rises Vertically

♦ A British inventor has devised a form of automatic variation of blade angles which enable an airplane to rise straight up, or nearly so. The plane so equipped rose from the ground at Hatfield Airdrome in 4½ seconds from the time the engine started.

Increasing Safety of Air Travel

♦ Though occasional air fatalities occur, safety in the air continues to increase. In 1929, with 173,405 passengers taken aloft, one out of every 9,634 passengers was killed. In 1936, out of 1,147,696 passengers taken aloft, one out of every 24,950 passengers was killed.

# **Big Business**

#### The Federal Reserve Racket

◆ Seventy-five of the largest banks in the United States own more than 50 percent of the assets of the 15,000 banks now doing business. Twenty-seven percent of the loans and investments of all the 15,000 banks are held by 20 of those banks. Less than 600 firms own over half of the corporate wealth. At a. cost of 27c per \$1,000 the 12 Federal Reserve banks issue money that is a blanket mortgage upon all the property and wealth of the people of this nation. Don't you wish you could issue money that would be legal tender for \$1,000 and that it would cost you only 27e? Barring this 27c, the Federal Reserve banking system uses the Government's credit free of charge. Originally it was to pay some interest (the amount to be fixed by themselves), so the Federal Reserve Board fixed it at zero!!! Originally the racket was to be for twenty years; this has been amended so that it is to be perpetual (?). Next to the Roman Hierarchy, the Federal Reserve racket is one of the most powerful in the world. And the two work together. There is hardly a bank of any size that is not loaded up to the gills with the Hierarchy's "securities".

# Harpies to the Feast

◆ Let no one suppose the money harpies will go unfed in America if there is an extension of the Hierarchy's war in Spain. According to the Johnson Act the United States may not lend any more money in Europe, but a way out has been found. It will just deposit a few billions in the World Bank and the bank will do the lending. Ah, how lovely! The net result is that the credit of the United States Government will be used to finance the world-scheme for making all nations kiss the pope's toe in his mad drive to conquer the world for Fascism.

# Who Got the Money?

♦ Every twenty-dollar bill invested in stock of the Standard Oil Company of Indiana before 1903 has since become worth forty-three thousand dollars. When you figure out who got all this money you will know why so many American families have to live from hand to mouth and why 5,000,000 are permanently idle.

#### "I Hate War"

◆ I hate war, I hate war because I have seen it. I hate war for what it does to our own men. I have seen them come in freshly gassed from the front line trenches. I have watched the long, long trains loaded with their mutilated bodies. I have heard the raving of those that were crazed and the cries of those who wanted to die and could not. I hate war for what it forces us to do to our enemies, slaying their children with our blockades, bombing their mothers in their villages, and laughing at our breakfast tables over our coffee cups at every damnable and devilish thing we have been able to do to them. I hate war for its consequences, for the lies it lives on and propagates. for the undying hatreds it arouses, for the dictatorships it puts in the place of democracies, and for the starvation that stalks after it. I hate war, and never again will I sanction or support another!-Harry Emerson Fosdick.

#### The Stock Market Shake Down

♦ The big fellows that control credit have been having a good time shaking out the little folks. Early in 1937 forty-seven of the principal industrial, railroad and utilities stocks were marketed at an average price of 88.7. By the end of October they had dropped to 39.4, representing a shrinkage of \$25,000,000,000. Don't ask who got the money; it was the same old crowd, merely working the pump again, cleaning out the pockets of those who had saved something. There is no occupation they enjoy more. They sold out at the right time and the public bought at the wrong time; as soon as the public were loaded to the gills they were forced to sell and their lords took all.

# \$55,000,000 Worth of Foolishness

♦ Uncle Sam has money to throw away; so he is making two new battleships costing \$55,-000,000 each, in his own navy yards. In case of a war a battleship would be of about as much use as a palm-leaf fan in hades. All that would be necessary would be for some young fellow to fly overhead and drop a bomb down the smokestack and there would be a grand rush for another bigger, better and more expensive vessel to replace it.

# Your Questions Answered

By Stutherford

QUESTION: Recently the chief executive of the State of New York told the National Preachers' Mission that "once again religion must come to rescue the world from barbarism and destruction". How does this compare with the course of religious organizations during the World War period and since?

Answer: That speech by the governor, who, by the way, is a Jew religionist, shows that he has no conception nor understanding of the great danger religion is to the rights and liberties of the people. Religionists claim to be followers of the Prince of Peace, Christ Jesus, and yet they take a course directly opposed to Christ Jesus and His kingdom. Although the law of God, which Jesus always obeys, commands that man shall not commit murder, yet during the World War practically all the religious organizations were vigorously advocating that "America enter the war"; and when America did enter the war, the religionists turned their church buildings into recruiting stations and urged the young men to go to the war and die. They were heard constantly crying out, "The war will make the world safe for democracy." The facts show that the World War made the nations safe for dictatorship and democracy is practically dead.

The reason that religion is such a great danger to the people is this: Religion was first organized by Satan the Devil, with Nimrod as the chief visible representative. (Genesis 10:8-10) Since that, all the nations have had some kind of religion. Religion is a superstition that turns the people away from God and turns their minds to creatures or things in defiance of God's law. The purpose of the Devil in organizing and carrying on religion is to carry out his original challenge made to Jehovah, in which he declared that Jehovah God could not put on earth men that would remain faithful and true under the test. Religion has been the chief means of carrying out that wicked challenge. Instead of religion's coming to the rescue of the world to save it from barbarism, religion has been the cause of the greatest amount of barbarism ever practiced under the sun. Since the World War the religionists, and in particular the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, have been pushing forward to destroy all who are in opposition to religious institutions. It was religion and religionists that prosecuted the cruel war in Abyssinia, murdering many persons without any just cause or excuse. It is a religious organization that fomented and is now pushing the rebellion in Spain, which has already resulted in the destruction of great multitudes of persons, including many who are entirely defenseless. The worst part of religion is this: That it reproaches and defames the name of Almighty God and is opposed to His kingdom under Christ, which Kingdom is the only hope of the world, Jehovah, pointing to Christ Jesus, the King, who shall rule in righteousness, said: "Behold, my servant whom I have chosen; my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased; I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall declare judgment to the nations. And in his name shall the nations hope." (Matthew 12:18,21, A.R.V., margin) Religion is opposed to every interest of the people of every country. It seems quite certain that if the governor above mentioned understood and appreciated the great evils that result from religion, he would never have made the statement he did. Instead of the people's needing religion, they need a knowledge and understanding of God's Word and the blessings that God has in store for mankind by and through His kingdom under Christ Jesus, the Prince of Peace, who shall rule the world in righteousness. Concerning Him it is written in the Word of God: "The government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end." (Isaiah 9:6,7) His government will be a righteous government; as it is written: "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness." (Isaiah 32:1) Religion will never accomplish any good, but lasting harm; and for that reason the Lord's kingdom will destroy all religion and religious organizations and turn the minds of all those who will live to Jehovah God and rightcousness.

#### In the Creator's House

Do BIG is this wonderful house that the human mind cannot conceive the vast distances which separate its gigantic parts. Such incomprehensible distances are believed to exist between the stars and planets that we are prone to accept without question the conclusion that this little earth will never be in closer communication with the other spheres of the universe than now. But in the face of recent discovery and the application of laws long unconceived (except in the fanciful minds of discredited fiction writers), who will tell us what shall be tomorrow? or what shall not be?

With nature daily yielding its longcherished secrets of a thousand things to the restless probings of man; with the muchderided dreams of centuries past the accomplished commonplaces of our everyday life, should we not ask, How far have we come?

A bundred years ago who would have believed the "absurdity" of a mail service from England to Australia operating to a weekly schedule? or that the thousands of intervening miles could be traversed within three days? Who would give credence, when our forefathers pored over their schoolbooks, to a prophecy that shadows on whitened walls would reproduce a thousand times the scenes of distant lands and past events, together with the sounds and voices incident to the original fleeting moment, and repeat the same for the pleasure and instruction of the thousands and millions denied all possibility of seeing the given scenes in actual fact?

Yet where, in "civilized" lands, do people gape in amazement at such accepted triumphs of "science" and speak of witcheraft? A few generations ago the very mention of such possibilities would have labeled the utterer with that very brand, to his probable violent death as a "witch".

And how far have we traveled? Shall anyone refrain from expressing a conjecture of possible future applications of probable future knowledge which will render our present triumphs obsolete? Is the scope of man's mind to cease extending with Armageddon? or are our present experiences merely a gap in the veil as it begins to part upon the wonders Jehovah has reserved for those who love Him and fear Him—wonders that will

transport the willing and obedient into such realms of practical delight as the unaided human mind could never possibly conceive?

In a certain issue of The Golden Age the fact was noted that by means of electrical and electronic devices the human voice had actually been increased in volume or loudness four million times. A veiled comment aroused the question: "If such a principle is ever applied to light, will not the largest telescope become merely a child's toy? the most powerful microscope a relic of past endeavor?" May not such means be used by the great King of the universe to enable communication among the myriad mansions in His House? Will it then be said that the earth, the home of man, is a mere speek in unbridgeable space?

It is claimed that the possible amplification of the human voice by radio is restricted only by the limitations of available apparatus; which means that if it were possible to construct the mighty valves and transformers required, and feed them with appropriate voltages, there might be produced a voice of such power that it would encircle the earth. This is no mere dream! The potentialities of the subtle power that makes living speech of lines on a celluloid strip and opens doors at the winking presence of a passing form cannot be measured nor its limitations conceived.

And if the same unlimited powers of amplification be applied to light, what shall we then see? May not the uttermost bounds of God's universe become as closely linked as any two antipodean cities of earth in the imminent time of television? Why should we then feel isolated? Would the now "far-distant" stars and planets be discussed in terms of "light-years", or of wave-lengths and frequencies?

Fancy (or imagination) not based upon truth is aimless; but it is of profit at times to try to penetrate the veil of future things and contemplate on the basis of known attainments the possibilities of later times. To say we have reached the end of knowledge and the application of it would be foolishness—none will do so; but if we ask, "What shall be?" who will answer us? Jehovah will undoubtedly do so in His own good time; and it cannot be wrong for His creatures to try to visualize some general applications of probable future scientific revelations from the Lord.

Time was when many months separated men who were many miles apart. Distance has always been closely related to time; for miles are only terms to indicate the time required for communication from point to point. Follow this closely. A thousand miles between two cities were reckoned also in the weeks of travel by land and sea that would be occupied in sending word from the one to the other. When steam came, and superseded the previous mode of transit—horses' hoofs—the elipping short of the time required in transit shortened also in the human mind the conception of actual geographical distance. Distances traversible in one-tenth of the time previously required became, for communication and travel, one-tenth the length, while the people affected became so much the closer. Distance, then, is inseparable from time, since the only reason for being interested in distance is that we might know how long it will take to travel or to communicate over the given span.

When the hoofs of stage-coach horses first thundered through the dust of night and day it was thought by conservative minds that the sixteen miles per hour thus maintained was "flying in the face of Providence". Who would then have believed the possibility of such speeds as the forty m.p.h. introduced a little later? And why? Because the means to do such "impossibilities" were not as yet discovered! But when steam brought the seabeach to the back doors of almost every European city, no one staggered in unbelief-the means were apparent. One by one the barriers of skepticism have been broken down by demonstrable means and accomplished facts, till today we look into a fog of speculation and with wistful eyes long to see it lift and reveal the glorious landscape beyond. Let us not be fretful, but patiently abide the Lord's due time, doing now what He gives our hands to do; but let us quietly think a little as we work.

A generation ago the telegraph, for communication purpose, annihilated the Atlantic. That vast ocean disappeared, and men on either side were in immediate communication at will. Time sped on, and the telephone enlarged the scope of that accomplishment, so that a man may often be traced by ringing phone after phone among the places he is known to frequent, until he is at length located and called up to speak. No one doubts that this is done, every day, in every country enjoying the benefits of telephony.

Shall we stop here? or will the Lord permit and provide for still further advances? When shall radio itself cease to modify our conditions of living and our outlook? Just consider the possibilities. If the money used today on armaments were applied to facilitating intercommunication we might have a scene like this (and it is a possibility, even now, if men were willing to use their money to that end):

One friend meeting another asks: "Have you seen So-and-so lately?" "Not for months," comes the reply; "I believe he's abroad." Then the first draws from a pocket an instrument resembling a hand-telephone. with dial attached. Saying, "We'll see," he operates the dial much as we do today, and presently speaks, asking of the invisible one, "Where are you?" To him comes back the answer: "I'm in Hong Kong at present. Coming back for the week-end. See you then"; and so on. One may be riding, walking, or sitting on a park bench, when a buzzer in a breastpocket tells you that someone, somewhere in the earth, wishes to ask or tell you something. You adjust your own instrument and converse as in a modern telephone.

In this way time and distance are forgotten. The actual bodily position of the persons concerned is of no account; for no matter where that may be, the wave-lengths of the instruments will locate the wanted ones. Add to this the refinements of television, and the picture seems complete. Time, space, and distance are no more, so far as travel and communication are concerned, for all such at will are abolished, and mind to mind expresses itself as freely over thousands of miles as if both were at arms' length. And with actual speed of transport far surpassing anything dreamed of even today, will not every part of the earth become to every inhabitant no more awesome than a present-day inter-suburban visit? And so, here are glimpses of what is meant by the annihilation of space and time: that, for creatures in harmony with Jehovah, and using the laws and forces under His command and by His provision, space and time do not exist, since they offer no impediment to desired intercourse.

To make this a little clearer: London is just about five hours ahead of New York time; that is, it is midday in London five hours before it becomes midday in New York. If a man were able to traverse the distance be-

tween the two cities in five hours, leaving London at noon, he would arrive in New York at noon—apparently having spent no time at all; yet five definite hours are involved. Where are they? How would they be recorded? How could they? Further, if he could travel still a little faster, covering the distance in three hours, he would then be leaving London at noon, and arriving in New York at ten o'clock—"two hours before he started from London"! What has happened to the time? You don't believe that will ever come? No more did our forefathers believe that iron ships would float, or any of the myriad miracles surrounding us today.

So! And what can the angels do more? That, Jehovah will reveal in His due time.

Their work is not our business, nor the means the Lord gives them to do it; but surely these conceptions of what will be under the kingdom of God show how limited has been our provincial thinking hitherto. It may be that planet will thus communicate with planet, discussing the Father's works, across chasms of space, till every part of God's great house is acquainted with every other part, and all giving constant praise to Him who made them.

May there not come times, too, when every creature will stand with head uncovered, tuned in to Zion, while the eternal Father himself addresses his children, throughout those countless glorious mansions,—the revered Head of His own great House?—Percy A. Williams, Australia.

# Invention

#### What Do You Know?

♦ What do you know about crozing, settling, pouncing, blowing, bumping, stumping, proofing, tipping, curling, framing, flanging and velouring hats? That is less than half the processes the hat has to go through from the time the rabbit is running around having a good time until you walk out of the store with his fur made up into a new hat on your head.

# Volksempfaengers and Funkwaerters

♦ Whatever else Hitler and his fellow Nazis may be, they are certainly wonderful organizers. The Volksempfaenger radio sets are so cheap that almost every family can afford one. They are so designed that only the German stations can be heard. The duty of the Funkwaerters is to see that when the Government propaganda is on, all Germany, whether or not they be Nazis, may hear and must hear what Hitler has to say.

#### Glass Blankets in Britain

◆ Fine flexible glass thread is now produced in Liversedge, Yorkshire, England. It can be made of any desired thickness, cut with the seissors, and woven into fabrics of any kind. Glass blankets are now shown in Britain. Extremely light, they assure warmth in winter and coolness in summer, for the reason that glass is a poor conductor of heat.

#### Radio Waves to Dry Plaster Walls

• Popular Science Monthly states that radio waves two to fifteen meters long are now being used to dry fresh plaster in a fraction of the time usually required. Heat is generated in the plaster, which thus quickly dries, enabling painting or other decorations to be applied with little delay.

# People That Live in Glass Houses

♦ New York city has its first glass house; that is, it has a glass front; but that is all that can be seen of houses in New York, anyway. An architect converted a sedate brownstone into a glass palace, and now everybody who passes by stops to take a look and to admire. It is on East 48th street.

# Soap from Coal

♦ At Witten on the Ruhr a huge soap factory will operate on a large scale the new process of obtaining soap and lubricating grease from coal. This discovery is expected to make Germany independent of foreign countries in the matter of fats.

#### The New Nettle Cloth

◆ The new cloth made from the ordinary stinging nettle takes dye perfectly, cannot be told from silk, and is stronger than the human hand can tear. It is calculated to put millions out of work.

# Germany

#### German Witnesses Submit to Inevitable

♦ A pathetic note from Germany states that all of Jehovah's witnesses in that part of the land are imprisoned and all others throughout the whole country are expecting imprisonment and preparing for it. The apparent victory of the Devil's organization in that land is virtually complete. Barely twenty of the German brethren are now in touch with those outside. The land has become one vast prison

for those who love God. The power of God is infinite, and in His own due time and way Hitler and the Hierarchy will be destroyed and righteousness and peace and truth will triumph and abide for ever.

#### One of Hitler's Fantastic Courts

♦ One of Hitler's fantastic courts has just "decided" that no German husband can be held responsible for payment for goods which his wife purchases in a Jewish store. The court "ruled" that it is

unseemly for a German to buy from Jews. Another "court" ruled that a promise of marriage between an Aryan and a Jew has no legal standing. It is a little hard to imagine a judge one of whose ancestors must have been a jackass, but Germany seems to have a herd of them bent on making the New Germany look perfectly asinine.

# Translation of German Factory Poster

◆ At our works the concert will take place at noon, from 12 to 13 o'clock. Weather permitting, the concert will be held on the Gleisplatz. A Labor-service band of 30 performers will play.

The works' management is glad that its staff will be able to pass an enjoyable hour in this way, but also expects that the staff, JANUARY 26, 1938

without a single absentee, will take part in the concert. To avoid afterwork, all members of the staff who are wont to go home for the midday meal should have their food brought by their wives, so that the latter can also participate at the concert. This is also the wish of the district leader of the "KdF"!!! At 12 o'clock, then, will all members of the staff, together with their food, sit down in the vicinity of the band. Punctually at one o'clock

work as usual.

We expect a joyous and unanimous participation, so that the works' community may make a proper impression upon the concert promoters and upon the performers.

Women who go home to cook at 11 o'clock should come again at 12 o'clock with the meal for themselves and their husbands. For those who eat at the inn the meal will be ready at 12 o'clock and we expect that these will hurry, and, after ten minutes at the most, appear in a body at the concert.



Coming! Coming!

Poison-Gas Experiments on Cats

◆ The Deutsche Phosgengesellschaft made a new poison gas and put two thousand cats in a closed room and turned on the gas. The cats leaped about like mad, looking in vain for a way of escape. Their eyes and mouths watered constantly. They tried in vain to relieve the pain in their eyes with their paws. They held their heads as high as possible, because the gas was heavier than air and they wanted to live. The professor pressed the button and more gas flowed in. The mouths of the cats opened wide, their faces turned blue, and one after another they fell, some with heavy cramps and convulsions. After the experiment was over most of the cats died within twenty-four hours, but one lived fourteen days in agony all the while. It is a nice picture of the Devil's civilization down at its end,

German Efficiency in Cussedness

◆ How the Nazis collect information for future use was illustrated at the slaughter of the inhabitants of Guernica, Spain, The German air minister, Herman Goering, wanted to test out his theories as to how the next war should be carried on, and so instructed his airmen to try out his plans. They worked perfectly. At first, to get the people into the streets, heavy bombs and grenades were dropped all over town. While the people, terrified, were running back and forth, they were machine-gunned. When they finally decided to take refuge in their cellars, heavy bombs, capable of making holes 25 feet deep, were rained upon the buildings, which collapsed upon the victims, By these methods the Germans were able to butcher 800 unarmed men. women and children, and the plan for spreading Nazi civilization over the world was pronounced a great success.

#### No Nazi Statement Can Be Believed

♦ No Nazi official statement or promise of any kind can be believed at all. Joachim Hans Wandel, German airman captured by the Basques, not only admitted participation in the bombing of Guernica, but also admitted that he enlisted in Berlin after the international ban on foreign volunteers, to which Germany subscribed, had gone into effect. Moreover, he was recruited at the official Berlin office for Spanish volunteers, although he was of age for compulsory military service in Germany.

# Restrictions upon Jews

◆ Jewish musicians may not play in German operas, and in their own concerts they may not use the music of German composers. In certain parks are benches marked "For Jews Only". Jewish loan libraries may not have German customers, Jewish bookshops may not sell German books, and Jews may not sell German newspapers. Jewish papers may not be sold in German subways. Hotels receiving Jews are boycotted.

# Koenigsberg Nearly Lost to Hitler

♦ The German cruiser Koenigsberg, laden with arms for Franco, was nearly delivered to the Spanish Republic instead. A plot of seamen to take over the vessel was betrayed, and thirty men were executed immediately thereafter.

#### Germany's Economic Debacle Near

♦ There are 1,754,000,000 more marks in circulation in Germany today than there were when the scum of the country began the management of its affairs. Of the 33,000,000,000 marks invested in armaments 27,000,000,000 were financed on short-term notes which can never be paid. The Jews are tightening their boycott; barter agreements are not working well; Brazil will not sell any more coffee. A financial smash that will involve the whole world is not far ahead. Let it come.

#### Germans Not Interfered With

♦ Officials of the Spanish Republic claim that in June, 1937, in four days five German steamers and one Belgian ship laden with immense quantities of war materials, including 400 cannons, landed at the Rebel port of Pasajes, Spain, under the very eyes of the British border-control, and were not hindered in the least. Protests, but of no use, were made to the Non-Intervention Committee, which, apparently, is a unit in wanting the Hierarchy to win, and the Spanish Republic to be defeated.

#### The Recruiting Office at Oranienburg

♦ The recruiting office at Oranienburg, Germany, accepts candidates for the war in Spain, and trains them two months, during which they receive 450 to 580 marks per month. When they leave for Spain they dress in civilian clothing and are under signed statements pledging themselves to reveal their destination to no one. Numerous wounded Germans have been sent back from Spain by airplane. And, of course, when the planes return to Spain they do not fly empty.

# Bombs from the Reindorf Factory

♦ With German bombs from the Reindorf factory, German planes bombarded the civil population of Guernica, Spain, reducing it to ashes and pursuing women and children with machine-gun fire. The same crowd killed 200 in Durango, 14 of whom were nuns, and then sent out word to the world that the deaths had been caused by Marxist mobs. It seems a set policy of General Franco, the Butcher, to accuse the Spanish government of the crimes of which his side alone is guilty.

# Greece and Turkey

#### Nazi Police in Athens, Greece

♦ What it means to have a nation go Hitlerwise may be judged from what happened to 24-year-old Chryssa Papadopoulos in her home city of Athens. Because she publicly protested against her nation's following in the path of Hitler she was taken from the municipal hospital to the police station, was made to undress, was hung by her feet to the roof, was whipped with a knotted rope until she fainted, was then criminally assaulted, and is now about to become a mother. The Greek police have been reorganized on the lines of the Gestapo of German experts. The German army has also reorganized the Greek war office.

#### Progress in the Near East

♦ Two little items in the Near East attract attention. The priests of the Armenian church went on strike in Istanbul because the patriarch forgot to give them their pay checks on time. And at Jaffa the British government blew up a section of slums that have stood for hundreds of years, so that it could put in modern roads and modern buildings. The Arabs did not want to vacate and see their old shacks disappear, but they had to move. And it is well. Why honor anything merely because it is old and decayed?

#### All Modern Dictators Are Alike

♦ The whole world is now aware of the fact that all modern dictators are alike, from Hearst in the West to Metaxas in the East. In a dispatch from Vienna to the New York Times Emil Vadney said:

Similar to other dictators, Premier Metaxas likes to appear as Greece's savior from Bolshevism, who prevented Greece from turning into a second Spain. He also brands everybody in Greece disagreeing with Fascist methods as an "enemy of the Greek nation bought by Moscow".

# Seventeen Istanbul Beggars

♦ Seventeen Istanbul beggars organized a company, with one of their number as an accountant, to keep track of their earnings. Police seized the books and learned that these men, many of whose injuries were self-inflicted, averaged more than £200 a year apiece. JANUARY 26, 1938

#### Greek School Boys in Rhodes

♦ In the Greek boys' high school at Venetoclean, in the island of Rhodes, the students were given the opportunity to vote whether they would unfurl the Italian flag in commemoration of Mussolini's sleeping-car march on Rome. They voted against the proposition, with the following result, as published by the Dodecanese magazine:

The Italian armed constabulary sought to beat the boys to submission. Twenty of them were treated most brutally by the beasts of Fascism. Many of them were led under the points of bayonets into jails. There they stayed for ten days, ill fed and beaten daily, by the heroes of modern Italy. Mr. Anastassiades, the principal of the high school, disappeared. Some believe that he was forcibly exiled. Others claim that he was thrown into jail. The terrors of Fascism hide the truth.

#### "The Perfect Father of Turks"

♦ The meaning of the title "Ataturk", conferred on Kemal Pasha, is that he is "the perfect father of Turks". His picture is in every home that can afford pictures; he made reading and writing in Latin characters and figures compulsory; banned the fez; uncovered the faces of the women; adopted international time, the metric system, and Pope Gregory's calendar. He took over the Swiss Civil Code, the Italian Penal Code, and the German Commercial Code. One of the most capable living generals, he does not believe in war. He drinks like a fish, but it does not seem to hurt him.

#### No More Kurdish Revolts

♦ There will probably be no more Kurdish revolts. The Turks slew 5,000 of them by airplane attacks, one of the most effective of which was by the 22-year-old adopted daughter of Kemal Pasha himself. She dropped a bomb on the home of the Kurdish chieftain leading the rebellion, and that ended it and him. The Ataturk celebrated the occasion by giving all his property, lands, buildings, stables, cattle, etc., worth several million dollars, to the people.

# Family Feuds in Turkey

◆ Family feuds in Turkey will be broken up by arbitrarily separating the combatants by distances of at least 300 miles.

#### Military Training of Italian Children

♦ It may well be doubted that the world has ever seen the like of the training in military affairs now being given to Italian youth. It begins at six years of age and ends at 55. The Wolf Cubs, six to eight years of age, are taught to wear gas masks, handle diminutive rifles, march and sleep in tents. Their toys are military, including bicycles with steel windscreens through which they point imaginary machine guns. Girls, too, may join. Later come night drills, actual use of firearms, bayonet practice and all the usual instruction in the things of the Devil's civilization.

#### Italian Cannon Fodder Department

♦ The Italian cannon fodder department exempts the head of a family of ten children from paying any taxes, and aids those with large families under ten in number. Bachelors are subject to extra heavy taxes. Italian girls need not bring any dowries if they marry Italian officers. Despite all these inducements, there were 3,000 fewer births in the first half of 1937 than in the first half of 1936, but in the corresponding period there were 52,000 more marriages. And so the cannon fodder department is not disheartened.

#### This Particular Fake Not Well Done

♦ July 23, 1936, "Reverend Father" Raffaele Cordi di Pietro, priest of Paganico Sabina, Rieti, Italy, called the attention of his congregation to some "drops of blood" issuing from the wafers supposed to represent God's flesh. He claimed a miracle and invited the Vatican to investigate. The show was not well staged, and the priest was excommunicated, charged with having effected an act of sacrilege and simulation. This was done to lend support to the claims of the Hierarchy that other "miracles" which it endorses are genuine.

#### New Airport Near Rome

♦ Italy will have a new airport for seaplanes five miles from Rome. A lake a mile and a half in diameter will be scooped out and joined to the Tiber, near the grounds where the International Exhibition is projected to be held in 1941. There are already three airports in the fifteen miles between Rome and the mouth of the Tiber.

#### Grateful Italy

♦ Referring to the debts of the Associated Murderers of the World to Uncle Sam, Mussolini's personal mouthpiece, *Il Popolo d'Italia*, referring to Italy's share in the conspiracy, said recently:

The people continue to pretend they believe these debts will be paid one day. Now everyone knows this is materially and, above all, morally impossible.

#### Italy's Strength in the Air

♦ Mussolini is making good his threat of some years ago to make the sky black with Italian planes. And they are swift and powerful. A new type is capable of flying up to 264 miles an hour and carrying a load of twenty tons, and there are some 20,000 trained pilots, the equal of any anywhere.

#### Italy Can Mobilize 8,000,000 in Few Hours

♦ In a speech at Rome Mussolini made the statement that in a few hours Italy can mobilize 8,000,000 men. Sir Oswald Mosley, British Fascist, was recently in Rome (and Vatican City, too, no doubt) to confer with Mussolini and others, on methods for destroying the democracies of the West.

#### Italian Troops in Spain

♦ Stung by the claim of the Spanish Republic that there are 100,000 Italian troops in Spain, the Italian Foreign Office has given out that there are only about 40,000 (as of October, 1937). It is anybody's guess as to who is to be believed. Lloyd George accepts the Spanish Republic's figures.

# Mussolini Getting in the Papers

♦ What with his love affairs with strange women, and his notes to General Mancini, in charge of Italian army operations in Spain (with which country Italy is supposed to be at peace), Mussolini manages to crash the headlines.

# Showing Its Ethiopian Claws

♦ Showing its Ethiopian claws and fangs, the Vatican bestowed a golden rose upon Queen Elena, using for the first time the Fascist title, "Queen of Italy and Empress of Ethiopia."

# Britain and Spain

#### Eden's Sympathy for Fascism

♦ Eden's sympathy for Fascism (Catholic Action) is making Britain ridiculous in the eyes of all the world. Though Franco's war against the Spanish Republic has never been even partially recognized by the British government by giving him belligerent rights, yet, when his planes sank a British vessel carrying wheat and condensed milk, Eden, instead of demanding an indemnity for this trespass on British rights, made a plea in favor of the Spanish rebel cause.

#### Plucky W. G. Collins

♦ Plucky W. G. Collins, of Ebbw Vale, Monmouthshire, England, lost both arms while at work as a bricklayer, but today he supports himself, wife and children by work in an office. He handles a telephone by gripping it between chin and shoulder point, writes with a pen gripped in his teeth, and operates a typewriter by using his chin and nose. He also draws and paints well, and even plays the piano by the same means that he operates the typewriter.

#### Worship of Union Jack

♦ That many people actually worship the flags of their respective nations, and are expected to so do, is clearly shown in the following extract from "The Royal Law, Coronation Souvenir, 1937", page 4, under the heading "We salute the Flag":

Grand old Union Jack! Fly to the breezes of every wind under heaven, reminding us all what eitizenship of Britain means. What is implied in the salute to the Flag? Worship; Honesty; Industry. Wrong-doing is treason to the Flag.

#### Do You Want Tuberculosis?

♦ Do you want to crowd yourself into tuberculosis? That is just the way to get it: by crowding. In the city of Glasgow the tuberculosis death rate for one-room dwelling units is 1.76 per 1,000; for two-room units, 0.91 per 1,000; for four-room units, 0.66 per 1,000.

#### Vivisection in Britain

◆ In the year 1936, according to Government reports, 822,167 experiments were performed on living animals in Great Britain.

#### Without Precedent in Naval History

♦ Without precedent in naval history was the action of two Italian war vessels in luring Spanish Republic vessels out to sea and away from their objective to defend the city of Malaga, Spain, which thereby fell into Rebel hands. At the end of the day the Italian vessels disclosed their identity, too late for the Republic's vessels to profit by it. It was a typically Fascist (Catholic Action) move.

#### Cremation More Popular

♦ In Britain last year 11,289 persons were cremated. This is a gain for the modern method which disposes of the dead without waste of ground, without superstitious reverence for the body of clay that no longer lives, without risk of burial alive, and without infection of the soil or the encouragement of body-snatching by medical students and others.

#### Practical Television in London

♦ Britain is miles ahead of the United States in television, and always has been. It is estimated that about 50,000 televiewers within an area of 7,500 square miles saw and heard the coronation proceedings, and it is declared that the broadcasting and reception was a huge success. A television set of good quality costs about £80.

# Rubber Boots for Sheep

◆ Foot-rot in sheep, which heretofore robbed British farmers of £500,000 a year, is now cured by fitting the sheep with rubber boots, so designed that they hold the dressings in position until healing takes place. This usually takes a week.

#### 150 Miles to the Gallon

♦ A Briton, at Bury, England, claims to have developed a one-cylinder motorcycle that averages 150 miles to the gallon of gasoline, without decarbonization or any mechanical adjustment in a test of 2,000 miles of road.

# Few Cats, Less Honey

◆ An English village killed off its cats and lost its honey. With few cats, the field mice multiplied. They destroyed bees' nests. Fewer bees pollenated less clover, and hence there was less honey for the bees to gather.

WAS giving lecture at Attwater Bus V transfer at 7 p.m. in Montreal. The lecture "Riches" finished with suitable closing announcement when a man at door says. "I am your first customer." That was the third location in sequence with results; so with enthusiasm moved to fashionable Westmount adjacent to the Park, backing into island parking spot for one car, caused by a tree in the middle of the street. Saw a policeman before parking; but he was going the other way. "Riches" lecture was sounding out its message when a sprightly policeman arrives at the door: "You cannot make that noise here. Shut her down right away." "But it will be over in two minutes, Officer." "Oh, you must stop her down right now! The city mayor's house is just over there, that red one. You must stop her right away." "But, Officer, that would be an insult to Jehovah to stop that lecture." "Oh, the whole world is an insult to Jehovah! All the people round here are Catholics, and they don't believe the Bible. You must shut her down right away." "If you want to step inside, Officer, and shut her down, you can." "How much longer is it?" "Oh, about a quarter of a minute." Then followed a closing announcement, and the advice to see the city authorities, and how he would "get hell" if we continued, etc.

# In French and English Rosemount

Last week in French and English Rosemount we had run in five locations. We were doing fine, and had just finished last position when a police officer appeared asking for authority.

"So far as preaching the gospel is concerned, Officer, authority comes from Jehovah; but we have no sound-car license, because the city does not issue one."

"Well, you can't go on without a permit. Is there room for me in front?" "Yes." "Then we will go to the station," etc.

Forty to fifty adults gathered around, and loads of children. At the station we received kindly treatment. This has been the writer's experience at all times when contacting the police of Quebec province, with one exception, when the officer of the law went wild with rage when he could not remove the ignition key from my car, which is not possible on that

type unless it is in neutral. All the captain wanted last week was a ruling from the director of police, so as to know what to teil the complainers.

#### In North Montreal

While in Kingdom service in North Montreal recently, on Saturday afternoon, all went well until supportime, which we spent on the lawn at the kind invitation of a lady having a soft-drink stand. An importantlooking private citizen ventured the remark that he didn't think we could do "that" about there. Whereupon we gave him the message that Jesus the King had begun His reign in 1914, etc. "Ah, a bit late, eh?" "Yes, according to organized religion, but not according to Paul, who said that Jesus had to sit at the right hand of His heavenly Father and wait until 1914." "Oh, I don't think you're allowed to do that around here." "Well, we are doing it all the time."

After supper, which lasted one-half hour, the chief brought one of our workers to the sound car. When we mentioned something about Jehovah, the officer said, "Jehovah is a long ways from here." "No, Officer. He is not a God afar off, but near."

We had six hours in and were good and tired and miles away from home; so we moved out, and had the "joy" of seeing our important man, the informer, and the priest, sitting on a veranda and giving us the ha-ha. That was hard to take. But you fellows at headquarters say we must work with sagacity, and I guess that's how it works.

While giving the "Resurrection" lecture in French last Friday, three Frenchmen near the front of the ear listened closely to near the end, when two of them suddenly darted for their houses. But before their mission could bring results we had quietly moved on, lowering our speakers through the roof.

#### At Sainte Genevieve

Last Saturday, equipped with a good French Canadian brother, E. Ouillette, sound car and nine other workers, we drove through two hours of drenching rain, hail like moth balls (honest), and lightning, to find fine weather at 4 p.m. in a French village. We stopped at a gas pump, and got permission for sound. An organ solo by Jesse Crawford attracted plenty of attention, but nothing like the French Canadian voice which was carrying the Truth about the "Trinity" out to the people. From that spot we moved to another nearer to the center of the little town. This, of course, was nearer the church, which, of course, is Roman Catholic. ('There ain't no others round these parts.')

Information on the "Soul" began to issue forth in the native tongue, and fell on attracted ears, two of such articles being fixed very, very near the top end of an apparition in black skirts, which approached the sound car from the church two blocks distant, and asked the driver by what authority we were doing these things. How history repeats itself! Discussion was carried on in French with the French brother, while protection had to be given the sound car at the rear, mostly from a truck driver who had stopped close behind us and stepped on and held the horn while the talk over the sound car was in progress.

Later in the evening, after another French lecture had started, a tall, stately "lady" dressed in a crushed strawberry three-quarterlength cape advanced close to the driver's face, villainously displaying an orange-sized stone in each hand (I was glad I had put shatterproof glass in our sound car), threatening if we didn't go away. As we didn't move, she said, "Here are the police," and wildly talked to two men in a car, who were listening. Whereupon the driver suddenly jumped out, yelling commands (he had no authority), and just as suddenly gave the driver a resounding backhander across the face.\* The driver asked him if he was a Christian, and he snarled back that he was. So he was asked was it not strange that one Christian should hit another across the face. Thus ended a good day, and ten workers went home rejoicing.

The sequel to the professional liar's visit to the car on Saturday was the following article in *La Presse*, Montreal (circulation, 1,200,000 daily), Monday, July 19, 1937:

WOULD-BE PROPAGANDIST STOPPED Ste. Genevieve.—An intended lecture of the Dis-

ciples of Jehovah sect was stopped Sunday at Ste. Genevieve de Pierrefonds, county of Jacques Cartier, where they tried with the aid of loud speakers to make known their doctrines in a public park. We ignore the name of the individual in question. Yesterday morning at the masses in the parish church, M. L'Abbé Emery Laporte, vicar, well versed in Holy Writ, refuted the errors of the propagandist on the Holy Spirit, and quoted many texts of the Bible.

#### Great Bear Lake Radium Ore

◆ Discovery of pitchblende, the chief commercial ore of radium, on the shore of Great Bear lake, Northwest Territories, Canada, has proved to be valuable. The ore is shipped by a combination of air service, boats on the Mackenzie river, and thence by rail to Port Hope, Ontario, a distance of over 3,000 miles, and pays, even at that.

#### Quintuplets Worth a Half Million

♦ At 33 months of age the Dionne quintuplets have \$543,046.39 invested in government and government-guaranteed bonds and contracts for two years assuring an income of \$200,000 a year, and no debts. The children are now being turned over to their parents, now virtually millionaires, and will be brought up along with the other children of the family.

#### Uncertified Deaths in Newfoundland

♦ One of the startling results of living in a sparsely settled land such as Newfoundland and Labrador is illustrated in the fact that in the year 1935, in these two districts, out of the 4,097 deaths which occurred, 1,287, or over 31 percent, were uncertified. That is, more than that percentage died without medical attention.

#### Derivation of "Canada"

♦ The beautiful Indian name "Canada" is derived from the Iroquois tongue, and originally meant a village. It was first used by the Indians to refer to the village of Stadacona, on the site of the modern Quebec City, and was applied by the white explorers to all the surrounding country.

Cleaning a Pavement with a Magnet

◆ Carrying a magnet on the front of a truck for a distance of twelve miles in the province of Quebec resulted in picking up 18 pounds of nails, pins, hooks, bottle caps and other small pieces of metal. The experiment was considered a success.

<sup>\*</sup> The driver of this sound car should have immediately gone to the nearest magistrate and had a warrant sworn out against the officer who so rudely struck him. It would also have been well to complain to his superiors, and possibly have sued him for damages in a civil action.

# An Open Letter to Mr. Felix

IT IS both with amusement and utter disgust that I read your pamphlet Rutherford Uncovered. I doubt seriously if you will have the courage to read this letter through.

I was reared in the Catholic faith by my parents, along with two younger brothers, as well as received a scant musical education from the nuns of this city, but for bigoted, religious intolerance, your booklet caps the climax.

For parallel illustrations, first I point to the threat contained in the closing paragraph of your booklet, by Duffy, in reference to Rutherford, "This enemy [?] of the Stars and Stripes shall once again, God willing, wear the stripes of a convict. By my martyred

boy I swear it."

There are but two major issues in this entire pamphlet; viz., the legality of the title "Judge" and the salute to the flag, the latter of which is the cause of the outburst. Throughout your entire pamphlet, no reference is made to any Scriptural teaching; for on this point your church has been challenged by 2,630,000 petition signers to bring forth your champion of your views versus Rutherford, and as the Scriptures state you would forebear to fight, they have scorned to debate the issues involved.

The above threat in paragraph three is a conspiracy and an offense indictable under Sections 19 and 20 of the Federal Penal Code, should it result in the conclusion your crowd hopes for.

The Constitution of the State of Ohio, adjoining my residence, and that of the State of Kentucky are almost identical in their language. No doubt your own State has a constitution with a similar article for the identical purpose. Article One, Section Seven, Rights of Conscience; the Necessity of Re-

ligions and Knowledge, reads-

All men have a natural and indefeasible right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own conscience. No person shall be compelled to attend, erect, or support any place of worship or maintain any form of worship against his consent [such as flag-saluting—an interpolation of mine]; and no preference shall be given, by law, to any religious society; nor shall any interference with the rights of conscience be permitted. [This would also include flag-saluting.] Religion, morality, and knowledge, however, being essential to good government, it shall be the duty of the Gen-

eral Assembly to pass suitable laws to protect every religious denomination in the peaceable enjoyment of its own public worship, and to encourage schools, and the means of instruction.

In John 16:2 we read: "They shall put you out of the synagogues [churches]: yea, the time cometh that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service." Why? "And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me."

John 12:43, "For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God," is another

reason why.

John 11: 47, 48, 53: "Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council [just as your booklet describes], and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him. . . . they took counsel together for to put him to death."

Matthew 26:59: "Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death"; and so they accused Jesus of blasphemy, sedition, treason, etc. (just as your pamphlet threatens you "will scorch the brow of this new Benedict Arnold. Down with Arnold!

Up with the Stars and Stripes!").

Simon Peter, whom you claim as the first. pope (and an endeavor is made in the publication The Testimony of History for the Roman Catholic Church, as published by the Paulist Press, to prove that Peter was the first pope and has had many successors since), was guilty of using the sword in "defense", for which Jesus rebuked him-"all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword." (John 18:10; Matthew 26:51,52) Peter, further, was a married man (Luke 4:38); he cursed and swore (Matthew 26:74 and Mark 14:71); he denied our Lord three times (Matthew 26:75); he lied (Matthew 26:70-75). Jesus rebuked Peter: "What! could ve not watch with me one hour?" (Matthew 26:40) and on another occasion said, "Get thee behind me, Satan." Peter would not fit in well with your Holy Name Society and their various parades.

None of the apostles were called "Reverend", "Most Reverend," etc., including Peter; for, note just the plain names Jesus, James, John, Peter, Paul, etc. So why quibble over the title "Judge"! Jesus also questioned, "Why callest thou me good! There is none good, but one, that is, [Jehovah]" (Mark 10:18); but my! oh, my! how good you "Reverends" are!

James and John asked of Jesus, "Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory." Note Jesus' reply to this, in Mark 10:38-40. Where, according to your religion, are the various popes, and Mary, along with the created saints of your church? I ask, By what authority are you called "Reverend Father"? If thousands desire to call J. F. Rutherford "Judge", whether the same is a legal title or not, that is their privilege. There are thousands of Kentucky colonels—yea, school boys and adults, both male and female —who have no military connections, but bear this military designation. Note the many military titles within the Salvation Army, not awarded by a military court of the U.S. Government. Furthermore, perhaps you can cite in what book or booklet the author J. F. Rutherford uses the title "Judge" or refers to himself as "Judge".

The earth is the Lord's, including the entire U. S. A., and the fullness thereof. It does not belong to a small minority who profess patriotism but in reality are actuated by anarchistic motives, the taking of lawless methods to achieve selfish ends. Vengeance belongeth to Jehovah, and if this work be not of God it will come to nought.—Acts 5:38.

Luke 9:1: "Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils," and to cure diseases." If you are one of the successors of the apostles, why don't you cure the sleeping sickness, infantile paralysis diseases, etc., sweeping the country? Why did you not help to check the sweep of the Spanish flu during the year 1918? Why do you have Catholic doctors, if the bones (?) of "saints" and prayers suffice for cures?

At the National Convention of the Churches of Christ held the last week of October in Columbus, Ohio, the editor of The Christian Century declared: "Mankind will turn on its heels in scorn of a church which does once more what the churches did in 1914 and 1917... thousands of clergymen will refuse to fight, they will refuse conscription." Is this treasonable to you? This is much more than merely saluting a flag. Is your church willing

and desirous to receive this scorn the editor speaks of? Do you recall the ten commandments, in which it is written: "Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them"? Do you believe and accept this scripture? Do you recommend it to the "children of the 'church' "? Do you concur in the attitude of the three Hebrews thrown into the fiery furnace, in their refusal to salute, or of Daniel in his refusal to acquiesce in the king's command? If it came to the question of obeying the laws as set forth by the Vatican and those set forth by the Government of the United States, which might be in direct conflict one with the other, which would you obey? Would you be "treasonable" to the U.S. Government? The judge believes in obeying Jehovah God rather than men, just as the apostles admonished one to do. (Acts 5:28,29) What has been the attitude of the "Church" in Mexico, Spain, Germany, Russia, etc., to the existing governments?

I fail to find the word "purgatory" in any concordance; likewise any Scripture containing the name. Can you enlighten me as to the location of said passage? Don't cite 2 Maccabees 12:46, where it says one can pray for the dead, as this is acknowledged not a part of Holy Writ.

The Lord's prayer had best be altered to suit your religion, and the word "heaven" substituted by "Vatican City", thus reading "Our Father, which art in Vatican City, etc."

By the way, the title of one of your records is listed wrong. It calls Mary the mother of Christ instead of God. Whence the correction?

—A. E. Franz, Kentucky.

# Good Joke on Jersey Observer

• Good joke on the Jersey Observer. It is so patriotic that it believes in man-handling little girls for conscientious refusal to salute the flag, that is, to worship it. And then came Decoration Day and the people had a good laugh at the patriotism of the Observer; it did not even bother to hang out the Stars and Stripes. And fellow editors noticed it, too, with appropriate roasts.

# By Trail and Stream and Garden Path (Feeding the Birds)

(Contributed)

"Does, too! I saw it, Buddy!"

"Honest?"

"Uh-huh. Right out there."

Bunny turned too suddenly and bumped her head on the window. There was a soft flutter of wings outside as several birds hurried away to safety. At the same time Bunny set up a frightful howl.

"What is wrong, darling?" asked Jane.

"She bumped her head on the window," explained Buddy.

Bunny stopped crying long enough to sob, "It didn't hurt a bit," then went on with her weeping.

Jane looked puzzled. "If it didn't hurt, why are you making all those tears?"

"They went away," wailed Bunny.

"What did, Bunny?"

"The birds. The window made a noise and scared the birds and they all went away."

"And that's why you're crying?"

"Yes."

"But the birds will come back. You just keep quiet and see if they don't."

"Jane," said Buddy, "Bunny saw a bird with snow stuck on its stomach."

"With what?"

"Snow on its tummy," put in Bunny. "It sat in the snow, and when it got up the snow was frozed on its tummy."

Jane laughed. "That was a snowbird."

"Sure," Bunny agreed.

"But it didn't have snow on it. Its feathers are white. Its real name is Junco, and it is such a dear, friendly little fellow."

"Is it cold?"

"No, Bunny. But it might be hungry."

"Buddy gave it crumbs."

"That's fine. But do you see what is happening? The big snow flakes are covering them all up. Soon the birdies won't be able to reach them."

"What can we do about it?" asked Buddy. "Maybe we don't need to feed the birds."

"But we do. Thousands of those dear, fluffy, gay little fellows die every winter when the snow is deep. If people aren't thoughtful enough to feed them, they are sure to die."

"Then they won't sing in summer time,"

murmured Bunny, sorrowfully.

"Not only that, but they won't be able to eat the insects which ruin our gardens. The birdies that die during the winter would have caten whole truckloads of bugs during the summer."

Buddy looked outside again where a wet snow had changed every tree, shrub, and weed into a fluffy, white mass. "What will we do?"

"Suppose we make a feedboard for them."

"What good will that do? The snow will cover it, too."

"Not the kind we make. Ours will have sides and a roof."

Bunny's eyes sparkled. "A playhouse!"

"Yes, dear, and a glass one at that, if Daddy will help us make it."

"A glass roof, too?" asked Buddy.

"No. We'll have a roof made of wood, and slanted to let the snow slide off. But Daddy can make the three sides of those little panes of glass he has in his workshop. The fourth side we'll leave open for the birds to fly in."

"Will there be a glass floor?"

"The floor will be made of wood. We'll let it stick out past the walls all around for the birds to fly onto."

"Won't snow come in the open side?"

"Not often. You see, most of our snows come from the northeast, so we'll turn the front of the house to the south. Our biggest job will be to keep water for the birds. It will always be freezing."

"Water too?" Buddy was surprised.

"Of course. Birds need water just as we do, but they can't get it when everything is frozen."

"Look at the junk!" cried Bunny.

"Junk? Oh, you mean junco!" and surely enough, there on the ground outside was a little gray and white snowbird.

# Episcopal Church Military Training

◆ At the Protestant Episcopal church convention in Cineinnati Mrs. Henry Hill Pierce made the rather surprising statement:

Episcopal church schools are spending more money in military training than any other agency in the United States except the government.

# Winter Sport—Cover Design for This Number

EVERY season brings its own pleasure as well as discomforts, and winter is no exception. Discomfort there is, in a way, but how much of real enjoyment both the aspect and activity of winter bring to the person who is in fair health. The brisk cold, the clear air, no less than the beautiful snow and the ice on pond and stream, call to action. Hence winter sport.

"Oh, what fun it is to ride in a one-horse open sleigh!" Sleigh-riding is one of the joys of the winter season. Coasting is another. Skating a third. And where snow is abundant and hills are available, skiing provides a thrill for the daring, and perhaps for some who are

not so daring.

Winter is a season of delight for the young. Youth gets its full measure of good, clean fun out of the frigid span. Where there is a hill the fun is undoubtedly increased; but in event of its absence there is still abundant opportunity for enjoyment, with such a medium for sport as is the snow, available in such quantities. Everywhere it calls for attention, for

use, for profligate wastefulness. Here there is no need to economize in one's materials. The snow fort and the snow man may be made as large as ambition can visualize it, and ammunition for the defense of the fort may be laid up in plenteous store. What denize of the snowless climes can understand and appreciate the sport that the inhabitant of the favored northern regions enjoys during the winter months?

No need for bacchanalian festivities to liven things up. No need for artificial aids in the pure enjoyment of nature's winter sport. No need for tinsel and trappings within the home to offset the beauty without. Winter sport is simple sport, clean sport, healthful sport, and most enjoyed by the unspoiled simplicity of

youth.

Jehovah "made summer and winter". (Psalm 74:17) The marvels of the winter season are of His devising. We cannot but think that He finds satisfaction in the pleasure that winter sport brings to His human creatures.

# "JONAH"

That is the title of the leading article in the Watchtower magazine of January 15. It is the beginning of a most interesting serial on this prophecy. Almost everyone knows just one thing about Jonah, and that is that he was swallowed by a big fish. The important thing people today do not understand is the meaning of the prophecy. The Lord says that these things were written aforetime for our learning upon whom the end of the world is come. We are now at the end of the world. We are living in the last days and now Jehovah' reveals the understanding of this propheey of Jonah. Why not now begin your subscription for The Watchtower with the January 1 issue? You will immediately be mailed the issues for the 1st and 15th. You will be richly blessed in the study of this 16-page journal, published on the 1st and the 15th of every month. A year's subscription is only \$1.00 in the United States, and \$1.50 in other countries.

# The Watch Tower 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please enter my subscription for The Watchtower. beginning with January 1. 1938. Enclosed find \$1.00 (\$1.50 if in Canada or other countries outside of U. S. A.).

Name
ATTACA TO THE TOTAL OF THE TACK THE TAC
Street
Cit <b>y</b>
Stata



# Do You Want to Know All About Racketeers?

WE MEAN "good, religious, pious" racketeers. Then read ENEMIES, Judge Rutherford's latest book.

One million copies have already been printed. The demand for this publication is tremendous. Why? Because most people are about fed up with the religious fraud carried on throughout the nations. The Bible says much about these religious racketeers. Why not acquaint yourself with these truths set out in God's Word and compare them with the physical facts as they now exist in the world today?

Everyone should know who are his enemies and who are his true friends. ENEMIES shows you. A study of this book will bring to you joy of heart and peace of mind. Read it and be blessed.

# The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find a contribution of 25c to aid in spreading the message of God's kingdom. Please send me a copy of Judge Rutherford's latest book, ENEMIES.

Name	Street
City	State



# **Contents**

Tampering with the Ten Commandments				
Mr. Felix Helps a Good Cause Along				
George Puts It Up to Friend Hall	6			
Catholic Action Adopts Foundling	8			
Same Bloodthirsty Old Devil	10			
Pope, Cardinal Pacelli and Felix				
in Conspiracy	10			
South America, Australia, Britain	12, 13			
Germany, Italy, Central Europe	14-16			
Your Questions Answered				
by Judge Rutherford	17			
Maxims Ever Young	19			
Those Patriotic Ceremonies	19			
U.S. Government	21			
New York, Ohio, Kentucky	<b>22,</b> 23			
Puncturing One More God —	24			
The Friendly Cold	26			
Home and Health	28			
By Trail and Stream and Garden Path				
(A Winter Walk)	30			
Winter Thaw—Cover Design	31			

Published every other Wednesday by THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC. 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A. Clayton J. Woodworth Nathan H. Knorr Charles E. Wagner President Vice-President

Secretary and Treasurer

Five Cents a Copy \$1 a year in the United States \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Sand change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address, Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you. Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W. Canada Australia South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# **Abbetizers**

# Shied at Having Her Sash Cut

◆ At Voltago, Italy, a group of girls said they had been visited by the virgin Mary, and they had touched the rosary which she carried. but when they tried to cut off a corner of her sash Mary beat it. Usually a thing like this goes over big; and it did in Italy. Tens of thousands came to the city; but the bishop of Belluno thought it was a little bit too raw, and instructed the clergy to discourage the demonstration, which was done.

# Blessed the "Holy Fire"

◆ A picture in The People, London, shows Bishop Myers blessing the "Holy Fire" outside Westminister Cathedral recently. After a little practice a bishop gets so he can bless the holy ash can, make a straight shot with a soger at the holy waste basket, or decorate the holy cuspidor with a perfectly straight face, confident that the common people are so foolish they will swallow it all without turning a hair.

# Maybe You Heard It Before

◆ Maybe you heard before about the Pullman car porter that was told by a certain man to be sure to put him off at a certain station, no matter what he said or did. Late the next morning he woke up to find his station fifty miles in the rear. He sought out the porter and bawled him out right. The porter took it resignedly but finally said, "Go on; it's nothing to what the man said and did that I did put out."

# Chicago News Makes It All Plain

◆ The Chicago News makes it all plain as to the difference between Socialists, Communists and Fascists, thus:

If you have six cows, the Socialists take three and leave you three; the Communists take all six; the Fascists leave you all six, and make you feed them, but they take the milk.

# Inquisitive Mr. Smith

♦ In Auckland, New Zealand, a Mr. Brown was astonished to see in the morning paper an announcement of his death. Calling up his friend Smith to inquire if he had seen it, he was astounded when Smith cautiously replied. "Er—yes; where are you talking from?"

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XIX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, February 9, 1938

Number 480

# Tampering with the Ten Commandments

A HEADLINE in the New York World-Telegram reads: "10 Commandments Fit Today, Most Students Agree at N. Y. U."

However, apparently the second commandment does not fit, at least not as far as any evidence in the news item following this heading is concerned; for the second commandment is omitted altogether, while the tenth is divided into two parts. This is also done in the Roman Catholic Catechism.although the Roman Catholic Bible (Douay Version) contains all of the ten. The comparison made herewith should give one an idea why the Roman Catholic Hierarchy does not want the Catholic population to read the Bible.

The second commandment is unquestionably a most important one, and why it should be omitted in a Catechism ostensibly setting forth the

law of God is difficult to explain except on the grounds that the Roman Catholic. Hierarchy does not represent Jehovah God, but His opponent, Satan the Devil. When an organization will go so far as to omit, ignore and cover up one of the commandments of the

almighty God, and then juggle with another of the commandments, rearrange and subdivide it, so as to still make ten, it certainly

# THE HOLY BIBLE

TRANSLATED FROM THE LATIN VULGATE DILIGENTLY COMPARED WITH THE HEBREW, GREEK, AND OTHER EDITIONS IN DIVERS LANGUAGES

THE OLD TESTAMENT

FIRST PUBLISHED BY
THE ENGLISH COLLEGE AT DOUAY, A.D. 1609

THE NEW TESTAMENT

FIRST PUBLISHED BY THE ENGLISH COLLEGE AT RHEIMS, A.D. 1582

\*\*\*\*\*

PUBLISHED WITH THE APPROBATION OF HIS EMINENCE JAMES CARDINAL GIBBONS ARCHBISHOP OF BALTIMORE

JOHN MURPHY COMPANY
Publishers

BALTIMORE MARYLAND
Printers to the Holy See.

[Material on page 4 is from this source]

cannot be maintained with reason that such an organization does in truth and in fact represent Jehovah God. It very definitely misrepresents, opposes and disdains Him.

In deleting the second commandment from the law of God as given to Moses, the Hierarchy show they have a guilty conscience. They encourage the use of images and likenesses in the formal worship of Catholics. The excuse is made, of course, that they do not accord these images the same honor that is given to God, but merely show them a lesser degree of honor. Surely, say they, we should show respect to images and likenesses of angels. saints and the cross.

Similarly, "respect" is demanded for the flag, a formal obeisance or salute, such as holding hand or hat over the heart, or raising it in salute. Actually respect or marks of respect cannot be received by images or symbols, as they have no eyes to see nor ears to hear.

Gestures made before or toward them endow them with attributes they do not possess. Flagsaluting is but a milder form of image worship, if distinctions exist. Many who would not salute a cross, or show it "respect", even under the mistaken idea that it is the symbol of Christ's death, ignorantly show reverence for national emblems.

The honest Catholic population, and there are millions such, are urged to diligently compare the ten commandments given by Jehovah God to Moses, and recorded in Exodus, chapter 20, of the Douay (Catholic) Bible, as given below, with the extract from the Catechism, opposite thereto, in the right-hand column. Notice that Jehovah God's second commandment, appearing in Exodus 20: 4-6, is omitted altogether, and that this subterfuge is covered up by splitting the tenth commandment into two portions falsely labeled 9 and 10.

#### EXODUS

#### CHAPTER 20.

The ten commandments.

AND the Lord spoke all these words:

\* (1.) 2 I am the Lord thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt not have strange gods before me.

(2) 4 Thou shalt not make to thyself a graven thing, nor the likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, nor of those things that are in the waters under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not adore them, nor serve them: 1 am the Lard thy God, mighty, jealous, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands to them that love me, and keep my commandments.

(3) 7 Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that shall take the name of the Lord his God in vain.

(4) 8 Remember that thou keep holy the sabbath day. o Six days shalt thou labour, and shalt do all thy

ro But on the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God; thou shall do no work on it, thou nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidearyant, nor thy beast, nor the stranger that is within thy gates.

11 For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are in them, and rested on the seventh day: therefore the Lord blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it.

(5) 12 Honour thy father and thy mother, that thou mayest be longitived upon the land which the Lord thy God will give thee.

(6) 13 Thon shalt not kill.

(7).14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

(8) 15 Thou shalt not steal.

(9) 16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

(10) 17 Then shalt not covet thy neighbour's house: neither shalt then desire his wife, nor his servant, nor his handmaid; nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is his.

COURSE OF RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION Institute of the Brothers of the Christian Schools

#### CATECHISM

# CHRISTIAN DOCTRINE No. 2

IN CONFORMITY WITH THE DECREES OF THE THIRD PLENARY COUNCIL OF BALTIMORE AND THE CODE OF 1918.

> LA SABLE BUREAU BROTHERS OF THE CHRISTIAN SCHOOLS 122 WEST 77TH STREET NEW YORK CITY

NIh!! Obstat:

REMIGIUS LAFORT, S.T.L., Censor Deputatus.

August 3, 1911.

imprimatur: E. F. PRENDERGAST,

Archiepiscopus Philadelphiensis. September 1, 1911.

WORKS TO PERFORM.

41

2. Which are the Commandments of God?

The Commandments of God are these ten:

1. I sm the Lord thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the bouse of bondage. Thou shalt not have strange gods before Me.

See! In the Catechism, the second commandment is entirely omitted.

- 2. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain.
- 3. Remember that thou keep holy the Sabbath day.

4. Honor thy father and thy mother.

5. Thon shalt not kill.

6. Thou shalt not commit adultery.

7. Thou shalt not steal,

8. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.

9. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife, 10. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's goods.

See! The tenth commandment is split into halves.

# Mr. Felix Helps a Good Cause Along (And see page 10)

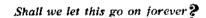


CONSOLATION is doing a good work in exposing the wickedest group on earth, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and "Reverend

Father' Richard Felix, Pilot Grove, Mo., is helping the good cause along by printing and circulating a folder, a reproduction of which appears below. He was cramped for space and did not have room to reproduce the captions underneath the cartoons, and so these now follow his selections. Jehovah's people will be much interested to read again the story of Mr. Felix, which occupied the first six pages of The Golden Age No. 466, issue of July 28, 1937, and also to look up the issues from which the cartoons were selected, and to see again some of the good ones Felix missed.

Left to right, top row: (1) There lives an old woman who has many and diverse children (Holy Mass, Purgatory, Trinity, Confession), who she claims were fathered by God and whom she asks the world

to accept as such without question or proof of their paternity. She keeps them hidden from the light of day because she knows that they are so unreasonable and altogether hideous that no one can behold them without a shudder. Justice and Truth demand, in the public interest, that she prove her claim to divine motherhood and produce her offspring. But she is full of terror and fears to show them, because she knows the world will recognize in them their father -Satan. (The Golden Age No. 446, October 21, 1936, page 52) (2) Sister Jezebel says she's afraid he'll prove a stubborn convert. (The Golden Age No. 457, March 24, 1937, page 393) (3) The Hierarchy's Crusades—II. Capturing Jerusalem, they burned the Jews alive in their synagogue and slaughtered 70,000 women, children and babes. Dismembered bodies floated in rivers of blood, while the crusaders took "time out" for devotions. Famine and pestilence shared honors with crime and depravity. At the capture of the town of Marra, the crusaders butchered the inhabitants and ate their flesh.' . . . "And the Christians searched the carcasses of the murdered Turks for golden byzants and converted the gall which was found in their bodies into medicine." (Mackintosh's History of England, I, page 194) "To engage in the crusade and to perish in it, were almost



# Join the DEFENDERS OF THE FAITH

THE FAITH



DEFENDER OF

synonymous." (Hallam, I, chapter 1) 390,000 crusaders perished at the hand of fellow "Christians" before they reached the Holy Land. "By the time of the third crusade the magic and wonder had gone out of these movements altogether. . . . Men went, but only kings and nobles straggled back." So much crime and so much misery have seldom been accumulated in so short a space as the three years of the first crusade. Pope Innocent III "accuses the pilgrims of respecting in their lusts neither age nor sex, nor religious profession; and bitterly laments that the deeds of darkness, fornication, adultery and incest were perpetrated in open day by the Catholic camp''. (Gibbon, Chapter LX) (It is up to Mr. Felix to show why, in view of the self-evident paternity of the crusades, he objects to the pretty picture he has reproduced as the main feature, top center, of his selection. Who does he think DID father the crusades? (The Golden Age No. 458, April 7, 1937, page 423) (4) Whose Vicar? (The Golden Age No. 455, February 24, 1937, page 331) (5) Yesterday—Whenever the page grayreled with any one now he called for the pope quarreled with any one now, he called for a crusade, until the word ceased to mean anything but an attempt to give a flavor to an unpleasant civil war. (H. G. Wells, Outline of History, page 645) Today-The German and Italian peoples have already been violated, and their voice silenced, their liberty, their self-respect, their very lives, crushed by the pope's newest crushers, the Fascists and Nazis. In Spain today these Papal madmen are outdoing in violence, violation, torture and ferocity the black

deeds of the earlier Crusaders. (The Golden Age No. 457, March 24, 1937, page 398)

Left to right, middle row: (6) Holy water for Mamma and the babies. (The Golden Age No. 432, April 8, 1936, page 422) (7) Since the Roman Church was founded, 1500 years ago, and considered herself the repository of every privilege divine or otherwise, literally billions of honest but deluded persons have poured into her treasuries untold wealth in return for fraudulent merchandise. Masses, prayers for the dead, indulgences, miraculous tinware, and bones of so-called "saints", and other diabolical devices have enriched her beyond the wildest dreams of avarica. (The Golden Age No. 468, August 25, 1937, page 763) (8) Woeful tale of the fair (†) wanton. (The Golden Age No. 465, July 14, 1937, page 645) (In this instance Mr. Felix selected only the top one third of the cartoon. Had he published the remaining two

thirds, showing the Hierarchy being soused with the waters of truth, and showing her ugly pimpled, speckled and spotted hide, it would have been a little too much of a good thing for his purpose.) (9) (Continuation of No. 7) Yet, not satisfied with voluntary or coerced donations; this devilish organization introduced the Inquisition, the sole purpose of which was to enrich her coffers by confiscation of the wealth of the "heretic"—branded wealthy. The fear of a fiery death caused many to contribute lavishly. This enrichment was at the expense of her own communicants, the poor and needy, the wealthy, the "highborn", the murderer, the thief, and the degenerate. Notwithstanding such sources of revenue, she is a beggar and pleads poverty and a life of renunciation, adding yet more millions by collections for "charity". (10) A clear case of infidelity. (The Golden Age No. 451, December 30, 1936, page 195)

Left to right, the two cuts at the bottom: (11) (In an article on "Public Education—the Bulwark of Liberty") O'm on, you brats; here's y'r dinner. (The Golden Age No. 450, December 16, 1936, page 167) (12) (In an article entitled "Communism"—the Devil's Route to Fascism") Just another bastard, just another doorstep job; in fact, just one more lie. (The Golden Age No. 465, July 14, 1937,

page 643)

Mr. Felix animadverts to "this group who have no authority but their own warped minds". Just whose warped minds are they to follow; his own? That is the Hierarchy's whole idea. In the face of the petitions of some 7,500,000 people that the Hierarchy stand up to the microphone, like men, and present their side and allow Judge Rutherford to also present the Bible, the Holy Scriptures, the Truth, at the same time, he asks, "Shall we Catholics remain mute forever?" And the answer is that they shall. Hear the word of the Lord:

Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there; for [Jehovah] our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against [Jehovah].—Jeremiah 8:14.

# George Puts It Up to Friend Hall

My dear Mr. Hall:

You sure must have read that book called Riches very hastily or else "you could not take it", since you wrote the following at the time you returned it:

"All men tell lies, only the Bible tells the truth, so here is your book of lies: I prefer reading the Bible. I think it would be advisable for you also to read the Bible instead of reading such filthy lies as there is in this book. Do you know which was the first

church to preach the gospel? When you look'it up you will find it was the Roman Catholic Church, and it will be the last." [Signed] . . . "A devoted Catholic."

It is natural for all men to tell lies: we are all imperfect; but I don't see any excuse for any to be as big liars as the Catholic priests and nuns, and, in fact, anyone who is with them or around them. I know this to be a fact, because I was a Catholic myself for forty-five years, was raised up in it, served mass hun-

dreds of times and took part in all the foolishness they go through with. I call it foolishness because it is all borrowed from paganism.

Now you say that you read the Bible; so, if you want a real "hangover" for tomorrow morning, just try to hook up the mass with the Bible. Did it ever occur to you that if the Catholic church really were the first church to preach the gospel, then Jesus Christ should have been a Catholic; but we find the Bible says He was a Jew. The Bible also gives the genealogy of Christ, which is found in the first chapter of Matthew. Every generation. [in the lineage] of Christ is given there, and they were all Jews clear back to David. The Jews are farther away from being Catholic than any other denomination. They know it is idol worship. That is why the pope hates the Jews and is trying to run them out of Europe.

And, by the way, did you know that the word "Catholic" is not in the Bible? It is not even in the Catholic Bible, except in the footnotes, where some monk put it there. These might be good questions to ask your priest.

Think it over, fellow, rub the mist from your eyes, and look around. You are some better off than some of the Catholics, anyway. I say this because you read the Bible, so you said. I have an aunt here who calls herself a "devoted Catholic" and yet she told me that if I were to bring any Bible, even a Catholic Bible, into her house she would figure I was bringing the Devil in. If you get mad about this it only proves that you can't take it. I mean the truth. If you don't write me I will figure you got mad.

Since I have been out of that church (socalled "church") many people have asked me why Catholics get mad when you talk about religion. The only answer I can give is, Because they are kept in the dark about the Bible and when they can't find an answer they get mad. Not more than two percent of the Catholics around here have Bibles. Here are a few scriptures [from the *Douay*] to ask your

priest about:

Matthew 23:9: "Call none your father upon earth," etc. In the Catholic teaching it says the soul is immortal and cannot die. Now Ezekiel 18:4, 20 says, "The soul that sinneth, the same shall die." I suppose you rattle the rosary off by the hour; but in Matthew 6:7 it says, when you are praying, not to speak much, as the heathens; for they think that for their much speaking they may be

heard. In John 5:39 it says, 'Search the Scriptures; for you think in them you have life everlasting: and the same are they that testify of me.' How many Catholics do this, when most of them haven't a Bible? In the 8th chapter of John, 31st verse, "Jesus said to those Jews who believed Him, If you continue in my word, you shall be my disciples indeed." Notice it says "Jews", and not "Catholics". His disciples were Jews. The Roman Catholic church teaches that the church is God's house and He is always in it. Now the Bible says, in Acts 7:48, 'Yet the Most High dwelleth not in houses [some Bibles say "temples"] made with hands.' Look it up; don't be blind. Also read Acts 17:24: it speaks of temples here and that He does not dwell in them. Read what it says in Acts 20:20, how Paul taught publicly from house to house. If you have the Truth, why don't you do this? It is your duty, if you claim to be a footstep follower of Christ. The Bible says, in Romans 5:12, all men have sinned. Yet I have a brother-in-law who is a "devoted Catholie" and he says a priest can't sin. Do you believe this? If you do, you are believing a lie. In the 2d chapter, 15th verse, of Paul's letter to the Galatians, Paul says, "We, by nature, are Jews, and not of the Gentiles, sinners." Now he did not say "Catholics". This shows Paul was a Jew, and not a Catholic.

This is a good one for you to take notice of: It says, in Hebrews 10:11, that the priests daily offer sacrifices that can never take away sins. And my grandfather willed the priests \$150 or \$200 to pray him out of "purgatory"; and you can't find the word "purgatory" in the Bible. This is a man-made racket, and millions have fallen for it, and you are one of them. The Roman Catholic church teaches her people to have respect for the pope and the priests, but the Bible tells us if we have respect as to persons we commit sin. This is found in James, chapter 2, verse 9. Look it up.

Your church is full of statues of Christ and the apostles and the saints. This is clearly forbidden in Exodus, 20th chapter, 4th verse. In this verse it plainly states not to make any likeness of anything that is in heaven above or in the earth beneath, nor of those things that are in the waters under the earth.

Now, then, just who are the liars? What is "truth"? The answer is, The opposite of a lie. What is a lie? The opposite of truth. It's got to be the one or the other.

Exodus 20:4 says not to make any image or likeness of anything that is in heaven or anywhere else; and you know that your church is full of these things. Now turn to the book of Wisdom in your Catholic Bible and read the 14th chapter, 8th verse, which says: "But

the idol that is made by hands, is cursed, as well it, as he that made it: he because he made it; and it because being frail it is called a god."

I am yours very sincerely, George Stewart.

# Catholic Action Adopts Foundling

COMMUNISTS are usually atheists. Atheists are opponents of religion, especially
of the "holy Roman" variety. Atheists deny
the existence of Almighty God. When an
atheist-propagandist joins hands and consorts
with, and renders aid, comfort and assistance
to the "holy" church in its war against humble servants of Almighty God and His Christ,
that, dear fellow thinkers, is SOMETHING.
Listen, therefore, to the tale of Charles P.
Windle, sometimes called C. Pliny Windle.

In Chicago, in a dingy little office cluttered with magazines, newspapers and pamphlets, Pliny Windle has embarked on his new campaign in defense of religious freedom of that much abused (tears), long-suffering (more tears), persecuted and maligned ("whales" of anguish here), satanic, demoniacal, diabolical and execrable aggregation of parasitic, religious racketsers called the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

For many years the Windle family were exponents of atheism and opponents of religion, but that form of propaganda seems to have petered out. Something was needed in its place, and as C. Pliny looked over the field the Catholic racket looked like a good source of income. Those priests know how to collect the shekels from the flock. Why couldn't he share in the fruits thereof?

So he takes his pen in hand and brings to birth a conglomeration of words entitled "The Rutherford Racket", making it a part of a series called "Truth and Light". Its announced purpose is to combat Communism and religious prejudice against the Catholic church. He claims that as a non-Catholic he can render efficient aid to the abused old snake-in-the-grass, and, of course, at a profit.

A sample of the "truth and light" in his brochure is shown in this paragraph from page five: "He [Judge Rutherford] mixes unwarranted assumptions, brazen falsehoods, agonizing prophecies, misapplied biblical quotations and weird intellectual interpretations of the Scriptures into an intellectual dish that must give many a Witness of Jehovah a bellyache in the place where his brains ought to be."

It's not a difficult task to rattle off a bunch of adjectives and nouns from a typewriter and call it "truth and light". It goes over well with the beskirted gentry who have been dodging a debate with Judge Rutherford these many years; but to be an article of worth along the lines of truth and light some proof ought to be produced. Some of the alleged "unwarranted assumptions" Pliny mentions should be shown. The "agonizing prophecies, misapplied biblical quotations" and "brazen falsehoods", if such there be, should be brought into the cold light of day for all to read. Windle knows that he cannot do that, and neither can his priestly nurses. If it produces some of the greatly desired long green, why should he worry about the truthfulness of the allegations?

The Hierarchy's "inspected and passed" Irish World and American Industrial Liberator (New York City) in its issue of December 11, 1937, sniveled and sobbed almost a column of favorable quotation from and comment on Windle and his effusions about Jehovah's witnesses, and especially Judge Rutherford, under a bold headline, three columns wide: "Non-Catholic Lecturer Raps the Ill-Informed Who Speak Blind Prejudices." The editorial motto of this steppapa to atheism is a "holy" utterance of the Hierarchy's Archbishop MacHale, nobly printed in each issue: "If you wish to have an honest press, you ought honestly to support it." It's lovely to have such lofty and sub-

lime aspirations about an honest press, but just how closely the *Irish World* adheres to the exalted sentiments of its patron archbishop can be judged from its whole-hearted approval of a Godless writer's profane disseminations.

An ambassador to convey this precious "truth and light" (not forgetting to collect the circulating medium therefor) to the waiting dupes was needed. Thereupon one Leo Connelly, alias R. J. Keyes, alias Tom Bosey, alias — Fitzpatrick (he didn't have time to think of a first name), roamed through Ohio soliciting orders. Windle wrote to him that he was doing fine, and discussed the delicate financial situation, suggesting that perhaps the "Most Reverend Bishop" at Cleveland might help at that critical point with a loan or a substantial order for a supply of lumps of lies, alias "truth and light".

Said Pliny: "It would be the greatest thing he [the bishop] could do to help build a mighty bulwark against atheistic communism, Rutherford's religious prejudice, and enemy forces which aim at the destruction of religions, morality and inalienable rights."

And if it doesn't take too many of his shekels, the "most reverend bishop" may take a

flyer at it.

Bishop Sheil, alias the Most Reverend Bernard J. Sheil, D.D., vicar general of the archdiocese of Chicago, is also supposed to come across for Pliny's project with something more substantial than a sacerdotal bless-

Connelly, alias Keyes, alias Bosey, alias Fitzpatrick, also did a little gum-shoe work for the "cause". He called on some of the companies of Jehovah's witnesses, talked with them, procured liberal quantities of books and booklets, and evidently tried hard to find some "communists" and "communist propaganda" to prove the need for building up that desired bulwark. He told some wonderful fiction of his great and burning love for truth, and of injuries inflicted on him by papists. He didn't deceive Jehovah's witnesses, who told him to go on his way and cease pretending to be what he is not.

The Catholic Hierarchy, with all its wealth and its oodles and oodles of "holy" societies and orders, dare not condescend to direct a priest, pontiff, pontifex primate, bishop, prelate, rector, abbot, vicar, apostolic reader, nuncio, apostolic delegate, buck nun, sissy saint, or even a cardinal, to meet Judge Rutherford in public to discuss the fundamental issues involving the eternal destiny of fairminded and evil-minded people. The "glorious" Hierarchy dare not make even a pretense of answering the challenge presented in his writings. It can and does try to escape the judgment of clearly stated, God-given truths by shouting "calumnies", "libels," "slanders," "lampoons." And even in such shouting it appears to be losing its power and might. Its falsehoods, perversions, dissimulations and fabrications do not stem the mounting flood of TRUTH. So with that supreme inconsistency which has marked its actions from ancient days, the Hierarchy now publicly adopts and cuddles to its ugly bosom an unbelieving heretic to carry forward its dirty work.

Consolation wonders who will find himself stung first. Will C: Pliny suddenly discover that his loquacious efforts are not bringing in the gingerbread, angel-food cake, lady-fingers, macaroons (or what have you)? Or will the "always right" and most reverend bishops find that they are dishing out the horseshoe nails for the essence of nothingness?

#### "Catholic Truth"-Pittsburgh Style

♦ "Reverend Father" James R. Cox, Pittsburgh, Pa., offered \$25,000 in prizes; chances \$1 each. The chance-takers were each to get a medal called the "St. Christopher Miraculous Rose Medal", concerning which "Reverend" Cox says with more or less truthfulness:

The meaning of this beautiful medal, offered by the Reverend Father James R. Cox, possesses so great an intrinsic value that it is impossible to estimate it in dollars and cents... Never before was such a beautiful medal offered at such a price and your suggestions may make you independently rich.

Probably you may think that you know all about this St. Christopher bird; but listen to this by the "Reverend Father" Cox:

The martyr Christopher, whose name signifies Christ-bearer, was one of the fourteen Holy Helpers. Earlier in life as a pagan of huge stature, he had served first the greatest of earthly kings, and then the Devil. Later, while he was a ferryman for poor travelers, he one day was carrying a child across the stream, when despite his giant strength the weight of the child bore him down. Thereupon the child was revealed to him as Christ, the King of heaven and earth.

## Same Bloodthirsty Old Devil

THE same bloodthirsty old Devil that was after the Albigenses in the south of France in the twelfth century is after them still. The Albigenses held unwaveringly to the belief that the Roman Catholic church, as governed by the pontiffs of Rome, was corrupt. Their lands were forfeited and all the inhabitants of Beziers, Catholics as well as others, were put to the sword, 40,000 being killed indiscriminately. Evervinus, a Roman Catholic, addressing "Saint" Bernard, another Roman Catholic, is reported as saying:

Tell me, holy father, how is this? They entered to the stake and bore the torment of the fire, not only with patience, but with joy and gladness. I wish your explanation, how these members of the Devil could persist in their heresy with a courage and constancy scarcely to be found in the most religious faith of the Christ.

Seven hundred and twenty years have passed, and as proof that the Devil who hounded the Albigenses to death in the Dark Ages is the same old Devil, and will be until God Almighty chokes off his wind, here is an extract from an encyclical put forth at Vatican City, September 29, 1937, which makes the blood run cold, in its appeal to all that is worst in fallen man:

As the terrible sect of the Albigensians was overcome by the invocation of Mary, so, we hope, shall they be overcome who, as Communists of today, remind us of them by their craftiness and violence. It should be added that anybody that disagrees with the bloodthirsty son of the Devil at the Vatican is a "Communist".

But, considering that the Albigenses denied the doctrine of transubstantiation, trinity, purgatory, infant baptism, and rejected all papal claims to infallibility and vicegerency; and considering that they tried to live according to the Bible, and not according to the traditions of men; and further, that Pope Innocent III preached a crusade against them (about 1165 to 1179) and that they were faithful unto death, whom would you say Pius XI was especially referring to when he called modern Albigenses "communists"?

Draper says: "She [the Roman church] did not crush it [the Albigensian 'heresy']; that would have been too indulgent; she absolutely annihilated it. Awake to what must necessarily ensue from the imperceptible spread of such opinions, she remorselessly consumed its birthplace with fire and sword; and, fearful that some fugitive might escape her vigilant eye, or that 'heresy' might go wherever a bale of goods might be conveyed, she organized the Inquisition, with its troops of familiars and spies. Six hundred years have elapsed since those events, and the south of France has never recovered from the blow."—Int. Dev. Ev., ii, 147.

# Pope, Cardinal Pacelli and Felix in Conspiracy

THE old gent that backed Hitler in his destruction of the German Republic, and backed Mussolini in his rape of Ethiopia, and backs Hitler, Mussolini and Franco in the attempted destruction of the Spanish Republic, is in agreement with "Father" Felix, of Missouri, in the conspiracy against Judge Rutherford.

The Catholic Register of January 13, 1938, conveys "assurance of Pope Pius XI's prayerful interest" in the devilish work of "Reverend Father" Richard Felix, treated at length in The Golden Age No. 466, July 28, 1937. If you did not see the pretty pictures in that issue, you missed something.

From his own writings, which he admits are purely fictional, Mr. Felix appears to crave the arrest and imprisonment of Judge Rutherford more than any other one thing. That is the only point he makes that could have called forth the approbation of either the pope or Cardinal Pacelli. What is wrong with these gentlemen that they do not dare debate their doctrines with Judge Rutherford, but that they do dare to conspire to violate the Penal Code by advocating imprisonment of an innocent man?

Jehovah's witnesses are laughing loud and long at Felix's claim that he and his friends have already circulated 150,000 pieces of literature making personal attacks on the ablest Bible expositor of our day. One thing is sure, and that is, that, whatever may come, Jehovah's witnesses never stir up mobs, at any time, anywhere.

#### "Fascism Declared Already Here"

◆ Tufts College, Universalist denomination, a private school, near Boston, had as one of its teachers Prof. Alfred C. Lane, 72 years of age, accounted one of the best geologists in the world. Massachusetts is in the grip of Curley, otherwise Catholic Action, otherwise Fascism. When Catholic Action demanded of Prof. Lane that he take the oath of allegiance he prefaced his oath with the following statement: "At the request of the trustees of Tufts college and protesting that my status as a teacher does not and will not make of me a public official, and construing the oath as provided in section 2A of chapter 370 of the acts of 1935 that it does not abridge the admirable provisions of the constitution of Massachusetts protecting liberty of religion, of thought and of speech," I do solemnly, etc. And what did the tool of the Jesuits, Mr. Reardon, Roman Catholic commissioner of education, do when the amended oath came into his possession? Don't be silly! Why ask foolish questions? Mr. Lane lost his job, of course. The Des Moines Register publishes the facts in three columns (from The Christian Century) under the caption "Fascism Declared Already Here". Although the article does not mention the Roman Hierarchy, it does say: "The purpose of the loyalty oaths that these pseudo-patriots are pushing is not to promote loyalty to the nation, the interests of its people and the imperishable principles of free government embodied in our fundamental instruments: it is the regimentation of American minds into conformity with their own patterns of political thought by police control under their own direction. And that is Fascism."

#### Preamble to the Constitution

♦ In 1520 the Five Nations of New York formed the powerful Iroquois alliance. The preamble to the treaty began with these words: "We, the people of the Mohawks, Senecas, Onondagas, Oneida and Cayuga, to form a union to establish peace, equity and order, . . ." The preamble to the Constitution of the United States began with the words: "We, the people of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, . . ."

#### The Townsend Plan Debunked

♦ The organizing genius of the Townsend Plan paid himself a salary of over a thousand dollars a month, and almost a thousand dollars a month more for the cost of his apartment, his living and other incidental expenses. Additionally, Robert E. Clements, the aforesaid genius, also accepted for himself one-half the profits of the weekly magazine published for and supported by the old people who put a million dollars cash into the plan in hopes of getting something out of it. When the trail got hot, Mr. Clements resigned.

#### Blessing the "Prince of This World"

♦ That was a savage paragraph by "Aitchelde" in the Baltimore Sun when he said of this "civilization":

God has been left out of the picture—until time for a political convention, and then we call in some dominie to ask God's blessing upon the convention; which is an insult to God, for it simply means asking God to bless the reign in the earth of the "prince of this world".

#### American League for Religious Liberty

The American League for Religious Liberty, Inc., has been formed of Catholics, Protestants and Jews to fight for religious liberty of Catholics in Mexico and Jews in Germany. How about doing a little fighting for religious liberty in the United States, where Jehovah's witnesses have been subjected to all manner of injustices in seventeen States within the past nine months?

#### Lost-59,000,000 Man-Years of Work

♦ Figuring on what could have been done with the 59,000,000 man-years of work lost during 1930-1935 the American Federation of Labor Survey declares every family could have had \$4,400 more to live on if the men had been at work. What could have been done with this vast sum under proper management is almost unthinkable.

#### Thomas Paine on Oaths

◆ Said Thomas Paine: "If a government requires the support of oaths, it is a sign that it is not worth supporting and ought not to be supported. Make government what it ought to be, and it will support itself."

#### South America

#### First Impressions of Brazil

◆ This place has more flies, more fleas, more mosquitoes, more roosters running around in black nightgowns, more aluminum cooking utensils and more vaccination than you ever saw in all your life; but there are also some honest hearts that rejoice to receive the Kingdom message, so we are glad to be here.

Policemen are plentiful, but seem to be of a different type from most of those we read about in *Consolation*. When we put on sound programs, they help us find suitable parking places and, if there is a crowd around the car (there usually is) they direct the traffic. One afternoon as we drew up to the curb at a park to give a program, the traffic cop stepped up to the car and said: "If your transcription machine isn't level, run the car up on the curb."—N. A. Yuille.

#### Social Insurance in Peru

♦ Social insurance has been decreed in Peru. It covers the wide fields of illness, maternity, old age, inability to work, and death. It is obligatory for members of both sexes whose earnings do not exceed \$750 annually. Subsidies begin three days after a person becomes ill. Breakfasts are provided for needy children attending school. The law is one of the most advanced pieces of social insurance legislation ever attempted.

#### Nazi Uniforms Underneath

♦ In Santiago, Chile, thirty Nazis were arrested, wearing Nazi uniforms underneath their own habiliments. The leading Nazi in Argentina was killed at his own door, some say by fellow Nazis who were dissatisfied with the way he was spending the party's funds. It is estimated that there are 100,000 Nazis in Argentina and that there are organizations of them in Brazil, Chile and Ecuador.

Vast Coal Depósits in Antarctic

♦ The vast coal deposits in the Antarctic, coal enough, as Rear Admiral Byrd said, "to supply the world," are proof that the Bible story of the Flood, as recorded in the Scriptures, is a narrative of exact facts. The ice that is now in Antarctica is largely composed of the waters which fell from the great tanopy still enveloping the earth while the ark was building.

#### Naked, Starving Men on Galapagos

♦ Letters smuggled from Ecuador's prison camp on the Galapagos islands show that the prisoners confined there are provided with neither food nor clothing and are deprived of the most elementary necessities of life. When they are dumped on the islands they are told to contrive to live the best way they can, as no provision whatever is made for their sustenance.

#### All Visitors to Ecuador Must Bring \$100

♦ Ecuador is determined to get something out of its visitors. Each person coming must deposit \$100. This is returned after a thirty-day stay in the country. By that time the visitor will almost certainly have expended \$100 in sight-seeing; so, if you wish to see Ecuador it is either \$100 cash or else the movies or travelogues.

#### How the Jivaros Shrink Human Heads

♦ The Jivaro head-hunters of Peru shrink human heads by picking out through the neck every piece of the skull without damaging the facial features. Then with heated sand and hot pebbles the skin and tissues are gradually shrunk until the head attains to the size of an orange.

#### Bars Priests and Women from Polls

♦ The president of Ecuador issued a decree barring from the polls all manner of persons wearing skirts; also Communists. The voters are limited to men who can read and write; priests, preachers, Communists and women are excluded from the polls.

#### Serum Peddlers Busy in Argentina

♦ Serum peddlers have been busy in Argentina and have something to show for their efforts. The entire population will be vaccinated.

#### You Are Wrong

♦ In Consolation No. 471, mention was made of the fact that W. Creswell O'Reilly is Australia's film censor. Consolation readers were invited to "Guess his 'church'". Wrong for once! He's a Methodist.

#### Britain

#### Let His Light Shine

♦ Benjamin Darnley started to school in May, 1937, at five years of age. The only school in the district is a Church of England school; and this worried Bennie. He said: "Why must I go to a Church of England school?" His mother explained that as there was no other school she could not help it, but that she would speak to the master and ask him to excuse Bennie from any religious teaching.

On the first morning the whole school assembled in the hall for a hymn and prayer. When the master sat down at the piano Bennie thought he was to take part in a religious ceremony, and called out, "Oh, please, Mr. Rudge, I can't stay here, I can't stay here!" The master replied, "Why not, Bennie? What is the matter?" Bennie said, "Please, my mother and my father do not want me to learn any Church of England teachings. I'm one of Jehovah's witnesses' little children."

The master kindly sent him into another room, saying how much he admired the little chap for speaking up like that, and that he would see that Bennie did not learn any

Church of England doctrines.

That evening Bennie told his mother, "I did not hear you speak to Mr. Rudge about it; so I thought I had better say something." Next morning a neighbor called out to Bennie's mother: "So Bennie started school yesterday. We have all heard how he has been letting his little light shine."—L. M. Alleorn, England.

#### Jesuit Priest Favors Press Censorship

♦ "Reverend Father" F. Woodlock, Jesuit priest, Farm street church, London, expressed himself as so fearful that Hitler or Mussolini might be offended at some cartoon or biting criticism in some English paper that he proposed a censorship so that these two mountebanks will have no excuse for starting another world war. Manifestly his real sympathy is with them.

#### **Britain's Fastest Train**

♦ Britain's fastest train, and the fastest time of any train anywhere, made a record of 113 miles an hour running from Newcastle-on-Tyne to London on the London and North-Eastern Railway.

#### "The Point to Be Remembered"

♦ L. MacNeill Weit, British M.P., describing the British king's duties, says:

The point to be remembered with regard to the king is that he has no executive functions whatever in a constitutional democracy. He reigns, but does not rule. Every letter he writes, every speech he makes, is put into his hands by others. His duties are purely spectacular. He is called upon to do nothing as king that involves the use of his judgment or even his intelligence. All that is left is ceremonial and pageantry. As the king has little or no executive functions to perform, something must be substituted. Hence the adoration, the deification of the monarch. If you want to see how wonderful and adorable the monarch is, read the Tory press. There you will see that £410,000 a year is cheap when you consider that it is one of the ways in which the indispensable aloofness, is obtained.

#### When He Woke Up

◆ A writer in the Scottish Morning Post wrote that he went to church and when the pastor started to drone monotonously he fell asleep. He continued:

On the way home I encountered a van with a loud-speaker on the roof. Inside the van was a gentleman operating a gramophone, and from the speaker came the pleasant, friendly voice of a famous American preacher. I stopped, and for some time found myself listening intently to an address on a religion I am not particularly interested in. It struck me then that if our ministerested in the speaker to us in this fresh, friendly manner, they would have no cause to lament about the sparseness of their congregations.

#### The Largest Single Business in the World

♦ The largest single business in the world was started in Rochdale, England, by 28 weavers who put in £1 each for starting a cooperative store. To themselves, all goods were sold by themselves at the same prices as charged by other stores. At the end of the year the profits were divided according to patronage. Anyone might invest £1 for one share, or buy as many shares as he desired, but could have only one vote. In the United States last year the co-operative enterprises in America did a combined business of \$500,000,000 and distributed several million dollars in dividends among the members, patrons and owners. So states The American Guardian.

#### Germany

#### Deutschland-Berichte

◆ From the Deutschland-Berichte of the Social Democratic Party of Germány are drawn the following impartial reports:

It is not the masses that encourage action against the Jews. It is a small minority; but this minority holds sway: it has all the power in its hands, and with its terrorism stifles every voice that would protest. . . . The result of the anti-Semitic movement up to the end of 1936—expressed in figures—is a decline of the Jewish population of Germany from 517,000 to 390,000. Approximately 110,-000 Jews have emigrated, and the balance of the decline is caused by an excess of deaths over births. On the other hand the Reich can boast of 153,000,000 marks in revenue from the so-called "Flight tax" which accrues almost exclusively from Jews. . . Of the economic injury inflicted upon the Jews, these 153,000,000 [marks], however, form but a small fraction. Big Jewish concerns are continually passing, under compulsion, out of Jewish into Aryan hands. . . . The Jews are becoming impoverished. Large numbers of them need social assistance if they are not to be driven to suicide.

What are the authorities doing? They have laid it down that philanthropic gifts for Jews are not exempt from taxation. Old men and old women, the inmates of the almshouses of the B'nai B'rith Lodge were literally turned out of doors. . . . After long absence a man, anxiously expected, returns from a concentration camp to the arms of the woman with whom he had lived for seven years. He is an Aryan, however, and she a Jewess. They seize him again and condemn him for another two years in prison. . . .

Now comes the supreme head of the fourmillion city, the lord mayor and city president, Herr Lippert, who says: "In 1935 we placed a notice board at Wannsee with the inscription 'Jews, not admitted!' At the request of the Foreign Office we had to take it down, as preparations were then in progress for the Olympic Games. On that I made the superintendent of the baths acquainted with a skillfully formulated measure of self-help. There is no need to regulate everything officially, but one must remember that, thank God, there are SA and SS men. That proved a success in the open-air bath. . . . The matter was managed without making a terrible rumpus on the spot and causing a big crowd to gather. The swimming master was called in to assist. He has called upon any Jew in question to leave the bath at once. Whenever it was necessary the stalwart SA men have waited a little in the forest outside the baths till the man came out, and they have just shown him what was necessary."

In Germany they will not forego the pleasure of maltreating the Jews, but they will also not forego making use of them when they can. Jewish technicians, for example, are kept back from leaving the country, since they are indispensable in the war industry. Above all, however, it is Jewish doctors that, despite all chicanery to which they are subjected, Germany will not allow to emigrate. When war comes the army will need doctors, and then the Jewish doctors will be indispensable!

From every quarter of the Reich reports come in of restriction of output and of short time being worked in consequence of shortage of raw materials. In Saxony there are weaving mills that work only one day in the week. To save on real coffee, malt coffee is made, but some day the malt coffee factories will have to close down because they can no longer obtain the necessary barley.

The trades unions have ceased to exist. Every attempt to continue their work is punished with penal servitude. There are no longer employers and employees to negotiate together as parties with equal rights, but only a Works Community, the leader of which is the undertaker, whereas the workmen, as his "following", are under obligation of fidelity to him. There are, in consequence, no Works Councils, but only so-called "Trust Councils", which bear this appellation because they do not enjoy the confidence of the workmen and have been forced upon them. But these "trust councilors" may not discuss matters amongst themselves, but only in the presence of the undertaker. Freedom has been abolished, and the workman is bound to the concern. . . . If the workman, in the face of rising costs of living, coupled with sinking nominal wages, wants to maintain himself and his family, then he must work overtime. . . . With the present regulation of the market a dismissed workman ... is as good as a parish.

#### The "Mystery Submarine"

♦ During the merry month of August, a certain submarine, or submarines, appeared and disappeared, fifteen miles north of the island of Lemnos, which is about two hundred miles north of the Greek islands of the Dodecanese that are occupied now by Italy, and where this imperialistic nation has built a strong naval base, sheltering all kinds of keels of death and destruction.

This "mystery" boat or boats attacked some vessels carrying cargoes of wheat to the starving people of Spain, whom Italy decided to exterminate in her true "Christian" spirit. They were torpedoed in the name of Christ and Civilization. Food needed so badly by the Spanish children and women was sent to the bottom, and men forming the crew were dispatched forcibly to tell St. Peter the progress of our age.—The Dodecanesian.

#### Mussolini and Hitler Hang Together

◆ Mussolini and Hitler hang together—and should! The agreement between Germany and Austria makes the accord between the two dictators practical. Austria was whittled down by the World War so that for a distance of more than a hundred miles it is no more than a mere sliver. At the Brenner Pass Italy is only forty miles from Germany. Barracks convenient to the pass are being rebuilt and 5,000 civilians were at work, at last reports, making military roads on the Italian side of the pass, so that when the time comes to exchange troops there will be no difficulties in the way. Heavy artillery emplacements, bomb-proof shelters, munition dumps and airdromes have also been built, indicating that Italy is anticipating trouble and preparing for it.

#### Italian Munitions Used Against Italians

♦ In the war in Spain a group of anti-Fascist Italians, called the Garibaldi Battalion, are battling their own countrymen, enlisted to aid the cause of Franco and the pope. Loud-speakers, explaining the issues of the war to Mussolini's army, led to many desertions from the Fascist side. Major Umberto Galleani, in charge of the Garibaldi Battalion, explains that at the time he left Spain to lecture in the United States his troops were supplied with munitions made in Italy.

#### Will Seek to Fascistize the Whole World

♦ Mussolini, so it is claimed, will seek to Fascistize the whole world. There are 6,500,000 Italians in foreign lands, and he will expend 60,000,000 lire trying to convert them to the form of government he now represents. Papers will be started, edited in Rome, in every large colony in America and elsewhere. Mussolini will try to do in other lands what he will not at all permit in his own land. In other words, he will use freedom of the press as a weapon to entirely suppress freedom of the press.

#### Murdering All Right; Swearing Wrong

♦ It is all right for Italian troops to murder peaceful and innocent Ethiopians and Spaniards, for that has the pope's "blessing"; but it is all wrong for them to cuss such an arrangement, or the ones at the head of it, and so the Italian under-secretary of war, General Pariani, has issued orders that hereafter any Italian that gets his Sunday-school language upside down must be locked up till he repents.

#### Mussolini Threatens the Pope

◆ The curia at Vatican City are always in hot water with Pope Pius XI because he says too many things first and thinks afterwards. Just now they and he are wondering what was in the back of Mussolini's head when he said:

Capitalism, parliamentarianism, democracy, socialism, communism and certain vacillating Catholicism with which sooner or later we shall deal in our style, are against us.

#### On the Thirteenth Anniversary

♦ On the thirteenth anniversary of Matteotti's murder, the two greatest living Italian liberals, Carlo Rosselli and Nello Rosselli, living in Paris, were stabbed to death because they were opposed to the Hierarchy's plans for world-wide Fascism (Catholic Action).

#### Newspapers in Italy

♦ Newspapers in Italy are limited to six pages, to save cellulose. Advertising rates in Mussolini's own paper *Popolo d'Italia* are \$14.20 for a one-inch single-column marriage announcement, and a six-inch two-column advertisement costs the advertiser \$240.

#### Central Europe

#### Unfortunate Maria Sznablowna

◆ Maria Sznablowna, Gdynia, Poland, is an unfortunate woman. Passing an old church and cemetery in Oksywia, Poland, she suddenly exclaimed to the friends with her, "Here I was buried." She then swooned, later stating that she remembered perfectly the events of 300 years ago: that she was then the wife of a fisherman by the name of Golosz; that he was killed in the Swedish-Polish war of 1648-1668; that she went fishing with her two children and was drowned and later buried in the cemetery in question. Examination proved the correctness of her information about the Swedish-Polish war, and the deaths of Golosz and his wife. She was wholly in error, however, in supposing that she was present at the time any of these things occurred. The poor woman has been imposed upon by demons who filled her mind with the stories she reproduced, as easily as one may put a record in a phonograph.

#### In the Riots at Brest-Litovsk

♦ In the anti-Jewish riots at Brest-Litovsk, Poland, the police co-operated with the rioters so well that mobs smashed 1,200 Jewish stores and homes, inflicting damages of \$500,000. The Jews offered no resistance, but eleven days later, by way of protest, closed all Jewish stores in Poland for two hours, mutely standing in front of their properties while doing so. It is calculated that 3,000,000 Jews participated in the protest.

#### Nazi Salute in Danzig

◆ The Nazis, having gained control of the free city of Danzig, have ruled that all teachers and pupils must hereafter use the Nazi form of greeting. In the very nature of things this ruling is bound to bring suffering to some of Jehovah's people, of whom there are many in the Free City.

#### Reminiscent of the "Dark Ages"

◆ Reminiscent of the "Dark Ages" (which are still dark, however), an escaped prisoner of Germany showed in Czechoslovakia where pieces had been cut out of his feet and salt and pepper had been rubbed into the wounds. Another, escaped at the same time (one of four), had the Swastika branded on his skull.

#### Clever Work by Czechoslovakia

◆ There are several million Germans in Czechoslovakia whom Hitler would like to get under his thumb. To that end thousands of the children of these German citizens were invited to spend their vacations in the Reich. Czechoslovakia politely declined the offer, making the excuse that Germany is short of food and the little folks might not receive sufficiently wholesome nutrition. And was Der Fuehrer mad?

#### A Ten-Year-Old Soldier

◆ The village of Eipel, Czechoslovakia, in 1937, advertised for a policeman, who must have served in the World War and must be less than 30 years of age. They got their man; for one youth of the community had been taken to the Russian front in 1917 when he was 10 years old. The probability is that the advertisement was so framed that he alone could obtain the desired position.

#### Flaming Torch Next Summer

♦ It is the settled opinion of scholars that if Peter ever visited Rome at all it was in the last year of his life; hence there is considerable doubt if the "tomb of St. Peter" is his tomb. Nevertheless, the pope, in August, 1938, will light a torch at the tomb alleged to be Peter's, and messengers will carry it to the Eucharistic show at Budapest, lighting torches all over Hungary on the way.

#### "May He Be Damned"

♦ When, in Yugoslavia, lists of the politicians who had voted for the Roman Catholic concordat were read out for excommunication in the Orthodox churches, it must have been funny to hear the people chant, after each name, "May he be damned." And not such a bad idea at that; it might go well in the U.S.A.

#### Sour Milk in Yugoslavia

♦ In Yugoslavia are 4,000 persons 100 years of age; 62 of these are 120 years or over. They ascribe their age to the fact that they drink nothing but sour milk. Most of them, also, are fond of green paprika, onions, garlie and tomatocs. But sour milk (yoghurt) is the drink of them all.

## Your Questions Answered

By Mutherford

QUESTION: What trends in America show that Fascism is a real and present danger?

Answer: Fascism is a real menace to American traditional liberty. Fascism and Nazism are one and the same thing operating under different names. They are the offspring of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and are therefore both religious, and back of them is Satan the Devil. For many centuries the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has been moving to gain control of the entire world. At the time of the formation of the League of Nations, the Vatican attempted to get a seat in that conference. Not succeeding in that, when the League of Nations was born, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy rides on top of the whole thing. Communism was a supposed threatened danger in Italy. Mussolini led the Fascist crowd and soon openly identified Fascism and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy by making an alliance with the Vatican. The policy of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is to practice fraud upon the people by raising up a scarecrow to induce the people to believe that some great danger is impending and immediately about to fall, and that the only way to safeguard the people from such danger is to adopt the remedy brought forth by the Hierarchy or some of their tools. This arrangement was worked successfully in Germany. The Jesuits organized Communism in that land and then declared it to be a menace to the German peoble. When that scare was on in full sway, Fascism was organized by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy under the name and title of Nazism. The result was that the Nazis committed many crimes and charged them against Communists in order to create a sentiment in favor of Nazism and thus to furnish an excuse to grab the control of the country, with the apparent consent of the people. The Roman Catholic organization backed up Nazism openly until it became so apparent that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is back of Nazism, which is the same as Fascism, and then a few priests and nuns were arrested on a charge of taking FEBRUARY 9, 1938

money out of the country or for immoral conduct, shoved in the front door of the jail and immediately let out the back door. This scheme was for the purpose of blinding the people to the truth of Romanism's backing up Nazism.

It is to be observed that every person who opposes the Roman Catholic Hierarchy scheme is denounced as a Communist, because that is their chief bogeyman employed by the religious gang to frighten the people. As an example: In the recent political campaign for mayor of the City of New York, the Tammany candidate, backed by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, charged that Mayor LaGuardia is a Communist and if re-elected the Communists would get control of the city. Of course, they knew that such a charge was wholly false, but, by means of using that fraud, expected to frighten order-loving people into the support of the gang that has ruled New York for several years. The purpose of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and hence of Fascism and Nazism, is regimentation of the people, that is, to organize the people into groups and assign each one to his place and to rule or control all by a dictator, so that Rome and her forces can rule to suit her own selfish desires.

Nazism, Fascism and Romanism combined desire to have the United States ruled by a one-man dictator. For a long time they have had their eye on America, and it is quite evident that Mr. Roosevelt is entirely agreeable to fill the place of dictator if the opportunity offers. Within a short time after his election to the first term, Rome announced that the president would arrange to have a Vatican ambassador at Washington whenever the people of America could be brought around to that point. Then followed the "Holy Year" fiasco, and several other things in America since, the purpose being to create a more favorable condition for a dictator. At the last presidential election, just before the election day, the Vatican's ambassador, Pacelli, came to America and, although a Catholic priest had been howling against Mr. Roosevelt, it suddenly turned up that practically all Catholics of America voted for Mr. Roosevelt. It seems almost certain that Fascism, Nazism, a Roman dictatorship, will soon gain control of America, and when that takes place the liberties of the people will be a matter of past history. Throughout the United States groups of Nazis are organizing and becoming more

17

bold in demonstrating their allegiance to a rule by a dictator. Almost all thoughtful people in America see the danger of a dictator, but not all of them, by any means, see the cloven paw of Romanism back of it. In every community where the Roman Catholic Hierarchy controls the political affairs, the liberties of the people are curtailed. Fascism is, therefore, stealthily moving upon America and it is exceedingly doubtful if the American people will be awake to the real danger until after it is too late.

Brazil for a long time has been dominated by the Roman Catholic religion, and just now that nation has become a "corporate state" ruled by a dictator who has seized control of the government. Washington appears to be alarmed, but will any of the representatives of the people in Washington profit by what is taking place in other countries? Watch the forward march of Fascism, Nazism and Romanism, going hand in hand to grab control of all the nations and rule the people by dictators. In that category is now found Italy, Germany, Japan and Brazil, and, in due time, where will the United States be? Will the American people take warning and act to preserve the fundamental principles of American institutions? It is hardly probable. In due time you may see the United States declared to be a "corporate state" ruled by a one-man dictator.

#### Fascism

#### Fascism No Idle Dream

◆ Fascism in America finds its strongest support among the very elements who have been chanting, "Save the American institutions from destruction by the Reds." Their pretense of Americanism and the saving of American institutions has been merely sham and hypocrisy. When the final clash between Americanism and Fascism comes, we will find the so-called "Red" the defender of democracy, and the superpatriot on the side of mass slavery and reaction.—Myer Saperstein, in Baltimore Evening Sun.

American (?) Fascism

♦ In 1930 Mussolini was invited to address the American (?) Legion; in 1931 the Legion passed a resolution sending him greetings; in 1933 they sent a representative to Italy to confer upon him an honorary membership in their distinctly un-American association. The Legion has distributed any quantity of literature denouncing "red subversive activities", but has never denounced Fascism, which (and by no means whatever Americanism) is its ideal and goal.

#### Coughlin, Rosenberg, Mussolini, Hitler

◆ In April of 1935 Dr. David Carl Colony, a priest of the Protestant Episcopal Church, had an article in the Forum called "Dictator Coughlin: Fascism Under the Cross". That article is of especial interest now.

Dr. Colony presented 13 political princi-

ples, each of them a direct quotation from Father Coughlin, Hitler, Mussolini and Hitler's aide, Alfred Rosenberg.

He asked his readers to guess which was which. On a later page Dr. Colony supplied the sources. We offer the same test to our readers, using Dr. Colony's quotations.

Here are the quotations. See if you can tell "who said which"—

(1) Offenders against the interests of the community, usurers, profiteers, etc., should be punished.

(2) Usury must be abandoned.

- (3) Human rights must be preferred to financial rights.
- (4) The struggle against international finance ... has become the most important incident in the war for freedom and independence.

(5) I hope that you share my confidence in the overthrow of the power of international bankers.

- (6) Stock exchanges and banks should be nationalized.
- (7) Is it possible that when every fiber in my memory binds me to the working class I should want to betray those I am descended from?... I am fighting against the people who want to ensure you by their false and faulty ideas.

(8) We support Capital, but not in order to strengthen international capitalism; only to enable

Capital to ensure a fair life to Labor.

(9) Banks and financial institutions are the fortresses of robber barons.

(10) The Treasury would have the right to issue non-interest-bearing bills to finance national works such as highways and public buildings. The collateral of the new money would be, not gold, but these same bighways and buildings.

(11) We do not make violence a school. . . .

We are violent whenever it is necessary.

(12) We demand the abolition of mortgage interest.

(13) The entire wealth of banking and stock exchange princes should be appropriated for the benefit of the community without compensation.

The sources of the quotations are: 1, Nazi Article of Faith; 2, Coughlin, the New Temple, 1933; 3, Coughlin, the New Temple, 1933; 4, Nazi Article of Faith; 5, Coughlin, the Restoration of Silver, 1933; 6, Alfred Rosenberg; 7, Mussolini; 8, Mussolini; 9, Hitler; 10, Alfred Rosenberg; 11, Mussolini; 12, Nazi Article of Faith; 13, a projected Nazi law entitled, "A Bill for the Expropriation of the Wealth of the Banking, Stock Exchange Princes and Other Parasites."

Their similarity is significant.—Philadel-

phia Record.

# **Maxims Ever Young**

STEPHEN ALLEN, formerly mayor of New York, was drowned many years ago and in his pocketbook was found a printed slip with the following maxims. They are as appropriate now as they were in Stephen Allen's day. Principles like these are never old-fashioned or out-of-date.

If your hands cannot be usefully employed,

cultivate your mind,

Always speak the truth. Make few promises. Live up to your engagements. Keep your own secrets if you have any.

When you speak to a person, look him in

the face.

Good company and good conversation are the very sinews of virtue. . . .

If one speaks evil of you, live so that none will believe him. . . .

Ever live (misfortune excepted) within your income.

When you retire think over what you have done during the day.

Keep good company or none. Never be idle. Make no haste to be rich, if you would prosper.

Small and steady gains give competency

with tranquillity of mind.

Never play at any game of chance.

Avoid temptation, through fear you may not withstand it.

Earn money before you spend it.

Never run into debt unless you see a way to get out again.

Never borrow, if you can possibly avoid it. Do not marry until you are able to support a wife.

Never speak evil of anyone. Be just before you are generous.

Keep yourself innocent if you would be happy.

Save when you are young to spend when you are old,

Read over the above maxims at least once a week.—Exchange.

#### Those Patriotic Ceremonies

MANY questions come in concerning the attitude of school children towards the patriotic exercises. Shall they stand mute while others salute the flag, or insist upon remaining seated? Shall they join in the patriotic songs? Shall they insist on remaining seated, contrary to the school regulations, while the others stand and lustily sing the patriotic airs?

In the first place the reader is advised to bear in mind that it is not the province of Consolation or any individual to tell what anyone should do. Each individual must decide on his own course of action. His guide is the Word of God, and the only thing Consolation would do would be to point out what the

Scriptures indicate as the correct thing to do.

Christians do not salute flags or creatures, because to do so violates the express command of God. Standing mute while others salute doesn't violate God's law. That is not participating in the salute. It is merely obeying a regulation to stand while others do the saluting.

Many so-called "patriotic" songs give adoration and praise to men, and attribute protection to men. Some songs call upon God to save the king, or preserve the nation. To join in singing such songs would violate God's commandment. Christians will not join in singing such songs, but to stand mute in obedience to school regulations while others sing would not violate Jehovah's commands.

### Miscellany

#### Chased Four Thousand Couples Out

◆ In the first eleven months of 1936 four thousand young couples (3,762, to be exact) were chased out of Connecticut, and married elsewhere rather than submit to the new Hitler law of the Nutmeg State requiring compulsory laboratory tests as to the fitness of the young folks to marry. This makes one wonder, mildly, what steps the A.M.A. would have taken to supervise the marriage of Adam and Eve had they been present on that occasion. Come to think of it, they were, in Adam's loins, and some would say that they have not learned an awful lot since, especially about the high esteem in which two clean-living honest young people hold themselves and their prospective life partners.

#### Harlem River Houses

♦ The Government housing enterprise known as Harlem River Houses provides 574 Negro families, none of them paying more than \$29.04 per month for five rooms, with the fol-

lowing remarkable advantages, which, it may be added, every person on earth should be glad these people may enjoy: Every room looks out at the sky and enjoys cross ventilation; kitchens have hot and cold water, gas range and electric refrigerator; bathroom is of stainless tile; garbage is thrown down a chute; there is a sunken garden and two wading pools; there are no dogs, no vermin and no trouble-makers; there are community laundries and driers, nurseries and playgrounds. The project cost \$4,219,000.

#### Seven G.A.R. in Philadelphia Parade

♦ It is 72 years since the Civil War ended. All the survivors are probably over 85 years of age; most of them over 90. Seven survivors were in the joint Memorial Day and Constitutional anniversary celebration parade in Philadelphia, May 29, 1937, when 30,000 to 40,000 marchers paraded past the Independence Hall reviewing stand.

# Philadelphia

#### Duffy to the Rescue

◆ Seemingly because Irish Catholics can be depended upon to do dirty work for the Hierarchy with less protest than any other class of people, they get most of the dirty work to do. Patrick A. Duffy (guess his "church"), vicechairman of the Pennsylvania Board of Motion Picture Censors, without any legal right to do so, banned the picture "The Spanish Earth" on the ground that it is "Loyalist propaganda". Suppose it is. What Irishman on earth has the right to say that an American citizen may not see and consider "Loyalist propaganda", "Papal propaganda," democracy propaganda'', "Franco propaganda" or any other kind of propaganda? And where did this Irishman get all the wisdom that makes him competent to decide for Pennsylvanians that they must not see a side of the Spanish situation which was shown at the White House and ran for five weeks in New York city without either his advice or counsel or his interference?

# Pegler in Philadelphia 🕺

♦ Westbrook Pegler has the faculty of writing English so it can be understood. Addressing himself to the task of describing the Democratic convention at Philadelphia, and under the engaging title of "Go-to-Hell Spirit", he said:

The hotels of Philadelphia at the moment are crowded with some of the most rapacious and brutal grafters and pay-roll parasites produced in this country since the Republicans gave us Warren Harding and the 40 thieves.

In a later epistle, commenting on the spontaneous tributes which the officeholders were required to offer up to their liege-lord, Mr. Roosevelt, Pegler said, sympathetically:

It is tough on the feet and vocal cords, this howling and braying which constitutes the routine spontaneous tribute, but these things happen only once in four years and the time between is easy and the pay attractive.

# U.S. Government—Treasury

#### 4,000,000 Jobholders Go Scot-Free

♦ While the common people are sweating as to how they are going to pay the ever-increasing taxes there are 4,000,000 jobholders, federal, state, county and city, many of them with huge salaries, that pay no income taxes at all to ever worry about. Moreover, many of these have pension protection, are safe in their jobs, get sick leaves, vacations, traveling expenses and fees on top of their salaries. And they don't seem a bit enthusiastic about helping their fellow men bear the burden of government which they administer.

#### Where Some of Uncle Sam's Money Went

♦ \$5,176 went for building a greenhouse at the Secaucus, N.J., almshouse; \$7,750, for removing grass from the streets of Oakland, Calif.; \$14,962, for paving the bed of Wigwam brook, West Orange, N.J.; \$423,126, for measuring the areas and cubic contents of buildings in Allegheny county, Pa.; \$78,570, for rehabilitating a ditch at Denver, Colo.; \$15,515, for building two new schoolhouses at Newton, N. Mex., with a total population of 155. Thus did America's patriotic statesmen make Uncle Sam's money fly.

#### Atlantic Continues to March on Hatteras

♦ The Atlantic Ocean continues its march on Cape Hatteras, off the sandy shore of which lies the Ship's Graveyard. The third lighthouse is about to be built, three miles inland from what was once the shore line. In 137 years the ocean has marched in two miles and is now at the base of the second lighthouse.

#### **Every Four Minutes**

◆ Every four minutes and nineteen seconds the Federal Government spends a stack of silver dollars the height of the Washington monument, 555 feet; and every 24 hours, spends 333 such stacks, or a total of \$22,200,-000.

#### Will Soon Own Some Churches

◆ The Federal Housing Administration, having loaned nearly a million dollars to some 1,500 churches, will, in the nature of things, sooner or later own some of the churches by foreclosure proceedings.

#### How Can Citizens Know What Is Right?

• How can citizens know what is right in a country where, at one time, prohibition of liquor was considered so vital that nothing was thought of shooting and killing innocent people for having liquor in their possession, and now, a few years later, the government itself is operating a distillery in the Virgin Islands and advertising the appealing flavor and delicious taste of its products?

#### Maybe You Could Do It (?)

♦ Maybe you could do it. In Financial Times, of London, someone says the estimated population of the U.S. is 124,000,000. Subject to old-age pensions, under the Townsend Plan, 50,000,000; balance, 74,000,000. Minors ineligible to work under child labor laws, 60,000,000; balance, 14,000,000. Number of unemployed, 13,999,999; balance 1. Maybe you could do it; anyway, it's up to you.

#### The Twelve Defaulting Murderers

♦ On June 15 the twelve defaulting murderers owed Uncle Sam \$1,520,159,863 in current and unpaid installments on money loaned to them since the World War. It is the theory of all European nations, except two, that for wanting the payment of an honest debt Uncle Sam is an unprincipled Shylock. He ought to know that Europe needs that money to buy munitions of war.

#### Owes \$2 for Every \$1 He Is Worth

♦ Uncle Sam owes \$2 for every dollar he is worth; at least that is the claim of William Lemke, one-time candidate for president. The total value of all the property is \$150,000,000,000, while the debts, public and private, amount to \$300,000,000,000.

#### Enough to Pay the Interest

◆ If 463,000 men earned \$2,000 a year each and it did not cost them anything to live, and every cent they earned went to the government, it would be enough to pay the interest on the national debt.

#### The \$480,000 Papal Embassy

◆ The \$480,000 papal embassy at Washington will have as neighbors the embassies of Japan, Great Britain, Austria and Norway.

#### New York State

Wrong Dental Plates

◆ I have found I am a victim of aluminum poisoning. At times my mind would scarcely allow me to speak. I actually could not think how to make an affirmative statement, nor a negative. My mind was nearly a thing of the past. And then came a copy of The Golden Age [now Consolation]. I soon found by reading the first article in the issue that my dental plate was of the poison metal. I discarded it and had another plate made of pure red rubber. That was six weeks ago. Now my stomach is gradually growing better. I have had fourteen years of this terrible poisoning, and it is shocking to find the cause. Six years of this time have been spent in bed. The doctors failed to diagnose my trouble. What a tragedy !-- Mrs. Arthur Mead, New York.

#### Getting Ready to Take the Candy

♦ Attention has been called hitherto to the skill with which New York's politicians built their magnificent new municipal buildings all around the little Roman Catholic church designated St. Andrews. Prediction was made that in a little while the Hierarchy would erect a new church on the site, in such a manner as to convey the impression to the casual observer that the Roman Hierarchy's "church" is the very heart and center of New York's municipal government. This step is now being taken, and the "Right Reverend Father" William E. Cashin is raising \$400,000 to erect the necessary structure.

#### Thieves Swiped Copper Church Door

♦ At Lackawanna, N. Y., thieves swiped a heavy copper door from a Roman Catholic church, probably to sell it for its metal value. The only lesson seems to be that it is better to spend a little less money on doors, so that thieves won't want to steal them; or, better still, and it would be best of all, to build no buildings at all where God's name is dishonored and His Word repudiated. Then there would be no inducements for thieves, either inside or out.

#### Vacuum Cleaners for Streets and Parks

◆ The world do move. New York city is cleaning streets and parks with vacuum cleaners. Incidentally, one of these machines does the work of ten men and does it better. It raises no dust.

#### One of the Most Shameless Things

♦ One of the most shameless things that ever occurred in the United States was the meeting of the Roman Catholic association for the destruction of the Spanish Republic, masquerading under the high-sounding name of the American Committee for Spanish Relief. In five months it received \$28,635.24 which any person of honor would have considered trust funds, but it sent not one penny to Spain, though it expended even more on "administration and publicity than it received. In other words, the gang stuck it into their pockets.

#### McCoy's Salute

♦ When General Frank R. McCoy visits the Brooklyn navy yard once a year the naval regulations require that he be given a salute of thirteen guns. Formerly this was an expensive matter. The big guns were toted out and a large sum went for explosives. The last time he came, blank cartridges were fired from a one-pounder. The reports were sent out through loud-speakers and the resultant roar was just as big and the foolishness just as great as by the more spectacular methods of a generation ago.

#### Who Would Believe?

♦ In some advertising matter from "Reverend Father" Anselm, S.A., St. Christopher's Inn, Graymoor, Garrison, N.Y., selling candles and suchlike merchandise, he wants to know "Who would believe Purgatory is as it is unless The Saints said so?" And the answer is that nobody would, especially when they found out that there is no such place even mentioned in Scripture, and that "The Saints" he refers to were fooled by those same crooked old Nephilim that have been lying to poor fallen humanity since the time of the Flood.

#### New York Postal News

♦ At Sheepshead Bay, a part of Greater New York, a letter carrier threw 100 letters into an incinerator in an apartment house because his feet hurt him. In New York city 1,000 members of Mr. Farley's employees attended a memorial mass conducted by "Reverend Father" Charles Connors. "Father" Connors said that the postoffice employees carried on their work despite all difficulties.

# Ohio and Kentucky

#### Thirty Silver Dollars

• For unmitigated crust, induced by greed, this experience with a Presbyterian elergyman takes the leather medal.

Last Thursday a friend (Hungarian) called the writer by phone, asking for one of Jehovah's witnesses to deliver a funeral talk and conduct the services for her deceased husband.

All arrangements were made accordingly. The night before the funeral, however, she again called, stating that the Presbyterian natural brother of the deceased wanted to have the funeral services at the church instead of at the undertaking establishment.

She definitely and flatly refused to agree to such arrangement, advising him that she had made all arrangements for the funeral.

Shortly afterward, the Presbyterian clergyman interviewed her and tried to bully and bluff her into letting him have the funeral at "his" church, but she, of course, refused. Then he asked her for the telephone number of the Jehovah's witness who looked after funerals, and she gave him my number.

About eleven that night he called me and, after pompously announcing who he was, stated that all arrangements were made to have that funeral at "his" church the following day. Upon being asked if such arrangement had the widow's approval, he stated, "That is the arrangement made by the family," and that he called me to tell me the new arrangements so we wouldn't have a trip for nothing.

Then I opened up on that "dominicker rooster", telling him I was fully aware of the whole proceeding; of how he and the brother-in-law were trying to bulldoze and browbeat the poor bereaved widow to permit something to be done against her expressed desire.

When I suggested that "if you had the manhood of a self-respecting mouse, you would respect the wishes of the widow", he replied: "You won't get anything out of it."

Then I was really filled with righteous indignation (or, in plain every-day language, I was mad) and answered him as follows: "Jehovah's witnesses are not like you birds; freely have we received, and we give freely and gladly." Then I positively and firmly told him that the funeral was not going to be

from "his" church, but was to be conducted at the undertaking parlors and if he wanted to attend as a listener he could do so, but that he would have absolutely no part in the services, and if he tried to cause any trouble of any kind we would immediately call the police and have him taken care of.

The funeral was a fine witness to God's loving provision for the dead. The preacher never showed up, and it was afterward learned that the price offered him if he could get the funeral arrangements changed so it would be from "his" church, was \$30. "Thirty dirty pieces of silver" still seems to be a popular price for those who have the Judas mind, doesn't it?—W. E. Brusman, Ohio.

#### Method of Getting Sound Equipment

◆ A Cleveland man writes to Judge Rutherford suggesting a possible method of getting sound equipment, where the company is poor in this world's goods:

I heard your lecture "Worshiping God" and enjoyed it. But wait, please; my purpose in writing you is something else. In your speech you stated that money will not be spent for radio after October 31, but will be used for sound cars. I will be short, as I know you are busy. Jehovah's witnesses and the Jonadabs could well help to purchase additional sound equipment through saving of old newspapers; old papers will bring about 80c per 100 pounds. Each truth-loving person could bring a few papers to the meeting places at a time. And think of the quantity all over the United States! Papers are thrown away when they can be thus used to the Lord's glory—if a little patience is practiced. I believe you get the idea.

#### Looked Just as Idiotic

♦ The Episcopal Bishop Manning looks just as idiotic in a purple biretta, aped after Roman Catholic ecclesiastics' headgear, as if he were what he manifestly wishes he were, a feeder at the Vatican trough. Also when the "Right Reverend" H. P. Almon Abbott, Episcopal bishop of the diocese of Lexington, Ky., blessed a pack of hounds and a crowd of men who had nothing worth while in life to do except chase after a poor fox, he looked just as foolish as if he had been imported in a cage in the nude. He would have looked more natural that way.

# Puncturing One More God

**\URING** the course of history, people have worshiped an astounding number and variety of gods. They have prayed to trees, stones and mountains. They have bowed down to personifications of fearsome natural forces and prostrated themselves before the bolt of lightning. They have set up idols of all possible materials, sizes, and shapes, which range all the way from representations of the lower animals, of sex, greed, murder and the Devil himself, to representations so ethereal as to vanish into the nirvana of nothingness. They have idolized fame, wealth, power, other men. their loved ones, and even themselves. The list seems endless. One is tempted to say that during the last six thousand years they have overlooked nothing in an attempt to find a substitute for the pure worship of the Creator.

It has remained for this century, however, to bring to birth still another deity, the youngest, but not the least arrogant, of the galaxy. The name of this late arrival is Science. Around it have sprung up with amazing fertility and vigor the cults, rituals and superstitions of a religion whose devotees are legion. In its stark and stainless "Holy of Holies", high priests prostrate themselves with passion, infinite faith, and selfish devotion, while, without, the uninitiated multitudes wait humbly for its pronouncements.

Let us examine for a moment the claims of this new god, Science, as interpreted by its priesthood, and the demands it makes of its

followers:

I. "Thou shalt have no other gods before me." Science claims the right and authority to dictate, not only the actions, but even the thoughts and desires of the people. There must be no whoring after other gods lurking in the shadowland of the emotions. Christian and philosophical ideas must be ruthlessly discarded, and the stern, undeviating path of absolute submission must be followed. On the laws of Science, one must meditate day and night.

2. "Thou art altogether righteous." Science is pure and holy, with no other motive than to lift mankind to a higher level. Its true followers, therefore, must also be pure, undefiled by commercialism or greed, serving only this noble purpose of elevating the race.

3, "Thou alone canst save." This is, with-

out exaggeration, the attitude of the true Science devotee. He is an extreme pictist, believing that only if he and others submit themselves wholly to Science will the world move toward the Millennium; but that if we do so, all human ills and difficulties, all evils, will ultimately be eliminated. What other force, asks the scientist, can regenerate the race and save man from his brute self? And when the "golden age" has indeed been reached, there will be abundance for all furnished by "Omnipotent Science!"

To the scientist, his cult holds out even the promise of immortality. The solution of the mystery of life is at hand, he proclaims. Soon we shall know how to create—to produce life at will. We shall be able to bring forth with our test tubes and our chemical combinations as we desire, so that we shall be as gods—. And at the other end of the scale is old age, a disease the intricacies of which we shall also solve. Perhaps death itself is not, after all, a mystery, but only a problem which will ultimately yield before the onslaughts of all-powerful Science.

The salvation offered by this wonderful "God" will be universal and for all colors, races and creeds. And then, having conquered, by the might of the deity which his own brain and hands have created, the wilderness of the elements and the chaos of his own subconsciousness, liaving thrown light into the dense groves of the imagination and harnessed his intelligence and his cgo, every man will "sit under his own vine and fig-tree, and none shall make him afraid".

But note how inconsistent and, in fact, dishonest is the scientist in making these claims to supreme authority and power. Denouncing emotionalism in the conduct of research, he explores with intolerant zeal, or indeed fanaticism. Claiming to disinterestedly serve the race, he teaches that all our motives are completely selfish, having their roots in the muck of a brutal subconscious self. Claiming to follow the light of reason, he teaches that we are merely metabolism, action and reaction, and therefore, to be logical, entirely the products of environment. With complete lack of logic. he then asserts that the same environment reacting on identical forms of living matter produced the present diverse forms of life. Nor

does he explain how, if man is merely metabolism, such human attributes as thought, emotion, imagination, and the sense of beauty could have developed from the metabolism of the mud-flats of pre-history. What, indeed, was the source of his own professional ideals and moralities?

To explore further these inconsistencies, let us examine the scientific assertion that there are no mysteries, but that all things are discoverable problems. On analysis, we find that to know, in science, is merely to replace one mystery with another. Exploring matter, we discover that it is made of atoms, which in turn are compounded of protons, electrons, and neutrons; and these, in the last analysis, are systems of tension. But does that explain the nature of an atom, or in what way systems of tension came to exist; or how something so nebulous as a multiple system of tensions should form, in one instance, a star, and, in another, a fly buzzing annoyingly around still another system of tensions known as our afternoon tea?

Thus the great god Science stands inscrutably wrapped in its mysterious robe of discovered and discoverable problems.

And how disillusioning are the activities of its acknowledged priesthood! How profaned with commercialism its shrine! They have put, or allowed others to put, such a price on the products of their labor that the mass of mankind cannot in any way take advantage of them. They advocate the constant use of the most poisonous foods and materials in everyday life, thus slowly undermining the health of the race, and this entirely for the sake of profit. They race after fads and fancies, to the detriment of those who race after them, and jump constantly to unsupported conclusions.

Claiming to work for the betterment of the race, to be devoted to the work of expanding our horizons in order to usher in a new era of life in abundance, they expend their energy in perfecting methods of warfare, of torture and slaughter unparalleled in history. During the World War, in order that they might not be sent to the trenches and slaughtered, thus cheating the generations of the benefit of their wisdom, they were organized into groups in the various countries, and used their knowledge to devise materials which sent to their graves far more of humankind than these future discoveries could possibly save.

Now, at last, let us gaze carefully at this

youngest of the innumerable company of false gods as it stands revealed. It is clothed, not in mysteries of light, but in skirts bedraggled with filth and blood. Its feet are sunk in the mire of commercialism. It is blind as Justice, iron-countenanced and glacial as Nemesis; its insignia, "Life in Abundance"; its instruments, in one hand the test tube of deadly chemicals and in the other the bolt of lightning.

Which shall we serve: this inconsistent, hybrid, man-made image of destruction, which is not true science at all, or the One who says to suffering mankind, "Behold, I make all things new," and who promises, "My word . . . shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please"?—Alice L.

Browne, New Jersey.

#### **Duties of Rural School Teachers**

Informal duties of rural school teachers in Britain are said to be seeing all the new babies, visiting the sick and aged, and cutting, shingling and bobbing their hair, coaching a cop for an examination, making wills, filling in income tax returns, attending parish council meetings to advise the councilors, acting as secretary of the garden show, organizing outdoor sports, serving on the women's institute committee, helping a woman farmer, helping choose wall paper and curtains, dusting cobwebs from the beams of an old woman's shop, and playing the organ in church and at concert when the organist fails to show up. After a little bit some fool of a Dorgan will introduce legislation that such women must also take oaths of loyalty. The Dorgans are like that. And, by the way, at the Massachusetts election Dorgan was snowed under, which shows that there are some people in Massachusetts that have some sense after all.

Eratosthenes the Geographer

♦ Eratosthenes, the Greek geographer and philosopher, born 276 B.C., starved himself to death, in 196 B.C., because he discovered that he was going blind. His studies of the earth were so accurate that he estimated the circumference at 252,000 stadia, or 28,966 miles. He was only 4,064 out of the way, which, considering the little that was then known of the shape or size of the earth, and the crudeness of the instruments with which he worked, was very remarkable.

#### The Friendly Cold

MANY noted scientists have agreed on the theory that nature does not produce unnecessarily, that each thing produced has a definite place in the program of life. If all other functions come under this rule, why, then, should not disease? Contrary to the common conception, disease in itself is not the harmful malady which it is generally considered. Even the common cold has its place in helping to maintain a condition of general health within the system. When the matter is scientifically understood, it becomes clear that the body must function in this manner to maintain and produce life.

To understand better what actually takes place within the body, it might be well to consider briefly some of the characteristics of its construction. The cells which make up the body are constantly reproducing themselves, thereby causing growth. Through the birth and death of these millions upon millions of cells, motor activity such as thought and emotion is produced. These cells may be compared to a large community. Each individual in this community does his particular work for the good of all; each cell must be ready to die that its locked-up energy may be used in the functions of the body.

How many of these cells must die that their energy may be used in a given thought is but conjecture. It is estimated that there are seventy-five thousand million cells in a cubic inch of blood. Thousands of cells are being born, and thousands are dying, each minute of our lives. It is this balance that determines growth and decay. When the latter results, and the death rate of the cells is higher than the birth rate, we have what is known as "disease".

The rate of subdivision and general health of the cells depends upon the cell food. The more perfect this cell food, the more vigorous and healthy will be the cell that forms. Hence, in the newer sciences our policy is to build up, through the use of diet schedules, as large and as perfect a quality of protoplasm as is possible. The term "diet", as used here, refers to the correct proportion of foods which will supply the body with the elements required in its chemical composition. Oxygen and water are also essential for this balanced combination.

However, that protoplasm which is the best food for the cells is also the best food for germ life, the only difference in its function being due to the length of time it has remained in the body. Cell protoplasm that has not been used up during the day's activities remains as stale protoplasm for the next day. This staleness, of course, reduces its value as cell food and increases it for germ activity.

When the body has reached the point where it will no longer tolerate this stale protoplasm which has become a poison or toxin, and begins its program of elimination, we say that the "saturation point" or, as some authors term it, the "crisis" has been reached. How soon this point will be reached depends on the particular individual and upon the factors influencing his body at any given time. In other words, it is upon this basis that a person's susceptibility to disease is determined.

The rain water that is so pure and wholesome when it is fresh, becomes putrid when
it is stale, regardless of how much sunshine
falls upon it, or how pure it was to start with.
It must flow or circulate if it is to be kept
pure. This is also shown in the flowing of a
stream. How quickly the water becomes purifled as it flows! Logically enough, then, just as
nature functions in our environment, so with
the human body. Before any of the surplus
protoplasm which we have built up has time
to become stale, it should be drained from the
system by an "internal bath".

There are numerous ways in which this cleansing or removal of stale protoplasm may take place. Hours of physical labor or fasting will use up the surplus. Breathing exercises are beneficial in that a deep breath of air forces the oxygen through the lungs, into the cell tissues. This increases cell division and freshens the protoplasm. Some people would go to almost any extreme to avoid a draft or . a sudden change of temperature. What actually takes place is that this change in temperature loosens the surplus of toxins or poisons in the cells, and the body starts throwing it off in large quantities. It is when this process takes place that the individual is said to have a cold.

What a contrast these scientific explanations are to the older and more common conception of the disease. The prevalent belief has been that colds were caused solely from external contacts or influences on the body—that the individual "catches" cold. The newer sciences, on the other hand, are teaching that there can be no activity of germ life without body toxins to feed upon. All acute and inflammatory diseases are simply nature's way of burning or using up the poisons stored in the system. According to the soil and climate, so the vegetation. Likewise, according to their location within the body and the type of toxins they feed upon, we get our classification of germs.

The usual attempt to control disease has been to isolate and destroy each particular kind of germ without destroying the cells. The result of this practice has produced on the market every conceivable type of germicide, sedative, and opiate. The individual working from misunderstood premises will take the opiate or sedative, he will "dope up" and appear to have broken the cold. Nearly every form of infectious disease will appear to improve as the result of medicine, because the body has slowed down its functioning program of throwing off the stale protoplasm. The common reaction to these scientific facts is that the body will throw out the poisons after the opiate has subsided, and the individual begins to feel better. But if this were true. the body, in ridding itself of these toxins, would inevitably produce another cold. It is the draining off of the poisons that IS the cold.

Now, in the event that one takes sufficient medicine to "ward off" a cold every time he feels one coming up, and the toxins in his system are continually repressed, they will eventually reappear in a much worse form. This is true because of the fact that the longer the stale protoplasm is stored, the more poisonous it becomes, so that when it is finally discharged it becomes culture for the more destructive germs. In fact, this condition may be increased to the point where the system becomes so saturated with broken down tissues and decaying food matter, that the cells positively cannot subdivide. When this occurs in a local area, we have a disease called "cancer".

Localization of cancer, instead of its general existence throughout the entire body, is based on the degree of circulation to the greater part of the anatomy. The slower the circulation, the less the amount which will be delivered to the cells, and hence the higher the death rate of the individual cell. The more

loaded with toxins the blood becomes, the slower its flow, and the more likely it is to become congested because of physical obstructions such as bruises, etc.

True, this state of saturation must be maintained through a period of years before a cancerous condition will become acute. Nevertheless, it has its beginning at the time when the toxins accumulate to the point where the death rate of the cell becomes greater than the subdivision or birth rate. That this very process is taking place in a large percentage of our population is proved by the fact that there were seventy thousand deaths as a result of cancer in one state alone, over a period of one year.

How may we avoid all disease, from the common cold to the other extreme, cancer? By aiding instead of restraining the body in its elimination of toxins. Instead of "taking care of" oneself by avoiding drafts, "doping up" at every indication of a cold, etc., what should be done is to help the body maintain a proper balance of protoplasm. If there are no surplus toxins in our body, then no external influence can produce a cold. On the other hand, if our system is clogged with poisons, it is through the process of a cold that they are discharged, and our general health maintained.

As the fever has become known as "friendly", likewise then, "the friendly cold."—Dr. Glenn W. Perkins, B.S., O.D., Wyoming.

#### Biggest Tuna Taken with Rod and Line

♦ The biggest tuna taken with rod and line was a 956-pounder, off the shores of Nova Scotia, the banner tuna feeding grounds of the North Atlantic. This great fish (and good eating, too) ranges from the Mediterranean to California. For the four months June to September inclusive it favors Nova Scotian waters. In 1935 the Canadian catch was 239,200 pounds of fresh fish and 1,074 cases of canned, marketed, all together, for \$13,000.

#### Activities on the Swiss Frontier

♦ German activities on the Swiss frontier apparently alarmed the Swiss authorities, as they removed all their gold reserves, amounting to some £125,000,000, from Zurich to certain specially prepared caves in various parts of the Alps, some of them connected with the St. Gothard tunnel.

#### Home and Health

#### Reading Labels

♦ Housewives should learn to read—at least well enough to know what is contained in the cans in which they buy much of their food. Often they think they are getting a bargain by going to special sales at chain stores, and they will be no better off than if they had paid the usual price at the regular dealer's. Special sales often, if not invariably, consist of cans containing from two to six ounces less than the standard grade.

Watch the size of your can, the amount of water content and the amount of actual food you are getting. Make comparisons, read the labels and learn how to buy to the best advantage. It is of no use giving the commercial branch of the world more than absolutely necessary for what they give you in the way of food and other necessities of life.

Labels also are required to show any harmful ingredients, such as alum, sulphur and other chemicals used in preparing the foods. Foods so prepared should be avoided.

#### For Safety in the Home

For safety in the home keep stairways well lighted and provided with hand rails; use stepladders, not makeshifts; keep toys picked up; put non-skidding backs on small rugs; equip bathtubs with handholds; replace frayed appliance cords; place handles of cooking utensils inward on stove, not outward: keep electric wiring from metallic objects; avoid accumulations of old newspapers and rubbish; touch electrical fixtures with dry hands only; fasten pillows and bedclothing in cribs so as to prevent strangulation of infants; keep medicine cabinets locked; keep lye and ammonia away from children; do not keep firearms, and certainly do not keep them loaded.

#### Sounds Like Poor Advice

♦ A writer for women advises them to soak new silk stockings in a hot aluminum sulphate, to preserve them and make them wear longer, with fewer runs. This sounds like poor advice, likely to do the body much harm, as aluminum brought into contact with the skin is likely to result in a condition similar to 'athlete's foot'. The writer makes the admission, "It doesn't always work."

#### Garbage-Fed Pork

♦ Referring to the widespread use of garbagefed pork, and the consequent fact that recent examinations by the Government have shown that one American in eight now has trichina worms in his muscles, the United States Department of Agriculture gives further information as follows:

The seriousness of this ailment depends on the number of live triching in the pork eaten. Slight infestation following the consumption of moderate quantities of lightly infested pork, that is raw or imperfectly cooked, may pass unnoticed or may cause but slight illness. But the consumption of heavily infested pork or of large quantities of raw or imperfectly cooked pork that is lightly infested may produce a painful and sometimes fatal attack of trichinosis. Common symptoms are nausea, vomiting, diarrhea, severe abdominal pains, general dullness, weakness, twitching of muscles, and sensations of tension and pain in the muscles, In later stages of the disease the eyeballs may become inflamed or show small hemorrhages. Swelling of the legs, forearms, abdominal wall, and face may occur, sometimes with skin eruptions. Muscular pain is an outstanding symptom of trichinosis. Fever is commonly present during the first stage of the disease, reaching its height in about ten days after the first symptoms. The symptoms are by no means constant, and typical cases have sometimes been diagnosed as typhoid fever, undulant fever, meningitis, and other diseases. When patients are seen by a physician within a few days after eating the trichinous pork and the disease is correctly diagnosed, some good may follow attempts to expel the parasites from the digestive tract.

#### Some of Nature's Pranks

♦ Nature is having some good jokes these days. In a single month, at Hoquiam, Wash., a man's hair turned from snow white to brown, and at Los Angeles, Calif., Palmyra, Nebr., and Wynne, Ark., three persons of the average age of 69 years sprouted their third sets of teeth. Cheer up: you may be next!

#### Sage Honey a Natural Product

♦ Sage honey, which is claimed to be beneficial in cases of cataract, is not a drug, but a natural product, and is obtainable at health food stores or natural food stores. It is a real honey.

#### Brief Reports on Human Vivisection

♦ In a country where 20,000 persons, including women with babies in their arms, can come out at 5:30 in the morning to see a Negro hanged, and where the mob can fight to see who can get the most of the black mask over the dead or dying man's face, anything can happen; so here are a few interesting extracts from recent works on human viviscetion, in-

cluding the new game of torturing infants in the name of "science".

Dr. Mary Cover Jones (at the University of Minnesota) reports that in the work with the older children at the Hecksher Foundation, the frog especially, when it suddenly jumps, is the most potent stimulus of all in bringing out fear reactions.

We first took the children to the laboratory and put them through the routine of tests with various animals. . . . They were tested in the dark room, the walls of which were painted black.

Loud sounds almost invariably produced a marked reaction in infants from the very moment of birth. For

example, the striking of a steel bar with a hammer will call out a jump, a start, a respiratory pause followed by more rapid breathing with marked vasomotor changes, sudden closure of the eye, clutching of hands, puckering of lips. Then occur, depending upon the age of the infant, crying, falling down, crawling, walking or running away.

. . In the half-sleeping infant of two or three days of age I have called them out repeatedly by suddenly crinkling a half page of a newspaper near its ear, and by making a loud, shrill, hissing sound with the lips.

The other stimulus calling out this same fear reaction is loss of support—especially when the body is not set to compensate for it. It can best be observed in newborns just when they are falling asleep. If dropped then, or if the blanket upon which they lie is suddenly jerked, pulling the infant along with it, the response usually occurs.

Eleven months three days old. (1) White rat which he had played with for weeks was suddenly taken from basket (the usual routine) and presented to Albert. He began to reach for rat with left hand. Just as his hand touched the animal the bar was struck immediately behind his head. The infant jumped violently and fell forward, burying his face in the mattress. He did not cry, however. (2) Just as his right hand touched the rat the bar was again struck. Again the infant jumped violently fell forward and

lently, fell forward and began to whimper.

Just as I show the snake I can make a terrible noise and cause the child to fall down and cry out completely terror-stricken.

The responses are especially easy to bring out by the stimulation of what, for lack of a better term, we may call the crogenous zones, such as the nipples, the lips and the sex organs.

The citations foregoing are from the work Behaviorism, by John B. Watson, Ph.D., and lead these physicians and others that experimented with 70 children at the Hecksher Foundation and elsewhere to arrive at the brilliant conclusions that hu-

man babies may be frightened by frogs, snakes, rats, dark rooms, loud noises behind their heads, and by having blankets jerked out from under them. The stories also show that mere babies shrink from being burned, and that, being human, they respond when their sex organs are tampered with. The persons that performed these atrocities should be hanged. They admit that when the parents of these little ones hear of these experiments "they become excited". Strange parents, indeed, if they did not.



Behaviorism of ductors

#### Right-hand and Left-hand Passing

• In the United States drivers turn out to the right; in Britain, to the left; in Germany, to the right; in Czechoslovakia, to the left.

# By Trail and Stream and Garden Path (A Winter Walk)

(Contributed)

66C'ALLY!" ealled Jane. "Are you ready?" "No. Jane. I don't think I'll go this

morning. It's too cold."

"It's cold, but you're coming anyway. We haven't missed a morning walk yet, and this is no time to begin."

"Oh, all right. Wait a moment."

In a little while Sally appeared, bulling on a mitten as she came.

"Brrr! I don't like this, Jane."

"You will. It won't seem so cold when we get to walking fast,"

"The snow is deep!"

"Indeed it is. Some of these drifts would be more than waist-high. We'll have to keep to the road."

"Listen, Jane! What's that!"

"It's the electric wires 'singing'. They always do that in very cold weather."

"We'll soon leave them behind. Look at

those trees!"

"Firs. Aren't they beautiful—those deep blue-green shadows tucked into every branch? Evergreens are never so lovely as when they are laden with snow."

"I see some cones, too. Let's pick some."

"Better not."

"Whv ?"

"Look over there. See that little bird-he's a dark blue-gray color, with a touch of chestnut on his breast."

"You mean the one with the top-knot?

What kind is it?"

"A tufted titmouse. If you look carefully you'll see that that tree is full of them."

"Aren't they darling? Oh, Jane!—that one is hanging upside down on a cone."

"It's having an early breakfast."

"You mean they eat the cones? Why, I'm sure if I tried cating while I was standing on my head, I'd choke."

"Titmouse doesn't. Let's watch them awhile. They do such interesting things."

Sally giggled. "One of them has made a swing of a thin twig. He's going back and forth—oh! he's falling!"

"No, he's not. Watch. He just swings upside down, then over again—no trouble at all,

you see.''

"What fun! And they certainly like those cones."

"Many birds do. It's been a hard winter and they need them. That is why I thought we'd better not pick any."

"Let's go on. My feet are getting cold. The sky is beginning to get pink—nearly time for the sun to come up. You taught me the differ-

ence between daylight and sunrise."

"There's a redbird. How very clear his song sounds on a frosty morning! Did I tell you, Sally, we've had one for a boarder all winter? He and his little brown wife both come. We have corn on the feeding board for them all the time."

"I have a feeding board, too, but sparrows are about all I get. They fight all the timeguess they weren't taught any better manners

at home."

Jane laughed and said, "You haven't seen a quarrel until you've had a bluejay for a visitor."

"On the fence over there is a tiny bird with a black cap and light-colored feathers. Who

is he. Jane?"

"That is our cheerful little chickadee. He does about as many stunts as his cousin, the tafted titmouse. He's a friendly fellow, too. I'm sure he's been to your feeding board."

"Yes, I believe I've seen some chickadees. I didn't know what they were. I've had a few juncos, too. You pointed one out to me once."

For a few minutes they walked in silence, watching the sky turn to a flaming red in the east. The air was so cold it hurt to breathe too deeply. Here and there a bird twittered. Once a rabbit hopped into the road ahead. caught sight of them, and scurried away, leaving tiny "footprints" in the snow.
"I'm glad I came," Sally said, almost in

a whisper. "It would have been a shame to

miss this."

"That is how I feel about it. Suppose we turn back toward home now. I'm getting hungry."

"So am I!" agreed Sally.

#### Bible in 991 Languages

◆ At the close of the year 1936 the Bible, or some part of it, had been translated and published in 991 languages. During the year seven African dialects and two European dialects were added to the number.

# Winter Thaw—Cover Design for This Number

EAVE it to an artist to glorify one of the most disagreeable aspects of winter. Winter thaw! What memories it evokes of impassable roads and bypaths. Everything is wet, muddy and sticky; and who enjoys that? The mud cakes on shoes and boots and is tracked into every place where it is not wanted. And yet an artist will draw a picture of a winter thaw and make it look interesting, possessed of a certain beauty.

The writer, on the other hand, is stumped. What can be said in eulogy of a winter thaw? Who can grow eloquent in the description of it? Beauty it hath none, as far as the writer is concerned.

But the artist has turned the trick, and the winter thaw is depicted as a means of aesthetic enjoyment! Well, give the artist his due, as long as he gives the public something intelligible. A winter thaw (on paper) is to be preferred, always, to the aberrations of cubists and futurists, who, with their originality run to seed, resort to the sorry expedient of painting gibberish.

Perhaps the only thing that can be said in favor of the winter thaw, as distinguished from the thaws that inevitably come in the spring, is that it is generally of short duration. The spring thaw, on the other hand, is persistent, and may even lead to floods and ruin. Yet the thaw is one of those things that take their place in the scheme of nature and serve their purpose. A scientist could doubtless tell us much about the beneficent effects of the thaw. But this is not a scientific treatise.

To a writer, and perhaps to an artist, a thaw is something to be seen rather than felt or experienced. Who enjoys getting stuck in the mud? But on paper a winter thaw makes an interesting study and produces a pleasing effect.

#### Oh, Hek! What Next?

♦ C. W. Hek, of Virginia, says: "Some of the 'Russellites' are complaining about your belaboring the Old Harlot! Wait until the dogs get her!"—Revelation 17:1-6, 16-18.

# Two Cents a Week

THAT IS ALL it will cost you to get CONSOLATION regularly for a whole year. During that time you will receive 26 issues, 32 pages each, each one chock full of interesting information. That means that each issue will cost you less than 4c. Can you afford to do without CONSOLATION, when it costs so little? All you have to do is put away a dime every week for ten weeks in order to have it for a year.

Another special offer, good at any time: you can get 40 copies of any current issue of CONSOLATION for a contribution of \$1.00 (\$1.25 in Canada and other countries). Any particular issue that you would like to distribute among your friends may be secured in quantities of 40 or more to one address at this rate. If you desire extra copies of any issue, be sure to send in your order no later than two weeks after the date of its publication, because after that our supply may be too low to furnish that quantity.

# CONSOLATION, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. Please send CONSOLATION for one year to the address below. Enclosed find contribution of

\$1.00 (\$1.25 if in Canada or other countries) t	to aid in spreading the truth.
Name	Street



# One Million Copies of "Enemies" Shipped and Behind on Orders

THAT'S THE WAY the book ENEMIES, by Judge Rutherford, is going now. Never has any other publication had such a tremendous circulation in so short a time. The previous book by Judge Rutherford, RICHES, recently passed the three million mark, having been out less than two years. That is phenomenal. But ENEMIES is going even better. One million have been shipped out in three months. Cables are now being received from all parts of the

world requesting additional shipments, and the factory at Brooklyn is going ahead at top speed to meet the demand for this book.

Do you have your copy? It exposes the greatest racket of all kinds, the religious racket. If you have not already read the book, get it now. Everybody is talking about it. Read ENEMIES, Judge Rutherford's latest. A contribution of 25e will send it anywhere in the world.

# The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Enclosed find remittance of 25c to aid in the publication of the Kingdom message. Please send to the address below a copy of ENEMIES.

Name	e				 ,		•••••	 
•	•	1.0	V 100	4 -	 	· ·		
Stree	t				 			 
								:
City	and	State		.=	 			 



# **Contents**

Lives of the Popes	;
Anecdotes of Ambrose	į
Pioneering in Northern Alberta	6
How Pioneers Can Defeat the	
High Cost of Living	(
Who Are the Quacks?	13
Giving Good Money for	
Counterfeit Goods .	13
Four Physical Culture Exercises	14
The Trial of Jesus	15
Your Bible Questions Answered	
by Judge Rutherford	17
The Hierarchy's Racket in Jamaica	18
Britain, Central Europe, Germany	20-22
U. S. Government	24-26
New Jersey, Ohio, Kentucky,	
Indiana, Northwestern States	27-29
By Trail and Stream and Garden Path	
(A New Pet)	30
Winter Crystal—Cover Design	31
₹,	

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, ING.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

Five Centa a Copy \$1 a year in the United States \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to'us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address, Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you. Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norweglan, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 622 Boston House, Cape Town
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.,

under the Act of March 3, 1879.

**Appetizers** 

#### Good Batteries and Switches

♦ Around midnight one night, so says the Brooklyn Tablet (Catholic), the cathedral at Patna City, India, lit up and an odor of incense came from it, as on another occasion, when a dead priest was supposed to be offering mass. If you have sufficient "faith", here is another "saint" in the making; if you don't, you can either reflect that India is a demonridden land or that it may be that this was just a case of good batteries and switches, to whoop up revenues when times are dull and Jehovah's witnesses have been around with the truth.

#### "Archbishop Knew Nothing"

♦ A wag in Australia sent this magazine a copy of the Sydney (Australia) Daily Telegraph of June 3, 1937, containing an article which had as its headline the above caption. Then he was mean enough to put on the face of the clipping the words "How true!" Probably, if he had gone on to read the clipping, he would have found that the newspaperman was merely trying to explain that it was not the archbishop's fault that Reverend Jardine went to Monts, France, to marry the duke of Windsor.

#### Medal Business on the Blink

♦ The Catholic Information Society, Richmond, Va., seems to suspect that there is something decayed in Denmark when it says:

More and more cars on the road. More and more deaths on the highway. More and more St. Christopher medals in automobiles. (Then several hundred words of buncombe—and—) But to him who has no such faith a St. Christopher medal is of the exact same use as a four-leaf clover, a buck-eye or a rabbit's foot—no use at all except perhaps to reveal openly a silly superstition.

#### Did Not Learn Anything Yet

♦ The statement of the New Jersey Annual Conference of the Methodist Church, that "some league of nations is the only practicable program for saving civilization from destruction", reminds one of the statement of the little girl to her mother, "God does not answer your prayers; because you have been praying Him to make me a good little girl, and He hasn't done it yet."

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, February 23, 1938

Number 481

# Lives of the Popes

(Submitted in vain to one of the great Philadelphia dailies)

THE history of the popes as appearing in your newspapers in the past week will fool nobody. Aside from Roman Catholic communicants who do not know any better,

all "Protestants", atheists, agnostics and unbelievers will notice a great lack in that "history" (which they will know for poorlyconcealed propaganda to get sympathy for a supposedly sick pope). They may not know the actual details, but they have read enough and seen enough to smell a bad odor, the bad odor of dishonesty.

They suspect, but do not actually know of the following fact: that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, of which the pope is head, is nothing more than a religio-political organization and that it is responsible for most of the European wars and blood-shedding since it came into being. They will credit at once the outstanding details in the following which should be included in any summary of Papal personnel:

Silverius (536-538) was expelled from Rome on charge of having betrayed the city to the Goths.

Gregory I (590-604), great-grandson of Pope Felix II, when Phocas murdered Emperor Maurice and ascended the throne, wrote Phocas: "The Almighty has chosen you and put you on the throne. Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth leap for joy." How is that for cordiality to a murderer?

Sabinianus (604-606) cornered breadstuffs during a famine and raised the price to an extortionate figure.

Honorius I (625-638), officially "infallible", has been officially condemned as having taught heresy officially. How about an explanation?

Theodorus I (642-649) originated the custom of dipping the pen in consecrated wine FEBRUARY 23, 1938

when signing the death warrant of heretics.

Agatho (678-682), officially "infallible", officially condemned Honorius I as having taught heresy officially. Just tell which was "infallible".

Sergius I (687-701) purchased his seat by pawning the ornaments of St. Peter. He was also accused of adultery.

Constantine I (708-715) induced the Roman Emperor Justinian II to cut out the tongue and blind the eyes of the archbishop of Ravenna for the latter's failure to obey the pope.

Stephen III (768-772) put out the eyes of a lay pope whom he displaced on the Papal throne.

Paschal I (817-824) tore out the tongues and eyes and then beheaded two venerable priests who had exposed his vices.

Eugenius II (824-827) invented the inhu-

man ordeal by cold water.

Nicholas I (858-867) "tamed kings and tyrants, and ruled the world like a sovereign; to the wicked and unconverted he was a terror", says a Catholic historian.

terror", says a Catholic historian.

John VIII (872-882) was first poisoned by a cardinal, and when the poison did not work he broke John's head with a hammer. This was not John's fault, but is an interesting commentary on the kind of people with whom he associated.

Stephen VII (896-897) exhumed the body of Pope Formosus, and had it mutilated and thrown into the Tiber. He was himself strangled by a cardinal. Some more commentary on Papal history.

Christopher (903-904) boldly deposed Leo V as soon as elected, and caused his death within forty days from the time he ascended the throne. He also was murdered by his successor.

Sergius III (904-911), who murdered

3

Christopher, had several children by his concubine Marosia.

John X (915-928) was murdered by Marosia. Some queen.

Leo VI (928-929) also was murdered by Marosia, Some dame:

John XI (931-935) was the son of Marosia by Pope Sergius III. One of the cardinals poisoned him.

John XII (956-964) was famous for rape,

simony, mutilation and emasculation of rivals. He was murdered in the act of committing adultery.

committing adultery. Benedict VI (972-973) was poisoned by one of the cardinals.

Boniface VII (984-985), on account of licentiousness and cruelty, had to skip the town. He remained away eleven years, returned, put John XIV in prison and ascended the throne in his place. A little irregular, eh?

Gregory V (996-999) had the eyes of antipope John pierced, his nose cut off and his tongue torn out.

John XIX (1024-1033) tried to sell the

Roman primacy over the Eastern church for a pecuniary consideration. The deal fell through,

Benedict IX (1033-1045) was elected pope "intercedente thesaurorum pecuniae" at 12 years of age, the popedom having been purchased for him by his wealthy parents. He abdicated to marry a girl of noble family.

Gregory VI (1045-1046) bought the popedom from Benedict IX. In his reign, at a council in Lyons, the archbishop and 45 hishops confessed themselves guilty of buying and selling church offices—simony.

Gregory VII (1073-1085) established socalled "celibacy" in the priesthood, forcing married men to give up and disown wives and children.

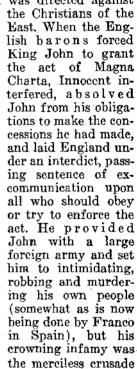
Lucius II (1144-1145) was stoned to death

in the streets of Rome for maintaining intolerable conditions and trying to sustain them by force.

Adrian IV (1154-1159) had Arnold of Brescia burned alive for preaching against papal corruption.

Alexander III (1159-1181) ordered a crusade against all "hereties".

Innocent III (1198-1216) instigated the fourth Crusade, which was directed against





The tattooed lady

he instigated against the Albigenses of southern France.

Gregory IX (1227-1241) formally established the Inquisition, excommunicated kings and incited nations to revolt; organized a conspiracy to secure assassination of Frederick, emperor of Germany; plunged Germany and Italy into frightful war; organized crusade against Frederick's successor, Conrad, and granted indulgences to all who would take up arms; offered indulgences, with pay, to whoever would murder Philip the Handsome of France.

John XXII (1316-1334) grew immensely wealthy by sale of indulgences; burned more than 1,000 "heretics".

Urban VI (1378-1389) in his conflict with

his rival, Clement VII, flooded Europe with gore, and tortured his captured enemies most fiendishly. Peasants, men and women, were slaughtered by wholesale. He personally superintended the torture and slow murder of many of his victims. He shut wolves in the cell of one cardinal, buried another to his neck in quicklime, and sewed others of the unfortunates in bags with serpents and cast them into the sea.

John XXIII (1410- deposed 1415) was found guilty by the Council of Constance of murder and incest. His secretary described him as a monster of avarice, ambition, outrage and cruelty. He was a pirate, poisoned Pope Alexander V to get the papal chair, poisoned the physician he had employed to kill Alexander, extorted money by torture, poisoned King Ladislaus, outraged hundreds of nuns, and cruelly tortured the victims of his hate.

Martin V (1417-1431) held a magnificent auto-da-fé; one of his victims was John Huss.

He started a crusade against Hussites and followers of Jerome in Bohemia. He wrote to his legate in Germany, "Strike with your sword, and when your arm cannot reach the guilty (Protestants), employ poison." To Wladyslaw of Poland, "Turn your forces against Bohemia: burn, massacre, make deserts everywhere."

Alexander VI (1492-1503) had seven acknowledged bastards and many mistresses. Alexander tried to poison nine cardinals at one sitting; a stupid servant gave him the wrong glass and he went out instead.

And that's only a few. It is the big newspapers like yours that are trying to popularize the above shameless record in America. Even the backwoods journalism of 100 years ago would blush with shame to see their fat offspring thus abandon the clear call of freedom, honesty and courage. Your courage is gone; you have nothing left to live for but Rome's brass check.—J. E. Bolden, Pennsylvania.

#### Anecdotes of Ambrose

#### "Vicar of Christ" (?)

♦ The alleged "Vicar of Christ" is reported as saying to a friend something that indicates about how much use he has for the One he is supposed to represent. Indeed, he seems to think that a woman is the one that runs His affairs and that she decides, and not Christ, just how he is to gain eternal life. The dispatch is by United Press from the pope's summer home at Castel Gandolfo, and shows not the slightest knowledge of whose merit it is that makes eternal life for anybody. Here is what he is alleged to have said. Just consider it in the light of all the Scriptures.

Some persons wish to ask Saint Theresa for intercession, but perhaps she believes it more profitable that I should suffer in order to acquire merit for eternal life.

#### Would You Think It Possible?

♦ Would you think it possible that any man could be so mentally unbalanced, so misinstructed, so foolish, as to write over his own signature describing himself as "the Common Father of all the redeemed"? Yet that is one of the titles given to himself in the year

1936 by the crown prince of fakirs whose headquarters is at Vatican City.

#### The Pope's Legs

♦ Somebody wants to know why, when the pope's legs got bad, he didn't hike to Lourdes or some other miracle joint and get them fixed up. Now, what a mean crack that was! The one who wrote that should know that the pope would take no such chance at being found out. The remedies he desired most were the success of the Spanish rebels, the Japanese conquest of China, and the suppression of the Kingdom message. He is getting along nicely now, thank you.

#### "The Pope in Politics"

♦ In his work The Pope in Politics, William Teeling, himself a Roman Catholic, wonders how long the people of the United States will be satisfied to have every pope an Italian when, as is well known, they give for "Peter's pence" and for the upkeep of the so-called "Holy See" more than all other nations put together, and also provide about half the funds for the mission field.

# Pioneering in Northern Alberta

WO Canadian pioneers and one company L worker lately made a trip into the wild and woolly Canadian Northwest. We left Notikewin, Alberta, on January 23 and traveled seven days in about zero weather to reach Fort Vermilion, on the eve of January 30. We spent one night in a warm house at Paddle Prairie during this two-hundredmile trip. Two nights we slept in our tentcovered unheated rig, under the stars. We spent the other nights in shacks, sometimes a bit drafty, and occasionally a small heater could be used, but the heat did not last long after we were in our sleeping bags. We prepared most of our meals outside, and we were fortunate that the weather remained so mild until we reached the Fort. At north Fort Vermilion we came across James Heber, a Beaver Indian, quite well educated, who had obtained a set of Studies in the Scriptures in 1924 and also The Harp of God, and was deeply interested. We were surprised to find any literature, as we understood that Fort Vermilion had never been witnessed to, and this was true, with the exception of the couple of sets of Studies in the Scriptures that were left there twelve years ago.

The Anglican and Catholic churches were the only kinds of religion that the people could choose from, and we found some that were fed up with the hell-fire brand of religion and were glad to hear something that appealed to reason and was based on the Bible instead of creeds.

The first night in the district we spent at the home of Louie Lambert. They were a nice family, treated us kindly, belonged to the Catholic church, and were mourning the loss of a son. We left The Harp and Where Are the Dead? and other booklets for our accommodations for the night. They looked the books over that evening, and the next morning Harry Lambert, son of Louie Lambert, eagerly took four of the bound books which my partner offered to him. This was January 31, and the Hierarchy's agents soon heard we had arrived, and lost no time in spreading the warning.

On February 10, when we called at Edward Lambert's (brother to Harry) I got the following letter (sic):

North Paddle Fort Vermilion, Alta.

Isaac Wiens

Fort Vermilion, Alberta

Dear Sir:--

I want you to pay my brother Edward the dollar I gave your partner Hiller for those five books. Why didn't you tell me what the books were for. I'm a Roman Catholic and I don't want to be anything else. I don't want to read of your darn religion. And we want to see that you stop peddling that stuff. Everybody is throughing your books in the fire nobody is interested in you fellow's storys. Were all Roman's. So take your book's away and send my dollar and as soon as posible. don't fail No interesting stories.

Harry Lambert

I replied:

Dear Sir:

The Bible says "Prove all things and hold fast that which is good." The priests preach war and murder and the Bible says "Thou shalt not kill". Read the books and then take them to Hay River and you will be able to get 25c each for them.

Your friend

I. F. Wiens

I added this postscript:

Dear Harry:

We are short of books, as we placed so many, and we often told Catholic people they were forbidden and they took them anyhow. We would take them back, but Mrs. Wiley in town wanted some and had no money when we called. Take some to her and to Hay Lakes and Hay River and you will be able to get 25c for them quite easily.

I.F.W.

The interesting sequel to this story is twofold. Edward Lambert and his wife refused to take any books or booklets when we called at his house; but after writing this note we went to the neighbors, where we stopped for dinner. Edward Lambert came along by dogteam and was quite anxious to get some of the booklets. They had the four large books at Edward Lambert's, which they intended to return to us. Edward Lambert's wife could read, while Mr. Lambert was unable to do so. She had read something that appealed to her and she sent him to catch us. I also heard from a cousin of Harry Lambert's that Harry had read the booklet Where Are the Dead? and he thought the books were all right and would

probably keep them. Harry was out of the district and had taken his father back to Hay River trading post, about one hundred miles from Fort Vermilion, and I regretted not being able to see and talk to him.

It was impossible for us to get all the trading posts, but in most cases we called on the families of the traders near or at Fort Vermilion and left the printed message with them. There are a few trappers settled around each post, but most of them would be on their trap lines and we would have been unable to see them. Most of them will be able to get some of the 800 books and booklets which we left around the Fort, as practically all of them return to the Fort in summer.

As far as I could find out, very few, if any, of these books were destroyed. The Catholic system has been firmly entrenched here, and Fort Vermilion was settled about a hundred years ago. Louie Lambert's father came into the district some eighty years ago, as a Hudson Bay man.

It seems that here, as in Spain and Mexico, wherever the Catholic system endeavors to get too strong a grip their position becomes weakened. The Catholic mission is paid by the government to educate the Indians and halfbreeds. Parents have told me that their children had been listed as Indian children, though they had no trace of Indian blood. The parents had already paid their fees to have their children attend the mission school, and this misrepresentation enabled the mission to collect double fees for each child. The children are poorly fed most of the time, getting no milk or butter, while the tables of the nuns and priests are full of cookies, pie, cake and the best of food. The children naturally become petty thieves and swipe cookies that are made for the nuns, and anything they can get their hands on. Visitors have been told not to leave anything in their coat pockets, or it will be stolen. Parents sometimes bring jam, cookies and cheese, or foods of any kind, so their children will get sufficient food and variety. After a dinner of lard and bread and little else, the children are usually all turned outside, whether it is cold or rainy weather. Some children cry in vain to be let in out of the severe cold.

The prayers that are said morning, noon and night are so tiresome that some undernourished children have fainted during prayers, but the vain repetitions must go on. The priest told Fred Pauls that his house had burned because he didn't go to church, but all seven of the priests at the mission would be unable to explain why some of their largest buildings were twice destroyed by fire.

Many children who attended the mission till fifteen years of age are hardly able to read or write. In the Indian village, Oliska, we were told there was only one boy who could read pretty well. The greater the ignorance, the better material for the superstitions of the Catholic church.

Even though the children's fees have been paid (possibly twice paid), the children have to work for this and practically pay for it a third time. They chop and pile wood, clean the huildings, do the dishes, and all the rest of the drudgery, so the nuns' hands can remain the delicate useless appendages that they are, and to be used only for counting the marble-like decorations that hang around the necks of the black scarecrows that will land on Haman's gallows shortly.

On February 2 we held a meeting in Porter's Hail at Fort Vermilion (of which Mr. Porter kindly gave us the use); and although we had been able to give but two days' notice, we had thirty interested listeners at our Sunday night meeting. Two-thirds of those at the meeting were Catholics and they were open-minded and friendly and took some literature after the meeting, to the extent of five bound books and twenty booklets. Informal questions were varied and interesting. For example: "If we read these books, and follow it to the best of our ability, shall we go through Armageddon or shall we die too when the Devil's crowd is destroyed?" I quoted Psalm 145: 20, and said, "The Devil or his crowd might kill some of us as individuals when telling the truth, but many will get protection through Armageddon, and those whom the Devil destroys will get life during the Kingdom, when the wicked will get eternal destruction."

Some of the Catholics admitted that the priest had already been all around the local district warning the Catholics that they would go straight to "hell" if they read Judge Rutherford's books, and that they should burn them. Someone suggested that no one need be afraid of going to "hell", for if there were such a place it would be too crowded with preachers to have room for anyone else.

When we asked if they knew of anyone who

had destroyed their books we could not find out one definite case where they knew the books had been burned. The Anglicans did not turn out to the meeting, as there was an Anglican Church service on at the same time.

Just before the meeting, a few hours, we were going to get a gramophone from some Catholic friends and we got a ride on a passing rig and asked the men if they had heard about the evening meeting at Porter's Hall. One of them said in mournful tones, "I am the Anglican rectah!"

There are only a few more than a dozen places in the main town of Fort Vermilion, with another half-dozen at Buttertown, which is a suburb of the Fort and is on the opposite or north side of the Peace river. Stony Point has eight or nine families and is seven or eight miles west from the Fort, and Lambert Point, about six miles east, accounts for another dozen families. There are about twenty families scattered along the forty-mile trail to Buffalo Head prairie, where we find eight more homes. There are another thirty families on the side trails between Oliska (the Indian village) and Buttertown or North Fort Vermilion. There are approximately a hundred

families or homes and the population is between four and five hundred. We placed two hundred bound books and 600 booklets and numerous copies of The Golden Age [now Consolation] and took one Golden Age [Consolation] subscription.

The weather turned colder while we were up north and we were witnessing on days when it was 50 degrees or 60 degrees below zero. We did not suffer from the cold as much as one would expect, as we were fairly well clad for it. We did get an occasional frostbite or frozen nose or cheek, but these were contributions toward a worthy cause. On our return trip we slept out in cold shacks and made meals in little bluffs and in the bush when the temperature was 35° below. Bread was frozen hard as granite, but, it being previously sliced, we toasted it and ate it with frozen butter, honey or jam. We felt the Lord had well rewarded us for our efforts, in spite of all these and other inconveniences, and after a couple of days' rest at some kind friends at Notikewin we were ready to hit the trail even if it should lead us again two or three hundred miles from the edge of civilization.—Isaac F. Wiens, Canada.

#### More About Canada

#### Insects in Canada

♦ In Canada alone there are more than 50,000 known species of insects native to the country. Of that number, 3,000 are classified as destructive enemies. In addition to these enemies there are immigrants which have come to stay, such as the European corn borer, the Hessian fly, the European spruce sawfly, and the Colorado potato beetle. Numerous scientists have expressed the fear that in the fight with insects man will be the loser and perish from the earth. Jehovah's people know that is not correct, but it illustrates the severity of the conflict now on.

#### Catholic Workers' Union of Canada

◆ The Catholic Workers' Union of Canada has 50,000 members. It calls no strikes and opens no negotiations with employers without first securing the approval of the "church". The union is growing rapidly, and it is predicted non-Catholics will have hard going in Quebec, where the union is strongest.

#### Don't Ask About the New Carburetor

♦ Don't ask about how you can get the new carburetor, invented by C. N. Pogue, Winnipeg, Canada, which has two mixing chambers and, by turning the gasoline into fine vapor, makes possible 200 miles on one gallon of gas. Inasmuch as one of the oil companies is alloged to have offered Pogue two million dollars for his invention, this is probably the last that will be heard of it until Armageddon. But if the earth's liquid fuel can thus be economized, what a blessing it will later be to man.

#### Looting the Quebec Government

♦ Cardinal Villeneuve's control of the Quebee government is so complete that that supposedly British institution recently loaned \$5,000,000 to the Roman Catholic Sulpician order, one of the Big Business concerns of Montreal. The government had no right to use public funds to guarantee a loan made to a sectarian institution, but did it anyway.

# How Pioneers Can Defeat the High Cost of Living

In This day of battle pioneers must be well equipped physically to withstand the onslaughts of the Devil and proclaim the message of God's kingdom with the greatest efficiency.

The high cost of living for many pioneers in poor or belligerent territory prohibits eating the healthful food that would equip them properly for their arduous work. Located in a conservative territory where placements are not numerous, my husband and I have evolved a system of healthful eating on a minimum amount of money. It is possible to feed the two of us by spending no more than \$1.40 a week. This is done, of course, with the aid of contributions of food for books and booklets.

In the hope that it may help others to keep in better condition for the strenuous days just ahead, I offer a few suggestions for dodging the high cost of living and yet eating bountifully of delicious and healthful food.

The prohibitive price of meat makes it necessary to substitute other dishes that give the same (if not more) nutriment. They include a Mexican loaf made with dried Lima beans, cheese and steamed peppers; peanut butter soup, corn chowder without potatoes, a kidney bean casserole, baked onion soup with cheese, a baked vegetable loaf of dried peas and walnuts, a pimento cheese roast, a soybean loaf, varieties of omelets, a nut loaf with tomato sauce, Mexican rarebit, fish chowder without potatoes, cottage cheese roast, peanut butter loaf, Waverly rarebit with chopped raw peanuts, baked eggs Mexican and many kinds of baked fish dishes or fish salads.

In Proverbs 24:13 we are admonished, "Eat thou honey, because it is good." Honey can be purchased in quantity at fifteen cents a pound and used as a natural sweetening for many foods. After soybeans have been boiled until they are tender, they are delicious steamed a few minutes with butter and honey. Other kinds of dried beans can be served very economically this way. A whole squash that is baked with honey and butter is not only delicious, but inexpensive. Honey makes a nice dressing for fruit salads.

Many vegetables can be shredded raw with cabbage and mixed with lemon, orange or pineapple juice to make a palatable salad to accompany the main protein dish. Vegetables are most delicious when steamed for fifteen or twenty minutes in a covered saucepan over a slow fire. Onions and carrots make a savory combination, as will cabbage and peppers. Onions also combine well with peppers. Three vegetables can be steamed together with satisfactory results. In the steaming process without water more of the mineral value of vegetables is retained than in boiling.

Baked stuffed potatoes or steamed potatoes we make the basis of one starch meal a day. With them we eat other vegetables and either the round rye loaf of bread made by Jewish bakers or the Swedish cracker bread spread generously with butter and honey. Three times a day we have either dried or fresh fruit, according to the season.

Our breakfast foods we purchase very inexpensively at grain stores rather than at grocery establishments. Rolled oats, cracked wheat, cornmeal, and wheat that has been steamed and rolled, are delicious when flavored with butter, raisins or dates, honey or brown sugar, and eaten without milk. Whole brown rice also can be used, but it is a little more expensive.

For purposes of economy as well as health we have eliminated pies, cake, hot biscuits, puddings, tea, coffee, cocoa and all kinds of fried foods. Our larder does not contain white flour, white sugar, cornstarch, mayonnaise, lard, baking powder, paprika, cinnamon, vinegar, cloves, salt, vanilla extract, pepper, mustard, cream of tartar, cayenne or allspice. Our meals take but little time to prepare, and the dishes are very easy to wash.

The following are possible recipes for two or three persons:

PEANUT BUTTER Sour. Two cups of milk, one-half cup peanut butter, a half of a small onion minced, one tablespoon of butter, and a little chopped pepper. Steam the onion and pepper in the butter a few minutes. Mix in peanut butter and add the milk slowly. Heat in a double boiler, and serve.

MEMICAN LOAF. Run two cups of cooked dried Lima beans through meat chopper and mix with cup of grated cheese. Add a chopped pepper that has been steamed with a table-spoon of butter. Instead of a slightly beaten egg, one-half cup of milk can be substituted. Bake thirty minutes in a moderate oven.

**FEBRUARY 23, 1938** 

WALNUT LOAF. Mix one cup chopped walnuts, one cup of grated cheese, and one-half cup of milk. Fold in one well-beaten egg and bake until brown in hot oven. A tablespoon chopped parsley or a small onion steamed in butter can be used to flavor the loaf. One cup of stewed tomatoes makes a sauce for the loaf, but is not necessary.

Baked Onton Soup with Cheese. Allow a small onion sliced fine, a tablespoon of butter and a cup of milk for a person. Steam the onions with possibly a little chopped pepper in the butter until golden brown. Add the milk (powdered skim milk can be used) and spread thickly with grated cheese. Bake for ten or fifteen minutes until cheese is melted.

COTTAGE CHEESE ROAST. Steam a chopped pimento or pepper and a half teaspoon of minced onion in a tablespoon of butter. Add a cup of cottage cheese, a cup of chopped pecans and a beaten egg. Bake in a moderate oven until firm. A tomato sauce can be served

with this loaf.

MEXICAN RAREBIT. Steam a large chopped green pepper and a cup of shredded cabbage in two tablespoons of butter. Add tomatoes if desired, or stewed corn. Stir in a cup of cheese cut thin. Two egg yolks can be added last if pocketbook permits, Serve as soon as cheese is melted, but not on crackers or toast.

Soybean Loaf. Two cups of soybeans are mixed with one quarter cup of tomato sauce, one chopped small onion and a well-beaten egg. Bake in a moderate oven for forty min-

utes.

KIDNEY BEAN CASSEROLE. Mix with one cup of cooked kidney beans a cup of fresh or cooked tomatoes, a half cup of chopped green pepper, a half cup of thinly sliced white onions, and three tablespoons of butter. Bake in moderate oven for thirty minutes.

WAVERLY RAREBIT. To the small onion steamed in two tablespoons of butter until slightly yellow add a cup of milk and threequarters of a cup of cheese and cook until the cheese is well blended. A well-beaten egg can be added, and a cup of chopped peanuts. Serve immediately.

PEANUT BUTTER LOAF. With a cup of peanut butter combine a cup and a half of raw carrots, two teaspoons of red or green peppers, two tablespoons melted butter, one tablespoon minced onion, and one beaten egg or a half cup of milk, Bake the loaf in a moderate oven one-half hour, and serve, if desired, with tomato sauce. Peanut butter also combines well with shredded cabbage for a salad or makes a delicious stuffing for baked onions cored like apples.

VEGETABLE LOAF. To one cupful of cooked dried peas add a half cup of chopped walnuts or raw peanuts, a chopped pepper or onion steamed in two tablespoons of butter, and two tablespoons of butter. Mix well and bake in a slow oven thirty or forty-five minutes.

CORN CHOWDER. Steam a half of a small onion and a little chopped pepper in two tablespoons of butter. Add a cup of corn and two cups of milk. Heat to scalding point. -Vora Hannan, Massachusetts.

#### Other Health Brevities

#### Those Needing False Teeth

◆ Dr. Betts advises that those needing false teeth should avoid any of the rubbers containing aluminum particles. Some people can wear the so-called "Trong's green", or "gold dust", and some can not. He therefore advises the use of what are called "parfait" plates. Subscribers who have had experience agree with his findings. Dr. Betts' word is dependable.

#### Columbus Convention Mayonnaise

◆ Two eggs, teaspoon dry mustard, teaspoon salt; whip together. Add one quart olive oil or corn oil; beat while pouring in slowly; whip until it gets real thick. Squeeze 31 lemons; put the juice in, and whip some more. Add a little salt, if desired. This may be used for any kind of dressing and is excellent on sliced tomatoes, as most conventioners discovered.

#### Sanitation Promotes Longevity

 Constantly bettering sanitation is slowing up the death rate. The Metropolitan Life Insurance Company explains that if the 1900 mortality rate had been in operation in 1935 there would have been 1,975,761 deaths in the United States, but as it was there were only 1.207,359. Tuberculosis decreased much.

# Who Are the Quacks?

WHEN the aluminum interests realized their cooking utensils were under suspicion of causing disease they established and endowed the Mellon Institute of Pittsburgh apparently for the sole purpose of protecting their business. When our citizens inquire of the Federal Department of Agriculture if aluminum cooking ware is poisonous they are referred to the Mellon Institute for the facts.

The same condition prevails in the medical field. When an epidemic occurs due to the injection of serums, vaccines or immunization fluids large amounts of money fall into the coffers of the medics much of which in turn is used to form a medical association so large it reaches into every community in our land.

Several years ago Guiseppe Zangara, in Florida, took a pot-shot at Franklin D. Roosevelt. The bullet hit Mayor Cermak, of Chicago. Four of the most prominent physicians in the United States were in attendance. Of course, all these men were strictly orthodox medics, undoubtedly members of the medical association. When the mayor died official reports were made. One was that his death was due to colitis. Another's was that he died from an abscessed lung. Another, from heart failure. The last stated that he died from the effects of a bullet wound. The state officials declared none of these were the cause of death. They charged that a certain man killed him. He was found guilty and hanged for it.

As another example I wish to relate a story of a boy who came for dental work. He had several teeth treated. By that I mean the nerves or pulp was removed and the canals properly filled. Shortly a small gathering appeared on his eyeball. He visited a physician who told him he had focal infection and would have to have his teeth X-rayed. This was done, and for fear of his going blind they were extracted. The disease disappeared. Within a few days, however, another abscess appeared on the same eye. A return trip to his physician disclosed, as his opinion, the cause of the infection must be his tonsils, so a tonsillectomy was performed. Again the disease disappeared. Within a short time another infection was located on the other eye. Again visiting his physician he was told he would have to bide his time until the systemic poison caused by the treated teeth and tonsil disease eliminated itself.

The boy was quite indignant. He had been subjected to about \$200 medical expense with no relief. He came back to me and demanded that I pay his bills, still thinking the doctor was correct in his diagnosis. Examining his eye I noticed he was suffering from "granulated" eyelids. I sent him to an eye specialist, who cured the disease, and he has had no further trouble. When the boy realized what the orthodox physician had done to him he felt a little chagrined and came in to pay his dental bill. Since that he has been sending all his friends here to have their teeth attended.

Still another example of medical quackery was shown recently when Bernarr Macfadden sent a perfectly healthy young man to 26 of the best physicians in New York city belonging to the medical association to determine what was wrong with him and what medical attention he needed. The boy returned with the advice that he had at least 26 diseases and as many kinds of prescribed medicines for their treatment.

There is nothing scientific about medicine; nothing positive except that when one, with or without disease, gets into the hands of most medies the patient is subjected to a large bill whether he can afford it or not. There are three classes of allopathic medics. Those who are doing their best to relieve suffering humanity, are honest, but unable to successfully cope with or cure disease. The second class treat disease properly and charge reasonable fees. Third, those who are highly educated and have been taught to use serums, vaccines and immunization preparations and collect large fees and know how to induce persons to have unnecessary medical service. These are termed "ethical".

The cults are many indeed, but a few of the outstanding are the osteopaths, naturopaths, chiropractors, etc. The naturopaths teach, believe and practice natural living: that life comes from food, as supplied by fruits, vegetables and grains; that fresh air, adequate sleep, pure water, exercise and proper living, which includes right thinking, is the key to health. The allopathic physician believes that health is maintained by injecting serums and immunization preparations into us, and putting vaccines into our blood as soon as we are

old enough to stand it, or by the intake of medicines.

Of what are serums made? Twenty years ago the medics found that aluminum had exceptionally damaging effects to animals as well as persons wherever it was injected into the body. On account of this its employment was condemned. Now they have revived its use as a diphtheria-prevention serum. Thousands of units containing the "alum precipitated toxoid" are now sold by the New York Department of Health to various city health departments.

That used for vaccine is a preparation produced from one of the most vile diseases known, called "cowpox". The material is nothing more nor less than the pus oozing out of sores that are cultured on the stomach of an infected calf or cow. This is scraped off and placed in human creatures, supposedly to prevent disease. Serums are made from cultures, ready for injecting, by most of our pharmaceutical houses. For instance, a person having a cold is given a little bucket in which he places his sputum or thick yellow mucus from the nose. This is taken into the laboratory and infiltrates made which are injected into the blood stream of the donor. In order to immunize children or grown-ups incapable of supplying the necessary mucus for themselves as a "cold"-preventive measure, they have to secure this from others who can. This is usually gathered from old persons in poorhouses who have chronic catarrh. That with the strongest odor makes the best serum. They furnish the material by the bucketfuls regularly to the pharmaceutical houses, which is then made into the infiltrates, placed in glass tubes ready for use. Most serums are made from such or worse substances that we feel language is inadequate to describe. The latest to be used is the venom of the most poisonous snakes, to counteract snakebite.

It is difficult to understand the workings of the minds of those belonging to the medical association who bring themselves to the point where they believe such things are good substances to maintain health. Not only that, but they insist on having a monopoly of the healing art whereby they intend to force by law (as in the case in some states already) the use of their services for such therapy.

Dr. E. M. Purdue, editor of the Journal of the American Association for Medico-Physical Research, states that when his colleagues call him an ethical physician he considers it his honor and duty to immediately investigate his own conduct. We believe that there are some in the medical association who are honest, sincere, and practice to the best of their knowledge, but that the majority of them practice pure quackery and are the real faddists and ignoramuses. We leave it to your judgment.—Dr. C. T. Betts, Ohio.

#### Poisoning of the Blood

♦ In a little booklet entitled Man, Know Thyself, by Dr. R. A. Logan, of Kingston, Jamaica, B.W.I., Dr. Logan says of various methods of poisoning the blood:

Users of various hair tonics, face creams, lip sticks, etc., are liable to be affected with kidney trouble, because the poisonous blood reaches the kidneys, which are like a coffee percolator. All these products are made with chemicals, some of which are injurious. Poison may result from the inhaling of certain substances, namely, chloroform, ether, nitrous oxide, and various other gases. The users of various narcotics, such as tobacco, cigarettes, opium, cocaine, etc., absorb poison from these and injure their systems. The venom from the stings of certain insects and bites of some animals is so poisonous that it absorbs rapidly and causes instantaneous death.

#### Five-Million-Dollar Dope Ring Smashed

♦ Good work by an ex-pharmacist resulted in the smashing of a five-million-dollar drug ring located in New York, within three blocks of police headquarters, with branches in New Orleans, Houston, Galveston and New Waco, Texas. Forty-eight agents of the traffic squad checked up on the ex-pharmacist's story and arrested seventy-four Italians involved.

#### Cigarette Smokers in Britain and U.S.

♦ In Britain, so the figures show, 75 percent of the adults smoke eigarettes, while in the United States only 42.5 percent of the adults smoke them. But in Britain the average annual consumption is only 2,500 per smoker, while in the United States it is 4,000 (11 a day as against 7).

#### The Button Worked All Right

♦ At Minneapolis, Minn., Chris Swanson took a tablet to make himself sleep and as a result enjoyed a good night's rest. The next morning he found the tablet where he placed it before going to bed: he had swallowed a button instead.

## Giving Good Money for Counterfeit Goods

COUNTERFEIT is the name of a book which sets forth in some detail the many ways in which manufacturers counterfeit good products and sell them at fancy prices. The book is by Arthur Kallet, co-author of 100,000,000 Guinea Pigs. It may be had at some libraries and is worth having in your own, for future reference.

From this entertaining and illuminating book many valuable facts may be learned. For instance, a blanket labeled "Part Wool" may have just a thread of wool running around the edge, or none at all. In the first instance the counterfeiting is "honest" (?); in the second, just plain dishonest; but the distinction will make little difference to the buyer. Unless the label tells the exact proportion of wool in the blanket, the chances are you are paying for something you don't get.

One favorite method of counterfeiting is to claim that the thing you are buying contains a "costly ingredient". The advertisement doesn't say how costly the ingredient is, nor how much of this costly ingredient is used in each package. The author of the book states that probably the greatest experts in this field are the drug and cosmetic manufacturers.

When buying silk one never gets absolutely pure silk, even when the product is definitely labeled "pure". The Trade Commission permits 10 percent of weighting in pure silk, and any amount in silks that are not marked "pure", but nevertheless represented as real silk. Often there is more tin in a few yards of so-called "silk" than there is in a tin can. There may be lead in it, for that matter, and somehow a leaden garment lacks romantic appeal, and may be injurious to health if worn next to the skin. Sometimes, not to say frequently, silks are weighted with water-soluble salts, and when washed lose all their glamour.

Canned goods marked "faney" are supposed to be of good quality, but even the best brands may be found "substandard". Buying a cheaper grade often results in obtaining better value. This should be some comfort to those who cannot afford anything very "faney". (Incidentally, when buying canned goods, note how much water you are paying for. Note weight and size of cans, particularly when you are getting a "bargain".)

"Guarantees" of the wares you buy are

generally so worded that you are not likely to get your money back without difficulty, if you get it back at all, even if you are definitely "not satisfied".

As for soap. You may be carried away by the extravagant claims for soaps of various kinds, and pay a fancy price accordingly; but all a soap is for is to clean the skin, and when it does that without injuring the skin it is a good soap. "Sweetheart" soap, sold at 6c, is superior to Yardley's, sold at 35c. The soap that is supposed to give you a skin 'another loves to touch' is actually poorer than many cheaper soaps. The soap that is supposed to make one B. O. proof contains rosin, an undesirable ingredient in toilet soap, and it doesn't destroy odors better than other soaps. The soap that 'gives one a schoolgirl complexion' doesn't, but is a good soap.

Tooth pastes sell at fancy prices, but a dime's worth of precipitated chalk will last longer and clean the teeth quite as well.

Mouthwashes are in a class by themselves when it comes to claiming benefits to the user which are purely imaginary. Says the author, "You may have noticed that the Zonite bottle at 81 cents [or thereabouts] contains two ounces less than the Clorox bottle at 15 cents. But . . . Clorox is five times as strong as Zonite—that is, it can be diluted with five times as much water to give the same strength solution. . . . 15 cents' worth of Clorox is equal to \$4.45 worth of Zonite."

When you pay your money for those wonderful Crazy Water Crystals, you are paying a good deal more than is necessary; for you can get the same results at 1/25 of the price by means of Glauber's salt, just another and cheaper name for the same thing. Use either with caution.

Four out of five do not get pyorrhea, and that "famous" toothpaste would not help if they did. The safe cleaning fluid is not safe, for it is carbon tetrachloride, which is poisonous when inhaled, but makes a fairly good cleanser if used with caution, and costs a whole lot less than the trade-marked article. Facial astringents, selling at fancy prices, do little more than can be done by the use of ordinary witch-hazel. Some of them contain ingredients that are injurious to the skin.

"The hood that is placed over the top of

Grade A bottles (of milk) could be put on Grade B bottles as well, with no increase in price"—and no great difference in food value. Frequently the two grades come from the same cans.

Sandpaper makes about as desirable a breakfast food as All-Bran. It is a health-hazard to hundreds of thousands; we mean the All-Bran.

Headache and pain remedies contain dangerous amidopyrine, particularly Hexin, Midol, Allonal, Amytal Compound and Gibalgine. Pyramidon is all amidopyrine.

A German army officer killed himself by swallowing a tubeful of Pebeco toothpaste. In every tube there is an ounce of potassium chlorate—a third of which is enough to kill.

Those nice hamburgers you often get very probably contain meat treated with sodium sulphite (which makes it smell better). When buying for chopped meat either chop it yourself or buy the cut and have it ground while you watch.

The foregoing gives only a brief outline of a part of the book. There are pages on gasoline, oil burners, clothes, testimonials, the approval of *Good Housekeeping*, advertising, analyzing advertisements, testing materials, making your own substitutes, etc.

#### Those Who Desire to Believe It

♦ Those who desire to believe it will believe that more than 100 convicts at San Quentin prison, California, have requested to be sterilized so that their criminal tendencies may not be passed on to their children. The operation is legal in California only when "requested".

## Four Physical Culture Exercises

THE following exercises are good strengthbuilders and are performed in the bedroom before going to sleep (with the windows open, please!).

(1) "The Press Up."—This exercise is reputed to be a favorite of Indian wrestlers who, it is said, can perform hundreds without a pause. Go ahead, and if you can do a dozen the first time, you'll be hot stuff.

Take up the position by lying flat on the stomach. Place the hands flat on the floor beside the shoulders with fingers facing straight forward. Now press yourself up to arms length slowly, and repeat until the arms ache.

To obtain the maximum benefit from this exercise the body must be kept rigid and straight throughout. Find the number of press-ups you can do the first time; repeat for two nights, then increase by one alternately.

If persisted in, this exercise will make noticeable difference in your physique, especially the chest, back, arms and shoulders. It is a good idea to get your measurement down on paper so that you can make note of your improvements.

(2) Another exercise to go with the pressup, also a favorite of Indian wrestlers, is the Deep Knee Bend. This simple exercise will do wonders to your legs—if performed properly, but not if done in the schoolboy style, as quick as possible.

Stand with the feet about nine inches apart; place hands on hips, and slowly finish standing on toes. Bend the legs until you are squatting. Now recover just as slowly, and repeat until your legs want to drop off.

You can perform deep breathing exercises in time by breathing in (through the nose) as you go down, and out as you come up.

It is not necessary to stand on tiptoe in this exercise, but will increase the benefit on the calves if this is done.

(3) Another fine exercise is the Abdominal Raise. As the name suggests, this is an exercise for the stomach muscles, and it is begun by lying flat on the back on the floor with the arms lying behind the head parallel with the body. The exercise is to raise the body into a sitting position and finish by touching the toes, simply by the effort of the stomach muscles.

At first you may experience difficulty in keeping the feet on the floor when raising the body; if so, place the feet under a heavy piece of furniture until the abdominals become stronger.

After a time it will be necessary to make the exercise heavier. This can be done in two

ways. One is by holding under the back of the neck an object, preferably a bar, weighing a few pounds to commence with.

The other way is to perform the exercise on an incline with the head lower than the feet, in this way the force of gravity can be used to gradually increase the power of the abdominal muscles.

(4) This exercise is for the lumbars, the muscles in the small of the back. These seldom get used under modern conditions. Amateur gardeners often suffer from pains in this

Take the position by lying on the stomach with the hands on the hips; now raise the legs and upper body off the floor together, so that the body is supported on the stomach only. Repeat several times, and gradually increase as in exercise 1.

The above four exercises between them include practically every muscle in the body. and if persisted in, lasting results will accrue. -By Ken Peacock, in London Daily Worker.

## The Trial of Jesus

F THE trial and death of Jesus, which L"Christendom" commemorates every Easter, were to take place today, would the verdict be an acquittal?

- For nearly two thousand years the records of the trial have been reverently examined by succeeding generations of legal experts, and their unanimous opinion is that, apart from its religious significance, the Crucifixion is the most glaring example of judicial murder in legal history.

All the recognized forms of legal procedure were abused and distorted to secure a conviction, and in a modern court of criminal appeal the sentence would undoubtedly be quashed on either of the following grounds:

- 1. Jesus was actually acquitted by the only court competent to pronounce the death sentence.
- 2. The verdict was against the weight of the evidence.

Jesus had to undergo two trials-the one ecclesiastical, before Caiaphas the high priest, as head of the Sanhedrin; the other civil, before Pontius Pilate, the Roman proconsul. It was not the policy of Rome to strip conquered nations of all their power. She was especially tolerant in matters of religion, and in the case of the Sanhedrin, the ancient ecclesiastical tribunal of the Jews, only death sentences were subject to retrial and confirmation by the Roman governor.

Rome was not worried about Jesus. It was at the instance of the ecclesiastical authorities that He was arrested, tried, and condemned before a whisper of the proceedings

reached Pilate's ears.

The arrest of Jesus took place at midnight. and the first illegality in the proceedings arose in the immediate summoning of the Sanhedrin to try the case forthwith.

The Jewish law expressly forbade a court to meet by night.

Before the Sanhedrin no attempt was made to formulate a charge. It was insinuated that Jesus was at the head of a revolutionary movement, but no attempt was made to support it by evidence.

The proceedings quickly degenerated into a third-degree examination. When Jesus refused to answer the carefully framed leading questions of the high priest a jailer clenched his fist and struck Him on the mouth.

Court hangers on were forced into the witness-box, but they could neither agree nor tell a consistent story.

Balked in his cross-examination, Caiaphas. in the double role of prosecutor and judge. played his last card.

He placed Jesus on oath, and, confronting Him with theatrical solemnity, exclaimed, "I adjure Thee by the Living God that Thou tell us whether Thou be Christ, the Son of God."

Simply and solemnly Jesus answered, "I am."

Caiaphas had attained his end. "What need we of witnesses?" he cried. "Behold now ye have heard His blasphemy."

With no regular charge, no regular evidence, and no opportunity for the accused to bring rebutting evidence, the sentence of death was passed.

But Roman law demanded the confirmation of the sentence by the governor.

Early in the morning an attempt was made to regularize the illegality of the midnight trial by a second meeting of the Sanhedrin, but no attempt was made to review the carlier proceedings, and Jesus was hustled by His accusers to Pilate's judgment seat.

Pilate at once demanded details of the charge.

The prosecution tried to wriggle out of it

by the specious answer:

"If He were not a criminal we would not

have brought Him before you."

This attempt to burke the issue nettled Pilate. He answered warmly, "If I am not to hear the case, neither will I convict nor pass sentence. If you regard it as an ecclesiastical case, try it yourselves; but if you do you may only impose the penalty which the law allows."

The cold, keen Roman was making them feel the weight of Rome's heel, and the cynicism with which he extorted from them the complaint, "It is not lawful for us to put any man to death," was thinly veiled.

Forced to conform to the rules of legal procedure the prosecution extemporized the following three charges:

- 1. That Jesus was perverting the nation.
- 2. That He had incited people not to pay tribute to Rome.
- 3. That He claimed to be a rival king to the Roman emperor.

In these three charges there was not even a hint of the blasphemy of which the ecclesiastical court had convicted Him.

The charge of inciting against the payment of tribute at once fell to the ground. Had not Jesus said only a day or two before, "Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's"?

Pilate came to the point at once and confined his examination strictly to the charges of sedition and pretension to kingship.

"Art Thou a king then?" he asked.

"My kingdom is not of this world," answered Jesus.

The prosecution brought no evidence to the contrary. The simple, straightforward answer convinced Pilate of Jesus' innocence.

Here was an amiable enthusiast from whom Rome had nothing to fear.

So he stopped the trial and pronounced His acquittal, "I find in Him no fault at all."

That was a verdict of "Not guilty" by the highest court in the land.

Roman justice now demanded that Pilate should free Him and protect Him if necessary from the malice of the prosecution.

Why did that not happen?

When Pilate delivered his verdict the wrath of Jesus' accusers knew no bounds.

Pilate was frightened and flustered. He wanted to get rid of both the case and Jesus.

It flashed on him that because Jesus was a Galilean he could shift the responsibility by transferring him to his place of domicile and to the jurisdiction of Herod, ruler of Galilee.

Before Herod there was no pretense at a formal trial.

The suggestion that Jesus was a candidate for his throne appeared so ridiculous that Herod dismissed it with contempt and sent Jesus back to Pilate.

Pilate was in a quandary. He did not want to quarrel with the Jews.

He wanted tranquillity in his province, and he attempted a compromise.

Once again he declared his belief in Jesus' innocence, and tried to find a way out of his difficulty by offering to scourge Jesus as a sop to the rage of the mob, and then to release Him as a vindication of Roman justice.

This maneuver failed. He tried another.

It was the Roman custom at the time of the Passover to allow the people of Jerusalem to select a convicted criminal for release. Confident of their choice he offered them the alternatives of the acquitted Jesus and Barabbas, a bandit and murderer. "Now which will you have," he demanded, "Jesus or Barabbas?" And the ringing cry came from ten thousand throats, "Barabbas!" To Pilate, who honestly wanted to see justice done, the choice was a staggering blow. He had failed to realize that he was appealing to a packed jury.

"What then shall I do with Jesus?" he asked, in the hope that the answer would be, "Free Him also."

But quick as an echo came the demand, "Crueify Him."

Then a strange thing happened. Calling for a basin of water, Pilate washed his hands before them all and said, "I am innocent from the blood of this just person; see you to it."

The gesture was futile, even if it meant that for the second time Pilate was pronouncing a verdict of "Not guilty."

It came too late. Mob law had triumphed over the might and majesty of Rome.—London Daily Express.

## Your Questions Answered

By Mutherford

QUESTION: Recently Pope Pius XI said to one of his cardinals: "I am certain that this formidable upheaval will see the Church emerging more resplendent and better adapted to modern needs." Do the prophetic Scriptures support such conclusion? and what will be the outcome for the Hierarchy and for the world in the upheaval mentioned?

Answer: That prognostication of Pope Pius XI is entirely unsupported by the Scriptures. It is a sample expression of boastful "worldly wisdom", and concerning it the Bible says: "Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?"—I Corinthians 1:20.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy attempts to make the people believe that the Catholic Church organization is in harmony with the Bible, when in truth and in fact it is exactly contrary to the Bible and God's organization. The Roman Catholic Church takes the lead in the religions of the world and for doctrines has substituted the traditions of men for the Word of God, which is the Bible. God foretold through the Bible the present-day upheaval in the world, which upheaval has been on the increase since the World War and will continue until the final climax. The Scriptures show that shortly after 1914 Satan, the invisible ruler of this wicked world, was cast out from heaven and down to the earth, and since then Satan has been compelled to confine his operations to the things of the earth. (Revelation 12:1-9) Every thoughtful person will agree that since the end of the World War the woes upon the peoples and nations have continued to increase in severity and today the nations are in a worse condition than ever before; and the Bible plainly states the reason in these words, to wit: "Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." (Rev. 12:12) Satan well knows that the issue of supremacy between himself and Jehovah God must be settled soon, and in his desperation Satan is endeavoring to plunge all the nations into destruction in

order that thereby he may seemingly support his boastful challenge that all men will turn against God. Satan is certain to be defeated. and all who support the Devil will go into destruction at the battle of Armageddon, which is the great and final conflict between the Devil and the Lord. The Roman Catholic organization is now desperately trying to bring all the nations and people into that religious organization, which religious organization is the Devil's chief instrument on earth used to turn the people away from Jehovah God and His kingdom under Christ Jesus. Therefore the outcome for the Roman Catholic organization is certain and complete destruction. That religious organization will be the first to go down in the great time of trouble. (Revelation 17:16,17) Then will follow the destruction of every part of Satan's organization.

The Roman Catholic religious organization has made lies its refuge and by means of fraud and deceit has carried on and is carrying on the greatest racket of all time. It boastfully claims that 'the gates of hell shall never prevail against the Roman Catholic Church', but the prophetic Word of Jehovah God says concerning that instrument of Satan, the Roman Catholic religious organization, the following, to wit: "Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement: when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet; and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place. And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it."-Isaiah 28: 15, 17, 18.

The "modern needs" of all who desire righteousness is the kingdom of God under Christ Jesus, and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is against that kingdom. Therefore, instead of the Roman Catholic Church's 'emerging from this formidable upheaval more resplendent', it will never emerge at all, but is going down to stay, for the reason that its end has come. All who hold to and support that religious organization or system will likewise suffer destruction, which destruction will be far greater than anything that has ever be-

**FEBRUARY 23, 1938** 

fallen the world, and concerning which Jesus uttered these prophetic words: "For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be."—Matt. 24:21.

Who will emerge from the great upheaval or tribulation and survive? Only those who take their stand now fully on the side of God and His kingdom under Christ and seek right-eousness. The majority of people are on the side of the religionists, and are therefore against God's kingdom. The extent of the great slaughter in that time of trouble is described in the Scriptures in these words: "And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be

lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they

shall be dung upon the ground."—Jeremiah 25:33.

In the religious organizations the clergymen are the "shepherds" and so designate themselves, and the politicians and others who use religion as a cloak are the principal ones of the religious flock, and concerning whom it is written: "Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel." (Jeremiah 25:34) Let no honest person deceive himself or be deceived by the boastful claims of the pope or any of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Their words are vain. The Bible is the real and perfect guide for all who desire righteousness,—Ps. 119:105.

## The Hierarchy's Racket in Jamaica

AS A subscriber for the Consolation magazine and as one having escaped the tentacles of the Roman Catholic racket, I feel certain that these few comments of mine will be appreciated by yourself and those of the

"great multitude" class.

I am now 35 years of age and, up to approximately two years ago, was a Roman Catholic. I was born a Catholic and subject to very strict Catholic training from my childhood days. I was taught in my earlier days by the sisters of the "Convent of Mercy", the sisters of the "Convent of the Immaculate Conception"—both institutions situated in the city of Kingston—and later by the Jesuit priests of St. George's College, Klinchester Park, Kingston.

My grandaunt has been a prisoner in the "Convent of Mercy" for, I presume, over forty years. She is between the ages of 80 and 90 and still alive. My sister, the one whom I follow, entered this convent a few years ago, but, owing to a delicate constitution, had to discontinue her course. My aunt on my mother's side has been the sacristan at the Cathedral in the city of Kingston for a number of years and still holds that position.

It will be seen, therefore, that my being delivered from the "modern Philistines" has been due to the loving-kindness of the great Jehovah, to whom I bow in deep, sincere thanksgiving. By His grace it has been possi-

ble for me to break away from that institution, which has succeeded in counterfeiting the church of Christ by a form of godliness and

display of charity,

from a dreadful nightmare.

The doctrine which drove me practically to desperation was that of "eternal torment", and when they rolled out this "sweet morsel" at their yearly missions one hardly knew whether he was standing on his head or on his feet. When the booklet Where Are the Dead? got into my hands I ravenously devoured its contents and felt like one emerging

There are many more things that I would like to say, but I shall not encroach further on your valuable time. Please, however, permit me to relieve myself of some of the pressure within in remarking that I fully endorse the sentiments that Roman Catholicism is the greatest lying, thieving, murdering, whoring institution that the Devil ever blew breath into. It is only an institution having the Devil as its father that could have perpetrated such a deception on decent, honest people. I certainly long for the day when every church, convent, presbytery, monastery and reposi-tory for the sale of "holy junk" will be destroyed and see satanic influence for ever removed, and God's kingdom of righteousness established for the blessing of suffering humanity.

This also serves as authority to use this

letter and my name if you should consider

this worthy of publication.

Before closing, I would also like to state that I can confirm whatever has been written in *The Golden Age* [now *Consolation*] relative to the teachings of Roman Catholicism. Whatever was cited as their teachings is exactly what was taught to me, and there is not a priest or a nun who could refute what has been said. I endorse most heartily what the priest Hogan said relative to the priests and nuns as being the most deliberate lot of liars. Of course, there are a few prisoners among this class.—Ronald Feurtado.

## Miscellany

#### O'Connor Believes in Common Sense

♦ John J. O'Connor, United States Congressman from the 16th New York district, believes in using common sense. Ridiculing the "patriotism" of some people who have much to say about what others should think and say and do, he made the whole House of Representatives laugh when he said of these busy-bodies:

They devise means of interfering with the liberty of speech, with the liberty of action of the people of America. They are irresponsible to everyhody. For instance, they want everybody jailed for at least five years who does not raise his hat when the American flag goes down the avenue. They would require that every member of Congress, in order to qualify, first recite the first two stanzas of The Star-Spangled Banner.

## Sure Enough! What Is to Prevent?

◆ Mayor James Gold of Monessen closes a private school until it is proved that it is obeying the law.

If the state permits this, what is to prevent Mayor McNair from closing a private school in Pittsburgh, or all the public schools, until it is proved they are obeying the law? Nothing!

The action of Mayor Gold is unconstitutional. Under our law every man is innocent until he is proved guilty; he does not have to prove his innocence, the state has to prove his guilt.

The action of Mayor Gold is typically Fascist.—D. W. Blakeslee, in Pittsburgh *Press*.

## The Cry-Babies of the World

♦ The cry-babies of the world distinguished themselves by burning 28 customhouses and blowing up a railroad bridge the night before the visit of the king and the queen of England to Belfast, Northern Ireland. Typical crybaby work.

#### Want to Be a News-Reel Photographer?

♦ Maybe you are a young man and want to earn a living. There are such. You might want to be a news-reel photographer, but according to Westbrook Pegler this kind of work is union-controlled and to get into the union you must lay down an even \$1,000 tribute money. As a course for a red-blooded American to follow, Mr. Pegler thinks it "a hell of a way to spread employment and get the idle back to work", but there are other jobs, union-controlled also, where a man can buy the right to work for an initiation fee of only \$250.

#### A Spiritist Physician

♦ A spiritist physician of Edmonton, Alberta, ignorant entirely of the Bible account of Mary Magdalene, out of whom the Lord cast seven demons, bore unconscious and unintended tribute to the truth of the Bible in the concluding sentence of the following statement:

My theory is that a person may step out of his body. Sometimes the owner of the body goes to the third plane outside the earth, but usually simply goes to sleep, and another entity then takes possession of and works in that body. I have seen as many as five entities use the same body in a single night.

## Linotype Operators in Germany

♦ Linotype operators in Germany, according to Frank Knox, publisher of the Chicago Daily News, now average to make slightly over \$10 a week. Of this amount one must pay \$2 per week in taxes, and the balance must suffice for all the needs of his family in the two rooms and kitchen, without bath, that constitute his home. Colonel Knox says:

The status of the German worker, once free, highly intelligent, well paid and a self-respecting member of society, is now that of a miserably-paid wage serf of the government.

#### Britain

#### British Babies Still Frightened

◆ British babies are still frightened by gas masks on their mamas and papas, and least of all are they desirous to wear them themselves, but the work of civilizing them still goes on, and 500,000 gas masks are being turned out every week. These are kept stored in nitrogen (to protect the rubber) in thirteen centers scattered over Britain, so that, when the party starts, nobody will be late for the dance. Everybody will have on his mask.

## Government Opening of Private Mail

• Government opening of private mail, done on a large scale in Britain, has proved to be a great agency for crime detection and prevention. Letters are opened, their contents photographed, and the mail then sent on to its destination so cleverly that the opening cannot be detected. Occasionally, however, there is a slip. In such a letter one secret service letter-opener accidentally left his record and signature.

#### Terrible Storms in the Shetlands

♦ The winter '36-'37 saw more than thirty terrible storms in the Shetland islands (whence the Shetland ponies) off the northern coast of Scotland. Gales 70 to 90 miles an hour drove stones and wreckage from the beaches over roads and fields; many homes were destroyed, and roads in some places were so badly damaged that they had to be closed. It was the worst winter within living memory.

## Kissing a Crime in Ireland

♦ At Dundalk, county Louth, Ireland, in October, 1937, a young man was fined £3 7s. 6d. for kissing his sweetheart in public, and she was sentenced to thirty days in prison if she ever returns from Scotland to the place where she was kissed. Seems as though, if she has no more sense than to return to such a crazy place, it might be as well to send her up for life.

## World's Largest Hospital

♦ The world's largest hospital is in South London, having capacity for 42,000 patients. The maintenance costs of the "L.C.C.", so-called, amounts to £5,490,000, and is rising every year.

## Death Duties Work Quite Well

♦ The British government, as a result of two deaths in quick succession, came into possession of the Gordon estates in the Highlands of Scotland, comprising six villages, 449 farms and 140 square miles of land. It is not now quite as important as it once was to be born into something or other. The death duties seem to work quite well.

#### No More War Insurance

◆ Three hundred British companies that formerly issued war insurance have agreed not to issue any more war risk insurance, for the reason that airplanes have reached such a development that there is now no basis by which war hazards may be estimated. Men's hearts are surely failing them for fear.

#### Known Drug Addicts in Britain

♦ The known drug addicts in Britain are but 313 men and 303 women. Of this total of 616 addicts 137 are doctors, 2 are dentists, 5 are pharmacists, and 2 are veterinarians. It is considered quite remarkable that 24 percent of the known drug addicts of Britain are in the medical and allied professions.

## Improvements at British Mines

♦ Among recent improvements at British mines are shower baths at the pithead, two lockers for the miners, one for his working clothing and one for his street wear, 650 playgrounds for miners' children, and greatly improved homes for the miners themselves.

## Gray Squirrels Bothering England

◆ The native squirrel of England is red. In 1828, and at many times subsequently, gray squirrels were imported from America. They have thriven wonderfully, but do great damage by eating shoots, bark, bulbs and birds' eggs.

#### This Is So Sad

◆ Pupils in England's schools are said to be taking to American slang like a duck to the water. Persons who still wear silk hats and hoop skirts grieve about the matter, but everybody else likes it; and, anyway, who can stop them?

## Central Europe

#### Sapieha Climbed Down

 Archbishop Sapieha, of Cracow, Poland, was not going to have King Carol, of Rumania; put a wreath on Pilsudski's silver coffin while it was in the Roman Catholic cathedral there, first, because King Carol is not a Roman Catholie, and, second, because his reputation is as bad as that of some of the Roman Catholic priests of Germany, So, on a date, he had Pilsudski's body moved to a tower in the Wawel castle. It caused such a row that four days later Mr. Sapieha had to hide in his cellar, and did not dare go out of the house. The Poles, mad as hops, took it up with the pope. That gent advised Mr. Sapieha to apologize while the apologizing was good, but Sapicha wrote to the president of Poland that he would do no such thing. As soon as he had said that, everybody familiar with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy knew he would apologize within a few days, and he did, and the Polish Diet, in extraordinary session, accepted his apology. That is all, Helen.

## Greek Catholic Dismay in Yugoslavia

♦ As they see Yugoslavia coming under control of the Roman Hierarchy, the leaders of the Greek Catholic church of that country are filled with alarm. They cannot understand why an institution with only 35 percent of the inhabitants professing allegiance to it should be given such great predominance over their own institution, which has 45 percent of the inhabitants. The bishop of Ochrida, referring to the reported poisoning of the Greek patriarch, is mentioned by the New York *Times* as saying:

We know Rome murdered our late king, our national temporal leader, and is now trying to kill our spiritual leader.

## Mutiny in a Salt Mine

◆ At Targul-Ocna, Rumania, 300 prisoners working in a salt mine mutinied, forcing their guards to retreat to the surface. As the guards retreated they shot and killed 12 prisoners, and on their arrival at the surface shut off all—water and light. The deadly thirst, always insufferable in a salt mine, ended the mutiny. What a terrible occurrence in a terrible land!

#### Triple Censorship in Rumania

♦ For four years there has been a military censorship on all the Watch Tower literature circulated in Rumania. The Armageddon booklet recently came up for examination. The new military judge acting as censor did not know what to do with it, and referred it to a synod of the local clergy for an opinion. This synod, instead of returning the book to the military censor, as would have been their duty, sent it to a higher board of examiners with charges against the publishers and circulators of this Bible message. The Rumanian office, reporting the matter to the Watch Tower office, said:

Praise Jehovah our God that the opportunity is given so that a testimony be made to these regarding Armageddon, that they may have no excuse. We request that this be brought to Judge Rutherford's attention and send our hearty greetings to him. We stand shoulder to shoulder with him in this battle. Do not slacken. Be brave, because our victory is sure. Jehovah has so promised.

#### The Old Dentist of Banyalouka

 One of the world's strangest dentists is an old man in Banyalouka, Bosnia, Croatia, Yugoslavia, Europe. His customers are peasants who worked for some years in France or America, got rich enough to have their teeth filled, and then returned to their native land, lured on by homesickness. After being home a while, plowing with wooden plows, carting their stuff around in old wooden carts, and trying to live in a place where it is necessary that one member of the family spend most of his or her time carrying water, they finally remember about those gold fillings. Then they go to the old dentist, he knocks out their perfeetly good teeth and gives them a percentage of the profit derived from the sale of the gold. And if that isn't a way to make a living, name one.

## Austrian Armies Trebled in Size

♦ In violation of treaties Austria increased her armed forces from 30,000 to about 200,000, when the private armies are taken into consideration. Nobody in Europe pays any attention to treaties any more, and no nation dares disband its armies and further congest the labor markets.

#### Hitler's Flank Attack

 Many governments have been overturned by direct attack; most constitutions have been relegated to the scrap heap by open revolt. The modern system of destruction of constitutions is by flank attack, by insidious propaganda, by claiming that the steps to a dictatorship are done in the interest of the people. That seems to be the European modern way of establishing such systems of government on the continent. Mussolini did it that way. Hitler did it that way. Labor and the radicals were promised socialism; the farmers, the end of interest slavery; the little merchants, the dissolution of trusts, economic security; the bigger merchants, the end of socialism and the destruction of trade unions, and everybody was promised the elimination of the Jew.

He divided labor against itself and set the great unions warring one against the other. He promised one this and another that. These insidious promises fanned the conflict. His plan was to create such turmoil that in the minds of the German people would arise this thought: If industrial peace can be obtained only by a dictator, then let us have a dictator.—Judge D. Burns Douglass, at Fort Wayne, Ind. \* [See! See! C.I.O. vs. A.F. of L.—Ed.]

#### Monumental Task

♦ Life in Nazi Germany must be a perpetual delight to the collector of extraordinary human phenomena. The other day the dispatches told us that Dr. Rutherford's International Bible Students, who believe that "millions now living will never die", are regarded as a Red menace. And now we learn that a group of German Christians is at work purging the Bible of Semitism.

This ought to be one of the most monumental tasks ever faced by even German scholars to whom monumental exercises in scholarship are as easy as rolling off a log. But metaphysical theses, erudite researches into early Chaldean verb forms, investigations of the laws of sound transmission from language to language and endless observation of molecular bombardment ought to pale to insignificance compared to the scholarship required to purge of Semitism the book recording early history of the Hebrews.—Baltimore Sun.

## Become a Nazi and Steal Officially

♦ Many politicians enter political life in the hope of being well paid for doing nothing, and, additionally, stealing liberally as a reward for supplying patriotism for the consumption of others. However, it is done more crudely elsewhere, and politicians, if they really wish to get somewhere financially, should become Nazis. That bunch of highwaymen were mean enough to intercept the Nobel peace prize, awarded to Von Ossietzky, German peace writer, and although he is free from the concentration camp where he was confined three years, he is still kept secluded by the Nazi police.

#### Felt He Must Say Something

♦ The Nazi "judge" who sent 42 of Jehovah's witnesses to prison in Berlin felt that he must say something, and so he said that he "was not punishing them because of their religious convictions, but because they belonged to an organization whose tenets were similar to Communism. Though they sought to hide their aims under the mantle of religion they tried to undermine the foundations of the State. Therefore their doctrines must constitute anarchy". The press associations sent this to far-off New Zealand to do what they could to aid in persecution of Jehovah's witnesses at the Antipodes.

## Nearly All in Prison in Germany

◆ Nearly all Jehovah's people in Germany are in prison or concentration camps. Different accounts of wholesale arrests and convictions appeared in the Stettiner General-Anzeiger of six proximate dates.

Five German brethren attended the convention in Paris, and were thrown into prison immediately upon their return to their home

land,

## Courageous Pastor Alberti

♦ In Chemnitz, Saxony, central Germany, Pastor Alberti offered public prayer for Jehovah's witnesses and said in that connection:

The Bible Students (Jehovah's witnesses) are our shock troops. They are true followers of Jesus Christ and suffer for His name's sake. Such is likewise going to be our lot.

#### Brave East Prussian Police

♦ The East Prussian police made a great find. In their arduous tasks of snooping into every home they finally found a quantity of literature of Jehovah's witnesses, used to comfort and bless the people of God by helping them to understand the Bible in this, the evil day. That was enough. The brave strong-arm squad rushed the "guilty" man off to prison for five years. At Stettin thirteen of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested and ten of them were given sentences of imprisonment from two to eight months as barbarically as if they had been caught in Jersey City, Hoboken or any other city under the control of Frank Hague.

#### Manifestoes of the Freedom Party

♦ The German Freedom Party has issued and circulated widely in Germany and abroad manifestoes bearing a Czechoslovakian date line, calling attention to the fact that war is the only idea the Nazis have brought to light and that it is the remorseless consequence of a dictatorship. In the twentieth one it says, reproaching the Hitler régime:

Look at Abyssinia, Spain and China. Why are our sons being killed in Spain? Why are our guns firing on Spaniards? Why are our bombs destroying Spanish towns and Spanish lives? What harm have the Spaniards done to us? What German interests in Spain justify the shedding of German blood? None at all.

## Germany's Rag and Bone Drive

♦ By official governmental decree every German home must now preserve and surrender to the government cloth snippets, old carpets, old curtains, old socks and other woven or textile material, scrap metal, old crockery, tooth paste tubes, tin foil, worn out batteries, tubing, old shower baths and ovens, nails, screws, electric bulbs, waste paper, skins, egg shells, coffee grounds, potato peels, fruit peelings, bottles and bones. Children must take the bones from the kitchen to the schoolteacher every week.

#### All German Girls Nazified

♦ All German girls must henceforth wear mustard-colored blouses with zipper neck openings, navy blue divided skirts to the ankles, and low-heeled shoes. They must attend camp meetings, march in squads, wear insignia upon their sleeves, and receive instruction in gymnastics and dancing.

### Nazis Slipping Badly

◆ In the two last years of the German Republic 18.128 new farms were created in Germany: in 1935-1936 of the Hitler regime only 7,213 new farms were made. In 1934-1935 the Nazi government delivered more than three times as much land into the possession of airdromes as into the hands of the peasants. Iron is so scarce that even needles and nails are hard to obtain; wood is so precious that even the gathering of brushwood in the forests has been forbidden. The deportation of workers, and especially of the unemployed, to barracks in some out of the way place, where they must work as high as 78 hours a week, is common. These reports are from the Deutschland-Berichte. Prague. Czechoslovakia.

#### Voelkischer Beobachter Tells the Truth

♦ The Voelkischer Beobachter of Berlin, organ of the National Socialist Party, has said enough things on other subjects that are not true, so it is all right to commend it for once when it tells the truth about the Hierarchy in America, as it does in the following:

However, this church is not considered as having the same national value as others. It does not embrace groups in which the spirit of the American Constitution originated, but rather immigrants of the last few decades. Hence Americans proud of their nation dislike and distrust it.

## Getting a Taste of Their Own Medicine

♦ Getting a taste of their own medicine, such as they have elsewhere been delighted to have served to Jehovah's witnesses, the Berlin Confessional Synod distributed thousands of copies of a declaration throughout the city, in which they said:

Never before, since the Protestant Church has existed in Germany, have hundreds and hundreds of pastors and laymen—the sum totals now around a thousand—been sent to prison for defending the freedom of the gospel and the independence of the church.

#### When Mussolini Visited Berlin

When Mussolini visited Berlin he traveled in a specially built train, armor-plated and bullet-proof. When he traveled by automobile guards were stationed every sixty feet on both sides of the road. All housetops along the route were occupied by police. House owners were compelled to deliver their front door keys to the police.

#### U.S. Government-The President

#### Even So. Mr. Roosevelt. Even So.

◆ Franklin D. Roosevelt, ignoring minorities, even when they actually number many millions of his fellow citizens, had the following to say, March 2, 1930, as to how Fascism could be brought about in the United States. He seemed to have in mind the very course he has himself pursued:

Were it possible to find "master minds" so un-

selfish, so willing to decide unhesitatingly against their own personal interests or private prejudices; men almost God-like in their ability to hold the scales of justice with an even hand, such a Government (at Washington) might be to the interest of the country, but there are none such on our political horizon, and we cannot expect a complete reversal of all the feachings of history.

The moment a numerical superiority by either States or voters in this country proceeds to ignore the needs and desires of the minority, and, for their own self-ish purposes or advancement, hamper or oppress that minority, or debar them in any way from equal privileges and equal rights

-that moment will mark the failure of our Constitutional system.

To bring about government by oligarchy, masquerading as democracy, it is fundamentally essential that practically all authority and control be centralized in our National Government.

## Pegler Hammers the Roosevelts

♦ In the United States it is not less majesty to get up on your hind legs and tell the truth about anybody. It is not a bad idea, either; for it keeps people from being too excessively proud of their hypocrisy. Pegler, hammering the Rossevelts on the income tax corn, has this to say:

Mr. Roosevelt's son James draws \$10,000 a year as secretary to his father, another son does very

well in Mr. Hearst's radio department, which is beholden to the President's political radio board for its licenses, and the other day, of all the interior decorators in the United States, the one best equipped for the newly created task of traveling around the world to lovely-up our embassies was discovered in Mrs. Irene De Bruyn Robbins, of Buenos Aires, the widow of Mr. Roosevelt's cousin. The job pays \$6,500 a year—plus expenses of course—and it will take at least a thousand small-

fry income tax returns to meet the expense. But a mandate is a mandate after all.

For I'm only cleaning them

CHECKS ON POWER &

# Who Made This

◆ Hugh S. Johnson, in the New York World-Telegram and other Scripps-Howard newspapers, says of President Roosevelt's proposed one-man rule:

When you add up all recently enacted and proposed legislation, what do you get? You get a government of the United States entirely made over on a plan that can only be justified by the astonishingly unique personality of one man who, to say the least, can't live forever. Without the vibrant genins

of Franklin Roosevelt, the remarkable governmental machine that is being built and planned around him would be the most dangerous on earth.

## The Man with the Burglar's Kit

◆ Royal S. Copeland, Democrat, United States senator from New York, in an address at Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H., said:

A man may have no intention of committing burglary, but if he is found with burglar's tools he cannot complain if he himself is brought under suspicion. The president does not help allay the suspicion of dictatorship when he refers to a 'three-horse team' which he would make pull together, giving us to understand that he would crack the whip over all three branches of government.

## U.S. Government—Executive Departments

#### Back from Matanuska Valley

 Back from Matanuska valley, G. E. Turner. a subscriber now in Oregon, thinks the U.S.A. good enough for him henceforth, though he does admit the trip up was wonderful and during the 100 days of the Alaskan summer the Matanuska is a good place. There was snow on the foothills June 7 on his arrival. and new snows on September 20 when he left, In the meantime grasses grow luxuriantly; and that included lettuce and spinach. There is a large water content in all Alaska-grown products, and the best meats and vegetables are imported from the States. In the Matanuska all the big shots are generals, colonels and lieutenant colonels, and the subscriber thinks the Matanuska settlement is essentially an army base against the day of a Japanese-American war.

#### WPA Workers of New York City

♦ In a check-up of 2,084 WPA workers of New York city 569 gave addresses at which they did not live; 452 were not at home; 52 gave addresses that did not exist; 6 gave vacant buildings; 5, condemned buildings; 1, a freight depot; 5, Salvation Army; 2, demolished buildings; 15, commercial buildings; 1, a motion picture theater; 2, institutions; 2, vacant lots; 1, V. of F. W. building; 1, a public library; 2, playground parks; and 1, a school. The next day after the exposé 22 WPA workers were fired.

### Great Plains Land Reclamation Theories

♦ The Great Plains Reclamation theories seem good. Storage pools would be built on every stream, for regulating the flow in periods of flood and drought. This certainly seems like a much more sensible plan than attempting to control waters that have become mountainous in height. It is calculated that an expenditure of a billion a year for ten years would be a justifiable one for this purpose and would greatly benefit the entire country.

#### Three Miles into the Skies

♦ Every day the United States Weather Bureau sends 27 airplanes up 18,000 feet into the skies to get temperatures, humidity, pressures, cloud measurements and ice formation data.

#### The Funny Agriculture Department

♦ The Government's Rural Resettler specialist, Dr. Alexander, was to have delivered an anti-Southern speech at Des Moines. The Government canceled it and announced that it was not given. Then Dr. Alexander proceeded to Des Moines and gave the speech, anyway, and it went out on the radio. The official status of the case now is that the officially undelivered speech was delivered unofficially and the Department of Agriculture is in the choice position of denying that something was done which was done in person and by radio.

## Administration Still Trying to Sell Itself

♦ The Administration at Washington is still busy trying to sell itself to the people. This is probably natural enough, because Farley and his crew want to hold their jobs. The ministers of the Presbyterian church were addressed by the Educational Division of the Social Security board at Washington and urged to help advertise. Franked envelopes enclosed the propaganda.

## CCC Work in New York State

♦ The Civilian Conservation Corps in New York state, carried forward by 104 camps, with an average of 162 men in a camp, has planted 62,336,000 forest trees, done 539,898 square yards of fine grading, erected 34,302 rods of fencing, built 427 outdoor fireplaces, and 787 table-bench combinations in 3 years.

#### Round and Round and Round

♦ The wisdom at Washington goes round and round and round, like Ambrose in the Vatican gardens. The government's most capable and high-priced "G" men spend their time locating gangsters and the government sells machine guns that need only a little fixing up for as little as 12c each.

## Postal Tubes of New York

♦ The postal tubes of New York handle 300,000 letters an hour. Each bullet carries 600 letters. Five bullets may be sent each minute. Each bullet pops out at each station, is examined, and if it is to go farther it is dropped back into the tube for another shot.

## U. S. Government-State, War and Navy Departments

#### "Pure Unadulterated Rot"

◆ Every war that Americans have fought or may fight in the future outside their own continental boundaries has been or will be a racket, a mean, cruel, yes, filthy racket. By racket I mean something that appears to be one thing to the crowd, but in reality, to a few favored insiders, is something entirely different. During our participation in the World War our soldiers, even those from California, thought they were fighting to defend their homes, to make the world safe for democracy; were fighting a war to end wars. Rot—pure unadulterated rot.—Major General Smedley D. Butler, United States Marine Corps.

#### What Sickened Butler

♦ The ones that know the most about war are the ones that have the least use for it. General Smedley D. Butler, who described the conscription act of 1917 as the National Kidnaping Act, says:

I visited Government hospitals and saw thousands of sick and maimed human creatures and those who had gone insane, and I thought of such slogans as "We won the war". We! The only winners were a few overstuffed birds in Wall Street that never fought anything in their fat lives. And it also occurred to me that the words "Thou shall not kill" meant just that. It didn't seem right that a fellow should clutch a cross in one hand and a bayonet in the other. That's what opened my eyes.

## The Industrial Mobilization Program

♦ The so-called "Industrial Mobilization Program" of the War and Navy departments, if enacted into law, as it probably will be, would make the United States in time of war the utmost Fascist state imaginable. The dictator would have control over virtually all industry and commerce, fix all prices of basic commodities, close all security exchanges, commandeer all rail and water traffic, and fix wage scales.

#### **Odd Bonus Items**

♦ When the soldiers' bonus was distributed, nearly \$500,000 went to ex-veterans in San Quentin prison, California. It seems that when the bonus marchers to Washington were sent home the government merely loaned them the money; for 5,160 of them found, when they received their bonus, that the fares home had been deducted.

#### Fresh Proposals to Seize the U.S.A.

♦ Fresh proposals to seize the U.S.A. are contained in suggestions from California, echoed in Massachusetts, that the CCC be made a branch of the army; also that all persons on relief rolls be enlisted in the army, and that all WPA projects be directed by the army. First steps in the destruction of any government of a free people is the swelling of the army to unwieldly size. After a bit the army takes the country, under one excuse or another, and martial law takes the place of constitutional government. America is on the way to Fascism (Catholic Action).

#### Two Pensioners of War of 1812

♦ The people of the United States are still paying pensions to the widow of Darius King and the daughter of John Hill, privates in the New York state militia in the War of 1812. But if inclined to get excited about this, please bear in mind that the people of the United States are pouring billions into the laps of Vanderbilts, Astors, Goulds and others that never did a stroke of honest work in their lives. The maintenance of the interest or usury system is not a whit more honorable or decent than the maintenance of a couple of old women connected by marriage with a war that ended 123 years ago.

## "Defense" Budgets of Three Dangers

♦ Three of the dangers to world peace are Great Britain, Japan and the United States. Great Britain has a defense budget for the current year of almost a billion dollars; the United States defense appropriations figure up at \$1,131,365,200 (which is more than it used to take to govern the entire country); and Japan is working on a twelve-year armament plan that can be carried out only by raising more money in some way as yet unknown.

## Advertising for American Nazis

♦ The German American Nazi organ, Weckruf und Beobachter, openly inserted a recruiting advertisement for a National Guard artillery regiment. The manifest intent is to try to have some Nazi units all ready for business when the signal gun is fired.

# Mayor Hague Disregards the Constitution To the Editor of New York Post:

Sir-Through your columns Mayor Hague proclaims that he is a "God-fearing" man. This is a most astounding statement in view

of his record of October, 1936.

In that month, Jehovah's witnesses held a three-day convention in Newark, during which the over 3,000 attending exercised their constitutional rights of worshiping God according to the dictates of their conscience. While engaged in this action, guaranteed by both the United States and New Jersey State Constitutions, about thirty-five were arrested in Jersey City and Hoboken, even though they were strictly within their rights and breaking no laws. Extreme and cruel jail sentences were meted out to them—up to sixty days.

Mayor Hague could have prevented this by a word, but did nothing. Here we have the spectacle of law-abiding Christian people persecuted for their Christian belief and obedience to God's commands by one who now calls

himself "God-fearing".

In any event, Mr. Hague succeeded in making the name of Jersey City a byword and a hissing and a stench in the nostrils of all decent, right-minded Americans. Let us hope that the day is not far off when the constitutional rights of American citizens in New Jersey may be fully restored to them.

C. W. WITHERELL.

[Editor's Note: The treatment afforded members of the religious sect referred to above is but typical of the complete disregard for civil rights shown by Mayor Hague and his subordinates. Labor has been denied the right of peaceful picketing. The right of public assembly has been denied to any group which could be labeled "Red." On December 31, 1936, the Post stated editorially: "Picketing is legal in the rest of the United States but not in Jersey City, where it is illegal—as it is in Berlin, Munich, Vienna, Milan and Rome. . . . We wonder how soon Der Duce Hague will be establishing concentration camps on the Jersey meadows."]—New York Post.

#### Harrison Democrats

♦ Critics often make the claim that New Jersey is no part of the United States, because it holds the Bill of Rights of the United States Constitution in such supreme contempt. A word of explanation comes to hand. It is a poster entitled "Harrison Democrats". It recommends four men for public office and gives their history. It states that Edward P. Carey, for the Town Council, First Ward, was educated in the Holy Cross School; Peter W. Eckert, for the Town Council, Second Ward, was educated in the Holy Cross School: William F. Taft, for the Town Council, Third Ward, was educated in the Holy Cross School: and Frank E. Rodgers, for the Town Council, Fourth Ward, was educated in the Holy Cross School. If there were more wards there would be more candidates with more educational items of great interest and importance to Jersevites.

#### Heil Hitler Hague

♦ Under the iron rule of Der Fuehrer Frank Hague, Faseist (Catholic Action) boss of Hudson county, New Jersey, his acting police chief in Jersey City, Mr. Walsh (guess Mr. Walsh's "religion"), ordered his men to permit no picketing in the city, and told them he preferred the use of force to arrests. That's nice, in Germany and Italy and New Jersey, isn't it? Also, when a citizen went into a business place to call a lawyer on the telephone, police followed him and padlocked the place as a "rendesvouz for Communists". How do you like Vatican rule, you Americans, if any, in Jersey City? You are on the straight highway to another Spain or another Mexico.

## Relief Conditions in New Jersey

♦ New Jersey cities are virtually bankrupt. Two out of every five persons on relief are children under 16 years of age, and in numerous municipalities studies are being made of how little food can keep these 16-year-old children alive. Meantime, thousands of dollars are being worse than thrown away prosecuting and persecuting Jehovah's witnesses for telling of the only way out.

## New Jersey Larger than Delaware

♦ New Jersey is larger than Delaware, Nortal Dakota, South Dakota, Montana, Idaho, Wyoming, Utah, Arizona and New Mexico, all put together. Not in area; mcrcy no! Those nine states have 4,233,000 population. New Jersey has 4,288,000.

## Ohio, Kentucky and Indiana

#### No Mass, No Work

♦ Looking confidently and cheerfully ahead to the time when the Roman Hierarchy will have everything in the United States sewed up tight for the Vatican, and nobody can get a job of any kind unless he can prove he has been to mass, Archbishop McNicholas, of Cincinnati, one of the most conspicuous and conceited ecclesiastical nuisances in the United States, has appointed 19 priests in his diocese to give special attention to this matter of distribution of jobs to worthy Catholics. The question of fitness for the job of any particular Catholic is of minor importance.

#### Down in Moonshine Kentucky

• Out in the moonshine regions of Kentucky lives a Baptist clergyman named Chris Whitt. The "Reverend" Chris preaches at the Baptist church regularly on Sundays, but on weekdays, in order to build up the family exchequer, he and his son operated a moonshine still. In the course of time a revenue man from the government observed that all was not well in the neighborhood of "Reverend" Chris Whitt and called upon the dominie to inquire about the still, Imagine the embarrassment of the "Reverend" Chris at this juncture! But the "holy" man was equal to the situation. In substance he said, "My dear sir, you do not mean to insinuate that I operate a still?"

It was the revenue officer's turn to be embarrassed, and this gave Chris time to gather his wits. He indicated, still filled with righteous offense, that the still was owned by one Fred Mauk. This was 100-percent an imagination.

Mauk was arrested and, through the active aid and false witness of the aforesaid Chris Whitt, was sentenced to the penitentiary for one year.

In prison, one day, Mauk happened to hear the voice of Judge Rutherford. He liked the directness, the straightforwardness, the evident sincerity of the speaker. And, better still, he recognized his message as the Truth, with a capital letter. He obtained some of the Watch Tower publications, and not long thereafter was pardoned by the governor of Kentucky.

Among those present at the convention of Jehovah's witnesses in the State Fair Grounds, Columbus, Ohio, was Fred Mauk.

## Conspiracy Against City of Terre Haute

 Conspiracy once existed against the proud city of Terre Haute. The city has a "patriotie" mayor and chief of police, and admits it. These brave men had one of the presidential candidates of the American people booked to speak in their city. It matters not the party of the candidate, but it chanced to be Earl Browder, nomince of the Communists. The mayor and chief of police, afraid they might learn something about Communism, locked him up for 26 hours, so he could not speak. Brave men! The D.A.R. lauded them, urging Fascism, as in Germany and Italy, Other like "patriots" were "Reverend Father" Edward L. Curran, editor of the Roman Catholic magazine Light. Other "patriots" cited by one of the Hearst organs were:

American Legion posts and officials, Veterans of Foreign Wars posts, Spanish-American War Veterans posts, the Military Order of the Purple Heart, and the Illinois State Society, Sons of the American Revolution.

Knights of the Double Cross were not named, but were among the most active in preventing freedom of speech in Terre Haute, thus pushing Fascism one step further. The conspiracy was found in an old document. It reads, in part:

When a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same object, evinces a design to reduce them under absolute despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such government, and to provide new guards for their future security.

This highly inflammable and objectionable language, not to be tolerated by either the mayor, Samuel Beecher, or the chief of police, James C. Yates, of the city of Terre Haute, is found in the Declaration of Independence, written by one Thomas Jefferson. Should he ever have the presumption to come to Terre Haute and to utter such language he will be promptly thrown into jail by Mr. Beecher and Mr. Yates, and don't you forget it, and the D.A.R. will rejoice in the vacancies above their necks, and all of Hearst's "patriots" will commend them and commend themselves for such acts.

### Northwestern States

#### A Tall Chicken Story

♦ On page 813 of The Golden Age for September 22, 1937, I find an article disclosing the fact that birds and other animals have common sense as well as some men, at least that is my definition of the article. Let me relate some of my experiences: I had a cat that I taught to say "mama", before I would let it in the house, and it could say the word just as distinctly as any human.

Recently I had two small chicks, and taught them to obey me. I called them "Birdies". They soon learned the name and answered to it. I talked to them the same as I would to a human, and they did what I told them.

One day they got in my neighbor's lot. When I saw them I said, "Birdies, what are you doing over there?" They immediately flew over the fence and came direct to me. Later they got into another neighbor's lot, and I asked them what they were doing in that lot, and stated that they should come home. They did as in the former instance. If they could not be seen and I would say, "Birdies, where are you?" they would come running.

Neighbors asked me to look after their lawn and one hen. It was a pet, but not taught to obey them. I soon had it trained to follow me. One day she was on her nest when I went there. As I passed I said, "So you are on your nest?" She left the nest and followed me. Then I said, "You had better get on that nest and lay an egg." She went and obeyed. When I would say, "Birdie, you better go and get a drink," she would also obey.

At one time she wanted to set. I found her nest, broke it up, and covered the nest with old metal. This displeased her and she would not follow me as in the past; but after three days she got over the pouting spell and we were friends ever after.—L. Milliron, S. Dakota.

## This Grasshopper Came Home to Roost

♦ At Council Bluffs, Iowa, Walter Rude, a nine-year-old boy, soaked a grasshopper in gasoline and set him afire. The burning grasshopper leaped on the boy, and burned him so badly he had to be sent to the hospital and kept alive only by an oxygen tube inserted in his nose.

#### Clever Political Work in Iowa

♦ In Iowa City, Iowa, Attorney General Ed. O'Connor, Catholic, ruled that a nun might not teach in a public school in ecclesiastical garb, because her clerical dress promoted sectarianism and violated the constitution, and the public funds paid to her were turned over to support the Roman Catholic sect. Now an alleged Protestant, Judge Harold Evans, has reversed the rule and awarded back wages to a nun deprived of her salary. It all looks like a political scheme.

#### A Testimony to the Power of God

♦ What a testimony to the power of God is contained in a letter from Des Moines, Iowa, in which, accompanying a considerable order for literature, one of Jehovah's witnesses said modestly:

I am an invalid, not able to get out in the work, but in the last six years have placed close to one thousand books and booklets in my own home, to salesmen and callers. Satan has tried to kill me with one of his most deadly plagues (cancer), but Jehovah has not permitted him to do it.

#### The Grit of Florence Teter

♦ Talk about grit! Sixty-eight years ago, when she was three years old, Florence Teter, Maple Hill, Kans., fell from a wagon, and since then has never walked. But she lives alone and does almost all her own work, traveling around the house in a wheel chair. In making a bed she uses a broom handle to straighten the covers. She sweeps, cooks and sews.

## Grasshopper War of 1937

♦ The Nebraska grasshopper war of 1937 was one of the greatest of history, and fought more skillfully than any previous one. The grasshoppers were fed with sodium arsenite, mill feed and sawdust, with the United States Government supplying the ammunition and the farmers spreading it around by the bagful or the wagonload as circumstances made necessary. One dollar saves \$50 in crops.

## Nebraska the Taxpayers' Paradise

♦ Nebraska, with a surplus in the treasury amounting to \$21,123,935, is called a taxpayers' paradise. Its motto is pay-as-you-go. Florida, Ohio and Wisconsin are also debtless.

## By Trail and Stream and Garden Path (A New Pet)

(Contributed)

HERE have you been, Jane?" called Buddy, running down the road.

"You'll fall, Buddy! It rained on the snow last night and then froze."

"I think it's pretty, don't you?"

"Yes, it is really beautiful. Everything, even the tiny bushes, is coated with sparkling ice. It all looks like part of a shining glass world, doesn't it? Look, Buddy; on this bush are little jewels hanging—raindrops that froze, all in a row, just as they were ready to drip from the branches."

"I see them. But where have you been?"

"Cocoon hunting."
"What's that?"

"Don't you know? Then there will be a fine surprise for you one of these days."

"You said it was wrong to hunt."

- "It is, if you hunt to take life needlessly. But this is different."
  - "What are those fuzzy things?"

"Those are my cocoons."
"How many do you have?"

"Only seven. It's a good thing I did my first cocoon hunting early this winter."

"Why do you say that?"

"The winter has been hard and-"

"And that hurt them?"

"No. But when snow is deep for days at a time, birds cannot get food so easily. They feed, then, on the inside part of cocoons—especially those high in the trees. For that reason, very few good ones are to be found by spring."

"Jane! Look! What's that?"

"Where, Buddy ""

"Over there beside the road. It's moving."

"How strange! It sort of flops about."

"It's a pigeon, Jane!"

"Let me see it. Why the poor little thing its wings are coated with ice so it can't fly. Here, we'll wrap it in my scarf and take it home."

A few minutes later Jane and Buddy entered the house, carrying the half-frozen pigeon.

"Put it right here, Jane, so it can get nice

and warm.

Before Jane could stop him, Buddy had grabbed it and laid it on top of the stove.

Jane screamed and picked the bird up quickly, "Buddy! You'll kill it!"

Buddy's lips began to quiver, all ready for crying. Jane took him in her arms. "I'm sorry, dear. You didn't mean to hurt it. But, you see, it's too hot here for our new pet. It must get warm slowly. Get me that shoe box you keep your marbles in."

Buddy ran eagerly for the box, wishing to make up to the pigeon for nearly roasting it. Almost at once he returned, carrying the box

carefully.

"But we can't put the little fellow on top of all those marbles," said Jane. "Suppose we take them out."

"All right, I'll put them on the table."

Taking the box, Buddy started for the table, tripping over a chair and spilling the marbles as he went. They rolled in every direction. He picked them all up, crawling everywhere to get them, and laid them on the table; but they rolled off almost before he had turned his back. For a moment he thought about getting angry. Then he saw how funny it really was and laughed instead. Jane laughed, too, and they both went to make a bed for the pigeon.

"I think I'll name him Jimmy," said Buddy. "Is he a sp-sp-special kind of pig-

eon?"

"I'm afraid not. Wouldn't it be nice if he were a carrier pigeon?"

"What's that?"

"Pigeons that may be taken any distance from their homes but will fly straight back home again as soon as they are set free."

"What fun!"

"It's more than just fun. They are used to carry important messages. Once, many years ago, when your Uncle Walt helped to protect the forests of Idaho, he saved many thousands of trees from a terrible fire by sending carrier pigeons to a ranger station for help."

"Are there lots of them flying around?"
"Not any longer. People have killed them

"Jane, is Jimmy better?"

"Yes. He'll be all right soon. Later we shall feed him, but just now I think we should go away and let him sleep."

## Winter Crystal-Cover Design for This Number

A WINTER thaw may, if there be rain, result in that magnificent spectacle of ice-encrusted splendor of twig and branch, bush and tree. What a breath-taking wonder is that phenomenon of crystal glory in which all the landscape is bejeweled. The unparalleled beauty beggars description and frustrates all efforts at imitation. Yet one cannot blame an artist for desiring and essaying to capture some small hint of the magnificent scene.

Ice crystals in winter, while a thing of beauty, may also prove a cause of considerable damage and trouble. Telephone lines are often so weighted with ice that the lines break. This was especially true in the past, when wires were not as strong as they now are made. It has been necessary, on some occasions when extensive damage was done, to send a message to the west coast of America by way of the south, instead of directly across the continent, all the northern lines, or nearly all, having been broken down by reason of ice which had formed on the wires over wide areas between the Mississippi and the Rocky Mountains. Crews are still maintained in northern states

to attend to repairs made necessary as a result of damage done by ice. Many wires, however, are now laid underground, thus obviating the necessity for this attention.

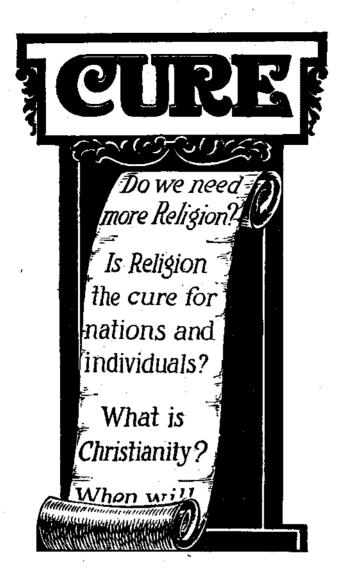
All the aspects and moods of nature are interesting and may yield aesthetic delight to the observing. In the soul's search and hunger for beauty there is a testimony to the essential godlikeness of man, however warped and marred it may often be. And in the search for the beautiful one goes quite as a matter of course to the works of the Divine Artist, who has been pleased to produce an endless variety of arrangements, colorings and effects in the course of nature.

The more rare effects are, appropriately, also the most striking and interesting, as a rule. Only occasionally does nature garb itself in that lavish display of luminous jewelry of which the artist has sought to convey some idea. Even the bushes along the brook are transformed into things of unwonted beauty as they glimmer softly against the deep blue of the winter night in the pale luster of the waning moon.

## THE LAST ANNOUNCEMENT in GONSOLATION Concerning the 1938 YEAR BOOK of JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES and the Watch Tower's Yearly Galendar

There are a few thousand copies of each of these two publications still on hand, and if we receive your order immediately we shall be able to supply them. There will be no second editions run. The 1938 Year Book of Jehovah's witnesses includes a splendid report by Judge Rutherford, the president of the Society, and a daily text and comment for each day of the year which will be very helpful to you in your Bible study. The Calendar is in keeping with the activity of Jehovah's witnesses. Both of these can be had now; the Year Book on a contribution of 50c, the Calendar on a contribution of a quarter. Use the coupon below.

	The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.	
	Send to the address below	
	copies of the 1938 Year Book of Jehovah's witnesses (50c per communication of the Watch Tower (25c per copy)	ру)
:	Name Street	******
<b>b</b> :	City State State	



You will want this latest booklet by Judge Rutherford. First, to read it yourself; second, to put it into the hands of hundreds of people. We can help you now with the first point. Sample copy can be had on a contribution of 5c. Watch this page for further announcement as to the second point.

THE	WATCH	TOWER
117	Adams St., Br	ooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me copies of the booklet CURE. Enclosed find contribution of (5c per copy) to aid in spreading the truth.
Name
Street
City State



## **Contents**

Amos Pinchot's Letter to the President	. 3
How Patriotic Are the Priests?	11
"Freedom of Speech as an Axiom"	12
"Adults Please Sign"	13
A Forgotten Roosevelt	14
A Simple Way to Get Well	16
Your Questions Answered	
by Judge Rutherford	17
No Apologies, Mr. O'Neal	17
Smiling on Murder	
Britain.	20
A Prisoner in Quebec	22
China and Japan	24
California	25
Jerseyville (Named After New Jersey)	
By Trail and Stream and Garden Path	
(Winter and Spring)	27
British Comment	
March Snow	31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Mathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy \$1 a year in the United States \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary malis, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid icas of caples. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England
Canada
40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5. Ontario
Australla
7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa
623 Boston House, Cape Town
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

## **Appetizers**

#### Taking No Chances on Chris

 A while ago one of the Japanese steamships took a great big flock of Catholic ecclesiastics to Manila. There were so many, and the god that the priests order down from heaven was in such demand, that it was necessary to install three altars to keep from having things all gummed up. Saint Christopher is the Roman Catholic god that looks after transportation arrangements, but the canny Japanese were not taking any chances. In the chart room, to aid in the steering of the vessel, they had a little shrine in honor of one of the Yayorozu-Kami, their 8,000,000 deities, And so, with a first-class Yayorozu-Kami in the chart room, and Saint Christopher on the other three sides of the vessel, it sailed the seas all O.K. When you go on a trip it is best to have plenty of gods along, especially when some of them have shown from time to time that they are not to be depended upon.

#### One-Fourth Convert Each

◆ According to the "Reverend Father" George Herman Deery, ex-president of Marygrove College, Detroit, there are more than 40,000 Communist organizers in America "highly trained in all the arts of demogoguery and of mass psychology and organization". And as there are already some 50,000 Communists in the whole United States, as shown by their vote, then they must already have procured almost one-fourth of a convert each, and in a few generations or centuries they may get to be as strong as the Populists or Socialists who, at different times, have had as many as 2 or 3 or 5 or 6 members out of the 500 in the lower house of Congress. Horrors!

## Air Bombing in India

♦ At the very time that the British Government advised the belligerents in Spain to refrain from air-bombing, it was itself following its settled policy of bombing the villages of the tribes on its frontier, and killing and mutilating men, women and children in northwest India. One wonders if, on hearing of the Hierarchy's murders in Spain, the Archhypocrite of Canterbury meekly folds his hands across his breadbasket and says, "Let us prey."

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 9, 1938

Number 482

## Amos Pinchot's Letter to the President

[Amos R. Pinchot, Esq., is one of the foremost attorneys of New York city.—Ed.]

January 29, 1938.

The Hon. Franklin D. Roosevelt, The White House.

Washington, D. C.

MY DEAR MR. PRESIDENT:

In February 1937, soon after you sent your Supreme Court bill to Congress, I heard from sources which seemed fairly reliable:

(a) that you had become convinced that, in order to carry into effect your program of reform, you would require an enormous increase in the powers of the presidency;

(b) that, after constitutional barriers had been removed by the passage of the Supreme Court bill, there would follow a series of

bills expanding your powers;

(c) that a bill reorganizing the executive branch of the government and lodging vast powers in your hands had, in fact, already been drafted by three men, chosen by you, and been presented in your behalf at an executive, that is to say closed, session of a special committee of Congress; and finally

(d) that this bill was of such a revolutionary, and indeed incredible, nature that it was being kept from the public and from members of Congress outside of the special com-

mittee.

Inasmuch as it would seem that any bill of this kind, prepared for the President at the government's expense, should be considered a public rather than a private document, I decided to secure a copy of the bill, but for many weeks all efforts were unsuccessful. Wherever I applied I was met either with the statement that the bill was unknown, or that it had not been printed and was not yet ready for distribution, or that the existing copies were being carefully guarded.

The clerk of the Senate Committee on Government Organization told me that the typewritten copies, which had been made when the bill was presented, had disappeared, and that, so far as he knew, there was but one left, and that was in the Committee's safe. He said the bill had not been printed and that copies would not be available.

A member of Congress from my state wrote:

. In regard to your request for a copy of the original Brownlow Reorganization Bill, I would say that it is impossible to get one of these. There were only a very few of them printed [he was in error here; none was printed] and as nearly as I can find out they were all gathered up and kept from general distribution. I tried to get one several weeks ago for a friendly newspaper but was unable to do so . . . It is absolutely impossible to get the original bill.

A Democratic senator, whom I asked to help me in the matter, said that he had himself attempted to secure a copy of this bill, but had been unable to do so. Other sources, including an experienced Washington newspaper correspondent, proved equally unproductive.

In the course of time, however, I did obtain a copy of the bill. And, on reading it, found that its provisions were even more extraordinary than I had been led to suppose. Indeed, Mr. President, this bill strips Congress of the most important powers it now possesses, while, in effect, it transforms the government into a dictatorship presided over by you.

After eleven months in hiding, the bill was printed as an appendix to Senator Byrd's minority report on the so-called Byrnes' reorganization bill (S 2970). And on January 17, 1938, it was filed, and thereafter was briefly commented on in the press. But today, I believe that not one person in ten thousand knows of the bill's existence, and not one in a million has the slightest notion of its contents. For this reason, Mr. President, plus the fact that the question of executive reorganization is now before the country, I am writing you this letter at this time.

MARCH 9, 1938

## The Background of the Bill

May I go back a little, and remind you that, in the summer, fall, and early winter of 1935, you held a series of conferences with Mr. Brownlow of Washington, Professor Gulick of New York, and Professor Merriam of Chicago. And at these conferences you expressed your intention of reorganizing the executive branch of the government.

You then instructed these three men, known thereafter as the President's Committee, to make an investigation and report a reorganization plan. You set aside \$100,000 from government relief funds to pay their expenses. Whereupon your Committee made the investigation and produced the report. And this report, covering seventy-two printed pages, and known as the Brownlow Report, you sent to Congress on January 12, 1937.

And you accompanied the report with a message signed by yourself, warmly approving it, and asking Congress to enact, as quickly as possible, the legislation required to carry its recommendations into effect.

In that message you said:

The Committee has now completed its work, and I transmit to you its report, Administrative Management in the Government of the United States. I have examined this report carefully and thoughtfully, and am convinced that it is a great document of permanent importance.

I endorse this program and feel confident that it will commend itself to you also with your knowledge of government, and to the vast majority of the citizens of the country who want and believe in efficient self-government.

In placing this program before you I realize that it will be said that I am recommending the increase of the powers of the Presidency. This is not true.

What I am placing before you is not the request for more power, but for the tools of management and the authority to distribute the work so that the President can effectively discharge those powers which the Constitution now places upon him.

So much, Mr. President, for the so-called Brownlow Report and your message, both of which were read in the Senate Chamber on January 12, 1937.

Four weeks later, that is to say on the morning of Tuesday, February 16, 1937, Messrs. Brownlow, Gulick and Merriam appeared at an executive, that is to say closed, session of

the Special Joint Committee on Reorganization of Government Departments. And there, representing you, they submitted a bill covering some sixty-six typewritten pages, and entitled "The Reorganization Act of 1937." This bill I will now somewhat fully discuss.

#### The Bill

Mr. President, upon reading your bill, my first conclusion was that it must be a forgery. So far as I know, it is the most remarkable legislative proposal that has been made by any president. For, not by inference or indirection, but in plain language, it authorizes you not merely to reorganize, but, by executive order, to abolish, or to change the name and functions of every agency and office in the entire executive branch of the government—without consulting Congress—including those agencies and offices which have been created by Congress during the last 149 years to do the country's business.

And, what is still more incredible, it permits you to abolish, or change the functions of, the office of President, despite the fact that the presidency is a constitutional office, whose functions are described and bounded by the Constitution.

Moreover, the stenographic record of the executive session of February 16, 1937, proves that the bill was shown to you and discussed with you by Mr. Brownlow and his associates, before they presented it to the Special Joint Committee.

Owing to the length of the bill, I will only quote the text of some of the more important provisions. The sections dealing with Civil Service, fiscal control, and those providing for two new departments, and a National Resources Board, are so long and so complicated that I can only touch on them briefly.

On the other hand, I will quote all of the section entitled "Power of the President," and most of the section on definitions, because these two sections show the scope and purpose of the bill, and the nature of the powers it places in your hands. And I would like to say at this point not only that these quoted passages are fairly quoted, but that there is nothing in the rest of the bill which in any way tends to modify or change the meaning of the parts quoted.

Since this bill was submitted by your Committee of three, both houses of Congress have written bills of their own. And it is unlikely that your bill will either be passed or debated, though a motion to substitute your bill for any of these bills is possible at any time. But your bill is nevertheless of profound importance. And it should be carefully studied by the people. For it is a detailed, authentic description of the changes in American government you desired to make last February, and which, so far as the record shows, you still desire and intend.

The first paragraph in the bill is a statement of its purpose:

#### A BILL

To provide for the reorganization of agencies of the Government by transfer, retransfer, regrouping, coordination, consolidation, segregation, and abolition, to extend the merit system, to reorganize the auditing and accounting functions of the Government, to establish the Departments of Social Welfare and Public Works and the National Resources Board, to change the name of the Department of the Interior, and for other purposes.

Section 2, of Title I, reads as follows:

#### POWER OF THE PRESIDENT

Whenever the President, after investigation, shall find and declare that any transfer, retransfer, regrouping, coordination, consolidation, reorganization, segregation, or abolition of the whole or any part of any agency, or the functions thereof, is necessary to accomplish any of the purposes set forth in Section 1 of this Title, he may by Executive order:

- (a) Transfer or retransfer the whole or any part of any agency, or the functions thereof, to the jurisdiction and control of any other agency;
- (b) Establish any agency to receive the whole or any part of any other agency, or the functions thereof, and this shall include the power to establish Federal corporations and direct that such action be taken as may be necessary to effect the transfer to any such corporation of the assets and liabilities of any federally owned and controlled corporation or corporations and empower any such Federal corporation to exercise such functions as may be necessary to effectuate the purposes for which the federally owned and controlled corporation or corporations were established;
- (c) Regroup, coordinate, consolidate, reorganize, or segregate the whole or any part of any agency, or the functions thereof; or
- (d) Abolish the whole or any part of any agency, or the functions thereof, and this shall include the liquidation and dissolution of any federally owned and controlled corporation in accordance with the laws of the United States, or of any state, territory, or possession of the United States (including the Philippine Islands), or the District of Columbia, under which such corporation was organized; and
- (e) Prescribe the name and functions of any agency transferred, retransferred, established, regrouped, coordinated, consolidated, reorganized or segregated un-

der this Title, and the title, functions, tenure, and method of the appointment of its head, or of any of its officers or employees.

(I have underscored [italicized] the parts of this section to which I want to call attention.)

#### Summary of Powers of the President

Summing up the foregoing section, headed "Power of the President," it authorizes you to reorganize, regroup, curtail, transfer, or wholly to abolish, or change the name and functions of each and every "agency" in the executive branch of the government. It permits you to decide the method of appointment of all heads, officers, and employees of all reorganized agencies, which means that, if the bill were enacted, your appointments would require no confirmation by the Senate.

It permits you to establish, without limit, new agencies to take over the functions of such agencies as you may abolish, or change in name and function, or transfer, in whole or in part. But it does not, in so many words, describe the meaning of the word "agency", though the meaning seems plain enough.

Therefore, in order fully to grasp the significance of the section entitled "Power of the President," let us turn to the section headed "General and Miscellaneous Provisions." This section (Section 501 of Title V) defines the meaning of the important words used in the bill. And it makes abundantly clear the bill's intention to strip Congress of power.

## GENERAL AND MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS

When used in this Act unless the context indicates otherwise:

(a) The term "agency" includes the President or any executive department, independent establishment, commission, legislative court, board, bureau, service, administration, authority, federally owned and controlled corporation, agency, division, or activity of the United States, whether in the District of Columbia or in the field service, or any office, or part thereof, and shall include the municipal government of the District of Columbia, the Botanic Garden, Library of Congress, Library Buildings and Grounds, Government Printing Office, and the Smithsonian Institution; Provided, that the inclusion of the municipal government of the District of Columbia within the meaning of the term "agency" shall not be construed to authorize the abolition of the municipal government of the District of Columbia or the transfer of all the functions of such municipal government to any other agency.

In the foregoing words is found the only

limitation to your power over federal agencies. For they protect the government of the District of Columbia from annihilation by executive order. To this extent the statement that the bill allows you to abolish "every" agency must be modified.

On the other hand, section 501 further strengthens your power by providing:

The term "functions" includes any rights, privileges, powers, duties, or functions, or any part thereof.

Thus, Mr. President, if your bill were passed, not only every agency, office, and function—always excepting these of the fortunate District of Columbia—but every right, privilege, power, or duty attaching thereto would be subject to abolition, alteration, or transfer by yourself, at your sole discretion, and without reference to Congress.

#### Provides No Congressional Check on Reorganization

In the past, various bills have empowered presidents to reorganize certain parts of the executive branch of the government, but always within well defined limits. And no previous bill has sought to give or even suggested giving a president such unbounded power as is conferred on you by this act.

Commenting on the 1932 reorganization bill, which authorized President Hoover to reorganize the departments, Senator Byrnes of South Carolina said, on August 16, 1937;

Any executive order issued under the act (of 1932) was required to be submitted to the Congress and might be set aside by resolution of either branch of the Congress.

But no such provision is found in your Re-

organization Act of 1937,

And if such a bill as yours were passed, you could exercise all the powers—enumerated in the section entitled "Power of the President" and clarified in the section entitled "General and Miscellaneous Provisions"—at will, with finality, and with no accountability to anyone.

In a word, the bill is so drawn that, through your power to abolish, or transfer, or change all federal agencies, their officers, and their functions, you can control the policies, decisions, and actions of these agencies. And especially, you can control the immensely important independent commissions and boards, which are primarily the instruments of Congress and not of the President.

As we all know, there are certain regulatory agencies in our government, some purely

executive and others semi-judicial, upon whose policies and action depends, in large measure, the welfare of every section of the country. These agencies intimately affect the nation's economic life, the life of every class of our people, of all consumers, of labor, of business, and agriculture. I have in mind such agencies as the Federal Reserve Board, the Interstate Commerce Commission, the Federal Power Commission, the National Labor Relations Board, the Forest Service, the Federal Trade Commission, the Securities and Exchange Commission, and others which I may refer to again.

Mr. President, any chief executive, armed with the powers granted in your bill, could shape with an iron hand the policies and decisions and action of all these agencies. For, if their policies, decisions, or action did not suit him, he could disestablish the agencies themselves, remove or discipline their officers, or change the functions of the agencies, as he pleased, in accordance with his own will, or his

bias, or his political advantage.

You may reply that, if these powers were misused, Congress could enact a law repealing your bill; and then pass another reorganization bill limiting your authority. But such a repeal would be virtually impossible. For, your veto of the repealing act could only be overridden by a two-thirds vote of both houses. And any president with such money and job patronage as you possess, and fortified by the leverage on Congress which your reorganization bill provides, should have little difficulty in blocking any attempt at repeal by Congress.

## Gives Executive Power to Annul Laws

Now, while we are on this subject—namely the power over Congress your reorganization bill gives you—let me point out that the bill places in your hands what is, in effect, a new and unconstitutional authority to annul laws which Congress has passed.

Mr. President, almost every important law relating to industry, or labor, or to finance, or agriculture has—indeed must have—an agency, an executive instrument, charged with carrying its purposes into effect. The antitrust laws have such an instrument in the Department of Justice, with the Federal Trade Commission acting both as a fact-finding and regulatory body. The so-called Guffey Coal Act has, as its enforcing instrument, a commission without which the purposes of the act

cannot be achieved. The Wagner Act sets up

the National Labor Relations Board as its executive arm for protecting labor's right to bargain collectively, and for preventing un-

fair labor practices.

It would be interesting to know what would be the reaction of Mr. William Green, or Mr. John L. Lewis, to the fact that a president of the United States, who is known as the chamnion of liberalism and labor, has sent to a closed session of a special congressional committee a hill empowering him, or, for that matter, any other President, to render the National Labor Relations Act void by:

(a) abolishing the Labor Board;

- (b) by transferring the Board's functions and personnel to some other agency; and
- (c) by changing the Board's functions and personnel.

Mr. President, I repeat that the section of your bill headed "Power of the President," which is quoted in full in this letter, in effect enables the President to annul any law passed by Congress, provided the law requires for its enforcement an executive agency. Your bill is a reactionary bill, for it turns the national legislature into a mere debating society, which may effectuate its policies only when the President approves.

It is a truism to say that, over a range of years, the attitude of the White House repeatedly changes from liberal to conservative, and from conservative to liberal. And recent events have shown that one can no more predict the mind of the president than the mind

If your bill were passed, it would place the laws relating to business, to consumers, and to agriculture in precisely the same state of uncertainty as those relating to labor. For the executive commissions and boards charged with enforcing these laws would function or not function according to the will of one man

—namely the President.

America's most important and progressive policies—such as the policy of conservation of natural resources, the policy of preventing monopoly and encouraging competition, the policy of protecting wage earners and farmers, and other similar policies—did not spring into being over night. They developed through generations of public discussion, patient education, and unselfish work,

They have been embodied in laws passed by the people's representatives meeting in open debate in both houses of Congress, under the eyes of the people. This democratic method is the foundation of liberty and progress in every democracy in the world, And to protect this method against the encroachment of personal government behind closed doors is, especially at this time, the duty of all democratic nations.

To empower one man to nullify the laws which express our national policies, by abolishing or controlling the agencies which enforce them, is at once a blow to progress and a denial of the demogratic principle.

At this point, Mr. President, let me remark that, so far as I know, informed persons agree that the executive branch needs reorganization. In the last few years the agencies of government have multiplied so fast and furiously, that our federal bureaucracy numbers nearly 900,000 people. And it is growing like a weed. In fact, these agencies, boards, commissions, authorities, corporations, et cetera, have become so numerous that they overlap, cancel each other's efforts, and create endless confusion and expense.

And, what is worse, this over-manned bureaucracy will gradually become as corrupt as it is costly and inefficient. But this condition, however unfortunate, should not be made the excuse for clothing you with such powers as Mussolini used in setting up his corporate state, or as Hitler seized in order to end the German republic, and reduce the Reichstag to a fiction.

And here, once more, I want to say and make it clear as sunlight, that, in this letter, I am not discussing the various reorganization bills which have been presented by either house of Congress, though certain of these bills contain some of the dangerous provisions in your bill. I am discussing only your bill, written for you by Messrs. Brownlow, Gulick and Merriam, and presented in your behalf to the Special Joint Committee on reorganization, at the executive session of February 16, 1937.

## Who Was Responsible for the Bill?

Did the draft of your bill, submitted on February 16, 1987, have your approval? On this point we will consult the record. At the executive session Mr. Brownlow testified that he had shown the bill to you. He also stated that the bill puts in legislative form the recommendations contained in the Brownlow Report on reorganization. That was the report which

of the king.

you endorsed with such emphasis in your mes-

sage of January 12, 1937.

When examined as to whether you approved the bill, Mr. Brownlow was non-committal. He said that he could not "undertake to speak for the President." Further questioned by committee members, he said the bill was "tentative" and offered as a basis of discussion. On the other hand, it was brought out that he and his colleagues took months to prepare it; that it was in the making back at the time when the Brownlow Report was being written; and that, in drawing the bill, he and Professors Gulick and Merriam were assisted by a skilled "legislative draftsman."

Mr. President, responsible men do not draft a bill providing for unparalleled changes in a nation's government, and present it to a congressional committee, and then spend days on end defending its provisions, as did Mr. Brownlow, Professor Gulick and Professor Merriam, unless its contents has been well considered—and, what is more, authorized.

And this should be especially true when a bill is written under instructions from the President himself, after conversations with him which extended through a summer. And, says Mr. Brownlow, "these conversations were renewed in September, October, and December." And Mr. Brownlow further says that, after the Brownlow Report was finished, and before he took your bill to the Joint Committee, additional conferences with you took place.

But, assuming that this first draft was tentative, the same can hardly be said of the revised, or second, draft, dated February 22, 1937, which contains practically the same provisions as the first draft. And, for three men, appointed and paid by you, to have offered such a bill, not once but twice, without assurance that it had your approval, would not merely have been a breach of trust but a piece of reckless effrontery.

I know Professor Merriam. I am acquainted with Professor Gulick. And I am told that Mr. Brownlow is a responsible and intelligent person. I believe these three men incapable of presenting in your behalf, even as a basis of discussion, a bill embodying such novel and astounding provisions, unless they were satisfied that they were acting with your full approval and consent. And, until an adequate explanation is forthcoming from you, your bill must be taken as expressing your views, and as a statement of the extent to which you

planned to break the authority of Congress and expand your own by reorganizing the government.

#### Other Provisions of the Bill

Mr. President, in addition to the boards and commissions I have mentioned, your draft of the Executive Reorganization bill deals with many subjects. It gives you life and death, power over the ten federal departments, War, State, Labor, et cetera; over the Tariff Commission, the Court of Claims, the Communications Commission, and all other boards and commissions. It even presents you with the Library of Congress. This, like the rest, you can reorganize, abolish in whole or in part, or change in name and function, without leave of Congress.

Likewise, it permits you to create any number of new "receiving agencies," and to transfer existing agencies and their functions and appropriations to them. Under the bill you could, for instance, establish a new receiving agency headed, we will say, by your secretary, Mr. James Roosevelt, and transfer to his charge the army, or the navy, or the Federal Reserve, or the Communications Commission, or the National Labor Relations Board, or the Reconstruction Finance Corporation, and those various other agencies which loan money and allocate the vast sums which are spent for public works and other forms of relief. Or, if you preferred, you could rid the government of any or all of these agencies by merely signing your name to a piece of paper.

During the discussion of your bill at the February 16th hearing of the executive session, Congressman Cochran asked Mr. Brownlow, who was explaining the bill, the following question:

The power that you suggest be given to the President—that would enable him, if he so desired, to abolish, say the Federal Trade Commission, the Tariff Commission, the Communications Commission, or any other independent agency that is now set up in the executive branch of the service, would it not?

Mr. Brownlow:

"Well, he might."

Mr. Cochran:

"He could abolish the board and set up an individual."

As an example of how we may expect the administration to use its power of transfer, if your bill, or one like it, were enacted, let

us take the case of the Forest Service, a very efficient agency which for years has been located in the Department of Agriculture, where the conservation policy is faithfully adhered to.

The Forest Service was organized by a great public servant, and the tradition he left behind him remains strong to this day. Yet, the Brownlow Report, which you so heartily endorse, recommends that government lands and natural resources, now in charge of the Forest Service, shall be transferred to the Department of the Interior, where a thoroughly bad tradition has prevailed, and where almost anyone, with a strong political pull, has been able to get about what he wants from the government.

It should be remembered that, long ago, President Theodore Roosevelt, with the consent of Congress, transferred the National Forests from the Interior Department to the Department of Agriculture, for the very reason that he could not trust the Interior Department to guard and administer them properly. Your bill now proposes to turn the National Forests back to the department where, like the oil resources, they were in constant jeopardy.

#### The Civil Service

Again, your bill, while it provides for extending the civil service, at the same time abolishes the Civil Service Commission and places the service under the President's control. It authorizes the President to exempt from civil service requirements large numbers of employees. And it permits his agents to appoint, without limit, whatever new employees may be needed, and exempt them from civil service requirements.

#### Federal Accounting

Your bill deals with federal auditing and accounting. It abolishes the Comptroller General, who has served Congress as its watchdog over government spending. It does away with the pre-audit system, by which Congress keeps track of the expenditures before they are made. So that the diversion of funds to purposes unauthorized by Congress may be prevented. Your bill scraps the pre-audit in favor of a post-audit, to be made after the money is spent. In a word, the stable is locked after the horses are gone.

Mr. President, such an arrangement takes the nation's purse strings from the hands of Congress, and places them in your hands. Again, should Congress vote an appropriation for some purpose not approved by the White House, the bill permits the President to remove or control the agency designated to spend the money. Thus, as already pointed out, it permits the President to block or defeat the intention of Congress,

#### New Departments and National Resources Board

Your bill provides for two new government departments, which will certainly not tend toward economy. Nor will it reduce the number of federal employees, or the political power they give the White House. It provides for a National Resources Board, and this too will expand the federal personnel.

This National Resources Board is a very far-reaching proposal. It may be described as one of the New Deal's more grandiose legislative reveries. It is to be the central agency through which the federal government will plan the economic activities of states, counties, and cities, and regiment them through

new swarms of federal agents.

On November 14, 1937, Secretary Wallace stated that industry ought to be federally managed, and its volume and the character of its products regulated, very much as his ever normal granary plan proposes to regulate the quantity and character of crops on American farms. The National Resources Board is the embodiment of this thinking, and, apparently, of the thought of Assistant Attorney General Jackson, who announced, in his radio address of December 26, that the government should act as an "overseer of our industrial progress."

Is This Democracy?

Mr. President, in brief summation, all the evidence shows that your draft of the reorganization bill was designed—and deliberately designed—to strip Congress of power and centralize control in the White House. If passed, it would unquestionably transform the government into a dictatorship. And I defy any competent person to read your bill without arriving at this conclusion.

It seems beyond belief that anyone could have expected Congress—even in its humble days before the court controversy started the rebellion in the upper House—to pass such a

bill.

If, under White House pressure, the elected representatives of the people were to enact this

measure, renouncing their own power and giving it to you, they would be like condemned men who, on the eve of execution, are required to dig their own graves.

And yet, if your Court bill of February 5th had been enacted, as you and your advisors expected, your Executive Reorganization bill of February 16th would undoubtedly have been the next order of business.

In your message of January 12, 1937, you told Congress and the public that your plan involved "nothing revolutionary," and no increase in your power. You said:

In placing this program before you I realize that it will be said that I am recommending the increase of the powers of the presidency. This is not true. In that message you further stated that your objective was to preserve "that freedom of

self-government which our forefathers fought to establish and hand down to us." And you said that your purpose was to give substance to the great dream of American democracy.

Mr. President, you ask very rightly for cooperation, and for confidence in the government. And all men and women of good will should work for that end. But how can there be confidence when the Chief Executive himself proposes to undermine the government and the principles of democracy on which it rests?

Will you not therefore, in the interest of the public, withdraw your recommendation for executive reorganization, and let the country concentrate on recovery?

Sincerely yours,
Amos Pinchor.

### How Patriotic Are the Priests? (Continued from page 11)

article was to discourage Polish people from joining other than Polish Catholic churches.

Neither my wife nor I speak Polish, but when this article was published I made an appeal to a Polish Catholic priest, Reverend Justyn, of 199 Clark street, Buffalo, N. Y., explaining my whole case, and he informed me that the church has nothing to do with my affairs and cannot aid me. Subsequently I listened to Judge Rutherford's lectures and accepted the Truth and serve it.

I have a sister who is a nun, and am fond of her, but since I accepted the truth neither she nor any of my relatives will associate with me in any way and have repudiated me as a brother. I am also told that I am cursed because I send my children to the public schools.

In view of my experiences, I wonder just how patriotic are the priests of the Roman Catholic church. Does patriotism consist in hating real patriots who have done something for their country, and casting them to the dogs when they can no longer pay to keep up fine church buildings and palaces and automobiles, fine clothes and wines for the priests? Looks like it.—Stanley J. Patryas, Illinois.

## How Law-abiding Are They?

◆ Police departments all over the country are in perplexity. They are endeavoring to discourage gambling, in every direction, but are balked at every turn by the religionists, particularly the agents and accomplices of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, who encourage gambling to the point where they circumvent or directly oppose the law, going so far as to openly assert that they will carry out their schemes, law or no law. Here is the picture, then. Men who make no pretense of being religious are trying to safeguard the morals of the young and the ignorant, while the "custo-

## BINGO GUEST CARD This is to certify that the holder of this card is entitled to play the first

This is to certify that the holder of this card is entitled to play the first game free of charge.

Games start perceptly every night at 8:00 P. M. Bundays 2:10 P. M.

Bring your friends and enjoy an evenings good clean constalaneau.

Cash door prizes given away every thirty minores.

9:00 P. M. \$5.00 or more prize guaranteed.

10:00 P. M. \$10.00 or more prize guaranteed.

10:00 P. M. \$10:00 or more prize guaranteed.
11:00 P. M. \$20:00 or more prize guaranteed.

2 CARDS 50

EVERYONE WELCOME AMPLE SEATING ROOM

EVERYONE WELCOME AMPLE SEATING ROOM
EUCLID BUS DIRECT TO THE DOOR
CHARITY BINGO

FOR THE DESCRIPT OF HOLY CROSS CHURCH 20020 LAKE SHORE BOULEVARD OFFOSTE HOLY CROSS CHIRCH

(aver)

dians of religion" are encouraging the idea that one can live by luck and chance, instead of fostering industry and diligence as the proper course for those who would prosper. Who said religion is not of the Devil?

#### How Patriotic Are the Priests?



TO LET them tell it, the Roman Catholic priests are the most patriotic persons in the country. Let me tell my little story and you be the judge of how patriotic they

really are.

As a young man I enlisted in the United States army to fight the foe. I enlisted because

I was a patriot, and also because I was a victim of propaganda. I see the same propaganda being spread today, to lure the youth into being fodder for the cannon. The church I belonged to urged the youth to enlist.

As a result of my military service I am today a human wreck. I saw service on seven major battle fronts. I was gassed and shell-shocked; am a victim of, amnesia, neurasthenia, hysteria, psycho-neurosis with severe organic factors, insomnia, traum atic-epileptic seizures; am totally deaf in my right ear and moderately deaf in the left one; have

chronic suppurative otitis media with perforated left ear drum membrane; and underwent a radical tuberculosis right ear mastoidectomy with no success. I have a wife and six children.

From 1919 to 1924 I did not receive one cent of compensation for my disabilities. In 1924 I was paid \$10 per month; in 1926, \$23.10 per month; then \$63.00 per month; \$79.00 per month; \$55.75 per month; \$90.00 per month; \$70.85 per month; and now \$80.40 per month.

Besides the list of disabilities which the government as above acknowledges and compensates I am a victim of chronic gastric ulcers, chronic nasal-pharyngitis, eczema, chronic fibrous pleurisy, symptoms of pul-

monary tuberculosis, deviated nasal septum, right side tachycardia and potential inguinal hernia. For these disabilities I receive no Government benefits, being told by the Government that these are not service-connected disabilities, incurred since the war.

I am told that I cannot now be rated higher on my disabilities because my case is in litiga-

ST. BARTHOLOMÉWS RECTORY

SERVICENSIA ILL

February 25, 1955

Dear Mr. and Mrs. Patryess

In so far as you have consistently failed to fulfill your obligation of contributing to the support of this church, as you presided to do when joining it, I am forced to cancel your membership and take your name off the parish register.

This notice serves to mancel any obligation we may have had to serve you and your family in time of sickness or on other occasions. In the future, if you desire the services of a priest, do not sak or expect such from those attached to St. Eartholomom's.

Regretting the necessity of this action, I am,

fory truly yours,

A. J. Unionana

A true picture of religion

tion pending a suit I brought against the Government on the insurance that I carried while in the Army. This suit has been pending in the United States courts for over five years and it will take some time yet before it is disposed of.

Two of my oldest boys underwent a triple operation; another boy was also operated on; two other boys have asthma: my wife is suffering with severe chronic bronchitis; has had pleurisy; is ailing with chronic inflammation of the kidneys; has gall bladder trouble : is sick in bed, and is in a rundown condition.

weighing only 105 pounds.

Up until the time I received the letter herewith [reproduced on this page—Ed.] I was a Roman Catholic. When I explained my troubles and circumstances, and how impossible it was for me to help pay for the upkeep of the church, I was ousted by the Reverend Morrison, as the letter shows.

In some manner unknown to me the Polish Catholic newspaper Polish National Alliance widely published the facts about me, to the effect that "Came poverty and misery, Polish family does not pay dues; Irish Catholic priest throws them out of his church". The apparent object of the publication of this

(Continued on page 10)

## "Freedom of Speech as an Axiom"



IF ONE is honest he has to hand it to the Catholic Hierarchy for continuously pretending to believe and practice in the United States what their own spokesmen

in the Papal chair have repeatedly denounced. Thus, the Hierarchy has denied over and over again the right of free speech, has denounced

it as a colossal error, has done everything possible to prevent Judge Rutherford from telling the truth over the radio, and yet, the Hierarchy in the United States, in its letter to the Hierarchy in Spain, had the unmitigated gall to make use of the following sentence:

Your words [recounting the alleged slaughter of priests in Spain] horrify us, who are wont to accept liberty of conscience and freedom of speech as an axiom.

Let that soak in.
The United States
Hierarchy is horrified because the
Spanish Republic did
not encourage the
free use of churches

as arms depots and stations in which to ineite sedition and insurrection, but in America it has to admit, despite its infamous attempt to choke the wind off Judge Rutherford, that "freedom of speech as an axiom" is maintained here. Probably a private note went along to the bishops explaining that, though such freedom of speech is an axiom here, it is an axiom in which the Hierarchy does not believe, and as soon as it feels strong enough to do so it intends to dispose for ever of both the freedom and the axiom. Such is the Hierarchy.

## No Freedom in Quebec

◆ That the Roman Catholic Hierarchy certainly does not believe in freedom of speech anywhere is abundantly proved by the state-

ment of Cardinal Villeneuve at Quebec, November 1, 1937:

Paganism has many offers. Among them are freedom of speech, freedom to insult our traditions, our beliefs and our religion.

Notice how cleverly this is spliced together. The casual reader is led to believe that freedom of speech is necessarily opposed to the

WE ARE WONT TO ACCEPT
LIBERTY OF CONSCIENCE AND
FREEDOM OF SPEECH AS
AN AXION!"

HERARCHY
IN U.S.A.

HAGUE



truth and what therefore the Roman Hierarchy holds as the essentials of civilization, namely, Catholic traditions, beliefs and religion, and therefore is in itself evil. Nothing could be farther from the truth. The prophets believed in freedom of speech, and were sawn asunder for it: Jesus believed in freedom of speech. and was put to death for it; the apostles did likewise, and eleven of the twelve are believed to have suffered martyrdom. The Roman Hierarchy hates freedom of speech because it fears the truth. Hence all its uproar against Judge Rutherford.

"For every wrongdoer hates the light, and does not come to the light, for fear his actions should be exposed and condemned. But he who does what is honest and right comes to the light."—John 3:20,21, Weymouth.

#### What Else Would He Do?

♦ Speaking in Jersey City the "Reverend Father" Matthew Toohey, of Newark, hailed Frank Hague, mayor of Jersey City, as "Public Enemy No. 1 of Communism" and in the same breath extolled Dictator Duplessis, of Quebec. What else would he do? All three of them belong to the gang that is bent on the destruction of human liberty and determined to bring all mankind under the iron heel of the Roman Hierarchy, whose rise was coincident with a rise of Europe's Dark Ages.

## "Adults Please Sign"

LAMAR, Colorado, is a city of 4,500 inhabitants, 72 of whom do not use their own brains, but do as they are told by somebody who handed them a sheet of paper

marked "Adults Please Sign". Among those that signed were 6 Geisers, 5 Hassers, 4 each of the Gruenloh, Emick, Idler, Weis, Denning, Fox and Smith families, 3 Linenbergers, 3 Williams' and 2 each of the McCall, O'Neil, Strain and Moran families, and there were 17 others trotting that Sunday in single harness besides the more or less single "Reverend Father" Benedict Pedrotti, who headed the list immediately under the words "Adults Please Sign".

Another priest signed under Pedrotti, but thought better of it and erased his name. Probably it was he who also tried to erase the words "Adults Please Sign" but did not do a good job. The ones who signed would have cheerfully signed their own death warrant without reading it or knowing what it was all about. What they did sign was a protest against a Spanish program of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of which not one of them probably understood one word.

The owner of the broadcasting station to whom the alleged protest was sent saw through the whole scheme and wrote a plain but kindly letter to Pedrotti reminding him that he himself is a Catholic, and a member of Pedrotti's church, and a supporter of it. He reminded Pedrotti that the only businessman on his list of 72 had been refused time on the radio for exploiting a lottery scheme; that the station had never shown a profit during its existence; that the words "bitterness", "prejudice," "vehemently," "decent Christians," "creeds," "decency," "germ of dissension" and "honesty" were used in the accompanying protest a little too freely to make a hit: and especially that the very same programs about which the list of adult signers protested so strongly when given in Spanish had only a few weeks previous been given in English and none of the alleged protesters said a word.

Mrs. George S. Williams, who purports to have written the protest, was the twelfth one to sign under "Reverend Father" Pedrotti, and her hubby, Dr. George Williams, was the last one on the "Adults Please Sign" list. One would think that he would have known

better than to let Pedrotti make a fool of him. But some doctors are not so wise. Some of them have no more sense than Pedrotti himself.

Arizona's Sheep Trails

◆ Arizona's sheep trails, thirteen of them from north to south of the state, are from one to five miles wide, and are traversed twice every year by a half million sheep. Two mounted men and a dog keep the flocks moving at the rate of two or three miles per day. The routes are definitely marked by white stones a quarter of a mile apart and are mostly remote from human habitations. The herders are required to proceed at a set rate per day, so as to make room for the flocks of others that follow on behind.

#### Petrified Rushes in Arizona

♦ In Arizona's petrified forest there are a number of petrified giant rushes upright in place, four feet tall and eight inches in diameter. As in the fallen monarchs of the forest lying about them, the living cells have been changed into solid blocks of silica, agate chalcedony and jasper.

## "Reverend" Judas, Denver, Colo.

♦ "Reverend" Judas, Denver, Colo., is a black goat, with white spots. His job, "Reverend"-like, is to get foolish sheep to race along behind him to the slaughter house. He has developed a taste for nicotine and, besides luring sheep to their destruction, enjoys nothing more than smoking a cigar.

## Municipal Ownership in Fallon, Nev.

♦ Fallon, Nevada, 2,000 population, paid \$6,000 for grading and graveling its roads, and \$20,000 for asphaltic oil surfacing, without charging the citizens anything. Yes, you guessed it, Fallon has its own power and water systems.

## Matanuska Colony Getting Along

♦ Although one-fourth of the families gave up the fight and returned to the States, the Matanuska (Alaska) colony is getting along. It now has 173 homes, 4 sawmills, a hospital and a high school, and is figuring on a creamery and cannery.

#### The Last of the Wild Horses

◆ The last of the wild horses, some 2.000 of them, are still ranging southern Idaho and northern Nevada. They will be rounded up. the best of them sold for work horses and the rest for chicken feed.

#### Lava Is Hot

◆ Lava is hot, and no mistake. Even a year after a volcanic eruption in Hawaii it is possible to cook steaks on black lave which at the time of eruption was a white-hot stream of molten rock.

Page 12

#### COLUMBIA

December, 1933

# Forgotten Roosevelt

eras ramous tamines have left their impetat his diver-the story of this country. In the early days, it was the Adams family—Samuel, John and John Quingy. But in more resent times the family that has taken But in more recent times the tamby that has dawn the lion's share of patriotic services is the Rousevelt family. First there was Teddy, youngest ever to become President of the United States. He wielded the big stick and in thundarous tones denounced the evils of the trusts. Now in the midst of this directly

become Fresident of the United States. He wielded the big site and in thundarous tones denounced the will of the truth. Now in the midst of this direled depression comes anether Rousewett, to the call of the people, Franklio Rousevelt, the champion of the Frogotten Man" and perhaps the most extraordinary Frendent in our history. You may have the privilege to choose the greater man, but hefore you make your choice, let us see something of the apparently "Forgotten Man" of the Rousevelt family theff, a man who happened to be the first Roman Catholic bishop of Newark.

The great Archbishop Hughes, of New York, observing the vast influx of immigrants to his diocese, petitiosed the Moly See in 1852 to divide his territory, then compessing the major portion of the state of New York and all of New Jensey. Accordingly, in October of the next year, Pope Fins IX croated the discoses of Brooking and Newark. To the latter discose the designated as its first hishop, James Rousevelt Bayley, the secretary of the Archbishop of New York. This young priest could boast a work note.

Mother Saten)

Da. Da. Conserved Bayley, a famous physician, was primarily responsible for the laws of quarantine in New York State and gave his life in research for a cure of yellow fever. His mother, Grace Rousevelt, was the daughter of James Rousevelt, a prominent merchant of New York City and the great-grandfather of the thirty-second President of the United States, Franklin Delane Rousevelt.

thirty-second President of the United States, Pranklis Delano Boosevelt.

Few men made greater impression upon their comperer than did the first bishop of Newski. Dean Ryun some years ago wrote this very beautiful description of his character:

"We see him as we saw him in our childhood, noble, dignified, gentle, winsome, a man among men, even Soul, towering head and shoulders over all, attracting by his kindliness the lowlest, twining himself deep into the affections of his priests and comperer and commanding by his wirtues the respect even of those who differed radically from his vicew.

James Roosevelt Bayley was born in New York City, August 25, 1836, the son of Dr. Guy Carelton Bayley and Grace Roosevelt. Reared as an Ephenpalian, young Bayley spent his early schooldays in

Amberst. This was in 1831. He left Amberst after his sophorore year, not without repret on the part all his classmates, whose testimony indicated the general enteers in which he was hald. Their letters excelled his tack, this great courtery to all, and his beartiness—this last a truly Rooseveltian characteristic. But more especially Booseveltian was his love of the sea. Nicknamed "Commolers" in achool, he had the great-refuse of the sea and actually obtained the cosmission of midahipman in the Navy. But upon mature consideration be gave up his naval ambitions to devote himself more carrestly than ever to his studies.

Templa opportunities to pursue medicine as a cancer se to enter the business world, young Bayley west to Trinity College, Hartford, Connecticut, to prepare himself for the Episcopal ministry. When he had completed his work there, he was made rector of the Episcopal Courch in Harlem. At that time Harlem was a country spot some miles outside of New York City. The minery and poverty of the trial who inhabited this section was notorious. Yet Bayley marveled at the Catholic faith of these people. It stirred his soul to deep contemplation. Moreover, it aroused in him an ardent love of the Iniah people. It stirred his held throughout his life. Contacts such as this did much to accentuate certain religious doublis that Rooded his mind. He had see the course pursued by his assistly aunt, Elizabeth Bayley Seton, his father's sister, who left her Protestant affiliations to

IT IS just eighty years since the first blabop of Nevark, James Roosevelt Bayley, took possession of his see. History tells to that the day was a remarkable one. The junt was shining in all its glory as the 4:45 train arrived at the Center Street Depth. But it interests us not so much that the Bishop was greeted by a vast throng of the faithful is orderly peredic, that many of his disassmates, whose testimous indicated the general two costs, rather it is the extraordinary personality of Newark, that out a discordant note jarred the costs, is state it in the extraordinary personality of Newark affort blabop—James Roosevelt Bayley, a Catholic, a Blabop, and a Roosevelt Bayley. a Catholic, a Blabop, and a Roosevelt Bayley to the pastorship at quaranties, see that out a discordant note jarred the costs, his great courtery to all and his barriness feared outbreaks from the non-Catholics of Newark's first blabop—James Roosevelt Bayley, a Catholic, a Blabop, and a Roosevelt Bayley. a Catholic and the contract of the past of the past of the catholic of Part of the seem of the contract of the past of the pas Hughes delivered the college to the care of the Jesuits in 1847.

Pressing need now necessitated the appointment of Father Bayley to the pastorship at quarantize. Staten Island. Once again he found himself laboring among his favorite Irish immigrants, destitute adoptive the pastor favorite Irish immigrants, destitute adoptive for pastor were something more than merely pastoral. The pastor frequently spent his days on horse-back and his nights on eresards of mercy. Bayley remained here but for one year. In 1848 Archbistop Hughes, recognizing the influence of his cultured training, transferred him to the eatherland and made him his socretary. While not engaged in secretarial duties, he wrote a very interesting and valuable sketch of early Catholicity in New York City. Then, in his history was the Archbistop, because it flower residy resented his conversion, raised from his labors at Fordham, at Staten Island, and as secretary to the Archbistop, became the first Catholic bishop of Newark and the attete of New Irray.

What prospects greated the first blanp of Newark in the autumn of 1853? He found a diocess without a single house of learning, no religious sorders, and no charcitable institutions. evenes a small forms building

twenty-five priests, and as many churches, without a single house of learning, no religious orders, and no charitable institutions, except a small frame building reached as temporary orphan asylum under the care of five Sisters of Charily. The field was large and inviting, Situated between two great cities, the new bispopsic received the surplus of an overflowing title of immigration that brought with it multitudinous

brought with it assisted inou-wasts demanding instant atten-tion. Besides, Catholies at that time were extremely poor, and constantly persecuted by their Protestant neighbors. But they were layal to their Bishop and scalous for the wellare of the Church.

James Roossvelt Bayley faced his tressendous task with calm

James Rocassweit and the calm sevenity. The resulting years with the calm sevenity. The resulting years with the calm sevenity. The resulting years with the present piones and bishop. Bernard McQuaid, be erected the first Catholic college in New Jersey—Seton. In 1886 first destruyed the original college plant. This unfortunate disaster might have crushed another man to the ground. But Bishop Bayley, with his typingliy Rocasveltian instincts, perceiving Father McQuaid, did they seve my grandmother's bire arrectairs. When answered in the affirmative, much relieved, he reglied:

When answered in the affirmative, much relieved, he replied:

"That's good. We can build another college but we could not replace my grandmother's a reasolar."

With auch a charming and resilient disposition it was one series of triutaphs after another for this Roosevely ruling the see of Newsyk. Rimself a convert, he recorded the following interesting note in its memoranda: "A Frotestant minister was today ordained by a bishop who was formerly a Protestant animater, anisted by several prisata, who were formerly Protestant ministers, in the presence of a layman who was formerly an Episcopalian hishop."

Bishop Bayley refers here to the ordination of Monigor George A. Doane, his lifelong fread and later Visar-General of Newsyk. The assisting distinguished converts were Dr. Lyman, of Baitimore,

Most Reverend James Receptals Bayley

Da. Richard Bayley JAMES ROCKWELL ELIER BAYCHY SHOOK GUT CARRESON BAYLEY M. GRACE ROOMEVELY

JAMES ROSSETTELT BAYLEY

ISAAC ROCKEVELT (First Bishop of Newerk) PRANELIN D. ROCKEVELT

become a Catholic and the glerious foundress of the

become a Catholic and the glerious foundress of the Sisters of Charity. What a splendid example was act for him here! It opened his eyes to the possibility of giving oven greater service to God.

In the fall of 1841, he resigned his perish and journeyed to Resee. His relative sponsoring the journey falt that the sight of Rome would repel him from his Catholic tendencies. But they were saidy missies. The Eternal City witnessed his reception into the Catholic Church April 89, 1846, by the Jesuit Father Esmond. On the same Gay Cardinal Francois Confirmed him. At once Bayley went to St. Sudice. Paris, to prepare for the Catholic prienthood. Returning to America, he was ordained by Bishop Huges March 2, 1846.

The Church In America, always ready to welcome

March 2, 1846.

The Church in America, always ready to welcome every young levite who would make the tremendous sacrifuse of the priesthood, received Father Bayley with more than ordinary delight. This young mean, so distinguished in appearance and so cultured, would most certainly bring credit to the despised, menial Catholic Church of that day. In despair, Archibitop, Hughes are the Catholic population increase by unprecedented hounds, yet he had so few priests to care for tham. Therefore, Father Bayley found ample work to engage his time. His first task was to assist Father McCloskey (later Cardinal) in the satablishment of Perdinar Codese. That institution had for its first Vice-President and Dean none other than

Episcopal bishop of North Carolina cpscopat manop or Norm Lectuma.

After ten years of administration, Bishop Bayley found his Catholic population had increased a third and his churches and pricets doubted their original number. True, the Civil War had taken its toil of

tions of learning and charity. Mean-while it had been rumored that the Bishop star to be promoted to a higher

post. Bishop Bayley had absolutely no desire to leave Newark. Bowever, word

desire to leave Newark. However, word came from Rome in August, 1872, that the Holy Father, Pius IX, wishing to hunor him, was promoting him to the primatial see of the United States, the Archbishopric of Baltimore. He along miled to appreciate this splendid honor, But to the Catholies of his own diocese.

it was singular recognition of the sterling character of the Bishop. Furtheranore, it placed Rome's seat of approval upon his work of nearly twenty years in the government of the diocese of Newark.

Thus, long before a Roosevelt became a Fresident of the United States, a Roosevelt governed the Catholic Church

in America as its titular head, when in 1872 James Roosevelt Bayley was con-

secrated Archbishop of Bultimore in suc-cession to Archbishop Martin Spalding. As Baltimore's Archbishop, however,

Bayley was not destined to live long.

the diocese, but the "Commodore" had wrought a marvelous change in the public attitude toward the Church. Seton Hall had been rebuilt in a more grand manner than ever. Though always pinched for funds, thanks to donations from abroad and the intense-

generatity of the people themselves, there came late the state of New Jersey, as if a part of one great pageant, the Jennite, the Dominicana, the Passionists and numerous orders of Sisterbooks, establishing convent schools and noted institu. [Turn to page 20]

A Forgotten Roosevelt

The strain of work at Newark told boavily on his health. In 1875 he peri-tioned Rome to give him a condition, recommending a youthful, vigorous and keen prelate to whom he had taken a most particular fancy, Bishop James Gib-bons, of Richmond, He did find time, nevertheless, to lagugurate valuable legislation regarding mixed marriages and elerical dress. He succeeded also in freeing the vengrable cathedral of Bulti-more from debt, and, as special legate of ins IX. he conferred the red hat upon York, first American to enter the Sacred College of Cardinals, John Cardinal College of Cardinals, John Cardinal McCloskey, A trip to Europe was of no avail to his health and, desiring to die in his beloved Newark, he returned to his old home in August, 1387. On October 3d of that year, fortified by the meraments of the Church, in rurround-

ings especially dear to him, he passed to his eternal reward. James Roosevelt Bayley should not be forgotten today. His talents were too great and his influence too widespread great and his influence too widespread to allow his memory to fade from the public eye. The Catholic Church has had its Roosevelt and he served the Church nobly. The late Cardinal Gibbons, the immediated successor of Archibatos, the immediated successor of Archibatos. The Cardinal would have withed indeed to see the days of Franklin Roose-indeed to see the days of Franklin Roose-indeed to see the days of Franklin Roosecessor. The Cardinal would have wither indeed to see the days of Frenklin Rose-velt. During the Wilson Administration, when Mr. Rosevett was the then Assist-ant Secretary of the Navy, the Cardinal, knowing his close relationship to Archi-nishop Bayley and the Archisshop's in-timacy with the Rosevett family, took a particular interest in him. He regarded the young Roosevelt as a father would

a son and was wont to call him affectionstely, "My boy,"

So the field of historical account is rich in the deeds of hundreds of heroic pioneer priests and bishops who belped build the Catholic Church in America. Not the least of these is James Rosse-veit Bayley. How strange it seems that this truly noble figure awaits as yet a sympathetic biographer to place before the Catholic readers of America a man the Catholic Fewers of America a man who sacrificed a lecture to become a Catholic because he helieved in heart and soul that the Catholic Church is the one true Church of Christ; a man who was instrumental in the four of a great Catholic university, Ford-ham, and actually founded another, Seton Itali: who was not too proud to work among the poorest and most wretched immigrants, the secretary of an Architatop and an author, James Roosevett Bayley, the saintly nephess of a saintly auch, Mother Seton, a great priest and biskop and last, but by mo-least, a true Roosevelt.

## Unclassified

May Have Plenty of Business

◆ Congress appropriated \$750,000 for the erection of a cancer institute at Washington. The reason why they did it is that, since the use of aluminum for purposes of cooking, deaths by cancer have steadily mounted until they are now 137,000 annually in the United States alone. But, of course, Congress does not know that, and probably never will. The institute will be run and managed by those that have learned nothing about cancer in the last hundred years, and are determined not to. Quite likely it will feed its guests of food cooked in aluminum; and if so, the men that run it will have plenty of guests and therefore permanent jobs, in a time when good jobs are hard to get.

Glass Tops for Railway Coaches

 Glass tops for railway coaches, so that passengers may see all the scenery, are coming into use on German railways, and it seems as if the idea could with profit be extended to all railways, now that unbreakable glass is to be had and serious railway accidents almost never occur.

Saint Isaac's Cathedral at Leningrad

◆ Saint Isaac's Cathedral at Leningrad has a great dome containing 1,068 tons of cast iron, 5241 tons of wrought iron, 3211 tons of brass, and 247 pounds of ducat gold used for plating the structure.

Corn Hogs and Other Hogs

 Senator Vandenburg, talking in the Senate about corn hogs and other hogs, said:

I understand the average corn-hog benefit payment in Iowa is under \$400. But I know, for example, about one corn-hog contract in another State where the beneficiary was paid \$219.825 for not raising 14,587 hogs on 445 acres. Again, I understand the average cotton contract throughout the South is under \$1,500. But I know, for example, about one cotton contract which paid \$168,000 for not planting 7,000 acres.

## Sweatshop Regulation

◆ The Department of Labor shows that despite all the efforts made in 15 states to regulate home labor, i.e., sweatshop labor, the results accomplished are almost nothing. Women and children are driven mercilessly, toiling far into the night to earn an average of 31c an hour, many of them earning only 1c an hour for the hardest kind of work.

## Not So Easy Whipping Spaniards

◆ "General" O'Duffy's Irish brigade, backing up General Franco in his war against the Spanish government; backed out of the conflict after four months and returned to Ireland, having found that the Spanish Republicans are not as easily licked as they had supposed.

## A Simple Way to Get Well



I HAVE just read your article on "Aluminum Poisoning" in the issue of September 26, 1936, and wish it could be read by every housewife in the country.

I would like to give you some more facts that happened in my own home and caused us to throw out every piece of aluminumware in the place.

In the spring of 1935 I went to my dentist to have an abscessed tooth removed. In looking over my teeth the dentist informed me that I had pyorrhea and it wouldn't be long before I would have to lose all my teeth. I asked what caused such a condition, when I had always been very careful to keep my teeth in good condition. He told me that no cure had ever been found, and could not give me any reason why people contracted the disease.

About six months elapsed before I again went to the dentist to have a bridge swung in where the abscessed tooth had been removed, and when this was done I casually asked how my teeth and gums looked. The dentist said they were in good shape, but he had forgotten what he had told me on the previous visit. I then reminded him of the fact that I had a bad case of pyorrhea at that time, which he remembered. He asked me what I had done, and I promptly told him the story.

A few days after my first visit I happened to get hold of a copy of "Aluminum Poisoning", and read it from cover to cover. Some of the simple tests to prove the effect of this poison in foods convinced me that many stomach ailments of both my wife and me were due entirely to the aluminum kitchen utensils which we were using. My wife certainly hated to part with all the expensive steam cookers and percolators, but we threw out the whole business and bought iron frying pans and enamelware.

We did not stop here, but threw out all the baking powders that contained aluminum sulphate and never again will any of these products ever enter our house. My wife and I have both long since recovered from stomach troubles, gas pains and many other distresses that we were subject to without knowing the cause. Today I have all my teeth and haven't had a toothache since.

If a campaign of education could be brought

to the attention of the users of aluminumware and cheap baking powders, the hospitals and the graveyards wouldn't do so much business. Common sense should have people asking, "Why do we have more sickness today than ever before, in face of the fact that we have better hospitals, better-trained nurses and doctors, new inventions that are constantly being put out to eliminate disease?" The answer is simple: 95 percent of the kitchens today are equipped with aluminumware. Newspapers will not publish anything detrimental to aluminum, for fear of losing the fat sums they obtain from the advertising by the Aluminum Trust.—William E. Deane, Florida.

#### Aluminum and Milk

◆ Aluminum milk cans, milk pails, ladles, pans and other equipment are widely used on farms. Aluminum tank cars are used to transport the milk to dairies and to manufacturers of milk products of various kinds.

Among firms using the aluminum milk transport tanks are the Pevely Dairy Company, of St. Louis; the DeKalb County Agricultural Association, of Illinois; the Milk Cartage Corporation, of Pittsburgh, Pa.; the Franklin Ice Cream Company, of Kansas City; and the Hershey Chocolate Corporation.

At dairy plants milk storage tanks are often made of aluminum. Immense aluminum tanks are used for this purpose by the Menzie Dairy Company, of McKeesport, Pa.; the Rieck-McJunkin Dairy Company, of Pittsburgh, Pa., and other cities; the Twin Cities Dairy, North Tonawanda, N.Y.; the Akron Pure Milk Company, Akron, Ohio; and the Dairymen's Milk Company, Cleveland, Ohio.

Aluminum paint is widely used to paint the walls and other exposed surfaces in dairy plants.

### Aluminum Cables and Tank Cars:

♦ More than 100,000 miles of aluminum cables were used in rural distribution lines of the United States during 1987. The 230,000-volt transmission line from Boulder Dam to Los Angeles will be of aluminum. The metal is also now being widely used for construction of tank cars for the transport of aviation gasoline. These are legitimate uses for this metal.

#### Your Ouestions Answered

UESTION: Who are the greatest public or enemies to be found among mankind?

Answer: The greatest public enemies are those who employ fraud and deceit and lead the credulous people into a trap which results to their great injury. Satan the Devil is the greatest of all enemies, and his greatest ally or instrument on the earth used to defraud the ignorant and do injury to the people is religion or religious systems. Therefore the specific answer to the question from the Bible is that the greatest public enemy to be found amongst mankind is the religious organizations, embracing those who practice religion for selfish gain. Amongst the many fraudulent schemes employed by the Catholic religious organization to defraud the people is the one which they call "purgatory". The clergy of that religious organization fraudulently claim to represent God on the earth, and thus appearing in a pious manner they gain the confidence of credulous persons and easily overreach them and thereby fraudulently and wrongfully induce such persons to believe that their loved ones who have died are in "purgatory", there undergoing conscious suffering. Then the clergy say to the bereaved credulous persons, "If you will contribute your financial support to our church, the priests thereof will pray for your beloved ones who

are in purgatory and thereby shorten their term of punishment and relieve them of much suffering." Such a claim not only is a monstrous lie, wholly unsupported by any truth. but is a gross defamation of God's holy name. That lying claim concerning "purgatory" is equivalent to saving that God is in agreement with the clergymen and backing them up in their scheme to collect money from the poor credulous people upon the theory that they can get their dead ones out of "purgatory" Thus they make God a party to a great fraud. There is no such place as "purgatory". The dead are not conscious anywhere, but are in the grave, where there is no knowledge, wisdom or device, where they know not anything and are suffering nothing. (Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10; Ps. 115:17) What, then, is the greatest injury resulting to the people from such a fraud? Such credulous persons are wrongfully induced to part with their money upon a false representation made by clergymen who falsely claim to represent God; such persons are led to believe that their dead are in conscious suffering and that it is their duty to contribute money to help them: they are induced to ally themselves with and follow in the lead of clergymen of a devilish religious organization; and thus the people are kept blind to the kingdom of God, which kingdom is their only hope of salvation and life. This visible enemy of mankind, and which is the worst of such enemies, keeps the people in the dark, robs them of their substance, destroys their peace of mind and turns them away from God and into everlasting destruction. There could be no greater enemies.

#### No Apologies, Mr. O'Neal

Y EORGIA'S City of La Grange again. Its mayor, R. S. O'Neal, is reported as being greatly incensed and full of wrath because The Golden Age labeled him 'a Catholic'. He insists that The Golden Age apologize to him for placing him in that undesirable category.

This is what The Golden Age did say in its

issue of August 11, 1937:

When Bishop G. P. O'Hara, of Savannah, dedicated the new Catholic church here in Lagrange, a few months before arrests started here. Mayor O'Neal had a prominent part in the dedication. This connects O'Neal with the Hierarchy, and reveals the source of our persecution. Thus the serpent's trail leads to Vatican City—as usual.

Our letter to O'Neal got the immediate response of increased persecution; hence this letter made a bull's-eye hit. It revealed the head inquisitor, O'Neal, as the tool of the Hierarchy. We were lacking that proof.

It does not appear that Mr. O'Neal is legally or ethically entitled to an apology. It was stated that he was connected with the Hierarchy and acted as a tool of the Hierarchy.

17

It is a matter of widespread knowledge that the Hierarchy is the chief enemy of the truth and devotes much energy toward attempts at stopping the activities of Jehovah's witnesses. The Hierarchy would prohibit entirely the circulation of Bible teachings if it could; and uses every agency, Catholic, Protestant or Jewish, that it can enlist for that unholy purpose.

Mr. O'Neal, as mayor of the City of La Grange, assisted that wicked organization greatly in carrying on a vicious persecution against Jehovah's witnesses. Therefore, whether he realizes and admits it or not, he

was acting as a tool of the Hierarchy at the time.

Counsel for Jehovah's witnesses has now been informed by Mayor O'Neal that if Jehovah's witnesses do not violate the La Grange ordinance they will not be arrested. In view of the fact that Jehovah's witnesses never violated any law in La Grange, this is a step forward in the policy of the La Grange officials. If the mayor adheres to his word, La Grange may yet be entitled to a place on the list of law-abiding communities in the United States.

#### Smiling on Murder

In Consolation No. 473, November 3, 1937, page 26, see the item about the murder of Monaghan at the police headquarters in western Pennsylvania. Monaghan, a Uniontown hotel keeper, was killed by the district attorney, the assistant county detective and two cossacks of the Pennsylvania State police. Quotation:

Two doctors are involved. They certified that the man came to his death from "alcoholism and a weak heart", but an investigation by honest medical men showed 13 fractures of ribs, nose and jaw, 2 hemorrhages caused by blows, 53 cuts and bruises, and blood on the ceiling and on every wall save one of the torture room, the passageway, the lavatory and the shower room. The men who committed the murder will probably be reproved, but gently, so as not to break their spirit.

It occasionally happens that some very excellent persons who are subscribers for Consolation simply can not and do not believe that the world is in the condition in which it is. As Salter put it, such persons do not want to read the "blood-curdling stuff" which occasionally finds its way into these columns.

Which is better, to face the facts, tell things just as they are, and lose a few subscribers, or try to change into sheep such swine, dogs, wolves, goats and other cattle as have been lured into the belief that they are sheep when they are not? This skit is submitted to Judge Rutherford for his approval or disapproval on that basis, and if you see it in print you will know that he thinks it right (by way of merely one example, on one subject only) to let the people of Pennsylvania know what kind of judges they have on the bench. So read

what happened to the one murderer, the one who "took the rap" in the case above mentioned:

SOMERSET, Dec. 21.—Stacy Gunderman, former State trooper who was convicted of beating a 64-year-old hotel man to death during a third degree, got a Christmas present today. Supreme Court Justice George W. Maxey gave him a parole—and his blessing.

The young and husky Gunderman, sentenced to 364 days for second degree murder, was taken into Justice Maxey's courtroom at 10:30 a.m. He has 65 more days to serve. But it is the Yule season, and Justice Maxey made a speech.

"Throughout your 15-month ordeal," said Maxey, "you . . . Stacy Gunderman . . . have conducted yourself with candor, courage and dignity.

"I do not believe you have ever had any malice in your makeup, and without malice, no man can be a murderer."

Nothing is said above about the three other persons besides the two doctors; the case is closed until Armageddon. Monaghan is dead, and all the persons concerned know that the public will forget the whole matter overnight, being entirely interested only in the latest murders, occurring elsewhere.

This magazine has little use for the Philadelphia Record. It refused to print an advertisement stating the simple facts about the WIP petition. Nevertheless some would say that it had considerable courage to publish the two following editorials in its issue of December 23, 1937.

WHY THE THIRD DEGREE CONTINUES

Justice George W. Maxey couldn't have stood
by Stacy Gunderman any more faithfully if he had
been his lawyer instead of his judge.

Gunderman, a former State trooper, beat an aged prisoner to death. He claimed he did it in self-defense, in spite of the fact that the medical evidence showed the victim had been struck almost innumerable times and that Gunderman, an athlete, should have been well able to defend himself without violence.

In spite of Justice Maxey's attempts to save him, the jury convicted Gunderman. Maxey then gave him a ridiculously light sentence which made him eligible for almost immediate parole.

Now Maxey cuts this sentence still further by giving Gunderman his freedom as a Christmas present. In addition, he praised Gunderman's "candor, courage and dignity."

If you want to know why police brutality and the third degree continue to exist, ask Justice

Maxey.

JUSTICE

On Memorial Day, 1937, Chicago police attacked a group of strikers demonstrating with their wives and children outside the Republic Steel plant. The police killed ten people and wounded many others in a scene of incredible brutality, of which a photographic record has been preserved in a film saved from suppression by the La Follette Civil Liberties Committee.

None of the police was punished. None of them

was even brought to trial.

On December 21, 61 persons who took part in

the demonstration, many of them victims of the police attack, one with his leg amputated as a result of injuries incurred in it, were found guilty and fined "for unlawful assembly."

The impunity with which the police killed, the apathy of the people, the indifference toward the crime, the imposition of punishment upon the workers rather than upon their attackers, the fact that in 1937 one could dommit murder wholesale to break a strike and get away with it, these will forever stand as condemnation of the processes of justice in our time.

Because it is pertinent to the issue, take a moment to see Consolation No. 471, issue of October 6, 1937, page 23, and see paragraphs Nos. 1, 2, 5, 6 and 7 on that page. Was it right to publish these facts? Do you want the truth, or would it suit you better to have things amoothed out and covered up? What is the answer? Surely no subscriber for Consolation should want this magazine to be less truthful and less courageous than the Philadelphia Record, which is afraid of Cardinal Dougherty and of Gimbel Brothers. Of whom is Consolation afraid? The great and good God and His Vindicator. Jehovah God is just, and He will not permit Maxey to go down to the grave in peace.—1 Kings 2:6.

#### Social and Educational

#### A Little Girl and the Truth

◆ My teacher gave us a composition examination. He chose the subject of writing a letter to Santa, for the whole school. I wrote the following, but did not receive any mark for it, but I have peace of mind, because I know that I did the right thing. I am a girl of fourteen and have been in the truth since my brother died, two years ago. My composition was:

I do not believe in Santa Claus or Christmas, since it isn't really Christ's birthday; but I do know that Jehovah God is the only real gift-giver.

-Ruth Lindsay, Ontario.

Playing Grocery Store in Schools

♦ In the public schools of New York city it has been found that permitting children to play grocery store has enabled many to quickly master problems in arithmetic that were previously beyond them. A child is chosen to be the grocer; the others are customers. They receive a handful of milk bottle tops designed as money. Proper sums must be used in all

transactions. They soon learn how to add and subtract, and thereafter get along better in their regular class work.

#### The Esquimo Syllabarium

♦ Esquimos are being taught to read and write by the use of a syllabarium of 60 phonetic characters, representing all the sounds used in their language. They learn the characters readily, and as all words are merely groupings of syllables, the result is a written language in which the words are much shorter than they would be if spelled with the Roman letters of the English tongue.

#### Milady's Furs

◆ American women demand furs from all over the world, and get them to the tune of \$400,000,000 annually. Of this amount the domestic catch comes to be about \$65,000,000 annually, with \$5,000,000 sent to Canada for raw furs.

#### Britain

Democracy vs. \$13,000,000

♦ Democracy may have skidded of late in Great Britain. But at least the world can thank British democracy for letting the cat out of the bag on its Cabinet's policies in Spain.

Why is the British Government preparing to grant Franco virtual recognition as a bel-

ligerept?

Why has the British. Government "played along" with the Fascists in Spain, sacrificed democracy, risked the whole British lifeline in the Mediterranean?

Why?

For the paltry sum of \$13,000,000 a year.

Don't believe us, if this strikes you as incredible. Foreign Minister Anthony Eden told the House of Commons precisely that on Monday. When Laborites denounced the proposed exchange of "trade agents" with Franco, a virtual recognition of his régime, Eden declared:

British trade in the part of Spain con-

trolled by Franco has been \$10,000,000 in the first nine months of this year (about \$13,000,000 for a full year).

It is worth while taking the normal steps to

protect that.

And when Eden was confronted with the cry that members of the British Cabinet held big interests in Spanish ore fields, through the British firm of Keen, Guest, Nettlefolds, Eden merely replied:

I don't know.

For many months it has been common talk that the British Government was sacrificing the interests of the Empire to the commercial interests of its plutocrats.

Repeatedly, we have heard that the Chamberlain Government, forced to choose between

saving British prestige in the Mediterranean and saving the investments of British high finance in Spain, had chosen to sacrifice the nation's power in the Mediterranean and rescue (or hope to) the investments.

It was difficult for most Americans to credit this sort of talk. To us, Britain had become a champion of democracy. Even its conduct sub-

sequent to the World War had not disillusioned us entirely.

But now we learn, from the Foreign Minister himself, that the whole shifting, shilly-shallying, croweating policy which has been thrust upon the British people is the quid pro quo for \$13,000,000 worth of trade with Franco.—New York Post.



Bargain day for John Bull

#### Demons Get a Big Kick Out of It

♦ The demons get a big kick out of deceiving gullible humans. One of those disreputable old birds persuaded a prominent English woman, Lady Florence Barrett, that he was her husband. 'Now he lives in a

house in the spirit world somewhat like the one in which he did live; he cats and drinks through the pores of his skin instead of through his mouth, and he wears clothes produced through thought.' She published this drivel, never having been taught the truth that this is all the work of devils, intent on perpetuating the lie that death is not death, and incidentally getting malicious satisfaction out of their evil deceptions. They told the lady that after death "each works at his own trade". Evidently a coal heaver is still a coal heaver, a plumber still a plumber, a gangster still a gangster, and a pope still a pope!

#### What's This? What's This?

♦ What's this in the Worker's Weekly, Wellington, New Zealand? Sounds like lese

majesty of Britain's new king when it says:

This insignificant individual, of whom we previously knew practically nothing, is being puffed up into a great and wise monarch. There have been only a few months to do this. Previously, we had understood that Edward the Eighth was the greatest, wisest and kindest man in the world. But now it seems that there was a slight mistake. Brother George is the wisest man in the world, and Edward is a jazz-loving, irresponsible pursuer of grass widows. The artificiality of all this must be plain to many people. Never has the British ruling class shown its hand so plainly.

#### Lost His Pants in the Fight

◆ The loss of the black shirts took all the stuffing out of Mosley's Fascist crowd in Great Britain, and the British people as a whole, as they hear more and more of Fascist doings in Germany, Italy, Ethiopia, Spain and elsewhere, have less and less use for the whole outrageous humbug. In London it cost £3,000 to protect 3,000 drab-looking Fascists on parade. At Southampton the resistance was so great that Mosley could not speak at all; 20,000 Britishers in front of him chanted "We don't want Mosley"; and they didn't. One enthusiast climbed to the top of the speaker's truck, or started to, but the Mosleyites pulled him back, pulling off his trousers in the operation. This hero business comes high, and there is nothing much worse for a hero than to have his pants pulled off in public. Imagine Hitler or Mussolini or Franco going around without any pants on! Shocking! This time Mosley was in luck that the good-natured crowd of Britishers did not reverse the tactics and send him to his hotel in his shorts. That would have been funny and would have served him right. As it was, the police had to act as his bodyguard, and he was mussed up some by the crowd.

#### Jardine a Spiritist

♦ The Reverend R. A. Jardine, who married the duke of Windsor and Mrs. Wallis Warfield, is an out-and-out spiritist. He claims that on at least three occasions the Lord Jesus appeared to him in person, the last occasion ordering him to perform the marriage which created so much attention. The Scriptures plainly show that Jesus since His ascension never appeared to Jardine or anybody else, nor will He ever so appear. Jardine was fooled by one of those old nephilim (fallen angels—demons) that have done so much evil in the world, from Noah's day till now.

#### Progress in British Rehousing

♦ In British areas of 50 or more workingclass homes where a third of the houses are overcrowded or unfit for human habitation cities are encouraged by the general government to co-operate in tearing down the slums and building new working-class homes. The new flats are built around large interior squares where the children can play on grass and among trees with no danger of being killed by traffic. Tremendous progress has been made. The rents are exceedingly reasonable, running from 87 cents per week for a bed-living room up to \$4.65 per week for houses with three bedrooms, a parlor, kitchen and bath.

#### The Burdens of a Giver

♦ A British financier who has given away somewhat more than \$50,000,000 to causes that seemed to him worth while has been tormented almost beyond endurance by the receipt of 70,000 letters a year, from every corner of the earth, begging for money. Every one of these is marked "Personal" or "Urgent" or "Important", and though none of the requests are complied with, it takes six secretaries to handle the detail work involved.

#### Four Men Kill a Woman

♦ At Leeds, England, the band in the Huddersfield Sporting Club struck up "God Save the King" and four Irishmen from the Irish Free State accepted it as an invitation for a fight. By throwing bottles and glasses, and breaking up some tables, using the legs as clubs, they managed to send five men to the hospital, but their greatest achievement was to kill a woman, Mrs. Edith Watson. Typical crybaby work.

#### Extra Pay to Chief Objector

♦ Most members of the British House of Commons receive £600 a year for their services, but the member, Major Clement R. Atlee, recognized by the Government as the leading opponent of its policies, receives £2,000 per year salary. This very unusual procedure seems a wise one and typically British.

#### Getting Ready for the Murderfest

• Getting ready for the murderfest, Britain is building four huge new arsenals at a cost of £20,000,000. Construction will take two years.

#### A Prisoner in Quebec



WE got out of prison about three hours ago, in a pouring rain and sleet, and are glad indeed to be out. I can assure you, however, that I am not sorry that I was there. It

is much worse than I thought, even though the bed and food were clean. Much to my surprise I found that almost fifty percent of those in the prison have not committed any great crime. One prison man said that only about ten percent of the inmates are real criminals.

If a man wants to live a year in a month, let him go to prison. Can you imagine in a civilized (?) country a young lad getting two years for stealing two bottles of milk? Another one got five years for stealing a bicycle. Last Sunday in the yard, where the prisoners spend one and two hours a day, were three kids. One was ten years of age, one twelve, and one thirteen. Crime: One threw a stone at a wild duck; another one stole a cake of maple sugar. At the same time in that yard was a man in for assaulting a girl of twelve, sentenced to a year. It is his fourth offense. One prisoner said to me, "That fellow ought to be hung."

Most of the men that I talked to are men with enough stamina to remain men no matter how unfairly they have been treated. "I live my life to please God, not the priest, the ————!!" said a big, fine-looking man, in for a year for selling bootleg whiskey, now and then, with his groceries. He was anxious to get a Bible, as were also several others. Most of the guards are real men, and many say "Good night" to each of the boys as they go away after locking them up at six o'clock.

You might ask how witnessing for the Kingdom went. We had a Gideon Bible there. I showed one after another of the boys, as occasion offered, Leviticus 25: 8-13, about the year of jubilee, and the returning of everyone to his possessions, and then I went on from that and gave the Kingdom message. I noticed how opportunities were sent our way by the Lord, so that we might find the right ones. When I tried to pick them—the right ones—I had poor success.

Yesterday, our last day, the Lord graciously let me get a size-up of what was done by the Truth message. The leader of the boys in our part said: "When you and Brown came we were told that you two were Communists, and only two of us had any sympathy for you, for

that reason. Today we are all on your side but one man, and he is ignorant. As you talked to us the boys began to say: 'Why, those men believe in God, like we do!' Even Vezina over there. I heard him tell the guard that he was turning 'Jehovah' himself.' I am to send a French Bible to them through this Vezina. He was the chief captain of the prisoners. However, three days before we left he had his job as captain taken from him, also some of his good time, because he swore, or so it was claimed by another prisoner. The loss of his position put him upstairs with us, whereas before he was in special quarters with other trusted prisoners who worked in the kitchen and all over the prison.

One of the things that impressed me was the way the men made the hest of their fate. One or two lads were grand singers, and we got song after song—in French, of course after we were locked in our cells for the night.

We got lots of fresh air at all times, also warmth when needed. The food was clean, but can you imagine how a human loathes thin oatmeal perridge (all he can eat) with white bread (a generous chunk) and tea without milk or sugar twice a day? In the morning we got extra, one good-sized sandwich of bread and butter. We could have molasses with the porridge.

An old prisoner was allowed to pay for and have one pint of milk a day, butter and sugar. I was allowed to buy a pound of raisins. Brown was refused butter and sugar. He could not eat the porridge the last week. At noon twice a week we had pea soup, good, but not enough; three times a week we had beef stew with vegetables in it. The cook was really a good cook. We had a tablespoon to eat with. On Sunday we had beans, and fish on Friday. The beans were good.

What makes prison life so unbearable is the confinement, and the idleness, as well as the one-sided diet. If we had been with degraded men, that would have been worse still. We were given a place with men who had a respect for cleanliness of mind and body. We had with us two bank managers for a while. One spoke English, and we had some good talks. He told me he had read Millions Now Living Will Never Die, by Judge Rutherford, and said it was a wonderful book. He was from Gaspé.

He speculated with money entrusted to him, and lost it, and had to go to jail for it.

A case came to my attention yesterday which is a sample of how they get men into jail. Four young fellows, some of them married, all of them working, got drunk, and while in that condition stole a box of butter—about fifty pounds. They were caught and imprisoned. The wife of one of them offered the grocer \$25 for the butter if he would drop the charge. Parents of another one of them did the same, but the grocer refused. He said they had done a wrong, and they must suffer the consequences. One man got two years in Vincent de Paul; one got six months in Quebec prison, and two got two months each. These three were all in our ward.

One of the lads with us was a cowboy and had spent two years in a circus. He did stunts out in the yard. He told me some great stories about cowboy life. He was in for stealing babbitt metal from an old shed. Another man was a sealer, in for five months for \$5 which his wife stole. He was permitted to serve her sentence. I have addresses of many of these to send literature to when they get out.

The men in the ward next to ours said their beads together before they were locked in every night. One man told me that those in authority tried to institute this all over the prison. The priest told them about it on Sunday at mass. He warned them not to try to get out of it, as anyone caught not saying his "Hail Mary" would be put in the dungeona damp, dark place in the basement—with no furniture whatever, with bread and water for food. The governor himself came to see that everyone was taking part. At least one man had been committed to the dungeon. There was so much opposition to it, however, that it was dropped in one ward after another, until only one ward kept it up.

On Sunday the Catholics, or those who had been Catholics at all, are compelled to attend mass. Anglican mass is conducted in the afternoon, which, one man told me, about four men attended. We were thankful we were not asked to go. We told them emphatically that we were not Protestants. A young man told me: "We go to mass so as to keep in with our parents and those who are ruling over us here, but we don't believe in it any more. I was with two hundred other prisoners in another jail, and everyone went to mass, but only four of them believed in the priest any more. We are wait-

ing for a leader, French, English, Russian, even Jewish, so long as he can speak French, and at the word we will throw the whole thing down. It's coming not many years off.' One man said, "It's coming perhaps twenty years away." Another said, "Three years and we will see enacted in this province what has happened in Russia, Spain, Mexico, etc." One of these men took part in the prayers at night.

Two boys, kids almost, were dared by two men to steal the "host" from the church. They carried it in a piece of paper to a field and smashed it between two stones. When the judge asked them why they did it, they replied: "Because when we grow up we don't want to be Catholic any more. We want to be Communists."

Jury trials are very often a farce in this province. The judge tells the jury what they are to do. "I want you to find this man guilty." This in the case of one man who had been a roomer in a home where jail-breakers had taken refuge, and he had not notified the police.—Fred Greenwood.

#### Adorers of the Precious Blood

♦ The Sisters Adorers of the Precious Blood and the Roman Catholic Episcopal Corporation of Ottawa borrowed \$49,000 from the Sun Life Assurance Company, guaranteeing payment in case of default. Then they defaulted and the insurance company tried to collect. The defense, brazenly made in court, was that the Adorers outfit could not legally make the guarantee which they made. The judge on the bench, Justice Latchford, was astounded at the defense, and said so. He thought the ten commandments still have some weight. He probably did not know that the Hierarchy has had the effrontery to even change these.

#### Canada Kills 2,000 Buffaloes a Year

♦ When the American bison neared extinction the Canadian government bought the last herd of 700 and placed them on the Buffalo National Park of 200 square miles, near Wainwright, Alberta. This area contains food for 5,000, and it becomes necessary, for the welfare of the rest of the herd, to kill 2,000 every year. The buffalo meat is sold and the hides are used for coats for the Canadian Mounted Police. Before the butchering this year the herd had grown to over 6,000 head.

#### China and Japan

#### How the War Started

♦ July 7, 1937, Japanese troops at Lukouchiao, China, claimed to have missed one soldier and opened fire on the Chinese city of Wanping because it refused Japanese right of search of the city between midnight and dawn. Ten days later Japan served notice on China not to make any military preparations of any kind. This is probably the first time in history that any country intending to make war on another country, but pretending to be at peace with such country, assumed to notify the country to be attacked to be sure to do nothing to defend its citizens. Japanese shrapnel used to kill Chinese was "Made in America".

#### Narcotics in North China

♦ One of the worst and meanest methods of conquering a country is to destroy its inhabitants by opium and other narcotics. As this is done in India, so it is now being done in North China, where Japanese, Koreans and Chinese sell opium, heroin and morphine without any serious interference. Addicts are increasing faster than they can be cured. When the Chinese officials make an attempt to cure an opium addict and he backslides he is finally shot. Chinese drug peddlers are also often shot, but nothing can be done with the Japanese and Koreans.

#### The Population of China

♦ The population of China, 466,785,858 in the year 1936, is equivalent to the total population of North America, South America and twelve Australias rolled together. It is somewhat less than that of the whole of Europe.

#### The Destruction of Nankai University

♦ In destroying the Nankai university, China, the Japanese first fired 400 shells into it. Next soldiers entered who saturated everything with oil and set a great fire. The work was completed with dynamite.

#### **Dumdum Bullets Extracted by Herbs**

♦ A dispatch from Nanking, China, claims that vertrain ointment, a strictly Chinese herb medicine, has been used very successfully in withdrawing dumdum bullets and healing wounds without the necessity of surgery.

#### Four Weeks of Undeclared War

♦ In the first four weeks of the undeclared war of Japan against Shanghai, 200 civilians were killed in the Cathay-Palace bombing, over 1,000 at the intersection of Edward VII and Yu Ya Ching Road, 200 at the Sincere company's plant, 200 at the South station, and 300 on a refugee train at Sungkiang. These are besides assaults, death and ruin at Whangpoo, Hongkew, Chapei, Pootung, Nantao and Woosung—all in one month.

#### China Shipping Out Her Valuables

♦ Although the young and inexperienced and ambitious Chinese nationalists are eager for war with Japan, and altogether too confident of their ability to now stem the tide of Japanese invasion and conquest, yet a sober view of the difficulties in the way is shown by the older men, who shipped millions of dollars out of the country, to Hongkong and to London, to make sure of its safekeeping in the conflict.

#### Thousands Died of Eating Mud

♦ It makes the heart ache to know that thousands of poor Chinese died in the province of Szechuen, China, in the spring of 1937, from eating white mud, well knowing when they ate it that they would die within a few hours from clogging of the intestines. The mud is palatable, and the poor victims of starvation chose to die with full stomachs rather than endure the tortures of ravenous hunger.

#### Hosiery Knitters in Japan

♦ Hosiery knitters in Japan receive wages of 20c per day. In 1929 Japan sent 1,908 pairs of cotton knit hosiery into the United States; last year, 7,386,048 pairs. Figure it out for yourself.

#### All Queues Must Go in China

♦ For 300 years the Manchus required all Chinese to wear queues as marks of submission to their rulers. In 1937 the law went forth that they must all be removed.

#### Economic Strain Leads to Insanity

♦ The effort to keep alive is so great in Japan that 86,278 persons went mad in 1936. This resulted in a great increase in crime and suicide.

#### California.

#### In the Name of Liberty!



THE BATTLE to force Jehovah's witnesses to salute the flag at school has broken out on a new front, this time in New York State. At Centerreach, L. I., the parents of 13-year-

old Grace Sandstrom are under a \$10 suspended fine because, forsooth, they are guilty of keeping their child from school by encouraging her not to salute the flag, an exer-

cise required in that town.

We had hoped that these attempts to make flag homage compulsory, in the name of liberty, were dying out. Evidently, however, some effort is still required to teach school authorities that the very principles the flag stands for forbid such intolerance. Their notion is not American. It is Communist, Nazi, Fascist—take your pick.

It is also silly to think you can kick people into patriotism. And in the case of these Jehovah's witnesses no question of patriotism is involved. With them the issue is purely one of conscience, based on a peculiar literalistic

reading of a passage in the Bible.

We may think their notion that it is wicked to salute any symbol is ridiculous, but it is no more ridiculous than the belief of certain school authorities that American liberties are to be safeguarded by punishing some poor child or its parents for a refusal to give a merely outward sign of homage, even when there is full loyalty in the heart.—San Francisco Chronicle.

#### Hammering in the Lesson

◆ Slowly, but with seeming sureness, the California courts proceed with their course of instruction to school boards that they cannot punish children and condemn them to illiteracy because of religious beliefs held by

their parents.

The Appellate Court of the Third District has just handed out its lesson to the school boards. The Court upholds a ruling by Superior Judge Peter J. Shields of Sacramento that the Sacramento board of education exceeded its authority in expelling little Charlotte Gabrielli from school because, in obedience to her parents, she did not salute the flag.

Little Charlotte declined to salute the flag because her parents think the Bible tells them it is wicked to pay homage to any inanimate object, indeed, to any object other than God. No question of loyalty was involved. Nevertheless, the Sacramento board, conceiving that the Republic was endangered, commanded that Charlotte should not be admitted to school.

Judge Shields told the board its action had no backing in law. Others told the board its action had no backing in common sense. The board, however, remained convinced that its course was promoting patriotism and making children loyal citizens by depriving them of a schooling. Now the Appellate Court tells the board, and if the school directors still persist, no doubt the Supreme Court in its turn will tell them the same thing.

Some people can get a lesson the first time. Others have to have it hammered over and

over again.—San Francisco Chronicle.

Living Worms in Sausages

♦ If it is true in San Francisco it is probably true elsewhere that one-fifth of all the sausages in the best markets contain living worms, and unless when the sausage is cooked it is thoroughly cooked, the one who eats it will have trichinae for the rest of his life. He may be told that he has rheumatism, or nervous stomach or pains in his joints, when what he has is colonies of trichinae which, once implanted in his body, are there until he dies.

California Appellate Court

♦ California Appellate Court upheld the Sacramento Superior Court in its decision that Charlotte Gabrielli, 11-year-old witness for Jehovah, need not salute the flag in order to get an education. The opinion of the court was:

While it is within the province of school trustees to promulgate all reasonable rules and regulations for the government of the schools under their charge, those rules, regulations and acts must be reasonable, and not arbitrary.

Smoke Screens over Los Angeles

♦ Army smoke screens laid down over Los Angeles resulted in acid drippings from the skies which ate holes in washings on the line and even on articles on the persons of those exposed, besides making automobile tops look like the craters on the moon. Who pays for all this, and why?

#### Jerseyville (Named After New Jersey)

In Jail, Jorseyville, Ill. I HATE to be bothering you so much, but they now have me in the jug, in Jerseyville, this cold day, the second day of the witness period. A policeman asked me to get

in ear with him, saying he wished me to talk with him, which I reluctantly did. He then drove toward town, asking first what I was doing. I then told him that I was preaching the gospel by means of tracts, pamphlets, and the printed page. He then asked if I was selling. Answered, 'No; but was leaving publications with the interested ones on contribution to cover cost of more publications.' He asked, and said they gave me ten minutes to get out of Grafton, and that I should leave in a hurry. I challenged, but gave no information on that affair.

He then said he would give me ten minutes in which to get out of town. I replied that I would stand upon my constitutional right and my commands from Jehovah and His Christ and would not leave town. He got his circulatory system notched upward then, and banged his fist down upon steering wheel, growling savagely, "You will leave town," stating that he had many (6) complaints for trespassing and offered to get the judge down to tell us what the law was, to which I assented,

At the police station the officer looked over *Uncovered* and read about purgatory's being unscriptural, and said he and they would never allow this to be circulated, having several churches (about six very costly ones) and that I should work in with them.

The so-called "judge" arrived asking what the charges were. Officer identified me to the judge as that fellow that had been in Grafton and was run out, the mayor giving me ten minutes to get out. Judge grunts, "Uh-huh." Gets my name, address, and former address, and says I was violating town trespassing laws, and that they had numerous complaints from the Jerseyville residents.

I then asked who were some of those complainers that presumably said I stepped right into their homes and played the phonograph, and put my foot in the door, etc. After the judge wrote up the charges the police asked him what he was to make it. He answered, 'Peddler's license.' I then informed them of

their admission that the trespass charge and complaints by the people were false.

He then asked me to go out of town and no further action would be taken. I calmly informed them that under no consideration would I leave till it was finished. Showed them my testimony card, and emphasized the fact that I had the high honor of being a duly authorized representative of the Society, and acting under their instructions, 'I will finish the town, and they can do with me as they will, but I am determined to forge ahead, come what may.'

The judge (a small shriveled-up cigarette fiend) then ranted about five minutes about a New York concern's taking the brass to defy laws and ordinances of Jerseyville, Ill. I asked, when he piped down, "What ordinances and laws were we defying?" He said, "Peddler's license." I replied, "Did you know that articles religious needed no license formerly? and if this work needs a license, since when was the law changed?"

The officer went on to state correctly about taking mail orders. I told him that that is what I was doing, and am going to do. Then the judge ordered officer to lock me up, which was done, not even allowing me freedom to take a book into the cell with me upon which to write this letter, and it is quite chilly in here and 14° above cutside. The cop got an admission from me that I would accept a 25c contribution for a book.

Heard indirectly that the Grafton judge told them that they could do nothing with me, save the peddler's license clause, and then they would have to see me personally "sell" the book and take the money. I demanded a trial by jury. I have the statement on order of trial and am diligently pursuing it.—R. B. Ebner.

#### You Figure This One Out

♦ At Belleville, Ill., Bishop Althoff proposed a suspension of gambling and selling intoxicating liquor at church affairs. Not such a bad wrinkle. Then at Wildwood, N. J., Grace A. Kramer, Ph.D., also a Roman Catholic, intimated in a public address that the interests of the American public would be best conserved if Roman Catholic children were segregated from other children. You figure that one out.

#### By Trail and Stream and Garden Path (Winter and Spring)

(Contributed)

"I bear Jimmy to UDDY!" called Jane. "I hear Jimmy D asking to be in."

Buddy opened the door. On a shelf just outside sat his pet pigeon, pecking at the door and cooing softly by turns. "Come in," invited Buddy.

Jimmy flow down to the porch and walked proudly into the kitchen. Buddy had just closed the door when Jane handed him a paper. "One answer is wrong. Add this again before you get any breakfast."

Buddy looked puzzled, "What are nine and eight?" he asked Jane.

"What are eight and eight?"

"Sixteen. Oh, then nine and eight are seven-

teen. Is this—ough! Jane, look!"

There, perched on Buddy's shoulder, was Jimmy. But he wasn't behaving—no indeed. He was hungry and was asking for his breakfast in such a way that Buddy had to pay attention. Clinging to the little boy's shirt, the pigeon reached up and ran his bill softly around and around his ear. Then he grabbed hold of the lower tip of his ear and gave it a quick jerk.

"No wonder Jimmy is cross. He hasn't had breakfast yet," said Jane as she brought out his own little box of grain. Jimmy knew what was in the box and fluttered quickly to the floor. Buddy took the box, sprinkled a little of the grain on a paper, then brought Jimmy's

own little pan filled with water.

When the pigeon had finished eating, he flew onto Buddy's head for his morning frolic. He pulled Buddy's hair, pecked at his shirt, and walked up and down his arms when the boy held them out,

Then suddenly he decided he'd had enough fun for one morning, and walked to the door. Buddy opened it, and Jimmy flew out to his home in the left above the chickens.

"Buddy," called Jane, "if you will hurry you may come with me this marning, I'm going to the hollow beside the stream to take some pictures."

"Pictures? Why?"

"You'll see when we get outside."

A little later Jane, camera in hand and Buddy at her side, was walking down the road that led to the wooded hollow. Snow was deep

on everything. It clung to the sides of the trees and lay thick on every branch and twig. Even the straggling weeds along the roadside were heavy with soft, glistening snow. It was a world of almost unbelievable whiteness and beauty.

"Want some to eat?" called Buddy. He buried his mouth in the fluffy snow piled on a little branch, and giggled when it went up his nose and into his ears.

Finally they reached the hollow, and all Buddy could say was "Oh!" while Jane spoke not a word.

The little stream made a merry, gurgling sound as it bubbled over the stones, no longer hushed and covered with ice. The banks on either side were soft and white clear to the water's edge.

Suddenly a bluebird flew across the still whiteness. Its wings were the bluest blue, and its breast the nicest rose. There was just a flash and it was gone. But Jane and Buddy knew that spring wasn't far off.

"Are the robins back?" asked Buddy.

"Not yet," Jane answered. "It is a little teo early for them. They should be here in two weeks or less. The bluebirds have been back for more than a week.''

"It makes springtime seem pretty close," murmured Buddy.

"Yes, we feel we can almost see the grass turning green 'way down under this snow. And here is another sign that winter is nearly over.''

"What's that, Jane!"

"I shook this bush, and here are some pussy willows in bloom."

"Even with snow on them?"

"Yes, even with snow on them. They are such early wakers, these smooth gray pussies. Snow doesn't bother them."

"Are you going to take pictures now?"

"Right away—and I had better be getting at it. This may be my last chance this winter.' "Why !"

"Because we may not have another heavy snow. It is getting warmer now. By tomorrow there may not be a flake of snow anywhere in sight."



By J. Hemery (London)

#### Religion

T ELIGION and its interests have had some IN space in the newspapers during the past few weeks, mainly because its leaders have been trying to let the people know how concerned they are for the safety of the interests they have in their care. An outsider might well say that these interests are those of an industry which is in the hands of a combine.

In 1922 a commission of prominent men in the Church of England was appointed at the instance of the two primates: it was to make suggestions for a common ground of acceptance of doctrine for the clergy and the principal of their flocks. Canterbury said he wanted the church to give a clear light for "this bewildered generation". After fifteen years the commission has delivered itself, of an abortion. In effect the published report admits that the Church of England has no settled doctrines, and there is no message for the people. As to the Bible, it is admitted that it is the Word of God, but its statements are to be held subordinate to the finding of the critics, and to historical and scientific discoveries. Quite evidently the church is the important thing: it will keep an open door to all who will give it financial and moral support. One writer makes the comment, "The church seems more concerned about digging itself in than anything else."

In its weakness the Church of England turns towards the Papacy. The report says, "It [the Church of England] is bound to resist the claims of contemporary Papacy," but adds. "Some of us look forward to a reunion of 'Christendom' having its center in a Papaev, such as might be found in a Papacy which renounced certain of its present claims."

There is nothing new in this exposure of the weakness and nakedness of the church, except the fact of its admission. Another evidence of the internal unrest amongst prominent religionists in England comes to light in the publication of a report of a joint committee, appointed by Canterbury and the Free Churches. Both these sections are realizing they are

losing ground: they see their existence threatened by the apathy of the masses of the people, and the contempt in which their claims are held. The people are making their way without the guidance of these self-appointed lights. and the thunders of the parsons now leave the masses cold. The clergy see that unless they combine and show a better front they stand little chance of retaining their "inheritance". In order to bring union the established church is now willing to forego some of its reserved honors: it will agree to allow a select number of Free Church "ministers" to be made bishops, no doubt with the expectation that they will be styled "my lord bishop".

This will not be acceptable to many of the ordinary members of the free churches, whose fathers fought for religious liberty; but, poor sheep, necessity will drive them into the common fold, built to protect them against the ungodly pressure of contempt and apathy. On · the other hand, those who refuse to be so led or driven will surely hear the clear message of the warning now being given by Jehovah's witnesses, and will find the fold which the Lord Jesus has ready for them. The religionists go on their way refusing to hear the message which is being given: they refuse to be guided by the book upon whose revelation their structure is professed to be built.

While church committees are being mentioned it may be said that the Church of England has another committee at work. In this case it is an investigation concerning the "spiritists" religion. The trouble is that there are at least 200 clergy in the Church of England who make open acknowledgment of being spiritists. The report of this committee is to be kept private. The editor of the leading spiritist journal says the inquiry is not to discover what truth there may be in spiritualism, but to find out what damage is being done to the church by reason of the increase of this altogether unorthodox section of religion. The committee may discover some facts in this demonism; they will not find truth there.

All this reveals that religionists know their systems are in danger, and fear is laying hold of them. Their churches are getting to be a burden to be carried. The true worshipers of Jehovah do not carry concern of this kind: their trust is in the living God, and in Christ, the Head of the church, and the followers of Christ are not required to carry His care. They know, too, that the day of Jehovah with

its judgments is come, and that the churches founded and sustained by human device have had their day. Religionists seek collective security, hoping at least to get some peace amongst themselves, and perhaps make religion safe in the world. But they will find that security is the security which the Devil, the enemy of God, has led them to, to their destruction.

It seems apparent that the leaders of the Church of England see no hope of its preservation except by the support of the Free churches and then all going together to Rome, which, whether they like it or not, would mean control by the Hierarchy.

That there is a very definite movement inside the Church of England for its union with-Rome is evidenced in a statement made by a lay representative in the church Assembly. who proposes to raise the matter in the Assembly, in session at this writing. This gentleman, Mr. W. P. Adams, states, quoting, "There are 1016 clergymen in the Church of England who have subscribed to the faith of the Council of Trent, and have pledged themselves to it. Moreover, there are 2000 others who are in sympathy, and who join in a season of prayer for the return of the Anglican church to the Papacy." The Council of Trent was the answer of the Roman Catholic Church to the Reformation movement.

All unknowingly these religionists are fulfilling the Scriptures they willfully neglect. Judge Rutherford, in his recently published book *Enemies*, shows that the prophecy at Isaiah 23:16-18 is now in process of fulfillment; that the Papacy is the harlot of that prophecy and of Revelation 17. The Devil is both leading and driving all religionists into his trap and to their destruction. There is now no hope for these systems, but the Scriptures show that many sheep will flee from the false shepherds and find safety in the fold of the true Shepherd.

The troubles of religionists are not all internal. Just when they think of uniting to revive belief in religion a widespread anti-God movement has been launched in Britain. Its existence has not hitherto been realized; now it is announced the movement expects to hold an anti-God congress in London next April. An observer says, "A stream of pamphlets, books, magazines and posters is being poured out. They prove the rise of a militant movement to discredit the Christian faith and destroy

belief in God among the British people." It is said that the Congress of the Godless was conceived in Russia.

And adding to the religionists' trouble. Jehovah's witnesses are now in onen warfare. against religion. In the book Enemies already mentioned, it is categorically shown that religion has been the chief instrument of the Devil in his nurpose to turn men away from God. the Creator, and from Christ, the Founder of Christianity. It is made clear for all to see that Christianity and religion are opposites. and that the only way to understanding and to knowledge of Jehovah is to drop religion and accept the teachings of Jesus and His apostles. Jehovah's witnesses well know that it is not their own business that engages them. They are not commissioned to destroy religion. They know that in their work they are only obeying the lead given to them, and that the day is come when Jehovah will expose and destroy all that is in opposition to Him and to the glory of His name. Their lead is. 'The battle is not yours, but God's.'

The Hierarchy has already disclosed its purpose to class these faithful servants of Jehovah with anarchists and Communists and with those who declare themselves as anti-God.

#### The Hierarchy and British Politics

A recent edition of the London Sunday Express, after stating that a speech by Lord Fitzalan, a Roman Catholic peer, had much to do with the defeat of a bill which would have made euthanasia legal in the case of incurable disease, adds, "Although Roman Catholics have been allowed to sit in Parliament since 1829, their power has grown considerably since the war, and many people believe that our Foreign Office, in which they have great power, is more influenced by the Vatican than it is by the Houses of Parliament."

#### Diversion

A recently published biography tells a story about a former bishop of the see called "Sodor and Man", so called because the diocese is of the southern Hebrides and the Isle of Man. The bishop was one of a select company to meet in a London drawing room. As he entered the room the aunouncer called out, "His lordship the bishop of Sodom and Gomorrah." It was a bad slip for the bishop, but it must have given some of the company some amusement. After all, the announcer dropped into

a measure of truth; for Jehovah likened His professed people Israel to Sodom and Gomorrah, and Jesus himself said of the religious combination of this day that 'spiritually it is called Sodom and Egypt'. See Isaiah 1: 10 and Revelation 11:8.

#### Various

London is keeping up with the times. Robbery with violence is getting prevalent, as well in the streets by daylight as in housebreaking and burglary. And a few days ago, in a broadcast on social welfare work, Lord Ponsonby said, "London is a dangerous place for the stranger, particularly beautiful girls."

#### Liberty of the Subject

Contrary to general belief, there is no provision in the law of England giving liberty of religious belief or manner of worship. Recently the Lord Chief Justice spoke of the liberty of the subject as a priceless possession. A case came before him of a claim by a young man against the London police for unlawful arrest. Wearing an overcoat, he carried another on his arm taking it to the cleaners, and two smart policemen held him up as a suspect. The police were let in for £300 damages. Right of personal liberty depends upon common law, since Magna Charta, and later statutes. Most important liberties, according to Halsbury, are: (1) right of personal freedom from wrongful detention; (2) right of property; (3) right of freedom of speech or discussion; (4) right of public meeting; (5) right of association (trades unions, etc.); (6) right to a just trial; (7) right to strike.

#### Football Pools and Queues

Cash betting on the results of football matches is illegal in Britain, but an enormous business is done in investments in the results of the most prominent league matches played every Saturday. Betting is not to be mentioned: the philanthropists who arrange the pools always speak of "investments" when they try to allure their friends to share what they receive, even to promising a possible £27,000 for the investment of a penny. In the Times a writer says, "On any Friday afternoon or evening in the winter season there may be seen at Ludgate Circus post office two queues of almost cinematographic length, winding towards the two wickets at which postal orders are sold. They are football pool enthusiasts, constrained to pay the financial

penalty of last week's unsuccessful forecasts before they can again exercise their talents afresh on the morrow's matches'. In November the post office sold nearly 45,000,000 postal orders, a large proportion going to make up the pools. Forty million pounds sterling annually go into these pools; the managers say they distribute 80 percent, retaining the balance themselves. One firm employs over 5,000 clerks, and in Liverpool the post office has opened a special office to deal with the business. The weekly "investment" seems to have become as much a part of the workingman's life as has the weekly visit to the cinema.

The Campaign for Fitness

When the Great War was on and the manhood of the nation was conscripted for service it was declared that the men could be classed only as C3 instead of A1. When put into training for the front the better food and the physical exercises soon made a difference in their appearance and gave the men more stamina. Now that war is again threatening, there is a cry for men fitted to defend the nation, and the government is actively set on a fitness campaign. It hopes, by some development of the muscles and by general exercises, to have more men immediately ready for the army and for the services necessarily called for in war. But there is little being done in the social and commercial conditions which keep the men in short food, and in the cramping conditions in which they manage in some way to subsist with their families. Money rules the situation: dividends must be kept up, and that so frequently means wages must be kept low.

During the past herring fishing season millions of this fish were thrown back into the sea rather than disorganize the market. Of course, the whole social and commercial system is wrong; but the fact that there is great plenty both of fish and of other foods for the people is clear, if only money did not stand in the way of their getting it. Here is an example of mismanagement in the milk business. The government controls the country's milk supply, distribution and prices; but, by what must be called stupidity, it causes millions of gallons of skimmed milk to be turned into the drains rather than allow its free sale. It is possible for a manufacturer of umbrella handles and buttons to obtain large quantities of milk at 5 pence per gallon when it is impossible to obtain it for infant feeding at less than two shillings and four pence per gallon.

#### March Snow-Cover Design for This Number

FOR some time now Old Man Winter and Mother Nature have been having an argument, and it looks as if Mother Nature was going to win out. But it has been quite an argument, and all about the return of Daughter Spring. Mother Nature is determined to deck out everything in right good style, but Old Man Winter thinks things are all right just as they are, and, anyway, he is comfortable and doesn't want to be disturbed.

As one who is bested (or worsted) in an argument sometimes gives one parting shot to his opponent before leaving the field of combat, so Winter, in former years, on similar occasions, has taken delight in leaving behind a good fall of March snow before giving in to Mother Nature's demand that he make room for Daughter Spring, and take himself off to realms farther north. It seems an ungracious thing for Winter to do, but perhaps is only just recompense for the inroads that have been made in his hitherto uncontested bailiwick. Besides, it seems that territories once wholly subject to his sway for a good quarter of the year now have but fitful evidence of his erstwhile rigor.

Sporadic and spasmodic are Winter's efforts to be stern. Only seldom does he have the field for more than a week at a stretch. Mother Nature is constantly admitting smiling and gentle visitors in the form of mild and pleasant days. No wonder Winter is disgusted. But he is not ready to go without leaving some evidence of what he could do if he had a mind to, only . . . It may be that this year he will not even have the gumption to do this, but will beat an ignominious and limp retreat before approaching Spring.

Then laughing Mother Nature will get busy and put things in shape and welcome joyous Spring in good style, decking all things with glorious verdure, while all her living charges hold carnival at the advent of kindness, and the victory of warmth and cheer over coldness and gloom.

March snow, at best, is an acknowledgment of defeat, the last desperate effort of a defeated foe. Soon the gnarled oaks will awaken to the genial smile of Spring and forget their transient intimacy with Winter. Decking themselves in royal style they will join the general rejoicing.

#### Why You Should Subscribe for Consolation

WE CAN'T give you all the reasons right here, but will give you one or two. First, Judge Rutherford is a regular contributor to CONSOLATION. This in itself shows that this journal of fact, hope and courage is honest and courageous. No more outspoken writer could be found, and one who deals with every subject he considers from the highest standpoint, that of the Word of God. This feature alone entitles CONSOLA-

TION to the name it bears. The truth brings true consolation because it reveals everything in its right light. Read this issue and see how many reasons you can find why you should read CONSOLATION, or, better still, why someone else also should read it. Read CONSOLATION regularly, carefully, honestly, courageously, and you will benefit by it. One year's subscription; \$1.00 in the U. S. A. (\$1.25 in Canada and other countries)

CONSOLATION, 117 A	dams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.			
Send Consolation for one year to the address below. Enclosed find \$1.00 (\$1.25 if to Canada or elsewhere outside of the U.S.A.) to aid in publishing the truth.				
Name -	Street			
City	State			

# Do You Want to Engage in the Greatest Campaign of All Time?



EADERS of Consolation know that religion is a racket. They have had the proof submitted to them time and time again through the pages of Consolation and the publications of the Watch Tower. Would you not like to have a share in getting this information to millions of other per-

sons throughout the world through Judge Rutherford's new booklet CURE, also the bound books ENEMIES and RICHES? Beginning April 9, a world-wide campaign will begin, which campaign will mean the calling upon more than 10,000,000 people with the new booklet CURE and ENEMIES.

So that you can have a share in this campaign, place your order now and ask for detailed information. On a contribution of one dollar, 40 copies of the CURE booklet will be sent to you along with two copies of the clothbound book ENEMIES and a copy of the clothbound book RICHES. As soon as your order is received we will mail to you a personal letter by Judge Rutherford setting out the details of this campaign along with other vital information. Order your supply now and be ready April 9 to be one of those who will have a share in the greatest witness ever given exposing the practices of religion and at the same time setting out before the people of the world what is their only hope, which is the Kingdom.

#### The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find a contribution of one dollar to aid in forwarding the Kingdom work in the earth. Please send to me, at the address below, 40 copies of the booklet Cure, 2 copies of the bound book Enemies, and 1 copy of the book Riches. Also send me a copy of Judge Rutherford's personal letter and other information about the special campaign with this new booklet.

Name	Street	***************************************		, ,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	<del></del>
City	State .		***************************************		



## Contents

Momoner	3
Memory	_
Australasia	5
South Africa	9
South America	10
West Indies and Central America	11
Canada	12
France	14
Eastern Europe	15
Russia	16
Your Questions Answered	
by Judge Rutherford	17
Abattoir Department	18
"The Free and the Brave"	19
Vaticana	22
New England	23
New York	24
Letter from a Commercial Traveler	<b>2</b> 5
The Far West	26
By Trail and Stream and	
Garden Path (Signs of Spring)	27
British Comment by J. Hemery	<b>2</b> 8
Maple Sap—Cover Design for This Number	31

Published every other Wednesday by

THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.

117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President Clayton J. Woodworth

Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr

Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

#### Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be ac-

knowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

### This Skull Put Up a Squawk



YOU wouldn't think that a mere skull, with all the flesh removed, would put up a squawk for holy water. Or maybe you would. It all depends on how much "faith" you

have. Anyway, here is this from the Cathedral Calendar, Eighteenth and Race Streets, Philadelphia, Pa., Volume 4, Number 10:

The venerable Dominicus A. Jesu had, as it was customary with the Carmelite Order, the skull of a dead upon his table. It came to pass that as Father Dominicus sprinkled it with Holy Water, it addressed him and exclaimed most piteously: "More Holy Water," for it has greatly lessened the violent heat of the tremendously painful fires of Purgatory.

There is a chance here for bright inventors. One idea would be to fit up every Carmelite prison with a holy tank and let some priest bless all the water in the tank. Then, every night, all the skulls in the dump could be put in the tank, and in that way they could get out of the heat during the hours they want to sleep. A good, courageous, nervy skull ought not to hesitate to hop back into the oven in the morning, provided he had a good rest the night previous.

The thing is a trifle complicated, however. Here is a skull of some egg that tries to make out he is in the heat when, as a matter of fact, he is on a table or desk or buffet in a Carmelite monastery. That sounds fishy. Of course, it may be argued that only the lips and tongue and other fleshy parts are in the heat, while the skull itself is elsewhere. But if that is the case, why did not the skull open wide open and tell the truth, admitting that it itself was having a good-enough time, but it was the former tenants that were having it tough. And if that is true, what good would it do to souse the skull with much "Holy Water" or any at all? To tell the truth, it looks very much as if this skull had told a whale of a lie, and got the Cathedral Calendar to publish it, in the hope of separating some poor sucker from some more of his long green.

### Hatching an Idea

♦ Hatching an idea, somebody suggested that many a man who was egged on to matrimony is now groaning beneath the yoke.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 23, 1938

Number 483

# Memory

THE mind of Jehovah works not like the minds of His creatures. As His ways are higher and more wonderful and wise than their ways, so are His thoughts above their thoughts; and His methods of expressing those thoughts are higher, too, because of the greater means at His command.

Where is the man capable of thinking intelligently upon several different subjects at the same time? What creature could read a newspaper, write a letter, discuss a technical subject, and in another language meditate upon a philosophical matter? all with equal efficiency? Yet the Lord thinks upon many millions of things at the same time without confusion, without fatigue or forgetfulness, and with flawless accuracy.

Who can comprehend a mind like that? or say to Him "What doest thou?" Fools and devils may presume; but the reverent mind is awed and humble before such majesty, meekly attentive upon His every utterance, and eager to learn whatever the divine purpose may reveal. The Word of God records the lives of some such—humble creatures who served Jehovah in time past expressing the Creator's purpose pertaining to the vindication of His name, together with associated and incidental matters. Of such servants of the Most High it is said that they will receive "a better resurrection".

Passing over the philosophy of the resurrection and its associated subjects, let us consider the matter of Jehovah's memory—the memory that never forgets, and upon which all resurrection depends. When Jesus spoke of the resurrection in John 5 He used a word (μνημεῖον) which, fully translated, means the "memory of God". That means, surely, that those who have fallen asleep in death are non-existent apart from Jehovah's memory of them—His recorded details of their individuality.

Let us probe this point. What does it mean to "remember" a dead person? To us it means, of course, that we have recollections of scenes in our own lives in which the dead took part. So far as their "character" is concerned we know, too, something of that, and can recall the manner of life of our friends or associates, knowing their reactions of thought, conscience and conduct to given moral considerations. But here we stop!

We can recall no more than was implanted upon our own senses by contact with those now dead. How impossible for us to resurrect anyone! Suppose we could construct a human body out of the dust. What of the countless nerve-responses present in the brain at the time of death? How may these be restored? How could the brain cells we have made (?) be given the impressions that would enable it to recall past scenes and events, old associations and experiences, as well as the deep hopes, loves or hates developed in the mind we wish to restore. But God remembers all, and can restore all at will.

How puny we are! A wonderful work indeed is man, but limited to his own sphere and purpose. Think of the wisdom and power used to refresh the brain that rotted in the body of the "stinking" Lazarus four days dead, and made him, at the Lord's command, come forth no worse for his gruesome experience than if he had had but an hour's nap!

But—we may ask—how does Jehovah remember so many details of each individual life? How was the angel able to use the power committed to him in such a way that not an iota of the memory of Lazarus was omitted? For if one is to be resurrected his whole previous life must be restored to him, which constitutes his memory. And to do that, Jehovah himself must remember the memory of every creature that has ever lived! How is it possible?

With man it is not possible; with the Lord it is a simple thing. Just the exact and actual means used to card-index the complex brain-impressions which go to make up a human creature, it is impossible for anyone yet to say; but we can, even now, upon the basis of what is known and done by man, reason upon the facilities in the hand of Jehovah to preserve a creature's identity after death.

Could you conceive of a photograph's being taken by an ordinary camera in a pitch-dark room? Yet that is done; for what we call darkness is any condition in which we are unable to see for lack of light. But, strange as it sounds, there are lights we cannot see! Such lights are nevertheless broad daylight to certain very sensitive chemicals on special camera-plates; so that, in a room flooded with infra-red light a portrait may be taken of a person who, at the same time, cannot see a thing in the room. Is that not wonderful? Thieves have thus been detected in the act of opening a safe. Such things seem impossible until the means are understood. Even so with the resurrection.

Now, to illustrate: the preservation of identity. Suppose a businessman finds it necessary to leave his home for a year or two on a business trip across the world. He has a passion for the culture of rare plants, and is interested in a certain exotic growth of which he wishes to make a careful study. Being resourceful, he provides a corner of the hothouse where the noonday light will play regularly upon the plant. In front of the pot is placed a movie-camera, specially devised so that it will snap one tiny picture each day at the stroke of noon. The seedling is planted, a servant instructed to water and otherwise care for the rare specimen, and the businessman sails for distant parts, knowing that in his absence the contrivance he has arranged (and which, remember, will operate by laws determined by Jehovah) will faithfully record the daily progress of his precious plant.

Two years later, the trip over, and the plant having grown, withered, and died, he develops the film, and there, in full life before him (and much magnified if need be), is portrayed upon the screen the plant he has never seen but in which he is so interested. Indeed, the secondhand, magnified version on the screen may be more useful for his purpose than the actual slowly-growing plant itself. Is not this also wonderful?

You will see, now, how very simple it must be for Jehovah to keep an automatic check on a creature's movements, and on the movements of his brain, his thoughts, his memory. It is possible for the record of man's life from birth to death to be preserved by talkie film, his every movement and his every utterance; but what creature would be worth the colossal expense involved? Yet Jehovah has done that, and more, not alone of any one creature, but of twenty thousand million of them; and more than that, the memories of these millions are likewise retained in His memory by ways far superior to the ways of man, with means that reduce these mentioned wonders to mere trifles.

And what is the memory of God? It is the means by which such preservation is accomplished. Whether His own great mind retains such countless details or whether they are held in the minds of trusted angels or by some automatic equivalent of mechanical means matters not; the fact is all-important. As the film in the plant-illustration retained what its master desired, without the least effort to him, so, without the least effort or fatigue to Jehovah, do the means He employs obey His commands and accomplish His purposes.

And when the resurrection has become a reality, when millions have returned from the grave and sit at the feet of Jehovah's King to be taught by Him in the ways of God, what means will Jehovah use to teach them? Will they read books, the Bible, etc.? They could, but there may be better ways, suited to the changed times and conditions. Since God can reproduce the memory of Abraham for Abraham's use, can He not reproduce, on screens, for the edification of the many millions who will then thirst for a knowledge of Jehovah's dealings with man during the last six thousand years, the scenes in which Abraham participated when he made moving-pictures directed by Jehovah? But there are some whom Jehovah will forget. They, having proved their incorrigible selfishness, will be destroyed, not only in body as people die now, but will be destroyed both "body and soul in Gehenna''. For such there will be no resurrection; for, since Jehovah himself will forget, since He himself will destroy from His own mind or that of His agents the only means whereby they could be resurrected, they will become as though they had never been, forgotten through all eternity.

Think upon the possibilities—and as you think your thoughts are being recorded by the same power that filed for future reference the identity of Abraham; and realize if you can, more fully still, how high Jehovah's ways are

above our own, how wise His purposes, how deep and inscrutable His majestic thoughts—not of the kind that man thinks, but which, expressed, give to mankind his chief delight in living.—Percy A. Williams, Australia.

### Australasia

(Judge Rutherford will attend in person the convention of Jehovah's witnesses at Sydney, Australia, April 22-25, 1938)

#### The "Infallibility" Myth

♦ I would like to point out that there are very sound reasons for a belief that popes are not infallible. Take the papal attitude to astronomy, for instance, when that science was in its infancy, hundreds of years ago. Acting under alleged spiritual guidance the popes held certain convictions concerning the movements of the sun and planets, and the students who differed from the church's belief were, I understand, punished and tortured. In modern times every Catholic priest with whom I have come in contact holds precisely the same views with reference to the sun and planets as the students of long ago who were denounced as Godless in those times. Now if the popes of those days were in spiritual touch with the divine Lord, why didn't He choose to make the information available through them, instead of a Godless medium? Another instance in more recent years is that of the Italian airman who tried to fly to the North Pole. He carried a small Italian flag on which the present pope had bestowed a special blessing. However, the pope's blessing didn't cut much ice, as the airman crashed in the snow and was very pleased to be rescued by an airman from the so-called Godless nation of Russia.—H. Tilmouth, Australia, in Barrier Daily Truth.

#### Australia's 500-Pound Clams

♦ Australia's 500-pound clams, Tridacna gigas, sometimes grow to be fourteen feet long. This so-called "giant clam" lies on its back in the bottom of a coral pool, with its huge jaws open, feeding on organisms of any kind that come its way. When the jaws snap it is sure death to anything caught between them. Many a pearl diver has thus lost his life. A 500-pound clam may contain as much as 25 pounds of edible flesh. The shells are in demand because of their striking colors.

#### Australian Air Surveys

♦ Air surveys of Australia are progressing, as in most other civilized lands, and are resulting in the correcting of existing maps. Lakes were found where they were not known to exist. Beacons for night flying are being installed. One at Melbourne has 1,500,000 candle-power.

### The Rabbit Pest

♦ In the state of Victoria the law requires all landholders to begin a systematic campaign of destruction of rabbits in the month of February each year, when the weather is very hot and dry. This destruction is supervised more or less by Government inspectors, and in some cases is very effective. Where this work is carried out thoroughly, the great bulk of the rabbits are destroyed at a time when the skins are of little commercial value. Due to the hot weather generally experienced at that time of the year, only a small percentage of carcasses are sent to the freezing works, all others being wasted.

When rabbits are attacked on unnetted country they clear out, much to the annoyance of adjoining farmers whose lands are invaded. On occasions when the rabbits are extra plentiful the poison bait is often used. I have known of instances where they have been gathered up into heaps of hundreds after poisoning, and allowed to rot, being of no use to anybody. Other countless numbers are killed in their burrows and warrens by means of fumigators, and are left there to rot.

This waste occurs in all the states of Australia, and takes place after the pastures, etc., have been partially spoiled. Under different management the rabbit pest would not be nearly so bad, perhaps might not be a pest at all. But what can one expect from Satan's old 'order'? Confusion, trouble, waste, etc.—A. S. Faulkner, Australia.

### Waiting for the Ferry, by Heg!

◆ Eleven o'clock at night and "holiday season" in New South Wales, Australia.

Four hundred cars lined up in an orderly queue, waiting their turn to cross "Peat's Ferry" over the beautiful Hawkesbury river.

A J.w. sound car, the occupants tired after a thrilling week-end of service in the "King of King's" campaign, takes its place in the queue. Two miles of cars, most of them visible, the sound car on top of the hill, and a calm, lovely night. Then comes the voice of one J.w.: "Boy! What a chance to give them a blast! How about it?" A grunt from the back of the car as one J.w. commences to rub the sleep from his eyes after hearing talk of activity. "Sure thing," says the driver; "let's clear the deck for action."

All occupants of the car immediately spring to action. Luggage is shifted to different parts of the car; No. 3 horn (which incidentally was used as a spare luggage carrier on the roof) is swung into position. Six-volt battery, No. 3, P.T.M., are all linked together. Microphone is attached and needle flicked. "O.K., boys; let them have it."

"This is a Watch Tower sound car operating in this district to bring you a message of good cheer. As you wait for the ferry we shall be pleased to present to you a program of musical items, together with instructive talks by Judge Rutherford [somebody near by claps], who is a recognized authority on Bible prophecy and world events. We invite your careful attention."

Down the hills and through the valley, echoing against the rise three miles away, the beautiful notes of "Humoresque" are heard. As the last note dies away motor horns are blown, voices are heard crying for "more", all showing the listeners' appreciation. Another short announcement introducing JFR, and then a short Bible lecture. In this manner the people are instructed. Surely the angels are enjoying it, too.

An hour has passed, during which time we have played four five-minute lectures by Judge Rutherford and the truth contained therein thundered through the district, and as the echo rolled down the hillside it was a veritable avalanche of truth. What an hour! 400 cars, averaging four occupants; 1600 listeners. Sixteen hundred listeners, spoken to in a clear and convincing manner, with no previous preparation apart from having the

equipment on the spot. Imagine the advertising and preparation necessary before 1600 people would be induced to enter a lecture hall to hear the truth!

Over the "mike" comes a concluding announcement: "From time to time Jehovah's witnesses call at your homes with Bibles and books explaining the Bible. When they do so, treat them kindly; listen carefully to what they have to say. Remember, Jehovah's witnesses are your friends." Continuing, the announcer tells the people that the program will have to conclude, as the battery is running low. Immediately from the darkness down the road come the voices, "Keep her going, mate; we have a spare six-volt here," and, "Keep her going; we will tow you home if you are stuck." Others come up to the car and thank us for the program, asking us if we will kindly put on another Watch Tower quartet after a "talk". This we gladly do. Another party is so pleased they bring cakes and home cookies as an appreciative gesture for the spiritual food given. They gladly take the literature, loving the message of God's kingdom. But wait; the lecture "Fathers" is heard. "Why are the Roman Catholic priests called 'fathers'?' are the opening words. Then one lone car bleats a plaintive wail with its horn in a futile effort to drown the No. 3. No, sonny; you might as well try to sweep back the ocean with a broom. Somebody asks for "cooties powder", but none is available. How the "old woman's hide" is being tanned! All praise to Jehovah for these hard-hitting truths so timely given, and may we be privileged to continue our service to Him day and night. -Heg, Australia.

#### Four Days to New Zealand

♦ By the new biweekly service between San Francisco and Auckland it takes but four days to fly from San Francisco to New Zealand. The first day spans the 2,400 miles to Hawaii; the second, the 1,067 miles to Kingman's Reef; the third, the 1,546 miles to Pago Pago, in the Samoas; and the fourth, the 1,797 miles to Auckland. Then the Imperial Airways take up the load and carry it to Sydney, Australia, and so on to England, and, shortly, across the Atlantic and back to New York and San Francisco. A choice of several air routes around the world will shortly be offered, and any one of them can be completed within a two weeks' vacation.

#### Open the Nunneries

• We should ask the Government to throw wide open the nunneries to public inspection. If an ordinary civilian is suspected of filching a reel of cotton—of beating his wife—of hiding unlicensed firearms, or of anything against the law—then his house is open, and his office, to inspection by the police. Did you but bury your dead without notifying the authorities, then great would be the punishment and outcries. Yet scattered amidst us, hidden behind towering walls and ever-locked and guarded gates, are vast nunneries. What have they to hide that needs closer locking than a bank? What fear these religious daughters who, without property, have given themselves to closed walls for life? Why cannot the candle of their good works shine before men? No, no police invade those portals, no record is known of its inmates, of births or deaths. Did I say births? Too many of these Brides of Christ have escaped for us to longer be blinded. Sisters—we know—we know—but not for us to trample longer in the mire; let our votes see to that.—Protestant Truth Centre, Melbourne, Australia.

### Defeated by Gramophone

♦ While writing of hotelkeepers, I was reminded of a story I heard the other day concerning Mr. Charles Bernhardt, who has the hotel at William Creek. He is a Jehovah's witness and will discuss his beliefs all day and every day. He issues propaganda to his guests.

The story has it that Mr. Royle, an inspector of aerodromes, grew weary of listening to the hotelkeeper and decided to embark on an argument with him on religion. They got very heated. Finally Mr. Bernhardt went to a gramophone and put on a record of an address by Judge Rutherford to give weight to his statements.

"That finished it," said Mr. Royle, "one cannot argue with a gramophone record."—Adelaide (Australia) Sun.

#### Australia's Board of Censors

♦ Australia's new board of censors are Dr. L. H. Allen, Prof. J. S. M. Haydon, and Mr. Kenneth Binns, librarian. These gentlemen have the sole responsibility of determining what books their fellow Australians may be permitted to read. The board deals only with imported literature.

### No Risk-They Get the Money

◆ Advertising its so-called "Annuity Agreement" in The Annals of Our Lady of the Sacred Heart, Sydney, Australia, the Society of the Missionaries of the Sacred Heart of Jesus says there is no risk in sending your money to them. They explain that a high rate of interest is paid, sometimes as high as eight percent, and that when you die the money you have donated is used "in the interests of the faith". The principal point in this is that the money you send them may or may not earn something, and this all depends on how they figure. If it earns anything you may get something. But the real point is that there is "No Risk" to the monastery. Whatever happens, they get your money in the first place, and keep it for ever. Just like pulling a stick of candy away from a baby.

#### Northern Australia

◆ In twenty-five years, and at an expenditure of \$3,000,000 a year, the entire population growth of Northern Australia was but 80 persons per year, and the grand total is but 23,000, counting all noses, whites and natives. A report recently made calculates that by quadrupling the expenditure the province may make an annual gain in population of 680 for twenty-five years. However, the geographical location is so important to Britain that the necessary funds will probably be forthcoming, together with enough more to build a railroad connecting up with the other Australian lines. This very scattered territory was thoroughly covered by Jehovah's witnesses recently.

### Aborigines of Australia

♦ Professor Frederic Wood Jones, retiring professor of anatomy, Melbourne University, in a farewell address before the Victorian Anthropological Society, claimed that when the whites arrived in Australia there were 300,000 aborigines living happily and healthily, while today there are fewer than 50,000, with twice as many half-castes living miserably.

#### Automobile Tires for Oxen

◆ Farmers of Java use automobile tires to protect the feet of their oxen from stony roads. The old truck tires are preferred, because they are thicker and stand the hard usage longer.

#### How the Devil's Curses Work



SOME time ago I had a very amusing experience with a big, fat, burly priest. As I live near a big airdrome, I get a good many chances to give out some of our booklets and

Watch Tower literature to the large crowds that rush to see a human roasting stunt when planes come down in flames or crash. On this occasion I was giving out a few "Of What Are the Devil's Clergy Afraid?" and "Is Hell Hot?" I struck the above-mentioned queer guy with collar on backwards, and handed copies to him. He said quite a heap of foreign stuff to me, and ruffled the papers up and threw them madly to the ground. My wife said, "Dad, he has cursed you. He is a priest."

Now, here is the rub: Our 1,400 white Leghorn hens were in the midst of a very severe molt, and we were getting about one hundred eggs per day. Things were anything but bright with us. Immediately the curse was sworn against us the birds jumped up to almost eight hundred eggs per day within a few days. In all the twenty-five years in the poultry business I never experienced such a rapid change in our birds as this one.

We were about £60 in debt for fowl food on the day of the curse. But just about one month after, that bill and many others were paid. I now wish I had struck an R. C. priest before with the "Is Hell Hot?" and "Of What Are the Devil's Clergy Afraid?" Jehovah God is not forgetting us. I also have a sandpit from which I have sold about £12 worth more of sand than previously. In view of this we paid £6 14s. for a phonograph and 21 records but yesterday. With this outfit I hope to enjoy more curses.—A. O. Thompson, Australia.

### Catholics Want Public Money.

♦ Australian Catholics have been making a great demand for state support of schools of the Catholic sect, and it is being met firmly with refusal, because this method was once tried in Australia and found to be a great failure. It led to constant bickering, fostered sectarian bitterness, increased taxation, diminished efficiency in education, and if renewed would allow one-fifth of the community to impose its will on four-fifths and surrender the sovereignty of the state to Vatican City ecclesiastics.

#### Australia Has a Surplus

♦ With Uncle Sam and other nations going in the hole financially, as fast as they can bury themselves, it is refreshing to learn that during the past year Australia had a surplus of about £1,000,000. Australian newspapers are giving facts and figures to show that the depression, as far as Australia is concerned, is all over. There are now 25,000 factories in Australia, which is more than ever before, and there are 493,000 people working in them, and this also is more than ever before.

### A Too-modest Gentleman in Australia

♦ A too-modest gentleman in Purahurst, Australia, writes the following (requesting that his name be not used):

Some months ago I was troubled with cracked lips. They became calloused and at times used to bleed slightly and were very sore. No ointment or treatment healed them. After a time I suspected the aluminum cooking utensils and ate nothing cooked therein. It seems hardly necessary to state that my lips immediately improved and are now quite well.

Many hundreds (if not thousands) of subscribers in all parts of the world are well as a result of avoiding aluminum utensils.

#### International Fascist

(Catholic Action) Organization

♦ New Zealand is considerably stirred by the discovery, mentioned in the New Zealand House of Representatives, that the International Fascist organization (Catholic Action under German control) paid the traveling expenses of certain New Zealanders to conferences in Europe of the international organization for destruction of the liberties of the democracies of the world.

#### Catholic Rulers

◆ Prime Minister Lyons, of Australia, is a Catholic, recently elected to office for the second time. His predecessor, Scullin, was also a Catholic, though only one-fifth of the population of Australia is of that persuasion. The former president of Switzerland, Motta, is also a Catholic, and Switzerland is a Protestant country.

### New Fast Train in Australia

♦ A new fast streamlined train, built especially for the 500-mile Sydney-Melbourne run, makes the trip at 70 miles an hour; in some places, 90.

### South Africa

#### Censorship in Southern Rhodesia

◆ It took eighteen months in Southern Rhodesia to form a board of censorship to endeavor to see that as little truth as possible, on the teachings of the Scriptures, should get to the natives or to anybody else. Jehovah's witnesses could have forecast the nature of the censorship committee without hesitation or without error. It was ideal for the purpose. The senior provincial commissioner was the son of a clergyman, one was an Irishman, and the other two were missionaries, i.e., professional haters of the truth. With such a censorship committee as this on the job, Jehovah's people have had a beautiful fight in Southern Rhodesia to get the truth to the people, but the courts stood by them in the exercise of their God-given rights, and the censors were publicly rebuked.

### To Improve Conditions in Nyasaland

♦ A British commission will try to find out what can be done to improve conditions in Nyasaland, the little protectorate lying between the Zambesi river and Lake Tanganyika, east of Northern Rhodesia. The total native population is only 1,603,257, having been considerably reduced in recent years by emigrations of the workers to the mines of Northern Rhodesia. The European population is only 1,781, or only slightly more than 1 to 1,000.

### Misgoverned Southern Rhodesia

♦ The extent of the misgovernment of Southern Rhodesia (transparent in the banning of some of Judge Rutherford's beautiful and comforting and instructive books to help the people understand the Bible) may be seen in the fact that last year 54,000 natives in the little country were convicted and 25,000 were sent to prison for crimes that had in them no criminal intent. The government of the country seems to be in the hands of bunglers.

### Strange Affection of Gander for a Cow

◆ Rawsonville, Cape Province, South Africa, has a curiosity in a gander that has fallen in love with a cow. Men sometimes do foolish things. This gander follows the cow two miles to pasture and comes home with her at milking time. When anyone comes near her he attacks him.

#### Gold Mines of Southern Rhodesia

• British capitalists have gold mines in Southern Rhodesia so profitable that they pay annual dividends of 60 percent to 80 percent. The miners are natives from Nyasaland, but are not paid enough that they can bring their families to their work location. The statesmen of Southern Rhodesia overcame this little difficulty for the mine-owners by passing a law licensing native women as concubines for the laborers, with the proviso that when the laborer returns to his legitimate wife and children the concubine shall be passed on to his successor. The bill was approved in London by the same government that was shocked beyond measure because the duke of Windsor wished to marry a divorced woman. It does not believe the text that God is no respecter of persons, and it does not hesitate to plan for and encourage adultery in its meanest and lowest form.

#### Dutch Reformed Preachers Want Work

• Forty-eight Dutch Reformed preachers in South Africa, who studied for the ministry but are unable to get any jobs, are in hard luck. Churches that have more than 800 parishioners will be asked to take pity on them and put them on the pay roll, whether they have anything for them to do or not. Seems as if the idea might be delicately conveyed to them that it would be much better every way for them to learn to do something that would be of some use to their fellow men. Looking after cows is a humble business, but every way honorable, and the Scriptures indicate a grand rush for positions in the cow business on the part of those whose lives have hitherto been spent in dishonoring God's name. If the cow business eventually, why not now?

### Resting Place of Military Uniforms

♦ The final resting place of uniforms and silk hats is with the Negroes of South Africa, who get as big a kick out of wearing second-hand military uniforms as their white brothers do out of wearing them new. The Negroes are not particular as to color, style, age or condition of the garments. There are more silk hats in some South African Negro villages than can now be found in many North American cities.

### South America

#### The Horse at Butantan, Brazil



BEFORE going far up country in Brazil, in 1919 I went out to the Government's Bacteriological Department at Butantan, near Sao Paulo, specially to investigate the

manufacture of antivenin and diphtheria antitoxins.

For the former a horse is injected with excretions from the throat of a diphtheria patient. The reaction is severe, but after a day or so a further injection is made and repeated until the animal ceases to react. Then a large hollow needle is inserted in its neck and two gallons of blood extracted. This is repeated every few days. The blood is allowed to coagulate and the serum is the so-called "antitoxin". The horse is not subject to diphtheria, and there is no scientific evidence that the blood serum has any relation to that disease in man.

The horse I saw at Butantan was in an extreme state of terror and exhaustion. It was slung up and its collapse was daily expected. It was said to have yielded several thousand times its value in antitoxin.

The serum which is used for "immunization" is of several varieties. According to The Lancet of 14 May, 1932, the variety which now finds most acceptance in England, "after the Bundaberg accident in 1928," is "toxin detoxicated by formalin". In the Bundaberg accident to which The Lancet refers 12 children were killed and many injured by diphtheria immunization.

The whole fatuous system is based on the germ theory of disease. It is admitted that the alleged germ of diphtheria may be found in 20 percent of healthy throats, and that in 20 to 40 percent of clinical cases of diphtheria the germ is absent. How absurd: the result present without the cause! How this can be is a mystery without any attempt at explanation. There is now a widely-held view among doctors that germs are the products of disease, and not their cause. As Sir Almroth Wright has stated, the whole theory of serum therapy "rests upon a foundation of sand".—Arthur Trobridge.

#### Good Times for the Church

♦ Hard times for atheistic Communism and good times for the Church were ushered in by

the successful coup of non-Catholic President Getulio Vargas. The new constitution, Brazil's third as a republic, guarantees freedom to the Church, and acts of governmental officials already show that this freedom is to be actual and not theoretical. . . . While giving freedom to the Church, the new constitution tolerates no secret societies. Already some Masonic lodges have been closed.—Rio de Janeiro dispatch in the Altoona (Pa.) Roman Catholic Register.

#### Fascism in Brazil

♦ Though it denies that it is Fascist, the Vargas government of Brazil provides that the law may censor the press, the theater, the cinema and the radio broadcast; the death penalty is prescribed for certain political offenses; religious training can be included in the ordinary curriculum of primary, normal and secondary schools. But all religious sects can exercise their beliefs publicly and freely, may join themselves together for this purpose, and may acquire property.

### Argentina Buys Out Standard Oil

◆ The Argentine Government has bought out all the Standard Oil Company's interests in that country, involving a transaction amounting to 140,000,000 pesos, or about \$70,000,000. The Government company, which will now operate the properties, will retain all the Standard Oil employees. The purpose is to make the Argentine Government less dependent upon foreign capital.

### Rights of Employees in Colombia

♦ In the United States of Colombia every employee is entitled to fifteen days' vacation with pay, annually, and up to four months' sick leave. If discharged, his employer must give him one month's wages for every year he has worked. This law for the protection of the poor has been held constitutional by the Colombian Supreme Court.

#### In the Offices of La Prensa

♦ In the offices of *La Prensa*, Buenos Aires' great newspaper, its readers are provided with free medical and surgical services, free oculist tests, free legal advice, and free instruction in music.

### West Indies and Central America

#### As a Cuban Sees Cuba

♦ I suppose you have heard something about the repatriation of Haitians to give employment to the Cuban laborers. The reason given is to hide the real intention. The white Cubans are afraid of the Negroes. With the immigration of British, Haitians and their children born here, there are not less than one million full-blooded Negroes in Cuba. For the convenience of the whites the mulattoes, when spoken to directly, are not referred to as Negroes, but are classified as "colored". I know of one case in which the censor registrar has entered a very brown mulatto as white.

The Negroes are not thinking of dominating the whites; but this is the very idea that has been obsessing the white Cubans for the last seventy years. It was this obsession that led them to murder the two Maceo brothers in the war of independence of 1895-98. The whites have been trying to make of Cuba a white country. It is their intention to bring in Spanish immigration. In this they are going to fail. Should the Spaniards come here, they would go to cut cane and to rip coffee. That kind of work has never appealed to them; and they lack the dexterity to do it.

Besides, lately the Spaniards have been mistreated here and, as a consequence, are resentful. If the Spanish government wins in the present war in Spain, a great number of Spaniards here will go back home. The white Cubans have not noticed that most Spaniards are of mulatto complexion and that they themselves are not whites.

The country is going into an economic slump. The Cubans know nothing about business and economy. From the coming of Columbus up till now, the only people that have come to Cuba to enrich the country instead of to exploit it have been the Negroes; first as slaves, then, when free, as laborers. It is a fact that the people who hate the Negroes most are those that came from them. It is distasteful to the whites that Colonel Batista is ruling Cuba; but they themselves have acknowledged that they cannot do it.

The best method of handling the Negroes and the Negro problem for the benefit of the Negroes themselves while we are living under the "wicked one" is the method used in the U. S. A. Booker T. Washington knew that.

It is the intention of the whites to repatriate the British subjects; but due to fear as to what the British government might do, they have not yet done it.—Julio Despaigne.

### Bishop Monestel's Sudden Death

• The government of Costa Rica erected a building for the storing of grain. The time came for the official opening, and in that part of the world it is the uniform custom to have a bishop present to "bless" the structure, the same as if it were a battleship. Government officials and representatives of foreign powers were present, and Bishop Monestel, of the province of Alajuela, was invited to officiate. He had just put on his episcopal robes and was about to step out of the dressing room when his attention was called to the fact that he had left three buttons unbuttoned. He said, "Yes, just a minute," and fell dead. The program was canceled, after a priest did the "blessing".

### No Thieves in the Caymans (?)

♦ A hundred and fifty miles to the northwest of Jamaica are the three little islands forming the Cayman group. One of Jehovah's witnesses who visited the islands says that there are no thieves, but the islands are overrun with all kinds of religion. The witness means to say that there are plenty of thieves in the Caymans, but not among the common people. These islands were formerly the rendezvous of pirates.

#### Grave Robbers in Costa Rica

♦ Grave robbing has become a profitable business in Costa Rica, the high price of gold having caused a rush of diggers to Indian graves. The industry is prohibited by law, but flourishes, nevertheless, in spite of the fact that occasionally the diggers get caught in the meshes of the law. Airplanes are used to whisk the booty out of the country.

#### **Arrowroot for Colitis**

♦ In his book Bermuda in Three Colors Carveth Wells writes that those suffering from colitis should try a diet of arrowroot for a few weeks. This seems reasonable, as arrowroot was used for centuries by Indians as a healing poultice for arrow-poisoned wounds.

### Sullivan Speaks Soothingly

REFERRING to the confessed murder of the Canadian magnate A. J. Small, by his Roman Catholic wife, and her subsequent donation of his fortune to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Patrick Sullivan. of Toronto.

olic Hierarchy, Patrick Sullivan, of Toronto, says soothingly:

Al Capone at his worst wore a glistening halo and shimmering white wings compared with the Vatican bandits who got away with A. J. Small and his whole estate. Ivan Kreuger, in his most malignant mood, was a saint compared with the political nitwits who assisted the Vatican scoundrels (a) to cover up the Small murder; (b) to get away with the avails of this murder.

Just think of giving A. J. Small's \$4,000,000 estate to a gang of Italian grafters, with supernatural pretensions, to protect the soul of an acknowledged murderess, from fire eternal and fire sempiternal. What a fire insurance! The two organs of government, Romanism and Ontario's judicature, worked hand in glove in disposing of A. J. Small's estate. "British justice!" Yes! And what a lovely sample of it!

### Surveying at 90 Miles per Hour

◆ Canada is being surveyed from the air at 90 miles per hour. The surveys provide good workable pictures of 100 to 200 square miles per hour by vertical photography, and 450 to 700 square miles by oblique photography. These photographs enable the making of maps which show every bend in the shore lines of the lakes, and enable quite accurate calculations of the timber stand. Logging companies now use these maps in laying out their roads.

### Cardinal Wants All to Submit to Him

♦ Cardinal Villeneuve, at St. Hyacinthe, Quebec, Canada, denounced liberty of the press. The direct import of that is that he wants everything submitted to him before it is published, so that the power to suppress truth and promote the lies of the Roman Hierarchy may be preserved intact.

### Surgeons Provide Girl with a Scalp

♦ Somewhere in Ontario in recent years a girl was scalped by getting her hair caught in machinery. Surgeons not only grafted a new scalp upon her head, but it is now covered with lovely tresses, a triumph of the surgeon's art.

### Confusing Himself with God

• Confusing himself with Almighty God, the "Reverend Father" J. McCann (Catholic clergyman), Consiton, Ontario, listened to two records by Judge Rutherford, and then smashed the records and sued Howard Macdonald, Jehovah's witness, for blasphemy, because he dared play them on a phonograph and thus tell the truth about the Roman Hierarchy's blasphemies and lies. The grand jury dismissed the foolish charge of blasphemy. Then Macdonald sued McCann, and was awarded \$3 for the smashed records. Then "Reverend Father" J. J. O'Leary, another Catholic, desired to show that with his whole heart and soul he is a racketeer like McCann, and urged his congregation at Sudbury, Ontario, to assault Jehovah's witnesses, in the following Christ-like statement:

Throw them down the front steps if you have to pay a fine in police court for it. You may consider it well worth your money.

### Must Have Paper from Canadian Mills

♦ Before the Senate Finance Committee Francis P. Garvan, of New York, testified that because the New York Times and New York Herald-Tribune must have Canadian newsprint paper their editorial utterances are influenced, and British interests are thereby enabled to foist their policies on the American public through J. P. Morgan & Co., the British agent.

### Mount Norquay Skiing

◆ The skiing course at Mount Norquay, Banff National Park, Alberta, Canada, drops 3,000 feet in a traveled distance of a mile and a half while the slalom, or zigzag course between obstacles, has an angle of from thirty to forty degrees. Looks like a fine chance for somebody to break his neck, with considerable fun doing it.

### Radium Is Still Expensive

♦ The price of radium is only one-fifth of what it was before the discoveries at Great Bear lake, Canada, but it is still expensive \$700,000 an ounce. The total amount of mined radium in the world is estimated at less than one and one-third pounds, worth, at current prices, \$15,000,000.

### What May Now Happen in Quebec



IN Quebec any person may now walk into the attorney general's office and denounce a neighbor as a Communist or permitting Communist meetings. Without any def-

inition of what a Communist is, the attorney general may then order the person arrested and the premises searched and padlocked. The defendant cannot call witnesses or crossexamine the plaintiff. This law, put into existence by Premier Duplessis, is a thing not even hinted at by him when he was running for the office he now occupies. Now all the key positions of the Quebec government are occupied by him and a handful of Jesuits and the liberties of the people of Quebec are at an end. But some are ignoring the illegal law. This absurd law, described by one Canadian statesman as "a toadstool grown on Mr. Duplessis' own mental dunghill', is stated by Mr. Duplessis himself as having been suggested by Cardinal Villeneuve. The same statesman, Col. R. S. Calder, not only stated definitely that the Roman Catholic Church is back of this plan to make Canada Fascist, but that:

A very strong committee of lawyers has been trying to find a method of procedure, but apparently every valve has been securely screwed down.

Former Premier Taschereau was in on this deal. The pretended conflict between him and the present premier is all superficial, done for the purpose of making the people of Quebec think that at least one of them is for the people. The objective of the "Church" is to have what they consider "peace and safety" in Quebec, to prevent the truth on all subjects from reaching the people. Under the law as it now stands, anybody in Quebec who has a book in his house not approved by the Catholic Hierarchy may have his house padlocked and not be able to enter it until the Hierarchy gives consent. Today no printer in Quebec may legally print anything at all without submitting the plates to the chief of police and first getting his consent. But in actual practice this law is not yet enforced, except in certain instances where the "Church" wishes it enforced.

The padlock law, however, is in full swing. Its intent is to prevent the use of lecture halls, printing equipment, and even hotels and eating places by anyone found objectionable by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. In one instance a group of police lickspittles even seized an editor's pants under the pretext that they contained something Communistic.

#### Real Object of Quebec Padlock Law

• Referring to the Quebec Padlock Law, under which the premier and the attorney general of the province may pronounce any man or organization guilty and lock his premises, without any trial, and without any definition of what he is guilty of, J. E. Keith, in Maclean's Magazine, says:

Actually the Padlock Bill illustrates very well the political situation in Quebec. There is no Communist movement of any strength in the province. Communist votes at elections have never been more than a few thousands in the whole of Montreal, with its large foreign element. The anti-Communist drive in Quebec is part of the world movement initiated by the Pope some months ago. Mr. Duplessis stated openly in the legislature that the idea of the Padlock Act was suggested by Cardinal Villeneuve. While ostensibly anti-Communist, the law can also be used against anti-clericals, who are growing stronger every day in the province. It is significant that the only sedition charges laid in the Quebec courts in the past five years have not been against Communists, who attack the economic system, but against "Jehovah's witnesses", who attack the priesthood.

### Religious Corporation May Steal

• Religious corporations in Quebec may borrow all they can get from banks or insurance companies or other institutions that hold the savings of the public in their care, and then they can repudiate their debts and not a thing can be done about it. The courts of Quebec have decided that an ecclesiastical parish cannot be put into bankruptcy and that the holders of mortgages on church property cannot bring the property to sale. Talk about rackets!

### Canadian Legislature Cuts Frills

◆ The first day of the Canadian legislature used to be a day of frills. Ladies flocked to the scene, milliners, dress shops and beauty parlors did a land office business, and many were the feminine triumphs and heartbreaks. Now that is all past and the legislature meets and gets down to business without the usual ladies' day, and it is estimated that it saves \$10,000 by so doing. The milliners, dress shops and beauty parlors think differently.

### **Broadcast Warning to Crooks**

♦ Two crooks traveling from London to Paris, at which latter city both were awaited by the police, never showed up, but from a third man, innocently traveling in their company, it was learned that while they were en route one of the men received in code a warning that the police were awaiting him. The information was received by means of a pocket receiving apparatus, and the police are now looking for the broadcasting station. There is reason to believe that an international criminal organization sends the signals, and that the wave lengths change with each broadcast. Broadcasts are frequent from Britain, France, Germany and the United States.

#### Les Cagoulards

♦ French police located two of the munition plants where arms were made for Les Cagoulards, the "Hooded Men" who sought to overthrow the French government and set up a dictatorship. The money for the building up of this hooded organization, once known as the Croix de Feu, was supplied by the French Government itself, through the hands of Andre Tardieu, when he was premier. The French Government was so fortunate as to apprehend at an obscure freight station 2,300 machine guns, fresh from Germany, intended for the big putsch.

### Free Masons Stay in Switzerland

◆ Switzerland remains a democracy. The proposition to exclude Masons and Odd Fellows from the right of free association was beaten by a vote of 514,539 to 233,481. The only canton that voted in favor of the amendment to the constitution which would have driven these orders to the wall was the Roman Catholic canton of Frieburg, which is strictly under control of the Hierarchy. In this campaign the Nazis and the Hierarchy worked together, but in vain.

### Spanish Refugees in France

◆ Spanish refugees in France, if between the ages of 18 and 48, are now required to return to Spain, to whichever side they prefer. This is proving embarrassing to some Spaniards of wealth that have been waiting for Franco to win the war for them.

#### Basque Children in a Panic

♦ Forty-one little Basque children sent to Switzerland went into a panic when they arrived in Geneva and were met by two priests. They mistook the Geneva city flag of red and gold for Franco's flag, and the priests as his possible aides, and for fifteen minutes refused to leave the train.

### The Dogs of Saint Bernard

♦ The last life saved by the dogs of Saint Bernard was that of a German with a broken leg, in 1928. The last person slain by them was a little girl, the daughter of Dr. Jean Bremond, May 16, 1937. Dr. Bremond made demand that all the dogs that participated in the attack be slain.

#### The "Dumb Dogs" at Rheims

♦ The "dumb dogs" at Rheims, France, when they consecrated anew the cathedral rebuilt for them by John D. Rockefeller, went around it three times, sprinkling it with "holy water" every time they thought of it, sniffing at the incense, and then sprinkling some more.

### Financed the Croix de Feu

♦ On the witness stand in Lyons, former premier Andre Tardieu testified that more than twenty times he met Colonel de la Rocque, head of the Croix de Feu Fascist (Catholic Action) party, and passed him money in bank notes to hold the Communists in check (?).

### The Vosges Tunnel

♦ The new Vosges tunnel through the mountains separating France and Alsace is nearly seven miles long and was bored for nearly two miles through solid granite. The project originated seventy years ago.

#### France Determined to Be Air-minded

♦ France, determined to be air-minded, will begin teaching children aerodynamics at the age of 9, and at 17 they will be expected to make flights.

### Brittany and the Saints

♦ The most superstitious corner of "Christendom" is Brittany, France, where there are shrines, fetes and holidays in honor of 2,937 "saints".

### Eastern Europe

#### Persecutions in Hungary

• At many places in Hungary, notably Porcsalma, Tiszaeszlar, Budszentmihaly, Gava, Nyiregyhaza and Kisvarda, Jehovah's witnesses have been brutally beaten, their homes to the number of 800 have been searched, and all literature found, including the Bible, was confiscated and destroyed. The foreign representative of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society at Budapest was taken out of the capital to Kisvarda and there arrested and treated like a common criminal. Several hundred Hungarian witnesses were placed under police control, thus completely restraining them of their freedom of action; over a hundred law suits are pending against them for handing out Bible literature; internments in prison camps have taken place. Writings awarded highest diplomas at Paris and Brussels expositions, and which have world-wide circulation running into the hundreds of millions of copies, were designated as "inciting against religion". Count Stephan Bethlen, a supposed liberal and supposed defender of the rights of minorities, received with silence a detailed memorandum of these modern persecutions of innocent Christians.

### The Pretense of Superior Blood

♦ Under the pretense that Aryan blood is superior to other blood, despite the Scripture assertion that God "hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth" (Acts 17:26), Poland's ministry of education instituted regulations that Jewish students must sit by themselves on ghetto benches reserved for the race whence came the apostles and prophets and the Savior of men. Today thousands of Jewish boys and girls are standing in the class rooms of Polish schools and colleges rather than comply with the ministry's idiotic ruling; and though one may question the wisdom of their self-imposed hardship, it is impossible to avoid admiration of their spunk.

#### Woman Athlete Becomes a Man

◆ At Prague University a woman athlete, a medical student, within two years changed to a man; and as Stepan Pekar is continuing his studies in the institution where, on two separate occasions, the athletic commission passed on the sex question involved, and with the different results mentioned.

### In the Invisible Rays

◆ The invisible man, dream of scientists for centuries, has really happened. He appeared and vanished before a skeptical audience of more than 80 men and women in Graz, capital of Styria, Austria.

Three local engineers—Jules Gindert, Armand Pinther and Ernest Thalhofer—had invited the audience to see a demonstration of their invention which they claim can make things and people invisible.

On a small brightly-lit stage, before a vivid yellow background covered with blue and red signs, stood a vase, a china doll, glass bottles,

and lighted electric lamps.

There was a low buzzing noise. After 30 seconds the background of the stage became luminous. Suddenly everything on the stage seemed to dissolve into nothing. The stage appeared to be empty. After two minutes the articles gradually took shape again.

Then came the real sensation. A middleaged man selected by the audience stood against the yellow background. Within half a minute he had vanished.

A shiver went through the audience, when, replying to a question from one of the inventors, the man's voice came from the stage, "Yes, I am here all right."

When he was brought back to "sight", the man said that the audience in front of him had been visible all the time. He felt nothing except a faint tingling sensation.—Barrier Daily Truth.

### Smith, Farley, and Butler

◆ Al Smith, one-time candidate for the presidency, Jim Farley, Johnnaster General of the Roosevelt administration, and Pierce Butler, Supreme Court justice designated by Senate press gallery as "Papal delegate to the Supreme Court'', have been selected as the committee of American Catholics for the bread show at Budapest, in May.

### Nazi Representative in Czechoslovakia

◆ The Nazi representative in Czechoslovakia committed suicide rather than face in open court the charges that would have put him down on the low plane of morality of the Catholic priests convicted of sodomy in Germany. Thirteen of his comrades were involved, and went to trial.

### Treatment of Prisoners

• Russian political police may arrest any Russian citizen without warrant and without charge, and such person may be held indefinitely without trial or be tried, condemned and punished in secret. In Germany the Secret State Police are completely free from judicial control and may keep a person in a concentration camp for an indefinite period. In Austria the police have the right to detain without trial for an indefinite period and to control all intercourse with the outside world. In Bulgaria persons are often held for weeks without trial. In Irish Free State it is an offense to refuse to answer questions put by the police; the same holds true in Northern Ireland, and persons may be retained indefinitely. In Italy, independent of any judicial authority, a person may be sent away for detention for as long as five years. In Poland a three months' period of detention may be extended indefinitely, without any judicial control.

#### Red Tape Killing Russia and Germany

♦ The Russian and German governments are as alike as two peas in a pod; they have different bosses, but the same endless bureaucracy. Nobody dares do anything before careful inquiry as to whether he is likely to be shot for doing it. It is of record that in one instance in Germany it took 18 months to exchange a quantity of toys for 10,000 pounds of wool and before the deal was finished 680 forms had been filled out. The average number of forms on the average German business deal is now 140, and that is in itself enough to spell death to the régime making such red tape necessary.

### Soviet Encourages Everybody to Spy

♦ The Russian Soviet encourages everybody to act as spy. Does a neighbor have strange visitors? Tell it to the secret police. Does anybody inadvertently admit that he made an error in his work? Tell it to the secret police. The natural result is that nobody trusts anybody. Suspicion, evil surmising, hatred and every evil work follow as a matter of course. For fear they will not get into the spy bandwagon, Soviet officials are even squealing on their own departments, to try to forestall subordinate activities in the same direction.

### What Had They to Gain?

♦ As one reads of one of the latest mass butcheries by the Soviet Government, how seven veterinaries confessed to infecting horses with anthrax, with the intention of spreading disease among Russian troops if, as and when an armed insurrection should occur, one can only wonder what the poor veterinarians had to gain. A feature about all these alleged "confessions" made by the condemned in Russia is that they never tell for whom they were working. A reasonable explanation is that the demons are at the bottom of the arrests, and that they are motivated by malice against the poor people.

#### Russia's Secret Trials

♦ Ninety-nine percent of Russia's trials are in secret. The one percent that get into the papers are staged for their effect on the people of Russia. The people are publicly encouraged to spy on one another, and one can guess the kind of "evidence" such encouragement produces. One reason why prisoners confess the most impossible things respecting themselves is in the hope that they may be kept alive. If they want to be sure to die, they stand their ground and insist on their innocence, and their trial is private.

#### No Rights in Russia

♦ Norman Thomas visited Russia and found the workers living under the strictest passport system in the world. They have no right of free association of any kind whatever, and must live and profess to be supremely happy on the equivalent of \$46.20 a month; otherwise Siberia or death.

#### Another Mammoth Drowned in the Flood

♦ The body of another mammoth drowned in the Flood, or rather buried in the snows which featured the Flood in the Arctics, has been found at Wrangel island, north of Siberia. This time the body is in perfect condition, even to the hair and flesh, just as it was caught in the snows of Noah's day.

#### Six Russians All Alike

♦ A famous Viennese physician, called to Moscow to treat Stalin, was confronted by six men, all alike in appearance. He treated all six and does not know to this day which was or is Stalin.

# Your Questions Answered

By Mutherford

OUESTION: In spite of the reported rift between the German Nazis and the Vatican, is there anything on which they are proved to be in perfect unity and agreement?

Answer: The Roman Catholic Hierarchy, with the Vatican as its chief place of operation, are the most skillful and prolific practitioners of fraud and deceit, following in the lead of their father the Devil, whose will they do. (John 8:44) They attempt to conceal or camouflage their actions in order to accomplish deceit. They follow this same policy in politics as well as other matters. The inside facts are that the Roman Catholic organization and the Nazis of Germany are working together, but they attempt to make the people believe that they are separate and opposed to each other. They carry on double-dealing schemes. When their organizations are exposed by the proclamation of the truth, the attempt is made by them to blind the people by claiming that the Nazis are against the Catholics, whereas it is a well-known fact that the Catholics operate freely throughout Germany. Thousands of true Christians who worship God in spirit and in truth are now held in prison in Germany because they believe and teach the Bible as it is written. They are persecuted for even having the Bible in their possession, whereas the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its crowd carry on as they please. A few tools of the Catholic organization are from time to time arrested in Germany and taken in at the front door of the prisons and straightway turned out the back door, and this is done in order to deceive the world and make others believe that the Nazis are fighting Rome. Such is always the Devil's

method, and hence he is known as the chief liar. It is a well-known fact that the Vatican has a concordat, or agreement, with the German Government and that they are working hand in hand.

The Vatican is backing the cruel revolution that is carried on against the government of Spain, and this is in order to gain control of Spain. Germany and Italy, working together with the Vatican, are encouraging and supporting that revolution. Japan is now prosecuting a cruel and wicked war against China, and that war is backed up and fully supported by the Vatican and by Germany and by Italy. The wicked war carried on by the Fascists against Abyssinia was fully supported by the Vatican and by Germany. The Vatican, Germany, Italy and Japan together are attempting to force war upon the other nations; and the scheme, originated by their father the Devil, and the purpose, is to bring all the nations of the earth under the iron rule of a dictator, which dictator will bow to the behests of the Roman Catholic Church organization. This whole arrangement of the Vatican and the Nazis is against God and against His kingdom. It is the Vatican and the Nazis that jointly carry on the wicked persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in every part of the earth because Jehovah's witnesses are telling the people the truth of God's Word. The worst persecution heaped upon Jehovah's witnesses in any place is in Germany, and in every part of the earth where Jehovah's witnesses are persecuted the Roman Catholic Hierarchy takes the lead in such cruel persecution, because the Vatican and its father the Devil are against Jehovah and His kingdom. These conditions are leading up to a final climax, which is near and in which the Lord will sweep away every vestige of the wicked organization of the Vatican, Nazis and all like Satanic representatives on earth and will result in the full vindication of Jehovah's name. The only safe course for the people now is to flee to God and to Christ and find refuge in the kingdom of the Lord.

#### The Chief of Chaplains

◆ The chief of chaplains of the United States army is "Reverend Father" William R. Arnold, ordained a priest in the Roman Catholic Church in 1908.

#### Austrian Youth

♦ Following the example of Italy and Germany, Austria is stressing the military education of youth. There were 1800 students in the first batch trained by regular army officers.

### Abattoir Department

### What Will Happen to the Pacifists



IN THE next time of war the conscientious objectors will probably be shot. If not, there is little doubt that they will be treated with a greater severity and harshness

than was their lot during 1914-1918.

Young men who today earnestly believe that they can see the dawn of a new world at the end of the road the pacifist follows must bear in mind the reality of the fact that once war breaks out they will be subject to a military inquisition the nature of which we have not ever known. They will be bombed and gassed by the enemy, insulted, tortured, and slain by their own, war-maddened, countrymen. The hostilities will be of a short duration, but so also will be the government's tolerance of their defiance.

They, the true pacifists of today, are the descendants and comrades of that hardy band of war-resisters who suffered and survived 18 years ago. They owe much of the growing strength of their movement to the pioneer martyrs who emerged from their dark Gethsemane to the new peace with heads up and hearts and minds intact—just as the true fighting men of the army marched through London on the Peace March of 1919.

Of course, I know that there are many sham pacifists in the ranks. But, then, there were many sham fighters in that hotch-potch, make-shift Peace March. Fortunately, I was able to select first-class fighting men to follow me in that parade. But the scandal of it was that the ranks included wartime clerks who sloped down Whitehall with their rifles—no, not their rifles, other men's rifles, other men who ought to have been there—at the wrong angle and their hearts beating in the wrong place, to receive the grateful applause of a gullible nation. Once more, alas, were men deceived.—Brig. Gen. F. P. Crozier, in St. Louis Post-Dispatch.

#### What Nation Is It?

♦ What nation is it that in 1890 paid for its army \$36,500,000 and in 1931 appropriated for its army \$351,000,000; that spent on its navy, in 1890, \$21,000,000, and appropriated for its navy, in 1931, over \$380,000,000? It is the United States.—Harry Emerson Fosdick.

#### The New Army Tanks

◆ The new U.S.A. army tanks, said to be the most powerful in the world, are claimed to make 50 miles an hour, through underbrush, over gullies and through creeks, whereever their four operators choose to send them. They have machine guns forward, and a swinging turret for the benefit of Sunday-school scholars and missionaries to the heathen in the rear.

#### War Unpopular in America

♦ Some idea of the unpopularity of war in the United States may be gathered by the fact that although the most influential newspapers in the country had been hammering away for five months to make the cause of the house of Morgan look like a good cause, when it came to the declaration of war in 1917 only 86,000 Americans enlisted as volunteers in the first month.

#### "Why Your Country Is at War"

◆ Just mildly wondering what became of the plates of the book Why Your Country Is at War, written by Congressman Charles A. Lindbergh, Sr., seized by the government in 1917 or 1918, and why the United States Army was so eager to bestow honors upon his son for his New York to Paris flight May 21, 1927, in the hope of gathering some of that honor to itself.

### The 56 Who Stood Out Against War

♦ On the twentieth anniversary of the day the United States declared war against Germany, Herbert S. Bigelow, Democratic representative from Ohio, said in Congress:

The future will give immortality to those\* who opposed the war. Those of us who were swept along with the crowd should bow our heads in penitent contrition. \*[Six senators and 50 representatives.]

### Most Deadly Implements of the Air

♦ The most deadly implements of the air ever constructed are the new 4-motor, 250-mile-per-hour, 3,000-mile non-stop bombing planes now being built for the United States Government. They will carry more bombs, and carry them faster and farther, than any other planes ever built.

#### 200,000 Uniformed Nazis in 42 States

♦ Fritz Kuhn, national president of the Amerika-Deutscher Volksbund, claims to be the head of 200,000 uniformed Nazis, with 80 local units in 42 states. He claims to be a good American. What else would he claim to be? He certainly would not be so foolish as to show his full hand to reporters.

#### When the Patrol Stopped

♦ The Associated Press has a dispatch from Laurinburg, North Carolina, that church officials asked the police to patrol a dangerous curve near the church. The first speeder stopped was a preacher; the second, the county judge; the third, a deacon. And then the patrol stopped.

### "The Free and the Brave"

EVERY honest person admires the man of courage. The individual with convictions and the courage to fight for them brings forth one's regard and good wishes. The ancient prophets of the Most High God, Jehovah, who stood alone against the rulers and the mob, are admired and loved by all who know and understand the work those fearless men did. One honors the disciples of Jesus, who withstood and defied the power of Caesar, saying, 'We will obey God rather than men.'

But the fearful and fainthearted molly-coddle, who 'runneth when no man pursueth', stirs within one contempt and disgust. The memory of such creatures is not cherished by true men.

With this opening dissertation on a timely subject Consolation again turns to the Oxon Hill (Maryland) flag-salute eruption and presents to its readers additional facts for their information and delectation.

Albert Ludke's children, who declined to salute the national emblem, manifested some courage and stability of convictions. At no stage of the proceeding against them have they expressed or given any evidence of fear of what someone would say, or what might happen to them. Compare their course of conduct with the craven fear and funkiness exhibited by the school officials of Prince Georges County, including the school principal, the superintendent of schools, the district school board, and the county school board. If any attempt is ever made to perpetuate on marble or granite, as a horrible example, the most outstanding illustration of timorous, spiritless pusillanimity, these distinguished guardians of education are entitled to be IT.

### Afraid to Act like Men

When the flag-salute issue came to the fore in the Oxon Hill schools the educators

were inclined to respect the conscientious convictions of the Ludke children. But the officials did not act accordingly. Why not? Fear, is the answer. Not having sufficient courage to act in accordance with what they thought was right, they expelled the children from school.

The noisy Catholic Action branch of the American Legion was seen, heard and feared by the educators. They were afraid they might be criticized. They were afraid they might be considered unpatriotic. So they applied the bludgeon of an expulsion order to six Godfearing, innocent children. This action they thought would bring them "peace and safety".

But not so. Applause of their white-livered decision didn't break. Contrariwise, the press of the nation turned upon them in much unfavorable criticism, and they were exposed before the people of their own country as lacking in what it takes to make true manhood.

Time went on. A private school established by Jehovah's witnesses provided for the educational needs of the expelled children. An action in Maryland courts resulted in an adverse decision by judges who apparently lacked courage to put the terms and reason for their decision in writing.

#### Real Men Are Not Cowards

About the same time, in Philadelphia, a judge of the Federal District Court, with convictions and the courage to express them, entered an unanswerable judicial decree declaring that "no man, even though he be a school director or a judge, is empowered to censor another's religious convictions . . ." That judge's ringing declaration of American rights was submitted to the Oxon Hill school authorities, but with much squirming and hesitation of spirit those officials declined

to follow the lead of the high national court. Why? Fear, is again the answer.

They had made a mistake in the first place. Now they feared to correct the error. Even though they had made fools of themselves by submitting to the blusterings of superheated

patrioteers, they must needs continue therein. They must maintain their "reputation", their "dignity". It would never do for those who have charge of the ancient and honorable educational institutions of Maryland's Prince Georges County to

admit having made a mistake that involves the rights of Jehovah's witnesses! Oh, no. So they must smugly trudge on in their

foolish, jittery course.

If they thought this decision would end the incident and bring them security and ease, they were again disappointed. For on January 18, 1938, Mr. Ludke sent them a letter telling in vigorous terms of their shortcomings and delineating just what was reasonably required of them in the circumstances. The letter follows:

Board of Education, and Superintendent of Schools, of Prince Georges County, Maryland. Gentlemen:

On January 11 a petition was presented to you asking for reinstatement of our children in the public schools. This petition

was accompanied by a copy of the decision of the Federal Court for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania declaring the law on the subject. You treated the petition with contempt, and spurned the principles of law set forth by a Federal judge. Your attitude manifests an unreasoning prejudice and a malicious desire to trample upon the rights of innocent school children.

At the meeting you were informed that it would be impossible for us to continue providing a private teacher for the children. The only reason they are now receiving instruction is because many kind friends have contributed toward the expense. Mrs. Ludke and I have accepted their aid believing that in the near future we might receive some measure of justice from you. It is now evident that you intend to permanently deprive our children of the right to educational facilities, regardless of law or justice, and the providing of education for them will become a permanent burden on the

nent burden on the good friends who have thus far assisted. It is outrageous to put a citizen and a taxpayer in such a position, and I decline to submit to it any longer.

I am financially unable to continue the private school, and will not be subjected fur-

ther to the humiliation of having others provide for its maintenance. Therefore the school has been discontinued. Responsibility for providing instruction as prescribed by law now rests with you.

Yours very truly,
A. A. LUDKE.



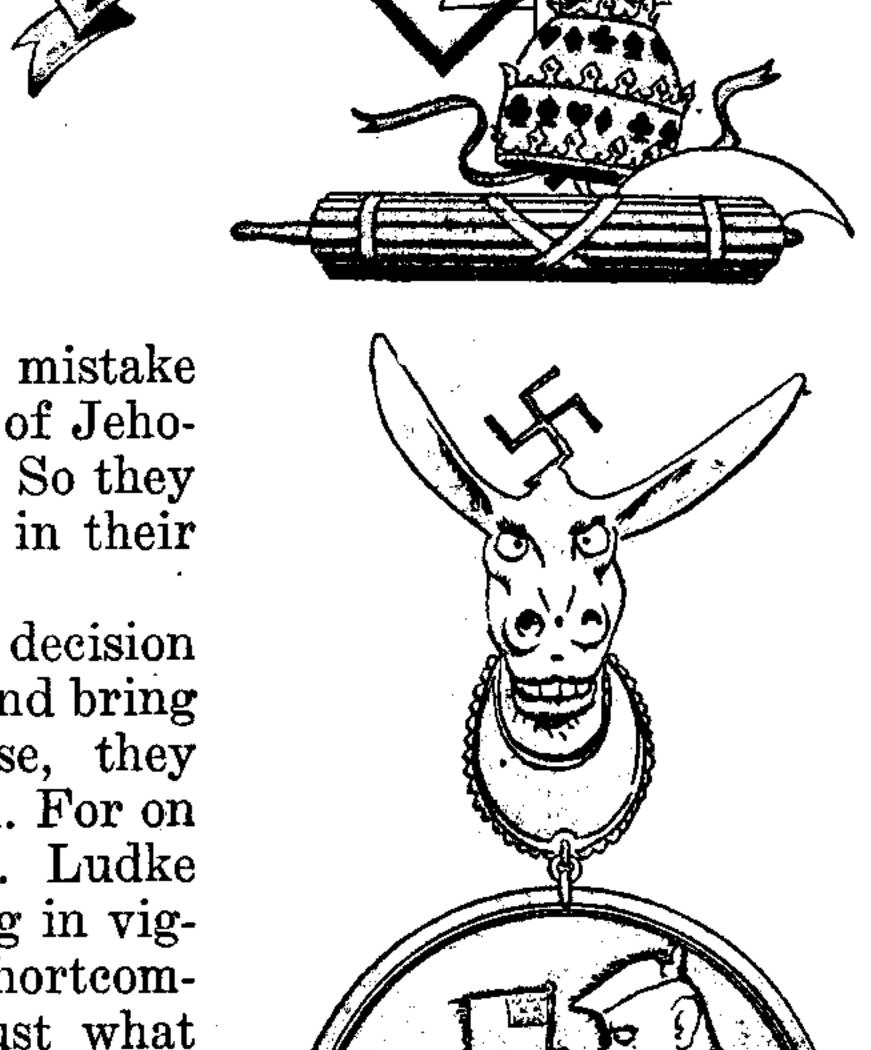
"We wanted to forget this whole business, but evidently Ludke isn't going to let us," was the statement of O. W. Phair, one member of the board.

Yes, old Battle-axe, the timid and timorous souls who shirk responsibility and are "ascared" to open their mouths and speak aright when it is right and time-

ly would like to forget and stand clear of anything and everything that calls for backbone, bold-

ness, fortitude, "guts."

And there is no doubt that everyone connected with the educational systems of Oxon Hill and Prince Georges County just longed, yearned, ached and hankered for a shady hill-top, far away, where the flag-salute problem would not bob up. But it was not to be, and Consolation ventures to predict that for those educational pilots there will be less and less ease, comfort and consolation until they have duly acquired the needed manliness and



LEATHER MEDAL OF DISHONOR

given to Prince Georges County educational officials for weakly submitting to Fascist efforts to dishonor the flag and establish a patriotic religion courage to face the question and settle it aright.

### With Apologies to the Mouse

With humblest apologies to the mouse, what better words could be chosen to tell the present fearsomeness of these anemic educators than Burns':

"Wee, sleekit, cow'rin', tim'rous beastie, O' what a panic's in thy breastie!"

Behold their dire state. They fear to take the children back to school without demanding the flag salute. They fear to let them continue without schooling. They have been very diligent in upholding the flag-salute regulation, and can they be less diligent in enforcing the truancy and juvenile delinquency laws? But their "breasties" quake at the thought of instigating criminal proceedings against either children or parents, for they well know the editorial castigations they will earn, from the nation's press.

So, high up on the fence, standing, shivering, they shake and cower in affright, feverishly wishing the whole ding-busted flagsalute game could be chucked into or already were in the place to which the diplodocus sank.

"By their fruits ye shall know them."

Compulsory flag-saluting in Prince Georges County has brought to birth injustice, intolerance, and oppression. It has exposed to view a weak, wishy-washy, effeminate group of would-be educators and pedagogues second to none. And some people seem to love to have it so. No stream can rise above its source, and if the people of that Maryland county lack courage to remove weaklings from positions of leadership and public duty, they must needs be content with the kind of service weaklings can give. Anyway, it is quite apparent that this Maryland community, proudly nestling in the very shadow of the nation's capitol, is not the home of "the free and the brave''.

### Sundry and Divers Gold Mines

### That's a Shame

♦ That's a shame, what happened to the "Reverend" John S. Rojek, assistant pastor of St. Anthony's Catholic church, Toledo, Ohio. He was on the way back from the midnight mass. The pickings had been good. The Associated Press said:

The loot totaled \$800 and represented the money taken up at the midnight mass.

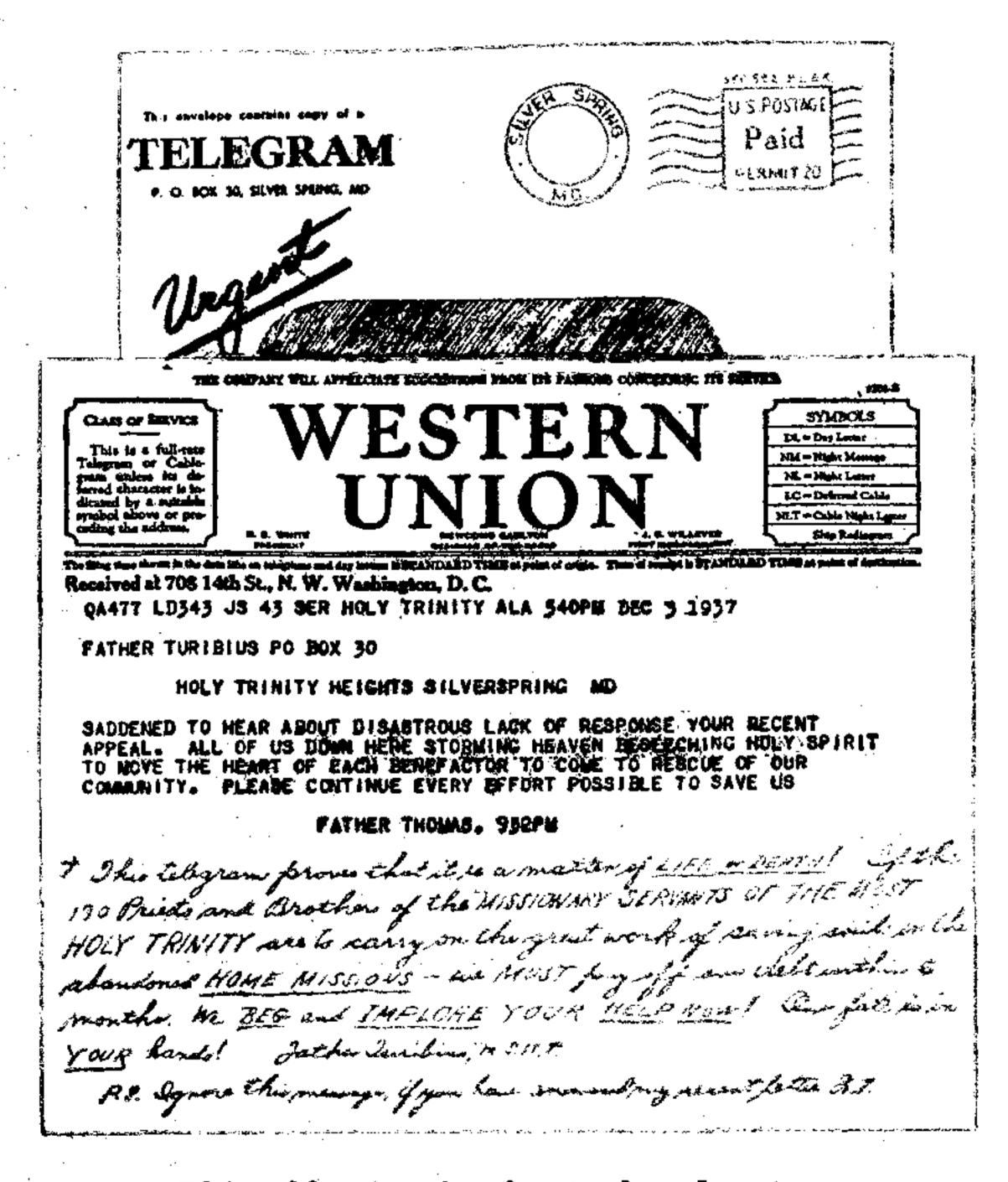
Oh, yes, and after he had it all in the sack, what do you suppose happened? A couple of mugs pasted him and ran off with the sack. It was a shame.

### The Twelve-sided Coins

♦ The reason why Britain's new "thrippence" pieces are twelve-sided instead of round is that some naughty Britons found they could use the old circular coins to unlock shilling-in-the-slot gas meters. This cost the gas companies thousands of pounds; hence the change in the shape of the coin.

As Was Their Right

♦ As was their right, the Aluminum Company of America placed a full-page advertisement in the Catholic publication entitled Our Sunday Visitor.



This old mine is about played out.

It needs air-conditioning.

### True Spirit of the Hierarchy

◆ When the Church has exhausted all its sources of Christian patience, when every attempt to persuade and every spiritual and material stimulus fails, and the guilty one deprived of his goods and separated from society, which he infected by his contagion, headstrong in his evil ways, continues in his heretical propaganda, stubbornly persisting in wishing to compromise public order and the peace of Christian consciences, then there remains nothing else for the Church to do in order to defend herself and her subjects, and to compel the heretic to accept the true interpretation and obedience of the Catholic Church, except to inflict the penalty of death. The Catholic State has the right and the duty to defend its religion, the only religion which it recognizes as true, namely, the Catholic, and to impede the diffusion of every other dissident faith, and to banish all that concerns their public manifestation. And for this purification the penalty of death may become necessary. Remember, brethren, the heresies of the Cathari, who were called Stinkers because they were nothing but a blemish! Remember the heresies of the Waldenses, of the Albigenses, of the Lutherans, of the Anglicans, and of all those wicked Vandals hungry for Christian blood! Remember, brethren, that a heretic is worse than the greatest criminal, remember that the Thirty Years' War destroyed half of Europe, and was due to the heresy of Luther, and your conscience will not be any more disturbed by the necessary effort to eradicate from the world every bad germ of moral and material infection!— "Reverend Father" Oldra, Jesuit, in a sermon preached at Turin, Italy, in 1927.

### Peter Would Surely Be Surprised

♦ If Peter had anything to do with the organization which claims it was built upon him, and not upon Christ, he would surely be surprised that the church in Rome which is named after him has a dome modeled after the dome of the old heathen Roman Pantheon, and also that the square outside the church, which square is also named after him, has as its center a red granite obelisk which stood for centuries in the Temple of the Sun at Heliopolis, Egypt, and that thus his name is linked with two pagan religions.

### One More Baby Jesus

◆ Jesus of Nazareth, as all know, died a full-grown man at the age of 33; yet the Roman Hierarchy not only often picture Him as a helpless infant in His mother's arms, but get out a story which suggests that Jesus never grew up at all. Here is one from some advertising matter sent out by "Very Reverend Father" Provincial, 2222 West Market street, Louisville, Kentucky:

On Christmas Night in the year 1223 St. Francis, our Seraphic Father, was assisting at Holy Mass in the little Church of Greccio. Earlier in the day, eager to express his love, Francis had built near the Altar a Crib similar to the one in which the Child Jesus had lain in the Bethlehem stable. Around it he had placed figures of Our Lady, St. Joseph and the shepherds. As the Gospel words "They Laid Him in a Manger" were sung, Francis knelt before the Crib to meditate on this Divine Mystery. Suddenly there appeared in his arms the gently smiling Infant Jesus. From that time it became the custom in Franciscan Churches to pay honor to the Divine Infant through the erection of a Crib before which the faithful could pray and sing their Nativity Hymns. In a short while, the custom was adopted in other Churches and today the beautiful custom is observed throughout the world.

### Numida Meleagris

• One time when I was in a big city I had to make some purchases in a grocery store. As I entered it I heard a racket like guinea fowl make when they get frightened. I went down the aisle. The clerks were busy; so I looked in the direction of the chatter. There stood a person clothed in a black robe, with a sort of cap on his head. I thought maybe someone had escaped from an asylum. He moved along in front of the shelves on which canned goods were displayed, seesawing up and down with his hands, and reciting something I could not understand. He seemed in great haste, and I wondered what he might do next. I called a clerk's attention to him. He answered, "That's the priest."—Elizabeth Bingham, Washington.

### Knew Her Soul Was with God

♦ Suit for \$100,000 for burying the body of Elizabeth Ann Ahearn at sea, instead of "in consecrated ground", was dismissed when the priest who officiated at her funeral testified that he knew Miss Ahearn's soul was with God. He sure knew a lot.

### New England

### Love Cannot Be Compelled

◆ Laurance H. Hart, educator of Cambridge, Massachusetts, writing in the Boston *Travel-er* of teachers' oaths, said:

Love cannot be compelled, either for a person or a country. Compulsion is the surest means of destroying love. Furthermore, the dangerous teacher (or citizen) will be the first to sign any "oath of loyalty" with crossed fingers, and tongue in cheek. The sincere and conscientious will be the last to be forced. Having conversed with 10,000 principals, and more teachers than that, and having watched the reactions of 500,000 children to the patriotic program, "Impersonation of Washington," I assure those assailing teachers refusing to sign such oaths, that teachers in general are giving more proofs of patriotism than any other group of people I know; far more than any oath could possibly signify.

### God Before the Flag

♦ When considering what Jehovah's witnesses conscientiously hold in a faith that places God before the flag, people of other faiths may do well to consult with their own priests, clergymen or other spiritual advisers to learn whether with them God comes first or the flag. It would be well for the world in these days of darkly threatening war if more people placed God and religious teachings before patriotic fervor. We would have less formal flag saluting and more human consideration for our fellow men, and the world would be better for it.—Waterbury Republican.

Oaths for Newspapers

♦ Nearly 6,000 teachers in Massachusetts cheered as William McAndrew, of New York, editor of an educational publication, ridiculed the proposition that teachers must take an oath of allegiance every week. He said, in part:

A teacher's business is to teach the truth. The newspapers teach as many persons as do the teachers, but no oath is required of them. The same thing can be said of ministers and writers. The bill was put through, not by the public, but by small groups of certain societies.

### South Harwich's Trained Crow

♦ South Harwich, Massachusetts, has a trained crow. His special stunt is on washday, when he gets a big kick out of removing clothespins from the line and seeing the clothes fall on the ground.

### Thanks for the Hint

♦ A lady in Danbury, Connecticut, who writes that she is a good Catholic, states that on her street all of Judge Rutherford's books "repose in the incinerator where no doubt the members of the Watch Tower will repose". Thanks, awfully. If the lady had had the courage to sign her name we would have reproduced her letter in full, so that all might see her sweet hopes for fellow mortals, but none of those who make such dire predictions ever have the honesty or the courage to sign their names or give their addresses. How heart-searching is the Lord's statement that the self-deceived hate the light, bitterly.

### For Men Only

♦ A hundred-dollar racket in Darkest Montreal was put over on a friend of mine and his two brothers by a "holy father" of the world's greatest racketeers. His mother, a devout French Catholic, died and the family had high mass said at the funeral; and it was surely high, for it cost the family \$100. The priest insisted that no women be present, as their crying and carrying on disturbed him too much (while he was drinking wine at the expense of the poor saps that footed the bill).

—H. W. Newcomb, Massachusetts.

### Mergatich Found the Register

♦ At New Haven, Connecticut, Alexander Mergatich went out one evening looking for cash registers, got into a place, found a good-looking register, and pulled it toward him. The register, resenting his attentions, and being quite heavy, fell on him, knocking him unconscious. The police heard the racket and came and locked him up. It is better not to try to flirt with cash registers, especially after dark.

### Amusements for Taxpayers

♦ "Reverend" James A. Coyle, pastor of St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church, Falmouth, Massachusetts, has been made a special policeman in the Falmouth police department. There should now be a grand rush of dominies of every one of the 210 varieties to get on the pay roll of some municipality, and it will be interesting to the taxpayers to see how far they get.

### What Civilization Faces

◆ What civilization faces is more than the upsurge of the dark depths of human nature, of the primitive cruelty of the savage. It is cruelty made scientific, used deliberately for a purpose, the cold and calculated mass murder of helpless men, women and children. This is infinitely lower in the scale of values than the unrestrained barbarism of the early days of man. Civilization is being inverted as well as destroyed.

Allied with this perversion of science is the destruction of the bonds of human society through the violation of treaties, resulting in the utter worthlessness of the given word. Thus the very bases of human intercourse are being destroyed, when words are perverted and given the opposites of their true meaning. Non-intervention, neutrality, have become two-faced. Japan justifies invasion by saying that it is done in "self-defense", because China won't "co-operate" with her.

Underneath these great events is this stark fact, that the economy by which the world has maintained itself for 200 years is unequal to the task of meeting the needs of mankind. On the one hand is the voice of the prophets of all peoples, crying against the ruin of the family and the taking away of the common right to land. On the other is institutionalized ecclesiastical religion, which has its heart where its treasure is, and, therefore, must be on the side of reaction.—Dr. Harry F. Ward, New York.

### Proposed Statue to Hitler

♦ When it was first proposed to Mayor La Guardia that there be a building dedicated to religious freedom, he suggested adding a "chamber of horrors" in which, as a climax, might be a statue consisting of "a figure of that brownshirted fanatic who is now menacing the peace of the world". This rap at Hitler made a great hit with the American people.

### Crows, Starlings, Sparrows, on Pay Roll

◆ Professor Kellogg, ornithologist of Cornell University, says that the fruits and vegetables eaten by crows, starlings and sparrows are only their just recompense for valuable services rendered in disposing of insects and weeds.

### Patriotic J. P. Morgan

• Considering the fact that it was the house of Morgan that got the United States into the World War, as revealed in the memoirs of Gabriel Hanotaux, French minister of foreign affairs during the war, it is also revealing that Mr. Morgan paid no income taxes in 1930 and 1931 and is quoted as saying, "You do only what you are compelled to do by law; for it is never any pleasure for anyone to pay taxes." How about the pleasure of paying the war bill?

### Church Magazine Ridicules Creator

• Would you think that any church magazine would dare ridicule the God of the Bible, or wish to do so? But The Churchman, Episcopal magazine, published in New York city, has a review of a book I, Yahweh in its December, 1937, issue in which it identifies Jehovah as the Devil at whom Luther threw the ink bottle and describes this perversion of truth as "a brilliant work which no one can afford to miss'.

### Four Jobs Too Hot for Boland

◆ The "Reverend Father" John P. Boland, priest of two parishes in Buffalo, regional director of the National Labor Relations Board, and recently appointed to the New York State labor board, finally concluded he could serve the Hierarchy better by giving up his two Buffalo parishes; and no doubt he reasoned correctly, with the aid of Bishop John A. Duffy, who approved his retirement.

### The Williamsburgh Housing Project

♦ In the Williamsburgh, Brooklyn, N.Y., housing project 25 acres of slums are being cleared. In their place the same number of people, 5,000, will be housed in beautiful apartments of two to five rooms, in a splendid park-like development. Rents will be only \$6.57 per month per room. More than 9,000 families made prompt application for one of the 1,463 apartments available.

### Missing Persons

• Only two-thirds of one percent of the missing persons reported to the New York police department since 1918 have not been found or have remained unaccounted for.

### Letter from a Commercial Traveler

ALL I know is what I hear and see, here and there, as I prowl around over the country as a traveling salesman. I have just made a trip in the Southern states, and was surprised to learn that the cotton mills

are not running more than two or three days in the week. Some of them have not hit a tap in several months. The streets and highways are literally swarming with ragged men and

women begging for a ride to some place. Suffering is beyond description. You may not believe it, but we saw children eating from garbage buckets and other like containers. I could fill up a column of things like that, but what's the use?

Many drummers have been withdrawn from the road, because so many manufacturers and merchants have lost their credit and rating with the outside world. It is estimated that over 50 percent of the business men have no credit whatsoever.

One undertaker told the writer that

over 60 percent of the people he is called upon to bury their dead have no money with which to pay for their funeral.

According to the undertakers, suicides have increased much in the last few months. One undertaker buried no less than seven in one month. The newspapers said that they died from heart attack, the undertaker said; but they did not, he added.

Confidence is on the wane in all sections of the South. I have not seen the first happy business face in over a year. There is no such thing.

In the coal fields, the mines are not working over one to three days in the week. Many of them are closed up completely. It is hard to say where there is the most suffering, in the coal fields or in the cotton-mill towns of the South.

In the South, colored men and women are today begging the Southern farmers for work and for food until another crop can be made.

Summarizing: I have been selling goods on the road in the south over thirty years, and I think I am safe in saying that business is worse today than ever before. Collections were never any worse, so far as we know. The

> business men are not worrying about who will be the next president of the U.S., but they are wondering how they are going to make out until somebody else takes charge.

> This letter is not intended to discourage anyone, but is merely a statement of facts. That is as we see them from day to day. It is conceded that many thousands of drummers have packed up and gone home, to await a better day.

In the last year I have met about 75 exministers on the road trying to sell goods just like a drummer. A few of them appear

to be making a living; but the others seem to be much discouraged.

According to my own observations, just about 75 percent of the American people no longer care anything about the preachers and the churches. Judge Rutherford and President Roosevelt seem to be the most-talked-of men in the world today. They usually speak of the judge in a whisper, so to speak. But they are liking him more and more as the days go by. After all, they say, Judge Rutherford seems to be seeing things in the right way.—W. L. Scott, Virginia.

[Which is best, to take ship for Tarshish, or go right down the main street of Nineveh, as Scott has done in the foregoing, telling the people the only possible way of escape?—Ed.]



### Pioneering in Alaska

♦ A few lines about Alaska. I went four times this year into virgin territory, once five weeks. You sure get lots of privileges placing literature in this kind of territory. I have worked now six years (or seasons) in Alaska, sometimes twelve months a year. I have paid out as high as \$300 per month expenses taking literature to isolated places.

I don't believe there is a country that has as many books per population as Alaska, nor is there a place where there is a larger percent that believe the books are the best information published. There are probably a hundred people in Alaska that are much interested and help spread the message a little, but stop there.

There are several that partake at the Memorial, but, outside of two or three, they won't get out in the work, and those two or three very little. I believe it is some selfish desire that holds them back in very nearly every case.

All the natives of Alaska believe in God. In some villages about one-half listen to the lectures. Over four-fifths of them have some of the books. There are not five in a hundred that will refuse to listen to the phonograph. In the summer months the natives are mostly out fishing. But I have worked the villages in spring or late fall when they are at home, to witness to them all. The witness all over Alaska is doing away with the lies.—Frank Day, Alaska.

### Montana Is a Good State

♦ Montana is a good state. It has an attorney general with a backbone. The state board of health wanted 10,000 children vaccinated because there were some cases of chicken pox or smallpox, but Attorney General Harrison J. Freebourn just could not see his way to go along, and wrote his reasons:

The injecting into the system of a child of cowpox from a diseased cow is objectionable to many people and the records are filled with cases where the vaccination has resulted in permanent injury to children. There is no assurance that the vaccination will prevent smallpox; in fact, in many instances the smallpox is contracted and the best that can be said is that it is in lighter form. I, personally, know of one case in which the child was permanently crippled for life.

### Advertises Opposition to Kingdom

◆ Jehovah's people feel that their principal excuse for living is to bear witness to the name and the kingdom of God. They are "a people for his name" and interested in its vindication more than all else. This angers some, and seems to specially upset one Theodore A. Smith, Box 113, Sedro-Woolley, Washington. In the Bellingham *Herald* and the Vancouver (B.C.) Province, and perhaps in other papers, he has inserted advertisements or public notices that he is willing to be called a Russellite or any one of several other peculiar names, but on no account does he wish to be considered one of Jehovah's witnesses. He need have no fears. He is neither one of Jehovah's witnesses nor one of His people. He wants it known that he has no connection with Judge Rutherford and no sympathy with his writings. It is well. He has advertised himself out of God's kingdom. It is a high price to pay for a little worthless publicity.

### How to Be Pious

◆ Explaining how to be pious, The Register, Denver, Colorado, sets forth the valuable (?) information that a fast is not broken by a chew of tobacco, by blood from the gums, or food from between the teeth, left over and swallowed by accident, or by remnants of mouth washes, throat gargles, gums, wood, string, paper, hairs or fingernails, snuff, smoke, an insect or a raindrop blown into the mouth. All this attention to such details, it is to be supposed, must mean a lot to the happiness of an all-wise and just Creator who neglected to say in His own Word anything about any of this monkey-business.

### Deer Love Music

◆ Deer have such a love for music that in one evening Arnie Sorlie, living in a cabin on the shores of Lake Chelan, Washington, counted 143 listening when he had his radio turned on. He since purchased a loud-speaker so that an even greater number of these, his friends, might listen to the music.

### Appetites of Oregon Dogs

♦ An Oregon observer of dogs reports that he has seen dogs in that state eat apples, pears, raspberries, strawberries, walnuts, filberts, and thinks they may be going vegetarian.

### By Trail and Stream and Garden Path (Signs of Spring)

(Contributed)

HE robins are back!" called out Buddy. Softly, on the fresh, clear air of early spring, came the joyous song of a robin.

"Some people love the bluebird most of our early spring visitors," said Jane, "but the robin holds first place in my heart. He can make me feel happy in the morning, or very sad at sunset."

Buddy didn't understand; so he said nothing. Instead he climbed the wild cherry tree to see what the bird houses were like. As he started to climb down, Buddy slipped. He reached for a large branch and missed it. He tried to find a place for his foot, but it kept on sliding. He caught hold of a small branch at last, but it was too thin to hold his weight, and broke. Down he went to the ground, the branch falling on top of him.

"Buddy!" screamed Jane. "Are you

hurt?"

Buddy opened one eye and looked at his sister. Then he sat up and laughed. "I didn't get hurt—just skinned my knee. I'm sorry I scared you," he said, picking up the branch that had broken off.

Jane had started away when Buddy called to her. "Spring is really coming. Look here." He held up the branch and showed her the broken end. The middle of it was pale green. "See, the tree's getting green."

"I'm afraid that this branch would have looked just the same a month ago. If you want to see some signs of spring, come with me."

Together they walked down the road, climbed a fence, and plodded across a field to a large tree which stood quite alone.

"What kind is it?" asked Buddy.

"An elm," replied Jane. "It's beautiful, isn't it?"

"But I don't see any sign of spring."

"You must look carefully. Nearly a month ago these buds began to swell. They were brown then, and shiny. They are opening up now, and we can see the deep red flowers."

"Flowers? Where?"

"Oh, they aren't large. We must look carefully if we find them. But they give the tree a soft, red look. Our elm trees are among the first to feel in their sleeping limbs the flow of sap, the blood of the tree."

"Are any other trees waking yet?"

"In a small grove of maple trees in Joe's front yard are a silver maple and two red maples. Let us look at them."

"Won't he care?"

- "Of course not. I stop there often, for his silver maple is the only one near-by."
- "Here's a buckeye tree," called Buddy. "I know, because I used to get buckeyes here for the boys at school."
- "But it isn't a buckeye, Buddy. It's a horse-chestnut. I, too, have often gathered nuts here."

"Well, they're the same thing—a buckeye and a horse-chestnut."

"I'm afraid not. Anyway, let us look at the buds."

"Oh, they're big-and they're falling off."

"No, only the outside shells are falling off. Feel how sticky they are."

"And inside are green leaves, Jane. They are soft like—like—"

"Like the little babies that they really are. The buds began to swell nearly a month ago. But the blossoms of the silver maple have been peeping at the world a little longer than have the leaves of the horse-chestnut."

Jane and Buddy walked on down the road till they came to Joe's house. "Here is our silver maple," said Jane. "See the tiny yellowish-green blossoms?"

"Yes, I see them. Could we get maple

syrup out of this tree?"

- "No, Buddy. You are thinking of the sugar maple. And besides, by the time the buds on the sugar maple are this large, the sap of the tree will no longer be fit for use in making sugar."
  - "Where are the two red maples?"

"I'll let you find them."

This pleased Buddy, and off he went in search of them, not really knowing what to look for. Suddenly he shouted, "Jane, I've found them. I know, because the buds are red, and even the branches are sort of red."

"You're right. And in a week or two we'll see the flowers—they will be red, too."

"You know, Jane," murmured Buddy, "I never knew before that spring comes so soon."



### British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### Religion

### A Vicar Warns His Congregation

A Surrey local newspaper reports "Reverend" Harris of St. Andrew's church, Carshalton, as giving a public warning against door-to-door sellers of religious literature. He particularly referred to a "person" who introduced herself as "Jehovah's witness" (no doubt all the women in his congregation are ladies). He said these books came from the United States and are on sale in almost every country in the world. (Nearly true, only that the books are not sold; for there is no commerce with Jehovah's witnesses in their work.) The "reverend's" anger is aroused because the books are "heretical". He had been shown one, and found that "it denied the doctrine of the blessed Trinity; it denied the immortality of the soul, and the sacrifice of penance". To save his flock the parson calls out, "Heresy." These men are so accustomed to be taken for granted, and accepted on their own estimation of themselves, that they lose sight of their true position, and it seems that to remind them of this should be counted as a good deed. Heresy! But what is the standard by which doctrines are to be judged? The Word of God as given in the Scriptures, and by which all parsons reckon to be guided. Judged by it he and all his like are heretics when they teach and preach about a "blessed Trinity". The Bible knows no such doctrine, as all Jehovah's witnesses well know. Neither does the Bible give any ground whatever for the church doctrine of "the soul's immortality". Both these doctrines are from the father of lies, and dishonor God, because they are contrary to His plain declarations; and the parsons are the chief sinners in this serious matter of misleading their flocks. When Mr. Harris spoke of "the eucharistic sacrifice, and the sacrament of penance, and the attacks on the Catholic faith", he disclosed the fact that he is one of the so-called "Anglo-Catholic' parsons; which means that he is not loyal to his church, for the Church of England does not acknowledge the sacrifice

of the eucharist, and knows nothing of the sacrament of penance. To cry "Heresy" when Truth is presented is what might be expected, but it does not sound well out of the mouth of one who looks to Rome for light, and, probably with longing eyes, to rule by the Vatican.

### Heresy

It was this word "heresy" which the clergy of Paul's day used about the truths which Paul preached, and which he declared he had been taught by the Lord himself. (See Galatians 1:11, 12.) Those same clergymen were those whom Jesus had denounced as hypocrites, "scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites," He said, and who, soon after, wreaked their vengeance on Him by murder. They would have done the same to Paul, but were prevented. Heresy is, of course, a proper word to use of false teaching about the things of God. Paul said heretics would spring up amongst those who professed to receive the truth about Jesus, and He warned the disciples about such. He knew that under the instigation of Satan, and led by selfish and ambitious desires, there would arise a class who would use the truth for gain. This did happen, and, in the course of time, the heretics built up great church organizations, with their own heretical teachings foisted upon the peoples as the true doctrine.

Jehovah's witnesses, faithfully following the lead of the Lord, and giving Jehovah's witness to the prophecies and their present fulfillment, proclaim the setting up of the kingdom of God in the earth; but the clergy heretics of this day, true children of those who opposed Jesus, they, by the cry "Heresy", try to scare their flocks from hearing the truth. But there are others who raise this cry against the truth: some who are opposers of the formal religion of the clergy organizations. These, while calling attention to the corrupt practices of the religious organizations, yet uphold their errors of doctrine: they are strong supporters of the "trinity" dogma, and great preachers of "hell torment". These do not cry "Heresy" so loudly, but seem to delight in using the word "damnable" when speaking of the witness given to the honor of Jehovah. This mistranslation (for the word translated "damnable" should be rendered "destructive", as in the Revised Version) seems to suit these righteous persons. Ordinarily they would not use the word, but they are perhaps rather glad to be able to do so

quoting Scripture; they manifest a bitter spirit when they have to meet the truth, and show no hesitancy in speaking evil of those prominent in the service of Jehovah.

### The Making of Bishops

Lord Hugh Cecil, a prominent churchman, one of the "principal of the flock" (Jeremiah 25:34), has been voicing his criticism of the arrangement by which the prime minister makes and appoints the bishops of the Church of England. The present prime minister is a Unitarian, and Lord Hugh considers it highly improper that such a non-believer in the doctrines of the church should appoint those who have high office in the church. This is one of the things the Church of England has to suffer for its establishment as the State church. As to that the prime minister may be an agnostic, and yet it is his prerogative to fill a vacant bishopric, or to appoint the bishop when a new see is created. It is a price, however, which the church agrees to pay rather than come clear of state relationship. It is a matter of politics, and the prime minister generally appoints those men who are most likely to serve the interests of the party he represents. As there has been only one prime minister during the past thirty years who has professed to be a member of the Anglican Church, it follows that many of the bishops have been appointed to their position of eminence by ousiders. One never hears of the appointees' raising objection on this ground: that would be contrary to human nature. This phase of the business rather dulls the shine of the claim of apostolic succession; for though the archbishop lays hands on the man after the politician has appointed him, the fact remains that the archbishop does not get the man till the politician has made him a bishop. And how does a man get in line for a bishopric? Most frequently, either by choice or by suggestion, a young fellow takes his choice of profession, the church and theology, as against law, medicine, or science. He studies for certain examinations at one of the universities. If he succeeds, a bishop lays hands on him and he is consecrated as a priest. His succeeding advancement depends partly upon himself, partly upon influence, and partly upon political opportunity. All this is, of course, a human arrangement, and men get to the high places in the church, and to the rule of what the church is pleased to call the things of God, without taking God into the matter, and, in fact, without knowledge of the God and Father of the Lord Jesus Christ, or of the Lord. No wonder they manifest the same spirit as the clergy of Jesus' day. They dislike and show hatred of the truth the Lord proclaimed, even as the scribes and Pharisees did, and today they have the same spirit towards the witness now being given to the teachings of Jesus and to the prophecies of Jehovah.

Lord Hugh Cecil, and those in his church who agree with him, know the dilemma of the church: it must either give up its state connection, and drop down to the level of the nonconformist sects, or try to get the Papacy to accept it as a sister church, which, practically, would mean oblivion. By the time they have come to a decision, and almost certainly before that, they will feel the blasts of Jehovah's judgment on them and all their institutions, as the above-mentioned prophecy of Jeremiah foretold.

Later, in Parliament, the prime minister was asked if his attention had been called to the extraordinary language of Lord Hugh Cecil about the appointment of bishops by a Unitarian. "Yes, sir," he replied, "and the speech made no impression on my mind." So, that's that, for the churchman.

### Methodists

Methodists all over the world are preparing to commemorate on May 24 the two-hundredth anniversary of the conversion of John Wesley, the founder of Methodism. They hope they may thereby get for Methodism something like that which came to John Wesley when he realized that he was only a formalist. Wesley had come into contact with some Moravian missionaries, and learned from them something of the way of life as taught by Jesus and the apostles. He gave himself to God in consecration, and at once began to teach and to witness to the truths he understood. Dropping all ideas of being settled to a parsonage, or to any appointment in the Church of England, he took the country as his parish, and set himself the task of spreading 'Scriptural holiness' throughout the land. Through the course of a long life he labored in his work, traveling on horseback, never wearying in his service. It is clear from his journals that Wesley had no thought of setting up a church to be named after him: he wanted to revive the church to which he owed allegiance, and he lived and

died a clergyman of the Church of England. It was the force of the movement he had started, and the opposition he met from a church which was as dead to its own profession, that brought about the Methodist community, later called "a church". Methodists, looking at the great numbers who now take that name, and the great systems by which they are regulated, look upon John Wesley as a later-day Paul: they see in his conversion a comparison with what happened to Paul when the Lord appeared to him on his way to Damascus, and they look upon the work of Wesley as the greatest revival of religion since the days of the apostles. Perhaps they are right in the latter, but they go out of bounds when they compare Wesley's conversion with Paul's. Paul's eyes were opened by the Lord, in order that he might be the Lord's messenger to the Gentiles. (Acts 9:15) Wesley's eyes were opened by those who taught him some truths he had not known, and his subsequent actions were those of an honest man determined to tell others what he had learned, and taking his own way to declare it.

### Various

### Quick Flying by Night

Great speed in flying is no longer news, but now and again a record is made which is of general interest. One such is a night flight from Edinburgh to London. The plane was an air-force bomber, of the new defense fighters, recently delivered to the Royal Air Force. The plane flew from Edinburgh to London, 325 miles in 48 minutes, and set up a new record for land planes, flying at nearly 7 miles a minute, and the first machine to fly so quickly by night. The engine is capable of developing 1,050 horsepower. The pilot was flying blind most of the way, at 17,000 feet height. When he discerned Bedford, 40 miles north of London, he was dead on his course. There was no special attempt at record-beating: the flight was a regular defense service test. Britain is in a great hurry in its preparations for defense against attackers. Of course, taking the offensive is never mentioned.

### A Goat True to Its Nature

During one of the recent gales the engineer and the fireman of a Southern Railway train led a company of clerks and porters to the rescue of a goat and a greyhound, buried under eight tons of hay. The animals were shel-

tering when the haystack was blown on top of them. The two men saw the incident, and, after leading the men to the place, returned to their train and continued their journey. The rest worked for two hours to free the animals. Paddy, the greyhound, came from his prison wagging his tail; the goat charged his rescuers. Here is a good illustration of the different attitudes of the people of good will and the "goats" of this present time. Jehovah's witnesses are aware that the day when the nations should be brought before the judgment seat of Christ is now come, and they warn the people of the impending disaster, coming in Armageddon. Thousands are heeding the warning, and are showing their gratitude to God, and are associating themselves with Jehovah's witnesses; but others, though seeing the truth of the witness, seek to hurt the messengers of truth, and prove themselves to be the goats of the parable. This is fully dealt with in the book *Enemies*, now being circulated all over the world, and read with eagerness by millions.

### Parson Blesses Fishing

The Tweed salmon fishing started at midnight January 14. To give it a good and sure start locally the vicar of Norham conducted a midnight service by the river side. He "blessed" the waters and the nets and the boats—the men are not mentioned. By the light of hurricane lamps he read passages from the New Testament where the fishermen whom Jesus called are mentioned. The vicar assumed altogether too much: none but Jehovah can bless in the sense the vicar intended to convey. The act, however, is on a par with that of the archbishop when he blesses the newly-made bishop, and when the same bishop lays hands on the candidate for the ministry. It is all a daring assumption, and is presumption, in an endeavor to advertise themselves and to mislead the people; is a part of the great system of deception, the greatest foisted upon men.

However, here is a "believe it or not" story. About a week later a local newssheet says, "Mr. Tom Dunlop, of Berwick, does not need to tell his fisherman friends about 'the one that got away'. He can tell about the one that gave itself up. He was fishing in the Tweed at Norham, when a seven-pound salmon did a four-foot leap into his boat." The parson surely would get that one.

### Maple Sap—Cover Design for This Number

Sunny days, alternating with frosty nights, form the background of our illustration. Add to this a cold north-west wind, and conditions are favorable to the process of extracting the sap from the sugar maple, or Acer saccharinum. These fine trees are generally from fifty to sixty feet high, but sometimes attain seventy, eighty, or even a hundred feet of growth. The bark is remarkable for its whiteness, and the wood also is white but turns to a faint rose when exposed to the light for a time. Finely grained and susceptible of a high polish or luster, the timber is prized for use in making furniture or in the construction of wagons.

While the red-flowering or scarlet maple also yields sugar, it is extracted mainly from the sugar, rock, or bird's eye maple, which terms designate but one species.

Sugar maples situated in low, moist ground yield the most sap, but not the most sugar, a far greater amount of sap being required to obtain a less amount of sugar. A thawing night promotes the flow of the sap. The approach of a storm causes it to cease, and a

south-west wind is said to have the same effect. A single tree will yield from twelve to twenty-four gallons in a season, obtained by tapping the tree with metal or wooden spouts.

The sap is boiled or evaporated until of the proper consistency, and, too often, "refined by modern scientific methods", yielding a light-colored sugar of delightful taste and aroma. Formerly the product was dark and unattractive in appearance, and the method of extracting it was wasteful and destructive of the trees.

The supply of maple sugar is much below the demand. Still millions of pounds are produced annually, both in the United States and in Canada. It is stated that more imitation maple sugar is now produced than the real article, but these imitations often have a negligible quantity of real, though secondrate, maple sugar in them. (See the artist's conception of sunset in a sugarbush.)

Not only is the maple a source of fine wood and confections, but it is a thing of beauty and delight, particularly when the autumn has turned its foliage to a blaze of glory.

### Are You a Regular Reader of Consolation?

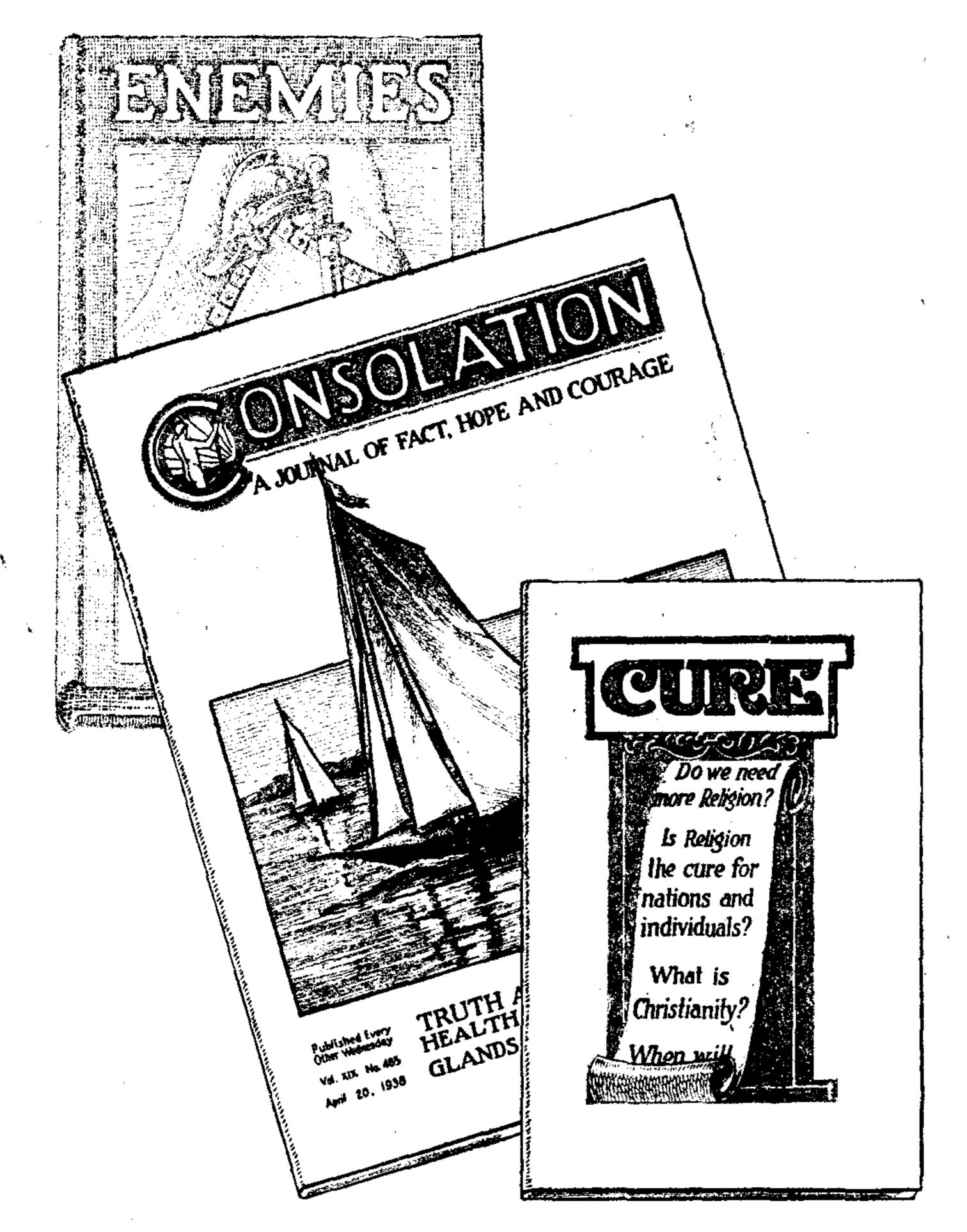
Consolation is the name of an interesting and very helpful magazine. It is just the thing for busy people. If you want to keep informed on all kinds of subjects and want your reading to serve a worth-while purpose, then read CONSOLATION. This magazine is printed in plain type. It is attractive and artistic. It is compact and handy in size. It contains in small compass an amazing variety of good things. It is informative and entertaining. It does not waste your time

in a lot of unnecessary beating around the bush. It goes right to the point.

A special feature of CONSOLATION is a regular column by Judge Rutherford, in which he answers questions of current issue and importance. This one feature is worth more than the cost to you of a year's subscription. Only one dollar for 26 issues in the U.S.A. (\$1.25 in other countries) That makes it less than 4c a copy. Subscribe now.

### CONSOLATION, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find \$1.00 (\$1.25 if outside of U. 8	S. A.) for a year's subscription for Consolation.
Name	Street
City	State



# An Unprecedented Offer!

ENEMIES, the latest book by Judge Rutherford, cloth-bound, 384 pages,

and

ONE YEAR'S subscription for CONSOLATION, issued every two weeks, brim full of information very helpful to all the people,

and

CURE, Judge Rutherford's new booklet (first printing 10,000,000 copies in English alone),

All 3 on a centribution of \$1.00

(\$1.25 in countries outside of U.S.A.),

which is the amount usually received for CONSOLATION alone.

This offer expires June 30, 1938.

IF YOU ALREADY RECEIVE CONSOLATION REGULARLY, then we invite you to participate in the world-wide campaign beginning April 9 and continuing to June 30, during which time the above special offer will be made. It is expected that in the United States alone 30,000 or more publishers will take part in this most interesting work. Fill out coupon No. 2 for your supply of ENEMIES and CURE and further information about the campaign.

# THE WATCH TOWER 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

(1)

Please send me *Enemies*, *Cure*, and the magazine *Consolation* for one year. I enclose a contribution of \$1.00 (\$1.25 if outside of U.S.A.) to be used in advancing the truth.

Name	***********	 		
Street		 *************		**********
City .		 		,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,
State	**********	 	••••	*********
	<b>32</b>			

# THE WATCH TOWER 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I want to participate in the special campaign with Cure, Enemies, and Consolation. Please send me full particulars. Also send me immediately 40 Cure, 2 Enemies, and 1 Riches. Enclosed find one dollar to aid in carrying on this work.

Name	•	**************
Street	********	
City		·
County	. State	

CONSOLATION



### **Contents**

An Australian on Health and Dis-ease	3
Australia	9
Reflections on Mr. Roosevelt	13
Candidates for the Haul of Shame	14
Kingdom Tidings by Boat-Luke 5:3	14
Excommunication of Victor Emmanuel	16
Counsel by Judge Rutherford	17
What's Back of Hague?	18
New Jersey	20
Kentucky and Ohio	21
Tree Planting	22
By Trail and Stream and Garden Path	
(A Visitor)	23
South Africa	24
Spain	25
Kingdom Hall, London	26
British Comment	28
Chinese Junk—Cover Design	31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England
Canada
40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia
7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
623 Boston House, Cape Town
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

### Appetizers

### "And Don't Go Near the Water"



AT Leaksville, North Carolina, the "Reverend" Erskine X. Heatherley, paster of the King Memorial Baptist church, like a Jesuit in disguise, fired 26 members out of the

church because they went swimming in pools frequented by both men and women, and otherwise used their reason and common sense. Thirteen other "prisoners" quit when the 26 were fired; one woman swooned and had to be carried home; men and women wept. A swell spiritual feast. Religion more foolish than ever.

### One More Bogus Spanish Saint

◆ Seemingly, just to keep his name in the papers, the pope manufactured another Spanish saint, one Salvador Da Orta, and then said he hoped the new saint thus manufactured would help to bring about peace in Spain. Can you think of anything more supremely silly? Da Orta is not even mentioned in the Encyclopedia Americana, constant use of which discloses more and more that it is under Roman Catholic influence or control.

### Decatur, Georgia, Is in the U.S.A.

♦ Officials in Decatur, Georgia, were greatly surprised not long ago to learn that their town is still in the United States. They had arrested one of Jehovah's witnesses, whereupon the attorney for the lady had subpoenas issued for the leading Baptist minister and the chief Methodist preacher, to ascertain the nature of their religious business. The city attorney and the judge in the case felt the approaching heat and dismissed the case.

### Spring Was Came!

Winter have gone
And Spring are hear!

It happens that way
Every yeer!

The Grass has growed thru vernal thaws
More greener than it used to was;

So leave us lift our voice and sing
Like we was glad that it are Spring.

### **Delicious Spring**

Spring, O most delicious Spring! You are when mosquitoes do not sting. That is because in you they do not get Born yet.—Almanac for New Yorkers.

### CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX

Brooktyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 6, 1938

Number 484

### An Australian on Health and Dis-ease

[Contributors will kindly note that, inasmuch as all diet systems differ, no further articles on this subject are desired. - Ed.]

F THERE is one thing in this life we L should understand, it is our own body; for upon it most things this side of the grave will depend. Yet how little, if any, knowledge on this subject is included in the education of the average child! Very few seem to realize that their body is made out of the food they eat and drink. I am sure that a good general understanding of the functions of the food tract, including the bowels, would make life well

worth living to the END.

With these thoughts in mind I am making an effort to contribute something to that purpose. Thoughts are like seeds: when they are cast about, they grow; but thoughts, like seeds, will not grow everywhere. This will be especially so in this case, as my thoughts are so different from the generally accepted idea of disease, but they have the advantage of being able to cure and prevent all disease, and in very quick time; in fact, as soon as you start to obey the laws of nature you feel your health returning.

The difference between the popular theory of disease and my idea is that the popular theory looks upon the human body as a very imperfect bit of workmanship that does not work too well; so, among other things, they cut out any spare parts, sometimes for no other reason than that they do not know what

they are there for.

To my mind that method works splendidly as a method of getting rich, but from the sufferer's viewpoint it is a complete failure. Consider for a moment the amount of disease in this world today, the number of diseases that are admitted to be incurable, the new diseases, and the fact that disease is ever on the increase, and I am sure you will need to be a supreme optimist to be satisfied with the old method of treatment.

My idea is that the human body is the most

nearly perfect thing in this world. It does not suffer because it is not able to do the things that it was made to do; it is because we ask it to do things it was not made to do. It is like this: Once I lent a razor to a friend, and after he had shaved he tried to screw on a rubber heel with it. The razor broke under the strain. but that did not prove the razor was not a good razor; to get the best out of that razor it must be used only for shaving. And so it is with us; the only life worth living is to live according to the laws of nature. And don't forget, there is no other way to get the best out of this life.

All life, and for that matter the whole universe, is governed by certain clearly defined laws which are perfect. When you are sick you have broken nature's law, probably through ignorance of those laws; you need have no doubt about this. But you will say: "What about the germs?" Well, I will deal with them very effectively later. Let us first consider these laws of nature.

The first law of nature is that we should EAT TO LIVE. But we do not eat to live; we live to eat (and drink), i.e., we cat only those things that are nice or most convenient, and we drink when someone says, "Can you stop one "" The first sin in this world is said to be eating something that should not be eaten; and it is still the one great sin that makes us suffer (and the one that our preachers say least about).

Perfect health is enjoyed only by those who keep nature's laws, and perfect health is depicted in the perfect shape of the body. When you get the so-called "middle age spread", a double chin, etc., and when it is necessary to use paint, powder or lipstick, you are building up for disease.

If you study the first law of nature you will find that every living thing has a certain class of diet. Dogs and cats cat meat, birds prefer seeds, horses and cows eat grass or herbage; and monkeys, which somewhat resemble us, eat fruit, nuts and vegetation, and do not suffer much from disease, even though they live a rough, dangerous life, with no carefully regulated supply of food. In captivity they can be taught to eat meat, sweets, preserved food, etc., and when they take the human diet they generally die of consumption within twelve months. Does that suggest anything to you, or do you still believe that consumption is caused by a germ? I have proved my ability to cure consumption in its last stage when all hope was gone; the germ specialists cannot do that.

But to return to the point, human diet: It is necessary to know something about digestion before you can know anything about dieting. In the first place, you must know that the different classes of food are digested by different juices. The first is the SALVA, in the mouth; it will digest all the starchy class, such as bread, potatocs, etc. Therefore, the longer you chew that class, the casier it will digest; in fact, there would be very little disease in this world if people would cat their food properly.

The second digestive juice is the GASTRIC, which is secreted by the walls of the stomach. Its job is to digest all the albuminous substances, as meat, boiled eggs, the curd of milk, etc.

The third digestive juice is the PANCREATIC. It can digest starch, albumen, and fats. It seems to complete the job after the other juices have done their part. It acts on everything except cane sugar.

The fourth digestive juice is the BILE. It has several jobs to do, one of which is to dissolve the fats.

The fifth digestive juice is the INTESTINAL. It is able to finish the job on every class of food, including cane sugar, which cannot be digested by any other juice; and the less sugar you consume, the better. (I refer to cane sugar.) So, you see, of the five fluids used by the digestive canal, three will dissolve one cach of the three classes of digestible food, one will dissolve all except cane sugar, and the last will dissolve all digestible food; thus, nature's provisions are complete.

Digestion starts in the mouth, by the action of saliva; it proceeds further in the stomach, where the gastric and pancreatic juices do

their part. The food is rolled round by the muscular action of the stomach and it gradually passes through the door into the first part of the small intestines, where the bile and the intestinal juice will do their part. As the food passes on through about thirty feet of intestine it is gradually absorbed and carried through small veins to a large one which takes it to the liver. After the liver has done its job, the result is sent on through a large vein to the lungs, where the final digestive process takes place, which means that the lungs turn the food into blood. The blood is then pumped through the body to pick up the worn-out particles and replace them with new ones.

So, you see, nature requires everything to go through many and various processes before it is in a condition to build the human body.

Now, having briefly followed that part of the food which is used to repair and build our body, we will consider the residue, or that part which we are not able to digest.

The undigested part of the food passes from the small intestine, through a door near the bottom of the abdomen on the right side, into the colon. There its moisture is gradually absorbed and it assumes a more solid form; the longer it remains in there, the harder it gets.

From there it has to be forced up to about the bottom of the ribs, then across to the left side, and down to the rectum, from which it is expelled.

Now I am going to say something which, if you do not thoroughly comprehend it, will result in your losing the message I am trying to convey. I want you to know that the Bowel's constitute the Poison factory in which nearly all disease is manufactured. Also, it does not matter what disease you get—if a cold, headache, toothache, diphtheria, consumption, cancer, or any other disease—the first place to start treatment is the Bowel's.

Just apply a simple method of psychology to any disease: Take a cold; you cough up large clots of phiegm. Where does the phiegm come from? You say, the lungs; but how does it get into the lungs? There is only one way for anything except air to get into the lungs, and that is, to be carried there by the blood; so where could the blood get the phiegm to take to the lungs? Well, in this case it may or may not come from the poison factory (the bowels). When the contents of the bowels are retained too long, the poisons generated

therein find their way into the blood, and if they are not filtered out by the kidneys they may be deposited in the lungs. Another way is from the skin. One of the main duties of the skin is to get rid of a lot of the poisons which are generated in the body; this it does by sweating. In the cold weather nature closes the door against the cold, but what keeps the cold out keeps the poisons in; they are then picked up by the blood and carried into the lungs. One of the jobs the lungs have to do is to use the oxygen from the air to burn up the waste particles. In the winter the air contains a large percentage of water. That means we are breathing only part air, and part water; therefore we are getting less oxygen, so will not be able to burn up so many worn particles; and as the lungs will now be getting part of the skin's job, they will be unable to cope with the supply; so nature comes to the rescue with a mass expulsion method called "a cold". The poisons from the bowels or skin are contained in the phlegm; therefore, to cure the cold you must stop the flow of poisons to the lungs; and to do that you must clear the bowels out and make the skin work or sweat; when you sweat you must wash the poisons off. To do that you will have a good hot bath and go to bed; add to this a very light diet, sunshine, fresh air, and exercise, and nature will soon do the rest.

If you digest your food you cannot have constipation, unless your bowels have been so weakened by years of abuse and purgatives that normal action is not possible; and if your bowels are clean you will not suffer much from disease, germs or no germs. That being the case, it will be seen clearly that if you can digest your food you can prevent most diseases. You will now ask, Why does our stomach fail to digest our food? I say, Mainly because we do not eat to live—we live to eat.

The question now is, What shall we eat? I think we must ask nature to answer that question.

First we will ask, What are the classes of food which nature has provided us with the necessary facilities to digest? We will take meat, and compare our facilities with those of a meat-cater, a dog. Meat is digested by the gastric juice from the walls of the stomach, the nourishment is absorbed as it passes through the intestines, and the residue quickly goes putrid and forms a mass of living bacteria. This bacteria creates very deadly poisons which, if not quickly devoured or expelled,

will get into the blood and may cause disease in any part or the whole body. Now a dog has sharp teeth to penetrate the meat so the juice can get in; our teeth tend more to bruise the meat. A dog has a very large stomach to supply the gastric juice: we have a comparatively small stomach. A dog has a very short length of intestine, so the residue will be expelled before it goes putrid; we have about thirty feet of intestine, so it is not possible for us to get rid of the residue before it goes putrid.

You may be eating all the best of nature's products and still be poisoning your body, as certain foods do not mix well in the stomach. The following list, being simple and plainly put, should save you from these mistakes:

### VEGETABLES

Agree with:	Nuts
Flour and Meal	Potatoes
Cereals	Eggs
Breadstuffs	Puddings
Pulses	Disagree with:
Berries	Fruit
Milk and milk products	Sugar

### POTATOES

Agree with:	Disagree	with:
Vegetables Eggs Nuts	Cereals	Fruit
Milk and milk products	Rice	Sugar

### EGGS

Agree	with:	Disagree	with:
Potatoes	Cereals	Milk	Cheese
Vegetables	$\mathbf{Fruit}$	Cake	Butter
Nuts		Pulses	Sugar

### FRUITS

$Agree\ with:$		$Disagree \ with:$	
Berries	Cereals	Sugar	Vegetables
Nuts	Eggs	Potatoes	Miľk
Dairy foods	Honey	Cakes	Water
Onions	•		

### CEREALS

Agree	with:	Milk and mil	k products
Fruit	Nuts	Disagree	with:
Eggs	Vegetables	Potatoes	Sugar

### PULSES

Agree	with:	Disagree	with:
Cereals .	Vegetables	Mushrooms	Fruit
Dairy foods	Milk	Sugar	

Those facts, backed up by personal experience, have proved to me that I am healthier, and able to do more work, without meat. With fruit, nuts, vegetables, and grain products nature is in full accord. Our teeth are shaped to crush these classes of food so the tongue can mix in the sativa to digest it. Our stomach

is provided with a series of fluids quite able to finish the job to perfection. The residue will ferment and form a living mass of bacteria, but this bacteria is favorable to us, and will devour all the other bacteria, including the meat bacteria; thus nature tries to save us from the penalty of our sins. Food is best as nature supplies it; the more you preserve, sterilize, mix, or manufacture it, the harder it will be for your stomach to digest it.

We have briefly considered food first; but as we can live longer without food than without drink, you will see that drink is more important than food. This fact should be sufficient to show you how necessary it is to control it.

What shall I drink? When? and how much? Nature never intended us to drink for friendship's sake; no other living thing takes a drink every time it meets any other special living thing. Why should it? Why should we?

Water is nature's drink. It serves many purposes. It goes in pure and always comes out loaded with poisons. It should be taken in large quantities for that reason, but not when there is food in the stomach. If you drink anything cold while there is food in the stomach digestion will stop, and it will not start again until the contents of the stomach regain the right temperature, during which time the food will probably go sour. A hot drink will not stop digestion; it is also better for cleansing the system, especially in catarrh of the stomach. A large glass should be taken first thing in the morning, as much as you can manage through the day, and more last thing at night.

The most necessary thing to life is AIR; it costs nothing in cash, and very little effort is needed to take in as much as you can use. Those facts have protected our air from vested interests; so it is not subjected to the abuses to which our food and drink are subjected. I will not, therefore, dwell on it any further here.

This is not the whole story of our bodily functions, but it is, I hope, sufficient to help you to understand what I am talking about.

It is very hard to find any section of organized society where vested interests do not reign supreme. They certainly rule so-called "Medical Science". To back that statement I will quote one, "Physicus." Writing in the West Australian and discussing a certain disease, he said: "Therefore the most logical

way to treat this disease would be by sweating, but sweating does not cost anything, and the one unforgivable sin in the British Medical Association is to prescribe something that does not cost money; so we must treat, it otherwise." I could fill a book with such statements made by the highest medical authorities, but that one, being so plainly and honestly written, should suffice.

As the next law of nature I will mention the fact that man was intended to work for his living, and in moderation I regard it as my best friend, and hope to work till I die.

Another law that is very much abused is that of sleep. It is very necessary that we should have plenty of sleep to allow the blood to catch up in its job of removing the wornout particles and replacing them with new ones. Many people will say, "Oh, but I cannot sleep." The reason is, their body is in such a dis-eased condition caused by disobeying the laws of nature, probably for years; then to add insult to injury they go to the chemist for relief, and he drugs them to sleep, which makes their condition more chronic.

As all life emanates from the reciprocal action of the sun, air, and water, we can never be at our best if we do not have plenty of each, including sunshine; but as, like air, sunshine is free and cannot be controlled by vested interests, there are few to advertise and extol the benefits of sunshine. Very few people think for themselves; in fact, when they die their brains are quite new, as they have never been used. They swallow the lying statements of advertisers whose sole object is to sell their goods.

There are other things that affect the health, such as a contented mind. The man who sets out in life to get rich seldom retains health or happiness. The happiest people are those who are satisfied with their share of the good things of this world; when you want other people's share as well as your own you get trouble.

We will now consider DIS-EASE. (Note the word "dis-ease," meaning dis-comfort or dis-order.) I have tried to make it plain that the cause of disease is breaking the laws of nature. Now you say: "What takes place in my body when I disobey nature's law?" Well, that depends on which law you disobey. If it is that you eat too much (your body can use only a certain quantity, even if the lot is digested) nature may store the over-supply in the form

of fat. If you continue to overeat, nature, being pressed for space, may store it where it will retard the action of the organs. That is one of the starting points of disease, but nature may make an effort to save you. You may lose your appetite till you use up some of the excess; or, more likely, nature, not working at its top, fails to keep the excess in a state of preservation, so it will ferment or decay, and in that process gases are formed and they press to all parts of the body. That is why you lose your energy when you are ill; the pressure of the gases on the organs is like driving a car with the brake on.

But nature still has some cards left; it will use many methods to remove that decaying mass, one of which is to create quantities of germs to devour it. Germs are like every other living thing: they have a special class of diet, viz., decaying matter; they do not eat the healthy tissue—not while it is healthy. The germs are not the cause of disease: they are the result of a diseased condition inside; and the cure is not to kill the germs: it is to take their food away. Look at it this way: You kill a perfectly healthy dog and allow him to lie till next day. You will find he is full of germs, but you know the germs did not kill the dog; they are part of the comomy of nature and are doing nature's work removing decaying or useless matter. It is equally wrong to blame the germs when you are ill because you can find them in your body. If you did not kill the dog the germs would not be in him, and if you did not break the laws of nature there would not be any decaying matter in your body, on which the germs feed; for germs cannot live without food.

While on this matter of germs I will say that their part in causing disease is the same as of the yeast in dough. The yeast causes formentation, and germs will cause the oversupply of nourishment, or other matter which is being stored in the body, to ferment. In that process all the useless matter in the body can be removed, that is, if you help nature to do the job, instead of poisoning the body with quantities of so-called "medicine" containing drugs and poisons, until the body has not got enough vitality left to finish the job. You see, then, that disease, like pain, is our friend and helper to the same extent as the money lender; but as it is much better never to need the assistance of the money lender, you will be much better if you do not do the things that make the cleansing process of disease necessary.

Now I will paint another picture. Syphilis is one of the most terrible forms of disease. In its so-called "different stages" we can see nature's efforts to rid the body of its poisonous contents, the skin being particularly active. Until recently this disease was treated with arsenic or mercury mixtures, which made all outward traces of the disease disappear, and they thought they were cured. However, people who were cured (?) by these mixtures eventually became paralyzed. Investigation proved they were not cured: the disease still prevailed inside and poisoned the system until the paralyzed parts were no longer able to work. The explanation of this result of such treatment is as follows:

In the early stages nature is strong enough to make an effort to rid the body of this poisonous matter by expelling it through the skin (as I explained before, one of the skin's jobs is to get rid of the poisons; so, when you have so-called "skin diseases", don't stop nature—help it—the trouble is inside); but arsenic and mercury are deadly poisons, and if you take a large enough dose you die. If you take a smaller dose you do a corresponding amount of damage, or a half dose will half kill you. When you are half dead your body is not strong enough to make the effort to rid itself of its poisons.

This is exactly what happens in EVERY case where disease is treated with medicine. Drugs and poisons stop nature; they never help nature; and you continue to stop nature right through life until your body gets so full of decaying matter that you cannot find anything strong enough to stop it; then your condition is called "cancerous". That is why cancer, like leprosy, is not contagious; it is due to an extreme condition of the body, and you cannot catch that condition; you can only create it. It is the last stage of a diseased condition that has taken years of disobedience of nature's laws to create.

The cure today for syphilis is a vegetarian diet, employing all the laws of hygiene, and no medicine.

The same applies to consumption. After spending millions of pounds and years of research, the best treatment today is diet, fresh air, exercise and sunshine.

But the trouble is they do not know why it is the best treatment. In our sanatorium at Wooroloo the patients believe that while they are gaining weight they are getting better and if they are losing weight they are dying. Therefore they consider it is necessary to eat as much as possible; so, in addition to their three meals, they drink milk, etc., between meals, and their stomach is always loaded. Now a sick stomach cannot do as much work as a well stomach, and I want you to realize that it is not what you eat that will help you: it is the amount you are able to digest and absorb; and any excess is equal to keeping a loaded gun in your living room when you are healthy, and when you are ill it is retarding progress and poisoning your body.

As consumption has probably taken years to develop, through disobedience to nature's laws, it cannot be cured in a week; but it is possible for anyone who understands the laws of nature to make so great an improvement in one week that there will not be room for any doubt about the ultimate result. It is not possible to replace any organ or any part that is already destroyed, but a small portion of lung can be developed to such an extent that many years of happy life are possible.

The proper treatment for consumption is the same as for all other chronic or last-stage diseases.

Dis-ease means dis-order, or not in good order. Well, the job is to put it in good order. Man has all the necessary organs in his body to keep it in shape and condition under normal conditions. It is necessary to bring about those normal conditions, and we will start on the sewerage system of the body. The skin will be first, with a Turkish bath; and when you see what comes out of your skin you will get some idea of what the rest is like.

Next morning we will start inside, and for all chronic diseases the best plan is a diet composed of milk, bran, and fruit. Start at 6:30 a.m. with a big drink of water; at 7 a.m. eat some fruit and bran; at 9 a.m. drink some milk; at 9:30 a.m., 10 a.m., 10:30 a.m., and every half-hour till 5 p.m. continue to drink the same quantity of milk; at 7 p.m. cat fruit and bran.

The bran can be made into scones if preferable. This diet will last two weeks, during which no other food may be eaten. Great care must be taken when you return to three normal meals a day. Only the food that is easy to digest may be eaten, taking care to select food that will mix well in the stomach. No

food may be eaten between meals; and milk, or anything else that has to be digested, is food. Drink plenty of water, but not within an hour before meals or two hours after a meal.

I want to impress on you that not only your health, strength, and happiness, but also your very life, depend on this food problem, and the one mistake that causes most trouble is slop feeding: soup, dipping crust, etc., in tea, washing everything down with a mouthful of tea, boiled bread and milk for breakfast, etc. I explained earlier that all the starchy class are digested by the saliva in the mouth. If your food is thoroughly saturated with liquid before it enters the mouth there will be no room for the saliva: so that food cannot digest.

That means that undigested matter will get into the blood and may block the cells of the liver or lungs, or any other part of the body, and this is the starting-point of disease. When you are ill, dry feeding is absolutely necessary; the old idea of beef tea, chicken broth, etc., never did anyone any good unless it was through their lack of nourishment.

Do not look on consumption as a disease of the lungs: it is a disease of the whole body; and your stomach being weakened by disease, it must not be asked to digest large quantities of rich food. The only part that can be worked hard in diseases is the teeth; and the more they work, the better.

If strong enough, two steam or Turkish baths a week and a warm bath every night at least two hours after the last meal. Finish the bath by sponging the head and upper half of the body with cool water; then go to bed.

In all chronic diseases the whole body is impregnated with foreign matter, and the blood will be required to remove its share of the foreign matter. By drinking large quantities of water you help the blood, also the heart, arteries, kidneys, and anabolic and metabolic action. As the blood will flow easier in the liquid form and will thus be able to carry a larger quantity of waste matter to the kidneys and lungs, the lungs will now require large quantities of pure air to enable them to deal with this extra work. Therefore you must live in the open air and in a dry climate, as you must breathe all air, not half air and half water. Add to this plenty of sunshine, and the logical use of physical exercises, especially deep breathing.

The nerves will have their share to do, and there are many ways to enlist their services. By the application of hot and cold water, also electricity skillfully used, "miracles" can be performed.

It may be noticed that I have not said anything about the main sewerage system of the

body—the bowels.

When the bowels are mentioned the first and only thought is a purgative. Now I want you to especially remember, there is no such thing in this world as a "HARMLESS purgative." The only reason why a purgative works is that it is poison, and the irritation caused by it sets up a violent action of the stomach and the whole thirty feet of intestines, when it is probably only in the last five feet where the blockage is. But worse still is the fact that all the valuable juices used for digesting the food will be shot out with the rest. That is why after a purgative you often get blocked up. You eat the next meal as if everything were right inside; but you have washed out all the digestive juices; so that meal will go through not digested. Undigested food is the cause of constipation. The only cure for constipation is to eat only the food you are able to digest.

In advanced conditions of disease the bowels are so weakened, by years of constipation and the use of purgatives, that normal action is not possible; therefore the enema will be necessary for some considerable time. Certain physical exercises will help to effect a permanent cure, while purgatives can only make the

complaint permanent.

Real health or happiness cannot exist where constipation prevails.

The above treatment will also positively

cure cancer, leprosy, syphilis, rheumatism, and all other chronic or last-stage diseases. It is necessary to have a thorough knowledge of the laws of nature, especially for the cure of cancer, but there never has been and never can be any other cure.

This will sound like tall talk to most people, but it is the simple truth; and until we can take the mystery out of disease we can never make any real progress. I assure you there is nothing mysterious about disease; in fact, it is all too simple for words, when understood. Every condition that prevails is caused by some action of our own.

In the acute or first-stage diseases the recovery is much quicker and simpler. Take the much-discussed diphtheria; its sole cause is the fermentation of a quantity of foreign matter in the abdomen. In the process of fermentation gases are formed and they press to all parts of the body. The neck being a narrow passage, the pressure there is intense, and if not relieved will close the windpipe, when death will occur.

The cure is to open the ventilators (the pores of the skin) to let the gases out. You will do this by making the patient sweat; the steam bath is the best. The bowels must be washed out with an enema, when the patient will be much relieved. If the pain returns, put the patient back in the warm bath, not the steam bath; this must be repeated as often as the pain returns. The patient should be back at school in five days. In diphtheria the diet must be restricted; milk or fruit juices are best, with plenty of water to drink, until well out of danger.—W. G. Galbraith, Australia.

### Australia

Catholic Freeman's Journal

♦ Nothing faintly approaching the distribution of Judge Rutherford's books ever took place before in history. They come to over a quarter of a billion copies; think of it, 252,000,000! And now the millions that have been blessed by his able, scholarly, Scriptural and truthful books will be interested in a question asked by a reader of the Catholic Freeman's Journal, Australia, and by the answer, a portion of which appears below. It speaks for itself:

Why has not a representative of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy granted his request for a public debate?

No sane person would humor an ignorant, deranged and abusive charlatan whose one eraving is publicity. Rutherford is as ignorant of his subject as an infant-in-arms. His challenge is as absurd as would be that of a child who is just commencing school, yet who would challenge Einstein to a debate on relativity. Again, Rutherford's books are filled with insane twaddle. If a lunatic tells you that he is a poached egg, anxious to sit on a piece of toast, you don't debate with him.

All this is but the language of terror and despair. Caught in its own dragnet of lies, the Hierarchy has no answer to the truth, and well knows it.

In the Catholic Freeman's Journal is another hypocritical headline besides that of the paper itself—for there is no such thing as a free man who is subject to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The article in question is by the "Reverend Father" Henri Blane. Stung by the evidence which is accumulating everywhere that Fascism (Catholic Action) is the coming menace of the world, he tries to defend it by a distinction which does not exist. Under the hypocritical headlines "Red Fascism, the Real World Menace: Moscow's Confusion of Terms" he tries to show that there are two kinds of Fascism. In the article he says,

As we see it, there is nothing in Fascism that is criminal and subversive, nothing to be frightened at. On the contrary, Fascism is a most harmless word, one that stands for order and security. What is criminal and most condemnable is to distort the meaning of the word by associating it with intents or purposes which Fascism never had.

Mr. Blane is quite correct in his proposition that Fascism and the Roman Hierarchy find nothing wrong with each other, but is entirely incorrect in his proposals that there is a good Fascism and a bad Fascism. Both are of the Devil, and the Moscow brand, trading under the name Communism, is as hateful as the Berlin brand trading under Nazism or the Italian Fascism itself.

### Roman Priests in Australia

♦ A hundred years ago there were three Roman Catholic priests in Australia. Now, though the Catholic population is only 1,459,179 out of a total of 6,775,361, there are 7 archbishops, 20 bishops and over 2,000 priests.

### Roman Hierarchy in Queensland

◆ I am of opinion that the Labor Party in Queensland, with its 27 Roman Catholic members of Parliament out of 43, is definitely dominated by Roman Catholic influences and that Protestant principles are in grave danger by the continuance in office of such a party. We believe that Roman Catholic leaders have used the Labor movement for their own ends.

Roman Catholics are 19.2 percent only of the population, but this small proportion has appropriated 27 places out of a total parliamentary strength of 43. It has 5 out of 7 Supreme Court judgeships; 3 out of 3 seats on the Industrial Court, 75 percent of Civil Service appointments, and 70 percent of the police force.

The extent of their influence may be seen

when it is realized, also, that out of moneys spent on relicf work in respect of church buildings and properties Roman Catholies have received assistance in the proportion of £85,000 to £27,000. Strange to say, by the way, the number of Roman Catholie relief workers is under 10 percent.

The Protestant Labor Party does not believe that the Roman Catholic Church, as a political organization, has any tolerance in its make-up. Quite recently, in Abyssinia, Protestant missionaries were expelled from the country. In Italy, under Mussolini, who is now working with the pope, Protestant missionaries have a very bad time and have no privileges similar to those accorded to Catholic priests.

One very noticeable feature of a Roman Catholic country is the existence of fine and elaborate churches and church buildings, side by side with the poorest of slums and with dire poverty. Here in Queensland we find relief workers improving church properties and buildings and forced to exist on a meager pittance.

What can be thought of a government whose solution of the unemployed problem in this State is to tax its people and spend the money received from such taxation on the improvement of church buildings and properties when so much national work (such as roads, bridges, and irrigation) is urgently necessary?—G. S. Webb, Esq., in Maryborough Chronicle.

### Australian Religion and Crime

◆ In Victoria the Roman Catholics are 18 percent of the population, while the Presbyterians and Methodists are 25 percent. In 1935 the Roman Catholic prisoners numbered 2,164; the Presbyterian and Methodist combined, only 1,035. In New South Wales, Roman Catholics are 21 percent, and Methodists and Presbyterians 17 percent of the population. On June 30, 1935, there were 454 Roman Catholics serving sentences, and 120 Presbyterians and Methodists. In Queensland the Roman Catholics are 21 percent, while Presbyterians and Methodists are 20 percent of the population. In 1934 the Roman Catholic prisoners were 744, while Presbyterians and Methodists combined were 285. This all means that the Roman Catholic teaching appears to produce three times as many criminals as Presbyterian and Methodist.—The Protestant World, Sydney.

### Italians in Australia

◆ For some years now about 4,000 more Britons have left Australia than have entered it. Meantime a steady stream of Italians has been entering and remaining. In parts of North Queensland Italian is spoken as much as English; there are Italian schools and Italian newspapers, and some police are required to have a knowledge of Italian in order to be acceptable members of the force.

### Australia Ready for a Dictator

♦ Professor F. A. Bland, teacher of public administration at the University of Sydney, is accredited in dispatches from Sydney as having declared that, the ground having been carefully prepared, Australia is now ready for a dictator who will rise at the right moment and exterminate all enemies. Already, on the part of the populace, there is a ready acceptance of prohibitions and restrictions on personal liberty which presages the Fascist state.

### Results of Unconscious Memory

♦ To illustrate the ease with which a perfectly natural mental process can be torn from its setting, the following is told of the experience of three men traveling through a dairying district of New South Wales.

One was a clergyman, one was a young man of 25, and sitting in the far corner of the carriage was a man of 45 who was of the type that does more thinking than talking. No word was spoken by any until the train was pulling out of a small country siding, when the young fellow said, without apparent reason, "We were only kids, though."

Realizing that he had been thinking aloud he explained that he had been thinking of his school days. The D.D. to whom he had addressed his remark looked surprised and said, "I was thinking of the same thing; that is thought transmission." With that he immediately launched a discourse on the proof and possibilities of this power. In a few seconds he had taken all three out of New South Wales into China, where he had spent some years, and where the Chinese, so he said, had developed this power to the extent that they could transmit their thoughts over long distances; but he did not identify the Chinese exploits as demonism, which he should have done.

But returning to the incident in New South Wales: When the clergyman stopped for breath the middle-aged man asked if either of his companions had caught the smell of clover just as the train pulled out of the last siding. After a moment's thought they both admitted that they had. "But it was almost unnoticeable," said the D.D., with a trace of annoyance at having his narrative interrupted by such an apparently irrelevant question.

However, the first question was followed by a second one, "Has either one of you ever farmed?" It seems that both of them had done so, both having spent their childhood on farms closely connected with clover. "Then," said the man in the corner, "that explains your thought transmission; it was merely the result of unconscious memory, stimulated by the familiar odor of your youth."

### Houghton's New Zealand Story

◆ In 1925 an American officer who visited New Zealand with the American fleet left a ten-pound note with the bartender of his hotel while he went to the horse races. The bartender put the note in the cash register and went off duty. The proprietor saw it in the drawer and borrowed it to pay the brewer. The brewer paid his tailor, the tailor paid his grocer, the grocer paid his doctor, and the doctor, a guest at the same hotel, paid the amount on his board bill and the ten-pound note went back into the cash register. When the officer came back from the races he recovered the note from the bartender and tore it in pieces. When the bartender objected, the American explained that it was a counterfeit. Houghton wants to know if this was inflation.

### Courage in a Panic

 When a launch capsized in Sydney harbor. throwing 175 people into the shark-infested waters, seven officers and men of the U.S. cruiser Louisville, and members of the Sydney police, dived into the water again and again, smashing the windows to let passengers out, and then swimming with them to places of safety. One man was seen swimming with five people clinging to him. Such things make you love your fellow man and realize that, with all their devilish and fiendish dictators and ecclesiastics and money-grabbers, there are such things as real men in the world. In due time these, and such alone, will inhabit the earth. The Devil is having his last innings right now.

### "Kept in Aluminum"



Sydney, Australia.

ONE hundred and seven of the 150 residents of Major's Creek, a mining village 12 miles from Braidwood, who attended the annual

New Year's Day Picnic on the Recreation Ground yesterday, were admitted to hospital suffering from food poisoning. All are now out of danger, and 22 were discharged from hospital this morning.

In addition to temporary wards in the grounds of the Braidwood Hospital, a temporary hospital had to be established in the school hall of the Braidwood Convent. Fifty-six patients were accommodated there. Practically everyone who attended the picnic was affected by food poisoning.

For the picnic a large quantity of corned meat was cooked in a laundry copper, and afterwards put through a mincer and kept in aluminum containers until sandwiches were made. These and other foods were served to the picnickers about noon. Less than an hour afterwards many were seized with abdominal pains, which resembled stomach cramp. The first to collapse was Constable Burr. Within a few minutes adults and children were writhing in agony.—Brisbane Courier-Mail.

[It should be explained that the Mellon interests do not have their work as well organized in Australia as in the United States, where publicity of this embarrassing kind could not occur.—Ed.]

### Thrilling Experience in Queensland

♦ On my way to the Jimna gold fields, via Kilcoy, Queensland, with the portable transcription machine, I met a mail man. He asked me if I had heard that a man by the name of Snyder, a gold prospector, had been lost for five days, and nearly all of the men of Jimna, including the police from Jimna and Kilcoy, all together over fifty men, were out looking for him. He stated that a prearranged signal, namely, the discharge of four plugs of dynamite, had been decided on to recall the different parties, in the event of the man's being found.

The country he was lost in was rough, mountainous country. I was halfway up the Jimna range at the time it was told to me. I had yet about twelve miles to go, and was pushing on in my Ford, when I arrived at the last little ridge before going down to the gold diggers' camp. I stopped the car and shelled the camp with fine music, so as to bring to-

gether the campers that might be left, to hear Judge Rutherford on "Resurrection" and other subjects.

To my surprise the cannon ball of music hit the lost man, he having just arrived home on his own account and being at that minute in the home of a friend, having something to eat and drink. With others he rushed out, thinking the Jimna band had come out to welcome the lost digger home. They shouted, "More! More!" so I plugged their ears, not with sounds of dynamite explosions, as others over the ridge were receiving, on account of the lost man's having been found, but with the clear voice of Judge Rutherford on "Resurrection".

As soon as they learned who was speaking. the diggers all came to the van and said it was a good welcome for the lost man. That night I gave them all some more. They wanted to hear all I had, and I gave it to them, and the next day placed many pieces of literature. books, booklets, and copies of Consolation. That day, also, under the tutelage of an old gold digger I had the unique experience of washing some gold and turned up a half pennyweight within a few minutes. The man who was lost had been an atheist, because he was sick of the churches, but now he is reading Judge Rutherford's books and finding his way out of the dark .- Tommy Atkins, Queensland.

### The Price of Twelve Women

♦ Two pearl-running boats, captured off the north coast of Australia, had on board twelve women, sold to the Japanese traders, by the aborigines, for four plugs of chewing tobacco, twenty pounds of flour and a package of cheap cigarettes. The cigarettes were given as full payment for a delicate native girl, ten years old, who died from injuries soon after her purchase and was thrown overboard before the boat was raided. So says a copyrighted article in the American Weekly.

### Milk a Public Utility

♦ Wellington, New Zealand, considers milk a public utility and handles it as such. In 20 years the price was reduced from 17c to 10c per quart, the farmer was paid 15 percent more for his milk, distributors are paid 15 percent better wages and work shorter hours, and in Wellington a surplus of \$38,865.42 was returned to the public treasury.

### Reflections on Mr. Roosevelt

THE resentment began to gather force and I form when the president, after being safely installed in office, proceeded to nullify nearly every item of a platform he formally indorsed 100 per cent. . . .

Then followed a series of acts, the consequences of which have manacled the present generation of Americans and have mortgaged their children and children's children for

generations to follow: The "brain trusters" and their follies; the flight of all the dependable officials from the public service, many his own appointees, and their radical replacements; the alphabetical enormities; the raids, one after another, on the taxpayers; the assaults on industry; putting the government into the field of private business and the illegal encroachments therein; the vindictiveness displayed against the thrifty and successful; threatening to deplete the reserve of industrial organizations; destroying the sources of food sup-

ply and forcing the cost of living to higher planes; piling up the public debt to an abnormal figure; giving into the hands of men of no business experience and unused to the management of money vast sums which they toss about like gold bricks; creating a slush fund of five billions, illegally obtained, and transferring the methods of its employment into the hands of a notorious spoilsman-a sinister plan to use the money of one class to buy the votes of another; putting Colonel Lindbergh "on the spot" in order to smear the former Administration; sacrificing the lives of twelve Army fliers after ample warning of their peril; recognition of Soviet Russia; defaulting on the government's contracts with its own nationals; buying billions of

ounces of silver, at twice the market value, in order to insure the support of the Senatorial votes of the eight silver states; foisting upon the taxpayers the direct support of 12,500,000 recipients of Federal cash, who, together with their dependents, comprise half the electorate; a prospective purpose to pack the Supreme Court with radical judges: "boondoggling" de luxe, with other peo-

ple's money; keeping as advisers men of radical records; assigning the credit for a renewal of prosperity to the New Deal policies-"just as we planned it''when the business charts show that a definite better trend of business did not begin till the N.R.A.. "the keystone of the arch," as the president termed it, was ditched; under the guise of an address to Congress on the state of the nation, a stump speech by the president and an appeal to class hatred, broadcast over the country: using the legal departments of the government to harass and

malign the character of prominent Democrats after their contributions to the party treasury had ceased; vitiating the civil service to build up a bureaucracy of government employees: an abortive attempt to gag the press; in fine, creating a state of chaos throughout every stratum of the national structure and fostering a state of universal apprehension as to where it will all lead.

But probably the most reprehensible act of the president, and the one causing the greatest revulsion throughout the country, was his contemptuous reference to the Supreme Court and his directions to an inept Congress to pass measures manifestly violating the Constitution—an instrument he had previously sworn to protect and defend.—Wm. C. Hill, in New York Herald-Tribune.



E-magine FDR wanting to be dictator

### Candidates for the Haul of Shame

St. Joseph's Rectory

Collection Material E. S. T. B. B. 1929 Collection Printer P. B. D. L. 1923 to S. 7 30 So 10 P. Mc. Constant limits the life bor Contracted Thirds t is 630 P 30: 530 to 9 P. 3

December 21, 1987

Dane Priend.

We need only phases at our duly papers and see the nareal and wire should be able to the control to the parties being food (see has been to Anterica. They, the basiness word in got as a torque as I was believe the war; still thinks to to 600 we use fac better off new than two wars. few years age. Is it not most fitting these that at this lowly easies of Christian we gittee six the Color of the Christ Child and ofter our Unabla to Him for these wanny grazes? You can give this so to see gift and that you should see deep littin, a peer beant. We absorved hope and anyth that you and your flastly will releive our Lord in that Constantabilities Christians morning and year for contained papers or in the six.

We am you to use the excised coefspe and place in it a genuleme decision as your gets to Cristic Courch. Be prany in the peak have given only one allowed and feet they descharged their collapsies invented the eighteen court of the church. In seas cease this eighteen the gathering gift but many instantials find not becapes serverediff to firm what given all of you. Would your principal and love for your trivines along at a use obligation of the contraction grift to Whete them will you stop with Gold? Give to Riem in the Chairman great to the firm to the given to you and it your Christman gift to like Christman gift to the contraction gift to the contraction of your gratitude for the eight bind-long above and game you.

Pather O'Shee and Father Campbell jobs sie in wishing you health, wealth, happiness and God's cholent graces and blessings. Our grayer on Chisimans day will be that you will enjoy a holy, a happy a blassed Christman and a property New Year.

> Smownly Yours in Christ, CYRIL F. MEADE,

STATE OF MICHIGAN. SS

First are hereby continuatibed to appear in the court of Fun and Singe before the Honorable Bingo Committee every Friday night at 8 o'clock, beginning Friday, September 17, A. D. 1937, at Secred Heart Auditorium, Dearborn, Michigan.

You are further commanded to enjoy yourself to your utimost or invoke the pansity of this committee.

Damages tistiried \$.40 per person.

PAIL NOT TO APPEAR.

O. Ketelsum & I. Bringum
Attorneys for Plaintiff.

BATTOMPTED AT JACOB MEAN CHURCH

SACRED HEART CHURCH, Michigan Ave. at Military Wearborn, Michigan.

By Bingo Ciramittee

### Kingdom Tidings by Boat-Luke 5:3

In CARRYING the message of God's kingdom and its consolation to all the nations, Jehovah's witnesses make use of every available means. Among other aids, boats are found most useful. These are convenient in reaching islands and places along water routes with the message by means of the sound apparatus with which these boats are equipped, together with the truth in printed form.

In Australia several boats are used to sound out the message of hope to the many islands of the Pacific, including the densely populated East Indian islands, as well as the territory of Malaya, Siam, French Indo-China and Hongkong. The mere presence of these boats in the various ports has drawn attention to the work of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, and a great amount of literature has been placed as a result.

Three motor boats with two or more pioneers on each boat have the responsibility of reaching the people on the flords and islands along the coast of Norway. This highly picturesque coast-line, with its many indentations, is 1,836 miles long. There are enough

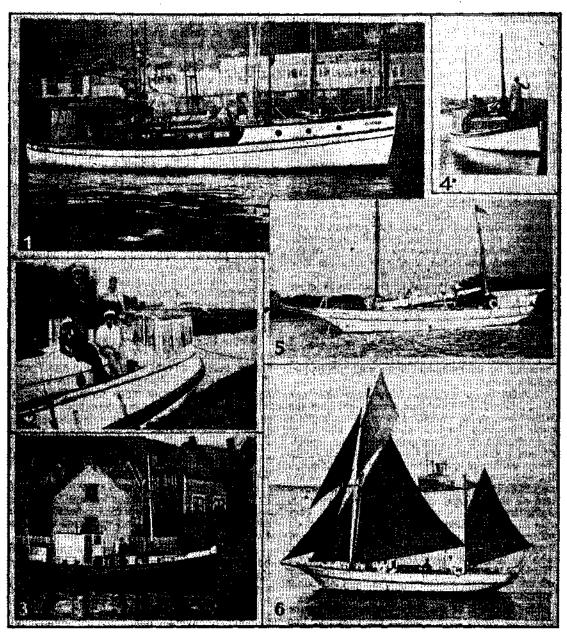
small islands, sunken rocks and storms to keep the sailors wide awake. One of the boats is named "Ester", which name calls to mind the Biblical queen who so beautifully pictures the eager ones who associated themselves with the remnant people of God in these last days to aid in the Kingdom service. In the course of a single year the "Ester" distributed nearly 14,000 pieces of literature.

In Sweden also a motorboat is used to call upon the isolated islands along the coast-line of about 1,400 miles, and among the light-houses.

The usefulness of a boat in the Netherlands is obvious. That interesting country has unlimited means of travel by water, and a motor-boat reaches thousands of eager listeners along the canals, at the same time placing much Kingdom literature.

The Canadian boat "Charmian" has done good work along the coasts of Canada and Newfoundland, reaching otherwise inaccessible towns and villages with the message of truth and consolation now so urgently needed by a world wearied by strife and perplexity.

As Jesus made use of common and everyday things to carry forward His work of preaching the good tidings which He came to proclaim, so Jehovah's witnesses today avail themselves of the scemingly commonplace accessories of life to proclaim the good news of the Kingdom of heaven at hand, as well as making proclamation of the fact that the "day of vengeance" is due in which all the proud and wicked will suffer utter defeat.



1. Canadian sound boat "Charmian". 2. Netherlands sound boat "Lightbearer". 3. Norwegian sound boat "Ester". 4. Swedish sound boat. 5, 6. Australian sound boats.

APRIL 6, 1938

### **Excommunication of Victor Emmanuel**



YOU might like to gaze with admiration upon the beautiful spirit of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as manifested in the excommunication of Victor Emmanuel II, taken

from the work Romanism and the Republic, by I. L. Lansing, page 116. This work is now difficult to obtain, as most copies have been destroyed by agents of the Hierarchy. Of the nine ex-priests who contributed material for the book, one was twenty-four years in the Vatican confessional at Rome, and another was nine years at the "Lady of Lourdes" in France. Most of these ex-priests have been murdered by now in accordance with the spirit of the excommunication following:

By authority of the Almighty, the Father, Son and Holy Ghost; and of the Holy Canons, and of the undefiled Virgin Mary, mother and nurse of our Savior; and of the celestial virtues, cherubins and seraphims, and of all the holy patriarchs and prophets, and of the apostles, and the evangelists, and of the holy innocents who in the sight of the Holy Lamb are found worthy to sing the new song; and of the holy martyrs, and holy confessors, and of the holy virgins, and of the saints, together with all the holy and elect of God, we excommunicate him.

That he will be tormented in eternal, excruciating sufferings, together with Dathan and Abihu, and those who say to the Lord God, Depart from us; we desire none of Thy ways. And as fire is quenched by water, so let the light of him be put out for evermore.

May the Son who suffered for us curse him; may the Father who created man curse him; may the Holy Ghost which was given to us in our baptism curse him; may the Holy Cross which Christ for our salvation, triumphing over his enemies, ascended, curse him; may the holy and eternal Virgin Mary, mother of God, curse him; may St. Michael, the advocate of holy souls, curse him; may all the angels and archangels, principalities, and powers and all the heavenly armies curse him; may St. John the Precursor, and St. Peter, and St. Paul and St. John the Baptist, and St. Andrew and all other Christ's apostles, together curse him; and may the rest of His disciples and four Evangelists, who by their preaching converted the Universal World, and may the holy and wonderful company of martyrs, and confessors, who by their Holy work are pleading to God Almighty, curse him.

May the choir of the Holy Virgins, who for the honor of Christ have despised the things of this world, damn him; may all the saints who from the beginning of the world, and everlasting ages, are found to be beloved of God, damn him; may the heavens and the earth, and all things remaining therein, damn him.

May he be damned wherever he may be, whether in the highways or the byways, whether in the wood or water or whether in the church; may he be cursed in his living and dying, in eating and drinking, in fasting and thirsting, in slumbering and walking, in standing or sitting, in lying down or walking.

And in all blood letting may he be cursed in all the faculties of his body; may he be cursed inwardly and outwardly; may he be cursed in his hair; may he be cursed in his brain; may he be cursed in his crown of his head, and in his temples; in his forehead and his ears; in his eyebrows and his cheeks; in his jawbones and in his nostrils; in his foreteeth and in his grinders; in his lips and in his throat; in his shoulders and in his wrists; in his arms, his hands and in his fingers.

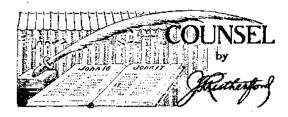
May he be damned in his mouth, in his breast, in his heart and in all the viscera of his body; may he be damned in his veins, and in his groins, in his thighs, in his hips and in his knees; in his legs, feet and toenails.

May he be cursed in all his joints and articulations of his body. From the top of his head to the soles of his feet, may there be no soundness in him. May the Son of the Living God, with all the glory of His majesty, curse him; and may heaven with all the powers that move therein, rise up against him,—curse him and damn him, Amen. So let it be. Amen!

Victor Emmanuel II took all these cursings and damnings of the "Very Most Reverend" crooks, gangsters and murderers in good part. He was a devout Catholic all his life, because he did not know the truth about the clergy of the Devil, but there is good reason to know that he suspected something was decayed. He showed such concern for the common people that he came to be known as the honest king, and even the Encyclopedia Americana, with all its Roman Catholic bias, admits that:

His death produced profound sorrow throughout Italy, for he was beloved not less for his honest manliness of character than for the benefits which his courage and wisdom had conferred upon his country.

It is to be expected that such a man would be cursed by the Hierarchy. What else would they do to a man who tried to help the common people and who therefore was no friend to the blood-suckers that fatten upon the people's sorrows? When he wakes up he will have the opportunity for life everlasting, while the carcasses of those who cursed him will stink for ever.—Isaiah 66: 24.



QUESTION: What is the purpose of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in charging that Jehovah's witnesses are identified with the Communists?

Answer; Communism is a scheme of proposed government, for which the claim is made that benefit will result to the public. It claims that all private ownership of property should be eliminated and that all property should be held for the general public. The scheme can never succeed. Communism is not popular with many thoughtful persons. Therefore Communism has been seized upon by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and their allies, the Nazis and Fascists, as a scarecrow or bogevman by which the people may be frightened into lending support to Romanism, and while thus their attention is diverted from what is going on, the Vatican and her allies, the Nazis and Fascists, grab all the rights of the people. Everything that exposes the nefarious crookedness and fraudulent schemes of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and their allies is denounced by them as Communistic, or Communism. The following is cited merely as an illustration:

Recently the mayor of the City of New York was a candidate for re-election and was opposed by the Roman Catholic political crowd that has misruled the city for years; and because the mayor was exposing the crookedness of that religious political crowd he was denounced by the Roman Catholic opponents as a Communist, when in fact he has no tendency towards Communism, which fact is well known.

Jehovah's witnesses are not at all concerned about the political organizations of this world. They are wholly and completely devoted to God and His kingdom under Christ Jesus, and their work is merely to tell the people of God's kingdom and of God's purpose to bless those who obey Him. Jehovah's witnesses tell

the truth, because they speak only the words of the Scriptures, which are not man's words. but which are the truth of God's Word, and the truth exposes the fraud and deception of the Roman Catholic religious organization and allies. The Vatican, or Roman Catholic organization, and their allies, being opposed to Jehovah God and His kingdom, find no other way to attack Jehovah's witnesses than to denounce them as Communists, or supporters of Communism. The purpose of the Catholic organization is to deceive the people and turn their attention away from God's kingdom and the proclamation of His truth. They well know that Jehovah's witnesses could personally do no harm to the Catholic organization and that they have no enmity against any person because he is a Catholie. The purpose of Jehovah's witnesses is only to advertise God and Christ Jesus, proclaiming Jehovah's name as He has commanded. In all the publications of Jehovah's witnesses, which exceed those, in fact, of any other publication on earth, not one word can be found in support of Communism. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy well knows this statement to be true, and the general public does not know it. Therefore the Catholic organization, by lies, fraud and deceit, expects to keep the people in ignorance of God's kingdom under Christ, which is being declared by Jehovah's witnesses. This they do in order that the Roman Catholic organization may still keep the people in subjection. Jehovah's witnesses have no sympathy with the Communists or their plans. No human scheme of government can now succeed. The only hope for the people is God's kingdom under Christ, and Jehovah's witnesses devote themselves entirely to informing the people of these great truths which are so essential to their own welfare and to the honor of God's holy name. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy boasts of being the greatest organization, and yet they refuse to come into the open and defend their doctrines by which they defraud and deceive the people. Jehovah's witnesses are telling the truth about them, and hence such witnesses of God are hated by the Devil and all of his allies, just as the Lord Jesus foretold would be so .-John 15:19,20.

### What's Back of Hague?

Botti, hotly proclaimed: "If you want to preach the gospel, preach it somewhere else. This city is seventy-five to eighty percent Catholic." And with these words he sentenced sixteen of Jehovah's witnesses to jail. At the same time he revealed just what ails that foreign municipality. With eighty out of every hundred of its inhabitants subject to a foreign power, is it any wonder that Jersey City through the same biased jurist says, "The Constitution doesn't apply here"?

Later Judge Botti presided over the trial

of seven C.I.O. organizers.

Excuse the slight error, please. It was not a trial, but an inquisition. Defendants were refused a jury; refused a continuance; refused a reporter to make a record; refused a stay of sentence; refused the right of bail. In other words, this Court of Refusal refused to permit the Constitution to function under its jurisdiction.

### Jersey's Fascist Organization

Back of Botti is Frank Hague—"I am The Law". Back of Hague is the following unholy combination:

- (1) The Roman Catholic Church, with its 80 percent of the residents of the city.
- (2) The associations of commerce and manufacturers, the businessmen's associations, and other selfish financiers who fatten themselves upon corruption and injustice.
- (3) The Democratic and Republican party organizations, with their flocks of office-holders and office-seekers, greedily sucking at the public trough.

Hague says: "I am The Law." He's a big noise, all right, and wields tremendous power; but without his triple-jointed organization he is powerless.

His machine works. Oh, yes! And when Jehovah's witnesses, with their comforting message of truth, disturbed the ease and comfort of Catholic priests of the city, Hague's army of bluecoats speedily became a Papal regiment.

In the course of four years 65 humble followers of Christ have been jailed for informing the people of Jersey City of the copartnership between Catholicism and the Devil. When C.I.O. organizers disturbed the tranquillity of sweat-shop proprietors, Hague's bluegoats became a big business Gestape. Hague shouted "Communist", and his skirted ecclesiastical partners applauded and gave it "holy sanction".

When Senator Lester H. Clee, anti-Hague Republican, ran for governor of New Jersey and brought disquiet to the serene political atmosphere of Hudson County, the political wing of the Hague "organization" promptly counted Clee out of the running.

### Fascism Known by Its Fruits

Heretofore the gang has been enabled to carry on with ease and quietness. But now, with astonishing suddenness, the whole sordid and putrid mess has been laid open to public view. The New York Post published a series of articles. The C.I.O. took their cases to the courts. The American Civil Liberties Union used its various avenues of publicity. And a special legislative investigating committee proceeded to uncover before eyes and nostrils the recky, drabble-tailed election mess of the city and county Hague's machine dominates. Graft, corruption, malfeasance of office, intimidation, judicial malfeasance, trampling upon laws, with brazen-faced hypocrisy and disregard for law and order and rights of the people, are thus brought to view. It shows Jersey City, Hudson County, and the State of New Jersey as the proving ground for an American Fascism built up of big business, big church, and big politics, with an unprincipled I-am-The-Law wardheeler and boss as its main front. Here are some of the unsavory items disclosed:

### FINANCIAL

Hague's salary never exceeds \$8,000 a year, and at present is \$6,520. Yet in seven years on this modest sum he is reported to have purchased real estate to the extent of \$400,000. Owns a \$125,000 "shack", and also has a \$7,000 per year apartment. How is it done? Where does the money come from?

The New Jersey legislature endeavored to locate his source of income. Hague declined to tell. The committee sentenced him to jail, but Hague's friends in the courts let him out.

Contract was let for construction of the Pulaski Skyway for \$16,000,000, which is \$9,000,000 more than the job was worth. Some people seem to think that Hague got some of that other seven million.

Each office-holder in Hudson County pays three percent of his salary to a "committee". It is esti-

mated that this "contribution" amounts to \$390,-000 per year. Could it be possible that this I-am-The-Law receives some modest sums from these

gifts?

On frequent occasions land has been bought in Hudson County at tremendous increases over the value of the land a short time previous. One parcel thus suddenly jumped in price from \$60,000 to \$300,000. In each of these cases a mysterious Mr. Kerbaugh was the owner. Mr. Kerbaugh is a close friend of Hague, and some surmisers have been known to surmise out loud that Hague was thus enhancing his exchequer.

### ELECTIONS

"The only way to have an honest election in Hudson County is to call out the militia." So stated John Ferguson, superintendent of elections, and he ought to know. When his deputies protest over stuffing the ballot boxes the Hague police slug them and throw them in jail until the election is past. Ballots are re-marked a la Hague candidates. Dead men, insane men, and men living in other places are voted without their knowledge or participation. More names are on the registration lists than there are actual voters. Can you marvel then that in one Jersey City precinct the result stood: Hague candidate, 2,206 votes; opposing candidate, 1 vote. Somebody got awful careless to let that one vote be counted.

A committee of the New Jersey legislature is now trying to find why the elections go that way in Hudson County. They are having a tough job. Hague's henchmen lock up the ballot boxes, refuse to answer questions, and defy the state to expose their crookedness. A number have been arrested

for refusal to testify.

### RELIGIOUS

Hudson County, under this beneficent rule of Hague, has more office-holders to the square inch than any other portion of the U.S.A. Naturally the clergy would come in for their portion of the boodle. There aren't many jobs open as a rule for that kind of parasites, but the Hague machine is generous with the people's money, and consequently the county is topheavy with "chaplains". There are chaplains for the fire department, for the police department, for the Medical Center, for the Hospital, and so on ad nauseam. Some time ago one of the reverends became infected with the spirit of civic righteousness and sent forth a blast from the pulpit against Hague. Now that pulpiteer is a chaplain (possibly of the cuspidor department) and rides in a city limousine, driven by a city-paid chauffeur-and is silent about the big boss.

So, when the heat is turned on and people protest against unrighteousness, these roosters promptly strut their stuff. The Rev. Patrick J. Maloney, first assistant of St. Aedan's Roman Catholic Church, where the mayor gets absolution for his rottenness, said: "Mayor Hague and his administration have

given us the best government we ever had." Rev. Lewis M. Roper, pastor of Waverly Congregational adjunct to Roman Catholicism (and probably chaplain of the sewage department), adds to the holy chorus the following: "Mayor Hague deserves the support of Jersey City and he is getting it."

It's ho wonder that two of Jehovah's witnesses at one time served ten days in jail for driving through town with Bibles and books in their car.

They were lucky not to be guillotined.

And what more shall one say? For space would fail to tell of the high taxes, sweatshop conditions, filthy streets, boycotting of newspapers, packing of courts, bludgeoning of labor unions, and other high crimes, misdemeanors and offenses in this little Hitlerdom.

### How He Puts It Over

How, in civilized America in the twentieth century, does a man like Hague get away with it? The New Republic, in its issue of February 2, 1938, gives the answer as follows:

He has three sources of strength. First, he is ruthless in punishing every critic. Hardly anyone in Jersey City dares to speak against him, for fear of instant and sharp reprisals. His police, loyal to Hague and not to the law, brutally beat his political opponents on any opportunity. Second, Hague counts on the support of the Catholic Church, with whom he has been careful to maintain his friendship. Today, however, there are signs that Hague is getting too odorous for the Hierarchy. Several Catholic bodies have repudiated him. Third, he is nominally a Democrat, and his machine is of great value to his party in national elections. Mr. Farley, political strategist of the Democrats, does not care how corrupt a city machine is if it turns out the votes.

The battle is on. The C.I.O. forces have met Hague's challenge and have gone to the courts to determine whether the Bill of Rights is still good law in Hudson County. The Workers' Defense League is doing its part. Men and women of the American Civil Liberties Union who believe sincerely in those old-fashioned principles of civic liberty are turning on the light. On all fronts the attack is centered on Hague, and his mean and contemptible acts against the rights of the people. Sleepless nights and anxious days are in order for this would-be dietator. More power to his opponents.

But it is not sufficient to remove Hague. Hague is merely the head and front of a vile Fascist organization, American model. Back of him is the Roman Catholic organization controlling eighty percent of the inhabitants of Jersey City. Also supporting him is the commercial and political alliance. This is powerful. It has the money and the avenues of publicity, and has an army of policemen to enforce its orders. Merely toppling over I-am-The-Law Hague will not remove the evil.

Armageddon Will Cure It

In fact, how can the evil be cured except through a power greater than man? Back of Hague and his religious, commercial and political trinity is his satanic majesty the Devil. and no man or group of men is powerful enough to lick that outfit. The real solution. cure and remedy is in the full and complete establishment of that Kingdom for which Christians have been taught to pray. When Jehovah God puts His princes in charge of earth's affairs, then Hague and his henchmen and associated evils will be removed from the scenery and "be as though they had not been''.

### **New Jersey**

### Saluting the Flag



exercises.

A FEW days ago the press earried the story of a twelve-year-old child who is causing the school authorities of a certain city considerable annoyance because the child refused to salute the flag during the school

If there is any subject that is alive today, it is this very question of the relationship between the State, as such, and the right of the individual to carry over into affairs of State their own religious convictions. Being forced to salute the flag might seem a very small incident, but it is not a small incident. It is a very important one, and there is a tremendous amount that can be said on either side of the question. If an individual can refuse to bear arms on religious grounds, and according to the law of the country cannot be forced to do so, I do not see how you can force a child to salute the flag, if that child does so on the grounds that the salute is likewise contrary to her religious beliefs.

Saluting the flag under any circumstances is not a thing that can be forced. It may be that they will exact from the child a formal salute, but those who are so boastful in despising hypocrisy in religion are oftentimes the first ones who demand hypocrisy with reference to doing homage towards the nation. I wonder if those in charge think they are making that little girl love America more by insisting that she must go through the outward act of saluting the flag, or be deprived of the benefit of an education. Do they think that by forcing the little girl to salute the flag they are going to convert her? On matters of this character, it is very easy to be dogmatic, but very dangerous to do so, and I for one cannot see how you can build up a true love of country in a child by treating the child harshly when you are trying to inculcate love and affection for its country. I dare say that that child if left alone would grow up to be a good, God-fearing citizen, and never will commit a crime and never will be put in jail, but if force is used to compel the child to salute the flag, I venture the child never through her whole life will look at a flag with anything but loathing and hatred.—Dr. George H. Talbott, pastor First Presbyterian church of Passaic, in Passaic Herald-News.

### In 1936, in New Jersev

◆ In 1936, in New Jersey, Mrs. Mary Rottenhoffer and two others accused a neighbor, Mrs. Theresa Czinkota, of witchery. On the witness stand Mrs. Rottenhoffer declared:

With my own eyes, through a window, I saw this woman fall to the floor, expand bigger and bigger in the body while her head grew small and like a fish. Two horns sprang from her head. Each horn had four rings on it. A tail shot from her back. Her hands and feet changed to hoofs. Firebrands and balls of fire burst around her. For two and a half years I have seen this happen about nine o'clock at night and four o'clock in the morn-

Without a doubt Mrs. Rottenhoffer saw all this, but it never happened to Mrs. Czinkota. It all took place in Mrs. Rottenhoffer's own mind, and was itself the work of demons. The judge on the bench put Mrs. Rottenhoffer and the two other women on probation and told them to leave Mrs. Czinkota alone. The Czinkotas claim they were being persecuted; and they were.

### Kentucky and Ohio

### Bullvism Isn't Patriotism

◆ Federal Judge Albert B. Maris, whose deeision holding a school flag-salute rule unconstitutional the Times commended last week, is, to his credit, something of a judicial pioneer in

the flag-salute field.

No over-riding public necessity dictates bullying a child whose religious teaching at home compels him to hold out both against school authorities and against his own instinct to conform with his classmates. If America at war could possess the generosity and common sense to exempt from military service members of seets whose creeds forbade them to fight, the Supreme Court surely will find that American institutions prohibit baiting children, even if they are only a few, in the name of patriotism. Louisville (Ky.) Times.

### Forced Salutes Useless

◆ That a Federal Court in Philadelphia decides against efforts of school authorities to force children to salute the American flag is well enough,

Tolerance, as to other people's religious belief, is basic in the principle of freedom upon which this republic was founded.

Bullying school children into saluting the

flag cannot do the least good.

A majority of them, of course, gladly salute. If there are some whose religion forbids it

they should be let alone.

Whether the republic stands or falls does not depend upon whether a few school children, of unusual religious beliefs, salute the flag.—Louisville Times.

### Found His Way Home over 1,000 Miles

◆ It took Pat, the eight-year-old Irish setter belonging to Charles T. Naddy, eleven months to find his way home from San Antonio, Texas, to Columbus, Ohio. The dog had always been cared for by Mr. Naddy's fatherin-law, and preferred to be back with the old man, rather than with his real owner. He arrived sleek and well fed, but collarless, and with a scar on his foreleg.

### Glass Banisters

 A new use for glass is that for stair rails and banisters, developed by the Libby-Owens-Ford Glass Company, Toledo, Ohio.

### Patriots by Law

◆ It isn't religious freedom, but religious domination, that the governor of Pennsylvania recognizes. Quite the other way around in Massachusetts. A parent was punished there because his little girl wouldn't salute the flag in school according to statute. His sect professes conscientious scruples against a gesture of reverence to any material object, regarding it as "bowing down to idols". That may be far-fetched; nevertheless it is his right. The Constitution guarantees him protection of that right; but it doesn't say anything about saluting the flag. A lot of busybodies are going about the country trying to make patriots by law, as if a person could be compelled to love a government that needlessly made him commit what he considered a mortal sin.—Louisville Courier Journal.

Newark, Ohio, Glass Textiles

♦ Newark, Ohio, glass textiles are extremely strong. According to Watson Davis, of Science Service, a single fiber shows a tensile strength of over a million pounds per square inch. A strand may be made 1/10,000 of an inch in diameter: a pound of such thread would reach around the earth. The fabrics may be made of any color, fire proof, acid proof, electricity proof, and as soft as silk. Don't ask about prices, yet; for the new industry of the Owens-Illinois Glass Company must creep before it can run. Neckties have been made; other textiles will follow. At the Corning Glass Works, Corning, N. Y., glass wool has been made. This wool, so light that a child of 4 can lift a bale the size of a hogshead, has been found an excellent material to put about plants in winter. It keeps the roots warm and lets the light in, is virtually indestructible, can be rolled up in summer and used year after year. It is held in place by heavy chicken wire laid upon it. Otherwise, it is so light it tends to blow away.

Nobody Is Harmed

◆ Nobody is harmed by the refusal of Jehovah's witnesses to salute the flag. It does not mean that they are less patriotic than others. And as a practical matter persecution over a flag salute is a poor way to instill love of the flag or respect for what it represents.-Youngstown (Ohio) Vindicator.

### Tree Planting

A SPADE should be used for excavating the hole; a pointed stick, such as a rake handle, or, better still, one's hands, for filling the soil around the roots; and a tamper, to firm the earth. At least twelve inches of good topsoil should be beneath the tree roots. When the soil is dry and the weather warm, have some receptacle, such as a barrel, half filled with a mixture of water and earth, in which the roots of the trees may be puddled before placing in the excavation. This will give it a satisfactory start if the roots have been well protected.

The best time for transplanting varies with the kind of tree and the region of the country. In the eastern half of the United States, excepting much of Florida, the two normal seasons for planting deciduous trees are spring

and fall.

It is safe to say that in the eastern half of the United States, south of a line from St. Louis to Chicago, Buffalo and Boston, deciduous trees may be planted at any time during the dormant period when it is possible to work the soil. This period begins with the dropping of the foliage in the autumn, and ends when the buds burst open in the spring. Nurserymen will advise that certain trees, like birch, magnolias, etc., are better planted in spring than in autumn. The early spring is the better for tree planting in the region north of this line.

The size and shape of the excavation for the individual trees should be at least six inches beyond the spread of the roots of the tree extended in their natural positions. The depth of the hole should be more than enough to receive the roots in the same manner. There should be place for a layer of six inches of good loam before the roots are placed in the hole. Then, when the "topsoil" is carefully worked among the fine roots, the tree should be somewhat lower (note soil mark on stem) than it was in the nursery or woodland.

In working the soil around the roots no air spaces should be left when the tree is finally planted. In other words, the soil should be firmly and carefully packed so that the tree cannot be shaken from its position. The pointed stick and tamper may be used, but fingers and heel are more efficient for small trees and less liable to bruise the roots. A popular and excellent way to get the soil properly around

and among the roots is to soak the soil in the excavation after the roots are covered and, after the water settles, to complete the filling in of the soil. An inch of loose soil or leaf mold should be placed about the tree to prevent the

soil from baking.

The spacing of trees is something that cannot be governed by fixed rules. Street trees may be placed from thirty to eighty feet apart, depending upon the variety used and the extent of soil space available on which the roots have to feed. Sycamore and elm require the maximum distance. For lawn planting in groups, the trees may be planted as near each other as twenty-five feet. For windbreak planting the individual trees may be from six

to eight feet apart.

In the event that the top of the tree was not pruned before planting to correspond with the amount of root, pruning it should be done now. It is better to err in the direction of too much pruning of the crown of the tree, rather than too little. Many successful planters remove all of the side branches of a deciduous tree, leaving only the main shoot or leader at the time of planting. Do not prune back or remove the leader of a deciduous tree. It is entirely unnecessary to top prune properly grown and balled evergreen trees at time of transplanting, though a little thinning out of congested side branches may be needed or desirable. The greatest beauty of evergreens is, however, attained by allowing all the branches to remain down to the ground.—The American Tree Association.

### Fast Work with a Trailer

♦ At an exhibition at White Sulphur Springs, West Virginia, a driver drove up to a given spot with a trailer hitched to his car, parked, unhitched, and converted his trailer into a three-room cottage with kitchen and bath complete, and with chairs and an umbrella on the lawn in front, in five minutes and fourteen seconds.

### Soil Erosion in America

♦ Soil erosion in America removes 126 billion pounds of plant food annually from the fields and pastures. This is 21 times as much as is extracted by crops. It entails an annual loss of \$400,000,000 and in fifty years will make this a barren land.

### By Trail and Stream and Garden Path (A Visitor)

(Contributed)

"BUDDY, why are you coming home from school at this time of day?" asked Jane. "It's just ten o'clock."

"The teacher sent me home."

"What did you do?"

"You know where the bell on the school is?"

1 08.

"Well, a lot of pigeons stay up there all the time."

"I know. I've often seen them. But what that to do with your being sent home?"

"Every day while we're having school they fly around the window and look in. Sometimes we bring things for them to eat. That's fun."

"I suppose it would be."

"Sure, it is. Anyway, today one of the pigeons sat on the window sill and began to coo, real loud. Nobody looked at it much, and it must have got angry about that. Soon it began pecking at the window."

"Then I suppose all you children laughed."

"Of course, we did. The pigeon wouldn't go away; so, after a while, the teacher went over and opened the window. The pigeon flew away; and because the room was warm the teacher left the window open."

"I still can't see why you must tell this

long story before-"

"Just wait. Pretty soon we heard a noise, and there was that same pigeon. Before we knew what was happening, it flew into the room and came right to my desk. It sat on my shoulder and pulled my ear. Then I saw it was my Jimmy pigeon."

"Jimmy! How did he come to be there?"

"I think he must have followed me to school this morning. I saw a pigeon flying around above me all the way to school, but I didn't know it was Jimmy. Anyway, the teacher told me to bring him home and lock him up or we wouldn't get any studying done all morning."

"Where is he now?"

"In the pigeon loft."

"Then you'd better hurry back to school."

"All right." Buddy turned as he opened the door. "Jane."

"Jane, I heard a man say this morning that

I am growing up. Am I?"

"I rather imagine you are, gradually. It just seems to happen to everyone, sooner or later."

"I'm a lot older than Bunny, anyway. She can't even go to school for another year."

"And did you forget you've a school to go

"No, I'm going now. Good-bye."

"Good-bye."

The door closed, and Buddy was gone. A moment later, however, it was opened and in popped Buddy again.

"Jane," he murmured, "I was just thinking how nice it would be if everything—all the animals and all the birds—were tame like

Jimmy."

"Some day they will be, Buddy. When the earth is like the garden of Eden and when people no longer kill animals or are cruel to them, then the animals will love them and each other."

"How do you know that, Jane?"

"The Bible tells all about it, in the eleventh

chapter of Isaiah."

The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the ealf, and the young lion, and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.—Isaiah 11:6,7.

"That will be grand. I'd like to ride on a big lion's back," sighed Buddy, dreamily. Then suddenly he said, "I'd better be getting to school. Only, Jane, what do you think?"

"What, now?"

"The grass is so green and pretty, and the spring beauties are in bloom. Marjorie brought the teacher some this morning."

"Then you and Bunny and I have an exploring trip ahead of us some day soon."

"What fun! Violets are blooming, too, Jane. I found one yesterday near the fence in the hollow. There'll be a lot of them in a week."

"The hepatica has been in bloom for nearly two weeks," said Jane. "Many people mistake it for the spring beauty. But while the spring beauty has a long, slender leaf, the hepatica's leaf is divided into three large rounded parts. For this reason it is sometimes called 'liverleaf' or 'liverwort'."

"I found a pretty pink flower under the

pine tree last week."

"That was a trailing arbutus. There are so few of them left. It seems strange that such a delicate flower loves such poor soil."

"And I found-"

"No more, young man. Off to school now."

### South Africa

### Pinning the Bug on Altar Boys

◆ At Greyville, near Cape Town, South Africa, Jehovah's witnesses, operating a sound car, handed out leaflets inviting those interested to listen to a "Hypocrisy Exposed" series. A priest came along, snatched the leaflets from the hands of some of his flock. and, with that engaging manner and spirit characteristic of those working his particular racket, invited the sound-car operator to go to hell. This invitation to accompany him to his own future home was appreciated but could not be accepted. Thereafter, in the priest's "Church" paper occurred a nice composition signed by T. Finnigan, D. Lynch and ten other altar boys, but certainly not written by them, blessing the priest and the bishop and indicating "annoyance to our parents and other adults". It is all so silly; for anybody with half a brain would know right away who wrote the letter. Then when this absurd communication was republished in the Natal Mercury, and Jehovah's witnesses, present on the spot, desired space to print the facts, the Mercury thought that, having presented the Hierarchy's side, that was quite enough: all the people need to know is one side of any story.

### Compulsory Work in South Africa

♦ South Africa will try compulsory work, at \$1 per day of 8 to 10 hours, 5 cents a day to the worker and 95 cents to his dependents, for any European who refuses a job offered him. The worker, who may be detained for one to five years, is a prisoner in every sense of the word. All his mail is censored. He may not leave the boundaries of the colony without written permission. He must not absent himself from drill. He is punished for idleness, carelessness, negligence, refusal to work or evasion of work by feigning sickness. The rules do not apply to millionaire loafers.

### Air-Mail Service to South Africa

♦ All letters Britain to South Africa will hereafter go by air mail at the regular letter rate of 1½d., with delivery within one week, instead of seventeen days as by ocean-borne mails. This service it is proposed to eventually extend to Australia.

### Death in South African Kitchens

♦ In a three-column story summarizing material already published in Consolation magazine (while the magazine was called The Golden Age) the Johannesburg (South Africa) Express has the following headlines:

Doctors reveal death lurks in S. A. kitchens. South Africans are being slowly poisoned by the aluminum ware they use for cooking food, Johannesburg research surgeons declared to the Sunday Express yesterday. They urged that the Union health authorities should be asked to investigate to what extent the use of aluminum utensils is injurious to the health of the nation.

Injustices to the Negroes

◆ Lord Noel-Buxton, in the House of Lords, drew attention to the fact that the 300,000,000 acres of land in South Africa were now divided like this: 258,000,000 acres for 2,000,000 whites, and 42,000,000 acres for 5,000,000 natives. Referring to the bitterly cruel \*pass system by which a native may not leave his house between 9:00 p.m. and 5:00 a.m. without a pass, he told of a native whose wife was taken ill in the night. The man ran for a doctor, without a pass. The police put him in jail, and when he got home his wife was dead.

### Johannesburg the South African Denver

♦ It was Colorado gold that made the city of Denver, and it is South African gold, mined from beneath the city, that makes Johannesburg. Both of these interesting cities are a mile up in the sky. The elevation of Johannesburg is 5,500 feet above sea level; that of Denver, 5,270 feet. The export of gold from Johannesburg, \$500,000,000 a year, makes times good in South Africa and has enabled the Union of South Africa to show a budget surplus for each of the last five years.

### South African Mail

♦ Every day is air-mail day to South Africa now. Britons may drop all their regular letters, letter packets and postcards in ordinary post-office boxes with the assurance that they will go out three times a week to East Africa and twice a week to South Africa—an excellent arrangement, and one that is bound to work out well. The route of the planes is via Egypt and across the Sudan and Uganda to Kenya, thence to the east coast, which is followed all the way down.

# Spain

# The Italian Bombing of Malaga

BESIDES bombing the 100,000 residents of Malaga who fled on the road to Almeria, the Italian fleet and the airplanes operating in conjunction with it reduced the city

to what was virtually a mass of debris. A dispatch from Malaga said:

Parts of the city resembled a vast rubbish heap.

The business section is more or less scarred. Few houses remain intact in Larius Street. Malaga's Broadway, All buildings in the adjoining streets, in fact the entire section, bear marks of explosives and fire. The villas in the wealthy residence districts of La Caleta and Limonar are burned out. The writer saw some threescore of what once must have been marvels of home architecture that today are only a tangled heap of brick.

The pope was delighted with what his forces had been able to do in the capture of Malaga. Part of his joy lay in the fact that the Franco courtmartial put 5,000 people on trial for their lives: on aver-

age, one in 10 was shot, and another one of the 10 was given life imprisonment; cases were "tried" at the rate of 250 a day. Assuming that the court sat eight hours a day, this would be one "trial" every two minutes! The Inquisition all over again. How much chance would a Republican Spanish patriot stand for his life before one of Franco's courts if the neighborhood priest said that he should be slain?

#### Franco's Death Courts

• Franco's death courts sit day and night in all the cities and towns taken by the Moors, Germans and Italians under his command. Each court is of two colonels, two captains and one major. Prisoners are brought in handcuffed in batches of five and tried at the rate of one every ten minutes. One out of ten is sentenced to death and executed within six hours after sentence. Women bear up better than men, but both men and women come into court as neat and clean as possible, and those who know that their sentences will be death often show great courage in making

their final statements to their fellow men.

# Battles by Loud Speaker

 News leaks through from Spain that one of the serious forms of war there is propaganda by loud speakers. The Spanish Republic has used this method to good advantage, calling out to comrades in Franco's ranks, urging them to desert the Moors, Germans, Italians and other servants of the Hierarchy and to come over to the side of the Spanish people. Many desertions from the Hierarchy's armv followed.



Ease your mind, Ambrose; the good old invincible spirit of the Papacy is not dead yet

In the Hospital at Talavera

♦ Hitherto it was the custom of all contending armies to treat the wounded with consideration; but Franco's troops are changing all that. At the city of Talavera, under his control, one morning some of his troops entered the hospital in the early morning hours, dragged thirty Republican soldiers out of their beds, and, after torturing them, shot them without mercy.

#### At the Fall of Malaga

◆ Reports from Vatican City are that at the fall of Malaga, Spain, into the hands of Franco the Butcher and his Moors, the pope rejoiced. Why not? He and Franco are of one heart, soul and mind.

# Kingdom Hall, London

A MONG the many admonitions to service that the Lord has given His people, that mentioned at Hebrews 10:25 is especially appropriate at this time. It reads, "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more as ye see the day approaching." With our commission so plainly marked out, to 'rise up against the enemy in battle' (Obadiah 1), we surely appreciate the necessity of gathering together, to consider ways and means of advancing Jehovah's Kingdom interests.

Particularly is that need expressed in respect of the great city of London, with its population of approximately 8,000,000 to whom the good news of God's kingdom must

be declared.

For the past 37 years the London Tabernacle has served as the meeting place for the London company of Jehovah's witnesses. At one time it used to be a church, and until recently it retained many of the religious features associated with such buildings. Here is a brief description of the London Tabernacle as it used to be. It is situated in Craven Terrace, about five minutes' walk from Paddington station, and its outward appearance was that of an ordinary Congregational church.

Two side doors and one main door served the aisles and body of the hall respectively. Entering at the main door one immediately saw an announcement to the effect that the Watch Tower series of transcription lectures were delivered regularly every Sunday at 6:30 p.m. Proceeding inside, one was directed by an usher to a pew. These were of the usual wooden variety, and were uncomfortably hard. Someone has suggested that sitting in a new was reckoned a means of paying penance under the old religious régime! The speaker delivered his lesson from a rostrum, on either side of which stood the two loudspeakers for the transcription lectures. The organ stood on a small platform in front of the rostrum and was surrounded by a carved chancel rail. To complete the picture, it may be added that the walls were colored a slate blue, those on either side of the rostrum bearing prominent Scripture texts. In this condition, the Tabernacle served the witnesses for a long period of time.

However, to have the right surroundings is a great aid to efficient work, and it has been felt that a good spring cleaning and a general brightening up of the interior of the Tabernacle would do much toward making it more suitable to the needs of the witnesses.



Kingdom Hall, London, ready for "His Work"

It was therefore with great joy that we received the announcement, about the middle of November, 1937, that the Tabernacle was to be closed for redecoration. Little did we think at the time what this would ultimately mean. It was expected that the reopening would take place in about three weeks; but that time soon elapsed, and the reopening was postponed indefinitely. Witnesses began to wonder what was going on behind the closed doors. Rumors spread abroad. Someone had heard the noise of hammers, the rending of nails being extracted, and the sawing of wood! Evidently something more than an ordinary spring-clean was being done.

Let us imagine we were able to get inside and see what was happening. What did we find? Not only decorators busy, but house-breakers too! A group of Bethel boys were enthusiastically rooting up the old pews! Others were busy gathering up the old wood, cutting it up and stacking it. The scene was one of animated purposeful activity. We wondered how far the work would be carried. Would the rostrum survive, to remind us of former days? The next day, our doubts were quickly dispelled as we saw a group get busy with their wrecking tools. Surely they were 'rooting up and throwing down' with a zeal!

We were glad to note, however, that, even while the desolating work went on, something new was arising amid the ruins. Even the old pew seats found a use, but this time to be trodden on as part of the floor.

The building-up work went on in earnest. A few days later the new chairs arrived. We began to visualize our new hall complete, and somehow the name "Tabernacle" savored of the past. Living in the great day of Jehovah, how grand to be able to invite the people of good will toward God to come and share our joy, and learn of the King and His kingdom!

Where could they hear this good news? At Jehovah's witnesses' Kingdom Hall. By January 16 all was ready for the reopening. Thus we found a happy throng assembling at the new headquarters of the Greater London company. A large electric sign attracts the attention of the passer-by, to the meeting place.

The doors opened at 2 p.m., and the hall quickly began to fill up. Light music from the loudspeakers acted as a welcome to the witnesses, whose faces lit up, as they caught sight of the neat, orderly rows of chairs and the

new platform. Some of the witnesses began to look for their favorite seats, but found everything transformed. One witness was heard to say to her friend, "How comfortable these chairs are, compared with the old pews!" while another remarked, "How nice and bright it is!"

That their comments were well justified is shown by the picture of the new arrangement. The most prominent feature is the new platform and speaker's desk, stained and varnished a dark brown color to match the chairs and lower parts of the walls. Stairs on either side give approach to the platform, which is built high to serve those seated upstairs as well as those in the body of the hall. To the right of the speaker's desk there are two microphones. One of these serves the audience through the loudspeakers located halfway down the hall on each side. The other is coupled up to a deaf-aid equipment, and serves those who are "hard of hearing", by means of earphones placed near the chairs which are beside the platform. The hall itself is much brighter. The walls and ceiling are decorated a light chrome, while the ornamental window frames are a deeper orange color. Above the platform, the arch and spray of lights on either side are picked out in gilt. The picture is completed with the display of two large banners on each side of the gallery, one of which bears the words of the Year Text, 'Be not afraid: the battle is God's.' Everyone is well pleased with the new arrangements.

By 3 p.m. the hall was filled to capacity, approximately 1000 being present, and the meeting was due to begin. With zeal peculiar to the Lord's house the witnesses got busy, and plans for the reorganization of the Greater London company were submitted and approved. All is now set for a great increase in Kingdom activity as Jehovah's ultimatum is enthusiastically proclaimed.

Let the people of good will rally at Kingdom Hall and join us as companions in pressing the battle to the gate.—Sidney E. Teasdale, London Bethel.

[The fight now waging in the United States for the preservation of Christian rights and liberties is bound to be a real battle in Britain ere long, and the witnesses to the kingdom of the Most High God, who chance for the moment to live in Britain, are getting ready for it. Watch Hemery's stories in future issues.—Ed.]



# **British Comment**

By J. Hemery (London)

### Religion

## The Papacy and Religion

THE Roman Catholic archbishop of Westminster, lately exalted to be a cardinal, announces that he is sending missionary priests into every parish in order to bring about a spiritual resurrection in the souls of the people. He wants, he says, "to stem the flood of ungodliness which is covering the land." He hopes, by a greater practice of religion, to prevent the ravages which "a complete forgetfulness of God, and an utter indifference to him" are making. He does not know or is unwilling to acknowledge that it is the practice of religion that is one of the chief causes of the indifference of the people towards the churches. Men have judged the god of the religious sects and have turned away in disgust. Besides the fact that they refuse to swallow the dogmas of religion they see little more than mummery in the dressings and the genuflections of the priests, and some see clearly that the whole system is farcical and hypocritical. As yet, ignorant of God, the deluded and the indifferent judge Him by those who claim to be His representatives in religion.

Here are two illustrations of the results of the godliness desired by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its priests. About the same time as the archbishop was elevated to be a cardinal, the Roman Catholic bishop of Southwark was made an archbishop, A special meeting was held in order that he might receive the homage of his spiritual subjects. More than two thousand men, women and children queued up, ten deep, to kiss the archbishop's ring, while he sat on his archiepiscopal throne. There is, of course, nothing new in this, but it reminds one of the blasphemous assumption of authority, "spiritual," mental and physical, which the Papacy exercises over those who associate with it. The archbishop in his modesty would claim that the homage given to him is really given to the pope and to the church. The pope accepts homage as a ruler, 'appointed by God to receive it.'

The other illustration is given in a letter from one of Jehovah's witnesses who tried to carry the truth to some of the people in the Irish Free State, now Eire. He writes of personal experiences. In the few months he was there the spokes of his bicycle were kicked out by an angry mob; he was stoned twice; in different places he was visited by representatives of "Catholic Action" units, who threatened him; he was turned out of his lodgings ten times; hundreds of his books were taken and publicly burned, and at last he was thrown into prison. The writer of the letter says that not one of the Protestant clergy raised a voice in his aid, but rather seemed as pleased as the priests that the truth and its servants 'were getting what they deserved'.

Catholic Action in England is not showing itself in any such fashion. Its leaders are too wary to allow overt acts of that kind; but that it is operating, and, whether under that name or not, is active in the interests of the Hierarchy, is sure. How deep its roots are in the high places of power in Britain, no one knows, except the Hierarchy and the Devil, and always excepting Jehovah God and His Christ, against whose kingdom the Devil uses his chief agent in Rome.

# The Journey to Rome

To those who know the influence of the Hierarchy in world affairs the recently coined political phrase, "the Rome-Berlin axis," carries a sinister meaning, not limited to politics. The rulers of the peoples of Germany and Italy, ruthless dictators of the lives and the properties of the peoples, are in unity in this, that they want to control the whole of central Europe. If the axis as an axle can whirl so fast as to throw France and Russia out of the control of the smaller nations in mid-Europe. they expect to get so much power as will make them the virtual masters of the continent. Each would like to be the real controller, but at present an apparent or working unity pleases them. Then Britain with its present dominating position would be rendered less powerful.

All the world knows that a great clamor arose in Britain when recently the Foreign secretary, Anthony Eden, resigned his office, because he would not become a means of aiding Mussolini in his scheme of discounting the League of Nations. Whatever opinion may be held as to Mr. Chamberlain's action in

bringing about the situation which caused the resignation, there is no question that Mussolini gained by it. One result is to give Rome a more important place in world affairs. It will compete with London as a center of world politics. One up to Fascism. That there was a means of communication between someone in Rome and the British premier was admitted. Mr. Chamberlain said to Parliament that he did not know who gave him certain advance information as to what Mussolini was to say, and he said he would not inquire: all he would say was that he learned by telephone. "Find the woman," the French say; and there is little doubt of the truth of the suggestion that Mr. Chamberlain's sister-in-law was busy that week-end. She is in Rome and moves in the circle which includes Sr. Mussolini's friends. There is another possible means of conveying the information. The British ambassador in Rome is Lord Perth, who was till recently Sir. Eric Drummond, and secretary general of the League of Nations, Lord Perth is a Roman Catholic, and by marriage is connected with the duke of Norfolk, premier peer of England, and a "faithful" Roman Catholic.

To Rome the religionists turn for support for the salvation of their church systems, and towards Rome many politicians in high places are turning; all to help the world in its troubles, and to 'keep Communism down'.

As some confirmation of the foregoing comes a picture in the London Star of a scene in Rome, with prime meridian line across it from top to bottom, and the footnote, "Greenwich, Italy? The meridian of Greenwich is about to be moved to Rome (so they say in Rome)."

# The Bishops

Now and again some of the bishops get into the newspapers: not for commendation as wise men whose words are worth quoting, but for spicy bit for the news columns. The bishop of London is something of an adept in saying things which to many are just foolishness; probably no one ever accused him of being a thinker, nor is it probable that he would accuse himself of having given men much cause for hard thinking. But he has had church sense, and has held on to his place in the church for many years: his readiness and affability have served that interest, which is the main thing desired. Some time ago he said that he prepared his sermons while he shaved

in the morning; and that gives a measure by which his wisdom and knowledge may be judged.

A few days ago he cleared the way out of doubt about miracles. Amongst other things stated in the report of the commission on church doctrine, already mentioned in these pages, was an admission that "God could work miracles if he pleased", and it was added, "the commission is divided as to whether or not miraculous events ever occur," and doubts were east upon the records of the Gospels. One or two bishops have had the boldness to say they would leave their ministry if they did not believe in miracles. The bishop of London has an easy way. He says, "A miracle is simply a phenomenon obeying a higher law than any we know. To the aborigine in Australia an air liner flying overhead is a miracle." But what "law" was put into operation when Jesus, touching the bier on which the young man was being carried to his burial, called him back to life, and gave him to his weeping mother? And what "law" was that by which Jesus, calling to Lazarus to come forth from the tomb, corruption having already begun, was able to give him to his sisters? Surely there was no "law" in operation: the power of God through His Son was there, to witness that God had sent His Son into the world, to witness for Him, to lead those who would hear into the way of life, and to give the unbelieving Jews an opportunity of turning from their religious unbelief. It was the raising of Lazarus that brought the clergy of Jesus' day to the decision to bring about the death of Jesus. They saw their domination over the people was in danger while He was alive, and they determined to kill Him.

The Daily Mirror has a word about the bishop of London. He has been extelling the German system of labor camps, of compulsory exercises, and the successful inculcation of the belief that love of country and patriotism come first, and "having a good time" comes last. He said, "It is sickening to see men and women throwing away their health by overeating, overdrinking, over-smoking, and turning night into day." No doubt these things are grieving, but that is no argument for Nazism. The *Mirror* calls attention to the case of Pastor Niemoeller, and to the persecution of all who raise their voice on behalf of freedom, and then lets out "We do not care one damn for the bishop's cant about patriotism".

# East or West, They Are All Alike

A destroyer for the Greek government has been built in the Glasgow ship-building yards, and to help the launching and to "bless" this war vessel in its work, the archimandrite Michael Constantinides, of the Greek Orthodox cathedral, London, went to Glasgow to give the ship the "blessing" of his church. Of course, as in all cases, the vessel is meant for defense, and therefore is to be an aid to the peace of the world; and so both government and church keep up the hypocrisy; the church is the tool of the government, and both keep up the farce for whoever is ready to be taken in

It is reported in a Sunday newspaper that one of the nudist colonies is to have its chaplain! Mockery in religion gains new low records. Sometimes a parson gets unfrocked by his church, but a nudist parson may, it appears, unfrock himself; but how his services can be considered legitimate or effectual if he had denuded himself of his fripperies is something of a puzzle. We wait developments: perhaps his bishop will have something to say.

Why do we call attention to these things, and what have they in common with consola-TION? In themselves they are depressing, and consolation and they are far apart: there is no consolation in them for those whose hearts are heavy hoping and perhaps seeking for light in the darkness. But there is always some advantage in knowing where NOT to look. Now the day is come when Jehovah will have the truth proclaimed, and His Word explained in His own light, and that without the aid of man-made priests or of religion in any of its forms. That some of the clergy are sincere does not affect the fact of the wrongness of the systems by which they profess to serve God, and His people, and, as a class, count some good, or bad, or indifferent; they all are supporters of their systems, and are directly or potentially enemies of the truth which is proclaimed from the Word of God.

Here is a direct pointer to the consolation which is to be found in the Scriptures. It is from Judge Rutherford's booklet Protection. "The religious clergymen form a part of the ruling factors of the world, and the Scriptures declare that such are the enemies of God. (James 4:4) . . . This is a time of peril, because we are now in the 'last days'. (2 Timothy 3:1) Where may I find protection? Only by putting yourself wholly on the side of God

and of Christ Jesus. Those who trust in and serve God and Christ will be protected and will be granted life everlasting. For your own welfare immediately forsake all religion. Lay hold upon and hold fast to Christ, and follow in His steps, and therefore follow Christianity, which means obeying the commandments of Jehovah God, as Christ always does. There is no other means of protection and salvation."

#### Overriding the Parent

The London Daily Telegraph reports that the Munich High Court has decided that children under 21 whose parents are members of the International Bible Students Association may be educated by guardians nominated by the state, if there is any reason to suppose the parents intend to instill in them the doctrines of their sect. "Education in such principles," according to the Court's decision, "tends to estrange the child from his Fatherland and his own people, and thus leads to his failing to be a useful member of society."

#### Television in Bombers

John L. Baird, the television pioneer, has left London for Australia, where he is to continue experiments with a television set for use in bombing aeroplanes. On the voyage he will carry out tests with a "magic eye", designed to enable a ship's pilot to see through fog. Experiments have already been carried out with his television set for use in bombing aircraft. The set, which can be comfortably carried in the cockpit of a 'plane, enables the crew of a bomber to see on a ground glass screen a town from 50 to 100 miles away. Mr. Baird said "it will be invaluable for scouting planes, enabling them to see the position of troops who are deployed".

# The Education of the Young

In an infants' school a visitor found the children using green, red and amber colored chalks. It was a lesson on traffic signals, and the visitor questioned the children to see if they grasped the principles of "Safety First". What is the red for? "Stop," was the reply. And green? "Go." And what is the amber for? "Let in your clutch," a child of five replied.

# Chinese Junk-Cover Design for This Number

THE rivers of China are made interesting and picturesque by the large number of native vessels, great and small, that ply upon them. These boats are called "junks". The Japanese and Malayans use similar vessels, the former calling a boat of such type a "jung", while the latter style them "ajong".

While these ships, with their unusual, squat sails, are of picturesque appearance to a Westerner, their construction is rather clumsy and unscientific. This is true in spite of the fact that Noah, the first boat-builder, is claimed to have been a Chinese. He was doubtless as much Chinese as anything else, for all nations and races are his descendants quite as much as they are children of Adam.

A junk is a sailing vessel and may have from one to five masts. It is frequently pretty large and is used in going to sea quite as much as in plying the rivers. They may carry cargo varying from 100 to 1000 tons.

Junks are flat-bottomed, have a high, square prow and a high stern, suspended rudder and lug sails. The sails are of characteristic construction, being made of coarse cloth or matting, square or rectangular in shape, and supported by numerous horizontal or nearly horizontal poles made of bamboo, running across the sail at intervals from top to bottom. Thus the Orientals solved the problem, of having the sails stand out, in a manner that is all their own. Occidentals invented the triangular sail, which needs only one horizontal beam to stretch it out to the wind.

Junks are not quite as numerous in the more populous sections of China as they once were. Gradually they are being replaced by more modern vessels, which do not depend upon the whim of the weather to get about. Shipping by junks, because of its uncertainty, while still done on a large scale, must, as time goes on, grow constantly smaller in volume, while steamboats take over and handle with greater efficiency the business formerly done in leisurely Oriental fashion by the junks.

# More Valuable and Interesting Information

is crowded into one issue of CONSOLA-TION than usually appears in an ordinary magazine in the course of a year. CONSOLATION does not merely try to . fill its pages with some kind or any kind of reading matter. Its chief purpose is to give you valuable information, as much as possible in as little space as possible. CONSOLATION can be read and reread with interest, CONSOLATION is a digest of all kinds of information, which brings to your attention material on every conceivable subject: social, educational, economics, mining, manufacturing, labor, transportation, commerce, science, finance, government, home, travel, religion, philosophy, and health. It gets into every nook and corner of the world, and every man and woman, the growing boy and girl, the workman in the factory, the farmer in the

field, should have this magazine. Try CONSOLATION for one year. Read it with an open mind and without partiality and you will profit immeasurably. Subscribe now. (Rates per year: U.S.A., \$1.00; other countries, \$1.25.)

# Why not take advantage of the special offer on the next page?

You can obtain CONSOLATION for a year for one dollar and receive, additionally, free, Judge Rutherford's latest book, ENEMIES, and his booklet CURE. If you already have ENEMIES, then on the coupon write RICHES or PROPHECY or any other book writen by Judge Rutherford and we will send it to you with CURE, as well as the magazine CONSOLATION for a year.

Read the Next Page

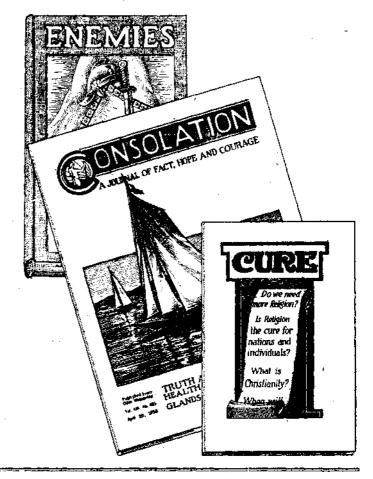
# IT Starts on April 9—the End of This Week

WHAT! The greatest campaign ever carried on by Jehovah's witnesses. It will continue for three months. During that time they will offer to the people throughout the world the three publications illustrated herewith. CURE, Judge Rutherford's latest booklet, exposes the racket of religion

and points to the only remedy for the troubles that afflict the world. ENEMIES, his latest book, has already reached a circulation exceeding 1½ million. These two publications will be offered with a year's subscription for CONSOLATION on a contribution of one dollar (\$1.25 outside of the U.S.A.).

Every person who is not a religionist and who wants to see God's kingdom established on earth will want to have a share in this work. Readers of CONSOLATION who are not yet publishers for the Kingdom are invited to take a stand on the side of the Lord and join in this most important campaign. Fill out coupon No. 2 for your supply of literature and for further information.

If you are not a regular reader of CONSOLATION, and do not have the publications shown, why not take advantage of this special offer? Fill out coupon No. 1 and send it in before June 30.



# (1) THE WATCH TOWER 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me Enemies, Cure, and the magazine Consolation for one year. I enclose a contribution of \$1.00 (\$1.25 if outside of U.S.A.) to be used in advancing the truth.

Name	
Street	
City	The second secon
State .	Control of the second state of the second se

# (2) THE WATCH TOWER 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

I want to participate in the special campaign with Cure, Enemies, and Consolation. Please send me full particulars. Also send me immediately 40 Cure, 2 Enemies, and 1 Riches. Enclosed find one dollar to aid in carrying on this work.

Name			·
Street		<del></del>	······································
City			***************************************
Δ <b>-</b>		Gioto	
County	and the first of the state of t	prate	

CONSOLATION

32



# Contents

The Supreme Court Speaks	3
Cleaning the Teeth	9
. •	
Aluminum Homicide	10
Invention	11
Aviation	12
Commerce and Some Results	13
Education	14
[Pictures]	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Tertium Quid	18
California ·	19
President of the U.S.A.	20
Spain	21
Oslo and Baltie States	22
Africa	23
China and Japan	24
By Trail and Stream and Garden Path	
(At the Pond)	<b>2</b> 5
Britain	26
British Comment	28
Boating Scene	31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brobklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Weodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Tressurer Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States

\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO &UBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Robemian Danick Durch Finnish

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# **Appetizers**

#### Give the Deceased Souls a Break



GIVE the deceased souls a break. That seems to be the burden of a little piece of advertising matter from St. Anthony's Guild, Franciscan Monastery, Paterson, New

Jersey, You start out by sending \$1.00. That gets you a membership and some St. Anthony Guide scals and a year's subscription for the Anthonian, and a membership card. And then, when you send in your dollar, you have the privilege of adding seven names to the enrollment of deceased membership. Of course, the dead are stone dead until the resurrection. and neither you nor the priests nor anybody else can do a thing for them until Almighty God calls them forth from their sleep, but, allowing that all the previous junk was worth 30c (this is probably too high), think how complimented the deceased souls of your acquaintance will be when they learn that you let go of 10c apiece on their account.

#### Peter in Milwaukee

♦ And Peter, looking on the man, said, Silver and gold have I none, but I know where we can make it by the barrel. I run a joint down the street where we can jam the place with Bingo suckers seven nights a week. I am the whole works; here are my keys to the place; go down and let yourself in and at the right time help yourself to about 95 percent of the swag. If you don't get it, somebody else will; so get it while the getting is good. And remember, I am the rock on which the whole Milwaukee Bingo structure rests.

# The Higher, the More (Cribbed)

◆ Peebles—I see where they took a woman up in an airplane and it restored her power of speech.

Jeebles—That shouldn't surprise anybody. When my wife goes up in the air you wouldn't believe how it improves her powers of speech.

#### Alternative

• Father was standing at the edge of a cliff admiring the sea below, the sandwiches clutched in his hand. His son approached him.

"Mother says it isn't safe here," said the boy. "And you're either to come away or else give me the sandwiches."—Stolen.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 20, 1938

Number 485

# The Supreme Court Speaks

"I T IS our duty to enforce the ordinance." This has been the holy claim of police officials and the judges while engaged in process of jailing Jehovah's witnesses. Occasionally the ordinance would prove defective, or not applicable to their nefarious purposes, but promptly a new one would be enacted specially designed to prohibit and censor the spread of the truth. Thus the "sacred obligation" of enforcing and upholding the ordinance could continue, and the official platter would look clean on the outside, regardless of its putridity within.

On January 28, 1936, the city of Griffin, Georgia, incubated and hatched an ordinance specifically designed to hamstring, censor and prohibit the preaching of the gospel at the homes of the people. It provided that no literature of any kind could be distributed in the city without written permission from the City Manager. This, it was imagined, would completely prevent Christians from carrying the life-giving message of truth to the people. On March 28, 1938, just two years and two months from its birth, this ordinance so conceived in malice and shapen in lawlessness received its death sentence from the highest court of the land. Along with it a large number of kindred gag laws maliciously designed for the same cvil purpose will die and be consigned to the limbo of bad laws unwept, unhonored and unsung.

#### Can't Muzzle Christians

Jehovah's witnesses challenged the ordinance. They declined to submit their Godgiven mission to the whim, notion and fancy of a city manager. Continuing their work of visiting the people many of the witnesses were assaulted, arrested, jailed and brutally treated. They fought the battle through the courts. The Recorder's Court, the Superior Court, the Court of Appeals, and the Supreme Court of Appeals, 1938

Georgia, all agreed that the ordinance was good law and should be upheld. Finally a test case, that of Alma Lovell vs. The City of Griffin, was docketed in the United States Supreme Court. It-was argued on February 4. 1938, and on March 28 the Court rendered its decision reversing the decision of the Georgia court and declaring the Griffin ordinance invalid on its face as an infringement of freedom. of the press. "Whatever the motive which induced its adoption, its character is such that it strikes at the very foundation of the freedom of the press by subjecting it to license and censorship," is the characterization given to the unholy legislation, by Chief Justice Hughes in the opinion of the Court. Other salient portions of the opinion follow:

"The ordinance in its broad sweep prohibits the distribution of 'circulars, handbooks, advertising, or literature of any kind'. . . . The ordinance is not limited to 'literature' that is obscene or offensive to public morals or that advocates unlawful conduct. There is no suggestion that the pamphlet and the magazine distributed in the instant case were of that character. The ordinance embraces 'literature' in the widest sense.

"The ordinance is comprehensive with respect to the method of distribution. It covers every sort of circulation 'cither by hand or otherwise'. There is thus no restriction in its application with respect to time or place. It is not limited to ways which might be regarded as inconsistent with the maintenance of public order, or as involving disorderly conduct, the molestation of the inhabitants, or the misuse or littering of the streets. The ordinance prohibits the distribution of literature of any kind at any time, at any place, and in any manner without a permit from the City Manager.

"We think that the ordinance is invalid on its face. Whatever the motive which induced its adoption, its character is such that it strikes at the very foundation of the freedom of the press by subjecting it to license and censorship. . . . Legislation of the type of the ordinance in question would restore the system of license and censorship in its

baldest form.

3

"The liberty of the press is not confined to newspapers and periodicals. It necessarily embraces pamphlets and leaflets. These indeed have been historic weapons in the defense of liberty, as the pamphlets of Thomas Paine and others in our own history abundantly attest. The press in its historic connotation comprehends every sort of publication which affords a vehicle of information and opinion. . . .

"The ordinance cannot be saved because it relates to distribution and not to publication. Liberty of circulating is as essential to that freedom as liberty of publishing; indeed, without the circulation, the publication would be of little value'. . . .

"The judgment is reversed and the cause is remanded for further proceedings not inconsistent with this opinion."

Applying the terms of this opinion to the activities of Jehovah's witnesses, Consolation deduces the following: Visiting the people and leaving with them literature concerning Bible teachings comes within that fundamental right termed "liberty of the press". Liberty of the press goes beyond the publishing of informative matter and opinion and includes the circulation thereof. No municipality has the right to exact a license to engage in such work. It cannot be prohibited by law. Liberty of the press means the right to publish and circulate printed matter without any previous restraints thereon. The Griffin ordinance is invalid because it imposes a license requirement for distribution of literature in the city. Hundreds of other ordinances enacted in similar form to restrict freedom of the press are not worth the price of a good breeze to blow them to Gehenna. In plain, everyday language the Court states that Christians have the right to freely distribute Biblical literature unhampered by legislative restrictions. A void ordinance is no ordinance, and therefore thousands of Christians in the darkened areas of these United States have been unlawfully arrested and imprisoned. Instead of Jehovah's witnesses' being disorderly, the police, prosecutors and judges are the ones guilty of breaking the law.

# No Interest in Freedom of Worship

In presenting the case to the Court it was contended in behalf of the appellant (Alma Lovell) that the ordinance unduly restricted and denied freedom of worship. The Georgia court ruled that:

"A man's religious belief cannot be accepted as a justification for an overt act made criminal by the laws of the city." Attorneys for the appellant contended that this construction constituted a denial of religious liberty; that the ordinance as so construed became supreme; that freedom of conscience and worship could be suppressed and prohibited by law; and that such law could thus be found to be in conformity with the fundamental law of the land. The Supreme Court made no comment on this argument but rejected all the claims as to restraint upon freedom of worship on the grounds that the court had no jurisdiction. It was further argued that the appellant performed her Christian missionary work in obedience to the law of God, which was superior to any law made by man. This contention was likewise rejected. The Court also appears to consider that the United States is not a Christian nation, because it rejected the contention that in accordance with a previous decision it should not commit any acts infringing on Christian activities. This attitude, coupled with the Court's rulings in two cases involving conscientious objections to flag saluting, indicates that this high judicial body has little regard for the fundamental right of freedom of worship, freedom of conscience or freedom of religion.

## Catholic Action-And Then Where?

Nevertheless the Court has, through its declaration of freedom of the press, given a knock-out blow to the tyrannical, fascistical, Catholic-Action, Jesuitical groups ruling in many portions of this country. What now will I-am-the-law-Hague and his henchmen do? Their pious claims of duty to law must now be consigned to the garbage department. Press dispatches show their intention to defy the law and flaunt the courts. A Jersey City police captain, speaking with reference to this decision, states, "We are enforcing the Jersey City ordinance—not the Constitution." Bergen county (N. J.) officials are reported to have stated their intention to enforce their illegal ordinances regardless of the Supreme Court ruling. In other words, these lawless tycoons holding offices of public trust will jail people law or no law.

Jehovah's witnesses will watch with intense interest the next frantic efforts on the part of religious racketeers to suppress the truth without losing outward respectability. Gonsolation's guess is that they are going to have a tough job.

# Glands and Their Functions



SEX attraction is a very real law of the creature, placed there by the great Giver of life, who said, "Be fruitful, and multiply, and [fill] the earth." This gift, like all other

gifts, has been abused. The remarkable findings of biologists, especially Dr. Stemach, of Vienna, in respect to this subject are amazing.

For instance, change of sex is governed by male and female hormones. Through experimentation male guinea pigs have been changed and suckle the young. A woman eighty years of age had her cycle renewed. Lower forms of life have been developed in water without any male 'seed'.

It has been proved that women have one male hormone every twenty-eight days, and this fact has puzzled scientists. The law of sex attraction—sex sensing—is a natural trait in human creatures, purposed to provide for the propagation of his kind, and operates in divers manners in lower creatures.

The Scriptures say simply, "In the beginning God created . . ." In His infinite wisdom the Creator simply states the facts, and no lengthy discourse on geology or physiology is presented to baffle the simple mind.

Today the marvelous human organism is being studied, analyzed and subjected to test as never before. The reverential mind can only say, "Oh, Jehovah, how marvelous are thy works; in wisdom thou hast made them all."

Glands play no small part in the functioning of the human mechanism. The average physician gives little heed to their importance, and laymen have little or no conception of the overwhelming part played by glandular functioning.

While there is life in the body of man (or beast) the glands furnish the necessary chemicals for energy and heat and provide materials for repair and growth. When glands fail in their function the body dies.

Here are some of the things they regulate: the nutrition from our food and where it goes; the shape and size of every part and organ of our bodies; the shape and color of the body as a whole; the kind of hair, skin, fat, and muscles; and the amount and distribution of the hair on our bodies. They govern the disposition and even the sound of the voice. From these ductless glands come secretions directly discharged into the blood stream. Endocrinol-

ogists can test the blood and determine the condition of every gland in the body. "The life is in the blood."

# Chemicals of Great Potency

These secretions are natural chemicals of great potency, capable of causing drastic change in the organism, according to the balance or unbalance of the chain of glands as a whole. They are sometimes called "Endocrine glands", meaning 'I separate within'.

The life process of each cell depends upon intricate chemical reactions and inter-reactions, the final products of which are constantly discharged into the blood stream.

There are ten important glands, and these will be briefly discussed:

The Pineal, situated in the center of the brain and in conjunction with the thymus, which is in the chest below the thyroid, keeps a child from developing prematurely into an adult. The secretion from the pineal restrains and regulates the sex glands and keeps them from developing into maturity before the rest of the body is ready to fulfill the function of procreation.

When this gland, the pineal, undergoes a change, at puberty, and shrinks, the child becomes an adult. If through disease or tumors this gland involutes too soon, sex instincts become abnormal, production and distribution of lime are interfered with, or malformations of bones take place. This latter result is because the pineal is closely connected with other glands, producing lime. With this improper development reasoning and mental growth are retarded, resulting in crime on the part of some in the adolescent age.

# Thymus and Thyroid

The Thymus, the gland of childhood, correlates with the pineal and others in a special influence before puberty. But at maturity its influence is lessened, otherwise childish traits and characteristics of mind and body persist, even after maturity, resulting in "big babies". Infantilism today is defined as a disease. Such adults have luxuriant hair, baby face, milky white skin and teeth, and are childish and temperamental. This gland, as already intimated, distributes and fixes lime in the bones of the body. If the farmer has difficulty in getting hard-shelled eggs from hens, let him

feed them the dried thymus gland of cattle and note the result.

The Thyroid gland, nature's own battery which furnishes energy. From this comes the spark that ignites the fuel, nutrition, which in turn starts the machinery. It lies in the neck, on either side of the windpipe or esophagus, and is one of the most important glands governing one's existence.

Its influence controls the processes and functions of the various parts of the body in a remarkable way, bringing joy or sorrow, ease or disease, activity or lassitude, assisting or hindering proper living, according to its condition or balance. It affects body and mind alike, for weal or woe. The secretion from this gland provides the energy which gives impetus to the autonomic nervous system, which in turn operates without the control or effort of the individual.

Though functioning as a battery, it does not keep our machine operating. Overrun it and you will have too rich a mixture to feed your human machine. Carbon will develop and cause trouble. Parts will become overheated and soon wear out. Then your efficiency goes.

You need a normally functioning thyroid to have a well-balanced machine. Proper and efficient development of the sex glands and the stimulus to mental and physical growth which they in turn provide depend upon the thyroid's functional perfection. Underactivity results in lifeless skin and hair, imperfect teeth, dwarfism, slow mentality, stupidity, lack of energy, and this in turn causes marked mental and physical deficiency.

# Premature Exhaustion

Many who base their faith on feelings and not the Word of God are severely tried on this score. They have worked hard or have dissipated and used up the battery without recharging and providing fuel to run the human machine. Many overtax their energies and lose balance. Nature demands repayment. Rest, food, as well as exercise of mind and body, are necessary to proper functioning.

Students who work hard to put themselves through college and who are also active mentally often suffer from severe breakdowns from which it is hard to recover. Their batteries are run down and it sometimes takes years to get them recharged.

Likewise mental workers who have also worked hard physically, with few exceptions, find that when they reach forty-five or fifty

their powers of accomplishment begin to wane. A change is taking place in the functioning of the glands and it is wise to recognize this fact and adjust one's manner of living to meet nature's laws. Gland foods are often administered at this time by physicians to strengthen and rejuvenate the system.

Younger people should observe this change and respect the older, recognizing that age often has the benefit of experience and a consequent wisdom, though not manifesting as much activity. This fact tends to keep society balanced.

An overactive thyroid is conducive to hypersensitiveness to real or imaginary criticism. The afflicted are nervous, laugh or weep with equal readiness and often exaggerate. The heart beat is rapid and they often develop goiter. In children the mind is apparently keen and sensitive and eyes dispose to bulge. The carburetor nature has provided to control and regulate the activity of the thyroid is called the pituitary gland, of which more later.

# Parathyroids and Adrenals

Parathyroids. These are four little glands situated on the surface of each lobe of the thyroid gland. They have an important work to do, absorbing, secreting and distributing lime salts throughout the body. Vegetable juices, nature's own chemicals, give these glands food to work with.

The lack of these elements brings dire consequences. Disturbance of the nervous system and digestive processes, muscular weakness and defective teeth and bones are the result. God has given man every green herb for food. Food is not merely for stuffing one's stomach or tickling one's palate. Nature's own fuel is often most potent when found in concentrated form.

Adrenal glands. These sit like cocked hats atop the kidneys. Now, you strong men and women, with vitality, courage and endurance, are you not a little prone at times to despise the weak? Doubtless you have fine adrenals, a great asset. But lions and tigers have larger ones and also greater strength.

These glands pour their secretion into the blood, basic elements contributing to successful and happy living. They give physical strength and endurance to finish the task of the day without fatigue. They give zest in recreation. They control blood pressure and the supply of iron to the blood, which in turn carries oxygen to the tissue cells. Without

oxygen one could not live. It takes oxidation to absorb nutrition, produce energy and build new cells, as well as to burn up the waste poisons which are produced in our bodies.

The adrenals also control the circulation of the blood and keep it flowing at proper pressure, carrying it to the various organs and cells. When a sudden demand for strength is made these glands send adrenalin pouring into the blood stream in order that one may rise to the occasion. Thus is provided strength for a reasonable amount of work without fatigue and a reserve for emergency demands. These wonderful glands prepare secretions for fuel to build our bodies, provide energy and heat and destroy the poisons in the body. These secretions are so potent that an injection of the fluid will revive the apparently dead.

#### When the Zest Goes Out of Life

When these glands fail, zest goes out of living. Too often it is the willing horse, getting the most to do, that meets this fate. Fine and sensitive natures are usually keener in conscience, respond quickly to the call to service, and are more painstaking and efficient in work. Many useful, fruitful and active lives have apparently ended disappointingly from failure of the adrenal glands. Be of good cheer, "[Christ's] strength is made perfect in weakness." "Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit," saith Jehovah.

God trieth the heart (affections) and the reins (Hebrew, kelahyoth, kidneys), that is, the use you are making of your physical strength. Often a certain unbalance is seen in the affairs of life. The phlegmatic type let the thoroughbred type do the racing and fail to provide the compensating care the more delicate type requires. Then there is likely to be a breakdown. Often the smiling, fat and fair, taking life easy, are the favorites, and the real workers are left to be misunderstood.

Before leaving consideration of the adrenals, note the result of overactivity: high blood pressure and overstrain of glands, bringing on apoplexy and paralysis. When overactive the whole personality and temperament changes. Women become course and hairy, of the type that hold their own and succeed in business and that men like to depend on to help out on the job. The men make good, highpressure salesmen when these glands are overactive.

Good adrenals produce cheerful workers and

athletes. The prize-fighter, the heroes of war, the dictators, the driving bosses, all have abnormal adrenal gland action—like lions and tigers. The unenlightened think them to be supermen, and they themselves encourage the idea. Adrenals, not brains, are the explanation. Such persons are likely to become totally unsympathetic, brutal and even cruel, oblivious to the fact that they are driving their fellow men to exhaustion and death.

#### "Support the Weak"

The opposite type, of low adrenal action, need understanding, care and sympathy. Their resistance is low and they lack ability to keep up with the crowd. They suffer from low blood-pressure, weakness and depression. They are subject to real and imaginary fears and are inclined to be hesitant and nervous.

They often complain of chilliness in the extremities and are easily exhausted, hence incapable of sustained effort. Sleep does little to renew their vital force. There are various causes for this condition. In the stress of life today, with its intensive training and activity, many give out in these vital parts.

The Scriptures tell us to "support the weak and comfort the faint-hearted". Such persons of low adrenal action should be treated with love and reason. To mentally and otherwise support this type is one of the surest ways of helping them build back reserve energy when they have had a breakdown. Thought is a vital force in controlling our glands. Sustaining, encouraging thoughts reduce tension and relax the nerves.

# The Pituitary

The Pituitary is another of the glands. It is situated in the brain at the base and has two lobes, the anterior and the posterior. This is the carburetor already referred to, and which controls and regulates activity, thought and concentration.

One who lacks normal pituitary balance thinks superficially and without good judgment, as a rule. These glands are of vital importance. The removal of the anterior lobe means death. Injury to the gland by shock or otherwise hinders concentration, affects memory and loosens one's hold on life and facts.

The oversecretion of this gland in youth increases bony structure, and hence, if it persists, abnormal stature results. This is what makes giants. Here is a key for synthesists, who are trying to fathom the facts pertaining to man. It is admitted that many of the rising

generation are unusually tall.

Only the preceding generation has been educated en masse and it is admitted the high-school boy and girl of today have to pass tests as difficult as were applied to college graduates of two generations ago. The marked activity and use of the pituitary in parents and children may account for greater height. An abnormal condition of this gland results in deposits in the spine, curvature, and clubbed hands and feet.

Here "evolutionists" might consider a reason for the "mutations" they cannot explain, such as six fingers on each hand and six toes on each foot, etc. A strange malformation of the frame can result from abnormal secretion from this lobe. Various mental and brain disturbances affecting the whole chain of glands and unbalancing the whole human machine may occur.

These glands are affected by alcohol. Who has not seen deformed children, mentally weak, one or both of whose parents were found to be liquor-drinkers. Often the children are

conceived under its influence.

The posterior lobe of the pituitary plays an unusual part in the ductless chain. The secretion it emits to the stream of life contains a blood-pressure-raising substance which can contract smooth muscles. It plays a most important part in the peristaltic movement of the bowels; for it stimulates the muscular coat.

It controls sugar also, and thus works in co-ordination with the hepatic gland of the liver. If the lobe over-secretes there is sugar in the urine; if it under-secretes an excessive desire for sugar and starches occurs. Those so afflicted are the fleshy, phlegmatic type, slow thinkers, easy-going, subject to constipation. Nothing worries them, and they are generally disposed to "let George do it".

Right thinking is a powerful factor of control when the glands are maladjusted. On the other hand, calm reasoning and power of concentration are the effect of properly balanced

and exercised pituitary glands.

# The Pancreas and Gonads

The Pancreas. This gland is one that vitally affects health and happiness. Its secretion regulates the output of glycogen from the liver, produced in nature's laboratory from the starches and sugars one eats. Certain cells are specialized to send hormones to the liver. This function failing, the liver gives too much

sugar to the blood, and diabetes develops.

The chain of endocrine glands must be uniformly adjusted and functioning properly to ensure good health. They are closely allied and interdependent. The pancreatic gland also acts as a brake on the overactivity of the adrenals and thyroids.

Active mental workers have a marked tendency to diabetes. The electric energy in the human machine is used at too rapid a rate by this type, throwing a greater strain upon the organism. An automobile operated at high speed persistently will wear out relatively much quicker than if operated more moderately. Active mental workers use more energy than most manual laborers.

There are two outstanding types among human creatures, and each has its own sphere of action to fill. The so-called "white-collar" type has by no means the easiest row to hoe. They continually fight fatigue as age advances, and not infrequently succumb to heart failure.

The Gonads. Last, but not least, are the sex glands, called "gonads", from the Greek word meaning "seeds". They are the prostate in the male and the ovary in the female. These are the life-giving glands wherein are contained the vital force of the race, the specific germinal plasm from original man, passed on from generation to generation.

Each of these glands manufactures two kinds of cells, the reproductive cells and the interstitial cells. The reproductive cells send their secretions out of the body to fulfill the purpose of procreation. The interstitial cells' secretion is poured into the blood stream to stimulate and revitalize all other glands, as well as the organs of the body. (Mark this well and compare with the observations on the thyroid.)

These interstitial secretions are varied in their functions and may produce either an orderly or a disorderly sex-life. They influence both the mental and the physical state of the individual. This is but the reaction of the glands performing their functions, either according to a divinely ordered law of nature or in a disordered and injurious manner.

Man is fallen, imperfect and prone to err, at best. So much of man's conduct is the result of physical conditions that he is frequently to be pitied rather than blamed when he errs. Many are derelicts because of perverted glandular functions. If the money spent in punishing such unfortunates were spent in ad-

justing their glandular systems much crime might be prevented.

#### Powerful Humans Are Highly Sexed

It is well known that artists, scientists, people of esthetic and spiritual temperament and those who exercise the higher faculties of the mind are highly sexed. Sex-power is an advantage if rightly understood and used in conjunction with a well-balanced mind. It may be diverted into channels enabling the individual to accomplish greater things than he would otherwise be capable of doing. This is sometimes called "sublimation". Here lies the reward of one who makes himself "a eunuch for the sake of the kingdom of heaven". Increased physical power and mental perception result.

A born eunuch is a weakling, of imperfect development. A man-made eunuch according to the flesh never develops properly. A eunuch for the kingdom of heaven (living a celibate life) is neither weak nor unnatural, but capable, with God's help, of excluding the distractions of sex and devoting time, thought and strength to the service of the Kingdom. The bachelor who decides to live a celibate life and does so in an honest and upright manner will have more abundant mental and phys-

ical strength according to his particular type.

Abuse or inordinate indulgence of the sexual function is extremely weakening, mentally as well as physically, and millions today leave themselves open to demon attack on this account. The asylums have more patients than ever before, due to the use, by both sexes, of liquor, tobacco and drugs. These things act on the gonads, stimulate the sexual imagination and induce licentiousness.

The flood of fictitious literature, moving pictures and advertisements filled with sexsuggestion stimulate the sexual imagination of millions. Many writers are habitual drug addicts. Also, wherever one goes one hears talk on sex. Ignorance on this subject does much damage. Too much prudery in a past generation, too much immodesty and licentiousness in the present. The misplaced emphasis on sex causes many to take the step of marriage with wholly false conceptions of its purpose.

An honest analysis of sex-life, usually termed "love", is but the beginning of a completely new viewpoint, one which will in due time triumph over every false conception, as surely as God's kingdom shall be established on earth and bring life, health, peace, prosperity and happiness to all the willing and obedient.—Contributed.

# Cleaning the Teeth

A CLEAN mouth has long been recognized as essential to health, and upon this premise the various tooth-cleansing agents are offered, in the form of powders, pastes and mouth washes, fifty-seven varieties, all of them expensive, and for this reason beyond the reach of those who need them.

Much of the terrible condition of our teeth has been caused by eating such articles as white-flour products, white sugar and canned foods; these refined, sterilized and devitalized articles of diet have been robbed of their life-giving salts. They no longer nourish as intended, but, instead, impose a destructive influence on the various organs, including the teeth. These foods produce harmful residues, which accumulate and clog the system and prevent the circulation from carrying nourishment through the body.

The natives of the South Sea islands subsist on natural foods and have the most nearly perfect teeth to be found anywhere on earth. Magnesium sulphate, commonly known as "Epsom salts", is a splendid solvent for that stringy, sticky substance in the saliva called "mucin". It is this mucin that binds or cements particles of food and calcium together to form tartar or calculus on the teeth. When this is dissolved the particles lose their hold.

Of course, if large deposits have already formed, they should be removed by a dentist, after which the daily use of Epsom salts will keep the teeth in good condition. Epsom salts also neutralizes acids formed by fermenting food between the teeth, and which acid is also responsible for decay of the teeth. Some might object to the taste, but this is not so noticeable, except when it is swallowed. Those who have artificial dentures will find this a great help in keeping them clean.

You may use it freely; no harm will result, not even to the pocketbook, as it costs between five and ten cents a pound.—Dr. A. W.

Ostrander, Ohio.

# Aluminum Homicide

#### "Cumulative Poison"



DR. R. M. LE HUNT COOPER, of London, states that he has so many cases of aluminum poisoning that he hardly knows which to discuss.

He refers to headache, pyorrhea, sore throat, sore mouth, rheumatism, neuritis, bowel conditions, indigestion, ulcers, skin affections, etc., all of which have been greatly relieved by eliminating the use of aluminum wares.

Large doses of aluminum compounds are often fatal. Small quantities may be taken daily with little or no effect, but as aluminum is a cumulative poison, sooner or later indigestion, constipation, Bright's disease, or diabetes may develop as a result of its continued use, due to its solubility.

Aluminum is a soft metal, and is easily corroded and pitted under certain conditions. For example, when vegetables are cooked in aluminum and allowed to stand for some time, the utensil often becomes badly pitted.

When vegetables are cooked with soda and salt it will sometimes happen that holes are eaten completely through the aluminum pans in which the food is prepared. Corned beef corrodes most aluminum utensils. Rolled, pressed, or cast aluminum all corrode.

Various kinds of food which may lodge in such cavities cannot be thoroughly washed out. The food particles then decay. Hence aluminum pans may be full of the most deadly bacteria known to science. Take a look at used aluminum ware through a small magnifying glass and you will see craters. It is impossible to wash or scour out all the various foods which lodge in these cavities.—Sydney (Australia) Daily Telegraph.

# Aluminum Foil for Wrapping Food

♦ A story catches the eye, written by a financial writer for the New York World-Telegram. It boasts of the \$5,000,000 aluminum foil industry, used for wrapping all kinds of foods. The said writer finds the aluminum foil industry a very profitable one, flourishing in the midst of a depression. For some reason he did not mention anything about the \$1,148,200 suit for damages brought by Blue Moon Products, a cheese company, because the aluminum foil spoiled the cheese. Wonder if that writer was hired to boost the sale of alumi-

num foil, and was instructed not to say anything about the million-dollar suit. Horrors! But such things happen every day. In the eyes of Big Business the suppression of truth that hurts their pocketbooks is one of the most important fields that can engage the attention of writers. And it is astonishing how much truth a writer can fail to see if it is to his interest financially not to see it.

# "The Proof of the Pudding"

◆ For some time back I read much about aluminum's being poison, but would not believe it, because I have much heavy aluminum ware that I have kept bright and pretty. I said I would never throw my nice things away; the ones who talked about it might be mistaken, as no one is infallible. At Christmas time I made a plum pudding and put it in an earthenware basin, with waxed paper and cloth over it. There was a little surplus: I put it in an aluminum basin and boiled it at the same time as the big one. Both puddings were treated exactly alike. When I took the puddings up the basin in which the little pudding was cooked was as black as coal; the pudding cooked in it was as bitter as gall, and we could not eat it. I thought the big one would be the same, but to my surprise it was delicious. Friends said they never tasted anything better. What you have said about aluminum as a cooking utensil is absolutely right. I will never use another bit of it for cooking, as long as I live.—Mrs. L. Grimwade, Florida.

Some ten or twelve years ago the editor chanced to call at a home where they had been subscribers for The Golden Age for two years. During those two years, because the subject was new, and important, each issue had contained at least one paragraph pointing out the danger of using this metal in conjunction with food. After a pleasant interview the lady said, "Do you know, I have almost made up my mind to discontinue the use of aluminum cooking utensils." The truth on the subject had rapped at her door 52 times and she was still sound asleep. You can take the truth on any subject to the people, and take it a hundred times, but until their mental conditions are just right it will never make a dent. But that is no excuse for failure to present the truth. Present it anyway, every way you reasonably can, and let others do with it what they will. The presentation is the thing. Thou canst not tell which will prosper, whether this or that,' on any subject whatever. --Ed.

#### Invention

#### How Inventions Come to Pass

♦ Charles F. Kettering, of the General Motors Corporation, in an address before the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, stated that, from a research point of view, it is wisest to assign one job to two men, one an expert and the other ignorant of the particular problem, and that, as a matter of fact, most of the nation's industrial and scientific discoveries being made today are pure accidents, brought about because of the ignorance of those who did not know enough to stop in the face of the impossible.

#### So that Boulder Dam Would Not Crack

◆ So that Boulder Dam would not crack when the upstream face is exposed to the constant temperature of a lake 600 feet deep, while the downstream face is subjected to very considerable heat from the sun, 150 miles of 2-inch pipe were embedded, through which river water and refrigerated water was circulated through each section until the exact balance was reached.

# Uses of Synthetic Rubber

♦ Synthetic rubber, manufactured from ethylene dichloride, a substance derived from petroleum sources, and from sodium polysulphide, is being used for motor-fuel hose on United States Army planes, and for other fuel hose purposes. It costs a few cents more per pound to manufacture, but does not swell and deteriorate when used for handling gasoline as does hose made from natural rubber.

# Eye for Locating Unseen Aircraft

♦ A British inventor has produced an electric eye for seeing aircraft above the clouds or locating ships in a fog. The approach of an obstacle miles distant is indicated, and also its direction. The apparatus weighs 40 pounds and is contained in a box a foot square. It is expected to be of value in avoiding airplane collisions and also collisions at sea.

# Radio Houses May Replace Lighthouses

♦ Blind navigation of airplanes by radio has been developed now to a point where blind navigation of ocean travel is almost sure to follow. Radio houses have already replaced lighthouses in some parts of the world, particularly at Kiel, Germany.

#### Microscopic Examination of Ores

♦ Microscopic examination of ores is now obtained by an instrument which magnifies 50,000 diameters and will bring to vision particles of soft gold too small to be seen at all with the naked eye. With this instrument, the focusing of which is done by an electric motor, the dot of a letter i of this size would be about fifty feet in apparent diameter.

# Plastic Glass in Quantities Soon

♦ Within the next few months Pontalite, the new plastic shatterless glass, will be on the market in large quantities. It is only half as heavy as ordinary glass, and can be sawed, cut, molded, drilled, polished, or used to impregnate other materials. It will burn, but is not inflammable in the ordinary sense.

#### Wool Cleaned by Freezing

♦ In an hour's time 1,500 pounds of wool are frozen and cleaned at a cost of less than half a cent a pound. The process was discovered accidentally by the dropping of some dry ice on a woolen blanket.

# Radio Location of Underground Pipes

♦ Underground water pipes are now located accurately by a radio device weighing, all together, only about ten pounds. Pipes or conduits fifty feet deep can be thus located. Water-stealers can be immediately detected.

# Whistles Dissipate Smoke

◆ The discovery has been made that shrill whistles in chimneys dissipate the smoke, causing it to fall as soot. It is thought this discovery will have important consequences in smelters and other places.

# Pure Accidents

• Goodyear's discovery of how to vulcanize rubber was a pure accident; the discovery of how to make rayon was an accident; and many other of the inventions in everyday use were discoveries not planned and not anticipated.

#### **Cotton Sponges**

◆ The newest thing in sponges is made of cotton and cellulose. It takes up more than twenty times its weight in water, and when dry can be used as a chamois, and can be cleaned and sterilized.

## The Boeing Flying Boats



THE six 42-ton flying boats of the Boeing type, for use on the route between New York and England, are each somewhat larger than the boat in which Christopher Colum-

bus came to America. These boats will make the crossing in 22 to 28 hours, depending upon the route chosen. They carry 40 passengers and three tons of cargo. They may eventually be flown automatically and landed safely in weather which prevents the occupants from seeing anything outside. Experimentally this has already been done by army planes.

## The Rights of Humanity

♦ Who is there who thinks that either capital or labor has the right to put old springs and nuts in the blower section of a plane, or pieces of cloth in the gasoline feedline, or rags in the gasoline tank, so that when a plane goes up with its cargo of human life there is a fair chance that some fellow men will meet death because the plane does not function as intended? That happened at the Northrop plant of the Douglas Aircraft Corporation. Who did it? And why?

# The Hop to Hawaii

♦ The 2,570-mile hop from San Diego to Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, of eighteen long-range bombing planes, in 20 hours 12 minutes was quite a record, and was probably intended to show any bellicose warriors in the Far East how easy Uncle Sam could find his way across the Pacific if he had to do so.

# Fast Hop Across Atlantic

♦ Hopping across the Atlantic is so common nowadays that it has almost ceased to be news. But Paul Codos made a fast flight from Paris to Buenos Aires in 52 hours 50 minutes, which is good time for a lone aviator. On his return trip he made the hop from Natal, Brazil, to Dakar, West Africa, in 11 hours 13 minutes.

#### Fast Time Across the Pacific

◆ The China Clipper, on November 19, 1937, made the 2,460 miles from Honolulu to Alameda, California, in 14 hours 35 minutes, or approximately 170 miles an hour. The usual time is 18 hours, but in this instance the ship had a brisk tail wind to help it along.

## Uncle Sam's Monopoly of Helium

♦ Uncle Sam forbade the export of helium gas (of which it has a monopoly) until the United States Government could come into control of privately owned helium properties in Kansas and Colorado. It is well known that the Germans will not try to fly any more zeppelins with hydrogen gas. The cause of the destruction of the Hindenburg at Lakehurst was the valving of the inflammable gas to enable the ship to settle. Hydrogen, when it is mixed with ordinary air, is explosive. The Hindenburg was destroyed by the hydrogen which it itself released into the atmosphere as it landed.

# An Ever-present Modern Danger

♦ An ever-present modern danger is that in the privacy of one's own home a man and his entire family may be killed by an airplane coming through the roof. And it means the death of all in the plane, also. That has happened repeatedly, and, in an instance at Ostend, Belgium, included five members of the former royal German family of Hesse.

# Did He Divide Up?

♦ There is no question that John Weston, art student, received hot a pumpkin pie that his mother baked for him in Minnesota; for here is a picture of the stewardess handing it to him when the plane arrived in Newark, N. J., but the thing that all the boys will want to know is whether John did the right thing, and divided it up, as he should.

# Passed over Four Cyclones

♦ The Russians flying between Moscow and San Jacinto, California, sailed at a height of 16,000 feet and passed over four cyclones when near the North Pole. They had food sufficient for six weeks. Each slept about two and a half hours, in short naps. The fliers think regular landings should be made at distances of about 4,000 miles.

#### Thirty-Hour Service to Berlin

♦ Experiments indicate that the Lufthansa's German seaplanes will be able to operate between New York and Berlin in thirty hours. The route is via Lisbon and the Azores, British planes are flying repeatedly between Ireland and Newfoundland in about 16 hours.

#### Commerce and Some Results

#### The Gentle Art of Purchasing



THAT was clever work on the part of the Pan American and British Imperial Airways to buy up all copies of the Official Gazette of the Portuguese Government in which

were published the details of the ironclad contract that no American commercial planes, except American Airways', may land in Portuguese waters for fifteen years. Now some who want to open air routes to Europe find themselves blocked because they have nowhere to land en route, and they cannot even find or procure copies of the Gazette that shows the terms of the contract.

#### Skimming Off the Cream

◆It is not only the Big Business crowd that knows how to figure. The knowledge of the multiplication table is widely spread; and hence it is worth noting that the assistant attorney general of the United States has called attention to the fact that the increases in iron and steel prices, effective December 1, 1936, and March 1, 1937—three months were three times as great as necessary to cover the increased wages paid to steel workers and at least twice the amount necessary to cover the increases in the cost of both labor and raw material during that period. Thus when the Government accuses the sixty richest families of trying to skim the cream off recovery, it has a solid basis for its accusation.

# Had Part in Killing Their Fellow Men

♦ The Government indicted the Curtiss-Wright Export Corporation, Curtiss Aeroplane and Motors Company, Curtiss-Wright Airplane Company and four individuals for conspiracy to smuggle arms and munitions into Bolivia during its war with Paraguay over the Gran Chaco. It seems good to have some of the International Murderers on the carpet, even though they do get out of it in the end.

# The Largest Surplus Assets

◆ The corporation with the largest surplus assets is the Pennsylvania Railroad System, with a total of \$906,228,000; the next in size is the Ford Motor Company, with \$602,266,—000; and the third is the Standard Oil Company of New Jersey, with \$491,093,000.

#### Destroy Food and Help the Banker

◆ Make sure to destroy plenty of food and thus help the banker! The way it works is like this: The banker loans \$5,000 to a farmer at a time when wheat is selling at \$1 a bushel, and at that price the farmer can pay it back and pay interest on it. But God is good now the same as in apostolic times when He "gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness" (Acts 14:17), and this worries both the wheat grower and the banker. If too many farmers raise too much wheat, the price goes down and the banker cannot get his money. He does not wish to turn farmer, because the work is too hard. All he wants is money, and this he can get only if instead of God's giving rain from heaven the Devil will send cyclones. grasshoppers and politicians to destroy the food that God gave. Of course, the banker reasons, God may have intended that surplus food for the starving Chinese, Hindus and millions of others, but He forgot that I have a financial interest in this matter and I just must have the interest on my money. And so, everybody should turn in and fight against God by destroying plenty of food that the orphans of Ethiopia and Spain have no money to purchase, and take his stand firmly on the side of the Devil, the grasshopper, the politicians and the banker, so that prices may be kept uniform now and evermore, and the interest may continue to flow until nobody but the money crowd has a red cent left on God's green footstool. Glory be to Morgan, Federal Reserve, Roosevelt, Mussolini, Hitler and Franco until Armageddon. So mote it wuz!

# Cancer Among the Eskimos

♦ Caucasians spread their civilizations rapidly. One of their attainments is cancer. This has finally reached the Eskimos. The first case among these primitive people was found in the year 1937. How they came to get it is anybody's guess. In what do you guess this unlucky one cooked his food?

# 1,500 Slain by Headache Powders

♦ The charge is made by the Consumers' Union of the United States that more than 1,500 men and women were killed in the last three years by the use of headache powders which contained aminopyrine.

# Education

#### Make Use of the Schools

◆ There is no sense on earth in locking out children while their parents are still at work, sending them back to toyless, bookless, ill-lit or congested "homes" or throwing them upon the streets or upon the lanes and highroads, to dodge traffic, to pick up bad habits and become public nuisances simply because their formal teaching hours are over. Too often we do that.

There stand the schools. There should be accommodation in them, rooms properly warmed and lit for play; there should be libraries and small rooms for reading and drawing; there should be cheap, simple refreshments, good music, radio entertainment, and so forth, available.

Moreover, the modern school should be available as an organized communal home to which the children's parents should also be able to come for at least one or two hours in the evening to know what is happening to their youngsters, to keep in touch with them and to share the influences of the place so that the home will not lag behind and be a drag upon the school work.

A school should be planned, and could be planned, to serve all these ends, and staffed sufficiently to serve these ends. It should be open all the year round—and particularly during the holidays, when formal teaching is in suspense.

For it is becoming plain to most of us nowadays that a publicly owned school is either the living nucleus of a new social order, a center in the crystallization of a new civilization, or it is a half-living and rather unmeaning excrescence upon our social muddle. As it is, we have had to pay for these schools, and pay pretty heavily.

But first a word of tribute to Gary, Indiana, because it was in Gary, Indiana, that these new ideas of what a communal school should and can do were first brought in sight of practical reality.

Thirty years ago some bright creative minds in Gary realized that their schools were "locking out" the children for everything except the classroom hours, and they made a fuss about it.

They started out upon exactly these ideas I have stated above, and particularly upon

the idea of the school as being not merely a machine for teaching to read, write and count, but a social center, and they produced a new type of school and schoolhouse open to the children of its owners, the community, throughout most of the day and year.

The Gary plan type of school has spread from town to town and from state to state. Now, under the bold and intelligent régime of La Guardia and Moses, people are settling down firmly to Garyize New York city.

Manifestly there is an urgent demand for a quite heroic effort of scholastic rearmament if our community is not to fall hopelessly behind its English-speaking kindred across the Atlantic in social solidarity and mental and physical development.—H. G. Wells, in the London Chronicle.

# Bigger Job on Hand Just Now, Ralph

♦ Let Us Moderniez Our Speling! Did yu ever get kept in after skuul bekauz yu didn't noe yuur speling leson? Did yu ever hav tu konsult a dikshonaeri tu see hou a wurd woz speld, hwen yu aulredi nue its definishon? Did yu ever hav sumwun laf at yu bekauz yu unwitingli speld sum komon, familyer wurd rong? If dhe inkonsistensiz ov our prezent speling hav ever kauzd yu eni trubl, yu wil surtanli apreeshiaet dhe importans ov speling reform.

Fue ov us realiez, houever, dhat Inglish, in its konvenshonal orthografi, iz dhe wurstspeld langwij uezing dhe Latin alfabet, and dhe moest difikult tu reed and riet. Forenerz lurning our langwij bekum diskurijd bekauz dhaer iz soe much diferens between dhe speling and dhe pronunsiaeshon. Children ar seeriusli handikapt in skuul bie dhe ues ov an antikwated speling dhat iz at leest 400 yeerz out ov daet. Our prezent speling iz baest prinsipali on dhe stiel ov pronunsiaeshon dhat woz kurent in Ingland in dhe 15th and 16th sentueriz. Sins dhen dhe pronunsiaeshon haz undergon meni chaenjez, hwiel dhe speling haz remaend aulmoest intakt. We hav moderniezd our pronunsiaeshon; dhaerfor, let us moderniez our speling!

Dhe moest praktikal solueshon ov dhis problem iz dhe Gustafsoenian Sistem ov Fonetik Inglish Orthografi, uezd in dhis artikl. Its struktuer iz soe simpl dhat it rekwierz noe explanaeshon. It iz baest on dhe Latin alfabet az aplied tu dhe modern Anglo-Amerikan stiel ov pronunsiaeshon. Wun leter, naemli Q, iz dropt az redundant and replaest widh K. Dhe sound ov QU iz riten KW.

If children wur taut tu reed and riet in fonetik speling, dhae wood akwier a thuro nolij ov dhe langwij in much les tiem dhan dhae du nou, and eduekaeshon wood bekum soe much mor efektiv dhat dhe hie kost ov operating dhe publik skuul sistem kood be graetli reduest, dhus aleeviaeting dhe exesiv burden on dhe taxpa'erz. In spiet ov dhe reduest kost ov eduekaeshon, yung peepl wood leev skuul much beter prepaerd for biznes dhan dhae ar under dhe prezent sistem, and efishensi in biznes itself wood be graetli impruuvd bie dhe adopshon ov fonetik speling.

In vue ov dheez fakts, it iz propoezd dhat dhe Gustafsoenian Sistem ov Fonetik Inglish Orthografi be enakted intu lau bie dhe Kongres ov dhe Uenieted Staets, widh dhe provizhon dhat it shal kum intu jeneral ues at dhe end ov a 10-yeer transishonal peeriod, duering hwich dhe nue speling shal graduali replaes dhe oeld. It iz dhe dueti ov evri progresiv Amerikan sitizen tu ajitaet in behaf ov dhis much-needed reform.—Ralph Gustafson, New Jersey.

# **NBC** Being Roasted Properly

♦ The National Broadcasting Company is being roasted, and properly, too, for allowing Mae West and Don Ameche to broadcast from 59 stations a burlesque of the Bible story of Adam and Eve which is generally regarded as one of the greatest disgraces of the radio in this or any other country. It serves the National Broadcasting Company right. Nobody need waste any sympathy. That concern absolutely refused to sell time to Judge Rutherford, for the sane, scholarly exposition of the Bible which millions of American people wanted to hear.

# A Consolation Scrapbook

♦ It is a good idea to save clippings from Consolation on subjects that you will wish to refer to later. For instance, housewives will find a scrapbook of recipes helpful. This may contain items on household hints, as well as recipes, and other things which will prove profitable for future reference. Another scrapbook may contain Judge Rutherford's answers to questions, etc.

#### Thanks! Thanks!

Consolation appreciates clippings (cuttings) sent in, as well as other items of interest. It is not generally possible to acknowledge these individually, but they are welcome none the less. But, please, do not mark or underscore them. If you feel some part of the clipping must be emphasized, draw a light line down the margin at that point. And, of course, be sure to include the name and date line of the paper, or show it in the margin or on the back. Also, please do not send books or manuscript with the request that same be returned, without first inquiring as to whether they will be of use.

#### Try This One

♦ Ask the one you wish to help what he thinks is the objective of every church or religion, and after a while he will no doubt come around to the answer that it is to save souls; then ask him if Christianity is competitive, and he will truthfully answer that it is not. Then, in a kind way, point out that, since all religions are competitive, he has pointed out what you wish to bring to his attention, that religion is not of God, but is of the Devil, as Jesus explained in Matthew 23:15. "For ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves."

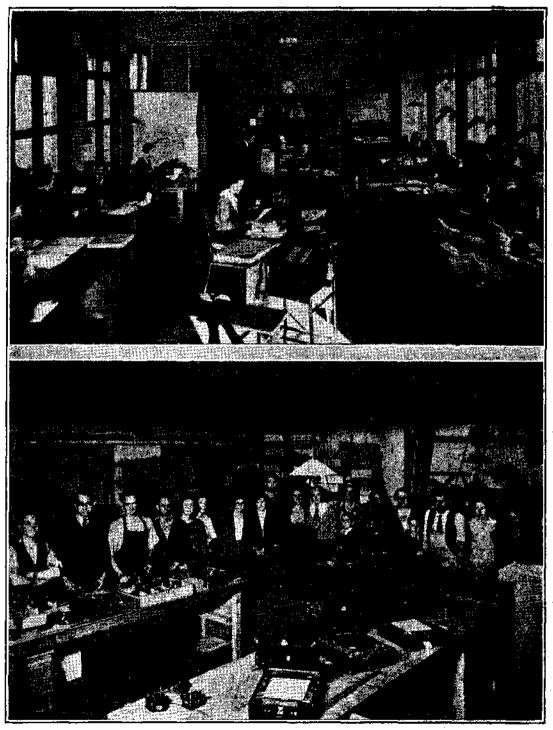
# Columbia Broadcasting Hypocrisy

♦ The Columbia Broadcasting System refused to sell time to Judge Rutherford or his friends for broadcasting Bible truths, even when 2,600,000 persons petitioned them to do so, yet at the close of 1937 the president of that system, William S. Paley, is reported as saying:

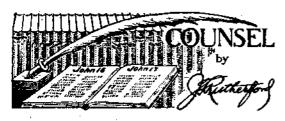
A wide diversity of programming, serving the social life as well as the spiritual and intellectual hungers of the American listener, is the surest guarantee to the American people of a progressive and democratic system of broadcasting.

# Cure for Astigmatism

♦ A schoolteacher sent a note to a boy's parents that he showed signs of astigmatism and asked whether they would take steps to correct it. Back came the astonishing reply from the father that, while he did not know just what the boy had done, he had given him a good walloping and the teacher could go ahead and finish the job. Poor kid!



Jehovah's kingdom publishers, office and sound equipment assembly department, Strathfield, Australia CONSOLATION



QUESTION: All sane persons desire to live in happiness. Is it possible for one to gain life everlasting by believing on and practicing religion and by faithfully following religious precepts?

Answer: No, such is an impossibility. Life everlasting is a gift of Jehovah through Jesus Christ our Lord and Redeemer. (Romans ~6:23) There is no other name given under heaven whereby men must be saved, and hence no other way to gain life everlasting. (Acts 4:12; John 17:3) "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." (John 3:16) There are many other corroborative Scriptural texts proving beyond all doubt that God's means of providing life through Jesus Christ is the only way to get life everlasting. The Scriptures also definitely and clearly show that no one can gain the blessings of life everlasting by believing on and practicing religion and by following its precepts faithfully. (Galatians 1:13, 14; Acts 26:4, 5) Some religionists and religious systems claim to employ the Bible, the Word of God, but not one religion in existence recognizes and teaches what is essential to salvation, because they do not teach the people that which the Bible contains. The so-called "church" or religious organizations tell the people of their organization that all that is necessary is for them to have faith and support some church organization and in due time they shall be saved. Such a claim is wholly false and works great injury to the person who is induced to believe it. Faithfully following the precepts of a religious system, therefore, is of no value, but works great injury to the people.

The Word of God, without qualification or contradiction, shows that all men are born im-

perfect and as sinners and that none are by nature entitled to everlasting life. All such sinners would perish for ever except for the fact that God has made provision for the salvation of man, and that provision is by and through the sacrifice of Christ Jesus. Jesus by His own lifeblood purchased the human race, and God grants to Him the privilege of administering life everlasting to the obedient ones of the human race. It is essential, therefore, to those who desire to be saved to first believe that Jehovah is the great and almighty God and that Christ Jesus is the Savior of men; that Christ Jesus by His shed blood has bought the human race and that those who obey God's commandments may receive life by and through Christ Jesus. (Hebrews 11:6) Then the one thus consecrating himself must be obedient to God's law as set forth in the Bible.

Some religionists say this in substance: 'If I do-what I deem to be right, and live a clean life, I am sure I will be saved.' That conclusion is based entirely upon the opinion of man and has no support in the Word of God and finds no support anywhere else. In the Bible it is plainly written: "He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life; and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him." (John 3:36) That scripture, therefore, means that only those who believe on and obey Christ Jesus shall see life, and those who fail or refuse to thus believe and serve the Lord shall never get out from under the condemnation that came upon man by inheritance through the sin of Adam.

Faith in God and Christ Jesus is absolutely essential to even start in the way of life, and then that faith or belief must be maintained by obedience and full devotion to God and to His kingdom. Religion, being a product of the Devil, is a snare into which the people are led and which makes them ready for destruction. The fact that one is sincerely obeying the forms and practices and ceremonies of religion will not add one thing whatsoever to his good. Only God's Word, the Bible, contains the true guide that points man to life everlasting.

# Tertium Quid

#### The Needs of New Jersey

♦ New Jersey is so busy arresting Jehovah's witnesses for proclaiming the kingdom of God that it can find little time or money to attend to its legitimate business. It needs \$30,000,000 a year to care for its unemployed. Some of this is expended in feeding Jehovah's witnesses in various institutions where they are incarcerated for loving God and their fellow men. At Trenton a number of unemployed men took temporary possession of the Assembly chamber and resolved that they would wait until what they styled the "sissy legislators" should return and do something for them.

## Sunday Island a Disappointment

◆ The rats on Sunday island, 300 miles north of New Zealand, have recently driven out the last group of some five or six enterprising parties that have tried to establish homes in this in many respects desirable South Sea isle. It grows the finest oranges in the world, immense, great, juicy fellows, with a skin as thin as paper, but the island is isolated from sea routes, is unpleasantly cold in winter, and the giant rats want the island to themselves, and have it.

# The Massacres in Santo Domingo

♦ It is estimated that 5,000 Haitians were massacred in Santo Domingo for having crossed the border, seeking work in the Dominican Republic. Men and women were killed in groups of six, clubs, machetes, bayonets and daggers with three prongs being used. Though the soldiers that did the killing were kept intoxicated, several were shot rather than continue the work of butchery. The slain were piled interspersed with cordwood, and the whole saturated with kerosene and burned.

# A Strike of Capital

♦ There must be frank and full acceptance of the fact that capital as well as labor can strike; that the failure of recovery and the present business situation are due to a strike of capital; and that the abundant capital available will go to work and help to restore prosperity only when it has been convinced by actual changes and policies that it will be fairly and reasonably compensated.—Railway Age.

# Dates-an A-1 Human Food

♦ Dates, one of the best of human foods, are now grown quite extensively in California and Arizona, but the world's principal supply comes through the port of Basra, on the Persian gulf. The date palm carries about a dozen clusters of fifteen pounds each. The fruit, as it hangs on the tree, is a beautiful golden color. A handful of dates makes a full, well-balanced meal.

#### Military Courts for Political Prisoners

♦ The Irish Republic, made up of the 26 counties of southern Ireland, contains a proviso permitting military courts to try political prisoners. The existence of King George VI in the handling of foreign affairs is recognized, but in other respects the country is now completely severed from England. British papers refer to the country now as Eire.

#### Told Too Much Truth

♦ Reverend Kenneth Cornwell, pastor of Cross Keys (N.J.) Methodist church, and editor of a Methodist magazine, peeved his fellow preachers by saying something that cost him his job:

The religious machine is teaching the commandments of men rather than the word of God.

#### Attar of Roses

♦ Attar of roses, the most delicate perfume known, requires the use of tens of thousands of roses to make one pound. When made the pound sells for around \$175. The synthetic attar of roses sells for only \$22.50 per pound, and the most sensitive nose can discern no difference between the two.

# Soybean Oil in Oleomargarine

♦ It is probably a change for the better that soybean oil is beginning to be used largely in oleomargarine and lard substitutes. In 1936 there was a 700-percent increase over 1935 in the use of this valuable and nutritious oil for the purpose named.

# The Revelutionary War and Afterwards

♦ In the Revolutionary War 4,044 Americans were killed and 6,004 injured. In the thirty years between 1900 and 1930, 4,290 were killed by July 4 fireworks and 96,000 were injured.

Who Will Get Immortality?

W E HAVE had occasion to think over the evil effects of the well-known Judge Rutherford's propaganda, listening, as a matter of duty for our office, to his presumptuous lessons.

Surely his work is carried on in a most able and deceitful manner.

His lectures are short, but are often repeated by many stations during the day; one of these is broadcast at the end of the Italian program of the Italian daily L'Italia, of San Francisco, at Station KROW.

It follows, therefore, that our countrymen, emaining seated after hearing the Italian program, will hear, even though only mechanically, the blatterings of one who with little modesty permits the title of Judge to precede his name.

One of the arguments on which this selfstyled apostle of Christ preaches is the immortality of the soul.

Rutherford has the impudence to say that man does not have an immortal soul, and that immortality is reserved "for Christ Jesus and his 144,000 associates in the Kingdom".

Aside from the point that Rutherford relies upon the fact that many will not bother to look up the scriptures he quotes, and which he quotes out of reason and not in harmony with his assertions, it is more than evident to every thinking person that if the soul were not immortal, or that immortality were reserved for only a few, God would be unjust, and that His promises would be nonsense.

We know and hold for an incontrovertible fact that immortality is the prize for all the good and faithful servants of God\*; for these, herefore, is reserved eternal life. The evil ones, those who do not care to do the will of God, kill their own souls, that is, they extinguish the flame of love which binds them to God. Only in this manner is the soul mortal. But their souls, though dead to the union with God, live on in the darkness of the eternity of the damned, that is, deprived of the joy of contemplating God.

Rutherford in this as well as in other questions claims the right to interpret the Holy Scriptures because of the pride of being superior to others, and certainly not because he has received a particular gift from God.

He is especially hostile toward the Catholics and the Catholic Church. It is natural that thinking himself a "teacher" he should oppose her, who is the only Teacher by divine mission, and who is upheld and comforted in that mission by virtue of the revelations of the Saints.

Rutherford's followers, whom he calls "Jehovah's witnesses" and not followers of Jesus Christ, at best are only "poor devils" who deafen the ears even of those unwilling to listen, that they may create confusion, doubt and desperation. We do not know but what, with this end in view, they are really "devils".

Our readers would do well to change stations immediately following the "Italia" program, and if they wish to have clarity and preciseness on certain Gospel Scriptures, let them turn not to the "Watch Tower", but obtain and read "The Creed of the Apostles", by the Benedictine Father Richard Felix (Conception Abbey, Conception, Mo.) in which book the learned monk answers one by one the unreasonable and evil teachings of Judge Rutherford,

And above all, let them burn all books, booklets and fliers which "Jehovah's witnesses" leave at their doors.—Editorial, translated from L'Unione, the official Italian Catholic newspaper for the archdiocese of San Francisco, for Friday, November 26, 1937.

# Pasano in Disgrace

♦ Albert Payson Terhune, dog lover, tells a story about Pasano, a collie sheep dog suspected of killing some lambs, and sentenced to be shot. Instead he was sold to a raiser of turkeys. He learned his duties in a very short time, but seemed to think he had been demoted, acting gloomy and miserable. Moreover, the sheep dogs in the neighborhood of northern California where this happend seemed also to think he had been demoted, for thereafter they would have nothing to do with him.

# Bubonic Plague in United States

◆ Bubonic plague, which caused 24 deaths in Los Angeles thirteen years ago, is now being slowly spread in the United States by fifteen varieties of rats. In a mild form it is now present in six western states.

<sup>\*</sup>The careful reader will observe that in this hostile editorial the very thing (immortality for the faithful only) is admitted which the editorial criticizes.

#### President of the U.S.A.

# "For Ever Opposed to Dictatorship"

WE FACE the fact that many people, recently converted to new and undemocratic forms of government, are eager to bring about similar changes here in America. Some of their ideas may be new to us. Some may seem dangerous. Nevertheless, believing the freedom of speech for others as well as for

in freedom of speech for others as well as for ourselves, we must not attempt to abuse or

silence them. Believing in freedom of speech, Americans practice tolerance.

It is well to remember that some of the most sincere patriots have been abused by the intolerant of their own day. George Washington, as a British subject, holding ideas of liberty for the American colonies, was abused as a traitor. The abolitionists were denounced as fools and crooks.

Our own history teaches us that great and good changes, marking advances in our civilization, have frequently resulted from ideas which, because they were new and different, were

rejected by the intolerant. Americans in their struggle for democracy stand for ever opposed to dictatorship by a person or by any special group.—New York County American Legion.

# Pinchot on Personal Government

♦ In a letter to Congress on Mr. Roosevelt's proposals to install himself as dictator, and in which letter he shows that Benito Mussolini has repudiated every promise he made to the Italian people, Amos R. E. Pinchot says:

Personal government never works anywhere. We know that from what is going on in Europe and in Russia. It may begin benevolently, but it ends by treating people like animals. It punishes without trial. It makes the people poorer. It works

them for small pay and lowers the standard of life. It keeps them in anxiety and discomfort. It makes them afraid to talk aloud. Personal government, no matter who controls it or what it is called, becomes brutal, stupid, and, except in war, exceedingly inefficient. It is highly contagious. And, if it once gets started here, it will no doubt run its course and prove as destructive as in other nations—probably more so; for America is the land of extremes.

# Seizure of the Fact-finding Commissions

 President Roosevelt's government reorganization gram, in which he proposes the presi dential control of the investigational and fact-finding commissions, such as the Interstate Commerce Commission, Federal Trade Commission, Federal Power Commission, Federal Communications Commission, and Securities and Exchange Commission, is one more step, and a long one, in the Hitlerizing of the United States which will be deplored by all true Americans. These commissions have hitherto been carefully guarded by

Congress from just such proposed presidential usurpation. It is a strange thing to see one' country being destroyed before one's eyes.



Life of the one means the death of the other

# Why the President Laughed

♦ The charge is made that when Franklin D. Roosevelt, at the time of his second inaugural, stood up to take the oath of office administered by the chief justice, he laughed. And when one reflects on what he intended to do to the chief justice, and the Supreme Court, and the Constitution, it is no wonder that he laughed. It is difficult to understand a man like Roosevelt. His words to the contrary notwithstanding, he is obviously, but perhaps unconsciously, undemocratic.

# Spain

#### Don Antonia Sardon



MEET "Reverend Father" Don Antonia Sardon, hero (?) of Catholic Action. He enlisted in the army of the Spanish Republic as a teacher, and, as he made no confession

of previous military training, was made a letter carrier, that is, given a place of trust. At the first opportunity, having been sent with dispatches to the front, he deserted to

Franco's army of Moors and betravers of his country. The Chicago Herald and Examiner contains a half column of the usual bleating from Rome, explaining that when Don Antonia made his pledge of allegiance to the Government it meant no more than any other oath made by any other member of the Hierarchy; that is, it meant nothing at all, not a thing.

#### As Well Have Sent a Rowboat

◆ The British Government sent the Hood, greatest of battleships, to Bilbao, to insure safe conduct for four ships bearing

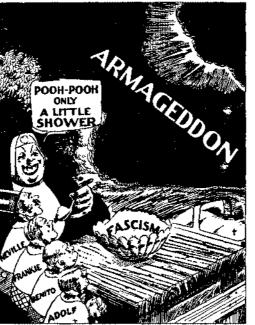
food to starving people, and when it arrived on the scene it merely told the ships it could guarantee their safety only to within three miles of the Spanish shore. This was what Franco and the pope wanted, but the British did not need to go to all the expense of sending the Hood; they might as well have sent a rowboat. It is well known that British Big Business wishes Franco and the pope to win the war.

# Non-Intervention in Spain

♦ The Principal Dangers of the World solemnly agreed to neutrality in the "civil war" raging in Spain. The war broke out in July, 1936. It took several months for Italy

to put her 80,000 or so troops in Franco's lines, and Germany had to have the same length of time to put in half as many. Also, it takes time to bring in ammunition and all kinds of military supplies. At length it was announced that March 1 no more troops or supplies could be brought in. But something must have been delayed somewhere; for it was then announced that it would be two weeks longer before the international police

would be on the job. That is efficiency for you: eight months to give a bandit ample time to rob a bank and then wait two weeks longer to make sure he would get far enough away that nothing could be done.



The Sunday-school teacher gets a strong delusion

#### Foe of Spanish Republic

◆ Because of sinister pressure brought to har upon American oliticians, the American Republic is getting to be more and more an active foe of the Spanish Republic, being, in that respect, in a position parallel to that of Great Britain. With the full knowledge of

the American Government a spy ring was operated in New York city, tipping off the victors in the war against the women and children of Guernica, as to when munitions would sail from Mexico to Spain. The object, of course, was to cause the seizure of the munition ships, so that no help could be obtained by the Spanish Republic, but all help would go to the army of the pope. The head spy was Juan Francisco de Cardenas, former secretary of the Spanish embassy at Washington.

Enlisted on Wrong Side

◆ According to L<sup>7</sup>Osservatore Romano, it seems that the majority of the priests of Spain enlisted in the wrong army; it says 80 percent of them have been killed.

# Oslo and Baltic States

#### A Good Politician

 Joseph Ernest van Roey, better known as Cardinal van Roey, archbishop of Malines, is a clever politician. Perceiving that "The Peacock" (a pet name for Leon Degrelle, would-be Fascist leader) was losing popularity, and being desirous to kick Hitler in the ribs, to make him more amenable to Catholic Action, and being further desirous to remove some of the taints from the Hierarchy which have recently clustered about it in Germany, Spain and Ethiopia, he ordered all Catholics in Belgium to vote against Degrelle and for Van Zeeland. The result was that Van Zeeland received 275,840 votes and Degrelle only 69,242, and although it was apparently a Fascist defeat, it was acclaimed as a Catholic victory. Now when the "church" gets the right leader in Belgium, watch it swing the vote as far the other way.

#### Bomb Civilization Reaches Sweden

♦ The bomb civilization has finally reached Sweden. An apartment house now being constructed in Goteborg will have bombproof cellars able to withstand the shock of 1,000-pound bombs, a hospital room and gas locks. After seeing what hell has been made in this world, only a money-mad theologian would want the Devil to operate one still worse in another world. And, by the way, how do the theologians explain that the Devil is in this world, as the Scriptures everywhere show is the case, and in another world at one and the same time, where the theologians falsely say he superintends the brimstone department?

Estonia Gives Up Fascism

♦ After trying Fascism for two years Estonia gave it up and told the dictator-president that on expiration of his six-year term he should get out and stay out. The new constitution abolishes the state church and guarantees freedom of all minorities to think, write and say what they please.

A Big Chunk of Ice

◆ That was a big chunk of ice that fell off the Hardanger glacier into the Demme lake, in Norway. It created a wave 160 feet high and washed away twelve houses. Many fields were denuded of their crops and were left strewn with great boulders, but no lives were lost.

#### When Everybody Kept Still

◆ When Finland paid her debt to the United States there was great enthusiasm in Washington and in all the big newspaper offices throughout America. Same enthusiasm when Hungary offered to pay something. Same enthusiasm when Britain and France and almost all other European countries welched and spent their money for munitions instead of paying their honest debts. But when the Spanish Republic offered to pay \$30,000,000 of debts contracted before the Franco rebellion and to settle claim for damage to American property caused by that same Franco, everybody was as silent as the grave. It looks so bad, don'tcher-know, for a so-called "Red" country to be honest and a so-called "white" country to be dishonest. And it offends the Hierarchy's sensibilities, too.

A decent, honest, upright man pays his debts, or tries to; and nations managed by such men try to do the same thing.

# Belgian Fascists Slipped Up

♦ For the present, Belgian Roman Catholic Fascists have slipped up in their attempts to seize control of the country. The leader of the group, L. Degrelle, got no farther than to get out 5,000 hoodlums armed with razor blades attached to canes. The crown princess of Italy is the sister of the king of Belgium and the present Belgian royal family is supposed to favor the "Rex" Fascists, as Degrelle's followers are called.

# Denmark's Great Bridges

♦ Life in Denmark is being improved by means of great bridges, two of which, constructed within the past two years, greatly improve through service from Copenhagen, the capital (located on the island of Zealand), to other parts of the country, and to England and Germany. Zealand and Falster are now joined.

# Nazi Pogrom in Danzig

♦ At the Nazi pogrom in Danzig photographs were taken of all persons entering Jewish shops; purchases at such shops were destroyed; armed bands patrolled the streets and attacked all Jewish pedestrians; store windows and signs were destroyed and merchandise was upset.

#### Ethiopians Dying of Hunger



AT THE French port of Jibuti, terminal of the French railway into Addis Ababa, reports are that thousands are dying of starvation in Ethiopia. The country has been

virtually untilled for two years and the natives are unwilling to work for the Italians.

#### The De Bono-Mussolini Conspiracies

◆ The De Bono-Mussolini conspiracies against Ethiopia and against civilization show that two years before hostilities began between Italy and Ethiopia these two men had setled on the date when they would begin their invasion and seizure of the country, and the number of men, airplanes and automobiles they would require, and they had also decided that if they could not provoke the Negus into war they would take the initiative themselves.

In view of this, only the Devil, or one who had the spirit of the Devil, as, for instance, the pope, could recognize the Fascist government of Italy as one of the "higher powers", or as anything else than what it is, an army and instrument of the Devil himself.

# Three Thousand Escape from Ethiopia

◆ Three thousand poor refugees (including 464 Italian deserters) made their escape from Ethiopia to Kenya, or British East Africa. They arrived starved, emaciated, and many of them ill with smallpox, dysentery and typhoid, but glad to get away from Ethiopia alive. It took them three months to get across the border. The British made them welcome. Half of them were women and children; several ere new-born babes.

# The Apostolic Vicar to Tripoli

◆ Cardinal Fracchinetti, whose journey to the so-called "Eucharistic Congress" in Tripoli was made in an Italian warship, wrote on his arrival that one of the aims of the Congress is to aid Fascism, Latin civilization, and to stifle Bolshevism, Asiatic barbarism.

# Egypt Goes Militaristic

◆ For the first time in its history Egypt is now introducing military training in all its secondary schools and universities. Teachers as well as pupils are required to participate.

#### Love to Entertain with Big Words

◆ I am a subscriber for Consolation and was much interested in the article called "Dejobbed". I have lived in West Africa and know the natives use big words (gotten out of some dictionary) and not always the right ones. At one time I lived in the end house on government land, near a lane where natives passed, and often heard conversations that I knew were gotten up to entertain me. I remember, on one occasion, two men were coming along, talking very peaceably with each other, but when they got within my hearing the big one said to the little one, "Yes, I know you would like to assassinate me." It was altogether comical, for it was evident on the face of it that the little man could not do away with the big one even if he so desired. It was merely theatrical.

# **Curious Trade Regulations**

 Illustrative of the uncivilized and indecent practices of Fascism (Catholic Action) are the orders of Italian authorities in Harrar, Ethiopia, that no one may buy wheat or bread save Italians, and that no one may do business in foreign goods unless these are of Italian or German manufacture. Considerable numbers of German military men are gathering in Ethiopia, leading to the suspicion that invasions of Kenya or other British possessions may be contemplated.

#### Haile Selassie's Little Joke

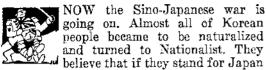
◆ Haile Selassie, emperor of a realm that no longer exists, but still, in theory, the head of the government of Ethiopia, which country is a member of the League of Nations, wrote a note to the League declaring his continued faith in that august body. That is probably as grim a joke as any monarch ever expressed. It is too bad for his reputation, though, that he did not tell what he believed.

# Ethiopia Is All Done For

 Ethiopia is all done for. Ten nations have given de jure recognition of Italy's claim of sovereignty, eleven more have given de facto recognition of the same, and six more have given envoys' credentials to the king of Italy as also the emperor of Ethiopia. All the rest will follow suit, sooner or later.

# China and Japan

#### A Note from Korea



believe that if they stand for Japan they shall live, if not, perish. The situation of this land is turning gradually to resemble to that of Germany. Several of Devilish religion are destroyed by the offended political element, and some of the mission schools are forced to stop its operation. Catholicizm, Protestantizm, Buddizm, and many other religions are flat before the political powers. And they met together to praying for the success of Japanese army. Politicians are now have a plan to preserve the paganish worships and

drive out all the Western thoughts or reli-

## The Japanese Boycott

gion from the people.—Y. W. C.

◆ Alarmed and disgusted with Japan's invasion of China, and the consequent murder of tens of thousands of innocent men, women and children, both great federations of labor in the United States, and the principal ones in Britain and France, have voted to boycott Japanese products until the end of the invasion. Chinese restaurants in the United States are urging the boycott of all Japanese goods. American rayon manufacturers are, of course, strong for the boycott. A real estoppage of silk exports would hurt Japan mightily.

# Japan Appeals to Rome

♦ An International News Service dispatch from Tokyo stated that on November 26, 1937, Rear Admiral Yamamoto left for Rome to enlist the support of the Vatican in its campaign in China. This information agrees exactly with the exposition of the prophecy of Jeremiah (27:3) published in the November 15, 1937, issue of The Watchtower.

# China's Capital

◆ Nanking, capital of China until recently, was then for the eighth time the government headquarters of the "Celestial Kingdom". Located in the center of the country, midway between Canton and Peiping, it was once the largest city in the world, but in recent centuries has dwindled greatly in population and importance.

#### Statement by an Educated Chinese

"I looked into Presbyterianism, only to retreat shudderingly from a belief in a merciless God, who had long forcordained most of the helpless human race to eternal hell. To preach such a doctrine to intelligent heathen would only raise in their minds doubts of my sanity, if they did not believe I was lying.

"Then I dipped into Baptist doctrines, but found so many seets therein warring over the merits of cold water initiation and the method and time of using it that I became disgusted with such trivialities; and the question of close communion or not only impressed methat some were very stingy and exclusive with their bit of bread and wine, and others a little less so.

"Methodism struck me as thunder and lightning religion—all profession and noise. You struck it or it struck you, like a spasm—and so you 'experienced' religion.

"The Congregationalists deterred me with their starchiness and self-conscious true goodness and their desire for only high-toned affiliates. Unitarianism seemed all doubt, doubting even itself. A number of other Protestant sects based on some novelty or eccentricity—like Quakerism—I found not worth serious study by the non-Christian.

"But on one point this mass of Protestant dissension cordially agreed, and that was in a united hatred of Catholicism, the older form of religion, and Catholicism returned with interest this animosity. It haughtily declared itself the only true church, outside of which there was no salvation—for Protestants especially; that its chief prelate was the personal representative of God on earth; and that he was infallible. Here was religious unity, power and authority with a vengeance. But, inchorus, my Protestant friends besought me not to touch Catholicism, declaring it was worse than heathenism—in which I agreed."

# Butler's Plan for Handling Japanese

♦ Major General Smedley D. Butler's plan for handling the Japanese situation is to withdraw U.S.A. diplomatic representation from both China and Japan during the murderfest. He thinks China will eventually destroy Japan, on the ground that there is not enough ammunition in the world to keep down the Chinese birth rate.

# By Trail and Stream and Garden Path (At the Pond)

(Contributed)

"It blew my hat right into a puddle."

"I think I can clean your hat up all right," said Jane. "Come along, now. Buddy and Sally are 'way ahead of us. Hurry.''

"Can't hurry," replied Bunny. "The wind

blows me back. Look!"

Bunny held out both arms, and rose on tiptoe. A sudden gust toppled her over backward and she sat down in the very puddle from which she had rescued her hat a moment be-

Such a look of surprise spread over her iny round face that Jane could do nothing at laugh at her.

"Don't laugh," begged the little girl.

"I'm sorry, dear. Come. We'll go back home and get some dry clothes on. We can catch up to Sally and Buddy later on."

"All right," agreed Bunny.

Ten minutes later they were running down the road toward the woods.

"I don't like the wind," Bunny said. "It's a bad wind. I wish there weren't any."

Just then they spied Buddy and Sally. They were kneeling down beside a little pond in the woods under the willow trees. Soft green leaves were just coming out on the twigs. The grass was thick and sweet, and dotted with pretty spring flowers.

Buddy had made a paper boat and was

watching it sail about on the water,

"What makes it go?" Bunny asked her brother.

"The wind. You know that."

"Of course," Bunny said, quickly. She ipped her fingers into the water and laughed I the boat tumbled about on the waves.

"How do big boats go?" She asked.

"With steam," answered Buddy.

"Yes, but there was a time when people didn't know about steam," said Jane.

"How did boats go then?" asked Buddy.

"It was the wind that made the ships go," explained Sally. "People ran big pieces of cloth up on high poles. They called this cloth sails. When the wind would blow against the sails, it would make the ship go."

"Suppose there wasn't any wind," said

Buddy.

"Then they couldn't go, unless they used paddles and rowed across the water.'

"Look, Bunny," Buddy cried. "I put in

another boat. Let's have a race."

"Oooo, yes! That's fun!"

"All right. You take the blue one and I'll take the white one. Now, let's put them both over there."

"Like this? What will we do now?"

"Nothing. The wind will blow them, and we'll see which one gets to that big stone first."

"Here comes the wind," called Bunny.

"It's-oh! oh!-"

A terrible splash in the middle of the pond sank one boat and sent the other scooting against the clump of rushes at one end. In the center of the pond floated Bunny's hat, upside

"Now look!" said Buddy. "You'd better take that thing and sit on it. I'll have to make

another boat."

The boat-building didn't take long, and very soon two little paper boats were sailing

gently across the shining water.

Bunny's boat dipped up and down a time or two, then went right to the big rock. But Buddy's boat sailed into the eddy below the willow root that stuck above the water. Here it turned round and round, and didn't get any place at all. Bunny giggled and declared, "I won the race, Buddy; I won the race."

"Guess you did," Buddy answered. "Let's

do something else. Let's pretend-"

"Look!" cried Sally. "What a funny place for a nest!"

There, attached to the rushes in the water, was a bird's nest. It bobbed and swayed about like a broken cradle.

"That's a coot's nest," said Jane. "They always build like that. This nest is from last year. But there are some coots here this year."

"Where?" asked the other three.

"Down here a little way, where the pond widens out."

"How do you know if they are coots?" asked Sally.

"One way is to watch them skim across the water, showing a flash of white, and making the water splash about them."

"Let's go and look at them," said Buddy.

"Not today. It is time to go home, now."

#### "Death in the Pot"



SUFFERING in his own organism from malignant conditions due to cooking in aluminum utensils Harold W. Keens, by his publishers, The C. W. Daniel Company,

Ltd., 40 Great Russell street, W.C. 1, London, England, has produced a little book of 48 pages on "Some Biological and Biochemical Aspects of the Actiology of Cancer", a book that every physician ought to read. In his little book, the title of which is Death in the Pot, he establishes a connection between cancer and allied diseases and inorganic chemical substances, aluminum in particular, tracks down these diseases to the very food one eats and the water he drinks. He points out that much of the vegetable produce is rendered poisonous through treatment with sprays, artificial manures and soil dressings with a high content of aluminum and other chemical substances: the water draining through the land is similarly affected. Examination of diseased plants reveals growths that correspond to cancer in human creatures. Chemical fertilizers first rendered aluminum soluble for plant intake in 1842. Cancer deaths in Britain were then 173 per million inhabitants. Aluminum cooking utensils were first made in 1887; by that time the cancer deaths per million were 615. In 1927, in Britain, £883,000 worth of aluminum was used for the manufacture of cooking utensils, and the cancer deaths had risen to 1,376 per million inhabitants. In 1936 this figure had increased to 1,563. Note the steady increase every five years from 1842 to 1932. The steadily rising figures are 173, 274, 306, 327, 367, 403, 429, 488, 534, 615, 690, 785, 846, 915, 1,019, 1,192, 1,229, 1,376, 1,510. The book has an aluminum cover.

# Deaths from Smallpox

٠	In England	:
	1854-1863	3,3
	1864-1873	6,9
	1074 1009	1 0

3,311	1904-1913	74
6,983	1914-1923	13
1,803	1924-1933	19
883	1934	6
570	1935	0
	6,983 1,803 883	6,983 1914-1923 1,803 1924-1933 883 1934

In the United States vaccination is required by law in only ten states, and six states leave it optional with local authorities whether or not they shall require vaccination. Most of the

states do not seek to make vaccination a requirement. And yet out of a total of approximately a million and a quarter fatalities annually from all causes only about twenty to thirty fatalities annually are attributed to smallpox.

Australia is in close proximity to India and other countries where virulent smallpox is endemic and widespread. Australia is noted as one of the least vaccinated countries of the world and it is also noted for its freedom from

smallpox.

Official statistics for India show approximately ten times as many vaccinations as in England, there being an average of from 57 per thousand living persons to 85 per thou sand living persons vaccinated in India inrecent years, to compare with an average of six to seven per thousand living persons vaccinated in England. On the other hand, the fatalities from smallpox in India in recent years have ranged anywhere from 37,000 to 103,000, whereas in England there are practically no fatalities from the disease.

Mexico has a stringent law providing for vaccination and revaccination, and yet during the period 1922-1930 a total of more than 96,000 fatalities from smallpox were officially

recorded.

officially recorded.

Italy has a stringent vaccination law providing for vaccination and revaccination, and yet during the years 1919 and 1920 approximately 30,000 fatalities from smallpox were officially recorded.

In the Philippine Islands, with a population of approximately ten million persons, more than twenty-four million vaccinations were carried out during the ten-year period 1911 to 1920 and during that time there were more than 75,000 fatalities from smallpo

So far as mortality statistics are concerned. there appears to be no relation whatever between vaccination laws in the respective countries and the presence or absence of smallpox. but it is significant to note that the fatalities from smallpox have declined along with improved sanitary and general living conditions and that wherever sanitary and general living conditions remain backward, as in parts of India, smallpox continues to remain virulent and endemic.-Citizens' Medical Reference Bureau.

# Demons Lie to the Scots



THE demons, lying spirits, similar to those so often cast out by Jesus and the apostles, get great entertainment out of hoodwinking humans. Recently, at a spiritist con-

vention in Glasgow the medium professed to salute a column of spirits in kilts marching to him through the air from the gallery to the platform. Then he went on to tell that these were boys that fell in the World War, and, according to the British press, three thousand Scots sat and listened in awe to the following preposterous bunk, handed out to him by one of those hoary old frauds, fallen angels, that helped the Devil back there in the days of Noah:

Most of the soldiers who passed beyond were more helpless than babies in cradles. Months passed before they were allowed to know they were dead. Thousands of soldiers went over the top, and fell dead, killed by bullets. They were released from their bodies, and simply imagined they had stumbled. They rose and carried on fighting. They were fighting for months in their spirit world, not knowing they were dead. In this way the ignorance in life was allowed to pollute heaven.

#### Dangers of Hypnotism

◆ The dangers of resorting to hypnotism (a form of demonism) were disclosed in London when a Crouch End girl, deaf and dumb, who had previously been hypnotized, in the effort to cure her of her affliction, went into a trance from merely looking at the photograph of the hypnotist. All efforts to rouse her by slapping her face, or drenching it with cold water, had no effect, but finally she was aroused when the hypnotist himself came, pierced her with a needle, slapped her and finally awakened her. On awakening the unfortunate explained to her sister, with whom alone she can comnunicate to the world, that as she looked at e hypnotist's photograph an old man's face reged from the forehead of the hypnotist.

# en Big Ben Strikes

When Big Ben strikes midnight in London s often heard in the United States at the nvenient hour of 7:00 p.m. Eastern Standard Time. The pendulum of this clock is 15 feet long and weighs 608 pounds. The dials are 22 feet 6 inches in diameter. The minute hands are 14 feet long. It is the largest striking clock in the world.

connection with demonism is obvious.

# Eden Shielding the Papacy

 Mr. Eden, the Foreign Secretary, refused in the House of Commons yesterday to give the names of the European countries in which the British Government was represented by Roman Catholics as ambassador, minister, first secretary or counsellor. He had been asked by Mr. Wedgwood (Lab., Newcastle-under-Lyme), but replied that the inquiry implied a reversion to religious discrimination abandoned in Britain more than 100 years ago. Mr. Wedgwood asked if, in view of the pro-Franco propaganda of the Roman Church and the anti-British propaganda of the Roman State, it was desirable to have a divided allegiance in so many European capitals. Mr. Eden said he took exception to any implication against any members of the Diplomatic Service.—London News Chronicle.

#### **Business Recession**

 Some of the big men in trade and banking, as well as the politicians, have been very definite in their assurances that there is no fear of a slump in Britain. But things alter very quickly. Only a few months ago the newspapers were informed by the railway magnates of the great sums about to be expended by their systems; but now the Great Western and the London Midland and Scottish are putting off hundreds of their workers, saying they are reducing capital expenditure; also, it is said, there is a shortage of necessary material for proposed new work, owing to war preparations. The Ford works at Dagenham, Essex, have dismissed a considerable number of men, unexpectedly. The men put off were given two weeks' pay instead of being allowed to start in on their usual work.

#### Talk About Conceit

♦ Talk about the conceit of males. The latest in this line is an honest-to-goodness refusal of the Kilt Society of Aberdeen, Scotland, to admit women to their membership, on the curious ground that women's legs between ankle and knee are too long to look well in kilts. Anything may happen now. If they had said the women looked so nice in them that they had decided to give them up and go back to pants, credulity would not be so strained as now.

(Actually, as any artist will bear witness, women's legs from knee to ankle are shorter than men's; it is the high heels that give them the longer look.—Ed.)



BRITAIN has been stirred by the recent actions of the dictators Hitler and Mussolini. These two men keep Europe on the jump. All the world knows that both men are very ambitious. Each has a set purpose: Hitler, to make Germany so powerful as to dominate the northern and the mid-European peoples, and as many more as can be brought under his rule: Mussolini, to make Italy a great nation. and by its power to restore the "glory" of old Rome, ruler of the middle world. Outwardly the two are great friends, but as each is ruled by an ambition mutually overlapping, their friendship is rather that of those who for a time agree in the face of common enemies, but have no care the one for the other. By Hitler's last coup these two are now so near each other as to be able to peer at each other's doings through the Brenner Pass.

Readers of this magazine know that it stands outside the political interests of any earthly kingdom. But there are political matters in which it is greatly interested. Taking the word politics in its full meaning, that is, the proper regulation of a state in righteousness and justice, it is apparent that the overlordship of the earth, which Jehovah has now given into the hands of His Son, Christ Jesus. brings the servants of Jehovah, the disciples of Jesus, and their companions who labor with them in the service of Jehovah, into these larger affairs which have to do with all the kingdoms of earth. The Christian, the true follower of Jesus Christ, looks at all the politics of the nations in relation to the kingdom of God which is now set up, and all his interests are centered in it.

But the rulers of the nations and the peoples of earth, both those evil spirits and their human agents who rule in darkness, and those men who hold the high places of power in politics, in finance and religion, are all in agreement to keep the rulership of the world where it is, that is, in their hands, and all are in violent disagreement with the rule of earth's rightful Overlord and King, and

therefore are against Jehovah, who has set His king upon His throne. Those who know the truth and are made stewards of the message of Jehovah to the men of good will, and to the nations, seek, as faithful stewards, to do His will in declaring His message, and this brings them under the notice of the politicians. In Germany Jehovah's witnesses are ruthlessly treated, even unto death in some cases. In other countries where such ruthlessness does not yet obtain, the religious politicians are taking notice, and some of these have shown the same cruel spirit as is in action in Germany.

Because of this relationship to the kingdom of heaven, as Judge Rutherford has shown, the witnesses of Jehovah must speak of and witness against some of the acts of the politicians and executives: they cannot avoid this and be faithful to their trust. In Light (Book Two, page 104) it is shown that the British Empire is an integral part of the two-horned beast of Revelation 13. What happens to it must therefore be of great interest to all who seek for the truth, and especially to those who have the responsibility of being witnesses for God.

By its present rulers the empire is said to be stronger now than ever it was for defense against attacks in war, but because of fear still greater war strength is energetically being made. Actually, the term British "empire" is only a convenient word to express the unity which exists between Britain and the associated dominions, now called "nations". namely, Canada, South Africa, Australia, and other parts of the earth more or less under the control of London. Undoubtedly this combination is a mighty power in all those things which cause men to speak of power. But the empire has what may be called a physical weakness; it is spread over the face of the earth, and the associated nations, and India and the colonies, are separated by the ocear Britain's rulers have much reason for ren bering this, and its enemies know it as we Britain does.

From Britain in the northwest of Eur to India, the Far East and Australia, the p sage through the Mcditerranean, the Su canal, and the Red sea, has become an essential, and so much so as to be called a life line. Barred from that passage Britain would be rendered almost impotent: it would not be able to give ready help, nor get the imports upon

which it so much depends. But this is that which Italy with other help could effect, and this, as well as the avoidance of a general war, with its destruction to all engaged in it, is what the politicians in London seek to prevent; hence the readiness to confer with Mussolini.

The present situation is causing violent speeches by politicians, as may be expected. The various party leaders praise or blame the party in power, and do not hesitate to blame persons as well as policies. But politicians speak for their party and for their audiences, and their words must be judged accordingly. Each of the three political parties in Britain professes earnest regard for and determination to uphold the freedom of democracy. Hitler professes to believe that this cry of liberty for the people is humbug, and he knows that there is a high-placed clique who are pro-Hitler; and of the same mind are some who favor Fascism. Undoubtedly the god of the nations, the Devil, is working hard to get the peoples under the control of a few men whom he can use in his war against Jehovah's King Jesus, now set in His place of authority and power.

## Priests and People in Ireland

100

Litta To

In his book Priests and People in Ireland, J. F. McCarthy, an Irish Roman Catholic lawyer of ability, made the following statement:

A new power—or, rather, an old power in a new environment—has been gathering force in Ireland during the later decades of the 19th cen-

This new power, this rising sun, is the sacerdotal organization of the Roman Catholic Church, the church to which I myself and the majority of Irishmen belong. Our priests, monks, and nuns now possess an effective organization in Ireland which outnumbers the services of our national and local governments combined. They constitute an unmarried and anti-marriage league, apart from the people, and working for objects which do not tend to enhance the common weal. The press and the platform, the newspapers and the orators, the merchants, the professional men, the civil servants, from the clerk to the judge on the bench, from the sergeant of police to the highest government official-for all of them the power of the priest is the one unspeakable, unmentionable thing. They find it to their immediate interest to either flatter or remain silent as they watch the growth and consolidation of the priests' power. This power also

terrifies the enfeebled minds of the credulous, the invalid, and the aged, with the result that the savings of penurious thrift, the inheritance of parental industry, the competence of respectability, are all alike captured and garnered into the sacerdotal treasury. This power is an alien organization whose interests are not the interests of us, the Roman Catholic laity of Ireland. I am a Catholic; I am an Irishman; I have a right to speak. I condemn the policy to which our priests have committed themselves. It is not a policy of forbearance, but of religious intolerance and bigotry (page De Valera) which is bound to develop into religious persecution.

#### Still Some Law in Ireland

There is still some law in Ireland. At Geesala, in the Irish Free State, a Miss Stokes was awarded £75 damages and costs against Peter McDonagh, a farmer, for organizing a mob, kidnaping the young woman, dragging her across the country against her will, taking her before the "Reverend Father" Munnelly and compelling her to get down on her knees and promise that she would never see again a certain man whom she had met in the presence of her own sister, and with no hint whatever in the evidence that she had done anything wrong whatever. On the witness stand McDonagh testified that he had nothing against the girl, but that he had kidnaped her at the command of the "Reverend Father" Farrell, of Geesala, and, "You usually do what the priest asks you to do, whether it is right or wrong." Of course, "Reverend Father" Farrell and "Reverend Father" Munnelly (which latter gent threatened this helpless young woman that if she did not make the promise demanded she would be in her coffin -at least so the girl testified) go scot free. It will be a great world when these crooks and murderers that "can do no wrong" get control, for a brief time, of the entire world. But what will then happen to Jehovah's witnesses is as nothing to what will immediately thereafter happen to these wicked men. It is some satisfaction that even in the Irish Free State there is still some respect for law, and some fearless judges.

## Somme War Harvest 20 Years After

The bodies of 768 British soldiers were found on the battlefields of France last year —679 on the Somme. In 189 cases the bodies were identified. In the same period the French official search parties found and reburied the bodies of 231 French and 483 German soliders.

#### Freedom of the Press



Herr Hitler, not content with having the German press under his control, wants to extend his power over the press of other countries, especially over that of Brit-

ain. He wants to stop criticism of his acts, and of the German policies, by making such critieisms a diplomatic matter. But he wants something he will not get. Mr. Ormsby-Gore, secretary for the colonies, says of this, "The idea of government control of the Press is repulsive to British tradition." The King-Hall News letter, usually well informed, says of this, "The German chancellor complained about the British Press, in an interview with the British ambassador, and [I believe] also indicated that 'colonies' was not a subject on which compromise was possible. Incredible as it may seem to Anglo-Saxon minds, there are people in responsible positions in Germany who imagine that a British Government would. or could, try to monkey about with the freedom of the press."

## Gambling in Britain

The author of a recently published book, The Problem of Gambling, computes the gross turnover of gambling in Britain at £350,000,000 per year, and says that about nine million persons participate in football pools. The gambling spirit is pervading all classes, the wealthy lose their money in horse racing, those with less to spare lose it in dog racing, in football pools, and in gaming machines, and other forms of gambling. It is said that 80 percent of the first offenders charged with petty embezzlement or the wrong use of money are tempted through gambling losses.

## Vatican Represented at Britain

For the first time in history the Vatican has a representative at the Court of St. James whose wages will be paid by the United States Government. The Vatican representative is Joseph P. Kennedy, born in Ireland, married in the presence of Cardinal O'Connell, and taught in a parochial school. His wife also was educated in a parochial school. Three of his nine children are graduates of convents. It is felt that the Vatican made a big hit in insisting that Mr. Kennedy, close friend and adviser to President Roosevelt, be appointed U.S. minister to Britain.

## Scotland's Black Spots

A recently published book, Scotland at the Crossroads, gives an account of some of Scotland's black spots. Glasgow figures reveal a severe situation: its poor-relief burden is the heaviest in the kingdom. In 1936 one in every seven of the whole population was in receipt of public assistance in one form or another. In March last year the numbers in Scotland who were getting poor-relief were as high as 337,915.

## When War Breaks Out

"When war breaks out you submit the fate of nations to the stupidity of second-class brains. You hand it all over, the future of everything, to little people. You deify them, and make them demigods. You, the Press, and I, the premier, all of us, conspire to magnify and glorify. The nation must have confidence, you see. Then, when it is all over, you realize what the whole world should realize: that really the idols were all a lot of little people who quarreled, and were usually wrong."—David Lloyd George, in an interview in southern Morocco.

## Lying All the Time

"Mussolini is still leading us up the garden path. Not a word he says can we believe, and he will cheat Mr. Chamberlain yet. I think Mr. Chamberlain has a subconscious sympathy with Fascist governments in other parts of the world. I think he is that sort of man. Mussolini has been lying all the time. That is Fascism, which believes in lying as a deliberate instrument of safe policy."—Herbert Morrison, British M.P., in an address at Crewe.

#### Domestic Service

Domestic service is not now considered the almost necessary opening in life for your girls: there is something more attractive to them in the many occupations which the lighter trades of recent years have developed. Nor will they submit to the slavery conditions which were, and are yet, demanded by some households. The Daily Telegraph says that about 25,000 housewives have found it impossible to obtain a domestic servant in Great Britain. Last year the number of foreign servants working in this country was doubled. Most foreign girls who have entered domestic service in this country during the past few years are Austrians and Germans.

## Boating Scene—Cover Design for This Number

THE cover illustrates one of the many forms that floating vessels have taken in the course of the centuries. Designed primarily to carry man and his wares across streams and lakes, they also came to serve the purpose of traveling long distances with a minimum of effort.

The first boat mentioned in the Scriptures is the ark. Not only did Jehovah direct Noah in building it, but He must have preserved it in the swirling waters that swept the earth from pole to equator in the flood. Probably there were boats of a kind in existence before that time, but if such was the case they were of a type that could not withstand the tremendous currents that undoubtedly were a feature of the great deluge. Noah's ark must have seemed a monstrosity to the people of that time, who made fun of Noah's warning and perished because of their wickedness and unbelief.

The next ark mentioned in Scripture, and also designed to float, was the diminutive boat which Jochebed fashioned of bulrushes to save her goodly son from the fate to which all the baby boys were assigned by the cruel Pharaoh of the oppression.

The way of a ship in the midst of the sea was as great a mystery to the writer of Proverbs as was the way of a man with a maid. (Proverbs 30:18,19) The first mystery has been solved by now, but the second phenomenon still remains as much as ever a mystery. But this piece is about boats.

The ancients considered their ships quite as gallant as do moderns their graceful yachts. (Isaiah 33:21) When Jonah wanted to escape from carrying out an unpleasant job (unpleasant to him), he took ship for Tarshish, and seemed quite comfortable even in the midst of an exceptionally severe storm. The ship must have been well built and of ample proportions. (Jonah 1:3) King Solomon had a navy of ships, which served as a sort of "merchant marine" for Israel, bringing costly wares from distant lands.-1 Kings 9:26-28.

Jesus made use of ships in His day to go from place to place, and on one occasion talked to a large number of people from a boat and rewarded the owners for the loan of it with a large draught of fishes.—Luke 5:3-11.

# "CONSOLATION" HAS OUTSTANDING FEATURES IN EVERY ISSUE

EVERY reader of Consolation wants the magazine because of Judge Rutherford's column on page 17; the British comment on page 28; its leading article, its appetizers, and its unlimited subjects which it covers

Africa, Agriculture, Aluminum, Animal Husbandry, Asia, Australasia, Aviation, Balkans, Baltics, Big Business, Birds (and bees, and fish), California (and Hawaii), Canada (and Newfoundland), China (and Japan), Craps (and soils), Dixie, Doctors (and dopes, and drugs), Education, Executive (department of U. S. A.), Fascism, Foods, France (and Switzerland), Germany, Greece (and Turkey, and Albania), Home and Health, Illinois, India (and Burma), Invention, Italy, Judicial (and legislative, departments of U. S. A.), Labor, League of Nations, Mexico, Michi-

throughout the year. In the last six months Consolation has brought information on a tremendous number of subjects. Running through the list alphabetically we find that it has treated—

gan (and Wisconsin), Motoring, Natural Phenomena, New England, New Jersey, New York, Northwest U. S., Ohio (and Indiana, and Kentucky), Palestine, Pennsylvania, President (of U. S. A.), Press, Protestant, Public Utilities, Railroads, Rocky Mountain States (and Alaska), Roman Catholic, Russia, Science, Serums, Social, South Africa, South America, South Atlantic States, Southwestern States, Spain (and Portugal), Spiritism, State (and War, and Navy departments of U. S. A.), Steamships, Surgery, United States, Vivisection, West Indies (and Central America).

That ought to be reason enough for anybody to read Consolation, especially considering the offer made on the next page. Along with a year's subscription you also get Judge Rutherford's two latest publications, *Enemies* and *Cure*.

# Are You "In" on the Greatest Campaign of the Year?

## Millions of Cure Already Distributed

OR several issues now, we have been telling you about an intensive campaign, world-wide, featuring the book ENEMIES, the booklet CURE, and a year's subscription for CONSOLATION, all on a contribution of \$1.00 (\$1.25 outside of the U.S.A.). All readers of CONSOLATION have been invited to participate in this witness for God's kingdom. If you have not yet registered for this work, there is still time to get in on it. It started April 9. and continues till June 30. You know the importance of the information in Judge Rutherford's book ENEMIES, and his new booklet CURE, as well as the wonderful value in a year's issues of the CONSOLATION magazine. If you want to have a part in this great united effort, all you have to do is to get a supply of CURE and ENEMIES and tell others in

your community about this special offer. You can show them a few copies of the magazine which you have on hand. Then take their subscriptions and leave a copy of *ENEMIES* and of *CURE* with them. Fill out coupon No. 2 below and we will send you complete information, as well as the literature listed.

Reports already received from many parts of the world show that thousands of Jehovah's witnesses and their companions are pushing this campaign to the limit. By this time millions of CURE have already been distributed, and many thousands of the book ENEMIES placed and of new subscriptions for CONSO-LATION obtained.

If you do not have these publications already, why not take advantage of this special offer yourself? In that case use coupon No. 1 below.

(1)

## The Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send to the address below the book Enemies and the booklet Cure, and enter my subscription for Consolation for one year. Enclosed find \$1.00 (Canada and other countries, \$1.25) to aid in carrying on the Kingdom work.

Name
Street
City
State

(2)

## The Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me complete information on the world-wide campaign, so I can have a share in it. Also send me

2 Enemies books 1 Riches book 40 Cure booklets

which I will need in this work. One dollar is enclosed to aid in printing more of such literature.

Name	***************************************
Street	
City	***************************************

CONSOLATION

32



## **Contents**

The Tragedy of Germany (Part 1)	3
Natural Phenomena	11
The Roman Catholic Sect	12
In Catholic Newfoundland	13
Fascism	14
Treasury Department—U.S.A.	15
Convention of Jehovah's witnesses	
for the Northwest	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	1.7
Photographs and Snapshots	17
Pennsylvania	18
South Atlantic States	19
"In Dixie Land"	20
California	21
The Hermes Misfit en Route to the Exit	22
By Trail and Stream and Garden Path	
(The Apple Tree)	23
Oslo and Baltic States	24
Central Europe	25
Britain	26
British Comment by J. Hemery	28
The Goosegirl-Cover Illustration	-
for This Number	31

Published every other Wednesday by THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC. 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A. Clayton J. Woodworth Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

> Five Cents a Copy \$1 a year in the United States \$1,25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redross. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Sand change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Hungarian, Ukrainian.

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W. 623 Boston House, Cape Town Canada Australia South Africa Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

## **Abbetizers**

## May Have to Go to Work



A MOURNFUL note from Fr. Joseph Klein, O.F.M., The Franciscan Missionary Union, 1615 Vine Street, Cincinnati, Ohio. He says that business isn't what it used to be. Thus:

Only two months ago I sent out our Christmas stockings, which I hoped would bring us enough to carry on for a year. But as only one stocking out of every twelve was filled and returned, I just cannot do anything but appeal again in order to provide for the long months of summer and fall.

It's just too bad, but it looks as if all there were left were the spade, and pickax, and mattock, and grub hoe, and pitchfork, and such.

## Want to Do the Right Thing by Mary

 Nothing is said in the Bible that Mary or anybody else was taken to heaven, spirit and body, and so 8 Italian cardinals, 12 other cardinals, 5 patriarchs, 258 Italian archbishops and bishops, 42 other high ecclesiastics and 70,000 children petitioned the pope to declare that Mary was received up into heaven, and that she is much offended by the enemies of the "church" and is now a vehicle of universal mediation in all the graces. Of course, the pope has nothing to do with what goes on in heaven, not the least thing; but he pretends to have, and hence the petition.

#### Arrested Four of the Crooks

 Some months ago, being hard up, some of the crooks at the Vatican stole the pope's ring, the famous so-called "fisherman's ring", with which the pope is wont to seal all papal bulls. A number of other gold objects were taken at the same time, and it is believed the thieves melted down the gold. Only four of the crooks were arrested. It was said in the newspapers that two of them were from Milan and two were from Rome, But how these gents could find their way into the apartment of the Papal master of the chamber, next to the pope's own suite, puts this in this "Appetizers" column.

## Present-Day Saviors

◆ Mussolini is saving the Mediterranean, Hitler is saving Europe, Japan is saving Asia, the pope is saving "Christendom", and the Devil is saving the world of which he is the prince and god.

## CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, May 4, 1938

Number 486

## The Tragedy of Germany (In Two Parts - Part 1)



"TOMORROW the world will be ours!" Thus runs the tramping song of the Nazis. What kind of place would the Nazis make of the world if it were indeed theirs?

That is a legitimate question, and one which it is not difficult to answer in the light of the kind of place they have made of Germany, and the kind of place they appear to have for some time had in mind making of Austria.

The Nazis do not so much want either their former colonies or the world for their increasing population as they want room for the exercise of their boundless ambition. Not more than 20,000 Germans were in German colonies before the World War. Germany is more interested in Germans in other countries; for it appears to be the notion of the Nazis that wherever Germans set foot, there they must dominate. Their insufferable arrogance seems to equal, if it does not exceed, the arrogance of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, who also insist that the world must be theirs.

It would be puerile to seek to charge to one man the effects that are in evidence in the cauldron of Nazism. The turbulent effervescence of the various ingredients are too great to be stirred by the potentialities of one individual. Yet, that there is in the situation as a whole a "master mind" guiding the developments that shock and dismay the world is evident. That the German people have largely fallen in with the ideas of their "Fuehrer", though with some misgivings, need not be questioned.

There are doubtless many who submit because of necessity and who are only biding the time when the system of oppression will disintegrate and fall apart as a result of its own inherent weaknesses, or be otherwise terminated by unforseen events.

It is Hitler's contention that he not merely seeks to carry into execution his own ideas and concepts, but that he interprets in his official actions the collective will of the German people. As a spellbinder he doubtless has few equals, and his appeal to the pride and conceit that form no small ingredient of the German make-up has resulted in giving him the backing of the more assertive. The results of Hitler's influence on Germany may be judged on their own merits, and the world is at liberty to draw its own conclusions with respect to them. This is particularly true in view of the assertion made by Hitler to the effect that "the German race has a right to rule the world"! This claim is hardly subject to misinterpretation, especially when it is reiterated, with emphasis, by his minister of propaganda, Joseph Goebbels, who, braying still more loudly, said:

We demand that we rule the world. The only instrument with which one can conduct foreign policy is alone and exclusively the sword.

Hitler, his aides and his party can hardly complain when such assertions call forth a response from other nations and their peoples, who, strange as it may seem to these would-be world rulers, are not quite so highly impressed with the right, or the ability, of the German people, or the Nazis, to rule the world.

In Germany itself any criticism of such utterances is highly dangerous; in fact, all but suicidal. On the other hand, those who desire to curry the favor of those in power will not be slow to offer obsequious tribute. This, indeed, is true not only of the rank and file, but of those who occupy positions of ecclesiastical influence. Hence many German pastors on the occasion of Hitler's birthday read from the pulpit passages from Hitler's book Mein Kampf, instead of from the Bible, but Alfred Rosenberg, from the Department for the Ideological Training of the German Nation, went still farther. He said, in one of his confidential letters of instruction.

Let no one blame those who believe they have found their God there, where today there stands among us one who has been specially blessed by the Creator. No one has the right to find fault with those of our people who have found their son of God and have thus regained their eternal Father.

One might ask in passing, "If Hitler interprets the will of the German people, why then a Department for the Ideological Training of the German Nation?"

The effort to deify a leader, as is done in Germany, is not a new thing, certainly. In all ages the Adversary has brought forth his "saviors" for the worship of men and the supposed deliverance of men from their oppressors, substituting a more subtle form of oppression for the more obvious by means of

religion.

Nazi leaders in their political addresses call Hitler the one and only perfect German. In some churches Hitler's autobiography, Mein Kampf, is read from the pulpit instead of the Holy Scriptures. In some rural communities death notices, instead of stating that the deceased died "in the faith of his Lord Jesus Christ", state that he "died in the faith in Adolf Hitler". Poor consolation! At Oberhausen, speaking before a teachers' federation, one Bollman-Moers, a district governor, said:

The oppressed Germans in foreign countries look upon Adolf Hitler as someone sacred, holy.

The undue exaltation of any human creature leads to the proportionate under-estimation and disesteem of the Creator and the principles of righteousness. Consequently, old landmarks are removed and established standards are broken down. New and fanciful ideas are cultivated and superstition grows.

## Creature Worship

The trend of dictatorship, the form of government favored, fostered and defended by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, is toward everincreasing glory for some imperfect, maladjusted mortal, and a correspondingly increasing degradation of the people who are its victims. This trend is well illustrated in Germany, where creature and symbol worship turn the people ever farther and farther from the worship of the Creator.

Reason and principle find no room in a nation dominated by a man whose counselors are devoid of both, and who show not a speck of respect for God.

Children are but instruments to be fitted

for the waging of prospective wars of conquest and aggression, which, though denied, are the inevitable outcome of the course pursued by a nation that considers itself superior to all others and destined to dominate. Hence the blasphemous statements referred to foregoing.

The inordinate exaltation of the "leader" is but a reflection of the people's will to power, but results in a compensating degradation of the individual. This is unconsciously betrayed in the utterances of those who seek to glorify the nation, and particularly its dictator. The following is from a blasphemous statement made over all German radio stations:

We believe in our Fuehrer as God's revelation to our people. God said to the German people: If you seek out your leader, then I will change your fate and prevent disintegration. Then a new day will dawn. We believe that the mission of Der Fuehrer is the fate of our people. National Socialism will break open the gates of eternity. You, our Fuehrer, walk among your people as their redeemer. You teach the youth of the country to die for the Reich.

Hitler isn't a full-grown god yet, but is on his way. The Brunswick Court of Appeals said of this infant prodigy among the gods:

The Fuehrer is an envoy whom God has charged with a great mission for his people and for the world. It is therefore the duty of the church not to oppose but to obey the will of God, of which the Fuehrer is the expression.

## Childhood Worship of Hitler

At the fifth anniversary of Hitler's accession to power the schoolrooms were turned into chapels in which the children were required to worship before a bust or picture

of Der Fuehrer. Among the chants which the children used on that occasion was the fol-

lowing:

Always it must be our duty to thank those who died for us. He who is unfaithful or abandons the flag or den Fuehrer shall lose honor forever. Curse the unfaithful! Fuehrer, we follow thee; Fuehrer, we swear eternal faith with thee. We carry your picture in our heart. You went before us in sorrowful years. You went before us in danger and storm. We dragged our chains in despair and servitude. We followed you blindly, pressing stormly onward. Now, from the Alps to the ocean roars our song. We laugh at worries. We laugh at need. Heil Hitler! our leader to freedom and bread.

Another blasphemous utterance is the prayer issued by the so-called "Christian Publishing Society" of Weimar, as follows:

To Germans hast thou ever trusted thine own flag, O God. Therefore are we hated of thine enemies. The prouder floats thy banner o'er our victories, so much the wilder rage the rebel band and the name of Germany strikes them like a thunderbolt, leaves them quivering in fear. Moscow, Jews and Rome all pass away, but the holy Reich shall stand. We are here with hard fist and strong. God commands; we shall obey.

The flag chant of German girls, as they are gathered around the flag poles and the swastika is hoisted, is as follows:

Against our foes both day and night, protect us all, our banner bright. If we win or if we die, our banner shall unblemished fly.

On the Czechoslovakian frontier Germany now has installed new guns that are effective at a distance of fifty miles. After the shell leaves the gun it backfires at regular intervals so that its velocity is maintained. It is, in effect, a shell rocket combination. Before many months have passed Czechoslovakia may have followed Austria.

## Nazi Ancestor Worship

One of the significant trends of the times is the definite spread of ancestor worship in Germany. In and around Mecklenburg unused chapels are being turned into halls for ancestor worship, and that by government decree, and children are being formally received into what is termed "the community of all Germans". Marriages and baptisms are similarly ceremonialized.

At the Ahnenhalle in Guestrow, formerly an ancient Roman Catholic chapel dedicated to St. Gertrude, there is one of the several new churches for ancestor worship, springing up here and there over that land that is slipping back into rankest paganism. A swastika finds its place in the stained-glass windows; there is a bust of Hitler; instead of the Mariolatry of mother and child there is a German mother surrounded by four children. Names of the ancestors of local families are inscribed on the wall. Creeds are being formulated. The only prayer is declared to be "I will". The songs are songs to Germany, declaring her-'everlastingness' and their own willingness to die for her.

One of the hymns to "blood and soil" being taught at the special Nazi academies in which future leaders are being trained to carry on the work of Hitler and his fellow murderers is the following:

Why search for God in a foreign country, beneath cypresses and palms, when He manifests Himself so marvelously in our own surroundings? It is in the gallery of our marshals that God is revealed to us.

Dorothy Thompson, prominent American newspaperwoman, explains the methods by which Dr. Schacht, admittedly one of the most capable political economists in the world, was elbowed out of his position. He was continually harassed in his work by the Nazi leaders. Little by little, compromise by compromise, he was compelled to do things he did not believe would work out for the good of his country. When conditions became well-nigh intolerable he asked Hitler to give him somebody that would stand between him and the Nazis. Hitler gave him Goering, and Goering used the position for his own aggrandizement and elbowed him out. What happens in Nazidom is that—

Every concession encourages new aggrandizements on the part of the insatiable Nazi party leaders who made the revolution, and who eagerly snap up every scrap of power, regarding every concession as a sign of inherent weakness.

Deutschland Berichte for December, 1937, sets forth Nazi methods of obtaining revenue as follows:

The getting in of contributions, fees, gifts and donations, etc., in the prevailing conditions is for the most part nothing but taxation in disguise. The sums raised are devoted in part to State purposes and in part to official Party purposes, for the most part, however, to a system of social welfare which is conducted in a highly peculiar fashion for the benefit of the Nazis and their reliable followers. Sums which would otherwise have to be raised by taxation are in this manner made available, and the Reich budget is relieved of expenditure on social welfare so that revenue can go toward armaments.

Uneasy lies the head that wears a crown, even if only a figurative one.

Referring to Hitler's murder of the man, Ernst Roehm, who brought about his rise to power, Liberty magazine had an interesting article showing that an organization styling itself "Roehm's Revengers" so dogs Hitler's footsteps that for two years he has not dared to ride in a railway train, and in one way or another they contrive to get the letters "R.R." before him night and day. Not only do these letters often pop up stamped on his mail, but they were even found in dazzling red on the walls of his bedroom, despite the fact that he is surrounded with 250 picked men whose duty it is to kill immediately anybody who interferes in the least with his health or happiness.

## Hierarchy Makes Progress



While there has been prosecution of members of the Roman Catholic organization, to which considerable publicity has been given, the Hierarchy has nevertheless made sub-

stantial progress.\* The Protestant system, on the other hand, has suffered many reverses, but the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses is far greater. The thought, therefore, that the Hierarchy is essentially in harmony with Hitler and the Nazis is justified.

The Freier Aargauer, Aarau, Switzerland, published lengthy extracts from a letter of Boris Toedtli, a Swiss Nazi, to his superior officer Fleischhauer, Erfurt, Germany, in which, among other things, Toedtli asked for a raise of pay and indicated the working connection between the Nazis and the Papal machine in the portions translated below:

Up to now I have obtained good connections with Catholics for the cause against Bible Students [Jehovah's witnesses]. I was also received by the Papal nuncio, and spoke with him of the entire matter. He gave me two letters of recommendation, one to Zurich and one to St. Gallen. With the approval of Ruef [Nazi attorney in Switzerland] I shall make the trip this week. It would be advisable to publish at once a paper for the information of the press wherein we can make public various things about the Bible Students. The paper ought to appear every second week, and show Berne as place of publication. It would be better not to mention Germany, as this might work against the impression of impartiality.

Those who have cheerfully swallowed the stories of Nazi persecutions of the Roman Hierarchy will be interested in a wireless dispatch from Berlin to the New York Times, dated January 8, 1938, that since the Hitler régime came into power—

The number of Catholic churches and the number of Catholic priests have increased instead of decreasing.

The New York Staats Zeitung und Herold published the facts that in 1919 there were

\*An instance of this is seen in what happened immediately after the Nazi seizure of Austria. The United Press dispatch from Vienna March 15, 1938, says:

"This morning, after his breakfast he had received Theodore Cardinal Innitzer, Roman Catholic archbishop of Vienna.

"It was reported that on the occasion of this momentous visit from the religious spokesman of 90 per cent of Austrians, Hitler gave the cardinal assurances as to the future of the church in Germanized Austria."

but 210 Catholic newspapers in Germany, but in 1937 there were more than 400, and every second one of the 21,000,000 Catholics is a subscriber for one of them. This shows how little truth there is in the oft-repeated stories of "persecution" of Catholics in Hitler-land.

As further evidence of co-operation between the Hierarchy and Hitler, note that German Freemasonry has been destroyed, buildings and property confiscated, and the members are forbidden to communicate one with another, under penalty of arrest and imprisonment. Several prominent Masons committed suicide. It is understood that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy had nothing to do with this!

At Hagen, Hans Kerrl, Church Minister, asserted that of the 8,000 actions so far undertaken against priests, nuns and Catholic Church employees, involving immorality, breaches of currency regulations, and the like, 242 were sentenced to imprisonment for corruption of morals (45 of the number being priests), and 959 more (97 of the number being priests) await trial.

Adverting to the fact that, of the Roman Catholic theologians sentenced to prison terms for offenses of a moral nature against minors, feeble-minded and insane, many were regular priests, the Roman Church issued a pamphlet, distributed at its church doors, in which it acknowledged the following self-evident truth:

Despite the precautions of the ecclesiastical authorities, unqualified persons sometimes become priests or members of religious orders, sometimes merely because the church offers a secure existence, a thought that doubtless exerted a powerful influence during the economic distress, unemployment and professional difficulties of the post-war years.

## Subsidies to Religion

It is certain that the discontinuation of subsidies to the church organizations would be far more disastrous to the Protestant group than to the Catholic.

The official figures are that the German government has been paying the churches, Catholic and Protestant, 105,000,000 marks annually from State funds, while it has collected another 200,000,000 marks for them in special church taxes. The Nazi government is now hinting its intention to withdraw all financial support from both rackets, and allow people who wish to pay for their upkeep to do so direct.

Doubtless these subsidies will not be withdrawn until it is concluded that the Roman Catholic Church will, all things considered, emerge stronger than ever.

The Nazi absorption of Austria now also gives the Roman Catholic Hierarchy increased power in the German empire as a whole. The leading figures in the Nazi party in both Germany and Austria are Roman Catholics.

For letting the cat out of the bag that Dr. Joseph Goebbels, German Propaganda Minister, was reared at the expense of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in a Jesuit institution, Adolf Weinel, a Protestant pastor, was given three months' imprisonment. The destruction of all Protestant institutions goes merrily on. The Jesuits are onto their job, 100 percent. The Protestant clergy are getting what they deserve for hating and betraying the truth. They deserve no sympathy from Jehovah God or His faithful witnesses. They chose the bed in which to lie; now let them try pulling up the covers.

Der Angriff, Labor Front newspaper of Berlin, puts into words a fact that should be obvious to all, and will be more obvious as time goes on. It says:

We are in position to give thousandfold proof that Roman prelates fight not for religion, not for Christianity, but for political ends, and that they are ready to sacrifice the peace of the nation to attain those ends.

The Nazis are determined to rule the world, and the Hierarchy will offer no particular objection, as long as the Nazis are willing to fall down and worship said Hierarchy, at least to the extent of giving her support and recognition.

On the occasion of the 12th anniversary of the coronation of Pope Pius XI the German government was represented at the pontifical mass at St. Hedwig's Cathedral in Berlin. Everything is all right, and the bluff that Hitler and the pope are at serious odds is working out fine in bulldozing the whole German populace.

## Intolerance and Persecution

Dictatorships do not foster either tolerance or liberality. Germany demonstrates this fact in its persecution of those who conscientiously hold views considered un-

desirable by Hitler or the Nazis. The German persecution of Jews is so thorough that notices are sent out all over the world warning German firms against employing Jewish repre-

sentatives or Jews in any capacity, even as lawyers.

Aryan birth certificates are in such demand in Germany that a nice business has sprung up. A German from Frankfurt was arrested in Prague, Czechoslovakia, for copying priests' names from church archives with that end in view.

History never recorded a more systematic, efficient, devilish obliteration of Jews than at present in Germany. First were thrown out the professional classes, some 20,000; next, the tradesmen; now, the Jewish employees, some 50,000, compelled to make way for Aryans. It is calculated that 40 percent of the Jewish population of Berlin is on relief and that in another two years the only Jews left will be the aged. Probably, by then, the 'brave' Nazi troopers, so 'courageous' in battling with women and children, but not with men, may get 'courage' enough to line them all up and shoot them.

Hitler's incredible smallness of soul may be seen in the fact that he ordered obliterated from the World War memorials the names of 14,000 Jews who perished fighting in German armies during 1914-1918.

Jewish merchants extend credit to Gentiles at their own risk. A Westphalia district "court" ruled that a German Aryan does not have to pay debts incurred by his wife in a Jewish shop.

Hatred of the Jews is inculcated in the schools, the minds of children being poisoned against inoffensive members of this race and so warped that they are likely to prove unequal to the task of facing any question honestly and fairly.

The corruption of the minds of children evidences the absolute and indescribably low cowardice of the Nazi crowd. At Nuremberg, Streicher, the Jew-baiter friend of Hitler, asked a thousand children, "Do you know who the Devil is?" Back came the expected and well-instructed answer, "The Jew, the Jew." Then Streicher continued, "Yes, the Jew was the Devil. After the war he took everything." He then circulated among them a "Christmas" booklet, the first poem in which, illustrated by a red, cloven-hoofed beast with a Jew's head, is entitled, "The Devil is the father of the Jcw."

The length to which this hatred of the Jews goes is shown in a case at Dahlem, a suburb of Berlin, where a public-school teacher told his class that "Jesus Christ was a scalawag of a Jew fellow (Judenluemmel) who tried even in Gethsemane to renege".

The intolerance of the Dark Ages is revived in the manner in which the Nazis hound the Jewish people. Says Deutschland Berichte:

In addition to the direct attack on Jewish enterprises, a definite role is played by the pillorying, persecution and punishment of those Aryans who do any business with Jews, even if it is business merely in a private way. The Stuermer, for example, regularly published the names of lawyers

who act for Jewish clients, of Arvan clients who allow themselves to be represented by Jewish lawyers, of Aryan patients of Jewish doctors, of Aryan farmers who do business with Jewish cattle-dealers, of Aryan customers who make purchases in Jewish shops, and even the names of Aryans who greet Jewish acquaintances in the street. In every case the full name and address of the pilloried person is given. The Baden Administrative Court in October, 1937, removed a burgomaster from his office because in April, 1936, the man had sold a cow to a Jewish cattle-dealer.

## The Condition of the People

Taken as a whole, the condition of the

people, and particularly the workingman, has progressed backward. A feature of Nazi rule not widely known is that within the past few months 700,000 small shopkeepers have gone to the wall, and the heads of these little enterprises, who hoped for so much from the Nazi régime, and were promised relief from the oppressions of Big Business, are now seeking jobs in factorics, while the Big Business crowd that put Hitler in power is grabbing everything in the country.

Labor Union reports are that the number of railway passenger cars is 5 percent lower than in the depression year of 1932, and the number of freight cars 10 percent lower. Locomotives are in much worse condition. In the manufacture of shells aluminum guide rings are used instead of copper, but the use of the cheaper metal damages the grooved spirals of the gun barrels, so that they lose their precision after the fourth shot. These and many other reports show that the Hitler program of armament "prosperity" is rapidly impoverishing the country. Something must explode soon. Food rationing began January 1, and since then nobody can obtain lard, margarine, fat bacon or cheap cooking fat unless previ-

ously registered. Everywhere wages are being forced down. Soldiers now get 15c a day. Everybody buys on credit, and nobody has the money to pay. Rents are seized by the government and turned into armaments.

Raymond Clapper, newspaper correspondent, tells of visiting a factory where the workers, to mitigate

their lot, obtained permission to create a flower garden in unused factory grounds. All but one of the workers in the factory denated one hour of his time to the flower garden. That one declined, claiming other use for his spare time, whereupon a Nazi of-

A fitting capstone for so noble an edifice

ficial took away his "labor passport", thus automatically depriving him of his job or of any way to get another job.

#### Fish in Their Sausage

Searcity of materials, and the necessity for using substitutes, makes Germans complain that there is fish in their sausages, that the bread is worse than in 1914, that boots are made of paper, and clothes of textile substitutes. In many cities there have been food riots. Hitler's generals have warned him that hunger can frustrate victory, and that the fighting spirit of the German army waned after the effects of hunger became noticeable in 1915.

There is a scarcity of leather that has led to the production of "fish leather", which is used in the making of shoes, gloves and other articles ordinarily made of leather.

National economy has also resulted in the manufacture of "chocolate" bars made out of coal tar! The bars look more like soap than like chocolate, but anyone who musters up sufficient courage to bite into them is rewarded by a taste more or less resembling the real thing.

Hamburg chemists, working on the indus-

trial production of albumen from fish for baking purposes, announce that they expect to provide a product that will take the places of more than 400,000 eggs annually.

The use of artificial wool has so greatly increased that in four years the purchase of fine Australian wool declined from 100,-000,000 pounds to 37,000,000 pounds, and it is now so satisfactory, and so inexpensive, being less than half the price of real wool, that it is even being used in the regular army uniforms.

Germans must now have at least 10 percent rayon in the composition of their underwear. The object is to keep the rayon plants operating, so that in case of war they may be made instantly available for chemical purposes.

Silken toothpaste tubes have made their appearance, along with crowns for teeth made of artificial resin instead of porcelain.

As a fitting capstone of the German national structure a piece of legislation has now been passed which makes it incumbent upon German shirt-makers to see to it that shirt tails are abbreviated. Men's shirts may not be longer than 90 centimeters (35½ inches) in front and 95 centimeters (37½ inches) behind. Previously they could be 95 centimeters in front and 100 centimeters (39½ inches) behind.

German hairdressers have been asked to collect human hair regardless of how short its length. It has been found that even the shortest hair is useful in the making of felt. The bulk of the human hair will go into carpets. It is estimated that the supply may run to 1,000,000 pounds annually.

The Nazi neglect of workers may be seen from the fact that in the year 1933 there were only 7,133 cases of silicosis, lead poisoning and weavers' lungs, but in 1936 there were 13,944 cases.



Germany slow to learn

#### Some

## Accomplishments

Accomplishments of Germany, even during Nazi domination, must be acknowledged but need not be credited to the Nazis. Undoubtedly more accomplishments of the kind would have occurred without them.

Germany's big bridge across the Elbe will have a span of 2,240 feet, and is improperly described by Hitler as the world's largest. Two of the spans of the San Francisco - Oakland bridge are each 70 feet longer. The George Washington bridge is 1,260 feet longer between its

towers, and the Golden Gate span is 4,200 feet—almost twice as long.

The new German automobile highways are double-tracked and devoid of crossings, making them nearly fool-proof. Motorists may not drive upon them continuously for more than eight hours without several hours' compulsory rest.

The Reichs Autobahn, or national automobile highway, is a double concrete highway, passing over or under all crossroads, taking the shortest way between cities, crossing valleys on high bridges, and built to last. It is of concrete two feet thick, and intended to resist bomb attacks.

The periphon, a German device for recording depths and obstructions by sound, enables

one steamer to pass another with as much accuracy in a fog as if each could see the other perfectly.

## Control of German Farmers



The Press Summary, Deutschland Berichte, by the Social Democratic Party of Germany, states that a favorite trick of the control of persons is to purchase a fowl

from the farmer and kill it on the spot. If they find grains of corn in the crop, then the farmer is convicted of having used bread-grain for feeding purposes, which is forbidden. . . . Like every other form of necessity, the necessity born of oppression is inventive in this as in all other fields. In spite of threats of punishment, there are secret stores, and milking and butter-making go on surreptitiously in the night. It is remarkable how often now an ox or a cow breaks its leg. In such a case the animals may be slaughtered at once at the farm, a thing otherwise strictly forbidden. If everything that is done in defiance of the regulations were punished, then the prisons and the concentration camps would have been filled to overflowing long ago.

The uniformed farm inspectors of Germany have every farm under closest surveillance. The inspector may come any day, milk the cows, tabulate the weight of milk, and check up to make certain that the farmer retains not a pint for his own use. Skim milk for his pigs the farmer may buy back from the milk control station, but at a price fixed by the inspector. When he has a holiday he must tune in and listen to Hitler or go to a concentration camp. At any time the inspector may put in a new man as operator of his farm. When the operator comes he takes over the farmer's books, including his bank book, sleeps in his bed, eats his food, and orders the farmer and his wife about like serfs. And if the farmer inherited his farm, and is without debt, he is not permitted to borrow money on his place to buy another farm.

## Munition Makers Prosper



One industry that prospers under a dictatorship is that of the munition makers. For the first time in twenty years the Krupp gun works paid a dividend. They now

have 100,000 men on their pay roll, with an annual wage and salary bill of more than \$60,000,000.

For fifty years the firm of Krupp supplied

armaments and munitions to both sides of every war; hence it was peculiarly appropriate that Fritz Krupp committed suicide. In the world today there are probably a hundred hypocrites to every honest person; both the hypocrites and the honest will be interested to know that the Krupps most recently armed the Chinese and also supplied the Japanese with the guns that demolished Shanghai. In the first two years of the World War Krupp supplied France (through Switzerland) with 150,000 to 200,000 tons of steel every month. But, of course, most of his tonnage went to Germany.

Both the army chaplains and the officers' corps of the German army expressed regret at the official admittance of the neo-pagan German faith to the army barracks, for the reason that the so-called "Christian religion" makes the best and most courageous murderers. Since the neo-paganism came in there are many more suicides and desertions than before.

Protestant chaplains in a lengthy petition to Hitler drew his attention to the fact that in the World War 36 percent of the students of Protestant theology fell in battle, which was the largest percentage for any group or profession, and then told that gent something that ought to make a dent even in his head of solid ivory, and that is that in a new world war, such as Hitler plans,

The comradeship experienced in the World War will also be lacking. It is impossible for Christians to feel fellowship with those who have been systematically trained to speak of Christ as a swine and a Jewish tramp, and to flaunt their power. The official war propaganda also will suffer, because a not unimportant section of the population will believe not a single word after what they have experienced in the church struggle.

In reckoning up the great victories of the "mighty" Hitler, space must be allowed for the efficient propaganda work in Palestine which is reckoned as one of the principal reasons for the disorders there in which 700 Jews and Arabs were killed during the past three years. The new kind of warrior.

Judge Michael J. Henderson, in the Kansas City Star, said, not without considerable truth:

Germany is dangerous. The people are unhappy. They live in brutal poverty to support a huge army. They seldom smile. The characteristic German gesture now is a shrug and a move to tighten the belt. A powder-keg; soldiers everywhere; tension. If they had the dough, they'd be carving throats tomorrow.

(To be continued)

## Natural Phenomena

### Fish Did Not Like the Chlorine



THE makers of chlorine gas and other poisons have to live, and one of the ways they live in peace times is to poison all the drinking water for humans, at so much per. The

idea is to sell as much chloring as possible. The result is that the water is not fit to drink and nothing can live in it: and the people that drink it are in hard luck for the same reason. Twenty-five prize rainbow trout were shipped from Wolf Lake, Mich., and placed in a 2,000gallon tank of drinking water such as is used by the people of Cleveland, Ohio. Into this water was put all the chlorine that the makers could persuade some softhead of the municipal administration to buy. In 41 hours 12 of the 25 fish died rather than try to live and swim around in the poisoned water. The 13 others were saved by putting them in water that had not been poisoned in the manner in which the Cleveland people love to be poisoned.

#### Never See Their Parents

♦ There are five species of salmon taken by fishermen in the Puget Sound region: sockeye, spring, coho, pink, and chum. All are born in fresh water but spend their mature life in the sea. When spawning time comes the female salmon, guarded by the male, ascends to the place where she was born, and deposits her eggs to the number of several thousand in a little basin scraped out in the river bed with snout and fin. When the eggs are fertilized they are covered with gravel. With that the life cycle of the parent fish is ended. Children never see their parents; one generation is dead before the next arrives.

## Had His Telephone Removed

◆ Dr. H. Spencer Jones, astronomer royal of the Greenwich Observatory, was so pestered with inquiries after his announcement that the moon is moving off its calculated position that he had his telephone removed.

## Earth's Temperatures Slowly Equalizing

♦ Studies of Soviet scientists indicate that in seventeen years the mean annual temperature in the Arctic regions adjoining the Atlantic ocean has risen by two degrees and the tropics have become correspondingly cooler.

## 36.000 Milky Ways

♦ It helps a Christian to a still greater appreciation of Jehovah God, the great Creator, to know that 36,000 galaxies of stars have been photographed and counted. Each of these galaxies contains the approximate number of stars contained in the Milky Way; i.e., the number of stars in each galaxy runs into the billions. It is estimated that when the big new telescope is installed at Mount Palomar at least a half million of these galaxies will be seen, and photographed by their own light.

## 28,000 Miles of Oil

♦ It is calculated that the annual consumption of oil, at 10,000 gallons to the tank car, would make a continuous train 28,000 miles in length. This tremendous consumption can continue for only a few years longer. Meantime the earth is growing noticeably lighter, forecasting possible permanent changes in its orbit, in the length of the year, and in climatic conditions.

## Biggest Star Galaxy of All

♦ The biggest star galaxy of all, the so-called "metagalaxy", lies opposite the South Pole. Estimated to be located 100,000,000 light-years away from the earth, it is itself 50,000,000 light-years long and 20,000,000 light-years wide, being 50,000 times the size of the Milky Way, in which our sun and its retinue of planets has its habitat.

## Puzzled by Irregular Course of Moon

♦ London dispatches report the astronomer royal of Britain, Dr. H. Spencer Jones, as commenting on the present irregular course of the moon. He states also that the departure from the mathematically prescribed course continues to increase and is now greater than at any time in the past 250 years, and that no reason for the deflection is known.

## An Oasis in the Desert

♦ An oasis in the desert is merely a big depression in the center of which is a comparatively small fertile area. If the depression is large enough, and the rainfall is sufficient, the lowest part of the oasis may be a small lake, or even a large one, like Lake Tchad, of the Sahara.

## The Roman Catholic Sect

· AS THE exposure of the "refuge of lies" must be accomplished in this day of revolution, the following facts are relevant to the uncovering now in progress.

The Orthodox Church of Greece clings grimly to the word "orthodox", and an examination of its history gives it prior claim as a religious organization. The circumstances that ushered in the pope of Rome may be said to have taken a concrete form when Mauritius the emperor was slain at the hands of Phocas, a centurion of his army. Now, what would induce Phocas to slay his master but the desire to take his place. And what could help him better than scheming, ambitious religionists.

Mauritius the emperor favored the claims or pretensions of John, bishop of Constantinople, and turned a deaf ear to the appeals and entreaties of Gregory of Rome. John of Constantinople was claiming true apostolic succession and the right to the title of universal patriarch. This stirred Gregory's ire, and he wrote the emperor Mauritius complaining bitterly of the arrogance of John and the presumptuousness of his claims.

It requires little knowledge of the religionists to realize that this was virtually an ultimatum to Mauritius. Shortly after his refusal to interfere with John, Mauritius was murdered by Phocas. Gregory condoned this act and consecrated Phocas as emperor; and thus we see these two religious organizations vying for supremacy. Both were endeavoring to "exterminate heretical implety" by the rigor and discipline of secular power.

Phocas now sought to reward Gregory, his benefactor, but the sickle of death took Gregory to that place where there is 'no wisdom, knowledge or thought'. Phocas, however, must justify his consecration; so he rewarded Gregory's successor, Boniface the Third, with the title of "Universal Patriarch", A.D. 606 (see Gibbon's Decline and Fall, Vol. 8).

The schism was now becoming apparent and the orthodox church of Constantinople found a growing rival in the sect of Rome. In consequence of the refusal of the Roman sect to obey its parent, the bishop of Constantinople excommunicated Lee IX, bishop of Rome, and the schism of the Roman sect was completed, in A.D. 1054. The Eastern church, however, in spite of its early pretensions, has never

recognized a universal head and is still known as the "Greek Orthodox" church.

Let me enlarge a little on the claims of this religious body. All the early councils belong to the Greek church, were held in Greek cities (Nice, Constantinople, Ephesus, and Chalcedon), and they were summoned by Greeian emperors and composed of Greek bishops. All the leading ecclesiastical terms in the Roman sect are Greek; viz., pope, patriarch, synod, ecclesiastic, heresy, catechism, church, diocese, trinity, catholic, canon, etc.

The Roman sect now began its machinations to obtain temporal power; and this is how it came. Pepin the father of Charlemagne was a counselor of Childeric, who was king of France in the eighth century. Childeric was weak; Pepin, ambitious. Pepin claimed a princely lineage, and now began to turn his eye to the advantages that might be gained by having a religious backer. Accordingly he visited the bishop of the sect now styling himself as "universal patriarch" and propounded this riddle: "Who should reign, one who is king in name, but weak and powerless, or a bold, courageous prince who is powerful and strong but is without a kingdom?"

The pope answered him according to his will (i.e., Pepin's), and in consequence the feeble old king was overthrown and Pepin seized the crown. Reward was now necessary to the sponsor of Pepin, and certain lands were conceded to the pope by the usurper king. These lands were augmented by Charlemagne, the son of Pepin, and the Roman sect became a world power until the time of Napoleon.—F. L. Brown, London.

#### Vatican Finance

♦ When Mussolini made his deal with the Vatican, the consideration was the equivalent of \$80,000,000. The interest on that, at 3 percent, is \$2,400,000 a year, and that is \$500,000 a year more than it costs to run the Vatican government. The pope, therefore, has money to burn, and is well able to lend a hand in Ethiopia, Spain, or anywhere else where the outlook is fair for a good return on the investment. \$80,000,000 is a bagatelle to the Hierarchy. Twenty-five years ago they had so much money they did not know what to do with it, so the present Cardinal Pacelli said.

## In Catholic Newfoundland

ON OUR arrival in Newfoundland the *Daily Telegram* published the following skit:

INVESTIGATING. It is stated that three foreigners who arrived here a few days ago are distributing literature likely to cause a disturbance of the peace. The matter has been reported to the authorities and it is understood the police are investigating.

Well, we received a visit from the police the same day, and gave them a statement of what we intended to do; also a little advice regarding the Kingdom. We also played a couple of records, with the result that one of the police is now reading the literature. One of the officials ordered our papers held up and examined, which gave me another opportunity to witness to some of the higher-ups. They have nearly all the literature at the police station and say they are still investigating as to whether they will deport us. They have tried to bluff us in every way, but we all know it is hard to bluff one of Jehovah's people. Some time ago they seized another witness' records on "Separating the Nations", and still have them.

In February, 1936, one of the stations here agreed to broadcast the lecture, and was stopped after fifteen minutes. The man doing the broadcasting has since left that station and has a station of his own, and is quite favorable, having all the books.

The population of Newfoundland is half Catholic, and the Hierarchy has the people in complete subjection. The people are far more destitute than anything we ever saw in the States. They have to depend on what they get out of their fish at the end of the season, which is not much.

Girls doing housework get from \$3 to \$10 per month, rarely over \$5. Men get \$20 to \$30 per month for labor of all kinds. Living is from 20 percent to 30 percent higher than in the States. We are practically living on rice in order to get along, but are getting a great kick out of our experiences, rejoicing in being a little closer to the front lines.

Many of the people here are illiterate. Such a thing as sanitation is unknown. Few have toilets. Everyone uses a pail, and where the pails are emptied is uncertain. Little of the town of St. John's (23,000 population) is covered by a sewer. There are no squares or blocks, the streets running every which way,

the same street changing from one name to another as it twists and turns this way and that. The streets are very narrow and rough. There are a couple of streets that are paved and have sidewalks.

We are on what is called the Avalon peninsula; there are about 600 miles of road on this peninsula, such as the roads are. The rest of the island can be worked only by boat, except along the one railroad line that extends across the island; there are no roads on the mainland of the island.

This is a great place for codfishing, and if you saw how they handled them you would not want any dried cod; but they are sure fine when eaten fresh, and one can get a fish weighing  $2\frac{1}{2}$  or 3 pounds for 5c. This is the only thing in the line of food that is cheap. Rice is 7c per pound, coffee 80c, potatoes 12c to 14c per gallon.

We are lucky to leave three or four books and a very few booklets each week, and have to live on this, and replace our clothing as it wears out; but this is no doubt the Lord's way of preparing us for the final struggle. We know there are serious times ahead and we must be prepared. No doubt many of the brethren in Germany are lucky even to get bread and water, and with terrible physical suffering to top it all.—Ernest E. Ellis and party, Pioneers.

## The Flag-Salutin' Nations

♦ Let anyone perform a Fascist salute in Moscow or a Communist salute in Berlin or Rome, or let any citizen of Russia, Germany or Italy fail to perform the proper salute at the proper time, and he is at once regarded as a suspect and criminal. Americans ought to keep as far as they can from that sort of fetish worship.—Sherbrooke (Quebec) Daily Record.

## No Liberty Left in Quebec

♦ In an address at Sherbrooke, Quebec, R. L. Calder, K.C., of Montreal, and himself a Catholic, in condemning the padlock law, with its opportunities for secret accusation and secret, information, and all its other bedevilments, made the statement:

There is not one vestige of British liberty left in Quebec. There are no free men except by tolerance, and freedom by tolerance is no freedom at all.

## Fáscism

## The Totalitarian State



THE Totalitarian state, or Fascism (Catholic Action), is thus described by Ogden L. Mills:

A planned economy calls for an allpowerful government; for, if govern-

ment is to regiment people as producers and ration them as consumers, it must have complete control over their lives. And this sort of government calls for something which to all intents and purposes is a permanent administration. Hitler was voted in by a majority of the German people in an apparently honest election. But just let the German people try to vote him out. Thus autocracy in government is the inevitable consequence of collective planning. Ballots may put the planners in. Only bullets can put them out.

## Fascism (Catholic Action) in Practice

◆ The president did not mention Fascism (Catholic Action) by name in his address at Chicago, but described it perfectly when he said:

The present reign of terror and international lawlessness began a few years ago. Without a declaration of war and without warning or justification of any kind, civilians, including women and children, are being ruthlessly murdered with bombs from the air. In times of so-called peace, ships are being attacked and sunk by submarines without cause or notice. Nations are fomenting and taking sides in civil warfare in nations that have never done them any harm. Nations claiming freedom for themselves deny it to others.

## A Few Prominent Fascists in the U.S.

♦ A few prominent Fascists in the United States are Basil Harris, of the International Mercantile Marine, Kelley Graham, president of First National Bank of Jersey City, Ogden Hammond, Jersey City banker, Joseph P. Grace, shipping magnate, and Thomas F. Woodlock of the Wall Street Journal. All these are reported to have served on the pope's Fascist committee to raise funds for Franco's baby-killers.

Claim to Be Working with C.I.O.

♦ Communists in the United States are but a handful, and therefore not of great importance in American affairs of any kind, but the New York correspondent of the Moscow paper *Pravda* claims that the American Communist party is actively supporting the C.I.O.; at least so claims Mr. Green of the American Federation of Labor.

### What Is Americanism?

 Are the American Legion and Veterans of Foreign Wars, chiefly distinguished for their recent bonus-grab, representative of Americanism? Does the faculty of Harvard, which signed away its academic freedom in the best Heidelberg manner, exemplify the "spirit of Americanism"? Is the labor of small children in mills and canneries, as recently endorsed by the New York State Legislature's refusal to ratify the child labor amendment to the Constitution, Americanism? Perhaps the direct, or Tampa, method of getting rid of Reds would fall within the definition. Or the tactics of every Washington administration in turning natural resources over to private commercial interests. Can it be that Senator McNaboe's ideal American is his distinguished fellow-Democrat, Jim (To-hell-withcivil-service) Farley?-William Vogt, in New York Times.

## The Drive to Control the World

◆ The drive of the Roman Hierarchy, and of Italy, Germany and Japan, to suppress Communism, and fight it wherever it shows its head, is merely an outward expression of an inward determination on the part of the Devil to destroy all liberty in the world. The boast is openly made that the three nations have 2.000,000 tons of warships and 200,000,-000 men at their disposal, and it is also truthfully said that their descriptions of Communism are sufficiently loose to include France, Britain and the United States as being under Communist control. Anybody who disagrees with Ratti, Mussolini, Hitler, Franco, or any other of a score of the world's dictators, is conveniently labeled by the word "Communist''.

## Pegler on Hitler and Mussolini

♦ That lovable rascal Westbrook Pegler, commenting on the demands of the Faseist countries that America must revoke freedom of speech for fear of offending those blood-thirsty and conceited murderers, said, thoughtfully:

In both cases there is only one thing to do. The free countries must look them dead in the eye, stamp on their corns and tell them to go to hell. Otherwise they will run us ragged, apologizing, explaining, curtailing our rights until we shall be no better off than they.

## Treasury Department - U.S.A.

#### If You Are Rich

◆ If you are rich, and live in the United States, and want to dodge paying taxes, so that they will all be paid by those least able to pay them, the way is now clear. The Government finds that rich men fix it up with the Bahamas Standard Life Insurance Co., Ltd., Nassau, Bahamas. It is all very simple. Thus Richard E. Dwight, obtained a \$4,000,000 insurance policy on his life. There was no medical examination. The premium payment was \$2,793,720, payable in advance. He paid it. Next day he borrowed \$2,832,540 on his policy, for one day. The net result of his financial jugglery was that he had expended \$8,361 in cash and had effected a reduction of \$53,448 in his income tax. He is a lawyer, 58 years of age, and only one of many doing everything humanly possible to avoid paying the taxes which other people are supposed to pay cheerfully.

## Channing Pollock's Bitter Words

♦ We believe that voters can be bought—are being bought-with our money, and that there are enough of these voters to do as they will with us. We have no faith in our leaders, nor in Congress, nor in most of our courts. We believe that any organized group can grab as much as it wishes out of the treasury. We would not take our nation's word or its bond, or its word on its bond, nor will any nation take any other nation's word. Repudiation of debts and contracts is commonplace. Everybody suspects and hates almost everybody else. Class is arrayed against class, section against section, and labor against capital. Everywhere is confusion, alarm and uncertainty. We grow slack because there seems no virtue in, or reward for, our best efforts. We spend profligately lest it be taken from us,-Channing Pollock, in The American Mercury.

## Federal Employees as Tax Dodgers

♦ Referring to the fact that in Washington, D.C., there are 127,000 federal employees who pay no taxes, Representative Dirksen, of Illinois, who wonders how it comes that members of Congress and of the Cabinet, and others of the "high and mighty", get off scot free, let in considerable light on a dark and mysterious subject when he said:

You know and I know that many of them have lived here twenty years and more. They use all of the services that are supplied by the municipality. When we suggest that they ought to pay something like a fair share of the cost of operating this municipality they throw up their hands in horror as if we were proposing to confiscate their property and their earnings.

#### Slum Clearance Becomes a Racket

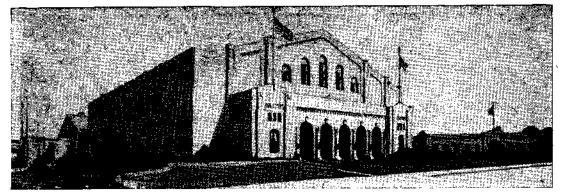
♦ The Fellowship Forum (now The Nation's Forum) presents evidence that the government plan for slum clearance turned into a racket, partly because friends of the Administration had lands which they wanted to sell, and partly because the buildings, when erected by government methods, cost so much that the rents, in the end, were more than poor people can pay. The net result is that real slum clearance, providing better homes for the poor, where the little they can pay for rent will be sufficient to give comfort to the occupants, is a failure.

## Resettlement Throwing Money Away

◆ United States Senator Byrd, referring to the fact that the average home in the United States is of the value of \$4,400, calls attention to the scandalous feats of the Resettlement Administration which made 880 homes in the Greenbelt or Tugwelltown project in Maryland cost \$16,182 per unit. Trying to make a bit, by spending as much public money as possible, the neat little sum of \$456,603.50 went for landscaping this project, \$120,819.81 for surveys, and \$198,850.17 for land preparation. All together, \$14,000,000 of public money has been spent on this project, and "the end is not yet". Equally interesting evidence of Farley statesmanship may be seen at the Hightstown, N. J., project and the Newport News development for Negro families.

## The Check-mailing Machine

♦ The government uses a check-mailing machine that takes a package of several hundred checks, opens envelopes of the window type that do not need to be addressed, feeds the checks into them one at a time, moistens the flaps and seals the envelopes, and if a second check is accidentally fed into the envelope the additional thickness breaks the contact and stops the machine. The checks are written at the rate of 267 per minute.



## Convention of Jehovah's witnesses for the Northwest

SEATTLE'S million-dollar civic auditorium (see above) will house the next convention of Jehovah's witnesses in the United States, this convention being intended especially for those living in the northwestern states and western Canada. Dates, June 2, 3, 4 and 5.

Judge Rutherford, who has just completed a radio and lecture tour to Australia, stopping also to address a large audience at Honolulu, Hawaii, will he in attendance at the Seattle convention. As principal speaker he will address the conventioners and the people of Seattle (as well as an extensive radio audience) on the subject "VIOLENCE", on Sunday, June 5, at 3 p.m. It is anticipated that some 16,000 persons will attend.



Memories of Columbus trailer camp evoke visions of Seattle.

Many witnesses and people of good will are arranging for their vacations to come at the time of the convention, so that they may be there. As was the case at the recent convention at Columbus, Ohio, where 30,000 attended, many will come in automobiles, trailers and house-cars, and will find accommodations on grounds provided for that purpose, some camping in tents. However, the majority of the conventioners will stay at hotels and private homes. The convention committee at 800 Broadway, Seattle, is already making arrangements to take care of the prospective visitors, who will shortly be sending in their applications for rooms at homes or hotels, or writing for other information.

During the convention all the residents of Seattle and vicinity will be called upon by the conventioners and personally invited to attend the great public assembly on Sunday, June 5, and also to gain information about the work Jehovah's witnesses are doing.



Sections of trailer camp at Columbus, Ohio, convention, 1937

# COUNSEL

QUESTION: The scripture at Romans 13:1 reads: "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God." Mussolini and Hitler are in absolute power in their states and therefore stand in the position of Caesar. Does not this scripture mean that their power is ordained of God and therefore they are the "higher powers", and that every person must be subject to them and obey their dictates?

Answer: No: that scripture means nothing of the kind. It is not addressed to the nations and people in general, and has no reference whatsoever to the rulers of the "state" or nation. It is addressed, as shown by the context, "to all . . . beloved of God, called [by the Lord God to be saints." (Romans 1:7) The rule laid down at Romans 13: 1, therefore, applies only to those who have made a covenant to do God's will and who have been accepted by Jehovah God and called by Him to be members of God's organization or church. Therefore they are of the people taken out of the world for His name. (Acts 15:14) These are under Christ Jesus the head of the church. Jehovah God has laid down in His Word the law or rules for the government of His church

under Christ. All power and authority He has committed to Jesus Christ. (Matthew 28:18) Therefore the "higher powers" referred to in Romans 13:1 are Jehovah God, who is supreme, and Jesus Christ, His Executive Officer; and, together, God and Christ constitute the only "Higher Powers" in existence, and all that power with reference to the governing of Jehovah God's organization is ordained or appointed of God, and all creatures who have agreed to do the will of God must be subject to God's law declared and executed by Christ Jesus. Instead of Romans 13:1 showing that the officers of the "state" or nation constitute the "higher powers", exactly the contrary is shown thereby. If Jchovah God made the "states" or officers thereof the "higher powers", then why should He make different laws to govern the people in the various places or nations of the earth? For instance, in Germany the dictator makes certain laws, which laws are repugnant to the nation of Great Britain, If the construction placed upon Romans 13:1 by religionists were correct, then it would mean that God is wholly inconsistent because of having different laws under different countries and nations. Thus it is seen that the "Higher Powers" mean Jehovah God and Christ; and all persons who agree to become the followers of Christ Jesus must be subject to the "Higher Powers". God does not compel anyone else to be subject to Him, but He offers the opportunity to anyone who will to make a covenant to be obedient to Him; and when they enter into that covenant, then they must obey.

## Photographs and Snapshots

CONSOLATION readers have, from time to time, sent in snapshots and photographs for publication. Some of these illustrated stories or articles sent in. Heretofore these could not be reproduced, but now improved equipment makes this possible, pictures being clear and of good contrast, and not too small.

Readers, the world over, having pictures of interesting and unusual scenes and events, or such as illustrate Kingdom activities of Jehovah's witnesses, are requested to send them in for possible use in *Consolation*. While it will not be possible to use all sent in, or to return those not used, or even to aeknowledge them individually, doubtless *Consolation* readers will be glad to send in pictures in the hope of giving pleasure to thousands instead of being kept merely for personal enjoyment.

When sending in pictures, include description on a separate sheet of paper, identifying the picture on the back by a light number written in ink or soft pencil.

## Pennsylvania

## Because His Niece Went Blind



BECAUSE his niece went blind John Marsh, mountaineer near Car-lisle, Pennsylvania, says he will stay in jail and rot rather than permit his seven-year-old son to be vacci-

nated. He objects to the superstition regarding the efficacy of cowpox of uncertain origin being pumped into the human blood stream. No doubt he has learned of the inefficacy of vaccination in those most highly vaccinated countries of Japan and the Philippines, and he cannot quite see why his boy with a clean blood stream should be a danger to others. He has been in jail before for the same offense; once for eight months at a stretch.

## Mellon Had It All Fixed

 Andrew Mellon had it all fixed so that neither the United States nor the State of Pennsylvania would get anything of his estate when he died. Believed to have been worth \$500,-000,000, he left everything worth mentioning to an educational and charitable trust of which his son, his son-in-law and his lawyer are the trustees. The government claims, and with reason, that this trust is really not a tax-exempt organization, but another Mellon concern.

Sit-down Strike Illegal

◆ The United States Circuit Court of Appeals, Philadelphia, Pa., ruled it was illegal for 250 sit-down strikers, occupying the Apex Hosiery Mills for six weeks, to prevent the owners from using their property, or prevent the 2,500 other workers who wished to work from exercising their rights. At the time of scizures of the plant by the C.I.O. union the company had a weekly pay roll of \$70,000.

## Pennsylvania's Sensible Commissioner

◆ Dr. Lester K. Ade. Pennsylvania's superintendent of public instruction, expresses the sensible view that compelling school children to salute the flag is fine for Hitler or Mussolini but not for the American public.

History of U.S. Flag

◆ The first U.S. flag showing the stars and stripes was designed by Francis Hopkinson, of Philadelphia, sewed by Margaret Manny, and hoisted in a naval celebration July 4, 1777. Betsy Ross had nothing to do with it.

## New York and Philadelphia

◆ New York is a metropolitan city: Philadelphia is one of its suburbs at present under the control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. After the three Russian fliers, Gromoff, Yumasheff and Danilin, made their record flight over the North Pole, from Moscow to San Jacinto, California, 6,262 miles, they were cordially welcomed in New York by Mayor La Guardia, but Cardinal Dougherty's mayor, S. Davis Wilson, of Philadelphia, refused to see them. That was really a delicate compliment to Gromoff and his colleagues, though it was an insult to Philadelphia.

## An Employer with a Heart

◆ At the opening of the year 1937 J. Harvey Gravell, of Philadelphia, Pa., asked each of his employees to furnish him with a list of his debts. He then paid the whole bill, amounting to about \$100,000, so that each could start the new year with a clean slate. Every one in the plant got at least \$100, and one man received \$7,000 to wipe out his mortgage and other debts.

## Governor Earle Against Liberty-Lovers

◆ Governor Earle, of Pennsylvania, is so against liberty, despite the fact that the cracked Liberty Bell is still in his state, that he objected to the showing of the film "Spain in Flames", on the ground that it would help the Spanish Republic and some liberty-lovers might take up sides—as Lafayette and Kosciusko did, for example.

## Meadville Getting Religious

 Meadville, Pa., is getting religious, or something like that. A little while back one of its churches had the following sign out in front, as indicating the heights to which Meadville has risen:

Grace Methodist Church, Dr. George R. D. Brown. 10:45 worship: "Worms for Lark's Feathers."

## Tallest Welded Structure

◆ The tallest all-welded structure in the world is the antenna tower for radio station KDKA, Pittsburgh, Pa., 718 feet high and only 5 feet wide.

## South Atlantic States

## U.S. Deportation of Aliens



THOMAS HOGARTH, immigration expert, writes interestingly of the sufferings brought upon aliens and their families by U.S. deportation laws and regulations. Oddly, na-

tive Russians may not be deported unless Uncle Sam pays Russia \$1,000 for every year such Russians worked in upbuilding America, but in other instances men who have worked here for as long as forty years are picked up and their homes and businesses ruined by the stupidity or worse of the officials, mostly agents of the Hierarchy, whose only idea of government is force and cruelty. A Scotsman who could not be returned to his native land, because the record of his birth could not be found, was released but turned over to the police and sent to jail for six months because he had no visible means of support. The dumbbells figured that after six months' free board he would be better off and more able to support himself than if he had been free and independent in the meantime. Oh, Beads! Candles and "Holy" Water! In another instance an American married a Canadian; now he may not enter Canada and she may not enter America, the "land of the free and the home of the brave". The only times they ever see each other are when they ride back and forth on the ferryboats which cross the Detroit river.

## Turning the U.S. A. Over to the C.I.O.

◆ Referring to the rapid turning of the U.S.A. over to the C.I.O., the Norfolk (Va.) Ledger Dispatch says of the political deals that keep its head, John L. Lewis, in power:

Up to this time the government of the United States and the governments of the several states have not merely temporized with the C.I.O, and closed their eyes to its lawlessness: these governments have capitulated. What the outcome will be, only God knows.

## 500,000 Reasons for "Hands Off" Policy

 In discussing in Congress the reasons for the Government's maintaining a "hands off" policy as far as the C.I.O. is concerned, Representative Treadway, of Massachusetts, suggested that very likely the \$500,000 C.I.O. contribution to the last Democratic campaign fund has something to do with it. And there seems no reason to doubt that he is correct.

## Ben Adams' Bookkeeping

◆ Ben E. Adams, native American, South Carolina, has been gathering statistics which, put in bookkeeping form, are something like this:

Other Countries in A/	c with Un	CLE SAM
To Foreign-Born Citizens To Illegally in the U. S. To Unnaturalized in jobs	Dr. 16,500,000 3,500,000 6,000,000	Cr.
To Unnaturalized on relief Total Unemployed in U.S. To Balance		10,500,000 17,000,000

27,500,000 27,500,000

Looks as if Uncle Sam could take care all O.K. of the foreign-born citizens that are legally in the United States, and naturalized, with a half million to boot; but the departure from America's shores of 10,500,000 foreigners would do incalculable harm to the country. At least, so many think.

## Urge Mr. Hoover to Keep to His Job

 The American League Against War and Fascism, claiming to represent over 3,000,000 American citizens, has invited the Department of Justice to note that J. Edgar Hoover of that department advised members of the Kiwanis International to return home and organize "law and order committees". They suggest that such committees, formed in the past, have usually turned out to be violators of the civil rights of farmers and organized workers, and they request that the Department of Justice invite Mr. Hoover to attend to the job for which he is paid and not advise the formation of extra-governmental agencies to do the work which the government itself is supposed to do. This idea of people's minding their own business is something new, and should make a hit.

## Looking After the Political Fences

◆ Looking after the political fences, the executive departments of the United States Government increased the use of franked mail from 302,126,000 pieces in 1930 to 669,352,000 pieces in 1936. And that, gentle reader, is the natural result of placing the chairman of the National Democratic Committee in the job of postmaster general. It also explains the deficit of \$72,000,000 in the Post Office department last year.

## "In Dixie Land"

## More About Cotton Picking

 Cotton is really a much taller crop than it appears from a car on the highway. Except on very poor land, it grows from eighteen inches to five feet, and sometimes six, in height, according to season and land. The general average on ordinary land is from two to three and a half feet; and the bolls are distributed from top to bottom of the plant. In picking, there is a constant change of position which acts to relieve the tension on the back that would otherwise result. There are some people who can do no form of bending over work without much back discomfort, and occasionally one of these is found in the cotton field, but the average cotton picker suffers but little inconvenience from his back.

There are few hand-work jobs on the farm that, from the standpoint of the work itself, I enjoy doing more than cotton picking, and this work is not regarded as drudgery by the average picker. In fact, some pick who are not in any way obliged to do so on account of financial necessity. And while an occasional picker works on his knees, the majority do not at all, or else to a very limited extent.

There is a knack in picking cotton which not everyone can get. Cotton in the boll is ordinarily in five lobes, with some inclination to stick in the bottom; thus much of the time pulling in two if not taken hold of just right. To be an expert cotton picker one must have nimble fingers and a deft control of them. He must work with both hands at the same time, getting hold of all five lobes in each boll and extracting them by a quick, dexterous movement of the fingers.

The price paid pickers this season varied some according to locality and the urgency of the picking demand. In the back hill section, where the demand was comparatively light, 65 cents per 100 pounds was about the price. In my locality the season started out with 75 cents a hundred, later coming up to 85 cents; a very few paid a dollar.

In good cotton extra-good pickers pick from 200 to 250 pounds, and sometimes more, in a day; but the average picker picks from 120 to 200. Cotton picking is the best-paid line of farm labor in the cotton belt of the South.

The cracking open of finger tips in cotton picking does occur, but seldom to the extent of any great inconvenience. It is caused by small cuts from hull tips of cotton bolls. I had three such cuts, all on my thumbs, the past season, making necessary the wearing of stalls in picking while they were healing, but I saw very few sore fingers among the different crews I worked with.—H. Sillaway, Tennessee.

#### Three Heathen Festivals

♦ We are two little girls, 11 and 12 years old, attending the Kingdom School in Atlanta, Ga. We found the following paragraph in our history book, and thought it would interest you, as this is the first time we ever knew that the Pilgrim Fathers ever regarded Easter, May Day and Christmas as pagen.

Worship in Peace.—They (the pilgrims) were thankful that no king's officers could come to take them to jail for worshipping in their own way. They could listen in peace to the teachings of Elder Brewster. They could prevent the festivals of May Day, Easter, and Christmas which to them seemed "pagan" or "unchristian". They could be married or buried without the ceremony of the English Church, which they disliked.

From When We Were Colonies, by Knowlton and Gill; copyrighted, 1934, by American Book Company.—Helen Fonville and Jeane Moore.

[Jehovah's Kingdom schools are the exact opposite of those institutions where the pupils are required to worship priests and nuns and where they may not use their God-given brains.—Ed.]

## Expected to See Him First

 I had an uncle who was getting very old and feeble. He was not interested in the churches at all, but his wife was very churchy: so one day she begged him to go with her to a revival meeting, and, to humor her, he went along. After the service a young lady came around with the collection plate and, when she came to my uncle, asked him if he wanted to give the Lord some money. He said yes, he would be glad to, and took his purse out of his pocket. Looking up at her he asked, "But when do you think you will see the Lord?" She replied, "Oh, when I die." Thereupon he put his purse back in his pocket, and said. "Considering my age and health, I expect to see Him first; so I will take it to the Lord myself." The young lady blushed, but could say nothing. After that his wife never asked him to go with her to church.—John Ferguson, Tennessee.

## California

## Incredible Still!

CALIFORNIA sustains her proud title of the Incredible. On November 17 Superior Court Judge Peter J. Shields, of Sacramento county, issued a writ of mandamus order-

ing the school authorities to reinstate Helen Gabrielli, a member of the sect called Jehovah's witnesses, who had been expelled for

refusing to salute the flag.

In the whole United States, this is the first time the courts have taken the honest, decent, American course of compelling school authorities to act as agencies of a democracy, and not as if they were agencies of a Communist, Fascist or Czarist government. And it happened in California — in California, where Mooney and Billings are still in jail, where the Silver Shirts parade, where Upton Sinclair was arrested for reading the Constitution in a public square. It happened in California, where many people had believed that American liberty was practically extinguished.

It is in a proud rather than an absurd sense this time that she remains California the Incredible!—Baltimore Evening Sun.

Why, Detjen!

◆ Detjen writes in the interesting information that the parents of little Charlotte Gabrielli, of Sacramento, California, who took her stand on the flag-salute issue and won out, are both deaf and dumb, but surely their words have gone around the world. And then Detjen remarks on another subject:

Here we have a man elected president by popular acclamation, runs away off south of the equator for a so-called "peace congress" [in Buenos Aires, Argentina], called by himself, and upon his return almost his first official act is the building of two warships and a squadron of bombing planes.

## Fickert Is Dead

◆ Charles M. Fickert, infamous throughout the world for his framing of Tom Mooney, and his persistent persecution of this innocent man throughout his lifetime, is now dead. Hurrah! Oxman is also dead. Hurrah for that too! Perjurers and persons who connive at perjury and defend perjury should all be dead; and they will be, some happy day.—Romans 1:29-32.

Incredible Facts

◆ It is an incredible fact that anybody should believe a God of infinite love would plan to torture anybody forever for something somebody else did; it is an incredible fact that anybody would believe the tortures of "purgatory" could be lessened by paying a human creature for prayers. This is just preparation for the statement of the California Supreme Court that it is incredible that Tom Mooney was on top of a distant building when perjured witnesses swore him to be elsewhere; incredible that Frank Oxman was not in San Francisco when he saw the bomb planted; and incredible that perjurers should repudiate perjured testimony. And, besides, argues the Supreme Court, in its desire to keep this innocent man in prison, Mooney in his appeal did not prove that the prosecutor, now dead, knew that the testimony was perjured. Some court.

Catholic Groups Consent

to U.S. Form of Government

◆ At San Francisco two Catholic groups, the Y.M.I. and Y.L.I., expressed their willingness to enjoy the advantages of the U.S. constitutional and representative form of government, but hastened to condemn freedom of speech and of the press, as all persons under the control of Vatican City are supposed to do. The Hierarchy's idea of liberty is a cordial invitation to all mankind to come and be gagged and tied hand and foot. In between its strenuous efforts to promote the sanctity of home and motherhood and child labor it manages to make itself ridiculous by resolutions seeming to support the institutions which it hates worse than anything else on earth.

## Vegetable Workers of California

♦ Vegetable workers of California claim they do not obtain enough wages to live on, and certainly 1½c per pound for picking peas does not seem like much. The employers have no such hard time to get along. One such organization in Salinas alone paid \$49,325 to 100 detectives to keep wages down during the summer of 1936. The wages that were paid to those detectives would have meant considerable if they had been used to make life a little more tolerable for the real workers

## The Hermes Misfit en Route to the Exit



IT OCCASIONALLY happens that a magistrate gets on some municipal bench who would not even be good company on a park bench. Such a one is Judge Joseph

Hermes, of Chicago, who recently got his name in the papers for sentencing one of Jehovah's witnesses to prison for six months for conscientious scruples against bowing down to the flag. The International Juridical Association Monthly Bulletin for December gives this misfit a further advertisement in the following:

Proceedings Against Judge Hermes. The case of Eleanor Swimmer, arrested while sitting on a Chicago park bench with a Mexican and subsequently charged with disorderly conduct when Communist literature was found in her possession, first came up in the Women's Court before Judge Joseph B. Hermes, judge of the Municipal Court in Chicago. Judge Hermes, although he had no jurisdiction because she was entitled to a jury trial, retained the case, set the bail higher than the law permitted and required the defendant to submit to a psychopathic examination. The four attorneys who appeared for Eleanor Swimmer were manhandled by the bailiffs and two of them forcibly ejected from the room. On November 17, one of these two attorneys, Landon L. Chapman, a member of the Chicago Bar Association's Committee for the Defense of Prisoners, filed a petition with the Chicago Bar Association containing charges against Judge Hermes and asking not only that he be removed as a judge but that he be suspended or disbarred as an attorney. The charges were based on the theory that Judge Hermes had handled the case solely with an eye to publicity. Improper examination as to the defendant's beliefs took place before newspaper reporters, and other improper conduct, especially the forcible ejectment of attorneys, was charged as part of a conspiracy to make a great scene for the benefit of reporters and photographers.

The charges against Judge Hermes were also based upon a later case against one of Jehovah's witnesses, a group holding a religious belief that to salute a flag is disloyal to God. In this case Judge Hermes imposed a fine of \$200 upon Mary Schlactka, who was charged with disorderly conduct, the fine being the maximum penalty, after her refusal to obey his order to salute the flag in the courtroom. In imposing this fine, Judge Hermes did not ask if she was ready for trial, tell her of her right to counsel, or ask her to plead or introduce any evidence. Thereafter Judge Hermes had her taken to his chamber against her will and caused her to pose with him and his bailiff for newspaper photographers.

Judge Hermes is charged with violation of the Canons of Professional Ethics as a lawyer, in causing unjustifiable newspaper publicity as to pending litigation, knowing that such publicity might interfere with a fair trial, and in disgracing lawyers in his court; with violating the Judicial Canons of Ethics in making his "court-room a vaudeville for newspaper reporters, photographers and other spectators."

Fast and Abstinence Calendar

◆ If you send to The New World, Chicago, maybe they will send you a "Fast and Abstinence Calendar" which you are supposed to refer to every day. It shows, for 113 days of the year, whether you dare eat 3 full meals or 1½ or just 1; whether you dare eat meat, and, if so, whether you dare eat it before noon. It makes a difference if you are a workingman or a non-workingman; if you are a member of a workingman's family or of a non-workingman's family; if you are under 21; and if you are over 21, if you are over 59. The idea is that before any member of the family dare eat anything he should go pawing around over the calendar to see if it will be O.K. to go ahead. Don't ask who made the calendar. By so doing you would show your lack of "faith" in pure bunk, and anybody who loses his faith in bunk is booked for a hot time, and don't you doubt it. Alas, Jerusha!

Playful Little Children

 It is twenty years since the World War, but the American (?) Legion are still infants, though of the average age of 42 years. At their convention in Springfield, Illinois, these little boys made a business of suddenly lifting obstructions out of the way and stamping girls with rubber stamps above the tops of their hosiery. They appointed themselves traffic officers and when some drivers of automobiles objected to being delayed they beat them up. In their playfulness they cut trolley ropes and trolley wires and jammed traffic for blocks. They even seized and appropriated boys' newsstands to use as obstructions in the streets. Most of these playful little fellows (over 90 percent of them, if memory serves aright) were too cowardly to enlist; they had to be drafted, and by far the greater number were never within the sound of battle at any time. The real soldiers never joined the Legion.

## By Trail and Stream and Garden Path (The Apple Tree)

**66CUCH** sweetness!" breathed Jane, as she gazed up into the apple tree all fragrant with pink and white blossoms, and a-buzz with eager bees.

"It kind of hurts inside," Buddy whis-

"Yes, dear, it does. The delicate green leaves, just beginning to come out, the pink and white petals, the deep pink buds, the wonderful fragrance—how God must love an

apple tree!"

Here and there a few petals fluttered gently to the ground and nestled into the thick grass like great snowflakes. A robin sang softly from the top of the tree, and the sun was just peeping through the sweet morning mist.

Jane felt as if her heart would burst with the loveliness of it. How could an imperfect earth bring forth anything so wonderful!

"Jane," Buddy asked, "how do apples

grow?"

"No one knows all about how they grow, Buddy. The great Creator made them, so He knows all about them. But we cannot make apples; so we do not know."

"Tell us the part people do know," begged

"Bring me that pinkish flower you have,

Buddy." He brought it quickly.

"In the center of this flower," said Jane, "you will find little yellow balls on the ends of fine stems. Touch the yellow balls, Bunny."

Bunny put out a stubby little finger and touched them lightly.

"Now look at your finger."

"Oh, it's all yellow!"

"That yellow dust is called pollen, and the parts carrying the pollen are called stamens. Now, Buddy, look carefully at the center of the flower: What else do you see?"

"There's one stamen that doesn't have any

yellow on top."

"Right, Buddy, It is called the pistil."

"What good is it without yellow dust?"

asked Bunny.

"If we could see the pistil very clearly, under a magnifying glass, we should find that it is hollow inside."

"Like the straws we drink soda through?"

"Exactly. Suppose we tear off all the petals, clear to the bottom. Now let us tear off all the stamens."

"That just leaves the pistil," said Buddy. "And it has a round thing down at the bottom."

"That round thing is hollow, also, and inside of it are—but suppose we open it and

Jane cut the round part with her fingernail, opening it into two pieces. Then she gently pressed each half, "What do you see?" she asked Bunny.

"Seeds! Wee little seeds, like green sugar."

"Yes, if the blossom had grown these would

have been seeds sometime."

"What makes them get big?" asked Buddy.

"That is the most wonderful part of all. Before the seeds can begin to grow a few grains of the pollen dust from the stamens must fall into the pistil. These pollen grains must keep falling through the hollow tube of the pistil until they reach this round part at the bottom. Then one of them must fall onto each of these little green eggs. When that happens, the little eggs begin to grow and very soon they are seeds. In flowers, when the seeds get ripe, they fall onto the ground and new plants start."

"Will they get ripe when we pick them?"

"No, Buddy. That is why many of our wild flowers are all gone. People pick them; then they can never make seeds. If they can't make seeds, they can't make new plants."

"What about blossoms?" asked Buddy.

"In fruit blossoms, this round part at the end of the pistil begins to get large. Finally it becomes fruit—an apple or a peach, or whatever the tree might be."

"How can the pollen get into the pistil?"

asked Buddy.

"The wind helps some. But our best friends are the bees and the butterflies. The pollen sticks to their feet, then gets brushed off into the pistil."

"Ît's such a little flower to do all those things," murmured Bunny, wonderingly.

## Why Be an Inventor?

♦ Why be an inventor? A Helsingfors, Finland, housewife warmed her bed with an electric flatiron as a substitute for a hot water bottle. The bed caught fire, and when the fire department arrived she was fined for wasting electricity.

## Oslo and Baltic States

## Angel of the Lord in Sweden Too

• The Watchtower contains a fascinating letter from one of Jehovah's people in Burmah who in the wee small hours of the morning heard Judge Rutherford at Columbus, Ohio, speaking on the afternoon of the previous day (September 18, 1937)! Now here is a letter from Sweden describing the joy of heart of David Morin that though he could not attend the convention in person he did so in spirit. A few minutes before 4:30 p.m. (the hour when the Columbus address was due to be heard in his own land) he learned that it would be broadcast on short-wave. He did not know the proper wave length, but, as was the case at Burmah, some angel of the Lord must have helped him find the right spot on the dial, for he heard the address clearly all the way through, and the applause of 30,000 conventioners at its close.

#### Netherlanders Hate War

◆ When thinking of the storm centers of the world it is good to stop a moment and think of the Netherlands, where the people almost to a man hate war. In this most peaceful country of Europe the farmers work cheerfully in polders fifteen feet below the level of the sea, knowing that in an hour enough water can be let in to bog any army that might undertake invasion. Nevertheless there is anxiety in the Netherlands today on the part of those whose duty it is to watch out for Holland and her colonies, and expensive fortifications are in process of construction on both land frontiers, east and south.

## Volcanoes May Be Used to Produce Food

♦ A few years ago it would have seemed absurd to think volcanoes may be used to produce food; but that seems coming, and in Iceland, of all places. That enterprising country is now in the front ranks of those countries growing vegetables in hothouses, and is proposing to supplement this by supplying Reykjavik, the capital, with all the hot water it requires, and boiled by nature in the hot springs for which Iceland is famous. Hothouses have to be heated in cold weather, and what better heat is there than hot water?

## Denmark Bought 11,451 Farms

♦ Denmark bought 11,451 farms during the past twenty-five years, fitted them up, and turned them over to first-class farmers. How much did Denmark lose by that transaction? During the entire twenty-five years the total loss to the government by failure of purchasers to meet their payments was only \$9,085. Of the buyers, 96½ percent lived up to their obligations to the letter.

## Great Schools of Cod off Greenland

◆ Every summer great schools of cod are found off the southeastern coast of Greenland. On one occasion recently a Portuguese crew caught 48,000 cod with hand lines in sixdays. The waters are frequented by American, French, British, Portuguese and Danish vessels in the fishing season, with plenty for all, and generous treatment by the Danish government.





Jehovah's kingdom publishers' Bethel home, Copenhagen, Denmark, (left) and Kingdom Hall, Honolulu, Hawaii (right)

## Central Europe

## Covering Up the Priests

SKILLFULLY covering up the activities of the Roman Catholic priests in Yugoslavia (always, in every land, at the bottom of the persecutions of Jehovah's witness larged a correspondent of the Jehovah

es) the Belgrade correspondent of the Johannesburg (Transvaal) Sunday Times, has the following:

Gramophone records are being used to spread religious propaganda in Yugoslavia by a new sect known as the 'Bible Examiners.' Although the sect has been banned by the police, its missionaries overcome their difficulties by gramophone. On Sundays they go out into the mountain villages carrying portable gramophones and forbidden pamphlets. The gramophone records explain the tenets of their faith to those who can not read the pamphlets.

The meetings of the sect are beld in cellars and in hidden rooms, where they read the Bible and sing hymns, safe from the searching police. It is not known on what grounds the sect's teaching has been banned. Whenever its missionaries are caught, their gramophones, records and pamphlets are confiscated and the owners are imprisoned.

## Why Harrison Was Expelled

♦ Hubert Harrison, British subject, twelve years a resident of Yugoslavia, correspondent of the New York Times and of Reuters, was expelled from the country on three days' notice. Though the nominal leason for his expullion was that he sent out a story about

Mickey Mouse cartoons lampooning the present Roman Catholic dictatorship, it is claimed on good grounds that the real reason for his expulsion is that he told the truth about the hatred of the deal fixed up last summer for putting the country under the thumb of the pope. A real row between the New York Times and the pope would be an item of interest that would cause a large part of the world to do some thinking. Something is bound to happen soon to cause the people to use their brains, anyway.

#### For Political Prisoners in Austria

♦ For political prisoners in Austria, "there is no formal indictment, no right of the accused to be properly informed of the charges brought against him, no formal hearing, no public audience. No counsel is admitted, no evidence submitted, the prisoner is not allowed to challenge any charges brought against him or to call witnesses. An interrogation in the privacy of a police bureau—that is all. And the police official who conducts the investigation is at the same time the man who fixes the sentence."—Austriacus, in the Manchester Guardian.

[Now that the Nazis have seized Austria, Jehovah's people there will doubtless participate immediately in the terrible German persecutions.—Ed.]

## Hungary Pays Something to Sam

♦ For flour bought from the United States Government in 1920, Hungary has started to make payments at the rate of 22.8 percent per year of the amounts due in such years. This

is something, anyway, and there are promiscs of further payments and a general settlement. As Europe gets nearer and nearer to its tank, bomb and poison-gas picnic, even the defaulting nations like Britain and France are wondering if, after all, it was so awfully clever to lie about Uncle Sam and call him "Shylock", etc., back in the



Jehovah's kingdom publishers' Bethel home and printing plant, Prague, Czechoslovakia

days when they made up their minds to let him sweat for the money they owe.

## Hungary Participates in Catholic Action

◆ Hungary, like other powers subject to the pope, participates in Fascism, Catholic Action. This was seen when the Hungarian consul in Genoa, Italy, arranged to purchase the ship Cayuga in Cleveland, Ohio, changed its name to Alba, and had it filled with war munitions and started for Franco's forces in Spain. The Italian Government assisted in this violation of American neutrality.

## Looking Hitherward for Another Crop

◆ Looking hitherward for another crop of suckers, a section of the British Conservative party, visiting the United States, wants to know how much the United States will aid Britain economically in case of a European war. The intent of the inquiry is to see whether the same line of hypocrisy which was pulled off in 1917-1918 will work once more. The general understanding of the United States in Europe is that the so-called "statesmen" here are all feeble-minded, good to borrow from, and that what is borrowed can be freely spent for armaments, but need never be repaid. In fact, it is mutually understood in Europe that when the United States is bled white to support European wars, should it thereafter even mildly suggest the repayment of a portion only of the interest on the billions loaned, it is to be universally cursed and abused, denounced as a Shylock and otherwise maltreated ad libitum.

## Anglican Church Hangs On

◆ The Church of England hangs on, and continues to straddle almost every question, because it does not wish to part with the income of \$17,500,000 a year handed down to it from the days of Ann Boleyn and the "Defender of the Faith", her one-time liege lord. King Henry VIII. Twenty-four of its bishops sit in the House of Lords and talk freely on every subject under the sun. They deny the infallibility of the Word of God, and their opinions are therefore of no real value to the people, and hence are full of real harm. Seeking to establish their own descent from monkeys the bishops recently declared the accounts of the creation of man as given in Genesis I and II are mythological, therefore plain lies. One could almost be reconciled to their ideas of their origin. But early morning exercises in the cow barn will help this a lot.

## Talking Back to Hitler

◆ Talking back to Hitler and Mussolini Britain built nineteen munition and aircraft plants in twenty months, and is flirting with Uncle Sam in a pretense of paying the war debt that will never be paid, so as to get Sam over on her side when the next Great Foolishness begins.

## "His Own Sheep by Name"

◆ Friends in Portadown, county Armagh, Ireland, doubtless thinking of that beautiful text where the Lord Jesus said, "He calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out" (John 10:3), write of their interest in finding the diary of a shepherd boy who loved the truth. Fred Fisher passed away a little time ago, his heart not being strong, but he loved the sheep which he tended, and after his death it was found that some of them responded when called by one of these odd names: Wee Scabby, Wide Horns, Sunfolk, Ackenson's Bunty, Wee Black Sheep, Wee Yearland, Black Face, Black Neck, Old Sprickley Face, Markethill Sheep, Shield's Short, White Face, Lyon's Spotty Face, Curley Hilltown, Rice's Big Face, Shield's Long, Old Leister, Lyon's Brown, Wee Buttery, Wee Black Face, Own Wee Lamb, Lyon's Leggy, Spotty Face, Big Black Face, Bunty Lamb, Blackest Lamb, Shield's Leggy, Wee Woolly, Biggest Lamb, Grey Nose, Blind Eye, Sheret Leister, Scabby Tail, Lost Lamb, Big Black Cross-Bred, Lyon's Long Tail, Wee Lamb, Young Sprickley Face, Hilltown Mountain, Young Leister, Long Tail, Wee Scotch Mountain, Rough Face, Small Yearland, Black Ear Leister.

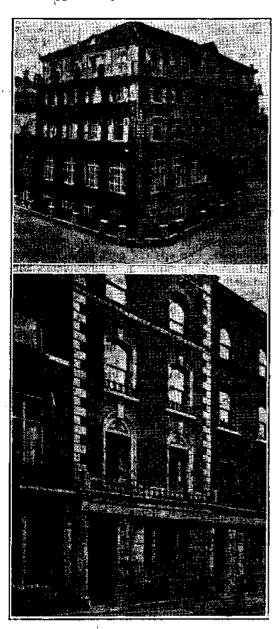
## In the Same Business

♦ Mrs. Rosa Kennedy, jazz-pianist of Battersea, London, England, and Dr. Arthur Hinsley, Roman Catholic archbishop of Westminster, London, are in the same business but do not know it. Mrs. Kennedy, spirit medium, claims to perform cures by enlisting the spirits of Zulu chieftains dead for hundreds of years. Actually, her aid comes from old boys, demons, that were in the business of deceiving humans before there ever was such a person as a Zulu.

On the same day on which Mrs. Kennedy made her announcement, three trainloads of British invalids and cripples pulled out for Lourdes, with Dr. Hinsley, 80 priests and a raft of nurses, going along to look for cures. Mrs. Kennedy does her "cures" for nothing. Whether the business at Lourdes, France, will cost the 1,100 British invalids anything is not known; but the source of the healings, if healings there are, is all one.

## Eating Bananas by the Ton

◆ Britons have taken to eating bananas; and do they like them? In the year 1936 they ate 20,650,000 bunches, weighing 413,000 tons, their biggest eat yet.



Jehovah's kingdom publishers' Bethel home and factory, Berne, Switzerland, (top) and Bethel home, London, England (bottom)

## Liberty Slipping in England

◆ Some of the police in Britain are getting down to the level of police elsewhere. At Hanley, Staffordshire, a housewife was arrested for kleptomania. That is the polite name for stealing, used when a rich person is caught taking something of trifling value. But when the stealing is done in millions, then it is merely financiering, which is quite different. Well, this woman was caught and locked up. Her husband was a hard-working, honest man. His 18-year-old daughter worked in a mill. He had four younger children, the youngest being of the age of five. As soon as the woman was apprehended, women police called at the mill and demanded the surrender of the young woman, but she refused to accompany them. They went to the man's house and demanded the custody of all the children; the man came home, asked to see their orders from the court, and they had none, yet they were there at his home intent on breaking it up. He ordered them off the premises, and they went. He should have sworn out a warrant for them and had the whole push put in the jug.

## "Acts of God" near Liverpool

◆ At present the district near Liverpool, England, is often subject to hailstorms. Many poultrymen and fruit growers sustained serious losses in 1937. When they sought relief from the government, because of ruined crops, unemployment and destitute families, they were told that the government could not provide compensation for "acts of God". What is the confusion here? These hailstorms are not "acts of God". Further, the British government, which claims to reign by the grace of God, is not an "act of God" either. It is the old story of the Devil's trying to besmirch the name of Jehovah God, first by accusing Him of the destructive storms for which he is himself responsible, and, second, for the pretense that the British government is God's kingdom.

## Bowing to Mussolini and the Pope

♦ Bowing to Mussolini and the pope (but never to Britain—mercy, no) the Irish Free State has officially recognized the rape of Ethiopia as a completed act and that Italy is now its actual ruler. Might as well; all the hypocrites will have to come to it sooner or later.

## **British Comment**

By J. Hemery (London)

## War Fears and Préparations

THE prime minister's speech in Parliament 1 in which, after the Hitler violation of Austria, he reviewed the British and world situation as affected by that action, showed plainly that Britain has no alternative: it must make great preparation for war. There are many who disagree with his policy, but comparatively few disagree on the fact that violence is abroad. The war preparations are no longer spoken of as for defense: under certain conditions the armaments and the country's strength will be used for offensive action. Hitler's unexpected action put a stop to the proposal of talks with him, such as Mr. Chamberlain arranged with Mussolini, and which proceeded in Rome. The Roman eagle has its claws in a vital part of the empire, now Mussolini has gained so much power in the Mediterranean, and it is now a question of how to get them out and the price to be paid to the eagle, as compensation.

In the meantime there are other talks. The government is calling the leaders of the labor unions for a conference, to get their co-operation in hurrying war preparations. The Parliamentary Labor representatives will back the government, but the leaders of the men say they will want a definite assurance from the government on certain matters. They say they will not make material that is to be used in help for any dictators, and they want assurances that the great profits which were made in the last war shall not again go into private pockets. The general secretary of the engineers' union points out that the Handley Page firm of aircraft manufacturers paid a dividend of 50 percent last year, and in addition gave a share bonus of 100 percent; also he said that the Vickers Combine (armament makers) showed a profit of over £2,000,000. and that these were not alone in such category.

After the uncertain days following the armed raid on Austria—a bloodless war, as Hitler chose to designate it—the fear of an

immediate war in which Britain must sooner or later be involved subsided. But the certainty that a terrible war must come sconer or later remains, and there is urgency in the preparations for what may happen. The enormous sum allocated (£1,500,000,000) is now seen to be too small: much more will be spent. Apart from the increase of armaments the immediate concern is the preparation for protection from air raids, with gas as the chief feature. There is a call for 1,000,000 helpers to be trained in the many things needed for the help of the people in the attacks by air, and it is claimed that already 26,000,000 gas masks are ready for use. Air-raid practice is already in operation both in London and the provinces. There are 9,000,000 respirators, or masks, stored in London, and production at about 650,000 per week is being mrintained. There are those who say that the incendiary and explosive bombs will be the great danger; but whether one kind or another, the air war is terrible. It is said that there is nothing that strikes terror in men like that caused by an earthquake. Perhaps the next most fearsome thing is to be in an air raid when death and destruction drop from the skies. The earthquake is altogether beyond human control or power of protection; an air raid can be discounted in a measure; but when Armageddon comes, with its "fearful sights and great signs from heaven", there will be no escape for those who have refused Jehovah's warning and His witness to His judgments, and which warning Jehovah is now sending abroad through all the earth.

## "Call to Religion"

That Jehovah, the Creator, the Most High, will magnify His word, and will himself bring all the enemies of His Son under His footstool, and establish His kingdom of righteousness on earth, is certainly not in the minds of the religionists, and it seems to have gone out of their heads as something which the Scriptures actually declare shall be. Archbishops and bishops, nonconformist parsons, Roman Catholic clergy and the Jewish rabbis, are all alike in ignoring this great theme of God's revelation by His Word, and the demonstration of His purpose as shown in and by the life of Jesus. The public utterances of these clergy, whatever their sect, show that a kingdom of God actually set up in power by God is not in all their thoughts. Consequently, to get the

earth and men ready for that return of the Lord in which, unless they discard the words of the Lord Jesus and the apostles, they are compelled to profess belief, they must get men religious, or at least moral, and to belp in this they get into politics. The primate (Canterbury) is a politician by nature: he is of the kind seen in Richelieu, though not unscrupulous as history records that cunning man to have been. No doubt in a company such as pulls the strings in Rome he could hold his own, and it is not altogether out of the bounds of possibilities that he may yet have conference with the Hierarchy. He is an ardent supporter of the state, but he is a servant of the interests of the church he represents, and the state must be regulated by the church, or theoretically it becomes pagan. Of course, it is that now, but the semblance, and the deception, must be kept; it would never do to leave out the word "Christian", when describing England as distinct from the "heathen" nations. In a debate in Parliament on foreign affairs, after expressing his agreement with the course the government had taken in European affairs, the archbishop suggested that now Hitler, having achieved the one great ambition of his life, might be less disposed to embark upon other adventures, and he hoped that there would be a cessation of the resolutions and declarations, by which the public mind is put into confusion. "What we need," he said, "is a time of quietness and determination, free from alarmist rumors and nervous tension and excitement." His nation-wide "call to religion" has got but little response, and apparently is dropping out of sight altogether.

## "The League Still Points"

The Free churches National council has been in assembly. In a letter to one of the London daily papers the general secretary writes about the present conditions in Britain, and the unrest throughout the world. He says the Church is challenged to outmatch the blight of paganism with the light of Christian faith, and that it has the solemn task of helping to arrest the drift towards power politics. He clings to the theory of the League of Nations, and says, "The League still points the way of reason, honor and safety for all peoples." He cries for an open Bible. But the use to which the Bible is put by these religious Free Church politicians is not that of seeking to know and do the will of Jehovah, but of using the words

of the prophets against the tyranny of aggressors. On its first day the assembly passed a resolution which discloses their barrenness. The resolution, far away from any connection with the King and the Kingdom, was this: "That it is a clear duty of Christians to insist on the strict enforcement in every area of the existing laws against road offenses, the more effective regulation of speed, the modernization of the road system, and, above all, to do all in their power to rouse the conscience of the Government and their fellow citizens to a proper sense of their responsibility." Further, the resolution urged upon the Government the necessity of an inquiry into the relationship of liquor to road accidents. Good enough in its way, but it is such a resolution as a meeting of citizens might pass when considering the terrible slaughter of the roads and streets. It seems that were it possible in their conference to speak the word of God to them as Jeremiah spoke to the religionists of his day one would be treated as their Jewish forefathers treated that faithful servant of Jehovah.

## The Clerics Are Unhappy

The bishop of Chelmsford has set newspapers and letter writers busy by an article in his magazine in which he declares civilization is doomed unless there is a quick return to morality and religion. This is an unwelcome word to many. The leaders and supporters of religion, especially those who support state religion, the Church of England, don't like such things to be said: they get disturbed. They have had the idea that England can never go really wrong since it is a "Christian nation", with the church incorporated in its constitution; not even if other nations crumbled. That there is wholesale humbug practiced does not alter their conception that God is obligated to them. Each day the procedure in the House of Commons begins with prayers by the chaplain. But is any further notice taken of this formality: are the affairs of state. small or large, considered with any respect to God and His righteousness? Not in the least. In the House of Lords the bishops, robed to show their "spiritual estate", must comport themselves accordingly; but they share with the other lords, and are just a part of the political system, and it may fairly be said that their presence has been and is as leaven, and has tended to corruption through the hypocrisy of the system. The bishop of Chelmsford has as yet no seat in the House of Lords; perhaps, if he had attained that honor he might not write in his magazine as he does. But he ought to know that neither a revival of morality nor of religion will save this civilization, in Britain or elsewhere. The day of Jehovah is here, and He is gathering the nations, even as He so long ago said He would do. Civilization, and all the peoples, are being brought to the judgment line, according to Zephaniah 3:8. Morality as a feature of religion, and the practice of religion, are very greatly to blame for the present state of the world, and the bishops and all their kind have much trouble ahead.

Another cleric, speaking of the general conditions in the world, says, "We are in canoes swept along by an irresistible current to a Niagara Falls, and the only thing (so I believe) which can restore the shattered confidence of the world is a great religious revival... and the time is come when people should be rallied to a religious revival."

## Happy in God's Service

There is no question that religionists are unhappy: their cause, their business, is not prospering. In discarding the Scriptures they have sold the truth, for gain, and popularity with the world, and their stewardship is taken from them. Those with whom they have had commerce, the politicians and the financiers, the principals of their flocks, are unhappy. But there are some who are happy in the consciousness of service for Jehovah. Now and again the sight of a vast assembly of Jehovah's witnesses is to be seen, gathered in convention, and the testimony of the people who see them is, "There is a happy people." But these same witnesses abroad on the face of the earth, using such opportunities as they have, and sacrificing to make further opportunity of service to carry the truth to men of good will, gain the same expression. In the presence of and with full knowledge of the distress now in the earth, these have the joy of the Lord in their hearts. That which they have makes them happy, and they know that beyond this time of tribulation there is the kingdom of Christ with its righteous rule, and that in this day of Jehovah, now set in, He, the righteous Judge, will vindicate His holy name.

## The Hierarchy and Hitler

That Herr Hitler and the Hierarchy have

an understanding between them as shown by Judge Rutherford in No. 483 issue of Consolation, is confirmed by the declaration of the cardinal and bishops of Austria, read in all the Roman Catholic churches of Austria on March 27. These men placed on record their deepest conviction that the National Socialist movement which made Austria an integral part of Germany had already achieved and would continue to achieve an outstanding work in the reorganization of the social policy, particularly that which affected the lives of the poorest sections of the people. They are convinced, they say, that the danger of an alldestroying and Godless Bolshevism was averted by the actions of the Nazi movement. The bishops are to "bless" the work done, and they will exhort the faithful in this direction. "On the day of the plebiscite it will naturally be for us bishops, as Germans, to declare ourselves for the German Reich, and we expect from all faithful Christians a sense of their debt to their race."

Of course, there has been no pressure, and, of course, they have acted on their own free will! But, as Hitler well knows, all these men are under the control of the Hierarchy, body and soul: they act only on instruction from that hidden body of men, for whom the pope is mouthpiece, and who are pulling the strings of the world's affairs in politics and religion. The bishops pose as if their chief object were to save Austria from Godlessness, and the poor of the people from distress; but the real object is the advancement of the Hierarchy's interests.

The Sunday Times correspondent in Berlin speaks of a concordat between the Reich and the Roman Catholic Church; for Herr von Ribbentrop, German Foreign minister, and Monsignor Orsenigo, Papal nuncio in Berlin, have been in conference. This open acknowledgment of an understanding between Hitler and the Hierarchy was accompanied by the banning of a violent anti-Christian organ of the Nazi pagan movement. Evidently attacks on the "Christian religion" are to cease, and, quite evidently, the Hierarchy is to support Hitler, The correspondent reports that four superintendents of a small but influential Protestant minority in Austria made a public declaration on behalf of the Austrian Evangelical church hat the church welcomed the incorporation of Austria in the Reich as an "hour blessed by God".

## The Goosegirl—Cover Illustration

AN INTERESTING picture is the Alsatian goosegirl with her foulard head kerchief, her laced corsage and apron. On her arm she carries an embroidered bag, in which she has her knitting; for she must not be idle while watching the geese. No indeed. There are wool stockings, socks and mittens to be made for the wintertime.

Geese are somewhat of a necessity and luxury in Alsace-Lorraine, though, of course, they are raised widely in other parts of the world as well. But in Alsace-Lorraine practically everybody has a goose or two, and many have flocks of them, which must be tended by someone, and that is where the goosegirl comes in, sometimes called a gooseherd, just as a herder or keeper of sheep is called a shepherd.

In Alsace-Lorraine, whenever there is a holiday or family party, one must have a stuffed goose, of course. But one does not eat the liver. Oh, no. That is sent to some well-known special "Maison de Pâtisserie" (Pastry Shop) at Strasbourg or Metz, or elsewhere. One gets a good price for the liver; so that one can buy another goose just for that, and fatten it for the next special occasion.

And do you know what the "Maison de Pâtisserie" does with the livers? They are used to make the well-known "pâté de foie gras", which is just another way of saying "paste of fat liver". This delicacy is sent all over the world, and is served in the best hotels everywhere and on the luxurious ocean liners that ply the seven oceans.

The goosegirl is a picturesque figure, quite typical of Alsace-Lorraine. So much, indeed, is this the case that many fountains are adorned with statues of the "Gänsaliesel", or goosegirl. And the Alsatian poets, such as Lustig and Erckmann-Chatrian, have not forgotten to make mention of her, you may be sure.

# We Are in the Middle of a Big Campaign to Increase the Circulation of "Consolation"

New subscriptions for Consolation are coming in by the thousands now. On April 9 a tremendous campaign began, and all the readers of Consolation are helping to get these new subscriptions. Have you sent in a new subscription? Readers of Consolation are also getting extra quantities of each issue and distributing them among their friends so that these may learn firsthand what advantages the magazine holds. Therefore a special offer is set out below of 40 copies for \$1.00. (\$1.25 outside of U. S. A.)

To others of you who might receive one of these copies from your friends we just want to say that Consolation does not hide its head in the sand, so to

MAY 4, 1988

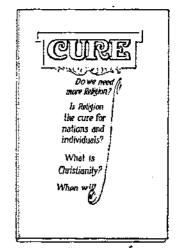
speak, nor does it seek to conceal from its readers the real condition of the world today. Consolation is outspoken, candid, but the outlook it holds is hopeful, and having an understanding such as Consolation will bring to you will make you courageous. If you want to get your feet on solid ground and really learn what is the only hope for the world, then take advantage of the special offer set out below. A year's subscription for Consolation, with Judge Rutherford's two latest publications, Enemics, a bound book of 384 pages, and Cure, a booklet already distributed by the millions, all on a contribution of \$1.00. (\$1.25 in Canada and other countries)

31

CONSOLATION 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N. Y.	CONSOLATION 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N. Y.
Please send me 40 copies of Consolation No. 486 to distribute among my friends, Enclosed find \$1.00. (\$1.25 if outside of the U.S.A.)	Please enter my name for a year's subscription for Consolation. Also send me Enemies and Cure. Enclosed find \$1.00. (\$1.25 if outside of the U.S.A.)
Name	Name
Street	Street
City State	City State

## Do We Need More Religion?

RECENTLY the governor of one of the states of America made a public declaration to this effect: that 'what we need is more religion. We must look to religion to save the nation'. Still more recently, according to the public press, a well-known member of the Catholic Hierarchy made, in substance, this statement: 'We are living in an era of gigantic failures. Education, statesmanship, science and philanthropy have all failed to solve our troubles. Religion remains the last hope. We must have religion in all the nations of the world.'



Read Judge Rutherford's answer in his new booklet CURE.

Enclosed find \$1.00 to aid in publishing more books.

He doesn't beat around the bush; he tells you plainly about the origin of religion, its purpose, and what part it has had in the troubles that now afflict the people.

After you read this clear-cut, convincing booklet of 32 pages, showing you what is the only real hope of the world, you will want to have a part in its distribution. Up to now over twelve million copies have been printed, and its distribution goes on at a rapid pace. Cure is one booklet every person should read. You may help your neighbors to have it. Simply fill out the coupon below, send it to the Watch Tower with a contribution of one dollar to aid in publishing more books, and the literature mentioned will be mailed to you promptly.

## The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send to me the following:

2 copies of *Enemies*, a bound book of 384 pages 60 copies of *Cure*, Judge Rutherford's latest booklet

Name Street

City \_\_\_\_\_ County \_\_\_\_ State



## **Contents**

Up Toward the Top of the World	· 3
Making Connecticut Safe for Religion	7
Poverty and Wealth in Brazil	9
The Tragedy of Germany (Part 2)	10
Sound Car and Printery at Berne	13
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Australia	18
New Subscribers Should Visit Seattle	19
Italy	20
Why All the Spaghetti Pressure	
in America?	21
Michigan	22
"Away Down South in Dixie"	23
California	24
By Trail and Stream and	
Garden Path (At the Lake)	25
Britain	26
British Comment	28
Palisades—Cover Design	
for This Number	31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy \$1 a year in the United States \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary malls, there is no rodress. Remittances from countries other than those named helow may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send changs of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, Franch, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Hungarian, Ukrainian.

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

## Appetizers

#### Want a Laugh?



DO YOU want a laugh? Take this one. At the Cathedral of St. John the Baptist, Savannah, Ga., the "Reverend Father" Joseph W. Kavanaugh, speaking on "The

Catholic Church and the Bible", said:

It was members of the Catholic Church that wrote the books of the New Testament.

After a little bit (trying it out on the bead counters and "Purgatory" purchasers) the Racketeers will cautiously include Daniel, Isaiah, David, Joh, Moses and Noah among the Roman Catholics, and a little later it will be explained that Adam was really a Roman Catholic, and that where he actually made his slip, if any, was that he had not been to mass the morning he ate the forbidden fruit. Anyway, the Roman Catholic theologians have Adam landed in heaven all O.K., and how could he have possibly been welcomed there if he were not of the august institution which conquers babies in Ethiopia and Spain?

#### "Will You Walk into My Parlor?"

♦ ""'Will you walk into my parlor?' said the spider to the fly." Bishop John A. Duffy, of Buffalo, N.Y., spokesman for the great heresy that provides most of the criminals in the United States, and practically all its gangsters, is much concerned about America's lack of religious education. He says, and one can see the crocodile tears flowing down inside his upside—back-action—foremost collar, when he says it:

No one regrets the absence of religious instruction among Protestants more than the Catholies.

The bishop seems to think some changes would be necessary in the textbooks. Har! har! And, it may be added, after the changes were in use long enough the people wouldn't need any textbooks at all; for nobody would be able to read. The Protestants fell for the bishop's hook in fine shape. They might as well. They won't listen, but it's fun to tell 'em.

#### Liked the Music

♦ Dorrie went to dinner with Carlo, the wrestler, and afterwards explained that she never was so embarrassed in her life; when he started to eat his soup five couples got up and danced.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."-Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, May 18, 1938

Number 487

## Up Toward the Top of the World

THE Northwest Territories are that portion of Canada north of the province of Alberta and between Yukon Territory and Hudson Bay. My partner and I left

Peace River town on May 13, 1937, with a 26-foot boat and about 3,000 pounds of equipment and literature to cover this territory. We covered the front part of the boat with a waterproof deck and had the rest of the boat covered with a roof also waterproofed, and the sides were provided with curtains for use in case of rain. We towed a canoe to be used for side trips, and we used a three-horse-power Johnson motor, which we could use with either the canoe or the boat. We had to carry two barrels of gas, over 1,200 pounds of foodstuffs, sleeping bags, camp stove and other equipment, and, last, but not least, 34 cartons of Kingdom literature.

The population of the Northwest Territories is 1,000 whites and 8,000 Indians and Eskimos. The settlements are usually from 75 to 200 miles apart and would vary from 100 or less up to about 200 or 300 in population. There are usually three or four priests in the larger settlements, and two or three times as many nuns. (See map on page 5.)

Peace River town is about 350 miles northwest of Edmonton, Alberta. The route from Peace River town follows the Peace river to Fort Vermilion settlement and the chutes and rapids near Red River Post, and the Peace river runs into the Slave river, which we followed to Fort Fitzgerald. A 16-mile portage around the rapids took us to Fort Smith, and we continued our journey on the Slave river to Great Slave lake and Fort Resolution, almost 1,000 miles from our starting point.

We made a number of calls on trappers all the way up to Fort Smith. They lived along the banks of the river and were certainly glad to see and talk with someone. Their neighbors may live 25 or 50 miles away, and so visits are not very frequent. We placed a lot of books with the trappers, as they had plenty of time to read.

We had witnessed in the settlement of Fort Vermilion before in the wintertime with a team and sleigh. It is a return trip of about 500 miles, and we slept out in forty below zero to do it. We now found quite a few Jonadabs, who were anxious to talk to their neighbors and to help us to spread the message. We put on some lectures, but some of the people were in fear of their preacher or priest and did not show up.

"Father D" (De Mann), at Fort Vermilion, said we should be shot because we were against war. My partner, who witnessed to him, said, "Do we do any wrong?" "No!" he said, "but the government will likely shoot you if you are against war when it breaks out."

"Well, we would rather be shot than to murder anyone else," was the reply.

The four miles' portage at Fort Vermilion chutes and rapids cost us \$25. We had only about \$5 change each when we left Peace River, but we placed enough literature to get by. We lost our cance during a had blow on the river, but recovered it when it drifted with the wind in to shore. At Fitzgerald we had a couple of meetings with a small audience. The mother superior at Fort Smith ordered me out of the convent, where I had offered one of the nuns a French booklet, if she would read it, but she tore it to pieces. We played some lectures in the sleeping quarters of some of the workmen, and in the cafes. The 16-mile portage by truck cost us \$19, and we had expected it to be two or three times that much.

There was only one sawmill and a few workmen between Fort Smith and Resolution, a distance of 200 miles. The Slave river is wide at places, and the wind gets a sweep at it, causing three- or four-foot waves, and once a sudden wind caught us on the wrong side of the river and we had to cross to get shelter. Our hearts were in our mouths when our motor sputtered, because of dirt in the gas, and we had visions of being swamped or drowned or stranded. We made it to the shelter of an island and had to wait two days for the wind to abate.

We towed two prospectors, who had motor trouble, into Resolution, and got there at twelve o'clock at night. We were met on the wharf by about thirty Indians or half-breeds. They inquired if we had seen a boat with two persons in it. Some of the Indians looked at us so strangely, and were in awe, as though we were the first whites they had seen. We asked them if they were looking for somebody they knew. They looked at one another, smiled, and said nothing. We heard through various sources that the priests had told the Indians that we were the agents of the Devil; as usual, trying to blame us for their own crimes.

The following day we found that the Indians had been on strike for two weeks, that is, they refused to accept the treaty money of \$5 per person, which is paid in spring to every family to keep the Indians from causing trouble, as they did in the Riel Rebellion, so they will be on good terms with their white

exploiters.

The Indians objected to the Catholic doctor, who was also the Indian Agent and was brought in through the influence of the Roman Catholic bishop. A number of people were given the wrong medicine or told by this doctor they were not sick, and some of them died before they could get to the hospital for treatment. He was said to be haughty and thought himself so much better than the Indians and would not properly consider their complaints.

Bill, my partner, said he was glad the Indians had gone on strike before we got there, rather than after we were there, as otherwise they would try to throw on us the blame for stirring up this trouble. I said, "They will be doing that anyway"; and subsequent events proved that to be the case. We covered the settlement, and we were selling our extra grub and boat and motor in order to get out and go to the Columbus convention of Jehovah's witnesses, which we heard about at this post. which was the far end of our trip.

We had only a flat-bottomed river boat. and it would never have been able to stand the rough weather on Great Slave lake. It would have been suicide to cross, and the Society had advised us to avoid unnecessary risks. So we made arrangements with the captains and pursers of different boats to take some literature in to all the posts we could not call on farther north, and this they were instructed to leave with some open-minded trader to distribute to those who would read. They promised to do this favor for us.

We witnessed to one priest at Resolution, "Father" Mowka, and he charged us with being Communist and Judge Rutherford with being a Jew. I asked him why he made such false charges, and if he would not like to discuss Catholicism versus the Bible truths on the public platform, but he refused to do so.

A few days later one of the Mounted Police showed up and asked who was in charge of our work. We witnessed to him and explained the nature of our work. He said he had received a complaint and that the Indian Agent, Dr. Amyot, claimed the Indians did not like to have another religion around, and they wanted us put out of the settlement.

The mountie told him we had as much right there as the Catholic Church, but he promised to talk to us. He was very friendly and said that at one time the Roman Catholic church had such a monopoly within the Northwest Territories that no other church could be established for a number of years after they built a church in a settlement. It was evident that it was the Roman Catholic church that objected to our presence and was using the Indian Agent as a willing tool.

Some of the priests were under the impression that our work was stopped in Alberta. Aberhardt's law to gag the press and license everything was, no doubt, aimed at Jehovah's witnesses, as he is strongly opposed to our work and favors the Catholics. The priests boasted that we (Jehovah's witnesses) would soon all be in jail. The strike was settled when the Mounted Police sergeant had been wired by Ottawa to take over the papers and funds from Dr. Amyot, and after a delay Dr. Amyot

was fired and did turn this over.

At Chipewyan a dozen people showed up for the meeting. I handed the testimony card to the priest and started a discussion, and we had an audience of 65 for the records which we played. The priest admitted that he believed war was justifiable, that he did not accept the Bible alone, but the Bible and tra-



dition must be taken together. He tried to disperse the meeting, but only half a dozen left, and I played a few more records, answered questions, and placed some literature.

We expected to leave on the following day for the other settlement; but we stayed there until the next evening, because of windy weather. People came to our tent and asked us to their homes. We said we wished we had advertised a meeting, and three or four volunteers said they would tell their neighbors, and in about twenty minutes or so we had about 25 people in a friendly man's home.

At Goldfields the priest charged us with responsibility for the trouble at Resolution. I showed him a newspaper clipping in which the trouble was blamed on "the alleged harshness of the Indian Agent, etc.", and that made him admit he didn't know what he was talking about. He also said that we had been reported to the minister of justice at Ottawa because Jehovah's witnesses always called around when the husbands were not at home. I remember only one case in that vicinity, where a trader's wife took some French books when her husband was away.

The priest made these insinuations although he did not dare say we had done any wrong, as he knew it was false. I mentioned a case where a priest at Fort Vermilion, Alberta, had gotten a married woman into trouble and it was said he was mentally unbalanced and he was not allowed to say masses for about a year. I told him that priests had incited mobs against us. He denied this and said the church taught charity and would punish a priest who did wrong. I mentioned the place, Donnelly, Alberta, where it had happened and nothing was done to punish this priest.

These are the earmarks of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, to blame someone else for trouble for which they are responsible. Why do the priests not lay aside their weapons of slander and false reports and face the sword of truth? They cannot face so sharp a weapon when hiding behind a refuge of lies and their whole structure is built on fraud and deceit.

We are exceedingly thankful for the privilege we had of giving a little witness to the honor of the supreme Creator, and we would gladly attempt to go beyond Great Slave lake if we can manage to get a lake boat and it is considered advisable to do so. We placed over 4,000 pieces of literature, including 200 of The Golden Age [now Consolation]. We hope to take a larger supply of Consolation on the next trip.

The last place we witnessed to on our way out was McMurray, Alberta, on August 10. This point and Waterways were the towns farthest south on the water route we followed out. Instead of returning via the Peace river we went to Chipewyan via the Rocher river to Lake Athabaska. The Goldfields settlement is on the north side of Lake Athabaska. Then we went up the Athabaska river to McMurray and Waterways, which are at the end of the steel, 300 miles northeast of Edmonton. We traveled 1,000 miles by water, 150 by rail, hitchhiked 1,000 miles, and went 1,850 miles by car, to get to the Columbus convention.

And here is an interesting item in closing. Mrs. Mary O'Coffey obtained literature, which I told her was against war and that the time was near when war would be no more. She was not hostile. I then met "Father" Chouinard, the Roman Catholic priest of this settlement of McMurray. He claimed that the priests never urged violence, but admitted that he didn't blame Catholics if they hurt us, as that showed their zeal for their religion. A girl called my partner into Hotel Franklin and said Mrs. O'Coffey wanted more books. My partner found "Father" Chouinard present. Mrs. O'Coffey claimed I had told her the books would stop war, and proceeded to hawl my partner out, using abusive language. "Father" Chouinard laughed as she took a stick and hit my partner across the back as she ordered him out. The priest no doubt enjoys such a manifestation of religious zeal -Catholic Action; but the Lord shall have them in derision.-A Canadian Pioneer.

#### Legislation by Odor

♦ The Quebec padlock law enables the attorney general, without a trial of any sort, to padlock any man's house or place of business. The pretense is that the law was necessary to blot out Communism. When some of the legislators of Quebec wanted a definition of "Communism", Premier Duplessis, who is also attorney general of Quebec, remarked that no definition is necessary, as he can smell either Communism or Bolshevism. That is it; that is it. Quebec now has legislation by odor, or smell, or stench, and the stench comes all the way from Vatican City to the nostrils of the poor tool and poor fool that will do the legal smelling. Fascism (Catholic Action) stinks.

## Making Connecticut Safe for Religion

NOW the battle line shifts to the State of Connecticut. In this Lilliputian state, where, many years ago, valiant battles in the interests of freedom of conscience were waged, the Hierarchy and its allies are making new efforts to censor and interdict the truth. Stung by the sharp, cutting truths in the books *Enemies* and *Cure*, they have swung into action with new and improved methods of attack, designed to keep the racket safe. And in so doing the priestly crew has opened the door for an investigation of its dogmas and creeds which will bring much joy and glee to Jehovah's witnesses and all people of good will.

The Catholic Hierarchy has been challenged to debate the merits of its position, with Judge Rutherford. Two million six hundred thirty thousand people strongly urged the organization to select its ablest and fight the matter out on the public platform. But the priests refused to face the music. They were afraid and resorted to vilification, abuse, boycott, and strong-arm methods in place thereof. Now, while desperately fighting to clamp a gag on the State of Connecticut they have unwittingly placed themselves on the front line of attack and must face the charges which they feared and hitherto avoided.

#### Gag Laws in Connecticut

Connecticut has a number of legislative enactments which are being used in this new method of preserving religion from attack. Section 6194 of Connecticut Statutes provides as follows:

Any person who shall . . . publicly exhibit, post up or advertise any offensive, indecent or abusive matter concerning any person shall be fined not more than five hundred dollars or imprisoned in jail not more than one year or both.

Section 6066 of the same law book provides that any person who provides by his advertisement to "ridicule or hold up to contempt any person, or class of persons, on account of creed, religion, color, denomination, nationality or race... shall be fined not more than fifty dollars or be imprisoned not more than thirty days or both". Another section provides that any person who shall have in his possession with intent to sell, lend, give, or show any book or printed matter containing "obscene, indecent or impure language" may be jailed for not more than two years and fined not

more than one thousand dollars. Additionally, it has a law requiring a license to solicit any money or donations for any philanthropic, religious or charitable cause, and also has the usual laws licensing peddlers and canvassers. All of these types of legislation have been used in the present campaign against Jchovah's witnesses. The one employed most by the inquisitors is Section 6194 above quoted.

The city of Bristol began the ceremonics. James P. Jennings, member of the City Council, and ardent Catholic, in collaboration with Esmonde J. Phelan, Grand Knight of the Knights of Columbus, raised a big howl over the book *Enemies*. Jennings described it as a scurrilous attack on the Catholie church, and demanded its suppression. Mayor Joseph W. Harding promptly decreed that "an attack on religion shall not be tolerated in Bristol". Immediately thereafter the officials began a vicious attack on Christians and Christianity in Bristol. Sixty-seven of Jehovah's witnesses were jailed at one session and charged with distributing "abusive and offensive literature". Sixty-six were convicted in spite of an amazing absence of evidence concerning the charge.

New Britain followed suit with a raid which netted 47 arrests and 47 convictions. It went over in good Hoboken style. To be one of Jehovah's witnesses and have in possession printed matter was sufficient to bring a \$25 fine. Thomas F. Lawler, pastor of St. Mary's Catholic church of New Britain, joined in the attack on Christianity by condemning the Enemies book as obscene, and recommending the imprisonment of those who would circulate it. Lawler says he believes in religious freedom, but it doesn't include any right to expose the Hierarchy doings. This outburst by Lawler was answered by Jehovah's witnesses in a pamphlet entitled "SHALL THE PRIESTS RULE CONNECTICUT?" Ten thousand copies were distributed in Bristol and New Britain, and it was the contents of the pamphlet that caused Judge O'Connell, of Bristol. and Judge Hagerty, of New Britain, to impose heavy fines on 113 defendants.

#### Priest McCarthy Joins the "Force"

At Bridgeport, John J. McCarthy, who is chief exponent of the "purgatory" layout in the so-called "Church of the Blessed Sacrament", personally took charge of the arrest of Robert L. Dawson, pioneer. Dawson had "offended" him by offering him a chance to learn something about the Bible. The charge was, 'Distributing abusive and offensive literature,' the offensiveness consisting of the following statement from page 193 of Enemies:

It must now be apparent, to all honest people of earth who have any knowledge, that the Roman Catholic organization is a religious political organization, indulging in a selfish work, which blasphemes the name of Almighty God, falsely and fraudulently represents him, carries on a racket in the name of Christ, and is the great enemy of God and of the people.

Twenty-five dollars' fine plus ten days in jail was the reward meted out by the Bridgeport police court for thus telling the truth about the Catholic organization.

Plainville, Connecticut, it would seem, exceedeth even the iniquity of Hudson County in its portion of the onslaught. Five Christians were arrested and charged with distribution of obscene and immoral literature. One case was tried. No evidence was produced of anything remotely resembling that which is immoral or obscene. Nevertheless the defendant was 'found guilty'. The other cases were not tried. No evidence was produced as to them; nevertheless the court found each of them "guilty" and assessed penalties against them.

#### Hartford Goes over the Top

In Connecticut and a number of other states Jehovah's witnesses recently mailed copies of the Supreme Court decision in Lovell v. Griffin to public officials. Louis Garloni, Divisional servant in Connecticut, mailed copies of the decision to the police, magistrates and mayor of Hartford. The accompanying letter, among other things, referred to the widespread persecution of Jehovah's witnesses during the past ten years, and said:

Most of such persecution has been instigated and promoted by religionists, largely Catholic priests and the principal of their flocks. The persecutors have used the police and the courts as their cat's-paws, in a vain attempt to censor and prohibit and hinder dissemination of Bible truths which shock their religious susceptibilities.

Consolation readers can all testify this statement to be absolutely true. Nevertheless it offended the majesty of the police of Hartford. Garloni was arrested, and on trial was 'found guilty' and fined \$25 and costs. Thus doth freedom go with the wind in Hartford.

New Haven authorities watched the proces-

sion for some time and then joined with a new charge, that of holding up to ridicule certain persons on account of their religion. Four were arrested and received the customary punishment.

Many of the readers of Consolation have read Enemies. They know it to be a book of Biblical explanation containing a message of comfort and hope to man. Yes, it is offensive to Catholic prelates who fatten on the credulity of the people. It is offensive to them in the same sense that the remarks of Jesus concerning hypocrites were offensive to the scribes and Pharisees of His day. Many are amazed to think that in New England, where the battle of religious freedom was fought so strenuously years ago, Christian people can be jailed for bringing to people the message of the Bible. Here is another point of interest to the man who believes in liberty and equality under the law. While Jehovah's witnesses were being jailed in mass allotments The Catholic Transcript, a periodical published by the Diocese of Hartford, came to bat with the following editorial:

#### RUTHERFORD JEHOVAH

Father Felix, director of "Defenders of the Faith", has done some splendid work against America's ace bigot, "Judge" Rutherford, says the New World. Everyone knows the infamous practices of Rutherford and his marauding band of Jehovah's witnesses. All through the United States, we can see and hear these apostles of bate hawking their anti-Catholic literature. All in all the movement has an army of 35,000 people, some paid, others just the familiar garden variety of bigot, who think everything Catholic is diabolic. There are about 5000 so-called pioneers who man the mechanical end of the program, such as public address systems on motor cars and various phonograph records which blast forth foul vilifications against the Church. The number of these men and women compose a real petty persecution of our Faith in the campaign they so viciously conduct. The type of propaganda they hand out reeks with foul denunciations and falschoods. For instance one cartoon shows a Bishop standing beside a placard advertising indulgences. It reads: "Bargains Today. Murder \$10.00. Arson \$100.00. Masses: Flat Rate \$25.00, Special \$50.00." Another outrage from the Golden Age is a hideous looking figure dressed as a prelate supervising an inquisition machine which pulls human beings in one funnel and has money tumbling out of a spout beneath. Across it is written: "Crank is Turned Around the World". Other cartoons are too obnoxious to describe. In fact the MENACE in its worst days is Alice in Wonderland compared to the filthy ramifications of Rutherford's literature. Glancing over the slanders in

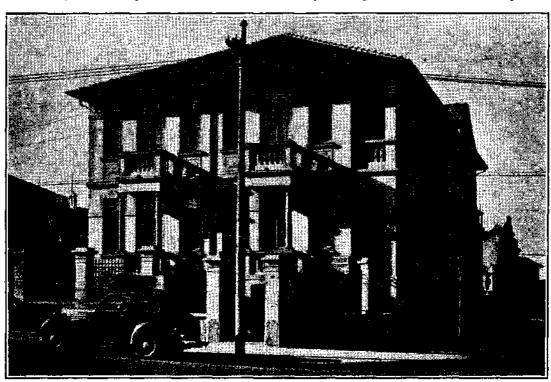
his propaganda, one would say that no sane man could believe such libel in these enlightened days. Still the Witnesses disposed of 24,000,000 of Rutherford's books and booklets last year. Evidently thousands of them were read and in many cases believed. Not only that, at least a hundred radio stations have carried the "Judge" defamations over the air, demonstrating that there is real financial backing in his business of malice and hate.

The Catholic Transcript is widely circulated in this state where offensive and abusive language is prohibited by law. But no one appears to have been jailed because of its distribution. The editorial staff of Consolation does not claim to have deep and profound knowledge of what constitutes that which is offensive and abusive, but feels that the describing of Jehovah's witnesses as "apostles of hate" and a "marauding band" might have a slight tendency in that direction. It would seem that the phrase "the filthy ramifications of Rutherford's literature" would lean somewhat toward that which is offensive. Consolation comments cautiously so as to avoid offending or abusing the Diocese of Hartford, which publishes the putrid and pusillanimous diatribe.

Two hundred arrests within a period of two months is quite a record for a beginner in the gentle art of restricting the activities of Jehovah's witnesses. It bespeaks pretty good cooperation among the members of the religious aid society. Convictions are almost unanimous, but at this writing not one of Jehovah's witnesses is behind the bars in Connecticut. Appeals have been taken in all cases. Whether the State of Connecticut will remain true to the traditions of its early fathers will depend largely on the attitude of the upper courts in these cases.

#### Poverty and Wealth in Brazil

♦ In the new Fascist state, Brazil, are extremes of poverty and wealth. In the interior are whole tribes that have nothing. In the big cities the professional men are rolling in wealth, and so addicted to jewelry that doctors uniformly wear emeralds, lawyers wear rubies, engineers wear sapphires, teachers wear tourmaline, dentists wear topaz, and commercial travelers wear pink tourmaline. Brazil is nearly as large as the whole of Europe.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers' Brazilian branch, Sao Paulo, Brazil

## The Tragedy of Germany (In Two Parts - Part 2)

VARIOUS American concerns that recently bought or made guns, bombs or shillalahs of various kinds for beating up employees and labor organizers, will be interested to know that the great Leuna chemical works, in Germany, now has its own work prison. This idea is bound to take. It is much more dignified to arrest a man in a lawful manner and then lock him up and beat him to a pulp than it is to first unlawfully beat him to a pulp and then have him locked up. It looks better in the newspapers and sounds better over the radio.

The German General Staff is said to have warned Hitler that Germany has fewer war materials now than it had in 1918 and that all stores are insufficient to fight more than four months in a major war. Moreover, that the barracks are full of puppy politicians, not soldiers, but spies, snoopers, and would-be leaders that it would take many months of hard work to transform into militarily disciplined men. Yet all this may be only a ruse.

#### Children, Youth and Education



THE chief end of German children is to glorify Hitler (and Germany). This means that they must be ready to serve as cannon fodder whenever their "beloved Fuchrer" shall de-

cide they must do so, whether it be fighting for Germany or for the Spanish rebels or for the pope himself. Government employees in Pomerania last year were ordered to get married by a set date or lose their jobs. Some German papers deplored the fact that 30,000 priests were living unproductive and more or less celibate lives, as well as twice that many regular nuns. It was thought they could help a little more. German mothers were warned not to smoke until past fifty; otherwise they could not hope to bear suitable cannon fodder. Those were not the exact words, but that was the idea.

The Nazi government has ordered doctors that deformed or abnormal babies are not to be allowed to live. The German Health Ministry is reported to have issued a confidential memorandum to practicing doctors stating, "As a medical man, you will know how to prevent the child's having life, and what to explain to the mother." A Steinmetz would now have little show of being born in Germany.

Every German couple is given a copy of *Mein Kampf*, Hitler's book, and is expected to produce new soldiers according to the plans and purposes therein revealed. In the German edition of that book occur the following statements, carefully eliminated from the English edition:

The war of 1914 was desired by the whole German nation. I am not ashamed to say that, carried away by violent enthusiasm, I fell on my knees and thanked heaven with all my heart that it had given me the happiness of living at such a time. Let him who wants to live, fight. The man who refuses to fight in this world, where it is ordained that there must be ceaseless struggle, does not deserve to live.

Ah, but "in ms days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of PEACE so long as the moon endureth". (Psalm 72:7) "Neither shall they learn war ANY MORE."—Isaiah 2:4.

#### ABCDEFG Heil Hitler!

Every lesson in the schools begins and ends with a "Heil Hitler", the pupils standing at attention while giving the salute. This is nothing less than creature-worship, and would be unwarranted even if Hitler were a model.

Meanwhile children are being taught to hate the one true God, Jehovah. In a new handbook by Fritz Fink, Nuremberg school counselor, placed in the hands of Berlin teachers at the beginning of the 1937 school year, the pupils are told that Jehovah is unjust and ferocious and shows affection only for the worst and most degraded of all races, the Jews.

The morals of the Nazi youth are indicated by the fact that at the lying-in home in Urban Place, Berlin, from January to April, 1937, 128 mothers, not yet 18 years of age, were delivered. Sixteen of these were orphans in servants' position. In many instances the fathers were Hitler youths under 17 years of age. These youths, as soon as they get into Nazi uniforms, feel that they are henceforth not responsible to any except Hitler, who appears to be indulgent in matters of that kind.

The discipline of Nazi youth is one of the most formidable things of that formidable land. On the Czech border, once a year, there are two terrible weeks for youth in which they are called "The Living Fortification" and day and night live with their watches in their hands. Children come back in a state of com-

plete collapse. Saturdays and Sundays are awful days all over Germany. Saturday night is always spent in camp, and the Sunday marches of fifteen miles must be completed in 3 hours 10 minutes. This at the rate of a mile in 12 minutes 40 seconds. A grown man, using his full strength, needs 15 minutes to walk one mile. These poor German children are raced a distance of fifteen miles. At the end many drop from exhaustion, and all are completely useless at school the following Monday.

All German girls between 18 and 21 are compelled to join an organization known as "Work, Beauty and Faith", where they will participate in rhythmic and other exercises calculated to improve their bearing and looks.

#### Decline of Universities

Five years ago there were 3,000 students in Hamburg university; now there are 1,200. Similar declensions have taken place all over Germany. The liberal professors were pensioned as not fit to teach Nazi youth; the remaining ones lecture to empty classrooms. In every German university there is a real shortage of university professors, even in such subjects as mathematics and foreign languages. The standards of students have fallen so low that real scholarship is at a discount. Not infrequently students call on their professors just before examinations and tell them what marks they desire, and if the students are Nazis the professors dare not refuse their requests.

Before any male student may be admitted to a university he must serve at least six months in the labor service, and before any girl may enter she must have been employed twenty-six weeks in the Women's Labor Service or some similar organization. German girls who do not attend university or work in offices or textile or tobacco industries must learn housekeeping by actual experience, usually by a year's service in private households to which they may be assigned, and most often in large households where the overburdened housewife is unable to hire help. The work may be done in the homes of relatives. The State helps pay the wages.

In 1933 there were 6,641 students of theology in Germany; the number is now reduced to 4,112, or 62 percent of what it was only four years ago. Interesting comment on this is found in the 13th chapter of Zechariah's prophecy; also in the book *Preparation*, published by the Watch Tower.

One after another all traces of opposition to the Nazi rule of Germany disappear. Students of history will be interested to know that among the Protestant institutions closed is the seminary at Wittenberg where Luther and Melanchthon were professors at the time of the Reformation.

Future Nazi rulers will be selected, like Catholic priests, from all classes of German boys, and will be trained for seventeen years: six years in Adolf Hitler schools until the boys are 18 years of age, then seven years learning a trade or profession, and, finally, four years in a Nazi castle, learning Nazi cussedness. At first, 4,000 will be chosen, their sifting to continue for the seventeen years.

At fifteen of the German leader schools, the "grace" said before meals by these future scourges of society is as follows:

He who wishes to live must fight. He who does not want to fight does not deserve to live. Heil Hitler!

Students from abroad are complaining that there is a steady degeneration of university faculties in Germany. The number of students has been reduced by fifty percent in the last four years. No teaching candidates are available. Even the Nazis themselves state that at least one-third of the universities must be closed. Thus the absolute destruction of the German Reformation is under way, and the complete triumph of the Hierarchy's ideas is in sight.

The following story is an example of anti-Nazi wit circulated in Germany at the risk of the tellers:

God, in creating Germans, endowed them with three qualities: intelligence, honesty, and Nazism. But God in His wisdom imposed one restriction: A German could possess only two of these three qualities. In other words, if a German is a Nazi and honest, he cannot be intelligent; if he is a Nazi and intelligent, he cannot be honest; and if he is honest and intelligent, he cannot be a Nazi.—Magazine Digest.

The attitude of Americans toward Nazism is well expressed in the following letter to the Baltimore *Evening Sun*:

Hitler doesn't like the newsreel "Inside Nazi Germany". I wonder why. Surely he has nothing to hide from the camera lens. Why, land of Goshen, he should be a mighty heap proud of his little kingdom! Just look at what he's done.

He purged the schools, he purged the churches, he purged the men, he purged the women, he purged the children, he purged the servants, he purged the cattle, he purged the industries, he purged the farmers, he purged the army, he purged the navy, he purged the press, he purged the books, he purged the music, he purged the nursery rhymes, he purged the Bible, he purged the weather, and he even purged the pretty little flowers that grow in the springtime. Now, that ain't doin' so bad, is it?

Incidentally, butter today in Germany is so scarce it has to be smuggled to the supper table, otherwise another head rolls off the block.-George LeBoff.

#### German Travelers Abroad



German travelers abroad must furnish the German government with names of relatives they will visit, degree of relation, when and where such relatives have visited

Germany, their political attitude, whether such relatives extended a written invitation [which invitation must be submitted], the exact time and train on which the traveler will leave Germany, the station at which he will leave there, the stations he will pass, when he will reach his destination, and the exact date and time of his return. He is instructed that while abroad he must not wear any uniform or foreign badge; on his arrival at his destination he must at once report to the Nazi representative or the German consulate, and when he returns to Germany he must submit a complete account of his impressions, must say whether he was molested, and tell what he saw and heard. It will thus be seen that the German traveler has no real liberty at all, but is automatically made into a cheap tattler and spy.

Few Germans may travel. Budapest, Hungary, is but a short distance away, and the Catholic organization had expected 25,000 Germans to attend the Eucharistic Congress to be held there, but Hitler has decided that they must stay at home, because the necessary foreign exchange is not available.

A government dictated by men such as Hitler and his accomplices is not to be trusted by other governments. This point is illustrated in the fact that the Nazi government sent seventy spies into Britain under the guise of newspapermen. But it didn't work as well as expected. The work done was too well done. The lines connecting every German servant girl with the Nazi government were made too plain. The Devil's tricks, so marvelously perfected in the Papal scheme of things, and so feebly copied by would-be dictator-gods, do not work quite as effectively as formerly. The time for the complete collapse and destruction of all forms of oppression is at hand. The higher men have exalted themselves, the more ignominious will be their undoing.

How the Nazis do love to "boss"! They are now instructing Germans all over the world what storekeepers they may patronize; they forbid them to retain Jewish lawyers or physicians; they compel them to register at consulates and report any changes in their addresses or status; they establish clubs at which Germans meet, and provide these clubs with films, newspapers and books of Nazi stripe; they encourage club members to give the Nazi salute and observe Nazi holidays; and they discourage Germans from marrying Jews or even mingling with them. Germans living in New York city were given a list of physicians and lawyers whom the Nazis consider eligible for employment.

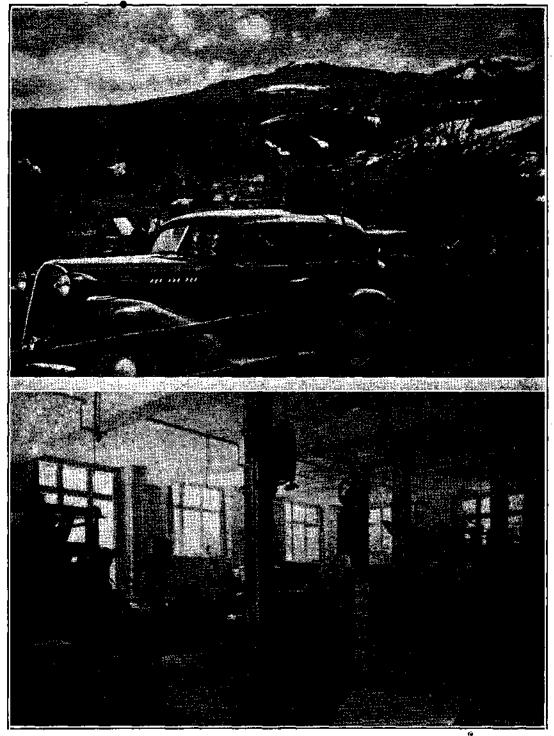
#### A Perfect System of Inquisition '

A perfect system of inquisition has been inaugurated. The country is divided into blocks. the exact number being 397,040. It may be said that this is nothing new; but it is new. It is a new political subdivision, each block consisting of 40 to 60 households, and every block warden of the Nazi party must know all about every inhabitant within his block, who in turn must answer all questions put to him by the Nazi representative. No one, now, is safe from small-minded Nazi busybodies and snoopers.

As in the French Revolution, the guillotines are busy. Desertions from the army are increasing. Everybody who can get out of the nation-wide Nazi prison is glad to go. Universities are drying up ; writers are going or gone, or are in concentration camps; Germany is on the toboggan intellectually as well as morally.

An Alsatian, Alphonse Bientz, excused from military service by the French in 1914, because of an injured leg, was shortly afterwards seized by the Germans and made a soldier on the Russian front. There he was almost killed. On recovering he was put to work in a munition factory; was there accused of insubordination, and spent twenty years in German prisons. He just returned to his home town to learn that his mother had recently died, unaware of the fact that he was still alive.

For bringing Hitler into court in 1931, and proving that the Nazi organization was then an illegal organization with terrorism as a part



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers — One of the sound cars in operation in Schwarzenburg, Canton of Berne, Switzerland; and a corner of the printing plant in the factory at Berne.

MAY 18, 1938

of its policy, Hans Litten, a German lawyer, was in prison ever after the Reichstag fire. No charge was made against him, yet he was brutally tortured, even having his leg broken. He died a prisoner, virtually murdered by his Nazi jailers. It shows what may happen in any land ruled by a dictator.

At the Dachau concentration camp the new asphyxiating gases are tried out upon prisoners provided with the latest type of masks. Many have thus been killed, and others seriously poisoned.

#### The Fate of Minorities

Political minorities, 2,600 of them, are in the concentration camp at Dachau, ten miles from Munich. For daring to think differently from the Hitler gang they are beaten, kicked, knocked down in the mud and nettles, lashed to posts, and their faces burned with cigarette stubs. The reason why they gave up tying men with their arms around trees is that after half an hour the men shrieked like tortured animals. This treatment of minorities is the Roman Catholic ideal; their literature is filled with claims that it is just and right; and the gangsters that are doing the torturing at Dachau may confidently call for the "blessing" of the "church" upon their work, if only they will permit the "church" to do all the other things that are upon its program.

A report from Berlin runs:

I have spoken with an executioner. He told me that he and his colleagues had now permanent posts under the Government. Executions took place daily, and for some short time past not only the ax but the guillotine has come into requisition. On a single day in the third week of June last there were four executions in Cologne alone. At the same time heavy sentences of imprisonment are passed on persons belonging to the Opposition. Political prisoners, especially those confined in the concentration camps, whom no sentence of a court, but pure arbitrariness, has condemned to that lot, are much more harshly treated than actual criminals. The aim is to destroy them body and soul.

Professor William E. Dodd, former ambassador to Germany, made the following statement with regard to conditions in that unhappy country:

In a vast region where religious freedoms are denied and where individual initiative and discovery is not allowed, where race hatreds are cultivated daily, what can a representative of the United States do? The logical outcome of the present vast war preparations is another war; and what would another war leave of modern civilization? The great business and industrial groups defeated world peace efforts at Geneva more than once because they thought the sale of arms and war materials more important than world peace.

#### Truth, Honesty, Beauty, Prohibited



The German Gestapo (secret state police) claims the right of protective arrest, prohibition of residence, prohibition of societies, confiscation of property, prohibition of publi-

cations, and all means necessary to attain its ends, without interference of German courts or the courts of other countries, and without review except by its own upper authorities.

That by no means all Germans desire this condition of things is made evident by the following extract from Deutschland Berichte:

The fifth year of dictatorship in Germany is drawing to its close. Terrorism continues to rage there. It was no infantile complaint of the new system as the shocked world tried to persuade itself at the outset. It is the very system itself—the skeleton, the framework without which it must inevitably collapse. The wild haphazard terrorism of the early stages has become an organized terrorism, or to put it better, savagery has been organized. It has, however, lost nothing of its terrible character thereby; it has only become more inescapable.

Five years are a long time, and many persons abroad have turned away in resigned fashion from the horrible sight with the excuse: "But we cannot do anything to help." They make a mistake. Not to turn away, to take the inconvenient course, to put up with the truth, and to seek to learn—this in itself is to help. The German Government is threatening today to revenge itself upon the prisoners in the concentration camps for the disclosures which appear in the foreign press. But it is quite unthinkable what would happen to the prisoners if the Government's threat attained its aim, if the voice of truth which has been silenced in Germany were to be silent in all the rest of the world, if the wielders of violence in Germany had no need to fear the abhorrence and indignation of civilized humanity.

All the leading American book publishers explained in a joint statement why they could not consistently attend the book publishers' congress at Leipzig, Germany, in 1937. They could not consistently visit any country where the mere possession of certain books constitutes a criminal offense; where no book may be published unless submitted in manuscript to a government official and approved by him; where the works of culightened modern writers are forbidden; where censorship is not lim-

ited to political utterances, but extends to the sciences, the arts and culture in general, and where booksellers and publishers who pursue their avocations as in other countries may be held guilty of treason.

A collection of speeches of President Roosevelt which had been sent from Basle, Switzerland, to Leipzig, the one-time book center of the world, to be placed on sale, were returned to the Swiss border as falling under the head of "undesirable literature".

As an instance of its lack of regard for simple truth is the Nazi ruling that no mention should be made in any German "news"paper of the successful flights from Moscow over the North Pole to California, U.S.A.

The effects of a dictatorship upon the general culture are revealed in the following statement by the Deutschland Berichte of December, 1937:

Not a single poem marked by fine feeling and capable of making profound appeal has issued from the Brown camp. What the National Socialists claim for themselves of this nature is the work of authors whose lives are rooted in the liberalist epoch that is taboo to the Nazis. "The poets and singers of present-day Germany are as yet lacking," confessed Hitler at the Nuremberg Kulturtagung 1937. Even he could not evade this confession, since Goebbels himself had several times had to take refuge behind the slogan of "look to the future". Prose has dried up, since a really clear and realistic description of actual life is sure to come into conflict with the various censorships. A big section of the German readers therefore prefer translations of foreign books, books from former times or memoirs that tell of life as it used to be, and which still carry with them the breath of freedom, of truth and of the atmosphere of a liberal age.

#### Most Tragic Effect

The most tragic effect of dictatorships, particularly of the type instigated by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, is the coercion of conscience, or the effort to coerce the conscience. The New York Times, November 30, 1937, contains a pathetic account of the breaking-up of a family of Jehovah's witnesses at Waldenberg, Germany, because they put Jehovah God in the highest place, and not Hitler. In taking the children away from their parents and turning them over to the Nazis to be trained and educated the presiding "judge" ruled that:

The law as a racial and national instrument entrusts German parents with the education of the children only under certain conditions, namely, that they educate them in the fashion that the nation and State expect.

Here is positive proof, thousands of times repeated in Germany, that the judges in that dreadful land have not the slightest knowledge of God, nor the slightest fear of Him. The Scriptures show the responsibility and right of parents to do for their children just what these faithful Christians in Waldenberg did for their children:

And ye shall teach them [God's commandments, tol your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.—Deuteronomy 11:19.

Not only do such incidents and the general trend of affairs in Germany show the essential harmony between Hitler and the pope. but palpable evidence of a mutual understanding is furnished in the fact that on his recent visit to Hitler Mussolini acted as the pope's messenger. He bore a message from the one who is furnishing much of the money and all of the brains to make Fascism (Catholic Action), which is the same as Nazism, look like the inevitable scheme for the control of all the world.

In a column report from Germany sent by wireless to the New York Times there are eight lines that will cause all of Jehovah's witnesses to draw deep breaths and gird up their loins for what is ahead in Britain and America:

Former Locksmith Adolf Wandres and Commercial Traveler Schloemer were sentenced to five-year imprisonment by a special court in Frankfort for continuing to propagate the doctrine of the Bible Research sect, which is prohibited. The sect is pacifist.

#### German Martyrs



German newspapers of Stettin. "Martyrs" is a Greek word meaning "witnesses". Helen Kersten, 64 years of age, one year in prison

15

for activity as one of Jehovah's witnesses; Hans Kersten, 30 years old, a year and nine months in prison; Luise Gottschalk, 52 years, 1 year; her husband, 4 months; her daughter, Ursula, 1 year; two sisters, 58 and 56 years old, 4 months each; one 68 years old, 2½ months; one 50 years old, 6 months. In the same column various other persons are reported as receiving terms of 4 to 15 months for cursing

MAY 18, 1938

Hitler and other tyrants. In various parts of Berlin 42 of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested and given prison terms of 4 to 18 months.

All evidence from Germany indicates wholesale arrests and prosecutions of Jehovah's witnesses, with sentences running up to five years in prison for believing and practicing the teachings of the Scriptures. Betrayals have occurred, and in at least one instance after a supposed brother had betrayed the rest of the company, and had been given his liberty for so doing, he committed suicide by hanging, as did Judas.

The Berlin correspondent of the Manchester Guardian mentions in the most matter-of-fact manner that Jehovah's witnesses are habitually sent to prison in Germany whenever they are discovered. It is apparent, therefore, that conditions are similar in Germany now to what they were in Rome in the days of Nero, when Christians were immediately incarcerated as soon as they were known to be such. As in Rome, so in Germany, Christ's real followers are hated of all men. It is just as the Master foretold.

The emergency court at Dessau, Germany (Can any just person explain why it is necessary to try Jehovah's witnesses in an emergency court?), having some of Jehovah's witnesses before them, explained that at first the emergency court had used rather mild methods, fines, prison terms of days, weeks or months, but that now, in order to make the punishments more effective, it had become necessary to impose sentences of several years. The witnesses for Jehovah had continued to publicly offer literature, and to deliver it, and they had refused the German salute, with the argument that Heil (salvation) comes only through Christ. A sentence of two years was then imposed on persons before the court.

The emergency court at Koenigsberg, Germany, sentenced one of Jehovah's witnesses to four years in the penitentiary, and his wife to two years. From the record which filters through to America the presiding judge on the bench is alleged to have been infuriated because the Third Reich is represented in "Judge Rutherford's literature" as a beast of prey. What else is it? The literature also seems not to have proper respect for Hitler. Why should it? The New York Times says of Jehovah's witnesses that they emphasize in their doctrines "strict adherence to the prophetic sections of the Bible". It could also

have said that they emphasize strict adherence to every part of the Bible, but the *Times* would not wish to say that. It would be the truth, and the truth hurts.

Two of Jehovah's witnesses at Frankfort were sentenced to five years each for being faithful to their covenant with the Most High God. When one of these was asked by the judge what he would do when he left the prison after five years, he replied:

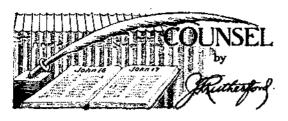
Precisely the same as what I have been doing. There is nothing new, nothing original, in the demands of the German "Black Corps" that Jehovah's people be put to death. That has been the demand of the Devil's crowd ever since Abel was slain outside of Eden. The Lord said, "If they have hated me, they will hate you," and it is even so. The way the Black Corps put it is that death is necessary because:

The German people must use brutal force in wresting from their enemies any and every desire to misuse the cloak of religion for the purpose of undermining their existence. The insane belong in an insane asylum. For criminals of such a character the penitentiary and mere custody are wholly inadequate means of punishment.

Meanwhile the Nazis continue to sing, "Tomorrow the world will be ours." What the world would be like if ever it became theirs is shown in the foregoing samples of Nazi rule and method. The picture is not a pleasant one. That they mean that the world shall be theirs, and the manner in which they will get it, is shown in Austria. What, after all, does it matter (to the Nazis) whether the people desire Nazi rule or not. The world shall be theirs! That is what they think; but while man proposes, God disposes, and He will shortly dispose of His enemies, and the enemies of peace, righteousness and justice. Armageddon will witness the utter defeat of the whole infamous combine, religious, political and commercial, in all lands, including Germany.

"If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and the violent taking away of justice and righteousness in the state, marvel not at the matter: for one higher than the high regardeth."—Ecclesiastes 5:8, A.R.V., margin.

"Jehovah trieth the righteous; but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth. Upon the wicked he will rain snares; fire and brimstone and burning wind shall be the portion of their cup. For Jehovah is righteous; he loveth righteousness: the upright shall behold his face."—Psalm 11:5-7, A.R.V.



QUESTION: In this day of rackets, which is the worst? and how can it be counteracted or avoided?

Answer: A modern definition of the word "racket" is this: A scheme carried into operation for oppression and selfish gain, whether of money, power, or influence, and which scheme results injuriously to others. If the scheme has an appearance of being for good but is in fact injurious, it is even more wicked than otherwise, because many good people are thereby deceived. Man has the inherent disposition to reverence and worship that which is higher than himself, Jehovah God is the Creator, and Christ Jesus is the Savior of mankind, and God and Christ are entitled to be worshiped by creatures, and none other should be worshiped. The Devil is God's adversary and is man's worst enemy. The Devil has brought into operation formalism that is called "religion", and the leaders thereof induce the people to observe forms and ceremonies, and the people are made to believe that they are thereby worshiping God and Christ Jesus, when in truth and in fact they are doing that which brings reproach to the name of God and Christ. Such practice is called "the Christian religion", when in truth and in fact there is no such thing as "Christian religion". There are many religions that induce the people to worship objects and things and creatures, all of which religions are instituted by the wily adversary Satan. When men employ religion, therefore, to mislead the people and to obtain from the people their money and their support, such is the worst racket that could possibly be operated, because it causes injuries to the people and is a defamation of God's name. As an illustration: The leading religious organization in the world, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy system, induces the people to believe that their friends who have died are in "purgatory" and that men who act as priests in the reli-

gious organization can utter prayers in behalf of those dead ones and shorten their duration of 'punishment'. Such a practice is called "relieving men from suffering the pains of purgatory". This doctrine thus taught works great injury to the people. First, the man who has died is wholly dead and is not conscious anywhere, and is not suffering in "purgatory" or anywhere else (Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10); and to induce the friends of such a one to believe that he is alive and to give up their money to utter prayers in his behalf is a racket of the grossest kind, deceptive, fraudulent, and wicked. Credulous people are readily induced to yield to such practices because they have no means at hand of informing themselves that the racketeers are defrauding them.

Therefore, religion is the greatest and most devastating racket that has ever been brought into existence. It was the Devil who introduced religion, centuries ago, and every nation and people from then till now has been induced to adopt and practice some kind of religion. Without doubt many clergymen have been deceived and led into the practice of religion and then have been themselves used to deceive others, while it is also true that other clergymen know that they are teaching falsehoods and thus they are wickedly practicing the religious racket.

There is one possible and complete remedy that not only will counteract this racket, but will make it impossible to operate; and that remedy is to be found in the Bible. Any person who desires righteousness and who will study God's Word and consecrate himself to do the will of God and who is then diligent to seek righteousness and meekness as set forth in God's Word, will be fully relieved of the influence of the religious racket. Jehovah's witnesses are putting forth their very best endeavors today to aid the people in understanding the Bible, that they may intelligently avoid that which works great injury to them and that they may find the way to peace, prosperity, and life everlasting. Anyone who now gains a knowledge of the truth as contained in God's Word, the Bible, and who is then diligent to study the Word of God is certain to be delivered from the religious racket. Therefore, every sincere person should arm himself with the truth as set forth in the Bible.

#### Australia

#### Epochal Event in Australian History

♦ The proclamation of God's kingdom, by Judge Rutherford, in Sydney Town Hall, Sydney, New South Wales, on April 24, 4:00 p.m., was an epochal event in Australia's history, as it was the most widely advertised event. The lecture was advertised by leaflet and by sound cars over an area as large as that of the United States, and every person in Sydney and its environs was called upon and invited to attend.

This kind of advertising is something that not another organization in the world can do as Jehovah's witnesses do it Others go out to do such work, and, as their only incentive is money, the work is only half done or a quarter done or not done at all. Jehovah's witnesses

miss nobody.

The result was a huge success. Full reports will be coming later, but an enthusiast from the United States who attended the convention could not wait for the mails to reach Brooklyn, so he cabled:

Twenty-five thousand visible audience heard Rutherford; Catholic Fascist opposition squelched.

#### Pioneering in New South Wales

♦ There are six in our group, working the Northern Rivers districts of New South Wales, which is some of the most beautiful country of Australia. It is grand at this time of the year (January) to see everything so green and flourishing.

During the "Vindicator" testimony period [December 4-12, 1937], when we were going full steam ahead, getting the book *Enemies* in the hands of the fear-smitten people, we passed through some terrible torrential storms, but they enabled us to give a bigger witness than we could have done otherwise; so at the close of the period we had put out more than in any period previous.

The clergymen of all the churches preached against us both week ends we were in the Ulmarra districts, and doubtless often before, because we were well advertised. Many took the literature out of curiosity, while the "goat" class were very decided and never wasted any of our time.

Several told us they had finished with the churches because the clergymen had been so malicious with us. In one area where a Union church operates and four different sects take turns about to preach, a woman told me she was very disgusted that the three ministers had condemned Judge Rutherford's works. When the fourth Sunday came around and the Methodist minister had not mentioned the matter, and she commended the pastor for it, he replied, "Nevertheless we should do something to stop his work"; whereupon she finished with the church and has since had some meetings in her home.

The fact of our being out in storms and heat and reaching the very isolated farms make the people think. Most of one day was spent in wading through swamps, and when the last home was reached the man said, "I am too busy making an existence to be interested in anything, but you would not be getting about to these places at such inconvenience just for the fun of it." So he went inside and came out with six shillings, all the money he had in the house. When I handed him six bound books he was surprised and said he would never have time to read them. but finally promised to do his best in that regard. Unfortunately these swamps cover a large area, but the rich black soil fifty feet deep is some of the best in the world.

One of the outstanding features of the great storms was Jehovah's protection of our tent and house-trailer. Many churches were badly damaged; one is still undergoing repairs to the foundation. Two clergymen's cars were torn to pieces, and many people suffered heavy losses, but our tent was not even blown down, to the surprise of all. Heavy hail fell all around it, but none pierced it.—Mary Ham.

Mary Falling Down on Job

◆ Thanks for the prayer, which has the O.K. of Mr. Mannix, archbishop of Melbourne, and which has for its objective the making of Australia Roman Catholic. The tract states that anybody who will put up this prayer, in the name of Mary and Mr. Francis Xavier, will get 300 days' indulgence each time it goes off, with a plenary once a month. However, the tract admits that there are 5,000,000 out of the 7,500,000 people in Australia who are not Catholics; so it is apparent that Mary and Mr. Xavier have fallen down on the job. Why pray to somebody who fails to put it across?

#### New Subscribers Should Visit Seattle

IN THE northwestern states of the United States, and in the western states of Canada, are thousands of brand-new subscribers for this magazine. Indeed, this issue will be the first that hundreds or perhaps thousands of them will receive, their subscriptions having only just now been received at this office.

Every one of these new subscribers who can do so should plan to visit Seattle June 2.3.4 and 5, not merely to see the new million-dollar Civic Auditorium, illustrated in No. 486 of this magazine, the hospitalities of which great hall are extended to Jehovah's witnesses for that occasion, but, above all, to see and hear the ablest exponent of the Holy Scriptures alive today, Judge Rutherford, who will be the principal speaker.

Judge Rutherford has just completed a radio and lecture tour to Australia, stopping also to address a large audience at Honolulu, Hawaii. On June 5, at 3:00 p.m., he will address the conventioners and the people

of Seattle, and the new subscribers for this magazine (as well as an extensive radio audience), on the subject "VIOLENCE". Twenty-five thousand came out to hear Judge Rutherford at Sydney, Australia. Certainly there will be not less than that who will wish to hear him at Seattle; so it would be well to be at the auditorium by 2:00 p.m. if you wish a seat. The seating capacity is said to be 16,000.

#### Looks Like a Happy Topic

From the cuts reproduced on this page it looks as if Judge Rutherford had hit on a happy topic for discussion at Seattle. It cer-

tainly appears that somebody, for some reason, is violently opposed to the free discussion of subjects of general interest in this enlightened day. If you look closely you will see who is back of this violence, and why. Just why is it that an institution gets so violent when anyone wishes to bring its teachings out into the open?



# Between the Lines

He Peddles Hate

False Faces

His Easter Suit

"JUDGE" JOSEPH F. RUTH.
ERFORD, leader of The
Witnesses of Jehova, wealthy
head of the Watch Tower
Bible and Tract Society, will come,
to Seattle for the first of June
for a convention of bis. followers
in the Civic auditorium. His organization is striving to enlist
aupport of various civic agencies
here in support of the convention.

Those who have respect for religiou and for the American principles of religious liberty will not support the convention. They will regret its coming here.

The principle of religious liberty, cherished by all true Americans, guarantees to Judge Rutherford the right to hold and to express his religious convictions, no matter how unreasonable they may seem to others, it does not entitle him to lie shout the religious beliefs of others and to attack persons of all religious groups that do not accept his mininterpretations of the Ribbs.

Rutherford pays 119 service to "folarance", but his radio broadcasts, his books and pamphtets are fifted with hate. He repeatedly declares that clergymen of all denominations are frauds, deceivers, rackateers and agents of Satan. His, vilest attacks he heaps upon Catholics, Catholic priests and Catholic institutions.

As a peddler and fomenter of hatred, Rutherford is an enemy of the apirit of unity and goodwill which are community assets in be protected and fostered.

Hospitality hardly requires half the population of any city to submit to abuse,

"Veritas omnia vincit"
"Truth conquers all things"

Do not the millions of Roman Catholic population who signed the petition for a debate between Judge Rutherford and any spokesman for the Hierarchy that the latter might select remember what happened to their three petitions Itotaling nearly 8,000,000 signers! when those petitions, the largest in the history of the country, were received at Washington? They surely do. They know that the Hierarchy dare not, can not and will not debate. The reason is, because they fear to have the light of truth shine on the subjects of "purgatory", remission of sin, supremacy, the rock, succession, keys, the church, images, fathers, the trinity,

and all the other fundamental errors now being dragged forth by Judge Rutherford into the light of day. Before they get through with it the Hierarchy will be mighty sorry that their answer to all these petitions was silence, or a cowardly attempt to drive Judge Rutherford and his friends off the radio waves or even out of the auditoriums. The Hierarchy delights to strike in the dark. An example of its methods is found in the booklet "Rutherford Uncovered", by "Father" Felix. It professes to deal with vital questions raised by Judge Rutherford, but answers not a single one. Instead, it incites to violence.

#### How Would You Feel?

◆ If you were a carpenter, pastry cook, hairdresser, electrician, sculptor or house painter unemployed in Italy and were told that the Communists had injured and destroyed numerous buildings in Spain, and you could be given plenty of work at good wages if you would go and help restore the damaged structures, how would you feel, on arrival in Spain, to find that you had been booked as a common soldier, and were merely to shoot at your fellow men and not repair buildings? And how would you feel to have other Italians, on the other side of the line, telling you over loudspeakers, how you had been deceived? That explains, in part, the defeats of some Italian forces in Spain.

#### Italy Is Broke

♦ Italy is "broke". It often happens nowadays that foreign ships wait for weeks in Italian ports without unloading, and sometimes depart again without doing so, because cash to pay for the goods cannot be obtained and foreign merchants have learned from experience that they must exchange their goods only for cash. Everything in Italy (except the raising of food) is sliding backward. The country does not produce enough war materials to take care of its needs in Ethiopia and Spain, but the pope has great investments in munition plants and can supply Mussolini's needs.

#### Italian Technique with Arabs

♦ Mussolini is receiving the advice of fifteen centuries of statesmanship By distributing radio sets to Arabs all over the Near East, by making them so they are reached from Italian stations only, and by telling the Arabs what fine things the Italians will do for them and what bad things the British do to them, Mussolini installed a form of propaganda that excels anything ever before undertaken in the world.

#### Italians Getting Sick of Mussolini

♦ The Italian people are getting sick of their boss murderer. Two hundred men were shot when their regiment mutinied on being ordered to embark for Spain. At Genoa thousands of stickers denouncing Mussolini and the Spanish war were posted on the walls; also at Milan; so says the press.

#### Methodist College in Rome Folds Up

◆ The Methodist College in Rome has been folded up, because Messrs. Ratti and Mussolini have decided that they do not need it in their business. The pope has many times said that he would just love to see his Methodist brethren get it where May wore her locket, but the duty of telling Mr. Wesley's saints that they were all done finally fell to Mussolini, and he bore the sad news like a hero and a lion tamer. Indeed, he made a far better showing on that job than he did in Tripoli when a bull made a rush for him and would have got him, too, had not one of his more courageous subordinates grabbed the gent by the horns and hung on until 'the deuce' was out of danger.

#### Grace Said by Italian Children

◆ The grace required to be said by school children in connection with their free midday meals in Italy is not quite as bad as that required of the German children under similar circumstances, but follows the same general pattern:

Il Duce, I thank you for what you give me to make me grow healthy and strong. Oh Lord God, protect Il Duce so that he may be long preserved to Fascist Italy.

#### Jesuit Control of Mussolini

◆ Referring to the Jesuit control of Mussolini the New Times and Ethiopian News remarks sagely:

Vatican skill, trained in long centuries of 'mental reservations' and of balanced subtleties, is now at the service of Fascism, and disconcerts British and French diplomacy, the elegance of Mr. Eden notwithstanding.

#### Italian Jews Must Give Up Zionism

♦ Mussolini has announced that Italian Jews must give up Zionism and cease all criticism of Germany or renounce their Italian citizenship and residence. Jews may stay in Italy, but must be ardent Fascists or they will find themselves in great straits soon.

#### Mussolini Arrests Quakers

♦ Quick to obey every behest of the pope, Mussolini arrested at Rome 100 Quakers. Complaint of their activities had been made by the Roman sect, known as the Catholic Church,

## Why All the Spaghetti Pressure in America?



JUST what is gained by taking off your hat and raising your hand in salute to the American flag—which was nothing but a meaningless piece of cloth to the Japanese

who probably manufactured it?

One of the peculiar thoughts about this which we were always told to believe was that William Tell was a hero. Remember the story? But, then, perhaps the king's hat had

been made in China. That part of the story may have been censored.

Since so much of this persecution has been upon the school children, do you think it will become necessary for their parents to become archers?

At least, Bill Tell knew what he was shooting at.

They never had the nerve before to thrust this down the American people's throats. They would put Daniel in the hot spot again.

Thi Italian religion seems to think it very necessary to make us 100% Americans patriotic to their ideas.

On the other hand, if you'd like to know how much of a patriot a believer in the Italian Catholic religion is, ask him this very embarrassing question: "If our government had a war with Vatican City such as is now being carried out in Spain, which side would you fight for, our government or your religion?"

You'll be surprised to find out how many flag saluters would swear their allegiance to the Italian belief and principles—a Fascism organization that pays no tax, that considers itself entitled to rule unhindered and be worshiped completely without criticism or permitting themselves to be open for investigation.

We natural-born Americans have been guaranteed the right of freedom of worship, of thought and of speech, and we have had many wonderful patriots all through our history who believed in these principles. Why is it necessary to change them now and alter our freedom?—Harold B. Wheeler, ex-soldier, ex-Legion man, ex-Methodist, ex-deputy sheriff, ex-State Trooper, but a darn good patriotic American citizen of Illinois, U. S. A.



Jocko needs constant tutoring

#### Nazi Experiments in Free "Love"

◆ The Nazi government today is making a broad experiment in free love. Government legitimizing of all children born out of wedlock has removed the stigma against free love in Germany. There are a vast number of illegitimate born, especially to the peasant girls. Girls are sent in great numbers to the military camps to associate with the soldiers, and, while the more sophisticated girls from the cities usually can avoid entanglements, the peasant girls are frequently assaulted by youths and higher

officials. They usually return to their families and the government requires the men responsible for their offspring to contribute to their support.—Dr. Ernest Lauer, professor of history, Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill.

#### Hell's Angels in Chicago

♦ That was rather a comical thing that happened in Chicago, when a group of nuns from a western city spent a day sight-seeing and chartered a bus for the occasion. They noticed the residents of the Windy City seemed mighty happy; and the matter was cleared up when on debarking they noticed that the sign on the bus was "Hell's Angels".

#### Michigan

#### Stuntebeck's Point Not Clear



IN A letter to his parishioners dated October 28, 1937, the "Reverend Father" Stuntebeck, of St. Mary's Church, Norway, Michigan, makes some points about this new mass

card wrinkle that are hard to understand. Maybe somebody can explain what the dominie meant by the following, and especially in view of the fact that mass is not even once mentioned anywhere in the Scriptures. Just of whose Acts of what Apostles is Stuntebeck here speaking? He says (sie):

If you wish to be mean, at least be honest and pay for the cards, lest your departed be deprived of more benefit. Mass cards are a most sacred thing and we must be careful lest we commit a sacrilege. Only a priest and no layman is allowed to dispose of Masses, without possible mortal sin. You cannot bunch five low Mass spiritual bouquets into one High-mass spiritual bouquet; but five people or more can contribute to a High-mass; in such case all sign up on one card.—We know from The Acts of The Apostles, an inspired book of Holy Scripture and therefore the Word of God, that the first catholics offered only High-masses; a Low-mass is tolerated by the church only in case of extreme poverty or other very good reasons.-Hoping you will keep these instructions in mind for own benefit of the Mass and that of your deceased, . . .

N.B. Mass cards for the deceased can not be used as payment of the funeral service.

#### "Thy Word Is Truth"

◆ An intelligent Polish American writing from Mt. Clemens, Michigan, says:

I used to belong to the Catholic church, and, when I went to confess, if I told the priest that I had been reading the Bible he would not grant me forgiveness. He told me that I should not read the Bible. Why is it that the priests do not want the people to have a Bible in the house? Is it because they are afraid the people will find out the truth?

#### Not Fit to Live In

♦ At Detroit, Michigan, a landlord raised the rent \$10 a month for no apparent reason, because the houses were not fit to live in. The tenants refused to pay; a jury visited the houses and found the ejectment suits illegal because the landlord had not complied with all the building code laws. It is best not to have too many bristles on the morning bacon.

#### Some Michigan Police

♦ The police of Flint, Michigan, received considerable attention lately for standing quietly by while vigilantes and other lawbreakers demolished the sound truck equipment of strikers. Just what is the duty of police officers?

Dearborn, Michigan, police did not attack Frankensteen or Reuther, when those gentlemen came to the Ford plant of that city in the interests of the United Automobile Workers, but they stood quietly by, according to Rev. Raymond Sanford, Protestant minister of Chicago, while Frankensteen was held by each arm and other men kicked him repeatedly in the stomach and groin. While he was lying on his back on the ground sluggers officially known as "service men" took him by the feet and spread his legs apart while others kicked him in the groin. Twenty men were at him at once. Reuther was hurled down a flight of stairs and kicked all the way to the street. The police did nothing to protect either man, and one wonders what they are for,

#### Everything Went Off Fine

♦ Everything went off fine at Lansing, Michigan, when they started off the new diocese. Bishop Albers had on his rochette of royal purple covered with fine lace. Archbishop Mooney had on his gold-encrusted cope. When Mooney put the mitre on Albers' head the jewels sparkled in great shape. Albers' brother, chain store magnate, had on a dark green suit striped with silver and wore a sword with the Papal arms on the hilt. Dr. George Speri Sperti had on his cap and gown of the Pontifical Academy of Sciences and his badge was held up by a heavy gold chain. All the girls looked nice, and a good time was had by those that knew what it was all about.

#### 100 Broadcasting Students

◆ America has 600 broadcasting stations. In one college in Michigan there are 100 students taking courses of instruction intended to fit them to manage such stations. Looks as if in a few years college men would be climbing over themselves to get the broadcasting jobs. Indeed, the logic of the capitalist system is that in due time nobody can get any job at all; the work will all be done by machinery.

#### "Away Down South in Dixie"

#### Cheerful Liars in Louisiana



■IT IS not everybody that can tell three whopping big lies in one sentence; hence some human interest attaches to the following report from a periodical in New Orleans,

styled Catholic Action, recording addresses of the Catholic Jew David Goldstein and his assistant, Marius Risley, Whether Goldstein or Risley or both were responsible for the triplejointed lie is unknown:

Some questions were asked in Kenner regarding Judge Rutherford, "Who is he?" "He is a religious Communist who assumes to be the only one. save God, who knows exactly when Armageddon, the battle on Judgment Day, is to come."

There is no use trying to correct all the lies of an outfit that has not a shred of honesty or truthfulness in it, but it is some satisfaction to take note of the fact that Judge Rutherford is not religious, but the exact opposite of it, a Christian; is not a Communist, but despises Communism as much as he does Fascism (Catholic Action); and has repeatedly stated that no one knows when Armageddon' will be fought, but all signs show it is at the door.

#### Child Killed for 30c

◆ In Miami a child was desperately ill with diphtheria. The father was given a prescription and told to get it filled at once. He started to do so, but stopped on the way for "luncheon", and for some unknown reason got into an altercation about the price of the "luncheon" and was locked up over night. He kept insisting that he must get the prescription filled, but was told it would have to wait until morning. During the night the child died. The price of the "luncheon" was 30c.

#### Paint the Soles with Varnish

◆ George Ray, Georgia, asks that the word be passed along that if you paint the soles of your shoes with ordinary wood varnish the soles will not wear out. If this does not work, do not blame Consolation. Blame George.

#### Watch Louisiana Grow

 Watch Louisiana grow, now that it requires no taxes, parish or state, for any homestead assessed at \$2,000 or less, not exceeding 160 acres.

#### "Peanuts, Politics and Patriotism"

◆ We are under the impression that the United States is still a free country and that when the Constitution says that "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof" it meant just that, and did not mean that some little city commission should undertake to make a man do what his faith tells him not to do. We still believe that there is room in this country for both patriotism and God and we believe that a man's religion should not stand in his way to work and earn a living for his family.

As for saluting the flag, we are all for it, but we still don't believe it should be put on a compulsory basis for child or man. Let those citizens who respect and honor the flag and the principles for which it stands salute it as they desire. Let alone those whose concept of religion forbids them to salute it. They, in many instances, are probably more loyal to American principles than a lot of politicians who make a big boast and show off their saluting so that every constituent will say, "My, but he's a loyal American!"—St. Petersburg

(Florida) Times.

#### Anarchists in Uniform

◆ Anarchists of Miami city, widely advertised as adepts at encouraging gambling, and dodging well-known gangsters who hibernate in their midst, have risen to those vast heights of duty and self-respect where the force can trail and frighten a twelve-year-old colored lad going on a perfectly legitimate errand. The story is from the front page of the Miami Herald, and speaks for itself:

Police trail little Willie just to see him run. Little Willie is breathing normally. Willie is the 12-yearold son of a Negro woman with whom he lives at the Miami Beach home of which she is caretaker. Last Saturday Willie boarded a street car in Miami Beach to visit his aunt in Miami Negro section. He left the trolley at N.E. First Avenue and Eighth Avenue and began walking to his aunt's home. Then a police patrol drove alongside. "Boy," said one of the policemen, "how fast can you get going to Niggertown?" "Pretty fast, I guess," stuttered Willie. "Get going," was the next order. Willie began to run, while the police car and guffawing policemen trailed him all the way.

What business had these anarchists in uniform to thus maltreat a little boy?

#### Marriage Business in Santa Ana

AT Santa Ana a real estate man (all Californian people are in the real estate business) ran a marriage chapel as an adjunct of his business.

He had two preachers do the marrying. One of them died, so the real estate man had himself organized as the Universal Christian Church, took out state papers, and went into business on his own hook. He marries 1.200 couples a year, pulling down \$3 to \$45 a couple, depending upon the program. Now the 210 other varieties of clergymen in town are feeling the loss of business and wondering what they can do to close up his shop. Earl C. Bloss, the real estate man, and self-appointed bishop of his church, claims that he has complied with the law, which is all that any of the rest of them have done, and that his rights are as good as theirs. And that is the truth.

#### Little Girl Travels 7,000 Miles Alone

♦ Elinor Richard, born in San Francisco, but without any knowledge of the English tongue, traveled alone all the way from Christiansand, Norway, where her mother died, to her uncle in San Francisco, 7,000 miles away. She is only eight years of age. On her arrival she said, "Jeg er glad atkomma til Amerika," and everybody here is glad she came, too. Dear little orphan.

#### No More Strikes

◆ The Douglas Aircraft Company, having broken a strike at its plant at Inglewood, California, required each person reemployed to sign an agreement that he would never go on strike any more and never slow down in his work, and if he does either of these things, or several others enumerated, he not only will be discharged, but will have \$15 deducted from his last pay.

#### Oakland's New Tunnel

♦ Oakland, California, has a new tunnel, from Contra Costa county through the big hill on the east side of the bay. Built at an expense of \$3,500,000, it has four lanes, fresh-air control, automatic lighting, scenic approaches, and all the equipment of fans, blowers, traffic signals, fire and police alarms that feature upto-date automobile tunnels.

#### Somebody Blundered

♦ Members of the Sacramento board of education can accept as final the appellate court decision in the Charlotte Gabrielli case, thus escaping with a modicum of embarrassment, or they can persist in carrying the case to the supreme court and thus make themselves ridiculous. The attempt by school authorities to bar the child from school because of her refusal to salute the flag was exceedingly bad judgment in the first instance. The incident would have passed virtually unnoticed and certainly would have harmed no one had the authorities not elected to make an issue of it.

The little girl declined to salute the flag because her parents had taught her it is wicked in any way to pay homage to an inanimate object. No question of loyalty was involved. Nevertheless the board, apparently thinking the Union was endangered, commanded that Charlotte be barred from school. The order obviously had no basis in common sense and now the courts declare it had no basis in law.

Patriotism is not a matter of form. Children may not be barred from our public school because of unorthodox religious beliefs held by their parents. These things should have been obvious at the outset. Let's let this matter drop right where it is. We have no wish to see this city branded as intolerant.—Sacramento (California) Union.

#### Courage

◆ The Third District Court of Appeal has upheld the right of ten-year-old Charlotte Gabrielli of Sacramento to refrain from participation in the school salute to the flag in accordance with the religious convictions of the sect to which her parents belong. The Sacramento board of education, which expelled Charlotte, regarded her as a criminal. But the Constitution specifically guarantees to her religious freedom. The character of a person is never found in the manner in which he salutes the flag. The biggest crook will join most readily in a salute to the flag. The character of a person is to be found in the manner in which he serves the highest principles for which the flag stands. Courage is one of the things for which our flag stands, and little Charlotte has a lot of that.—Hollywood Citizen News.

## By Trail and Stream and Garden Path (At the Lake)

" ANE, where is Uncle Charley?"

"He walked on ahead when you took a notion to play hide-and-seek with a toad."

"Where are we going? Did he say?"

"To a lake he knows of."

"Where's the lunch? I'm so hungry, I-"

"You just forget lunch for a while. We left the basket back about two miles, in that old covered bridge."

A short while later they found Uncle Charley standing on the shore of the lake. As they reached his side, he pointed across the water. There, skimming the surface and sending up sparkling sprays of water, were at least a dozen coots. Heads and tails dipped together, as the strange birds flew about.

"And look over there," said Uncle Charley.

Two snow-white cranes, far from their usual haunts but for some reason content, walked daintily through the marshy growth on the far side of the lake. A little nearer at hand a blue heron stood in the water quietly waiting for a dinner of fish. On the shore close by a sandpiper tilted about on his long legs; while dusky bank swallows, leaving their nests in the bank along the lake, darted about in search of insects. From the tips of heavy reeds, red-winged blackbirds dipped and fluttered, and called warnings to each other.

On the cliff which rose to their left were a few brilliant wild flowers. At the top of the cliff a red fox appeared for a moment, then was gone, while in the blue sky above sailed a hawk.

"Once, not so long ago, we should have seen an eagle wheeling about up there," sighed Uncle Charley.

"Eagles?" asked Buddy. "Have you ever seen any?"

"Yes, Buddy, and it's a sight not soon forgotten."

"Where are all the eagles now?"

"People have killed them. Even yet, with so few of them left, a crazy hunter will occasionally shoot one. There is a penalty for it now—but the penalties have come too late to save the eagles."

"What a shame!" Jane murmured.

"Man's eagerness to destroy and man's de-

sire for wealth—these two things have brought endless misery and sorrow to a brave, new country."

"You mean America?" asked Buddy.

"Yes," replied Uncle Charley. "This new land was beautiful and filled with all the goodness of God's wonderful gifts to man. Vast and mighty forests, endless plains, broad and sweeping rivers, wild animals of many kinds, fish, birds—everything to make a happy, unselfish country."

"It must have been pretty fine."

"It was, Buddy. Then men cut down the forests to make money. They killed off the fur-bearing animals to make more money. They shot other animals just for the sport of it. They destroyed millions of useful birds. They cleaned the rivers of their gleaming fish. They plundered, ruined, laid waste, without a thought of the future or of right."

Buddy looked up as Uncle Charley paused.

"But they've had to pay for it," Uncle Charley went on. "There is what is called the balance of nature. For everything, God has provided in Nature a sort of check. The right number of each living thing depends upon the right number of every other living thing. When that balance is destroyed, there is trouble.

"Men killed off one kind of animal that fed upon another kind; then there were too many of the second animal. They killed off the second kind, to find too many of still another. They killed the birds that ate insects. Now they spend millions of dollars every year trying to get rid of the insects that the birds detroyed for nothing. They've spent other millions to keep back flood waters. Once the forests took care of much of that, and were beautiful and healthful besides."

"And in spite of all that," said Jane, "men continue to waste and ruin and kill what little is left. Some even have so little sense as to grow angry when—"

"Look, Uncle Charley!" cried Buddy.

A scarlet tanager flashed across the blue lake and lit on the highest branch of an oak tree.

"How God must love color!" said Uncle Charley, softly.

#### Bishop Wails for the Clergy

◆ The bishop of London bewailed upon the mountains the sad fate of the clergy of the Church of England, that on £380 a year (\$1,850) the high-spirited boys at Oxford and Cambridge hesitated to go into the church business: they thought they could make more at something else. Maybe so, and that puts the mind under considerable tension wondering just where it was that the Lord Jesus Christ did any worrying over such a proposition. His followers were to go out and spread His message to the ends of the earth, and do it largely or altogether at their own expense, and their reward was to be that they would be hated of all men. The bishop should be able to see that his business has the respect and love of neither God nor man and that the best advice he can give young men, or old men, is to get out of it into something honest. The religion racket is worn out.

#### Conveniently "Found Insane"

♦ On Armistice Day, when the king of England and thousands of other prominent Britons were grouped about the Cenotaph in London preparatory to the two-minute silence period, supposedly to remember the ten million youths slain "to make the world safe for democracy", a man suddenly shouted:

All this is hypocrisy; you are deliberately preparing for war.

The man was conveniently "found insane"; and by the same token anybody and everybody that dares tell the truth on any subject in this lying world is also insane. The scribes and Pharisees sent to Jesus and inquired, 'Say we not well that thou hast a devil and art mad?' and Festus, because he could not take it, tried to bluff his way out of a dilemma by insinuating to Paul that he also was mad. Jehovah's witnesses are often thus accused.

#### In Barlinnie Prison, Glasgow

♦ J. McGovern, member of Parliament for Shettleston, Glasgow, maintains that Francis Healy, a prisoner at Barlinnie prison, Glasgow, was recently assaulted by six warders in his cell and rendered unconscious; he was then dragged to a padded cell, stripped naked by these warders, again set upon by them and left in a dangerous condition.

#### Killed in Five Years

• Germany's ambassador to the United States protested against a speech by Professor William E. Dodd, former American envoy to Berlin, in which Mr. Dodd asserted that in Germany

almost as many personal opponents were killed in five years as Charles II executed in twenty years of the seventeenth century.

What is wrong about that? Nothing. The ambassador was given to understand, in language that he ought by now to know by heart, that America stands for freedom of speech, and as a private citizen Professor Dodd has the same rights as anybody else to say what he thinks on any subject.

#### Billions for Defense

#### but Not One Cent on Account

♦ Americans are charmed to learn of Britain's proposals to spend the neat little sum of \$7,500,000,000 on armaments within the next five years, and to know that they feel sure they can raise the money all O.K. This is all the more interesting because of the oftrepeated sentiments that they would be glad to pay something, even a little, on their debt of honor to Uncle Sam, or at least on the interest on it, but they just can't possibly spare a cent for that purpose and so have to repudiate their solemn obligation.

#### Claims the Right to Be Foolish

♦ The Lord Great Chamberlain, claiming the right of his office to be as foolish as the law allows, solemnly put forth a petition to King George VI:

To wear forty yards of crimson velvet with his coronation robes; to have a livery and lodging in the king's court at all times; to have the bed wherein His Majesty lay the night before the coronation, together with all the curtains and valances thereof and all the cushions and clothes within the chamber, together with the furniture of the same, and His Majesty's night robe.

#### Men Die Sooner than Women

♦ The men wear out and die sooner than the women. British statistics bear out this truth anew. The Registrar General's Statistical Review for 1936 shows that in the British Isles, of the people 75 years of age or over, there were 587,400 women and only 371,500 men.

#### Stupidity of the Devil's Civilization

♦ What is it that is wrong with our present way of doing things? It is not that we cannot produce enough goods. Our machines turn out as much work in an hour as 10,000 hard workers used to.

But it is not enough for a country to produce goods. It must distribute them as well, and this is where our system breaks down

hopelessly.

Everybody ought to be living quite comfortably by working four or five hours a day, with two Sundays in the week. Yet millions of laborers die in the workhouse or on the dole, after sixty years of hard toil, so that a few babies may have hundreds of thousands of dollars before they are born.

It is stupid and wicked on the face of it, and it will smash us and our civilization if we

do not resolutely reform it.

No civilization, however splendid, illustrious and like our own, can stand up against the social resentments and class conflicts which follow a silly misdistribution of wealth, labor and leisure. But that is the one history lesson that is never taught in our schools.—George Bernard Shaw.

Queen Victoria a Spiritist

♦ The Scottish Daûy Express claims that John Brown, a servant on Queen Victoria's Balmoral estate, was a spirit medium and in constant contact with the queen during the latter part of her life. It is known that she attended as many as seven spiritistic seances before learning about Brown; and it is certain that the demons, once getting the interest of a woman in her position, would never surrender it. She left the manuscript for a book which was never published, and it is believed this had to do with her spiritistic experiences.

Rubberizing of Wool

♦ The Wool Industries Research Association of Great Britain has perfected a method of rubberizing wool and making it proof against water and moths. British woolens thus continue to be the best in the world, a place they have always held.

Foggy Weather

♦ London has been plagued with the worst fog in years. Where it came from is not certain, but a good many people suspect it spread from the Foreign Office.—Norfolk Virginian-Pilot.

Independent James Scott

♦ Independent James Scott, Greenock, Scotland, was unable to find work on his native heath, and has walked 14,000 miles looking for it. His objective was Cape Town, and when last heard of he had gotten as far as Johannesburg. The walking has kept him well. On his way he maintained himself by doing odd jobs and lecturing. He collected post-office stamps and signatures of public officials at every post office en route. He wore out six pairs of boots and refused lifts from 3,000 motorists.

#### Luxurious Barracks for Soldiers

♦ The soldier business has lost its charm. Men no longer like to live like cattle, and to kill and be killed. Sensing the changed conditions the British Government is building new palatial barracks with every convenience and comfort known to man, to encourage enlistment. Hot and cold water, radio plugs, heated plates, and the latest and best potatopeeling and dish-washing devices, lounges, gardens, and fields for cricket, football, hockey and tennis are some of the attractions.

#### Blue Laws in Britain

◆ Under blue laws still in force in Britain, on Sunday one may not buy a Bible, but he may buy a Wild West blood-and-thunder novel; he may not buy ice cream, but he may buy candy, tripe and vegetables; he may buy a razor to shave with but not to cut his corns with; he may buy pickled herrings or smoked haddock, but not tinned salmon or sardines. These blue laws must be a big help to "god" in making the British people perfect in the first place, and keeping them so.

#### International Murderers

♦ If one of the big munition makers, in Britain or the United States, can sell munitions to Japan, for instance, the Government will smile upon the sale and even use the navy to protect the shipment; yet a private who sold information to Japan would be court-martialed. How about all of it? and why?

#### **Betty Becomes Teddie**

♦ In six months Betty Winter, of Brook street, Alcombe, near Minehead, England, turned from a girl into a boy, and now goes by the name of Teddie Winter. She left her job as a kitchen maid and he became a grocer's clerk, and likes the change every way.



#### **British Comment**

By J. Hemery (London)

#### Journey to Rome

DIARIST in one of the London Sunday A newspapers says, "The dictators may boast of their power; but they can do nothing with the pope. He represents the force of religion. If we could once restore that force into world affairs we would solve the problems of humanity." This remark is an indication of what many are beginning to think: they are willing to forget the dark history of Papacy's rule in Europe, and they are as willingly blind to the dark schemes of the Hierarchy, for whom the pope is spokesman. The harlot of Tyre (see Isaiah 23:15, 16) is going about, singing her songs to attract the peoples, and to make them believe that religion as practiced by the Roman Catholic church, 'the one church which stands secure amid the alarms of the nations, and to which all people of good will are invited,' is the one solvent of these troubles now settling on humanity. The pope would be a father to the peoples! But the Hierarchy would manage the family and all its affairs. No doubt many will be bewitched by the tempting songs of brotherhood and good-will; but the problems of humanity, now raised, will not be solved by religion, with all its shams and hypocrisy; nor by dictators or politicians. The King of Glory will soon dis-solve all these problems. by the breakup of Armageddon. But thousands of men of good-will have found the solvent of their difficulties in the teachings of Jesus, apart from religion; and the Scriptures show that before the end of the witness to the fact of the establishment of the kingdom of God under Christ has come, there will be a great multitude who will have seen the light, have accepted the fact of the Kingdom, and have fled for refuge and found it, and have taken their stand with Jehovah's witnesses for Christianity and against religion.

The great barrier which stands in the way of the union of the churches in Britain is that of ordination. The Non-Conformist clergy declare they will never agree to reordination by the bishops of the Church of England, and most of those of the Church of England are as definite in their declarations that they will never accept Rome's dictum that only the clergy of the Roman Catholic church are properly appointed priests: they will not accept reordination by Roman Catholic bishops or other men in office. It may be taken for granted that Rome will not give way in this: Rome is not subject to change; for to do so would be to acknowledge that all the time she has presumptuously taken a wrong position in claiming to be the one church in the apostolic succession.

Yet, that there will be a working union arranged is certain: how close the union will be is another matter. Lord Hugh Cecil. discussing Nationalism and Christianity, is reported as having said, a few days ago, that he [Lord Hugh Cecil] 'suggested that the way to better conditions would be to rally the Christian forces of the world on a religious basis'. There the difficulty of Rome's leadership came in; but he 'knew of nothing that should prevent Rome from co-operating with other Christian communities in any effort of applying agreed principles to human life', and he 'was perfectly prepared to cooperate with anyone who would lead towards better understanding'.

Another layman "principal" in the Church of England community, Mr. Athelstan Riley, sees Rome getting much advantage by reason of the doctrinal commission's report recently issued by the two archbishops, and in the fact that so many of the clergy of the Church of England are modernists; higher critics and evolutionists. He concludes a letter to a Church newspaper by saying: "But the deep offense of the report is that it seems to assume that contradictory statements of the faith are equally allowable and may equally be promulgated by the church's teachers—an intolerable thing." He foresees the Church of England losing thousands to another communion (Rome). No doubt he is right: the Church of England, wanting to show itself up to date. and, in fact, being quite beloless in the matter. has demonstrated its unfaithfulness to the trust it has presumed to assume. It has emptied its own cisterns; it has neither the living water of the truth nor even its own stagnant water to keep it alive. Rome sits aloft. The "harlot" sings and invites all who want joy to go to her. Many of the leaders of Protestantism are ready to go, and thousands of their dupes will surely seek some satisfaction in what they will come to believe is their last hope. The people of good will are finding the truth and are rejoicing in being freed from all this apostasy, hypocrisy and infidelity.

#### Shortage of Candidates for Priesthood

Both the Church of England and the Roman Catholic church are wanting more young men for priests. Not enough are in sight for their present needs, to say nothing of any forward movement. The Church of England looks for its young men from the universities, but these are in no mind to take up the church as a career: they see the many signs that the days of the church are numbered; that there is no reality in the business. The Roman Catholic church has been more ready to take the young folk of the country and the towns, not looking specially for the educated: they seem to prefer them, so that the church can educate them and mould them to its requirements. The Roman Catholic bishop of Lancaster, writing to his flock, says of England, "We see the dawn of a second spring. England cannot yet be called Catholic, but there can be no doubting the advance of the faith in our land; and once again the vital factor is the Mass. . . . There are many places in our diocese which cry aloud for the return of this great sacrifice of Calvary; and for this we need more priests." He urges parents to pray that their sons may be chosen by God for this glorious work, and as a stimulus says, "Think, too, of the welcome in heaven that awaits the father and mother of a priest!" Here is another way of becoming acceptable to God, and another piece of rather nauscating humbug.

#### 'Ye Know Not What Ye Worship'

No one who gives a cursory glance at the various sections of religionists in Britain can fail to see that this word of Jesus to the woman of Samaria is applicable to all of them, though it may be said to fit more closely to the Protestant sects than to the Roman Catholics. Rome is a fixture in matters of doctrine. In its world policy the Hierarchy changes with conditions, but always keeps its one end in view, namely, the dominion of the whole earth, 'as God's representative.' Protestants, mainly represented by the Church of England and the larger Non-Conformist sects, have lost their way. They were, in fact, never in the way of the truth respecting Jehovah God; for all of them

followed Rome in accepting the dogma of a threefold Godhead. No man can worship God the Creator, who is Jehovah of Hosts, the God and Father of the Lord Jesus Christ, in spirit and in truth while holding the frinity dogma. When Darwin and Wallace began to "prove" there was no such creation as the Scriptures declare, the leading lights in the Church of England, and particularly those in the Scotch Presbyterian universities, very eagerly accepted the new ideas. This meant they gave up even such ideas of a personal God as hitherto held: God became more of an impersonal Great First Cause than a Creator with a purpose.

About the same time as the evolution dogma was launched "higher criticism" began its attacks on the Bible, chiefly in the German universities. Unbelief in the Scriptures as the revelation of the Creator was disguised under the cloak of scholarship and learning. It was argued that there was evolution in the Scriptures as well as in creation. The parsons were in such haste to show themselves up to date that they almost scrambled to get into the front ranks. Unbelief in the Scriptures as the revelation of God was fastened on the sects. The prophecies were no longer God's declaration of His works to come: they were the thoughts of men who attempted to state their own ideas. The sayings of Jesus and the writings of the apostles were put to such interpretation as the professors pleased to hold and teach. Now they have no guide: they keep their forms of worship but "worship they know not what".

The record of the incident of Jesus at the well, and His conversation with the woman of Samaria, is more than the story of an incident in His ministry. Everything that is written of His life is part of the revelation of God's message through Him. To the woman Jesus spoke some of the most important of the truths He had come to declare. But the incident serves well as a parable for these days when the witness of Jesus is again being given, as "a witness unto all nations", Jehovah's last word to the religionists and to the nations, and which will result in all those who are of good will fleeing for safety to Him who alone can give it.

The Samaritans were a very religious people: they considered they were the people who, even more than the Jews, were true worshipers of God. They had set up their

**MAY 18, 1938** 

20

own house for the worship of God, and held, as they claimed, a more nearly correct worship of God than the Jews; they were contenders for the laws of Moses, but had no use for the prophecies which God had spoken by the "holy men of old". It is evident that the woman knew the points of the Samaritans' religion, and she must have got a shock when Jesus said to her, 'Ye know not what ye worship.' In their pride the Samaritans had forgotten their origin as a people. They were a mixed people from the beginning, as the record in 2 Kings 17 shows; they were hybrids, both in nature and in their religion. They feared the Lord and served their own gods; they made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places.'-Vss. 32, 33.

The Samaritan religionists provide a fitting illustration of the religionists of this day. These are sticklers for creeds and dogmas, and forms of worship - for their organizations; but their systems are hybrid in origin, and they make their own priests; and it is true that they worship they know not what. They do not know God, Jehovah of the prophets, and the God and Father of the Lord Jesus Christ. The days are again here when it must be told to these, "The hour . . . now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth; for the Father seeketh such to worship him." The witnesses of Jehovah can say with understanding, "We know what we worship," and the message of Jehovah and of Christ is being carried to and is heard by those of good will. These, like the woman of Samaria, hasten to tell to others the things they have heard. She left her waterpot, that she might get to the city quickly, lest the man with the wonderful truth should pass on His way.—John 4:4-42.

#### Catholic Action

One of Jehovah's witnesses writes: "While out with my phonograph on Sunday last in Edmonton, N. London, I met a woman who informed me, 'I've just returned from mass: we've heard about your book Enemies, and I believe steps will be taken to have it prohibited.'" Another witness, in the north of England, says: "When I was giving my witness this morning my call at a house was answered by a woman, who immediately said, 'I am a Roman Catholic.' She would have nothing to do with the books I had, nor listen to the record I wanted to give by the phonograph, She had just got home from the church, where

the priest that morning had warned the congregation about the book *Enemies*. The priest told his flock to refuse all the literature of Judge Rutherford, and said that before long there would be a stop put to its circulation.

A Leicester correspondent writes: "Some months ago a Jesuit 'Father' of Oxford University gave a series of radio lectures, styled 'Sunday afternoon lectures', the B.B.C. giving him the facilities. The lecturer invited correspondence. In view of certain of his statements I felt moved to write to him, and in reply received the following:

Dear Sir.

Thank you for your letter. May I ask you in return to read some Catholic Truth Society pamphlet on the Catholic Church. Then you will see that you believe all sorts of falsehoods about it. Please remember the New Testament was given to you by the Catholic Church. M. C. D'Arey.

"I replied:

I thank you for your reply. You ask me to read some Catholic Truth Society pamphlet; but your assumption that I have not done so is unfounded. I read some of these publications a quarter of a century ago, and at present have copies on my bookshelves for reference when necessary. I certainly, therefore, do not 'believe all sorts of falschoods' about Roman Catholic doctrines. Why should I? To believe misrepresentations would do me no good. But how can you say that the Roman Catholic Church gave us the New Testament? That organization did not come into existence till centuries after the writing of the Gospels and the Epistles. Probably you will evade this by saying that the Roman Catholic system is one with the primitive Church founded by Jesus Christ. If such were the case, how strange that we do not find in the Scriptures any references to praying to the virgin Mary, to purgatory, to the primacy of the apostle Peter as pope, to the appointment of successors to his chair, to the use of images, to the beatification and canonization of saints, and to other unscriptural teachings and practices freely taught and indulged in by your ecclesiastical system!

"No answer was given to my letter."

#### A Current Child Story

Here is another child story, which, however, seems like an importation. A youngster just returned from school was asked by his mother what he had learned in the Scripture lesson. He said the teacher had told the class the story of the three Hebrew children who were cast into a furnace, but were brought out unharmed. "And did the teacher tell you their names?" said his mother. "Yes, he did; he said their names were His-sback, My-shack and a Bungalow."

## Palisades — Cover Design for This Number

No, it cannot be said that the cover illustration of this number is an actual picture of the palisades that have made the Hudson river one of the scenic beauties of the North American continent. The artist drew from memory, and it will be conceded by those who know the Hudson river Palisades that he has closely approximated the general appearance of that remarkable series of cliffs that extends from Fort Lee, New Jersey, to the hills of Rockland county, New York, a distance of about fifteen miles. The majestic and austere appearance of the cliffs calls to mind lines from the old college song of New York University, which run:

O grim, gray Palisades, thy shadow Upon the rippling Hudson falls. . . .

Grim and gray they are, it is true, yet in the sunlight, and decked in spring green, they take on a more genial look, yet are nonetheless impressive.

The unusual rock formation that makes such perpendicular cliffs possible is unique and generally found along the bank of a river. The Hudson river cliffs are from 350 to 500 feet in height and form a marvelous, not to say fantastic scene, enjoyed by every traveler upon or along the Hudson. The sight must have thrilled Hendrik Hudson, the first white navigator to sail up the river which now bears his name. It is a grand demonstration of the great Creator's mighty power.

The States of New York and New Jersey organized, in 1900, a commission known as the Commission of the Palisades Interstate Park, with a view to preserving the natural beauty of the Hudson river Palisades. Up to that time a considerable quantity of rock had been removed for use in the construction of buildings, and it was feared that this practice, if continued, would destroy the natural beauty of these unequaled cliffs.

There are similar cliffs in other parts of the world, but the Hudson river Palisades are the most noted, and are therefore preeminently The Palisades. The name, derived from a fortification made of strong timbers placed perpendicularly, is appropriate. The Palisades do remind one of some giant fortification, and that thought, in turn, leads to recollection of the song of faith, "A mighty fortress is our God, a bulwark never failing."

## Those Interested in Fulfillment of Bible Prophecy

will appreciate the Watchtower magazine. It is different from Consolation in that it is devoted exclusively to discussions on the Bible. "Wise men lay up knowledge," and there is no other knowledge so important to a man as a knowledge of his Creator, Jehovah God, and His purposes and His will concerning those who desire to please Him. These are perilous times, and only in a knowledge of God's kingdom is there hope. The Watchtower will help you to gain this knowledge. It shows clearly how the

very things that are happening about us were foretold in God's Word, and what the outcome would be. There is no guessing, no expression of human wisdom or opinions, no desire to shine or to please men, but a plain statement of facts which those who are honest will appreciate.

The Watchtower is published twice a month, contains 16 pages, and the subscription rate is \$1.00 a year in the United States; \$1.50 in other countries.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.				
Enter my subscription for <i>The Watchtower</i> for one year. Enclosed find a contribution of \$1.00 (\$1.50 outside of U. S. A.) to be used in spreading the truth.				
Name	Street			
City	State			

MAY 18, 1938

## Special Offer Ends June 30

CURE, ENEMIES and a year's subscription for CONSOLATION for \$1.00 (\$1.25 outside of U. S. A.)

Nothing else you could get for a dollar will bring you so much satisfaction.

CURE, a 32-page booklet by Judge Rutherford, tells you in a plain, straightforward way the truth about religion.

ENEMIES, a bound book of 384 pages, also by Judge Rutherford, exposes the greatest racket that has ever been worked; it shows you who are the worst enemies of men, and who are their best friends.

CONSOLATION, published every other week, contains information and news on every field of human interest. It is not published to make money; it contains no commercial advertising, no propaganda; it is not controlled by big business; and it is therefore not afraid to publish the truth. It publishes inside information on who is back of the war in Spain and in China; also the truth about Fascism, Nazism, Communism. It is a magazine with a viewpoint, and shows how present events are in fulfillment of Bible prophecy and that the real hope of the world is God's kingdom. Every issue contains something from the pen of Judge Rutherford, the most widely read author of our day. There are hundreds of other reasons why you will want to read every issue of Consolation; we couldn't begin to list them all here.

If you haven't yet taken advantage of this special offer, now is the time to do so. Use the coupon below. If you have the book *Enemies* already, then in its place write in the name of any other bound book by Judge Rutherford.

## The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send Consolation for one year to the address below. Also send me the booklet Cure and the book Enemies. Enclosed find remittance of \$1.00 (\$1.25 outside of U.S.A.) to aid in carrying on your work.

Name	2	Street	/ 
City		State	



## **Contents**

With a Sound Car in India	5
Prison Keepers' Espionage	4
A Noble-minded Catholic	4
Choosing Life or Death	6
A Collapsible Oven	7
An Open Letter to Archbishop Roberts	9
'Behold the Elephant,	
Which I Have Made'	10
Offsets to Japanese Aggression	12
"Parochial Stupidity" in Australia	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
"A Man Supremely Honest"	18
Bible Truths Not Seditious	18
Educating an Illinois Sheriff	19
Give the Public Their Libertics	21
Safe in the Ark	22
By Trail and Stream and	
Garden Path—A "Shadow"	23
Mussolini's Shameless Bloodthirstiness	24
An Opinion-forming Juggernaut	25
Britain	26
British Comment	<b>2</b> 8

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
\$1 a year in the United States
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Hungarian, Ukrainian.

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England
Canada
Australia
Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada
Australia
Terrace, London, W. 2
Te

## Appetizers

#### Palmist "Blessed" the Cash



YOU have heard of these birds that, for a consideration, will "bless" automobiles, chickens, dogs, cats, pigs, guns, poison-gas bombs, battleships, and souls in

"purgatory", all for cash. Well, Madam Lewis, palmist at Moundsville, West Virginia, told Mrs. Genevieve Dardinger, of that city, that if she would go to the bank and get her whole pile, \$855, and turn it over to her she would bless it good and plenty (so it would feel like a soul in "purgatory" feels the minute some sucker on earth counts out the long green into the itching palm of a male cash-register in skirts). It worked, like a million dollars. Mrs. Dardinger went and got her pile and handed it to Madam Lewis; and did that lady "bless" it? You bet she did. Now she cannot be found, and Mrs. Dardinger feels like a "purgatory" sucker feels after he. has read Judge Rutherford's Uncovered booklet and finds that there isn't any such place as "purgatory" and that somebody has gotten his money and given him nothing in return. However, the "purgatory" grafter has it all over Madam Lewis. She had to skip.

#### Mr. Barr's Business Is Punk

♦ W. G. Barr, pastor, First Methodist Protestant church, Paris, Texas, says his business is punk. He admits he wants more members, more payments on his salary, more for the presiding elder, and more for the parsonage rent, but in his distress at the nearness of the plow handles he says:

Where are our sons and daughters, yea, our parents? They are gone—somewhere—certainly not to church, for 70 percent of the pews are empty today! Think of it! Empty pews, empty hearts, empty treasury!

#### Paid Cash in Advance

♦ To locate a pot of gold under his house Sam Romano of Los Angeles, California, paid a fortune-teller \$400 for a pot of cannibal's blood, \$150 for a magic prayer, \$1,500 for a share in the temple of gold in India, and \$300 for incidental expenses; total \$2,350. Neither he nor the police could find the pot of gold or the fortune-teller, and Sam wonders now if he should have paid in advance.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."-Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 1, 1938

Number 488

## With a Sound Car in India

-ALLAHABAD, or "The Place of God"; from here I write. As to which god—well, you would not be long in doubt if you were here; for this city is one of the many

that are a blot upon the fair face of Jehovah's creation. If you could not see or smell, if you could not taste, feel or hear, then it might be somewhat tolerable, or it would be a jolly fine place in which to be dead.

Of course, the monsoon has resulted in floods again. Poor India! how I long for that day when they will be delivered from all of this! Has ever any country been so cursed before with so much that is evil? Last evening we stood upon the bank of the Jumna and saw where a few days before there had been a fishing village; now one solitary hut stood just out of the water.

We are still in the house-car, but in this place we are not camping. Instead, we rented nominally an empty house and are living there. The reason, of course, is the monsoon. Already, with all our care, the van has tried to dig its way through to where you are via the earth's center. So we are able to keep the bus on made roads and under the porch, where it is protected from the rains. The rent for the month, which, small though it is, is hardly spared by us, is ten rupees (about \$3).

Since writing before we have had a powerful sound equipment fitted to this van and are keeping it in good use. A few days ago we received a selection of records in the vernacular, and already we have been able to do a good work with them. Figure it out for yourself. Illiteracy here is about 95 percent, and of the other 5 percent their reading is in some obscure dialect when not in one of the primary

ones in which the Watch Tower Society's publications are written.

#### Incredible Poverty of Poor Hindus

Before we had these records these people were quite inaccessible to us. As it is now, they are almost so. Only after spending years amongst these people and knowing the diabolical kink that the Devil has been able to get into their minds is it possible to understand

this. So the sum of our difficulties is this: the cheapest booklet in the vernacular is equal to more than the average day's earnings of an Indian; which average includes the salaries of viceroys, governors, and innumerable officials and the incomes of rajahs and maharajahs and fabulous accumulations of such as the Nizam—reputed the richest man in the world—and countless others who feed

well at the common trough; so if such parasites are included in an average which gives less than two annas (4½c) a day per person, then somebody is having a pretty thin time of it. Next, we have literature only in vernaculars known to about 3 percent of the people; and, lastly, their minds are so warped by their "vain philosophy" that the simplest writing only conveys to their minds results which are entirely different from those intended by Judge Rutherford or the translator.

So with the new records we are able to surmount some of these barriers. Two evenings ago it did my eyes good to see the whole congregation from a church stand to a man and hear some of the lectures through. And it was manifest that they not only understood but also enjoyed what they heard. All, that is, except the pastor. He, too, stayed, but he had something to say to us about what was said



about the clergy. It did not take us long to nail him down before those of his congregation that stood around.

#### Prison Keepers' Espionage

We hear that the sermon in the Catholic cathedral was entirely about us. Of course, the usual misstatements were made. The lady who told us this had ordered some books, and, when we went to deliver, said that she had

heard and agreed with the lecture that had been given on "Purgatory", and that she was still of the same mind to find out the truth in spite of her priest's instructions. They certainly have a very uncanny espionage system. She had ordered the books but had told nobody; yet the priest knew about it, and told her so.

I am sure that, for the first time in history, the Hierarchy is really afraid. Even in most obscure villages whereyou would think nothing could penetrate, much less the truth, there we have found priests who behaved towards us as though we were contagious, and showed that they fully knew

who we were. I have in mind one place in particular, a most remote place where I am sure no worker has been before. And yet the priest there knew us as well as if he had been a priest in your own New York!

We have found with Catholics that the better policy is to hit straight and to hit hard. It has surprised me, the number that will agree heartily with what you would expect would the most offend them, such as "Purgatory", "Fathers," and "Trinity". In this city alone at least two Catholics have taken *Riches* and other books as a direct result of hearing "Purgatory" from the van.

#### Good Interest at Campore

Since being in these parts of India we have been having a very good time of it. At Cawnpore, a large manufacturing town, many manifested an interest in the Truth, as you shall hear. To be sure, the "great multitude" (Revelation 7:9-17) is at last showing itself.

After our return and taking over this van again we were sent into the Telugu-speaking area, where we had plenty of excitement. The

Americans have their mission field down that side, and it was chiefly among the mission folk that we were working. Really, sound equipment does stir things up!

The fact of it is that these missionaries have a hard task of it to foist the idea of the "Trinity" upon the minds of their converts until it has become THE point of distinction between the "Christian" and the heathen. Anyway, news of our approach spread well ahead of us and served to advertise us and we were not in a place long before somebody would come to us and ask us to explain to them

our position. So lectures were arranged and there was always a strong element present determined to resist regardless of evidence, and always some more reasonable and truthloving who were convinced.

Of course, the missionaries were boiling over this. But never would they come forward and defend their doctrine before us and their converts although often invited to do so. Sometimes we would have three lectures in a night and not get home till one o'clock a.m.

The missionaries were holding meetings to combat the truth that we were spreading, and they brought to bear every effort to discredit us. Their flock were coming to them with questions innumerable that they could not answer,



"Has ever any country been so cursed before with so much that is evil?"

and the non-"Christian" element were chuckling at their confusion.

#### A Y.M.C.A Secretary with Backbone

At one town a lecture was fixed up at the Y.M.C.A. The missionaries came down upon the secretary and threatened to withdraw their financial aid, but he stood firm by the contract. When the evening came there was a splendid audience, and when we had fixed up the PTM the leading missionary arrived and argued with the secretary for half an hour trying to dissuade him. All that while we entertained the audience with music. Then the missionary came on the platform and addressed the audience in Telugu and warned them that false prophets would arise, and so on. So before them all I suggested he should remain and then be in position to explain wherein our falsity lay; but he hurriedly declined even though the audience agreed that he ought to stay. So I asked him, seeing that I could not speak Telugu and he had chosen to address the people on our platform in that language, to tell them not to believe a word we said unless we gave them proof from the Bible for it.

The end was as usual. They saw what the Bible had to say about the subject, and had not a scripture with which they could support their position, and they left determined to thrash the matter out with their missionaries. Often I have wondered just what sort of time the missionary had at their hands.

First I must tell you about the broadcast we were able to arrange there. Note how providentially everything worked out. Our set had gone off color and we had failed to locate the trouble. At last we found an expert who attended to it for us. He was Catholic, but we told him our work, and he showed little interest until we told him that as a Catholic he was in the wrong boat. We spent some time there and put the whole truth briefly before him and he readily agreed that this is the truth—that his church has been teaching him falsely. He not only refused to accept payment for his services, but readily contributed for books and then offered us the use of his sixty-watt public address system (a total of six projectors) if we could make use of it. Shortly afterward we learned that all the "Christians" of Cawnpore were gathering for a "mela", that is, a kind of garden party, and we saw the convenor and it was arranged that we entertain them with "music and short interesting speeches".

#### A Noble-minded Catholic

The radio expert gladly lent us his outfit and came along himself to fix it in the field and brought his staff to arrange everything. That day we had about a thousand people hear actually in the field, and outside—who can say how many? for it was heard three miles away. Public officials attended, and, it being a "Christian" affair, many missionaries and their kin. Dog collars, I might mention, were not needed to identify the "dumb dogs"—you could tell them by their hang-dog air when such as "Hypocrisy" and "Why the Clergy Oppose the Truth" came through. A stall in front of our van displayed the books, and eighty pieces of literature were taken.

This happened during the April "Faithful Warrior" period [of giving the Kingdom testimony], and during those nine days we two were permitted to place over 1,200 pieces of literature.

We had landed in Cawnpore absolute strangers. It was well past eating time and we had traveled far in the heat of the day. A stranger had given us an address of some people who might provide us with accommodation. We found these, and not only did the gentleman of the house turn out of his own room to give us that, but, as we learned later, we sat down and ate what was to have been his lunch! These kind folk kept us there all the time we were in the station—a period of six weeks—and not only would not hear of payment, but also took books and ordered The Golden Age [now Consolation]. Since then they have made headway in the truth; particularly the lady.

Near by another couple showed much interest and we had regular studies there. They informed a Catholic friend of theirs about the Truth, and he and his wife came along eager to know more. We were able to satisfy them. and he, too, took the books and The Golden Age. The other couple here mentioned had both The Watchtower and The Golden Age. On the last day in the station a friend of this Catholic requested us to come over that evening to his house. We went, and found a little tennis party gathered there. These, after their game, all sat and heard some speeches on the gramophone and asked many questions, taking books afterward. Yet another man showed every interest and took every book and booklet and wants to get a gramophone and records so that he can pass the news along. All of this, and more besides, in one town.

#### The Siege of Lucknow

In Lucknow we had the good fortune to be staying with an extremely nice couple there. We were grateful to Jehovah for providing us with a place in which to escape the heat of the summer that by then was upon us. To come in from a morning's work and cool down beneath their electric fan was a boon indescribable.

In fact, the whole of this year we have been very fortunate to be given shelter. For the other nine months of the year we do not mind the camping life so much, but during the hot season, and in particular around these parts, camping is a killing proposition. Of course, it is the most practical way—I almost said the only practical way—of doing the work. It enables us to get into the parts not served by rail, and allows us the advantage of having the sound equipment with us.

Well, in Lucknow we met with a lady who has now taken her stand. She had obviously been searching for the truth and has actually had contact with the Society's literature for some time, but never before saw the depth of meaning that it contains. Within the few weeks of our acquaintance with her she has come right along and already is prepared to say "Come" to others about her. It seems to me that this "great multitude" have not taken their stand before this for the reason that it was not then the Lord's due time, but it manifestly is now, and we may look for and expect a great inundation before the complete end.

I would like to say a word in appreciation of the G.A., in particular of the cartoons it has contained. There is nothing quite like them to put a measure of relaxation into the tensity of the situation, and that without the danger of causing us to slack the hand. I mention that because there seems to have been some questioning as to if they should continue, and here I would like to express my vote.

# Choosing Life or Death

At one small station the missionary invited us to lunch. We accepted and during lunch tried to bring the conversation round to the Bible, but he steered off it each time. After lunch we were leaving and I drew him aside and told him that he had taken books from us and given us lunch, but that did not in any way change his responsibility before the Lord to teach the truth. He asked if I thought he was not, and I told him that the Bible showed that to be the case. So he picked up a Bible

and put it into my hands and said, "Show me." We gladly did so. We confined ourselves to two points, "Trinity" and "Death". At the conclusion he said, "I see that we are teaching lies, that what you have shown me is irrefutably the truth as the Bible teaches it. My whole theological training has not taught me so much as you have this afternoon. My colleagues had lied about you, saying that you took only texts which agreed with you and ignored the rest, but you have given me pro and con." We pointed out to him the danger of his position now that he knows the truth. and advised him to get in touch with the office, but I am convinced that he, like Adam, chose suicide; the office never heard from him.

At some of the towns in that area the Indians would come to learn of the spot where we were camping and would come along with their Bibles, and there, while one was getting the food ready, the other was sitting on the grass with a small crowd around him learning the truth just as they must have done it in apostolic times.

A day or so later, as we drove into the colony the watch-and-ward man stopped us and said we were prohibited. I went to see the man responsible for the order and found that he had issued it with bad grace, but that the order had come down from the Agent himself—virtually the owner of the railway, and a Roman Catholic. I protested against this discrimination against us, but this availed nothing. However, we learned there was a little plot of government ground near the Catholic church; and so one evening we got on that, and after the service, when people were walking home, we put the power on full and most must have heard.

# Devastating Demand for Literature

We went to Pondicherry, which is a French possession, with, as I thought, plenty of French literature from Paris for the purpose, and some lectures in French. The first night we waited at the spot where the crowd gathers to hear the band, and when that stopped we began with some good music. Now, this is to the taste of the French, and many came around the car to hear, including "von fader". Starting with "La Purgatoire", it was fun to watch the priest's face. First surprise, then assumed amusement, now scorn, and finally, as he marched away double-quick, anger. From my vantage point I enjoyed the fun as did many of the people standing around.

We did ever so well there. Besides the books and booklets we placed in English and Tamil, we placed every book we had in French. In fact, the last booklets that were left we put together and these were taken into an office, where three different persons wanted to take all of them and where they would gladly have taken a *Richesses* had we any left.

Benares-a week later.

Another "holy" city. I feel very sorry for those, mostly Americans, who have come so far to see this place, hoping to catch some of the "glamour of the East". There is nothing here that could not be seen in any Indian city, excepting that there are so many more deaths here and the bodies are burned at the pyre and cast into the "holy" Ganges.

At one part there is a street where people bring their old folk to die. Sometimes, I fear, they are as was Charles II, "sorry to be such an unconscionable time dying"; for some of them seem capable of living for some time to come yet. But what a gruesome idea, to leave your home and people just for the blessing (!) of dying in this hole!

The "Mount Perazim" period [of testimony] is on and so far we have been blessed in our efforts, and that in spite of the fact that this is far from being an ideal place in which to spend a special period. Today, between us, we placed thirty-six bound books.

#### A Collapsible Oven

At this moment Ron is preparing his yeast for bread-making tomorrow. He has grown very smart in this, and we are able to enjoy real whole-meal bread as a result. Of course, space is very limited in the van, but he has invented and made a collapsible oven from galvanized sheet iron at a very small cost, and this is heated by a Primus stove. This has been so efficient that I have often contemplated sending in the design to *The Golden Age*, but have not wanted to waste the effort if it is not likely to be of any use.

This oven takes up space 14 inches by 16 inches by 1 inch when folded, and will bake three two-pound loaves at once at a cost of about one halfpenny (one cent) for oil. Our yeast we make ourselves at practically no cost.

It is true that in the days of experiment we were not so successful at this as we are now. We were taught nothing, and had to stumble on the knowledge as best we might; so we sometimes made experiments and failures instead of bread.

There was a phase that we passed through in our history in this van when we had a craze for making things collapsible. While Ron was busy making a collapsible oven and baking collapsible bread I was fixing up a collapsible mosquito net on the roof of the van for sleeping under. At first it took to collapsing at inconvenient moments and I was lucky if I escaped without a kosh on the nose from one of the poles; but a change in the design remedied that. You know that we get six months without any rain. Well, one night we had a most unexpected shower and I was asleep under the net. In my haste to get down and into the van I caused a premature collapse of the net which involved a struggling me and a pile of bedding. I was soaked before I found the inside. Our enthusiasm for things that collapse has waned considerably.

## The Joy of the Lord

to burst with pride and joy at being chosen by the Lord [Jehovah] to be among those who bear His name at this time and who are to be the targets of the enemy. As the years pass this feeling seems to wholly consume me, and while recognizing my absolute unworthiness of it I pray that when the day comes for my severest test I shall stand unwavering.

At the extreme south of the peninsula, Tinnevelly, we had an experience not easy to explain. We had been giving the usual lectures and there was the usual anger on the part of the mission folk. We put our van at night on a piece of jungle just outside of the town near to the police lines. One night we were awakened by a weird noise, or rather, noises, for it turned out that there were half a dozen youths hiding about one hundred vards away and trying to give, I can only surmise, their idea of 'the noise a ghost makes'. However, we showed no signs of life, but lay waiting to see their purpose. At long last they tired and went off, and I saw them go, not into the town, but along the road away from it. We were still wondering where they had gone and what they were up to, when they and a gang of about twenty others returned and made their way into the town.

What explanation have we to offer? I can only suppose that they thought to persuade us that that spot was haunted (these people are very fearful of such things) and thought we would shift along to another spot, and then when they had got us out of hearing of the

police lines they would be lying in wait to wreak their anger for the attack that the Truth makes upon their cherished lies. Anyway, whatever it was, they boded no good, and Jehovah delivered us.

Trichonopoly. Here is a large workshop and colony for railway workers. Of an evening we selected spots and used the sound instrument. Mostly, they were Catholic, and many came and stood around the car, nodding their agreement. One time a priest stroller in to the line of fire and he became fixed when "Purgatory" poured forth. Then he went around and instructed the flock to go inside their houses and not listen; but many refused, and others went inside but heard just the same. Shortly afterward we were denounced as atheists, Communists, Russians and other such in the churches.

# An Excited Missionary

This evening we had a lecture on at a mission compound. The pastor there had heard us when giving some music, and invited us to give his congregation some music

and Bible lectures. There were about 150 adults there and they enjoyed the introductory music. When the lecture started the padre started getting unsettled, and then when something about the clergy was mentioned he told me that he could not let this continue—that we must restrict ourselves to music, as the lectures were distasteful to him. I explained that we had come to give lectures, not merely to entertain with music, but he persisted that I go to the van and instruct Ron not to put on any more lectures. I told him that Ron was in charge of the machine and if Ron thought it right to obey his instructions (which I knew very well he would-not) Ron would do so, and that he had better tell Ron what he had to say, and not me. So he marched off to tell him, and all the while the speaker was pouring forth the truth. The people, seeing that something was biting the padre, and guessing what it was, listened with great attention.

He got to Ron and Ron told him that he had better ask me—that he was in charge only of the machine and that I was in charge of the whole entertainment; and when padre sahib came back to me Ron quickly slipped on the next lecture. I argued with him for a bit and then sent him back again to Ron, but after Ron tried to shunt him back to me once more he got fed up with this and told me that if we did not leave his congregation would smash

our car and us too, to which I shrugged my shoulders. And the lectures poured merrily forth. By this time he was real angry and he went to the congregation and told them that we were teaching heresy and that they were to leave at once and not hear any more. Some of the congregation got up and left—these, I know, were in the employ, directly or indirectly, of the padre—but even these only withdrew to a far corner of the field and listened.

The rest sat tight. Then he began to abuse them, calling "Shame!" to them that they should hear "heresy"; so one fellow got up and said that so far he had heard nothing heretical, and as for what was said about the clergy, well, he heartily agreed that such was the truth. This rather flurried the padre a bit, and he soon found that most of his congregation were of the same opinion and they were not only inclined to stay and hear more but determined to do so. At this point Ron, with admirable judgment, put on "Why the Clergy Oppose the Truth". The padre faded and left.

Many hearers showed much interest. They agreed that it was only that we had the courage to say that of which most of them were already fully convinced — that these clergy have no interest beyond holding down a soft job. One lecture, the one that had first ruffled the padre, they asked to be repeated. Most had already taken books from us, and one came up for more.

We had not got in under false pretenses. The padre had had *The Harp* some time ago and had seen the Photo Drama and had taken books from me when I called upon him. As we explained to him, after making the engagement at the cost of time, petrol and of the opportunity of lecturing elsewhere, we did not feel justified in withdrawing just because one man disagreed with what was said.

It really is remarkable, the way the Lord directs His work. Many times we have seemed right up against it and have just kept on, only to find the way open up for us. It is only the absolute faith in the knowledge that He is behind His people that has encouraged us to tackle so often the seemingly impossible, and get away with it. When the padre threatened that the congregation would smash the car and us I really wondered if he could dupe them enough to do so. We have promised to return to some of the congregation who want first to read the books and then ask questions upon them.—Claude Goodman, India.

#### An Open Letter to Archbishop Roberts\*

40 Colaba Road, Bombay 5. December 3/37.

Dear Archbishop:

I read in the newspaper report of your enthronement that you had

chosen the apostles St. Peter and St. Paul as your personal patrons and that you asked for the prayers from the clergy and laity to enable you to be identified more closely with

The example of these two saints is excellent and I suggest that you begin by noting what ' Peter did and said when a man fell down at his feet and adored him. 'But Peter lifted him up, saying: Arise, I myself also am a man.' (Acts 10:25, 26) According to newspaper reports you allowed hundreds of people to "kneel devotedly" around you and kiss your ring when you arrived in Bombay. Hardly following the example of Peter, was it?

If anyone approached you saying, 'Good master, what shall I do to possess everlasting life?' I wonder if you would follow the example of Jesus, who replied to such a question: 'Why dost thou call me good? None is good but God alone.' (Luke 18: 18, 19) I wonder. I wonder.

I would not make public these things were it not that Jesus exposed the hypocrisy of the religionists of His day, and that true Christians are commanded to do the same in this day for the purpose of uncovering the fraud and deception practiced in the name of God, that honest people of good will may see the truth. (See Matthew 10:26; John 8:31, 32.) The "church" to which you belong has 'made lies its refuge and protected itself by falsehood' (Isaiah 28:15); but its end is near, when Armageddon shall sweep away the entire structure, to the vindication of Jehovah's name and the blessing of the people.

> With best wishes, I remain, In Jehovah's Kingdom service, F. E. Skinner.

(\*This was distributed freely in Catholic centers of Bombay, and caused no end of a howl.-Revelation 9:6.)

# Bholanath, the Demonized Ox

♦ In Bombay, India, the demonized ox, Bholanath, is giving exhibitions in which he unerringly picks out of an audience any person JUNE 1, 1938

desired. A man has lost four teeth: who is it? Bholanath walks unerringly to him. Another is importing foreign fowls: who is it? Bholanath goes to him. A number of envelopes are passed around in the crowd; one of them contains a slip with Bholanath's name upon it: who has it? Bholanath walks straight to him, when not even the man himself, or anybody else in the crowd, knew which envelope contained this particular slip. The keeper issues instructions to the ox from a distance. Demonism explains it perfectly.

#### Goddess Flunked on the Job

◆ At Lucknow, India, Mannulal, disturbed because his son did not recover from a long illness, went to the shrine of the goddess Sitla Devi, cut off a piece of his tongue and offered it to the lady. Sitla turned out to be a burn goddess, for Mannulal bled like a stuck pig and was taken to a hospital unconscious. Finally he was sent home, to make two sick people in his house instead of one, and to reflect on the perverseness of these cantankerous, crotchety, undependable, catlike female goddesses. Betcha the next time he cuts off a chunk of his tongue and hands it out as a titbit it won't be any shemale that will get it.

## The Price of Ceylon Tea

 Maybe you would like to know something of the real price of Ceylon tea. Wages are 7d (14c) a day for an adult, 4d (8c) a day for a child, for an eight-hour day. On this wage, it is calculated, the worker may have & pound of meat per month and 11d (3c) worth of vegetables; the bulk of his food is rice. The school ages are from 6 to 10, but only about half of the children of school age attend. A fifth of all the babies die at birth.

# Science Does Not Support Falsehood

◆ According to Professor F. A. E. Crew, of Edinburgh University, lecturing in Calcutta, India, at the Indian Science Congress, there is nothing in brain surgery that supports the Devil's statement to mother Eve that the soul lives on after death. He said:

As the brain is destroyed area by area by the growth of a tumor or by a surgeon's knife, the personality progressively fades out until the individual is left with little sign of consciousness, though he may be still alive.

#### Progress of Hebrew University

♦ There are now 110 members of the faculty of the Hebrew University, Palestine. Thirty-five of these were connected with the now decaying universities of Germany. In the thirteen years in which it has been in existence the Hebrew University has added one department after another, and is a success in every way. There are at present about 800 students.

#### A Busy Devil in Beirut

♦ In Beirut, Syria, an Armenian woman lost three children in as many minutes. Her eldest boy, aged 7, in the course of play accidentally stabbed his brother, aged 5. Hearing cries the mother rushed from washing her baby. The eldest boy, terrified, ran and fell on the knife, which killed him instantly. Returning to the house, the mother found the baby drowned in the bath.—Melbourne Herald.

# 'Behold the Elephant, Which I Have Made'

(Job 40: 15, margin)

out of all them that have pleasure therein." (Psalm 111:2) "Everything hath he
made beautiful in its own time, also intelligence hath he put in their heart, without which
men could not find out the work which God
hath wrought, from the beginning even unto the end." (Ecclesiastes 3:11, Rotherham)
Consider the elephant, which God has made.

Perhaps few would at first think of the elephant as a beautiful creature. Rather the general attitude is expressed in the somewhat inelegant statement, "As graceful as the bird they call the elephant." Yet, beauty is not limited merely to that which has litheness and grace, as the deer, but includes everything that has a fitness in itself for the particular place it fills in the purposes of God, which are as vast as creation itself.

While at first thought the elephant may be considered ungainly, awkward and somewhat ludicrous, more careful observation will reveal that it has a beauty all its own, a rugged and strong harmony of build and dignity of movement that are entirely appropriate to this unique and interesting creature of the hand of God.

The elephant is a pachyderm; which is just another way of saying that it is a thick-skinned animal. The hippopotamus and rhinoceros are also in this classification; although science has in recent years adopted a different arrangement. However, the animals mentioned have skins you may not be particularly anxious to touch, but which, nevertheless, are suited to their particular needs.

In spite of its great size, the elephant, when tamed, is capable of a gentleness, a docility and affection that are truly remarkable. An elephant in its work will step over a sleeping child with the greatest caution. It fondles its young and its benefactors with its trunk with a tenderness that belies its ponderous form. It will perform assigned tasks and obey the orders and proddings of its keepers with patience and docility.

But the elephant is not to be trifled with, and will punish its foes or tormentors in a manner that is to be dreaded, and which is sometimes amusing.

The elephant has the distinction of being the largest land animal in existence. It often attains a height of ten feet at the shoulders, though there are smaller elephants that must content themselves with a height of seven feet. As to weight, 10,000 pounds is not impossible, though that is about the maximum.

The color of an elephant's hide shows good taste. It is a slaty or bluish gray. At this point an anecdote may be pardoned, of a lady who was large in the full sense of that word and who called on her dressmaker in garments of flaming red. The dressmaker pointed out that while there might be little birds dressed in that shade, the elephant had the good sense to stick to taupe.

# The Elephant's Legs and Trunk

Naturally, in view of the weight of its body, the elephant must have good underpinning. Hence an elephant's legs are quite substantial, and are appropriately styled 'columnar'. For convenience the knees of the hind legs bend out, if you know what that means. This arrangement probably makes for balance. Besides, the elephant can lie down with the greatest ease, and also rises easily, though sometimes, for reasons best known to itself, it will go off to sleep leaning against a tree or a cliff. Its foot makes a track the size of a half-bushel measure.

The elephant has the horse beat when it comes to climbing mountains, or descending them, for that matter. On the level its gait is described as a shuffling walk, and even its charge upon an enemy is something of a shuffle, but double-quick, and fast enough. When charging it makes upward of twenty miles an hour.

The elephant's trunk is easily its most unique feature: and what a life-saver it is! It comes in tremendously handy in all the aspects of elephant activity. It is used in eating and in drinking, in fighting and in showing affection, in work and in play. What, with its necessarily short and thick neck, would the elephant do without its trunk? With this it can pick things off the ground and reach leaves and fruit many feet above its head. With it the female elephant fondles her young or tackles her foes. With its trunk the elephant will seize an enemy and throw him violently to the ground, then trample him with the heavy feet. The tiger is its chief enemy.

Domesticated elephants have been known to live a hundred years. In their wild state, it is believed, elephants live even longer.

# The Elephant's Tusks

The Indian elephant (see cover) differs from the African elephant in that it has smaller ears, a longer head and smaller eyes. The hind feet are usually five-hoofed, whereas the African elephant's hind feet are four-hoofed. While the African elephants all have tusks, it is only the male of the Indian species that has them. The tusks are of great size, weighing around a hundred pounds, and sometimes as much as two hundred pounds. They are used in digging, but are not so useful as a weapon. It is found that the right tusks of African elephants are usually more worn than the left.

The elephant's tusks furnish the ivory which has always been highly prized for ornamental uses. The psalmist mentions "ivory palaces",

while the prophet Amos speaks of the luxury represented by "beds of ivory?". Solomon built himself a throne of ivory, but Ahab had an ivory palace, probably heavily ornamented with the precious material. The elephant's teeth were brought to Israel from a great distance, in all probability from somewhere on the African coast. (Psalm 45:8; Amos 6:4; 1 Kings 10:18; 22:39; 2 Chronicles 9:21, marginal reading) Objects of exquisite beauty are still made from ivory.

Some African elephants have tremendously large ears. These, when extended, at the will of the animal, appear to have a spread almost as broad as the animal is long.

In their wild state elephants live in herds, of which an old male is usually the leader. Younger males contend for the leadership, and if able to beat the older male in combat, assume that position, the old male then being banished from the herd.

The elephants are vegetarians. They are fond of sugar cane, but as a rule have to be content with humbler fare.

Elephants do not breed in captivity; hence wild elephants have to be captured and tamed from time to time. This, incidentally, is cheaper than raising them from infancy, although that is sometimes done.

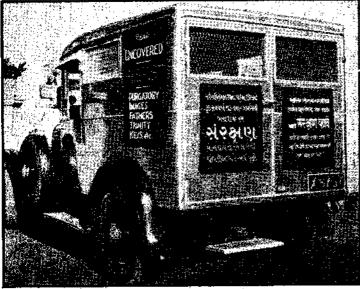
To capture an elephant, various methods are employed. Sometimes they are decoyed into a stockade by tame female elephants, or are separated from their herds by the same means, and then fastened to a tree by the legs. When once captured it is first subdued by hunger and punishment, after which it is treated gently and every sign of good behavior is rewarded in some manner, usually by a treat of sugar cane. Once tame, the elephant is trained in a few months to do its work. Often they are so gentle that it is quite safe for children to play with them.

# The Domesticated Elephant

In India the elephant often is a sort of animated bus. He carries a howdah on his back which will accommodate one or many persons, while the driver, called the mahout, sits upon his neck or his head (it is hard to tell where one ends and the other begins) and directs the beast by words or by means of a small iron-pointed stick.

The princes of India, when riding in processions, use elephants richly caparisoned. The





anklets, saddlecloth and other trappings of the beast are often as costly as those of the prince who occupies the curtained howdah, gorgeous in silks and jewels and gold,

The albino or white elephant is highly prized in India, and is considered sacred. One of these elephants was parading through the street of Bangkok, not particularly interested in what was going on around him. All he had to do was jog along. But suddenly he saw something that thoroughly aroused him. A small automobile was parked near the curb. He had no use for such cars. Seizing it with

(Continued on page 14)

Jehovah's Kingdom publishers at Shanghai, China; and their publicity car at Bombay, India

#### Offsets to Japanese Aggression

♦ THE Japanese navy burns oil, but her leased oilfields in Sakhalin produce only 10 percent of her peace-time consumption. She is therefore almost entirely dependent on her imports. Even though she has recently been storing oil, the "Petroleum Press Service" thinks that the supplies in hand would hardly suffice her for more than one or perhaps two months' requirements under war conditions.

Japan's iron-ore production, plus that of Korea, meets only 30 percent of the peace-time demand. The working of the low-grade Manchurian ores has not yet been made an eco-

nomic proposition.

The manufacture of airplanes is still very unsatisfactory, as the Japanese military have themselves admitted. The big enterprises farm out part of their contracts to small workshops, and assemble the parts. The small workshops in their turn give out part of the work to be done in households. Naturally these small enterprises are too poor to possess high-precision machinery, and find it difficult to work to standard. Hence the technical defects of Japanese-built airplanes, the large number of accidents, and the reliance upon imports from Britain and the United States.

The aim of the repeated air raids on Nanking, Canton, Hankow, and the other 60 towns which have already been raided, is to kill and devastate so far and wide that China will surrender although her armies remain undefeated.

The Japanese have been equally ruthless on the sea. Their submarines torpedo the Chinese fishing junks, which are like little villages afloat, since the fisherman's whole family lives with him on his boat. The Shanghai correspondent of the New York *Times* reports that the Japanese take no prisoners, wounded or otherwise. Private reports from Peiping hint at the shooting of hundreds of unarmed students in cold blood.

To the protests against such deliberate massacre of civilians as is daily conducted by the Japanese air force, the Japanese reply that so far we have had only the hors d'œuvre. This is how the famous code of Bushido is carried out in practice; this is how the Japanese officers, whose "Samurai spirit" has been so much admired by certain British writers and army men, behave on the field of battle.

The Japanese army calculates that however

brutal, cowardly, and contrary to all international law, their actions may be, the "civilized world" will do nothing but watch and shudder, and that Japan will now be able to realize her long-cherished hope of acquiring the hegemony of China if only her methods are sufficiently frightful to win her a quick victory.—Freda Utley and David Wills, London, in "Japan Can Be Stopped".

#### Loh Pa-Hong Murdered

◆ Loh Pa-Hong, multimillionaire Catholic leader of Shanghai, tried to please the pope by switching over to the Japanese, and it cost him his life. Two Chinese, disguised as orange peddlers, assassinated him. He is described as having had on his breast medals enough to make his front look like a pawnshop window. In the past eighteeen years the pope had made him a Knight of St. Sylvester, Knight Commander of the Holy Sepulchre, Knight of St. Gregory, member of Permanent Commission on Eucharistic Congresses, president of Chinese Catholic Action, and other Catholic associations. He was director of many huge públic utilities and general mañager of a steamship company, a "principal of the flock".

# Agnes Smedley, Newspaperwoman.

♦ Agnes Smedley, American newspaperwoman, spent four months in the winter of 1937-1938 with Chinese armies resisting the Japanese invasion. She reports many Chinese soldiers' marching for days over snow-covered mountain trails in weather 30 degrees below zero, many of them without shoes, and oftentimes for days without food. Their weapons are often clubs. They make their own hand grenades. The source of more guns and shells is capture from the Japanese. She reported Japanese troops as putting to death any of their own soldiers who may chance to be captured by the Chinese and afterward released.

# **Humane Boy Among Inhumans**

♦ At Shanghai, China, a Hungarian boy, Valentine Holdosi, received medals from both United States and British governments for going through the Yangtzepoo zone, where the Japanese were butchering the Chinese, to save his pet dog. Probably both western governments were glad to thus rebuke the massacre now going on of the peace-loving Chinese.

# 'Behold the Elephant'

his trunk, he lifted it and smashed it down and then finished it with his huge feet.

Elephants delight to play in water, sousing themselves and their fellows with the water blown from their trunks. They can swim like fish, and often go down so far that only the tip of the trunk is seen above the water.

On one occasion elephants employed by a Siamese teak company went on strike. Their rations had been reduced on account of the expense, and they stood it for a week. Then they quit and didn't go back to work until their old rations were restored. They had no use for the efficiency expert who recommended the reduction, and it is probably just as well that they were unaware who was back of the experiment.

Elephants in saw mills in Burmah pile logs hours on end with the regularity of a machine. But when the whistle blows they stop where they are, drop their work and leave. They know that the whistle means mealtime.

In Kandy, Ceylon, elephants abroad at night are required to wear tail lights. These, however, are not attached to the tail.

It takes a lot of pulleys, ropes and tackles to teach an elephant to stand on its head. With forty men handling the situation—and the equipment—it can be done.

A circus elephant named Rosie refused to continue her tour with the rest of the circus when at one point she was daily treated to three gallons of ale. She refused to take the train for the next stop, but was finally induced to do so by the simple expedient of placing a bucket of ale in her private compartment. Absorbed in absorbing the ale, Rosie didn't notice that the door of the car was locked after her, and then there was nothing to do about it.

# Elephants Have Good Memories

Lyzzie, a huge Abyssinian elephant, suffered from colic on one occasion, and a druggist was called to minister to her in her distress. He effected a cure. Four years later the circus in which Rosie was the main attraction returned to the same town. The druggist was among those watching the parade. When Lyzzie spied him in the crowd, she ran to him with great joy and fondled him with her trunk. She hadn't forgotten her benefactor.

The world-famous elephant "Jumbo", largest ever in captivity, was struck and killed

# (Continued from page 12)

by a locomotive while crossing railroad tracks near St. Thomas, Ontario, in 1885. Alice, another elephant in the procession, passed the same spot again 44 years later, and showed great signs of grief, trumpeting and stamping her feet in distress. Alice was 110 years old, but had not forgotten the tragic end of her friend Jumbo.

The first elephant to come to America was "Buffon", who arrived at New York in the spring of 1797. The poster announcing the debut of Buffon is still to be seen at the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass. The elephant was sold for \$10,000.

When sleeping with an elephant (not in the same bed, of course), it is best to hide one's clothing. Albert Eninga failed to take this precaution, and in the morning found that the elephant that had shared his room had breakfasted on his clothing. So he had to stay in bed until someone brought him something to wear.

Tusko, who enjoyed wrecking things, was finally given a job to his liking. No piling logs nor lifting stone blocks for him. He is having a wonderful time toppling buildings from their foundations. Tusko is a house-wrecker now, and his owner gets paid for what he does.

Khartoum, who came within a half inch of being as big as Jumbo, who was ten feet, nine inches high, died a bad elephant. At one time gentle and friendly, his mind went back on him and then he became a rogue. He doused nursemaids and children with trunkfuls of water, and pelted people with whatever he could lay his trunk to. His keepers couldn't come near him. He simply had no use for humankind. But he liked birds, and took great interest in a pair of robins that made a nest in the fence of his outside yard. He watched them constantly, and occasionally touched the nest gently with his trunk. He is dead now, but his mounted skin has been sent to a museum.

#### Sylvia and Pete the Pygmy

Sylvia, a former soldier-elephant, didn't like the idea of traveling by rail. She was put in a car specially built for her, but when inside picked up her keeper, set him outside, and then proceeded to smash up the car. Two more private cars were built for her, and with them she did the same thing. Now she is permitted to travel on foot.

(Concluded on page 31)

# "Parochial Stupidity" in Australia

THE Roman Catholic Hierarchy, acting for and in behalf of the Devil, and being now and always his specially chosen and anointed representative in the earth, stuck its foot in it in terrible shape in Australia. In trying to use a few cheap and wooden-headed politicians to prevent Judge Rutherford from speaking in the Sydney Town Hall, they only helped to advertise the meeting and make it a big success. The Hierarchy is like that.

Reports which reached this office are not complete, and cover the situation only down to and including Australian newspapers of April 12, but they are enough to give every honest person some insight into the sinister influence and underhanded methods of Catholic Fascism. Australia is not Spain or Italy or Mexico—not yet. The Hierarchy has not been in the saddle long enough, and the people can still read, and think for themselves; hence the laughable flop they made of trying to stop the message of God's truth.

Here is the story, based on available clippings. There will be more to this later, in future issues.

# Will Judge Rutherford Speak or Will He Speak?

When the news was first made known that Judge Rutherford would visit Australia and address a public meeting at the Sydney Town. Hall, somebody got busy, and it hardly requires the attention of Scotland Yard to find out who it was. Anyway, newspaper articles yielded the following significant extracts:

APRIL 5, 1938: There is a suggestion that Judge Rutherford should not be allowed to speak in the Sydney Town Hall.—Sydney

Daily Telegraph.

APRIL 7, 1938: Speaking last night to a meeting of 300 Jehovah's witnesses . . . in protest against the threatened banning of the judge from the Town Hall and the radio network, Mr. MacGillivray said:

"We have hired the Town Hall; we have paid for it. We are going to meet in it on

April 24.

"We are not going to be hounded from pillar to post by any bunch of God-forsaken city councillors.

"Let them keep the people of Australia from hearing our leader's speech if they can. "Jehovah Himself will find a way to have

it delivered."-Sydney Daily Telegraph.

Mr. MacGillivray described as "a malicious bogey" statements that if Judge Rutherford spoke in the Town Hall returned soldiers in Sydney for Anzac Day might stage a riot, because Judge Rutherford had been imprisoned in America for advising young men not to go to the war. . . .

Ald. Grant said the proposal [to cancel the letting of the half] was astounding, coming from people who claimed to favor a democracy, the principal feature of which was freedom of speech.—Sydney Labour Daily.

The City Council's decision not to allow Judge Rutherford to speak in the Town Hall is a sad display of parochial stupidity.—Syd-

ney Daily Telegraph-editorial.

APRIL 8, 1938: Mr. A. MacGillivray...said yesterday that Judge Rutherford... had never been refused the use of a public hall in any other part of the Empire.

Legal advice was being sought on the cancelling of the Town Hall letting, and until that opinion was received he could not say what attitude might be adopted. — Sydney Herald.

Mr. A. MacGillivray complained yesterday that the Strathfield Council had ordered the removal of a sign which had been erected in Homebusch Crescent, Strathfield, advertising Judge Rutherford's lecture in the Town Hall on April 24.—Sydney Labour Daily.

Hundreds of petition forms from Jehovah's witnesses in Sydney have been carried by air to all States. The forms, not yet signed, urge the Federal Government to make arrangements for Judge Rutherford's Sydney speech to be broadcast over national stations.—Sydney Daily Telegraph.

APRIL 9, 1938: "Judge Rutherford will speak at the Sydney Town Hall on April 24

JUNE 1, 1938

at 4 p.m." This was the message broadcast last night from loud-speaker equipment on special cars which toured the City, Drummoyne and Compsie. Officials of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society accompanied the cars, but refused to disclose the reason for announcing that the lecture would proceed in the Town Hall as originally planned.—Sydney Labour Daily.

The Commonwealth Government will not intervene to prevent Judge Rutherford from landing in Australia. No formal decision has been announced, but it is understood that the Ministry has tacitly agreed to ignore the whole

incident.—Sydney Labour Daily.

At Strathfield headquarters of Jehovah's witnesses, workmen yesterday were painting hundreds of signs. These signs advertise Judge Rutherford's meeting at Sydney's Town Hall on April 24. This despite the fact that the City Council on Tuesday cancelled the letting of the hall for the meeting. Mr. H. E. Gill, a leader of the witnesses, said they had plans which he could not divulge, to upset the ban. "We have another shot in the locker-a tenpounder," he said. "Just wait and see." "Spiritual or legal?" he was asked, "Ah, I'm not saying. We have implicit faith in the truth and right of our claim."... More canvas signs are being prepared for cars driven by witnesses.-Sydney Daily Telegraph.

'April 10, 1938: The refusal of the City Council to let the Town Hall on April 24 to "Judge" Rutherford, Chief Prophet of a religious sect, known as the Witnesses of Jeliovah, and alleged anti-British propagandist, is commended by prominent returned soldiers and leaders of Church organizations.—Sydney Sunday Sun and Guardian.

APRIL 11, 1938: Returned soldier members of Jehovah's witnesses at Ashfield last night demanded a public apology from the Lord Mayor and City Council Finance Committee. The apology was demanded because the Finance Committee has banned their leader, Judge Rutherford, from the Town Hall on the ground that his alleged anti-British sentiments might cause resentment among returned soldiers. . . "The reason submitted for the cancellation is without foundation, and a slur on the integrity of returned soldiers," the resolution read.

APRIL 12, 1938: The Lord Mayor (Alderman Nock) refused yesterday to reopen the subject of the letting of the Town Hall for

Judge Rutherford's meeting on April 24.... Alderman Grant pointed out that only seven out of 20 aldermen had the opportunity to vote on the matter before the Finance Committee. He asked if the Lord Mayor would refer it to a special meeting of all the aldermen. The Lord Mayor: No.—Sydney Daily Telegraph.

The excuse that returned soldiers might object to Judge Rutherford was a mere subterfuge, Alderman Donald Grant said last night. In a broadcast address he protested against the banning of Judge Rutherford

from the Town Hall.

"The Lord Mayor and some of the aldermen have tried and sentenced him without a hearing," said Alderman Grant.—Sydney

Daily Telegraph.

Telegrams, which came from various parts of Australia, protested against the refusal by the Lord Mayor of Sydney (Ald. Nock) to allow Judge Rutherford the use of the Sydney Town Hall.—Sydney Sun.

While all this was going on Judge Rutherford was on the Mariposa on his way to

Australia.

What happened after that has not yet been learned, but a cablegram from Sydney to the Brooklyn headquarters of the Watch Tower reported:

Twenty-five thousand visible audience heard Rutherford: Catholic Fascist opposition squelched.

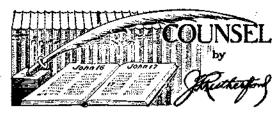
(To be continued)

# Training Mexican Priests

♦ Believing it to be for the good of the Mexican people, the government of the republic to the south forbids the education of any more Roman Catholic priests in that country. The Hierarchy is getting around this by opening a seminary at Las Vegas, New Mexico, a short distance across the national boundary line, as readily reached by Mexican youths as if it were located in Mexico itself.

# Fascism (Catholic Action) in Mexico

◆ Representative Jerry J. O'Connell, of Montana, declares that information came to the liberal bloc of Congress as early as January, 1938, that Germany was then supplying arms and ammunition to an army of 100,000 men then forming in the Guadalupe hills of Mexico under the Roman Catholic General Cedillo. □



QUESTION: Does man have or possess any rights that are inalienable and which the "state" or government cannot properly take away?

Answer: Man's first duty is to his Creator. God created man and gave him life. (Genesis 2:7; Isaiah 45:12,18) God is the fountain source of life, and He gives life to creatures according to His good pleasure. God is therefore supreme, and His law is above the law of any organization of men. All creation is commanded to worship God, and those who do worship Him in spirit and in truth are pleasing to Jehovah God, and men thus show their love or unselfish obedience to Him. Those who willingly take a contrary course are wicked. The law of God, therefore, concerning the good and the wicked reads: "The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth. The Lord preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy."—Psalm 145: 18, 20.

Therefore the right of man is to worship and serve Jehovah God, and that right is an individual and inalienable one which no "state", government, or nation has any proper authority to interfere with or take away from man. The fanatical monstrosity that rules Germany, and that is called the "state" and under the leadership of one Hitler, attempts to take away from man or deprive him of the right to worship and serve Almighty God. In so doing that "state" and its rulers act in complete violation of God's law. Germany imprisons men and women because they have in their possession the Bible, which is the Word of God, and song books, and other books which enable them to understand and appreciate the Bible, and they prohibit men and women from meeting together to study God's Word and to openly praise Him. Such not only is a gross violation of man's inalienable right, but is a defamation of God's name and a reproach to Him who has commanded man to serve Him for his own good.

Jehovah God has specifically commanded His covenant or consecrated people to preach to others the good news of His kingdom by telling others of His purpose through Christ Jesus to establish His government of righteousness amongst men and to grant to all obedient men through Christ Jesus the blessings of life everlasting. The Devil, the adversary of Jehovah, attempts to turn all men away from God, and therefore he uses such as the German government to accomplish that wicked purpose. Any man who desires to worship Almighty God possesses that right, and no man, "state," or company of men can properly take away that right from one. When men are persecuted and imprisoned because they attempt to render themselves in obedience to Jehovah God's commandments, and are compelled to suffer because of obeying His commandments, then they are suffering for righteousness, and God declares His purpose to justly recompense the oppressors of those who love and serve Him. The kingdom of God under Christ Jesus will administer the proper recompense or punishment to those who oppress men, and will render protection and blessings to the poor who in truth and sincerity obey and worship God; and concerning the Lord's dealing with such it is written: "He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor."—Psalm 72:4.

The Declaration of Independence of the United States, adopted by God-fearing men, recognizes certain inalienable rights that man possesses, and the American government has for a long while upheld those rights; but in recent years the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and other radicals who desire to govern the world have gained power amongst the political and commercial elements, and now attempt to operate and take away the inalienable right of man to worship and serve God, and substitute in the place thereof ceremonies which originate with the Devil and are practiced by men. Those who truly love God and who desire to obey Him will follow the rule that the apostles laid down when they said to the ruling powers: 'We must serve God, and not man.' (Acts 5:29) They will fear God, and not man, and take the course that Jesus marked out when He said: "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in [(Greek) Gehenna]."—Matthew 10:28; see American Revised Version, margin,

17

# "A Man Supremely Honest"

Cardinal O'Connell, of Boston, is reported as contemplating writing a drama (for the screen) of a man supremely honest. That is a splendid idea. This man, supremely honest, would have to admit that there is not a syllable of truth in the "Purgatory" doctrine; not a shred of honesty in the teaching that Mary was without sin, or that she was the mother of God; not a whisper in the Bible about holy water; nothing whatever to justify the substitution of the traditions of men for the teachings of God's own Word; no foundation to the belief that Peter instead of Almighty God and Christ Jesus constitutes the Rock upon which the true church is built;

١

nothing to justify the practice of the mass; nothing to permit the adoration of images; nothing about beads; nothing about indulgences; nothing about the pope; nothing about the cardinals; nothing about the Hierarchy; nothing about the Roman Catholic church. If he sticks to his subject it ought to make a hit. Cardinal O'Connell says that "a small, very keen group of men has set out to break down all the normal standards of human life, and especially religion". The cardinal does not say who they are. Let all honest men hope that these unnamed men that are bent on busting up religion are real Christians, and that their motive is to replace religion with Christianity.

# **Bible Truths Not Seditious**

SOUTH AFRICA'S Supreme Court last March had before it the case of one of Jehovah's witnesses. At the same time justices of the United States Supreme Court were considering the questions of "freedom of the press" and "freedom of worship" in the now famous case of another of Jehovah's witnesses, Alma Lovell, against the Georgia city of Griffin.

In both cases the same fundamental rights were involved.

The African case, entitled "The Magistrate, Bulawayo versus Oliver Maidstone Kabungo", was decided March 22, 1938.

Six days later, on March 28, the Supreme Court of the United States decreed that an ordinance requiring a person to ask a civil officer for a permit or license to distribute literature "setting forth the gospel of the 'Kingdom of Jehovah'" was invalid and void as an attack on the "very foundation of the freedom of the press".

In South Africa, with a very long and painstakingly reasoned opinion, the Supreme Court adjudicated and decreed that the message of the Kingdom of Jehovah is not a seditious attack on the civil government.

Further comparison is interesting.

In June, 1936, when the recorder's court of Griffin, Ga., tried and convicted one of Jehovah's witnesses whose case finally was brought before the highest American court, stirring words were being uttered in South Africa in parliamentary debates on a "sedition bill". At the instance of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's Jesuits and other "religious" persons, that bill was introduced for passage at the Legislative Assembly of Southern Rhodesia. That British Crown colony's Minister of Justice and Defense was, as the record shows, speaking much and often in the effort to "put over" a job launched, admittedly, against Jehovah's witnesses by Hierarchy agents.

Referring to Vindication, Light, Deliverance, and other WATCH TOWER publications from which he read to the assembled legislators, the Minister of Justice argued untiringly for passage of the "sedition bill", saying, in part:

I almost overemphasized the dangers when I quoted at length from the type of seditious literature at present rampant in this Colony. The type that is being dealt with under the criminal code of Canada and South Africa, and Northern Rhodesia, but which we in Southern Rhodesia as yet have no legislation in this Colony to cope with . . .

Voices of the Hierarchy's agents and of this official servant of "Justice" prevailed. Within a few weeks thereafter, the "sedition bill", duly framed as law entitled "Sedition Act, 1936", enabled the magistrate of Bulawayo, principal city of Southern Rhodesia, to seize

and brand as seditious fourteen WATCH TOWER publications, importation of which into that part of the British empire had been prohibited by the colonial governor. The seven books and booklets so branded are entitled,

Jehovah
Riches
Righteous Ruler
Preparation
Government
Creation
Deliverance
The Harp of God

Supremacy
Righteous Ruler
The Kingdom
Angels
The Final War
Beyond the Grave
Where Are the Dead?

The magistrate claimed that these books would incite and excite disaffection against the king or the governor or the government. An appeal was taken from the magistrate's decision to the High Court of Southern Rhodesia, which court upheld the contention of Jehovah's witnesses, as reported in Consolation No. 476.

Unsatisfied, the prosecuting authorities appealed to the Supreme Court of South Africa, which quickly and completely squelched the accusers by declaring that the books are not seditious and that the author and publishers had no intention or purpose to incite disaffection against the government, the king, or any other official. The following is quoted from the final decision:

"disaffection" must be construed in section 2 of the Rhodesian Act in the sense above suggested, viz., as meaning discontent or dissatisfaction tending to, or accompanied by, the use of force, tumult, riot, insurrection, or breach of the peace.

I come now to ... whether the publications are expressive of an intention to excite disaffection in this sense of the word; in other words, to put it badly, does the writer intend to incite people to use force against the government, or to revolt, and to commit breaches of the peace? I may say at once that in my opinion the writer had no such intention, and his books are not expressive of such an intention. He is ... burning with the zeal of his convictions. He condemns many things in modern political, ecclesiastical, and commercial life; and he quotes extensively from the Bible, mainly from the

prophets. He may perhaps intend to inspire his readers to look with disfavor and disapprobation on all modern forms of government, but nothing could be further from his mind than to advocate the use of force against any government. The burden of his teaching is, "Come ye out from amongst them, for they will be destroyed by Jehovah." Mr. Hoexter freely and fairly admits that the books do not indicate an intention of inciting to fight, and rightly so. But, as Mr. Beadle points out, the matter goes much further than that, for the author, Rutherford, expressly warns his readers not to use force. Thus in the volume "Kingdom" he writes (p. 10):

"Our faith forbids us to engage in war or any other enterprise that would work harm to mankind."

In "Government" (p. 247) he states that:

"What is said here against the various forms of government is not said with a view to provoking revolution."

So again in "Supremacy" (p. 51) he writes:

"Every nation has laws, and every citizen of
such nation must obey those laws unless the
law is in direct violation or contravention of
God's law."

There are many similar passages to which Mr. BEADLE has referred the Court.

My conclusion is therefore that the books are not expressive of an intention to excite disaffection in the sense above stated by me.

There is, however, another point which, though not ventilated in the Court below, is raised in this Court by Mr. Hoender. He contends that the books are seditions because they disclose an intention to bring His Majesty in person into hatred and contempt (Section 2 (a) of the Act). This argument need not detain me. It suffices to say that there is neither jot nor tittle in the fourteen books reflecting on His Majesty in his private, or personal, or individual, capacity. Mr. Hoender's contention in this behalf must therefore fail, as it seems to me. It follows that in my opinion the Court below was right in ordering the books to be released and returned to the Respondent Kaburgo, and that the appeal should be dismissed with costs."

And so it appears that there remain a few courts on this mundane sphere in which the judges can think straight and have not sold their birthright to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

# Educating an Illinois Sheriff

CURIOSITY concerning Jehovah's witnesses seized Marcus G. Olson, sheriff of Peoria County, in Illinois, one September morn in 1936. Representations about them had

been made to him by a Roman Catholic priest of Brimfield. So the sheriff concluded it would be all right to arrest one of them on sight.

On September 7, 1936, he suddenly learned

that one of Jehovah's witnesses, S. N. Van Orsdel, was visiting the people of Peoria at their homes. Immediately he caused the arrest of Mr. Van Orsdel and held him in the county jail for two days. Olson knew that his prisoner had violated no law, but that seemed to make no difference to him. It was just his quaint method of securing from one of Jehovah's witnesses the information he desired.

In the course of a couple of days friends of the prisoner called to find why he was being detained. Then Olson released him, and considered the matter ended.

But that did not end it.

The "prisoner" brought suit against the sheriff in the Circuit Court of Peoria County, for damages, for malicious prosecution and , false arrest. Apparently that official is quite a prominent political figure in the county; therefore strenuous efforts were made to prevent the case against him from coming to trial. Peoria County judges pigeonholed it. But Landon L. Chapman, attorney for Van Orsdel, secured an order from the Illinois Supreme Court directing the judges to transfer the case to another county. It was then tried before Clyde H. Thompson, Circuit Judge of Livingston County. On April 25, 1938, he rendered a decision, awarding damages of five hundred dollars to S. N. Van Orsdel against Marcus G. Olson, the said sheriff.

Judge Thompson's decision is a stirring declaration of the rights of innocent persons to be free from interference and arrest. The following is quoted from the decision:

It may have been that the sheriff's action in detaining the plaintiff in the county jail for the length of time he did, was actuated and prompted through outside influences and by reason of feelings other than those of the sheriff himself. But be that as it may, it is this court's understanding of the law that in an action for false imprisonment the barden is upon the defendant to show and prove a justification for such arrest and imprisonment, and in the instant case the defendant, Marcus G. Olson, has entirely failed to prove any probable cause of justification for either the arrest or the imprisonment of the plaintiff. If that be the case, then under the above definition as to what acts may constitute malice, this court is of the opinion that the defendant, in, through and by his acts of keeping the plaintiff confined in the county jail for the length of time he did, was guilty of malice, and being so guilty, the plaintiff is entitled to recover therefor in addition to his actual damages sustained, exemplary or punitive damages for such malicious and unlawful arrest and imprisonment.

This, then, leaves one question to be determined in this case and that is the amount of damages which the plaintiff is entitled to recover. The actual damages suffered in loss of carnings did not exceed Three Dollars (\$3.00). It did not appear from the evidence that the plaintiff was greatly injured in his reputation either in the city of Peoria or in the place where he now resides, in Indianapolis, Indiana. The fact that no charge was made against him and that he was not taken into any court and no record made, and the fact he was later discharged without the same having been done, would indicate that his reputation was not greatly injured through the fact that he had been apprehended and confined in jail and charged with some offense, either real or imaginary. The mental suffering and humiliation which the plaintiff underwent and the indignities which he suffered and had to forego through conduct of other prisoners in the county jail during his confinement, are elements for which this court thinks the plaintiff should be awarded some damages, and in addition to those damages the court believes and is of the opinion that this case is one in which exemplary damages are properly, and should be awarded to the plaintiff.

The rights to liberty are just as dear and sacred to the humblest law-abiding and peaceable citizen as they are to the most distinguished and prominent citizen, and while there may be a difference as to the damages which may occur to a person's reputation owing to their position and station in life and their standing in the community and state and nation, there should be, in law, no difference as to the amount of damages which should be imposed in the way of exemplary damages where arrest and imprisonment have been falsely, unlawfully and maliciously made, between the most prominent and dignified citizen and the lowest and humble lawabiding peaceable citizen.

This court is of the opinion that this plaintiff is entitled to recover the amount of his actual damages, which are fixed in the sum of Three Dollars (\$3.00), and in addition thereto is entitled to recover the sum of Four Hundred and Ninety-seven Dollars (\$497.00), by way of damages for the indignities and humiliation, mental torture and suffering and fear which he suffered while in the county jail and as exemplary damages for the wrongful, malicious, false and unlawful arrest and imprisonment. . . .

Peoria County officials now have, doubtless, enlarged respect for law and order. Less than two years ago 114 of Jehovah's witnesses were unlawfully arrested and thrown into prison in that county. The only offense alleged against them was that they were preaching the gospel that is offensive to some of the Roman Catholic element of the county.

Now Jehovah's witnesses carry on their Godgiven work without interference.

# Metropolitan Medication

#### Give the Public Their Liberties



IT IS a matter of record that for the past quarter of a century the mortality from smallpox in the United States has never been as high as one per hundred thousand

in any one year and that in 1935 a total of only 22 fatalities were reported. Also it is a matter of record that vaccination is not required for admission to schools in the majority of states.

It is a matter of record that disastrous epidemics of smallpox have occurred in Italy. Mexico and the Philippine Islands during the past quarter of a century and that each of these countries has stringent laws for compulsory vaccination and revaccination. The mortality from smallpox is exceptionally high in India, where sanitation and general living conditions are backward. In England the ratio of vaccinations to hirths since the Acts of 1898 and 1907 have dropped to less than 50 percent and with this falling off in vaccinations the fatalities from smallpox have also continued to decline to the vanishing point. Australia is also known as an unvaccinated country and is practically free from smallpox.

Comparatively few civilians have been inoculated against typhoid fever, but this disease is rapidly being wiped out through the work of sanitary engineers, Many millions of children have been inoculated against diphtheria and now a special article reviewing diphtheria mortality in the Journal of the American Medical Association, June 26, 1937, states that "no attempt has been made to determine the relationship between an active program of diphtheria prevention and the prevalence of this disease". It adds its opinion that the preventive programs are resulting in a lower death rate from diphtheria, but "opinions" must be accepted as such and not treated as facts. The point we make is that the disease was on the down grade before anyone thought of inoculating all children against the disease and that a continuance of that decline does not necessarily mean that the inoculations brought about the added decline.

All that this bureau asks is that governmental agencies in their relation to controversial medical practices show the same respect for the views of persons who do not adhere to these forms of treatment as they do to those

who do, and to this end we maintain that governmental agencies have in many instances tended to confuse sound health work having to do with sanitary problems, quarantine, etc., with attempting to tell physicians what to prescribe and the people what they should submit to. Medical procedures will still be controversial even though millions of children are inoculated, as evidenced by the many serums which in recent years have been widely proclaimed and later abandoned.

The attitude of the bureau in opposing intolerance is in line with American ideals and the Bill of Rights. The bureau favors letting the medical profession work out its own problems in its own way through its own private channels. Also the bureau stands for good government in that we oppose the improper use of public funds wherein controversial forms of treatment are made to appear noncontroversial through use of the fear appeal, sensationalism or selected statistics.—H. B. Anderson, Secretary, Citizens Medical Reference Bureau, Inc.

#### The Pertussis Vaccine Fake

♦ Pertussis vaccine is one more of those experiments on mankind that were supposed to work such wonders in the prevention of whooping cough, but failed to produce the hoped-for results. The Quarterly Bulletin of the New York City Department of Health in its August (1937) issue said:

Heretofore the vaccine was administered on request at all baby health stations. This practice will now be discontinued. Through the experimental project the department hopes to arrive at definite conclusions as to the value of this vaccine.

That's progress for you! After a thing has been touted all over the country as a sure cure for something, and thousands of babies have had their blood streams poisoned with it, it is solemnly decided to investigate the matter, by further experiments on somebody, until some massive intellect can decide whether the stuff should be used at all or not. Meantime the same beetling brows are wondering, after millions have been vaccinated with cowpox, to prevent them from catching smallpox, if maybe that is not the reason for the multitude of cases of infantile paralysis of which so much has been said in recent years.

21

# Safe in the Ark



DEAR SON AND FAMILY: In reply to your question as to 'how I am progressing in the studies of the Truth' I want first to thank our great Jehovah for revealing His

truth, as needed, and then to express my appreciation for the "helps" in its study which you folks have furnished. Twenty years as a "Baptist preacher", reading Baptist periodicals, etc., even though they have some, or even much, truth, sufficiently clouds one's mind to make progress plenty slow. Such "medical practice" as I have leaves quite a lot of time for study, though, and I keep at it, and will continue to do so.

I have read everything that you mailed to me, besides reading the two books Riches and Enemies. I am constantly being astonished at the amount of truth (much of it almost identical, in words, even) which I had perceived, from the Bible alone, and taught, with increasing light, all through those years during which I was still entangled in the "religious" world. There was the perception, years ago, that God's Word does not teach that man is "immortal" or an inherent possessor of "eternal life", and that it certainly does not teach any such slander against God as the "eternal torture" of any of His enemies, but does teach their final annihilation—until a clean universe remains: 'a new heaven and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.'

For a long time I did think that there must be some good in "religion", and therefore I tried to work along, for several years, with the "religious" system, but teaching as much truth as I could perceive and dig out of the Scriptures without assistance—and as I was permitted to teach. Quite a while ago, though, I began to wake up to the fact that the amount of opposition which one provoked and the amount of hatred which was directed towards him was in direct proportion to the amount of unvarnished Bible truth which one taught. The final result, to me, was the appreciation. at last, of the fact that religion and Christianity have nothing whatever in common, but that religion is the Devil's substitute for Christianity, and by which the millions, many of them of really honest heart, are held in bondage to himself and to his "system".

I marveled, for years, at the thousand and

one extra-Scriptural (which, of course, are the un-Scriptural) activities in which the clergy keep their "membership" engaged, and wondered how and why it all crept in (I mean all the "young people's organizations", "women's organizations," "laymen's organizations," "Sunday-school class organizations," and even "babies' organizations", etc., etc., endlessly—literally hundreds, possibly thousands, of "religious" organizations), when all that one could discern in the Word of God alone is the simple "assembly" of Christian believers and their concern over studying, learning, obeying and spreading that same Word.

But I can see it all Now. All of this is necessary to the Devil, in "religion", as a substitute for Christianity. Having no real love for The Word, they must have something else to study and to be busy at, both to "make 'em feel pious" and to "keep 'em contented" in the religious systems and (very important to the Devil) "keep 'em too busy and satisfied ever to study or to question any part of the legends, traditions and falsehoods upon which that particular 'religious' structure was reared"; because serious, sober, leisurely BI-BLE study, and a simple believing of what it teaches, would "unsettle them" and lead them out of that frenzied "religious" activity and out of the organization.

Well, children, I do "run on", in a letter, because the themes are endless as well as dear to my heart; but I must close. As far as I have studied them, I have found nothing in the WATCH TOWER publications to stumble me, but a wealth of material to aid me in the study of God's Word. So thanks again, for such material as you have furnished me. I'll "be seeing you before long", then we can talk.—Dr. K. B. Ford (now a Kansas witness).

# What America Got

♦ What, specifically, did this country get for the 250,000 dead and wounded boys and one hundred billion dollars it invested in the late holocaust? The answer is: A flock of new millionaires, three-cent postage stamps, prohibition and the flu, followed by 18 million unemployed, six million bankrupt farm families, seven thousanc busted banks and a variegated but large assortment of middle class and professional dole eaters.—The American Guardian.

# By Trail and Stream and Garden Path - A "Shadow"

JANE stood on the log which had fallen across the little woodland stream, and looking back called, "Buddy! Buddy!"

"Over here, Jane," came the reply.

"Quit playing with that turtle and come along or I'm going to leave you."

"But he's so funny, Jane. He's about half as long as a ruler—that would be six inches, wouldn't it? And he has yellow marks on him."

"Oh, then he's a box turtle, a nice little friend. He eats insects, among other things. Turn him over, Buddy. It won't hurt him."

"He closed his shell up tight all over."

"That's why he's called a box turtle. Now, look at his under shell. Do you see a kind of crack across it?"

"Yes, I found it."

"That's a hinge. Not all turtles have them. But you've seen enough of him for the present."

"All right, I'm coming."

Buddy ran up to the stream while Jane was still crossing. Moving softly, he stepped onto the end of the log. Then, standing sideways, Buddy made the "bridge" roll — first one way, then the other.

Jane screamed when the log began to move under her feet. "Buddy, stop! I'll fall!"

"Then promise-"

But Jane had reached the other side by then; and since the fun was over, Buddy ran easily across to join her.

"Where are Sally and Bunny?" asked the little boy, pausing to make faces at a spider that had poked her head out of her burrow.

"They're far ahead by now."

"We'll soon catch up," Buddy declared, as he caught hold of a wild grape vine and swung himself into the air.

A little later Jane and Buddy joined Sally and Bunny. "Now, for home," said Jane.

"I'm glad," Bunny murmured. "I'm tired."

"It's been a long walk for such a little girl," Sally said.

"Are you tired, Sally?" asked Jane. "Because if you aren't, I'd like you to go for a walk with me out the hill road tonight."

"I'd like to. I'll be ready any time."

Several hours later Jane and Sally were walking along the unpaved road which skirted the suburb. Soft stars twinkled above, as if caught in the lacy leaves of the locust trees which lined the sides of the road.

Suddenly Sally gasped. "Something brushed past my head."

"I don't see a thing," said Jane.

"It disappeared into the shadows. Oh, there it is again."

"Yes. I see it now."

"There, Jane! It's on the wire beside the last street light. See it? That pale yellow thing? Why, it's a butterfly!"

"No, Sally. It isn't a butterfly and it isn't

yellow."

"Are you looking at the same thing I am?"

"Of course. In the first place, butterflies don't fly around the countryside at night."

"Then what is it?"

"A moth—a Luna moth; one of the most beautiful things on wings."

"A moth! I've never seen one before. But," Sally added, "it is yellow."

"No. It is green—the softest, downiest green imaginable, with an edging of fluffy, creamy white and a band of rich wine, almost orchid."

"Orchid and green —" said Sally, "that would be beautiful. But how do you know it's a—a looney moth?"

"Not looney; Luna. Why, I can tell mostly by the long tails on the hind wings. None other of our moths have those graceful tails."

The moth suddenly flew off, but returned at once and lighted on a tree trunk. Jane put her finger against its front legs, and the moth climbed slowly onto it.

"Oh, Jane! I didn't know anything so small could be so beautiful!"

"And to think, Sally, Lady Luna wastes her loveliness in the deep shadows of woodlands at night. Watch, she's going to leave us. See her wings quivering? She is getting ready for flight."

"Oooo! There she goes, Jane. Off into the night. It makes me feel strange."

"Gone! Without a sound! Just another shadow," whispered Jane.—Contributed.

### Mussolini's Shameless Bloodthirstiness



KAISER WILHELM was a saint, compared to either Hitler or Mussolini. Mussolini, speaking at Berlin on the subject of Spain, openly defended his course of murder there

as follows:

Our struggle is directed against a régime of blood and hunger—Bolshevism. Fascism has fought this form of degeneracy, fought it with words and weapons. Sometimes it is necessary to resort to arms if words and other deeds are insufficient in the fight

against Bolshevism. Therefore Italy did this in Spain, where thousands of Italian volunteers fell in defense of European civilization.

Mussolini could have added, but did not, that, like Hitler and the pope, he is completely opposed to liberty and, like them, is eager to do everything in his power to destroy democracies wherever they exist.

#### Pact of Mutual Assistance

♦ Nicholas Horthy de Nagybanya, dictatorregent of Hungary, was in command of the Hungarian navy, fighting the Italians in the Adriatic. He has now made a pact

with Mussolini, and these two intend to stick together to fight some other enemy. Horthy has an understanding with the pope, too, of course; the latter having bestowed upon him the Order of the Golden Spur. In view of all this, is it surprising that the Truth is far from popular in Hungary? While there is supposed to be "full toleration for all denominations", the rule is applied only to those religious organizations which the state is pleased to recognize.

#### Yes! Yes!

◆ At the Palazzo Venezia in Rome Musselini addressed 60 Italian bishops and 2,000 priests, and asked them if they would co-operate with him in the "More babies" campaign, because, said he, "only big families yield the big battalions without which victories are not won." The priests shouted "Yes! Yes!" and cheered enthusiastically. Every baby born means that much more in baptismal, confirmation, wedding, burial and "purgatory" fees, and the Roman Church is not now, and never was, opposed to the mass murder called war. Mussolini's bodyguard greeted the ecclesiastics

"with drawn daggers lifted on high", How appropriate!

# PACTUALICE AND ASSISTANCE AND ASSIST

Pact of mutual assistance

# In Military Formation

◆ Italy usually supplies Germany with 30.000 farm laborers to work during the eight months of the German agricultural season. In 1938, for the first time, these went out in army formation. They receive food, lodging and 40 cents a day, besides disability and sick insurance. The German government pays the transportation.

# Mussolini's "Civilization" in 1933

◆ Count Massimo Salvadori, formerly of

Italy, states that on the island of Ponza, in Mussolini's "civilization", in 1933, he saw one of his friends beaten into unconsciousness with 60 blows of a steel bar on the soles of his feet, and saw another one lifted with ropes and let down on hot plates.

# Mussolini May Have to Leave

♦ The Brussels Socialist newspaper La Peuple claims great unrest in Italy, anti-Fascist newspapers and pamphlets being distributed throughout the land, soldiers returned from Ethiopia organizing protest marches, and revolutionary emblems being sold.

#### Fascism

#### An Opinion-forming Juggernaut

I have been postmaster here about eight years and can appreciate the vast amount of propaganda being sent through the mails, all of it franked. The farmers are simply

being deluged with it, and it is a vast opinionforming Juggernaut being rolled over the farmer and labor in general. Why is it necessary for the farmer and labor elements to

have their opinions made to order for them? What is the aim and object and end to be attained by all this? — A country postmaster.

# "What About Fascism?"

♦ "What About Fascism?" is the title given by The Catholic Herald, London, to a book by J. K. Heydon which the writer himself designated by the name "Fascism and Providence". In the review of this book. Michael Derrick shows plainly enough that Fascism is the program of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and therefore of the Devil, for destroying the liberties of humanity. He says:

This book does not merely defend and advocate Fascism; it does not merely seek to identify Fascism with the teaching of the Catholic Church; its chief purpose is "to argue, with complete seriousness, that Fascism may be God's providential means of re-uniting England with the Church." Fascism, he thinks, has been sent by God to restore the Faith to Europe and England.

# Forward on Every Front

♦ Forward on every front marched the legions of Catholic Action in the United States in the last year as they expanded their activities and speeded up their programs to meet the greater demands of a stirring time. Progress of the Church Militant under the guidance of the Hierarchy was shown in every report made to the 82 Bishops and Archbishops attending the Bishops' annual general meeting at the Catholic University of America. . . . If State aid for Catholic schools becomes a reality, and there is every reason to believe that it will, a whole series of problems will be created for the Church. . . . Almost

10,000 Catholic college students got government aid in the year, as did 134 graduate students.—From the leading article in November 28, 1937, issue of The (Roman Catholic) Register, Denver, Colorado, under a Washington date line.



The doubtful guest at the party

# Nightshirt Lunacy and Communism

◆ Sceretary of the Interior Harold L. Ickes made America laugh and clap her hands the other night at the way he lambasted the nightshirt lunacy of the Ku Klux Klan and joined it up with the Communist scarecrow parade. Of the latter form of lu-

nacy (which is today featured in everything that goes out from the world's Fascist center) Ickes, at the annual dinner of the American Liberties Union in New York city, said:

Just as certain nations, uttering the excuse that they are stamping out Communism, commit crimes at which savages would blush, so in our own land those who would undermine our democratic institutions do it under the same hollow pretense. Every candidate for office in America who lacks a real issue proceeds to shout "Communism". Any male or female hysteric, gluttonous for notoriety and unscrupulous about receiving it, can always uncover a "red network". As a matter of fact, it is the Faseist-minded men of America who are the real enemies of our institutions.

High Fines in Aberdeen

♦ For driving when drunk, and knocking down and seriously injuring an inspector of the Aberdeen, Scotland, police force, the "Reverend Father" Stephen Keane, Roman Catholic priest, of Fraserburgh, was fined £50. Immediately after the levy of the fine Keane's ecclesiastical superiors transferred him to another part of the country. It was his third conviction for similar offenses. When arrested he could not walk a straight line.

#### Anticlerical Outbreaks

♦ "Reference to Spanish history completely dispels the idea that anti-clerical outbreaks in Spain must be prompted by communism, for they were familiar long before the day of Karl Marx"; so said the archbishop of York and a considerable group of other British clergy repudiating the so-called "United Christian Front" of Protestant clergy of Britain that hope they may sometime get jobs working for the Roman Hierarchy.

Long and Short of It

♦ The average height of Englishmen is 5 feet 7½ inches; Irishmen average 5 feet 8 inches; Scotsmen, 5 feet 8½ inches. The minimum height for enlistment in the army is 5 feet 2 inches, but only 7 in 1,000 of the British population are under that height. Nearly one-third of the adult males are over 5 feet 10 inches, which is the height necessary for service in the Guards. Napoleon and Wellington were each 5 feet 6½ inches.

Air Transport Competition

While the gale was at its height on Saturday, January 28, one of the competing air liners broke the London-Paris record by doing the 205 miles in 55 minutes. A competitor took the chance of an afternoon blow, and snatched the record by a minute. Smart action, quick flying, but both were dependent upon the "wings of the wind".

# Old People Would Better Not Run

♦ At Newhaven, England, a man 74 years of age lived 1½ miles from his work in a sawmill. In forty years he had not been late to his work, but one day he overslept, and, in an effort to clear his record, ran all the way to his tasks, and died on arrival.

#### In the Prisons of Great Britain

♦ In the prisons of Great Britain on March 28, 1906, there were 2 out of every 100,000 members of the Salvation Army, 3 out of every 100,000 Congregationalists, 9 out of every 100,000 Baptists, 10 out of every 100,000 Methodists, 46 out of every 100,000 Presbyterians, 116 out of every 100,000 Jews, 118 out of every 100,000 Church of England, and 247 out of every 100,000 of the Catholics in the country.

#### Britain Can Feed Herself

♦ Henry Ford claims that on his 4,000-acre farm at Borham, Essex, England, he has already demonstrated that in case of a protracted war the British people would be abundantly able to produce all the food needed to carry on. Four thousand acres, over six square miles, seems like a good-sized farm for one man to have in crowded Britain, but Henry can afford it.

British Exhibition of Idolatry

♦ There was a surprising exhibition of British idolatry at Westminster Cathedral on the return of Cardinal Hinsley from Rome. Crowds fell on their knees in the streets, and the London News Chronicle carried a large picture of the duke of Norfolk, with his plug hat in one hand, kneeling and kissing the new cardinal's ring on his arrival at the Victoria station.

Legal Efficiency in Britain

♦ A firm of lawyers in Britain wrote to a woman threatening her with imprisonment if she did not pay a debt of a few shillings within a given date. The letter was accidentally delivered to another woman, entirely innocent, but she was so alarmed that she went and paid the debt anyway. In America this would have landed some of these lawyers in prison.

# Dress Your Wife in Banana Peelings

♦ The first thing you know you may be dressing your wife in banana peelings. A British textile concern has produced from this source a yarn which is described as being soft as wool, light as cotton, uncrushable as silk, and with rubber-like elastic qualities. The practical value of the discovery is not yet known.

#### Ambrose Smells the Cookies

♦ When the pope made Archbishop Hinsley of Westminster cathedral, England, a cardinal, he expressed a special regard for the British people, and a desire to embrace all England. Now, in view of his attitude towards the poor Ethiopians, and the Spanish Republicans, and the Basques, what is the motive? The answer must be, and is, that he hopes soon to control the British Commonwealth of Nations, and seeks the good will of the British people to back up his claims and pretensions. The pope's regard for Britain, therefore, is of the same general nature as the sudden regard of a hunger-smitten boy for his mother when he comes into the kitchen and sees a pile of hot doughnuts or cookies on baking day.

#### For Only \$15 a Year

 When I arrived at Killarney my sister told me she thought I was dead. She had gone to the priest to confession and told him that she was worried about her brother, who was in America, and that she had not heard from him for a long time. The priest then told her I was dead and in Purgatory, and that he would pray me out for 15 dollars a year, and she had been paying that sum for a number of years. When I appeared on the scene, this old popish fraud tried to make my sister believe I was not her brother at all, but he completely failed in his deception, for he was certainly unable to persuade my sister that I was not her brother. What a delusion of the Devil! -Reverend Griffin, in the Ulster Protestant.

# "Divided Foreign Office"

◆ The Scotsman, Edinburgh, contains a protest by J. C. Wedgwood, M.P., of the fact that the British embassies abroad are now so largely staffed with Roman Catholics, because the religious cleavage is now the political cleavage as well. He said that the impression given to all the foreign countries, including America, is that Britain is today the defender of Franco rather than of democracy and liberty.

# Sign in Eighteenth Century Hostelry

♦ "Fourpence a Night for Bed, Sixpence with Supper. No more than five to sleep in one Bed, no boots to be worn in bed. Organ grinders to sleep in the wash house, no dogs allowed upstairs. No beer allowed in the kitchen, no razor grinder or tinkers taken in."

#### What an Incendiary Bomb Will Do

♦ An incendiary bomb will go through an ordinary house roof in twenty seconds, and through a bedroom floor in another twelve seconds. Women are now being taught in Britain how to put out, in that short time, bombs which cannot be directly soused with water without causing an explosion that would completely wreck the premises. Looks like a difficult job.

# In Manchester, England

♦ The London Daily Express scolds Manchester, England. It says that in Manchester, on a Sunday, one can see a wrestling bout or a prize fight, or sit in on a card game, and it is all legal, but it is illegal to attend a cinema, and so the movies are kept closed. However, says the Express, if one has a car he can drive to the town of Ashton-under-Lyne and see all the movies he desires.

#### Big Sharks in British Waters

◆ British fishermen have been disturbed by the appearance in their coastal waters of great sharks, some of them as much as 30 feet in length, which have worked havoc with their nets, and in one instance caused the loss of three lives by upsetting a skiff. The sharks are not man-eaters.

# The Carpet Market of London

◆ The center of the world's trade in fine oriental carpets is in Cutler street, London, and is in the hands of Jews. From Persia alone come 200 styles. Prices depend not only on designs and materials, but upon the number of stitches per square inch, which, in some instances, run to nearly or quite one thousand.

# British Ministry of Health

◆ The Ministry of Health has once more warned the public that it does not approve of the vaccination of children of school age who have not been vaccinated in infancy, unless there is a very good reason to believe that they have come into contact with smallpox.—John Langdon-Davies dispatch from London.

# Tax-Dodging at Donegal

♦ At Donegal, Irish Free State, in the church at Gweedore, there is one meeting a year, with a congregation of one person. The object is to prevent the church building from being sold for taxes. The minister would better hunt the nearest overalls store, and turn honest.



# **British Comment**

By J. Hemery (London)

#### Fear of War

THE signing of the pact between Britain and Italy as represented in Mussolini has eased the political tension of the past weeks. and the revulsion of feeling which was aroused in Britain when Mr. Anthony Eden was practically forced to resign his office as State secretary for foreign affairs has almost died down. When Hitler violated Austria there was again a sudden fear lest that action should start a European war, but the professed readiness of Austria to accept their union with Germany soon calmed the fears, especially as France made no objection. The old-time union of the two German peoples was accepted as a thing accomplished, and to be accepted. Now that Britain and Mussolini are in professed agreement there is no immediate trouble in sight and a feeling of ease has taken the place of the unrest or uncertainty: it is as if an evil day had been put off for a time.

But war preparations do not stop; rather there is increased acceleration. The agreement does not mean much more than putting off an evil day; for the pact means little more than an agreement not to quarrel about certain things: it does not affect the security of the British Empire, nor in the least alter the ambitious schemes of Mussolini. Neither party has actually gained: it is just an understanding for a time, while the combatants take breath. One of the leaders of the Labor party calls attention to the ending of the wording of the pact: it ends, "Done at Rome." He asks, "Who has been done?" He answers his own question and gives his reasons. He says, "England has been done, and Spain, and Abyssinia, and in its ideals, The League of Nations is done also."

Mussolini's gain is that his prestige in the eyes of his supporters is increased: to them it seems as if Britain had been forced to come to terms with him.

# Religious Meetings

The season of religious meetings has set in.

From mid-April until mid-June almost all the religious sects hold in London a vearly meeting for some branch of their activities. There is a spate of talk: the clergy and the principal of their flocks are to be heard, talking of their many interests, but little about the Word of God, and less about the kingdom of heaven. The daily press takes but little notice of these meetings: the meetings are not news, unless a speaker lets out a spicy bit. These supporters of religion are amongst the last of those to whom the message of Jehovah, by His witnesses, makes an appeal. What they want is the prosperity of their cause, and they are all for such amendments of present conditions as will produce the kingdom of heaven or something as nearly like it as would bring a feeling of satisfaction; the rule of the rightful King would put them out of commission, and that they do not desire.

#### Vicars Disturbed

 The parsons are getting disturbed by the witness against religion and the message of truth which is carried from house to house throughout Britain and Northern Ireland by Jehovah's witnesses. One of them, writing from the south of England, careful not to give his address, and signing his letter only by initials, tells of his annoyance on finding a Cure booklet in his parish church, Rather sarcastically he says, "Holy week and Good Friday is indeed an opportune moment for the underworld of Protestantism to distribute its literature." He sends the booklet to us with some words underlined. Judge Rutherford says in it of the Catholic religious organization, "Many of the leaders and priests are morally putrid." Probably the vicar does not like this, but he does not say, and perhaps he agrees. But he is a priest of the Church of England, and is therefore of the catholic church: he does not like these party labels. which distinguish between Roman - Catholic. Anglo-Catholic and Catholic churches. The Church of England claims it is a catholic church; it allows the same claim to the Roman and the Greek churches, the common ground of right or liberty to use the term is acceptance of the Nicene and the Apostles' creeds. All of these systems acknowledge these creeds; but the Papacy does not acknowledge the standing of the Church of England, for it claims to be THE church. The Greek church

"goes one better: it styles itself as the "Orthodox" church, thus putting all others in their proper place. They have the quarrel amongst themselves, but dare not expose themselves by disputing. They are in fact professing to forget their past differences in face of the danger of extinction. The Scriptures tell of the church of God, composed of those who are called according to His purpose, and for the honor and vindication of His name. All other church systems are in reality anti-God, whether they like the designation or not.

#### Another Vicar Noticed

 The vicar of All Saints and St. Margaret's. Pakefield, Suffolk, in his localized magazine for April, says to his parishioners, "May we very earnestly warn everybody against the books of an anti-Christian publishing company who call themselves by various names, The International Bible Students Association,' 'The Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society' . . . books hawked from door to door." Now if the vicar had said "an antireligious publishing company" he would have been correct, so far. As to the Association and the Society, both are under the same direction: the Association is the British registered corporation: the Society is the American parent corporation, chartered for the purpose of spreading Bible knowledge amongst the people, and this work has been done consistently since the year 1884. The vicar says the books are mostly written by "Judge" Rutherford. It might interest him to know that since 1922 more than 250,000,000 of Judge Rutherford's books and booklets have been put in the hands of the peoples of earth, each one with the message of Jehovah's purpose in Christ, of the coming judgment in Armageddon, and of His protection for those of good will who seek His refuge. Religionists, like the Jews of Jesus' day, have both refused to hear and sought to hinder and even stop the message of truth. It is therefore taken to the people by those who have the love of God in their heart, and who seek to be obedient to the manifested will of God, and it is a glad service, rendered voluntarily. The single object in this wide distribution of Scriptural knowledge is to turn men to the true worship of Jehovah and His Son. There are no other books on earth that set forth the need at this time for knowledge, whether of the way of salvation, because of the impending judgment on the nations, or

how to worship God in spirit and in truth. This witness is undoubtedly fulfilling the word of Jesus, when, speaking of the end of the world, He said, "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." The publications are Christian in the only sense in which that word can be used: they carry the words of Christ, and guide those who would do His will into full accordance therein

Apparently the vicar does not yet know that the religion be practices is anti-Christian. It is religion as taught and practiced by the great religious systems that has darkened the people's eyes as to the counsels of God. Not one of what are called the "fundamental doctrines of orthodoxy" is to be found in the teachings of Jesus Christ or in the epistles of the apostles. No one in these days need seek far to discover that the dogma of a trinity of Gods. which yet make only one God, is an abomination to truth, and is derogatory to God. The same is true of the religious dogma of the natural immortality of the soul. This misrepresentation of the teachings of Christ, so persistently maintained by the sect of religion the vicar supports, is repugnant to the Scriptures. Religionists who accept the creeds of the churches, or what are called the "fundamental doctrines", cannot in these days be counted as true followers of Christ: for the day is come when the truth of the Scriptures is available to all. Christianity, the following of Jesus as "the way, and the truth, and the life", is once again a separation from all the forms devised by men, as it was in the days of Jesus. The great church systems have assumed the right to interpret the Scriptures. but their doing so is altogether confrary to the teaching of Jesus and the apostles, and the day is come when they must be told of their presumption, and the peoples told that the religionists have wrested the Scriptures to uphold their self-appointed claims. Religion is the great hindrance in the way of truth and Christianity.

Christianity is another matter altogether. The Christian is a disciple of Jesus, and a faithful follower in all things. Religion is at variance with Christianity: in its essence it is anti-Christian; and the vicar and the class he represents will of necessity before long discover that they are in the ranks of Anti-

#### "Sain ts" and Their Churches

• Is it of Christianity or of religion that names are given to church buildings? There is only one answer, namely, that religion began and continues the practice. Christianity knows nothing of this: the practice is foreign to it. It is the custom of the Church of England to dedicate a church building to one of the church-made saints, the idea being to make the saint a patron of the particular church. Perhaps short of names, or to make certain of patronage, it became a practice to count all the "saints" to attention, hence the "All-Saints" designated buildings. In the case just noted, "Saint Margaret" was adopted also. All this is part of the deception of religion, and to aid the business of the churches.

The pope has now canonized three more "saints", making three more by whom invocation may be made to "God"; three more by whom supplication may be made for things desired, and to whom candles may be lit. It is not to be supposed that these saints will be called upon by the clergy or others of the Church of England sect, nor will any of its church buildings earry the names of these "saints": these belong to the Roman section. Christianity is absolutely free from all such practices: they are definitely anti-Christian. Christianity has its saints; and it has had them from the first Pentecost. Its saints are those who have accepted the word of God by Jesus Christ, and, consecrating themselves to God, have been accepted of Him, and set apart for His service. In this there was no distinction between the most prominent apostle and the bondslave; it was the act of God through the begetting to newness of life which made the believers saints: they were thus sanctified for Jehovah's service. As it was then, so it is now: God has His saints, separated to His service, seeking in all things to do His will; and they know that they do it. The Church of England, in common with other church organizations, makes a man a 'reverend' when it separates him to its service; but neither the church of England nor that of Rome, the chief sinner in this matter, can make a man a saint. Nor does a man made a "reverend" thereby get a better chance of becoming a saint; general observation is that the process does him harm, and lessens probability.

Both the Roman and Eastern (Greek) churches in the days of their degeneracy,

and when they began to assume positions of power, allowed themselves to fall into this Devil suggestion that they had power in heaven as well as in earth. Ignoring the Scriptures in that which is clearly taught about the saints' sleeping till the return of Christ, and the then resurrection, they taught that the faithful were taken to heaven at death. (The dogma of "Purgatory" came later.) They began to arrange affairs in heaven, and the pagan cult of a woman saint was followed: the virgin Mary was exalted to a high place, and Mary was made the chief suppliant for the church. The apostles were made saints, though in their life they knew each other only as Peter and Paul and John, or like name. As the pope or other 'authority' continued to canonize saints, certain days were specially allocated for their adoration or special invocation. Now the calendar is overfull. but the Roman church, having begun, cannot stop. One quick result has come out of the pope's latest canonization. Franco hastened to thank the pope for the exaltation of a Spaniard, and the pope lost no time in telling Franco and the world that he had invoked the divine blessing for his war. No doubt many of the dupes of the Papacy will believe that the new "saint" is already busy in Franco's behalf. This "saint" business of the churches, whatever form it takes, not only is non-Christian, but is definitely anti-Christian: and if the vicar of "All Saints and St. Margaret's" really wants to be a Christian he must come clean from all this deception.

#### Catholic Action

• Some of the old Protestant section in the Church of England are alive to the activities of the Roman church, directed by the Hierarchy. One lecturer says: "The Roman Church aims, above everything else, at the recapture of Protestant Britain . . . that church is sending innumerable foreign priests, monks and nuns to do its propaganda work here. These are at the command of the Italian church and owe allegiance to the Italian priests in Rome. That Latin church is in close co-operation with the Fascist régime of Italy, and we see that every foreign Roman Catholic priest, monk or nun is a danger to Britain-possibly a potential enemy in case of war . . . There seems little doubt that the Roman Church under the Fascist cloak is making a bid for political world domination."

## 'Behold the Elephant'

(Concluded from page 14)

A few years ago Pete, a pygmy elephant in the Bronx Park Zoo, New York, discovered a hole in the fence between himself and Alice, the great Indian elephant. He visited her regularly, and it was thought to be a real love match until it was discovered that Pete, calling at dinnertime, managed to convey part of Alice's dinner into his own yard. Now Alice butts him out when he calls too near mealtime; and one can hardly blame her. It seems a human thing to do—very human. At other times Pete is still welcome.

Baby elephants are playful and mischievous. They cause their mothers quite a little trouble, as they like to hide and make noises of distress. When mother comes to the rescue, all upset, they rush out and nearly upset her literally and physically, as well as mentally.

Very small baby elephants do not know how to use their trunks, but they have a lot of fun learning, blowing bubbles in the water or taking a trunkful and spraying it all around.

That the elephant's intelligence is superior to that of most other animals is shown in many ways. One instance, in addition to those already mentioned, is given. The consideration and precision with which the elephant handles

րերում հերևանարաների հետաբանակաների հետաանականում և բանականության

his huge bulk when his human intimates are around is noteworthy. This gentleness and care are directly due to his understanding of the fact that he has great power to do damage. Such self-knowledge is rare in animals. Dogs and horses must be trained to realize it, but the elephant seems to know without being told.

In view of the fact that carcasses or skeletons of elephants are so seldom found, speculation has arisen as to what becomes of these when they die. The supposition that they go to some mysterious elephant graveyard, guided by an equally mysterious premonition of death, is now quite generally discounted as fanciful.

As elephants live to a good old age when unmolested, and since many are killed by man, it may be concluded that few actually die a natural death. When they become old and feeble they are more easily slain, and the native hunters utilize most of the carcass, the remainder being scattered by dogs and wild animals. Hence, quite naturally, entire carcasses of elephants are seldom found. The elephants themselves, doubtless, care little about what becomes of the carcass, having had the use of it for a hundred years, more or less.

# For Those Who Have Phonographs

HERE are the titles of a few of Judge Rutherford's lectures in phonograph record form. If you have a phonograph and want to have a share in spreading the good news of God's kingdom, a splendid way is to secure a few of these records and run them for your friends and neighbors when they drop in to see you.

P-1 Jehovah	P-19 Suppressing Truth (1)	P-37 The Bible
P-2 Rebellion	P-20 Suppressing Truth (2)	P-38 Jesus
P-3 Redemption	P-21 Repentance at Death	P-39 Man
P-4 Life	P-22 Way to Life	P-40 The Church
P-5 Kingdom	P-23 Prayer	P-41 Church's Commission
P-6 Armageddon	P-24 Model Prayer	P-42 Great Multitude
P-7 Soul	P-25 Fathers	P-43 Obedience
P-8 The Dead	P-26 Hypocrisy	P-44 World's End
P-9 Purgatory	P-27 Comfort	P-45 Heaven
P-10 Resurrection	P-28 Why Clergy Oppose Truth	P-46 Thief in Heaven

Each disc contains two lectures of 4½ minutes each. Order by title and number. Single discs, 70c each; six discs to one address, \$3.50. (These rates in U. S. A. only. Rates in other countries will be supplied on request.)

If you don't have a phonograph, but want to hear these records, send your name and address to the Watch Tower and we will put you in touch with our local organization and someone will call on you. This is a free, additional service for your enjoyment.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

# Special Offer Continued to June 30

# Are You Having a Part in the Witness for the Kingdom?



EHOVAH'S witnesses and their companions throughout the world will put forth another special effort in the great campaign which began April 9. This special effort will be made during the period June 4-12, entitled "BOLDNESS" Testi-

mony Period. During these nine days every witness for the Kingdom will call on as many persons as possible, distributing Judge Rutherford's latest booklet, CURE, which is already being read by millions of people. They will also offer the book ENEMIES, a 384-page volume, and a year's subscription for this magazine, CONSOLATION, on a contribution of only one dollar (\$1.25 outside of U. S. A.). The regular subscription price of CONSOLATION, which is published every other Wednesday, is one dollar per year (\$1.25 outside of U. S. A.). However, if you subscribe before June 30, you get additionally the book ENEMIES and the booklet CURE free. If you have not already taken advantage of this special offer, use coupon No. 1 below. If you have, and want to put out more of the booklet CURE and the book ENEMIES, then use coupon No. 2, and have a share in the witness for the Kingdom during "BOLDNESS" Testimony Period.

(1)

# THE WATCH TOWER 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Enclosed find \$1.00 for a year's subscription for Consolation (\$1.25 outside of U. S. A.). Also please send to me, free, a copy of the book Enemies and the booklet Cure.

Name	
Street	<u>.</u>
Dity	••••
State	

(2)

# THE WATCH TOWER 117. Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send to me the following:

- 2 Enemies book
- 60 Cure booklet
- 1 Testimony Card (for introducing literature)

Enclosed find \$1.00 to aid in publishing more of this literature.

Street	 
City	
County	 

State



# **Contents**

Jehovah's Victory in Australia	3
Steamship Companies Aid Fascists	12
L'Aurora—New Astounding Revelation	14
Steamship Notes	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
"Fascism"	17
"Judge, May I Have My Title?"	18
Vaticana	19
New England	20
Spain	21
Tobacco More Deadly to Females	
than to Males	22
By Trail and Stream and	
Garden Path-Wings of June	23
President of the U.S.A.	24
Supreme Court of the U.S.A.	25
Britain	26
British Comment	28
Popularity—Cover Design	31
•	

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Scoretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy \$1 a year in the United States \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you. Published also the Bohoman. Published also the Bohoman.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Hungarian, Ukrainian.

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England
Canada
40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia
South Africa
Bintered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# **Appetizers**

# Pernicious Propaganda

◆ The horse and mule live thirty years And nothing know of wines and beers; The goat and sheep at 20 die And never taste of Scotch and rye; The cow drinks water by the ton; And at 18 is mostly done; The dog at 15 cashes in Without the aid of rum and gin; The cat in milk and water soaks And then in twelve short years it croaks; The modest, sober, bone-dry hen Lays eggs for nogs, then dies at 10; ALL ANIMALS are strictly dry; They sinless live and swiftly die; But sinful, ginful, rum-soaked MEN Survive for threescore years and ten! -Linotype's Shining Lines.

# Everything Was All Right

♦ Mother had mended the young man's trousers, where he had caught them in climbing through a barbed-wire fence. Then she tried to locate her son and heir, but could not at the moment find him. Noticing the celiar door ajar she called out, "Say, young man, are you running around down there without your breeches on?" Back came a deep bass voice, "No, lady, I am just reading the gas meter." And so the lady knew everything was all right.

# Telling the World

◆ The codfish lays ten thousand eggs;
The homely hen lays one.
The codfish never cackles,
To tell you what she's done.
And so we scorn the codfish,
While the humble hen we prize;
Which only goes to show you
That it pays to advertise.—Exchange.

#### Felix All Wet

♦ Felix, in his booklet "Our Faith", states, "Rutherford always refers to the pope as anti-Christ." Will someone point out one instance where Judge Rutherford has done so? This, of course, is not calling Felix a liar.

# The Missing Cashier

◆ "Have you seen the cashier this morning?"
"Yes, sir; he came in without a mustache
and borrowed the railway timetable."

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."-Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 15, 1938

Number 489

# Jehovah's Victory in Australia



THIS IS the account of Judge Rutherford's trip to Australia and his fight for Jehovah's kingdom on many geographic fronts. The battle was waged against the enemy in

Honolulu, Samoa, Fiji, Auckland, Sydney, and fought all the way back without cessation. Jehovah hailed truths upon the hiding places of entrenched Catholic-Fascists from America to Australia, and their howls went up from Honolulu to the southern tip of New Zealand. The battle was desperately fought by the enemy, but they prevailed not. Through Judge Rutherford the Lord trounced them with such cutting exposures that they were still screaming abuses as the boat left the successive ports of call.

#### Introduction

When a man's one ambition in life is the honoring of God's name, he has entered fully into the joy of the Lord; whatever then takes place in his career can bring only contentment and satisfaction. When Jehovah God revealed to His people that He had put His name upon them, and that they were and are His witnesses, He brought them a joy that will last for eternity.

It is God's will that the majesty of His name should be proclaimed throughout the earth prior to the destruction of "Christendom", of which Australia is a part. It is His will that Jehovah's witnesses, of whom and for whom Judge Rutherford is the principal spokesman, should carry that message thither. And it was His will that Judge Rutherford in person should take to Australia the warning from Him that the time of His vengeance and of His deliverance is at hand.

Necessarily that message would and did anger the Devil's representatives in the one continent, in all the earth, that is bounded JUNE 15, 1938 by the ocean on all sides. Those representatives are, first, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Jurisdiction, and, second, all Jewish and Protestant clergymen, all of whom have participated in the dishonoring of the name of God for centuries and for generations.

#### The Story of the Trip

On the 30th of March the S.S. Mariposa sailed from Los Angeles fifteen hours late, bound for Honolulu, Samoa, Fiji, Auckland and Sydney. On board were Judge Rutherford, a secretary, and several companions. Docking at Honolulu on Sunday April 3 the party was met by a group of friends who had assembled. Although they had endured a wait of many hours, they ran forward, with much joy on their faces, throwing leis of perfumed flowers over the head of Judge Rutherford, and then took him and the party to Kingdom Hall, the Watch Tower branch headquarters, in the center of Honolulu.

When he told the friends there of the significance of the Memorial of the death of Christ Jesus it was after ten o'clock at night, due to the boat's delay. But the hall was packed with Hawaiian, Japanese, and American witnesses, some with sleeping children in their arms, who had waited there most of the day in anticipation of hearing him speak.

After arrangements for a public talk on the return, departure was made the same night. Just one day later a radiogram was handed to Judge Rutherford disclosing that the Catholic-Fascist group, headed by representatives of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, were desperately striving to prevent him from landing in Australia and that they were conspiring to prevent his use of the Town Hall in Sydney, where the public lecture had been scheduled.

Although howls against the judge had come

3

from the Catholic press of Sydney as early as ten days before, March 24, it was about on the date of this radiogram, April 4, that newspapers of Sydney took up the fight of the Hierarchy; and in their effort to heap calumny on the Lord's cause and His representative,

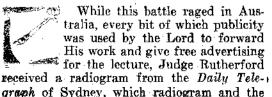
they donated much unintentional advertising.

When later it was possible to see the newspapers they showed such scareheads as the following: "Move to Ban Ex-Judge ' (Sydney Sun and Guardian. April 3): "May Prevent Rutherford's Lecture." "Cancellation of Town Hall Date to Be Considered" (Daily Telegraph, Sydney); "Ban Use of Town Hall" (Sydney Morning Herald, April 7); "City Council Refusal Commended" (Sydney Sun, April 10). Such notices appeared in similar form in all parts of New Zealand and Australia.

A few papers had articles on freedom of speech, for which Australia was once well known, and favored permitting Judge Rutherford to speak; but for the most part they spread the abuse which the

Hierarchy had coerced them to print,

# Newspapers Fear the Truth



judge's reply are copied together on a leaflet reproduced on this page. Although the *Tele*graph feared to publish the reply they had requested, and admitted as much, excellent use was made of the leaflet by distributing it to all the passengers aboard ship.

#### ATTENTION PLEASE

Judge Rutherford, who is travelling on this boat to Sydney, Australia received from the Sydney DAILY TELEGRAPH the following wireless message:

AUTHORITIES REFUSE MAKE AVAILABLE SYDNEY TOWN HALL AND OTHER HALLS FOR YOUR CONVENTION NATIONAL BROADCAST PREVENTED BY POSTMASTERS REFUSAL SUPPLY LAND LINES. WHAT IS YOUR REPLY TO THIS. WILL YOU SPEAK OPEN AIR AS LAST RESORT

(Signed) DAILY TELEGRAPH SYDNEY

At the request of the DAILY TELE-GRAPH Judge Rutherford answered by wireless as follows:

FASCISTS AND ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY COMBINE TO SEIZE CONTROL AND RULE ALL NATIONS BY DICTATORS, THEY SUBTLY AND WRONGFULLY INFLUENCE PUBLIC OFFICIALS TO AID THEM IN KEEPING THE PEOPLE IN IGNORANCE OF FACTS. THIS GREATEST CRISIS OF ALL TIME AND THE RESULT PLAINLY FORETOLD IN GOD'S BIBLE PROPHECY, VITAILLY IMPORTANT THAT PEOPLE HEAR THE TRUTH NOW. PERSONS OF GOOD WILL ARE ANXIOUS TO HEAR TRUTH. I WILL GLADLY SPEAK OPEN AIR TO ACCOMMODATE PEOPLE. ENEMIES OF RIGHT-EOUSNESS CANNOT PREVENT JEHOVAH'S MESSAGE REACHING THE PEOPLE. YOUR PAPER RENDERING SPLENDID SERVICE AUSTRALIAN CITIZENS.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD

Any person aboard who would care to have more information as to why this intolerant spirit is being manifested in Australia by certain persons, please call Mr. Heath at Lanai seven.

[Distributed April 12th or 13th to all passengers on the S.S. Mariposa, at sea between Suva and Auckland, N. Z.]

A late arrival at Suva, capital of the British erown colony, the Fiji Islands, prevented a public lecture there.

At Auckland, a town of about 220,000, largest city in New Zealand, several hundred friends were refreshed by a talk on the Memorial, by Judge Rutherford.

On the next day, April 15, while the S.S. Mariposa sailed the Tasman Sea en route to Australia. and still two days from Sydney, there appeared an article in the Sydney Daily Telegraph stating: "During the trip several Mariposa passengers complained to the purser that they had been rung up and asked to Rutherford's cabin to hear his teachings explained."

This was, of course, an intentional lie, and it is mentioned in this account as one incident of a series which pointed to full co-op-

eration between the Catholic purser's office and the bigots of the same stripe ashore. More than ninety percent of the whole crew and personnel of the Mariposa were said to be Catholic. Later events show how servilely the Mariposa was doing the Hierarchy's bidding.

# Cowards of a Warless (?) World

Meanwhile the battle continued throughout the Commonwealth of Australia. Lord Mayor

CONSOLATION

Nock, of Sydney, had banned the use of the Sydney Town Hall, as early as April 6. His reason, based upon allegations of the Finance Committee, was that the Anzac [Australian and New Zealand Army Corps] Day celebrations of the returned soldiers of Australia and New Zealand, occurring at the same time as the scheduled speech, April 24, might cause disturbance of the peace 'because of the soldiers' animosity'.

That this was merely another false alarm originated by the Hierarchy, and used to hammer any spineless members of the City Council into line, was clearly demonstrated by a curious incident that occurred at the dock on arrival of Judge Rutherford at Sydney.

As a thousand of Jehovah's witnesses were shouting cheers of greetings, one member detached himself from the throng and, concealing his identity, went up to a man wearing a "Catholic Action" button, and asked the Catholic what all these people were doing at the dock. The reply was: "They are down here to see Judge Rutherford. There would be some trouble, and he probably couldn't have landed, but the returned soldiers fell down on us."

The real soldiers repudiated this effort to protect the Hierarchy's racket by use of their name. Six hundred of Jehovah's witnesses, many of whom were returned soldiers, demanded a public apology from the Lord Mayor. "At a meeting of the Katoomba ex-service men objection was taken to the City Council using the name of the 'diggers' [ex-service men] as the excuse for canceling the letting of the Town Hall for Judge Rutherford's lecture." (Sydney Morning Herald, April 11)

# Invaluable Free Publicity

While on this point the lying use of the soldiers' name is carried back to the agent of the father of lies, namely, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. At the Sydney Sports ground, where Judge Rutherford finally spoke to about 25,000 people [at least six times as many as the Town Hall could accommodate], a Protest was presented by an ex-service man and was approved by the whole audience, many of whom were ex-service men. In New

Castle (Honeysuckle Iron Works) ex-service men passed a similar resolution. (Labour Daily.

At Auckland, New Zealand, where the judge addressed an audience of 4,000 people, a similar resolution was unanimously passed, and it was found by a show of hands that over 80 percent of Jehovah's witnesses there were returned soldiers. As Judge Rutherford so reasonably pointed out: "Why should the returned soldiers be against me? They fought to make the world safe for democracy, and returned to find all nations going under dictators. I have told them this."

This fight of the Hierarchy naturally furnished invaluable publicity. Many articles on freedom of speech appeared, and advocates of fair-dealing wired the government and voiced their criticism of the discrimination on all sides. Jehovah's witnesses had no difficulty, because of the outrageous action of the council, in obtaining 120,000 signers to a petition of Protest. Newspapers took many pictures, gave much front-page space.

One news film showed a picture in the theaters in which the judge's remarks about coming to Australia to tell the people the truth were carried with the film; but his statements regarding the combination of the Nazis and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy were carefully censored. Two good pictures, with very fair captions, appeared in *Pix* of April 30.

To show the volume of publicity it is here recorded that more than seventy articles, good, indifferent and abusive, appeared in the Sydney papers alone during three weeks of April.

Similar news items were carried by papers throughout the Commonwealth and New Zealand, aboard ship, over radio, and several articles even appeared in the carefully censored Times and Herald, of Fiji Island, where the Catholic Hierarchy's influence has so far succeeded in sustaining a ban on Watch Tower publications.

It was natural and undoubtedly maneuvered by the Lord that the people of Australia desired to hear for themselves what they read so many conflicting reports about. And they came to the Sydney Sports Grounds, and poured into the stadium 25,000 in number! where Judge Rutherford delivered an epochal speech "Warning".

# Hierarchy's Sewage Department

In their attempt to protect a several-billion dollar racket, the Hierarchy fought every step of the way. Their methods are the same everywhere, and only a few exam-

ples are quoted to show the vicious endeavor to becloud the issue and blacken the Lord's cause. A scurrilous article of personal attack

on Judge Rutherford appeared in Sydney Truth, whose editor. on interrogation, refused to admit what his religion is (and can you blame him?): but other people who know him said he is Catholic, Another renresentative of Rome. acting as vent for the Catholic Press Sewage System, was appropriately named Rumble. These two got their reward for personal attacks.

Others carried on by innuendo, misinterpretation and lies. The Lord Mayor, as reported in the Dailu Telegraph, April 14. put locks and guards on the Town Hall and stated to the Press that he hoped no effort would be made to create a disturbance. His attempt to make the public think that violence would be used to obtain the hall was ridiculous in view of the fact that the Sports Grounds, with a capacity of six times that of the Town Hall. was already secured.

Telegrams to the Parliament members requesting that the judge be permitted

to give his lecture "Warning" were construed as threats. The Daily Telegraph, April 7, under a searchead "Followers of Rutherford Talk of Bloodshed", explains in small type, "The witnesses of Jehovah are willing to see their life-blood shed" for Jehovah.

A reporter for the Labour Daily admitted, on questioning by the writer, that he was drawing on his imagination when he wrote, April 22, that the judge would speak in the Sydney Domain (the safety-valve public-

#### Conversation with Reporters



Reporter's question: Have you some parting message for the Australian people?

Judge Rutherford's reply: Why should I give you a message? You would not publish it.

Reporter: Yes, we will publish something about your visit.

Reply: This is a nice country, splendid climate, and some very kind people, and some of the other kind. As to the newspapers, they don't want to tell the truth. They would not tell the truth if it would suit better to tell a lie. They belong to the same crowd that is trying to deceive the people, because they withhold the truth from the people and publish lies instead. Newspaper editors well know that the Fascists, Nazis and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy are in a combine to grab control of the nations of the earth to rule them by dictators. I have made this clear time and again, furnished the facts, which they refuse to publish; and since they refuse to publish these truths, they show they are traitors to their country and to the people, and are delivering them into the hands of the country's worst enemies. Tell them I said they are traitors and that they have not the courage to tell the truth. You boys will understand I am not saying this to hurt you. You go out and gather up your story, turn it in, and the man that sits back in the swivel chair blue-pencils it and publishes nothing that is the truth. I do not know what to compare you to. There is nothing that more suits you than that you are a bunch of pimps to a bawdyhouse.

Reporters: Well, we have to make a living.
Answer: That may be true, but I would be ashamed to represent such a cowardly, treasonable crowd. I would rather get a tin bill and pick with the chickens than have such a job.

speech park, like Hyde Park of London). And April 23 his paper said: "Judge Rutherford arrived in a . . . steel-bodied ear with bullet-proof windows." When asked why he made these false statements, he replied: "Well, I had to write something."

The significant feature of these newspaper accounts is that the Australians, a pleasure-loving and liberty-loving people who would have had scant time to hear a religious talk came out in the number of 25,000 to hear the answer to this major newspaper controversy.

The whole effort of the Hierarchy. through their hirelings, the newspapers, resulted in stirring up the people's curiosity and giving great impetus to the work in Australia and New Zealand. It is a sorry spectacle to see the public press, which is dedicated to tell the people the truth, and by inference bound to supply them with news concerning their

mews concerning their welfare, and which admittedly knows that the Hierarchy plans to deprive the people of their liberty and by means of avowed or covert dictatorship subject them to the control of a foreign power, yet, because of fear, refuses to publish the facts. A verbatim report of Judge Rutherford's conversation with reporters appears on this page.

#### Usurnation of Authority



By a usurpation of authority, or By a usurpation of authority, or rather by a wrongful use of authority, which use of authority was contrary to the Constitution of Australia, the postmaster general re-

fused permission for the use of the land lines (which are under control of the Posts and Telegraph) for the broadcast of Judge Rutherford's speech "Warning" until he was furnished with a script of the talk. Agreement was made by Judge Rutherford to furnish script for the files but not for CENSORSHIP.

Mr. H. P. Brown, postmaster general, or director general of the Posts and Telegraph, took the responsibility before the Lord of refusing to permit the use of the wires, although a public property, unless he could censor God's message! He preferred to take liberties with the Constitutional rights of the citizens of the Commonwealth of Australia (for the Constitution expressly forbids interference with free speech or discrimination against any religion), and not incur the anger of the Hierarchy.

This is further evidence that the public officials of Australia have prostituted their office to serving a group whose headquarters are in the foreign country of Italy. The full extent of this betrayal of the people's trust will be fully realized by the citizens of Australia as a whole only when the Nazi-Catholic Hierarchy begins to purge all protest by execution as in Germany.

Jehovah from on high laughs at His adversaries. The broadcast of the speech "WARNing" was not made, for the reason that Mr. Brown, postmaster general, preferred to serve the Hierarchy, and not keep faith with the people; but a recording was made of the lecture, and the honest-hearted throughout many lands will, with sound-reproducing machines, hear God's message contained in the speech "WARNING".

Mr. Brown's efforts bring to memory the attempts of a few New York policemen to stop the operation of sound cars receiving a former broadcast that was at that very time encircling the globe; and of the soldiers who thought, as they stood guard at the tomb, that they might prevent the resurrection of Jesus! Opposition to Jehovah can lead to but one thing: "The wicked will he destroy."-Psalm 145:20.

#### 25.000 Enthusiasts Assembled



At the public lecture April 24. given at Sydney Sports Grounds. upward of 25,000 came clamoring to hear Judge Rutherford give the speech "Warning". Here the Cath-

olic Hierarchy, in keeping with their practices everywhere, had emboldened a group of Nazis. gangsters, and hoodlums of such ilk, to heckle the speaker, and it is surmised, from the bottles and other weapons that some of these possessed, that their further intention was to turn the gathering into a riot.

In this they failed, and their uncouth remarks Judge Rutherford answered with such stinging and apt retort that the rest of the audience shouted applause. Perhaps because of fear of the sympathies of the people, these hoodlums finally were almost silent; and their few interruptions gave greater fire to a deliverv by the judge that even surpassed his speech "SAFETY" in Columbus, Ohio, last year.

Apparently with the intention of disturbing the speaker, a succession of airplanes flew close to the stand and continued to circle near the field; but the Lord's spirit was there and Judge Rutherford was at his best, and, unmindful of the racket above, his clear and ringing denunciations fell upon the ears of an enthralled audience.

Shouts of the hecklers but added vigor to the outpouring of the message and furnished occasion to trim the Devil's agents. On one occasion, when some ignorant interruption had been made, he turned to the ruffian and said: "If you cannot stop your interruptions I will ask the police to put you out." Then addressing the audience, he asked, "Do you approve?" and with a roar they shouted "Yes!" With thunderous vigor he warned of the campaign of the Hierarchy to control the entire world. including Australia, by means of dictatorships, or otherwise called a "totalitarian" government. .

The audience shouted applause at the just condemnation of the action of the City Council of Sydney and the postmaster general to prevent the people from learning the truth as contained in God's Word. Many individual Protestants, some of which are still left in Australia, approved with shouts of "Hear! hear!" when told that unless the people's interests were guarded by officials who served those interests, and not the Hierarchy's, Australian freedom would soon be at an end.

The enthusiasm of an audience of people who love fair-dealing, and had had the principles of freedom of speech inculcated into them since childhood, wildly applauded the speaker, who so boldly warned them of the dangers threatening. More about this later.

#### The Thrilling Climax

At the conclusion of the speech, and almost on top of roaring applause, a returned soldier jumped to the microphone, even ahead of the chairman, and proposed the following RESOLUTION, which the chairman read. He said:

Mr. Chairman, as a returned soldier, who did military service in the British Army for several years, I desire to propose to this vast and representative audience of Australia a resolution, I ask the chairman to read it and move its adoption.

"RESOLVED THAT:

"(1) This body of Christian people, numbering upward of 25,000, assembled this day at Sydney, Australia, do hereby declare that we are in favor of freedom of speech and unhindered worship of Almighty God, which have been the well recognized principles of this nation since the time of its birth. We heartily join with the 120,000 persons and more of Australia who recently signed the following protest:

"Attempts are now being made to deprive the people of the Commonwealth of their rights as citizens to hear a lecture by Judge Rutherford to be delivered at Sydney Town-Hall, April 24, at 4 p.m., and relayed by radio to all parts of the Commonwealth. Expense to be borne by the Watch Tower Society.

"We, the undersigned, emphatically protest against any action being taken by the authorities which savors of Fascism or dictatorship and we petition the Commonwealth Government to make arrangements immediately for the broadcasting of this speech so that we may hear the Word of God discussed by Judge J. F. Rutherford, an outstanding visitor to our shores.

"(2) We declare ourselves unalterably opposed to Fascism, Nazism, and religious dictators known as the 'Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Authority', which combine attempts to regiment all people, arbitrarily rule them by dictators, and to deprive them of freedom of thought, speech and of worship.

"We are not against the Catholic people, designated by their clergy as the 'Catholic

population', but we are against the tactics of the 'Catholic Hierarchy of Authority', which operates from Vatican City, supports wars of cruel conquest, resulting in great suffering and death of many harmless persons, and which carries on other subversive schemes. We believe and hold that there are millions of honest Catholic people who are deceived and held in ignorance by the hypocritical practices and wrongful influence of the 'Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Authority', and we insist that such honest persons of the 'Catholic population', as well as others, have the right to freely hear the truth publicly proclaimed.

"We protest against the action of said unholy combine in their endeavors to induce public officials to prevent the people of this country from hearing Judge Rutherford speak on Bible prophecy. We hold that it is the right of the people to hear what they please and then to exercise freely their own will.

"(3) We vigorously protest against the action of public officials in refusing the use of public halls where the people might assemble and peaceably listen to the speech of Judge Rutherford. Such officials manifestly have yielded to the seductive influence of the aforementioned politico-religious combine and have thereby deprived the people of this country of their just rights to listen to a public lecture.

"(4) We vigorously protest against the action of public officials of the Fiji Islands, and of other possessions of the British Commonwealth of Nations, in preventing the people from obtaining possession of and reading books and other literature dealing solely with Bible prophecy now in course of fulfillment, and which prophecy and facts the people are in great need of hearing and understanding.

"(5) Fascists and Nazis, in utter disregard of the right of others, have destroyed the nation of Abyssinia, seized control of Austria, imprisoned thousands of Christian people in Germany, for having in possession the Bible, and are prosecuting rebellious war against the government of Spain, all of which the Roman Catholic Hierarchy fully endorses; and now that same unholy combine attempts to force dictatorial rule upon all nations, and against all of which we vigorously protest.

"(6) We further protest against the action and practice of steamship companies operating vessels upon the high seas in co-operating with said politico-religious combine by permitting the 'Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Authority' and their representatives to force their practices upon a defenseless traveling public, by daily using public places on such vessels for the purpose of advertising themselves and carrying on their God-dishonoring racket.

"(7) We declare that it is man's inalien-

able right and privilege to enjoy freedom of thought, speech and worship of Almighty God and that without let or hindrance from any political, religious or other selfish organization, and we call upon public officials to see to it that the people of this country henceforth have and enjoy such full freedom." It was unanimously adopted.

#### A Human Jackass

One jackass in the
audience
insisted
on being
heard at the conclusion of the Resolution.
He shouted: "Judge,

I want to ask you

some question." He immediately regretted getting so much attention to himself, as the judge shortly advised him, "Go ask your priest." Those near-by who heard shouted, with laughter, at this identification of two jackasses at one and the same moment.

The enthusiasm of the witnesses of Australia, New Zealand, and Malaysia who had assembled in Sydney for the four-day convention, April 22-25 inclusive, was in many ways more inspiring than an American convention, as, for nearly all present, this was their first time ever to see Judge Rutherford. Many of his talks were interjected by frequent expressions of "Hear! hear!", which meant heartfelt approval. The zeal and activity of the witnesses in this part of the world can be un-

derstood from their obtaining 120,000 names to the petition of Protest in a few days in which many other convention preparations were laid upon them as well.

Leichhardt Auditorium, where most of the sessions of the convention were held, is situated about halfway between the business center of Sydney and Strathfield (the Australian headquarters of Jehovah's witnesses),

Strathfield being a suburb of Sydney, perhaps six or eight miles distant.

At once striking and unique, in the decorations of the auditorium was a gigantie replica of the Calendar of Jehovah's witnesses for 1938, which was placed as a background behind the speaker's platform, and which appears in miniature on this page. It was from this dais that Judge Rutherford, in his farewell discourse, on Monday, well-nigh brought the audience to their feet by dramatically turning to the Calendar picture of 'burning the . whore', displayed there, and emphasized in this manner the

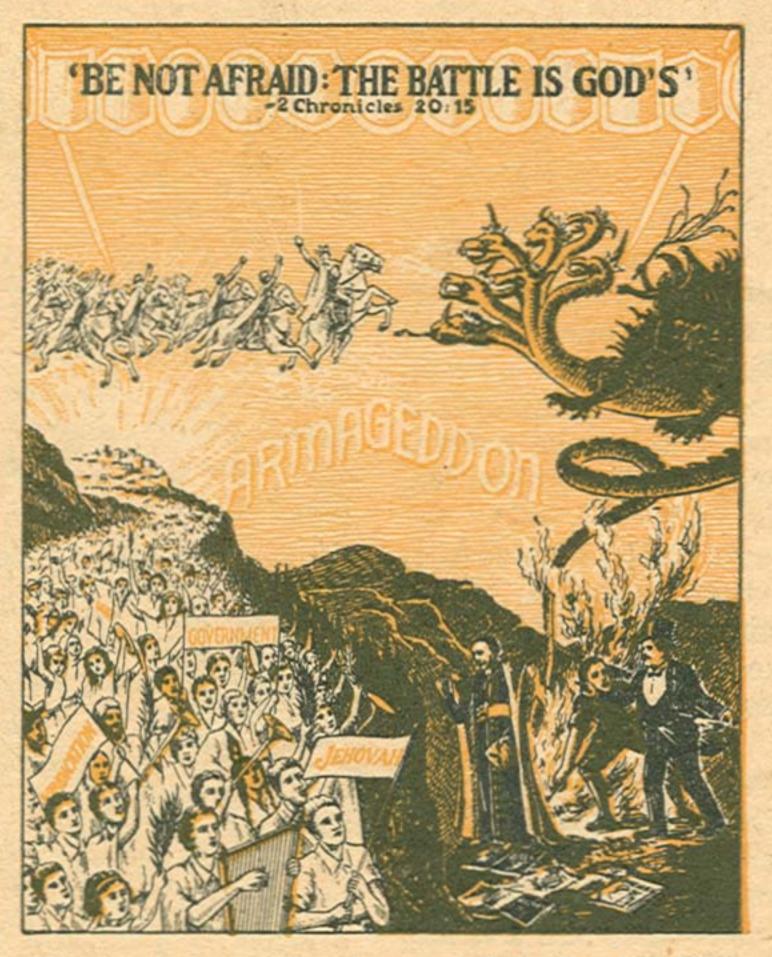
fulfillment of how Jehoshaphat and his band saw Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir annihilate one another.—2 Chronicles 20.



Sketch of Jehovah's witnesses' Calendar for 1938

#### A Great Convention

The convention, coming as it did, just after Memorial and the end of the "Companions" Testimony Period, found the friends eager to add convention work to an already full month. Truly the spirit of the Lord was greatly upon those who attended, as, besides a great record in their field service, Leichhardt Auditorium and the Sports Grounds were manned with ushers, decorators, clean-up squads, and radio experts, and the Sports Grounds were served with the finest of public-address systems by



Sketch of Jehovah's witnesses' Calendar for 1938

placing sound-car equipment to cover every direction from the speaker's platform.

The lecture itself was advertised by billboards, sound cars, placards and leaflets carried to the people to the number of over one million. This involved much extra work for printing and convention office work, as well as their usual duties, for the members of the staff of Jehovah's Kingdom publishers located at Strathfield.

Given many talking points by the volume of newspaper publicity, the friends spread over the country of Sydney and environs with sound ears, portable phonographs (which are now being made in Australia), books, booklets and advertisement. Their experiences were joyful indeed, and indicated that Australians were pretty generally indignant at the perfidy of the newspapers and outrageous action of the city council in banning the talk there.

When it was explained that, no doubt, it was the Lord's will that this ban be permitted in order that larger quarters be obtained, they seemed very glad.

One lady, who had arranged to board several delegates, declared that, on account of the ill-treatment of Jehovah's witnesses, both by officials and press, to those to stay at her house she would give breakfast free.

### A Splendid Reception and Farewell



Of all things at the convention, from the time of the ship's arrival, when an enormous crowd swarmed the dock to meet him, and a sound car broadcast melodious welcome as

the ship passed up the harbor, and even the customs officer made special arrangements to courteously rush him through, to the last goodbye, nothing was more significant than the way the Australian friends received Judge Rutherford.

Americans can get a fair idea of this enthusiasm by reflecting how they would greet the judge if after reading his books containing the good news of the Kingdom for fifteen or twenty years they should see him for the first time. The love for a fellow fighter for the Kingdom, the devotion of one who so fearlessly expressed what they knew to be the truth, the zeal of the true liberty-loving Australian for a righteous cause—all this shone in their eyes, wreathed their faces in loving smiles, and burst forth in cheers that must have caused a trembling in many evil quarters.

There was much oppression in Australia in the early days. Many were exiled there for trifling or trumped-up charges, and thereafter greatly abused, and the memory of this early beginning undoubtedly still lives in their minds; and the spirit of the pioneer still remains among a portion of the people of this antipodean commonwealth; a spirit that has about disappeared in America.

In all, the judge gave three lectures in Australia besides "Warning". The hearers were refreshed and exhibarated by an explanation of the relation of the children to God's organization and by being given a fine understanding of the David-and-Goliath picture and the dramatic episode of King Jehoshaphat's deliverance.

To watch the friends devour the spiritual food which the Lord so graciously provided was almost like seeing them having their eyes completely opened for the first time to the full grandeur of Jehovah's Word. So, when the time came for departure tears glistened in many eyes.

#### Narrow-minded Pikers on the Sea



On the voyage home the same animosity to our party was observed among both passengers and officers of the ship. Copies of the Resolution passed at Sydney were dis-

tributed among the passengers and many of the crew. It will be noted that paragraph 6 specifically refers to the Catholic activities on board ship, which offenses, namely, the celebration of mass and communion, had continued throughout the voyage. The ship generally was pretty hot again after this resolution was circulated. Their retaliations need not be mentioned, but it is sufficient that, as far as Jehovah's witnesses aboard were concerned, they had discharged their responsibility.

The public meeting at Auckland has been mentioned. On the platform, behind the speaker, were fifteen fine-looking returned soldiers. Immediately following the delivery of "WARNing" (which 4,000 people, almost every one of whom was of Scotch, English or Irish descent, applauded with clapping and shouts of "Hear! hear!"), a Resolution similar to that at Sydney was unanimously passed with a mighty "Aye". In view of the fact that this meeting was held at noon, this was a remarkably large audience. Later, on the same day, Judge Rutherford addressed a meeting of about 1,000 witnesses, and sailed for Fiji.

It is difficult to describe how constantly the enemy beset Judge Rutherford throughout the journey. Besides annoying disturbances maneuvered by the ship personnel, he was followed by a Fijian police officer, both on shore and aboard ship, while the vessel was in the harbor at Suva. Considering that the ship was 'American soil', this foreign espionage was galling in the extreme.

There seems more than a suspicion that the ship's officers had some part in the cancellation of the Town Hall in Suva, which had been rented for a public lecture; one of the officers at the purser's desk was seen pointing out a member of the party to the Fijian police, and admitted as much on questioning.

The property of another member of the party was held in custody in the customs office, while the official there held conference with a priest; such ill-treatment of Americans was protested in a letter to the governor.

On the return voyage considerable literature was placed among the natives and in the Naval hospital at the American Naval Base,

Pago-Pago, Samoan Islands.

Now having been at sea for nearly six weeks, with only a little while ashore, the party arrived in Honolulu. After a public talk by Judge Rutherford there, and arrangements for conventions at Hilo and other points, the party embarked for America. With much rejoicing they landed in Los Angeles, after two months of constant strain of battle, and thanked Jehovah for their safekeeping.

Though bearing responsibilities such as no other man has borne since Jesus was on earth, and looking after the details of a world-wide organization with a care and consideration that could come only from solemn appreciation of the fact that the work is God's, and that man at his best can only be a servant of the Creator, Judge Rutherford planned more than six months ago to visit Australia and tell the people of good will who might assemble in Sydney what he had found in the Word of God, of greatest importance to them. The trip is long, expensive and tiresome.

#### A Great Honor to Australia

Judge Rutherford had no misconceptions that the Devil or any of the Devil's crowd would be glad to see him come. He knew, and his friends knew, that he has been and is too faithful to his trust to obtain any such reception anywhere. But Judge Rutherford is held in honor by the Most High God, and by JUNE 15, 1938

millions of his fellow men, and it is customary in civilized lands for all to give ear to such. Australia had such an honor.

But Australia today is in bad condition. Not long ago there was a pagan celebration in Sydney styled a "Eucharistic Congress". It consisted of alleged followers of the alleged first pope, Peter, who warned all Christian teachers to feed the flock of God "not for filthy lucre, . . . neither as being lords over God's heritage". (1 Peter 5:2,3) Needless to say Peter never was a pope.

The account says:

At Sydney, Australia, in 1928, the host was escorted for seven miles across the shining waters of Sydney harbor by ships emblazoned in silver and

gold.

When Judge Rutherford arrived in Sydney he was not accompanied by "ships emblazoned in silver and gold" which paraded "for seven miles across the shining waters of Sydney harbor", and would not have wanted it (would rather have rebuked it), but was met by fully a thousand earnest Christian men and women, glad to see his smiling, earnest, honest, courageous face, and to welcome him in the name of the Lord God.

Those that came in Peter's name were dressed in lace curtains and lingerie, hating the Holy Scriptures and defaming and dishonoring Jehovah God by their every word and act. Their alleged errand was to parade around with a little piece of bread, honor it, do obeisance to it, and glorify it; their real errand was to glorify themselves and promote their racket, the Roman Catholic religion.

When these impostors came to Sydney the Devil's crowd fell prostrate before them. They were willing to kiss any part of their anatomy, and could and did manifest their servility by falling on their knees and kissing their rings. From pictures published in the papers of the time one could well imagine the whole thing as taking place in the days of Nimrod.

Judge Rutherford wanted none of that; would have despised it; would not have accepted it under any consideration. All he wanted was an opportunity to tell the good people of Australia some of the purposes of God, that they may set their houses in order while yet there is time. The Devil's crowd tried to prevent that achievement, and they got left in the lurch, as they always do, because they leave God out of their calculations.

## Steamship Companies Aid Fascists

RULE of the people by fanatical dictators is now the great peril threatening all nations. Fascists, Nazis and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy have combined to force such dictatorial rule upon the world. The Hierarchy has become entirely a political organization and what is called "Catholic action" is a well-organized movement to gain control of the various governments of earth. When that does take place all the liberties of the people will be taken away and all Protestants and Christians will be cruelly subjected to the old-time Catholic Inquisition and torture. By employing subtle, coercive methods of operation the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and allies are gaining undue advantage over many business companies, which companies are induced to co-operate in destroying the liberties of the people. Judge Rutherford, who travels in various parts of the earth, has carefully observed some of their methods. Recently, while on a voyage to Australia and return, he observed such practices used in discrimination against other passengers and he addressed to the president of one of the steamship companies the following letter:

May 10th, 1938,

Mr. Wm. Rolf, President, Matson Lines, 215 Market St., San Francisco, California. Dear Sir:

This is a friendly suggestion. Having made the voyage from Los Angeles to Australia and return on the Mariposa I express my appreciation of the material comforts it furnishes. I thought to render some assistance to your company but I am of the opinion that officers of the ship did not appreciate my purpose, hence I am writing to you.

Each day on the outgoing journey two Catholic priests operated in first class and one or two in the cabin class. On the return one priest operated in the cabin class. Each day there appeared in the ship's newspaper a notice such as hereto attached. This to the exclusion of all other faiths or beliefs.

I am certain that steamship companies in America, including yours, are being imposed upon by religious practitioners and that to your injury. The religious belief of every person is a matter of personal choice, which no one can properly interfere with, nor should the practices of any religious belief be imposed upon the traveling public. It seems it is wholly uncalled for to daily put under the passenger's nose a notice of what the Catholic priest is doing. At the same time I am informed that literature of other religious organizations, brought aboard to be distributed,

has been deliberately cast overboard by officers of this ship. Such a flagrant discrimination caused me to make some inquiry, and I learn that the stewards are not permitted to attend any religious service except the Catholic. I am also informed that the priests go amongst the stewards and stir up their prejudices against others who are not Catholic. If their operations were carried on in a private room, without advertising their activities, then there would be no discrimination such as now indulged in by the steamship companies, including yours.

I am certain from the facts I have in my possession, and which facts are easily ascertainable by everyone who tries, that the "Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Authority", operating from Vatican City, Rome, is putting forth a studied campaign of Catholic action and is operating in conjunction with Fascists and the Nazis to gain control of the official affairs of the world. The hypocrisy of the matter is this, that these priests travel on the ships and pretend to be serving God when in fact they are agents of what is generally advertised as "Catholic action" and which action is entirely for political purposes. It would seem that the Hierarchy has an understanding with steamship companies to carry on their practices on all the ships that ply the seas, and which practices are working real and great injury to the steamship companies, and in course of time even greater injury will result from their activities.

## Today's Program of Events

Saturday, May 7, 1938

10:30 a. m .- Continuation of Tournaments

4:00 p. m.—Tea Concert ...... Lounge

8:15 p. m.—Keno Game ...... Lounge

9:00 p. m.-Daneing ...... Pavilion

All Clocks Aboard Ship were Advanced 30 Minutes at Due A. M. Today

#### Notice of Change of Destination

Passengers who intend to change their port of disembarkation, particularly those who intend to change from San Francisco to Los Angeles and vice versa, must do so immediately so that immigration authorities at Honolulu may be advised. All passengers will be presented today with a "Notice of Destination" card which should be filled in and returned to the Purser's office today.

## Liquor Prohibited into Hawaii and California

Recent modification of liquor regulations prohibits the importation of liquor in any quantity whatsoever into Hawaii and California except under importer's license.

#### Morgan Aware of Whitney Crisis Months Before Crash

NEW YORK—Two months before Richard Whitney's brokerage firm collapsed J. P. Morgan knew that the five times president of the New York Stock Exchange was in an awful jam, the financier testified at a hearing of the Securities and Exchange Commission but added that he had not felt obliged to appraise stock exchange officers of his inside knowledge.

#### Holy Mass

## **Exchange Rotes**

Kaying-

 Australian
 \$3.90

 Now Zealand
 \$3.93

 Fijian
 \$4.40

 Sterling
 \$4.90

 Shipboard Branch American Trust Co.
 Boat Deck (opposite Radio Room)

WASHINGTON—Commissioner G. H. Payne of the Federal Communications Commission charged that a radio monopoly is seeking to mould public opinion to its will and urged as the only effective answer the long overneeded Congressional investigation of the radio industry.

MADIRD—The heaviest Insurgent artillery bombardment of Madrid in many months spread terror over the city last night, the crash of shells merging with thunder of a torrential rain.

#### Inclusive Tour of Honolulu

The S. S. Mariposa will arrive in Honolulu at 8 a.m. and depart at 4 p. m., Wednesday. As an attraction to our through passengers an interesting tour about Honolulu is offered for their entertainment.

This consists of a morning and an afternoon drive, the cost for the complete tour with luncheon at the Royal Hawaiian Hotel, is \$8.00.

For the morning drive, the tour starts promptly upon arrival and proceeds along the coast past the Kahala residential district, Waialae Golf Course and the U. S. Naval Radio Station at Wailupe. Continuing along Koko Head-Road the drive passes Koko Head Crater, an ancient volcanic cone. A stop is made at the Blowhole, a spectacular salt water geyser. Continue along the rugked lava coast line to the Waimanalo Pali, overlooking the windward side of the Island. An ancient Hawaiian highay, called Kealakipapa, or the "Old Kinga Highway," can be seen as you approach Waimanalo Pali. A side trip is made to the beaches of Kailua and Lanikai. On the return trip the drive is through a large grove of coconut trees and an avenue of Ironwoods, then up to Nuuanu Pali from the eastern side of the Island. Ample time is allowed for a swim at Waikiki Beach and also for lunch at the Royal Hawaiian Hotel.

The afternoon drive includes a shopping and sightseeing tour through downtown Honolulu, returning to the ship in plenty of time before sailing.

MAKE RESERVATIONS AT THE SHIPSOARD TRAVEL BUREAU,

ALBANY, N. Y.—Assemblyman Nathaniel Minkoff, American Labor Party floor leader turned his back on the new National Progressive Party and announced he would continue to support President Roosevelt.

Travel from CHICAGO to NEW YORK via

## CANADIAN NATIONAL RAILWAYS

and see DETROIT, NIAGARA FALLS, TORONTO, OTTAWA and MONTREAL (This routing is available to holders of through tickets to U. K. without extra charge)

THE OLDEST ITALIAN EVANGELICAL PAPER IN AMERICA - FOUNDED IN 1903 PUBLISHED WEEKLY BY THE ITALIAN BAPTIST ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA

E D I T O R Rev. A, Di Domenica, B. D. 1414 Castle Ave.

Entered as second class mail matter, October 26, 1934, at Phile, Pa. Post Office, under the Act of March 3, 1879

SUBSCRIPTION:

Single Subscription \$1.50 per year In clubs of five sopies or more \$1.00 per cupy Foreign Countries and Canada \$2.00 per year

## ASTOUNDING REVELA

Key. Father Patrick O'Brien Declares the Government of the United States of America is Already in the grip of the Roman Hierarchy. Plans to revive Holy Inquisition to Roast all Protestants in accordance with the Roman Catholic system in dealing with herebics. Looks forward with assurance of success in blotting out our present Constitution. It must be in keeping with the Capon Law of the Church. Declares President Frankin Delano Roosevelt will help the Hierarchy out!

Our readers will recall the publication of a letter sent to us by the Rev. Father Patrick Henry O'Brien from Syracuse, N. Y., which we reproduced in our issue of December 19, 1986. In that letter the author said that now the Roman Catholic Church has her representatives at Washington, headed by Postmaster General, Hon. James A. Farley. - Recently the Editor has received a second letter from Father Patrick Henry O'Brien, which was mailed from Rochester, N. Y. We reproduce verbatim this "precious" document to acquaint our Protestant constituency with the sinister intrigues of the Church of Rome in America. The present situation in Washington reflects very clearly the hope and aspiration expressed by Father O'Brien in his momentous letter. We keep in our safe the hand-written original of this document ready to reproduce it in fac-simile form if the necessity requires it. The letter follows:

Rev. A. D. Domenica First Italian Reptiat Church Philadelphia, Pa-

Mu deur Sier

Well by this time Act I of our great beilliant mind Pras. Rossavelt is being enacted: he pininty told the American people and served notice on the satire world: lost what that sucre-Sanct Institution is, from whence it derives its Powers; who and how they may reteive their authority, and just what our worthy President expects them to do and we The Hierarchy of the Holy Roman Catholic Church expect all loyal children of the Church to assist the President with all our strength to see that the individuals comprising the United States Supreme Court shall obey the President's Injunctions and if necessary we will change, emend or blot out the present Constitution (underscore is ours) so that the President may enforce his or rather Our humanitarian program on all phases of human rights as laid down by our Saintly Popes and the Holy Mother the Church. For your enlightment may I call your attention to two very fine pamphlets one "The Sacrament of Cutho-

lie Action by Fr. Daniel A. Lord, S. J., 10 cents published by "The Queens Work 3742 West Pine Blvd., St. Lagis, Mo. Second one, "The Catholic Church and I the Bible by Ray. W. C. Hurley, C. S. P. The Paulist Press, N. Y. The first phomphlet tells you plainly just what we Catholics expect and are going to have it too; you see we are out in the open about everything; we are going to have our Laws made and enforced according to the teachings of our Holy See and the Popes and Canon Law of the Papal Throne; our entire Social structure must be rebuilt on that basis. Our Educational Laws must be so construed to the and that atheism, the Red Peril of all bluthering isms-Protestantism, Communiste, Socialism (strange that be does not enu merate Fascism among the Isms) and all others lik and stamp he driven out of this fair land; the cross was planted on our shores by a staunch, leyel Roman Catholic; this land belongs to us by every right, long enough have we compromised on every important question, now we demend what is really Ours and we are going to have it. We will support Our President in every way to obtain it, peacefully, honestly if we may; if necessary we are ready to fight and die for it (underscore is ours). We will have none Ressis, Spain nor Mexico here; we want a Cabinet Members, Children of the Holy Mother Church holding important positions in the entire structure of our Government. We will respect the Jewigh religious traditions; but from now on the Protestant bereales will receive the treatment specified to the Protestant heretics, as prescribed by Our Canon Laws, especially those who like you were buptized into our Holy Church and for 30 pieces of Judas silver have deserted the ranks and are now preaching heresy thereby misleading other ignorance setteny; do you ever think of your end, preaching God's Word, no one has a right to preach, teach, forgive sing but those who have genuine Apostolic Succession and that alone is found in the Holy Roman Catholic Church. I also told you our saintly F. Coughlin knew what to do at the proper time. Did you hear his new program last night? have you any of your Crack-Pot Preschers that compare with this bright mind, big enough,,

broad minded, yet honestly loyal to the We do not have in our little paper. How Mother The Chunch and the second three the productions. We elected our worthy Pretend by the greatest majority ever re-diffed in history. We are ready preduced in history. We are ready preduced in history we are ready preduced in history with the exploiters of says that he is old. Probably it is God's poor to head the warding and short due to his old age which drags him to dream dreams, but we can asconscripted in the interest of all our preduced in groups to keep 90% of God's children by a feeble old man's mind. o years or ever in a state of Pauperlam. tile they under the guise of Laws rob; rough large monopolies, illegally conducted and maintained. I say all such Institutions whether Banks, Lose Com-! panies or other concerns must be wiped out or placed under the protection of our Hierarchy or stamped out entirely. Doyou think the different Loan Sharks and Industrial Ranks incorporated under special Laws enected at their behest and influence earning from 30 to 300 % usurlous profits when the Canan Law of our Holy Mother Church expressly prohibits such practices and tells its children theyare not obliged to repay any of these monies and we propose to abolish such Companies or Banks. Oh yes, I can hear you shouting "the silly venorings of an Insune mied" the last resort of all Cowards, but just remember this please for years I have prayed to see this day-I am an old man and believe I am the oldest Priest in years of service in the U. S. A. 1 am accustomed to having people calling me "Crazy old fool" " in his dotage" We Americans will never stand for this and that. I came from the lale of Saints as a young Priest, thank God I have lived long enough to see these Wonderful changes; Oh yes in Paritan Boston I was hang fo office by your blue nosed Plety Hill Puritans to day. True control Messachusetts we control America and don't propose to stop until America or The Americans are genuinely Catholic and remain so God. Naip us.

#### Sincerely yours to Christ Jesus, Father Patrick Reary O'Brien.

To comment in details this extraordinary document of "Father" Patrick Henry O'Brien, would require a great deal of space which

However, "Father" O'Brien, being a priest, echoes the voice of the hierarchy of his "Holy Roman, Church" which, in a relentless way, is trying to gnaw the very life of our American government. Even the blind can see the permicious Roman Catholic propaganda which is going on in America and especially in Washington, D. C. venerable gentleman declares it openly!

Now let us analyze the prose of "Father" O'Brien and see just what his hierarchy expects to do in

He says that "all loyal children of the Catholic Church are to assist our 'worthy President' with all their strength to see that the individual comprising the United States Supreme Court shall obey the President's injunctions and if necessary will change, amend or blot out the present Constitution so that the President may enforce his or rather our humanitarian Program on all phases of human rights as laid down by our Saintly Popes of the Holy Mother Church."

Evidently "our worthy President" is doing the very thing which "Father" O'Brien advocates in changing or blot out the Constitution of the United States, beginning with the Supreme Court. Wewonder just how much pressure Jim Farley is exercising upon the President to enable the Roman: Hierarchy to blot out of existence the Constitution of America. regards to the "Saintly Popes" that the Roman Church has had we all know that quite many of them

Seeing the subtle methods employed by Fascists and the Hierarchy to run rough-shod over moffensive people, an assembly of 25,000 Australian citizens at Sydney adopted a Resolution, copy of which is herewith enclosed. A like Resolution was recently unanimously adopted by approximately 4,000 people assembled at Auckland, New Zealand. The people are being informed of the crooked methods of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and Fascists and I opine that they will call attention to the matter in no uncertain terms from now on. There are millions of honest and sincere persons amongst the "Catholic population" and, of course, what is said here is no reflection on them, but they, together with others, are being deceived by the political, deceptive and underground methods employed by the "Hierarchy of Authority". Steamship companies of America, as well as others, should awaken to the danger now threatening the institutions of the earth. Fascism is growing rapidly in America and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is doing more to increase Fascism than any other thing in America. If that radical organization, together with the Hierarchy. continues to push their schemes unhindered, America will soon be in as bad or even worse condition than Germany and Italy, and the financial institutions, as well as the political, will go to the pot. It is unbelievable that business men, such as operate your company, wish to be even indirectly made a party to a nefarious scheme carried on under the cloak of religion, but which, in truth and in fact, is political, the purpose of which is to deprive the people of America of their liberties and to rule the nation by a dictator.

Why should steamship companies find it necessary to constantly carry Catholic priests, the agents of the Hierarchy and Fascists, and advertise them daily in their papers, and at the same time ignore every other faith or belief? I am convinced that the Hierarchy has obtained undue advantage of business men by some methods and which that organization employs with greater effect than any other.

The officers and many of the crew of the Mariposa seem to be under the dominating control of the Hierarchy, and which causes them to discriminate against non-Catholic people who travel upon the ships. Your duty as

an American citizen is to see to it that no foreign, political power or agitators, such as Fascists and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, are permitted to use the facilities of your company to destroy the liberties enjoyed by Americans. You cannot afford to let this practice on your ships continue without giving it due and proper consideration, and I am sure upon a fair investigation, if you regard your duty properly towards a traveling public, you will cease to force the Hierarchy's practices upon others who use your ships. Doubtless you have not even stopped to consider that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, by causing its agents, namely, the Catholic priests, to travel continuously on the boats, is for the very purpose of furthering their political schemes. You surely would not wish to jeopardize your own business interests. Above all this, their operations are dishonoring Almighty God, although they pretend to be representing Him and the Lord Jesus Christ, and under that cloak carry on their political activities.

Your ships furnish splendid traveling conditions for the public and should be enjoyed by all without discrimination against any. And believing that you are unaware of such discrimination I am taking this occasion to call your attention to it, understanding that a friendly criticism is always desirable. I am certain if some one was regularly carrying on a gambling game upon your ships that you would stop it quickly. The practice of the Hierarchy's representatives on the ships is far

worse than gambling.

May I suggest, therefore, that your ships put in practice rules that represent equality toward all and partiality toward none. I hope you receive this constructive criticism in the spirit in which it is sent, and also that you take notice of this warning against the great and threatening danger to American institu-

Be assured, my dear sir, of my best wishes. Very respectfully,

> Mutherford 124 Columbia Heights.

Brooklyn, New York, U.S.A.

15

P.S. For convenience I am sending a copy of this letter to the chairman of your Board of Directors.

That the purpose of the Hierarchy and allies is to destroy everything that cannot be controlled by that unholy combine is indicated by the language of JUNE 15, 1938

the Catholic priest, Patrick H. O'Brien, whose letter is published in the April 3 issue of L'Aurora, in which he says: "We elected our worthy President by the greatest majority ever recorded in history. We are ready prepared for 1940 and it would be well for the millionaires and all exploiters of God's poor to heed the warning and obey God's laws or all their wealth will be conscripted in the interest of all our people."

(See page 14 of this issue.)

## Steamship Notes

#### Ratti Rules the Waves

◆ The old adage "Britannia rules the waves" now gives way to "Ratti rules the waves". Here is a beautifully gotten-up folder of the Hamburg-American Line-North German Lloyd, boosting the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and explaining how easy it is to be on the side of the pope and on the side of Hitler at one and the same time.

The booklet contains nine full-page pictures of Roman Catholic "altars" as furnished for travelers on the Europa, Bremen, Hamburg, Deutschland, Hansa, Columbus, Berlin, New York, and St. Louis, and carefully refrains from mentioning Protestantism in any way, because between Ratti and Hitler Protestantism in Germany is dead as a doc: nail. Vestments and all other requisites for the dishonoring of God's name are provided; there are crucifixes on board which may be placed in the state rooms. "Altar" linens, "hosts," wine, candles, incense and "holy oil" are supplied by Roman Catholic priests at Hamburg, Bremen and New York; the ships carry Roman Catholic organists and sacristans; the ship management looks out for the Roman Catholic days of "Fasting" and "Abstinence", and everything is done as Mr. Ratti and Mr. Hitler would wish. It is a good piece of advertising, 12 pages in three colors. The silver cross on the outside front cover is surrounded with a very effective purple haze. The title of the booklet is "Ship's Altars", and definitely marks the pope's taking control of the ocean.

Newspapers that never willingly publish a truthful or favorable statement about the extensive work done by Jehovah's witnesses devote one or more columns to inanities of chapels, "altars," vestments, chasubles, burses and other religious junk that is supposed to be necessary in "ministering to the *spiritual* needs of passengers". Such columns of drivel

are generally found in close proximity to the pages devoted to advertisements of steamship lines, and thus assist in giving publicity to the steamship companies that in turn give publicity and support to the religious racket.

#### Not a Ship in Fifteen Years

♦ During the World War the United States was cajoled and coerced into building hundreds of vessels of a type that would never be of the least use except to take soldiers and supplies to France. As a consequence, when the so-called "American merchant marine" was reconstituted it was one grand flasco. Now the president wants to reconstitute it some more, pointing out that last year, except for oil tankers, there was not a single sea-going vessel of the passenger, combination or general cargo-carrying type under construction in an American shipyard and not a single sea-going ship of the general cargo-carrying type had been built in America in fifteen years.

### Automatic S O S Signals

♦ All cargo vessels will now be fitted with automatic S O S signaling apparatus, which will work while the ship's radio operator is sleeping. As soon as some ship in distress sends forth its signal, the automatic devices on all the ships within reach will immediately begin ringing bells and flashing lights until the ship's management does something about it.

## The Inside Passage to Alaska

♦ The inside passage from Seattle, Washington, to Skagway, Alaska, over a thousand miles, is as land-locked as a canal and might easily be mistaken for a large river. Snow-capped mountains rise from the water's edge on each side: there are hundreds of islands. There are but two comparable inside passages in all the world; one along the shores of Norway, and one along the shores of Chile.



#### "Fascism"

TOTALITARIANISM is a government wherein all powers are centered in one dictator. Communism, Fascism and Nazism are all of one and the same kind, but appearing under different names. Russia, Italy, Germany and other European countries are thus ruled by dictators. The purpose of totalitarianism is to regiment the people and put the state forward as supreme over and above Jehovah God and Christ Jesus. The facts show that in those dictatorial governments the freedom to worship Almighty God is denied.

Religion, commerce and politics are combined or formed into a conspiracy to establish such dictatorial rule in all parts of the world. The London News Chronicle recently published a map showing that almost all of Europe has fallen away to totalitarianism and is therefore ruled by selfish dictators. The British Commonwealth of Nations and the United States of America are next in line, and the purpose is to rule these countries by dictators. The religious wing of the confederacy is led by the Vatican at Rome, and almost all religionists, being ignorant or blind to the real purpose, have fallen under the influence of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and are supporting the totalitarian movement. The "Catholic Action" movement in America has for its sole purpose the control of the American people and government, and to that end that ultrareligious organization brings into its fold leading financiers and politicians of America. Note the following, both bearing the same date, showing that politicians and financiers are being flattered by the pope.

"Vatican City, March 8. A Vatican City news service today announced that Pope Pius had made J. P. Morgan and Thomas W. Lamont, of the Morgan banking house, knights of St. Gregory the Great."

"Washington, March 8. The apostolic delegation disclosed today that Alfred E. Smith

has been elevated by Pope Pius XI to the rank of papal chamberlain of the cape and sword. A Catholic spokesman said the honor made Smith, 1928 Democratic presidential nominee, a member of the pope's personal household. The honor was conferred on Smith for 'outstanding service' as a Catholic layman.'

In the book Rome Stoops to Conquer, page 13, appears the following: "Does the Church intend, should the power be hers, to change and modify the Constitution? Does she mean to discard the American principle of the separation of Church and State? In fine, does she aim at being the established church of the United States? One cannot doubt, in view of the present Pope's teaching, which indeed is simply the reiteration of age-old Catholic doctrine, that the answers should all be in the affirmative."

Some men in America, high in the political affairs, see the danger of Fascism, or totalitarianism, and among such is Harold L. Ickes, Secretary of the Interior. In a public address of February last Mr. Ickes said: "Totalitarianism, either of the right or of the left, is alien to the spirit that dominates the English-speaking democracies of the world." He said: "Totalitarianism is subversive of the ideals upon which our democracies are founded.

"Those of us who continue to believe that it is better to be governed even badly by ourselves than to be well governed by others, must be increasingly alert, especially against insidious Fascism. It seems to be that Fascism constitutes the greatest threat in the world today.

"To my way of thinking, Fascism is a retrograde movement. It means a turning back of the hands of the clock. It means that liberty to live one's life, with only such restrictions as are necessary in order to assure the equal liberty of others, must be surrendered to a dictatorial power which will think and act for all."

Fascism is the final scheme of the Devil to turn all men away from Jehovah God and plunge them into destruction. Do the Scriptures foretell the formation of this combination and what will be the end thereof? This, I expect to answer in a subsequent communication to Consolation.

## "Judge, May I Have My Title?"



IT IS written: "All their works they do for to be seen of men, ... and love ... to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi."—Matthew 23:5-7.

Thus spake Jesus of Nazareth concerning the religious roosters of His day. They believed in self-praise. They delighted to have prominent positions at all public affairs, and they let it be known to all people far and near that they should be called "Rabbi, Rabbi".

So it is today. The clergy have adopted and acquired for themselves a string of titles. They love to be called "Reverend", "Right Reverend," "Most Reverend," "Eminence," "Holiness," etc., etc., etc. They resent being called "Mister" like the ordinary male person.

Consolation here presents a few instances of the inordinate vanity and desire for praise

by these professional religionists.

Let us go first to the municipal court of the Town of Cheektowaga, a suburb of Buffalo, N. Y. The case against one of Jehovah's witnesses (Joseph Banasik) is being tried. Paul C. Hoffman, minister of the Reformed Lutheran Church, has been subpoenaed as a witness for the defendant. The defense attorney calls: "Is Mr. Hoffman in court?" A black-garbed person rises from his seat in the front of the courtroom and speaks: "I don't know whether I'm the person you want; my name is Reverend Paul C. Hoffman."

As "Exhibit 2", the case of Mr. H. E. Peters is presented. This pastor of the Universalist Church in Floral Park, N. Y., was subpoenaed as an expert witness for the defense in the case of The People of the State of New York against William E. Johnson, one of Jehovah's witnesses. The defense attorney asks, "Is Mr. Peters in court?" Again a black-garbed person rises from his seat in the courtroom and walks to the witness chair and, in response to the attorney's question, states: "My name is Reverend II. E. Peters."

And now, in the same Floral Park case, comes "Exhibit No. 3" in the 'gracious' person of the black-garbed John P. Skelly, assistant pastor of the Roman Catholic Church of Our Lady of Victory, Floral Park. Following is an excerpt from the record of his testimony, answering questions propounded by the defendant's attorney:

"Q. Your name and address?

"A. Reverend John P. Skelly, 2 Laurel Parkway.

"Q. What is your occupation, Mr. Skelly?

"A. Father Skelly—(addressing the Court)
Judge, may I have my title?

"Q. How would it be if we call you doctor?

"A. No, sir, my title is Father.

"Q. You don't want to be called Mister? "A. No. sir—. Judge, may I have my title?

"Q. You are, of course, not my father-

"The Court (interrupting): In the courts we cannot recognize titles. That privilege will have to be foregone. This lawyer may have some religious scruples and he is entitled to take the position that he is taking for religious reasons. Under the Constitution we cannot compel him to subscribe to any particular kind of religion. It is not necessary to address the witness in any way; just ask him questions."

How true it is, as Jesus said, that these self-designated "reverend" gentlemen are concerned entirely with their own importance and exaltation. Pathetically and infantilely they cry out, demanding praise and laudation of fellow human creatures. Although addressed by fellow humans with ordinary and common respect and courtesy, they are unsatisfied, w-a-n-t more, and childishly wail: "Judge, may I have my title?"

But when it comes to 'crying aloud' (Isaiah 58:1) in the public interest; or 'barking', after the manner of the faithful watchdog, to warn of approaching danger that men of good will may properly meet the situation (Ezekiel 3:17-21), these lovers of titles are silent as the tomb, dumb, even as such "Dee-Deeze" are aptly portrayed in Holy Writ at Isaiah 56:10-12.

Alas! Alack! And, forsooth! It's just the echo: "Judge, may I have my title?"

## 250 Colleges, 691 Stations

♦ The United States has 250 colleges teaching the subjects of radio speech, writing for radio, radio dramatics, program production, television and engineering, and yet there are only 691 broadcasting stations in the entire country.

#### A Contrast

An Italian Christian, Danièle Battisti, writing in Il Testimonio, sets forth the differences between the Last Supper and the mass in Catholic churches. The Supper was eaten in a house. In the primitive church this was ordinarily so. (Acts 2:46; Romans 16:5; 1 Corinthians 16:19) The priest, when saying mass, requires a temple, imitating pagan usage. In the beginning of the fourth century Pope Sylvester introduced the consecration of churches and altars.

Jesus reclined at the Supper. The priest stands at mass. Jesus reclined at a table. The priest stands before an altar. Jesus took the meal with others; the priest, alone. The Last Supper was in the evening; mass, in the morning. Jesus wore his usual clothing. The priest is sumptuously arrayed. Jesus took the bread and wine after the meal. The priest eats fasting. Jesus used the ordinary unleavened bread; the priest, the host.

In the church of Byzantium the host was a round cake; in the Syriac church also, Roman, Coptic, Abyssinian, Nestorian and Marovite churches used similar oblations. According to passages in Livy, Suetonius, and Cicero, the pagans often sacrificed (in addition to annual sacrifices) little circular cakes to obtain forgiveness of sins. This was made of fresh flour and was called "ostia", or the host. Cicero, in Chapter 3 of De Natura Deorum, says the priests believed that in eating the ostia they were feeding on the flesh and blood of their gods. "Whoever found a race of men so little intelligent," he continues, "as those who think that which they eat can be their gods?"

Jesus took wine at the Supper; the priest, wine mixed with water. Jesus spoke out loud; the priest, softly, so that certain passages in the mass are called "Secretae". Jesus spoke: the priest reads. Jesus' words were in the vernacular; the priest's, in a little-understood tongue. Jesus did not move about; the priest at mass is so mobile that scarcely a member is still. Jesus never signed the cross; the priest crosses himself a thousand times as if assaulted by a legion of devils.

Jesus offered the bread and the wine to the apostles. The priest, feigning to offer it to God, consumes it himself. Jesus faced His disciples at the Supper. At mass, the priest turns his back on the congregation.

A Defense of the Inquisition

 On account of its claim to perfection the Roman Catholic organization would inevitably defend its Inquisition practices. It will be of interest to some to observe the language in which this is done, taken from a Catholic school history, Modern World, section 325, pages 345 and 346:

It is evident that something like the Inquisition is a necessity for the Church, unless she is to neglect utterly her duty of preserving unchanged the teachings of Christ. In fact every "religion must, by some board or committee or assembly, or by some individual officer, or by the general vigilance of the members, watch over the integrity of the body of doctrines to which it has decided to adhere. And as soon as an actual case turns up, the transaction will of itself assume the nature of court functions. Some spiritual or temporal penalty, too, must be inflicted, if the whole proceeding is not to be an empty farce. It is therefore only natural that in the course of time the Church came to organize a regular "Tribunal of Faith."

The peculiar shape, however, which this tribunal took is due to the nature of the times. "The political and social development of the Christian world," says a non-Catholic historian, "led with almost automatic precision to the establishment of the Inquisition." It was the product of its age, . . .

- (1) The accused never found out the names of those who either had reported him or had given evidence against him. But those who prescribed this method knew it would appear incongruous. They considered it necessary to take away all risk for such as might feel bound to give information . . .
- (2) The use of the rack in order to extort confessions was taken from the Roman law. . . .
- (3) The prisons of the Inquisition were as a rule much better and perhaps in no case as bad as were those dens in which criminals were detained by secular potentates.

### One Priest to Every 45 Converts

◆ In the year 1936 the Roman Catholic ' church of the United States and its possessions obtained a total of 62,062 converts. They added 1,399 priests, making one priest for each 45 new converts. Births increased the "Catholic population" by 374,019 more. The Catholic population of the archdiocese of New York showed a decrease of 50,000. The Hierarchy constantly boasts of the millions of Catholics, but the whole institution is a hollow fraud, because built upon lies. In Armageddon it will disappear like a snowflake.

## New England

#### The Seven-Year-Old "Evangelist"

The "Reverend" Charles E. Jaynes,
Jr., the seven-year-old "evangelist"
who has been making such a fool
out of New England people that
on one occasion 15,000 persons came
out to hear him at Boston, lectured to 150
persons in blase Brooklyn and made no hit

persons in blasé Brooklyn and made no hit whatever. It is admitted that his mother wrote his "Heaven and Hell" sermon, and probably all the others, and that young Charles merely committed the same to memory. When he slips, his mother prompts him. The whole thing is a swindle, and a work of the Devil. The boy has a gift of gab, an A-1 bluff, and a good memory, and that is all. Boston was intelligent, once.

#### Objects to Bullying

♦ If meat were served on Friday at a school lunch and a child refused it for religious reasons, nobody would think of objecting. If leavened bread were served at that lunch on the Feast of the Passover and a child refused to eat it, on religious grounds, nobody would think of objecting. But if a child who belongs, not to a large religious group, but to a very small sect known as Jehovah's witnesses, refuses on religious grounds to join in the flag-salute exercise, people not only object—they expel him.

That such a law exists in Massachusetts, of all places, shows that it not only can but has happened here. This commonwealth was founded amid incredible hardships by a handful of small townspeople seeking religious freedom. Most of our citizenship today is derived from persecuted minorities of one kind or another seeking that freedom of worship as their conscience told them, which is guaranteed to them under both our state and federal constitution.

To protect this sacred right the Massachusetts Civic League has introduced a bill—Senate 315—which would enable school committees to exempt from the flag-salute children whose religion forbids them to join in such an exercise. These children are not disturbing the peace or interfering in any way with the rights of others. All they ask is that the same tolerance be extended toward them. To deny it to them seems a particularly cheap form of bullying.—Hingham Civic Leader in Boston Herald.

#### From a 92-Year-Old Pioneer

◆ The hour and minute hands of a clock are together at twelve o'clock. When is the next time they will be together? This problem can be worked out in three ways: by analysis, by proportion, and by algebra. The answer is, in 65-5/11 minutes, or, at 5-5/11 minutes after one o'clock.

What is the most beautiful thing in the universe? A little girl answered, "My mother's face." Is there anything more beautiful? Yes. What is it? Read my report eard below and excuse poor writing, as you know I am any warm and 5 months of area.

92 years and 5 months of age.

Everything pertaining to Jehovah is infinite. Light, traveling to all eternity, can never get beyond the center of infinity. Jehovah has always lived in the center of infinity, and always will. "For thus saith the high and lofty one that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy."—Isaiah 57:15.

His attributes are all infinite: life, light, glory, love, wisdom, power, justice, mercy, beauty, harmony, joy, peace, and everything else desirable. Is there not an infinite number of mysteries yet to be revealed? What little we know about this world is proof of it. How light, heat, electricity, gravity, magnetism, were created, and for what purpose.

Is it not astonishing that intelligent creatures, made in God's moral and intellectual image, should be so deceived by the Devil (see John 12:40 and 2 Corinthians 4:3,4) that they refuse to love such a Being, on whom they depend for life and everything else?—when His purpose is to make all His creatures just like Himself, according to their capacities; when His purpose is to fill infinity with happy worlds. "Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end."—Isaiah 9:7.

All He requires is "to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God". (Micah 6:8) Can you imagine anything more reasonable than to love God supremely, and your neighbor as yourself? That means: try to make everybody around you happy; that means everybody and every thing growing better and better for ever.

This is just as true as the Bible, and everybody living will know it by experience in the very near future.—E. B. Haynes, Massachusetts pioneer.

## Spain

#### De Madariaga's Beautiful Plea for Peace



In a beautiful plea for peace in Spain, sent by wireless to the New York Times from his home in Switzerland, Salvador de Madariaga, first ambassador of the Spanish

Republic to the United States, urged his fellow Spaniards to stop the civil war and come to peace with one another, because Spain is being destroyed, and only foreigners will reap any possible benefits from the conflict now devastating the land. In one place he said:

To be sure, one side is fighting to free Spain from what it sees as tyranny, the other from what it sees as anarchy. But is there worse anarchy and worse tyranny than those implied in civil war? Let them bear in mind the appalling host of the dead and the still more appalling host of the living, for ever spiritually maimed by what they have suffered, seen and, worst of all, done.

#### One-sided Neutrality in a Hurry

◆ President Roosevelt was panned, and justly so, for causing to be rushed through Congress a one-sided neutrality measure which discriminates against the legitimate government of Spain. Under international law and by custom and by American practice, the Spanish government has the right to buy in America the things which it needs to defend itself against Faseism (Catholic Action). In rushing through this legislation. Uncle Sam played directly into the hands of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and that of the British Foreign Office, which the Hierarchy controls.

## Imaginary Government Receives Envoys

♦ General Franco's imaginary government was recognized by the Italian and German governments' sending envoys to him. All it amounts to is a recognition by two outlaws, two murderers, of a third one. But it has the pope's "blessing". And that is something, isn't it? Incidentally, the pope himself, another murderer at heart, officially recognized the Franco government, on May 16, 1938.

## Italy Tipped Off in Advance

◆ Herbert L. Matthews, correspondent of the New York Times, claims that Italy was tipped off in advance and that some of the Italian planes left Italy for Spain the day before the "rebellion" started.

#### Huge Hailstones in Spain

◆ A note from the Madrid (Spain) office enclosed a clipping from Et Debate, newspaper of that city, showing that at Tarbes, on the northern slope of the Pyrenees, a violent cyclone raged in which hailstones over two pounds in weight fell in such great numbers that roofs to the number of 1.500 were completely destroyed. How easy Armageddon will be for Jehovah when His time to strike shall come!

#### No Evidence of Anti-God Propaganda

◆ Visiting Spain for the purpose of an independent investigation, a committee of six from the Church of England, the Methodist church, and the Friends, stated they found no evidence of any anti-God propaganda whatever, and that their distinct impression is that if the Catholic church would cease its improper political activity the toleration of religion would be assured.

#### Protestant Dig at Spanish Bishops

◆ Taking note of the fact that the Spanish bishops endorsed Franco's rebellion against the Spanish Republic, 150 Protestant ministers dug up the following statement which the same bishops signed in December, 1931:

The Church never fails to teach submission and obedience as due to the constituted power, even when those who hold and represent that power use it in abuse of the Church.

### Gradually Getting Down to Business

 The prophecy of Zechariah 13th chapter is gradually being fulfilled. At Madrid, on Easter Sunday, one of the prominent peanut peddlers was a gentleman formerly a priest in one of Madrid's largest churches, now carning an honest living, and no longer participating in the "great institution" which lives by dishonoring the name of the great Creator. Jehovah God.

## Eating Laboratory Animals Not Injurious

• When the Moorish troops, fighting with Franco's army, got to the University grounds. on the northwestern corner of Madrid, they ate the University's laboratory guinea pigs, chickens and rabbits which had been infected with cholera, leprosy and typhoid germs, but were not injured thereby.

## Tobacco More Deadly to Females Than to Males



THERE is a great controversy regarding the effects of the use of ী tobacco. Those who want to smoke or chew can always find an excuse and also find some "noted scientist"

who has proved conclusively to their satisfaction that tobacco is not harmful, and, in fact, that it is a great germicide, and many other wonderful things in its favor. They will usually refer to some man 75, or 80, or 100 years of age, who has used it from childhood, and because they find a few here and there who have withstood its poisonous effects these are held up as positive proof of the non-injurious effect of the use of tobacco.

Those who do not believe in the use of tobacco, because it is injurious to both body and mind, point to some very interesting facts to prove its destructive influence over every phase of life.

There are many reasons for opposing its use, but none is more interesting than the recent reports made from the American University of Beirut, Syria; the University of Chicago, and the University of Nebraska. Their experiments have been published in the Journal of Pharmacology and Experimental Therapeutics. Three hundred and thirty-six rats were used in the experiment. A concentration of one percent of nicotine alkaloid was given subcutaneously. The dose was correct for body weight, which killed three out of thirty-two male rats and killed twelve out of the same number of females.

The same results were noticed in the injections of nicotine where an increase of the last dose killed every one of the remaining females, but was not fatal to one-fourth of the surviving males. It was estimated that it would take about 25 percent more nicotine to kill 25, 50, and 75 of the male rats than the same percentage of the females. It is an obvious conclusion that women (or female rats) are not able to resist the poisonous effect of nicotine as are the men (or male rats). If this is a fact, what will be the effect on our future generations? The increase of smoking is terrific and is gaining at an alarming rate.

Some time ago I saw published in a prominent journal the report that 60 percent of the babies of smoking mothers died within their first year. I also saw published in another journal that the blood of newly-born babies of smoking mothers carried in it a large element of nicotine. This being a fact, what chance has the coming generation if born of women saturated with nicotine?

When will our national leaders be awakened to the crime of teaching or even permitting the use of so deadly a drug?

Every child has a right to be born of a mother possessing a good, clean blood stream. No parents who are guilty of saturating their bodies with such a deadly poison have a right, when begetting children, to expect other than the possibilities of an invalid child or one in some way physically or mentally subnormal.

An investigation was recently made of a newly-born baby that remained in an unconscious state for many hours after birth, yet was evidently alive. Examination of the blood stream revealed the presence of a large amount of alcohol. The mother had consumed a large amount of liquor of some character the day before the child was born. The child was literally drunk when born, and as soon as its system could eliminate the alcohol the child became normal.-Seattle (Wash.) Vita-Therapist.

#### Wire for Airplane Instruments



The wire for airplane instruments, made at the General Electric plant, West Lynn, Massachusetts, is so fine it can barely be seen with the naked eye. Operatives wear white

starched uniforms so that no dust or lint may damage the finished product. The instruments, of which as many as four thousand may be turned out in a single day, are given weather tests of rooms carrying 100 percent humidity and a temperature of 122 degrees, down to rooms 40 degrees below zero.

## Advertising Upton Sinclair's Books

◆ Advertising Upton Sinclair's books throughout the length and breadth of Massachusetts and the United States, Representative Coleman E. Kelley, of Boston, filed a bill in the Massachusetts House of Representatives, excluding Sinclair's books from all public and private libraries because Mr. Sinclair attacks "religion". Are the Kelleys afraid to read, or afraid somebody else will read? Just why so scared?

## By Trail and Stream and Garden Path - Wings of June



SALLY," Jane called, "wait a moment. I believe I see a moth."

"A luna?" asked Sally, hurry-

ing back.

"No. This time we are to make the acquaintance of another of our Winged Shadows of the night."

Jane reached up to the trailing branch of the silver birch and gently lifted down the moth. For a moment the six sturdy, grayish legs worked frantically, then curled up quietly. The underwings were mostly a tannish-gray, in a delicate lacy design.

"Unbelievable!" murmured Sally.

"Wait till you've seen the upper wings," Jane promised, "They are the joy of every moth admirer."

Very slowly, then, Jane released the great, velvety wings, at the same time laying a finger along the little barbed feet. With scarcely any motion, the moth curled its six heavy legs around the support offered them, and just as easily lowered its wings till they were spread out flat.

Sally caught her breath, and said not a word. The soft tan of the hind wings was broken by a glistening circlet of blue, while a smaller, lighter circle marked the forewings. Both sets of wings were crossed by a band of pink-a deep pink, with almost a mulberry

The large, tan body was covered with thick, soft down which seemed almost like tiny feathers. On the head were two immense plumes. so broad and heavy they seemed out of proportion to the rest of the body. It was at these plumes Sally was now looking.

"What are those things?"

"Antennae," Jane replied. "And they mark one of the chief differences between moth and butterfly."

"You mean, butterflies don't have them?"

"Oh, yes; but a very different kind. The antennae of all moths are plumes. Butterflies, on the other hand, have smooth, rather hard antennae which end in a ball or a hook. Some moths, the imperial for instance, have such slender antennae that at first glance they appear to be smooth."

"Jane, could I hold the moth awhile?"

"Surely. Here, catch him - no, not that way; he'll flutter and injure his wings. Slip JUNE 16, 1938

your fingers behind and under his wings, down close to the body. Now, gradually close your fingers, keeping his wings firm between them. Don't pinch too hard, but be sure to hold tightly enough that he can't rub his wings back and forth. That spoils them."

"There. Is that right?"

"Just right. Lift him up and hold him awhile so his feet don't touch anything. See how quiet he is? Now, put your index finger against his legs."

"Oooh! How he grabs! His feet almost

hurt."

"Notice the way he pulls now?"

"And how strong he is! Why, Jane, I can scarcely hold him! He almost pulls out of my fingers."

"Yes, and he may hurt his wings. That is why it is best not to allow his legs to touch

anything."

"What's his name?"

"Polyphemus."

"I'll call him 'Polly' for short. Now, what shall I do with him?"

"Let go his wings very slowly. He'll settle, most likely, without attempting to fly."

"His little feet feel so funny. Isn't it won-

derful, Jane?"

"It surely is, Sally. We should be able to find quite a few moths if we continue our evening walks. You see, June is the month of moths."

"I should say it must be!" cried Sally. "There's a tan-colored moth just settling on that twig above your head. Only it's small."

Jane turned and lifted the moth down. "So! This time we have a promethea - a female."

"Let me see it. You say it's a female?"

"Yes. Notice what a light tan color she is. with these many lines on her wings. The male promethea is black on his upper wings, and the underwings are deep wine—really beautiful, in pretty designs. Both male and female promethea are quite small. But we must be going now, Sally."

"Where shall I put Polly?"

"Just let your hand drop suddenly. He'll

catch the wind and fly away."

"There he goes! as you call him, a winged shadow, lost in the other shadows of the night." —Contributed.

#### President of the U.S.A.

#### Feelers for Uniting Church and State

Propaganda recently put out from Washington enlarges upon the cooperation there of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the Washington Federation of Churches (represent-

ing the Protestant interests), and the rabbis of the principal synagogues at the capital to emphasize the importance of "religion in our national life". The president is a booster for it.

It makes no difference what the religion is, only so that it is a religion. How silly! There are thousands of religions, and every one of them is a dishonor to the name of God, because it ignores Him and His Word and propagates something else. But this crowd means business. Notice this in the propaganda, put out to the world by David Lawrence, newspaperman, in his "Survey of the National Government":

If the Washington experiment in interchurch co-operation can be applied elsewhere, if within the government buildings some day, the architects set uside small meditation chapels for

week-day convenience, if, indeed, government itself begins to feel the need for greater emphasis on spiritual values, then many an entangled problem of class friction will begin to yield to solution as the example set by government spreads to other walks of life.

## Helping the President Out

◆ The president knows there is something wrong, and took a probe at it in his message to the United Council of American Methodism when he said:

In a world perplexed by doubt and fear and uncertainty there is need for a return to religion as exemplified in the Sermon on the Mount. In the Sermon on the Mount Jesus said, among other things,

Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called

great in the kingdom of heaven. — Matthew 5: 17-19.

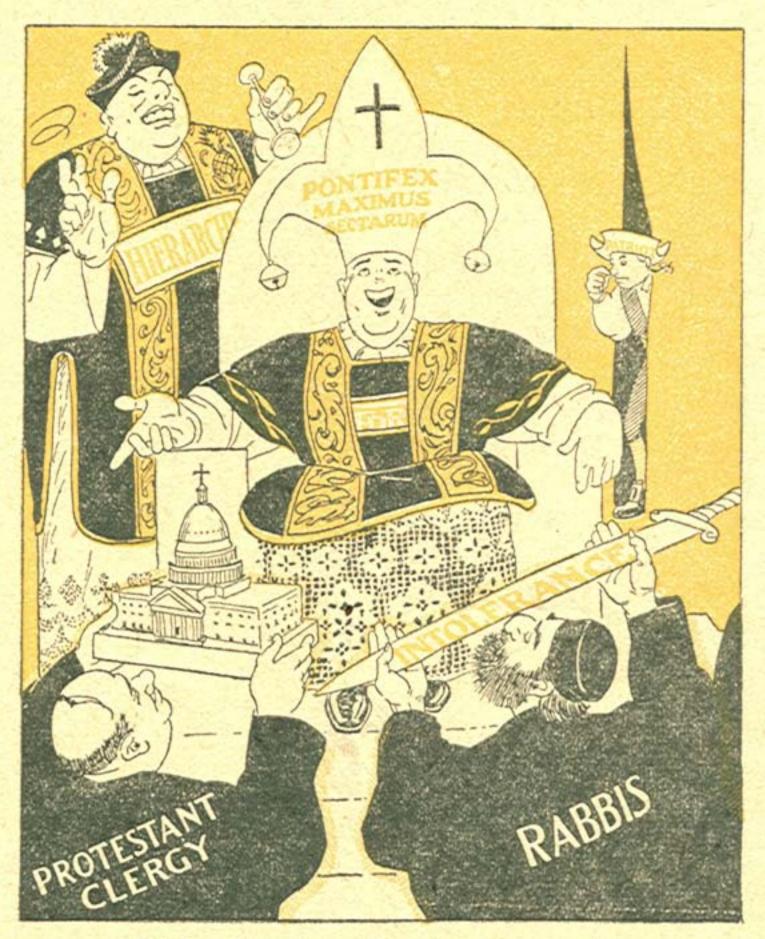
These are good words for President Roosevelt to bring to the attention of the American people. They show that Jesus was standing by the Scriptures, to the last jot and the last tipof-a-letter (tittle). He was not standing by the hypocrites, the scribes and Pharisees. popes and cardinals, bishops, priests, friars, nuns and other religious frauds: He was standing by the Word of God, and so are Jehovah's witnesses doing today, and for which faithfulness to God such witnesses have been and are being imprisoned to this

have been and are being imprisoned to this day in almost every part of the country over which Mr. Roosevelt aspires to be dictator. Mr. Roosevelt has had these matters brought to his attention repeatedly.

The president has been provided with opportunity to learn the details of more than a thousand such cases of persecution, mostly at the hands of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, with which Hierarchy he is on such excellent terms. One wonders that he does not familiarize himself with these facts, so that when he preaches from the Sermon on the Mount, or refers to it, he may have recourse to modern fulfillments of Jesus' words. He would thus help the president out. See Matthew 5: 10-12.



FDR—Boy, have I got sects appeal!



FDR-Boy, have I got sects appeal!

## Supreme Court of the U.S.A.

#### Do You Want Political Courts?

THERE are 12,000,000 Negroes in America. What is their interest in maintaining the Supreme Court free from political pressure? Not long ago three illiterate Negroes in

a southern state were convicted of killing their white employer. The only evidence against them was the tortured confessions wrung from their lips by methods which recalled the Dark

Ages. Nevertheless they were convicted and sentenced to die by a jury whose verdict was approved by the judge, and affirmed by the highest court in that state. They faced the last long mile.

But between them and the gallows there was one detour left the Supreme Court of the United States, composed of nine men not responsible to anybody but their conscience and their oath to preserve the Constitution and with it the constitutional rights of every American, white or black, rich or poor, Protestant or Catholic, Gentile or Jew.

It was a free court, and because it was free, and only because it was free, it held unanimously within the past year that the Constitution protected these three helpless, illiterate Negroes who could not even read the Constitution.

The Court said that "the torture chamber and the rack cannot be substituted for the witness stand" here in America. Those words were pronounced by one of these "nine old men"—Honorable Charles Evans Hughes. When he said them he not only gave a new trial to these three men, but gave added safety and protection to the 12,000,000 men and women of their race and to all other men who might be the victims of mob rule or the third degree.

I am sure they are going to think a long time before joining in any effort that will or might subject the Supreme Court of the United States to political pressure.

A power once used by a well-intentioned man to remake the Supreme Court would surely be seized upon by an evil-minded successor, and we then are headed back to the dark jungle of absolutism in government. This is more power than a good man should want

> or a bad man should have. — U. S. Senator Pettengill, Indiana.



Justice

## Liberal Supreme Court Decisions

◆ Recent liberal United States Supreme Court decisions are that a state (Wisconsin in this instance) has the right to give publicity in labor disputes and to allow peaceful picketing and patrolling and no judge may grant injunctions against such activities; and that a state (here Alabama) may tax pay rolls for the support of the poor because:

Unemployment has become a permanent incident of our industrial system; it varies, in ex-

tent and intensity, with fluctuations in the volume of seasonal businesses and with the business cycle. It is dependent, with special unpredictable manifestations, upon technical changes and advances.

The evils of the attendant social and economic wastage permeate the entire social structure. Apart from poverty, or a less extreme impairment of the savings which afford the chief protection to the working class against old age and the hazards of illness, a matter of inestimable consequence to society as a whole, and apart from the loss of purchasing power, the legislature could have concluded that unemployment brings in its wake increase in vagrancy and crimes against property, reduction in the number of marriages, deterioration of family life, decline in the birth rate, increase in illegitimate births, impairment of the health of the unemployed and malnutrition of their children.



Justice

#### Britain

## Open Letter to British Labor Party

DEAR LABORITES:

How vociferous are you for the welfare of humanity! You seem to have it so much at heart! Doubtless this should be so, seeing that so many of you have sprung from the masses. You are better able to appreciate the lot of the poor, their hardships, their struggles for existence, and their impoverishment of mind and body. The sincere amongst you have tried to lift these burdens and alleviate the suffering, and in some measure have succeeded. But today the sincerity of the party is in question, and this letter will give the reason why it is so.

The Fascist and Nazi bullies are stalking the earth, browbeating and bludgeoning all who oppose them, while you set up a cry for deliverance and justice. But your cry does not ring true; for you know the real enemies of mankind. Your ulterior motives prevent you

from exposing them.

You are fully conscious that the Nazis and Fascists were born of the masses. Both Hitler and Mussolini held socialistic blandishments before the people, and, having ensnared them, they sacrificed them on the Fascist altar. In your own party today you are harboring the same reactionary elements that will, in a short time, turn and rend you. None know better than yourselves that the Fascist and Nazi militants are the secular arm wielding the sword for the religious hierarchy of Rome.

But this is where you must hush-hush. Your party depends on the Catholic political vote; hence you dare not expose the system. Your own labor councils are dominated in scores of cases with Catholic socialists, and under the pretense of socialism they are playing fast and loose with the militant forces of reaction.

A recent article in a London paper reveals that many of your sincere members are alarmed at what they see, and are endeavoring to stem the tide. Said the London *Daily*:

Socialist Catholics are suspected of favoring the junta cause. In Camberwell Mrs. A. Egan, the socialist councillor, was refused nomination for the next Borough Council elections. Her husband, also a socialist councillor, was refused nomination. Both are Catholies. Mr. T. O'Brien, a prominent trade unionist leader, said to the reporter:

There is a tendency in many boroughs to regard Roman Catholics as suspect; it is common practice to mistrust any Catholic. The Labor Party knows full well that Jehovah's witnesses are denied free speech in many of the town halls where labor rules. No explanation is forthcoming, except "We have had complaints". When pressed as to who makes them, there is nothing but evasion.

Labor cannot afford to lose the Catholic franchise: it is its sheet anchor in Greater London and vital to its existence in the provinces. The Labor council of London has done much for Catholics in giving them greater foothold in a Protestant country. Especially is this so with regard to educational facilities. To get the vote, labor must pay the price. Thus the party is weakened and sapped of its strength by a hierarchy designated in the Scriptures as a "hariot". Caught in the toils of this wicked voluptuary, you trade on her influence to get power; but she will be unfaithful to you. She has many lovers, and the imposing "blackshirt" is far more handsome. You are the cat's-paw. She flatters you, but in her heart hates you and your principles of democracy. Your daily press, so loud in its support of liberty, is muzzled where the interests of the "harlot" are concerned. It dare not expose what it knows to be true. It fears the powers of the priests; it dreads boycott and loss in circulation; and so both press and party are inveigled into the snare. Too late you will discover how you have been fooled.

Let the people of good will amongst you take heed, Jehovah's King is here, assembling the nations to pour upon them all His fierce anger. All the schemes of men will fail; and the veil of religion cast over the people shall be the first to go, and that wicked woman that has beguiled and seduced you shall meet the reward of Jezebel.

There is no cure but Jehovah's kingdom. Yours in proclaiming that kingdom,

F. L. Brown, London.

## Which One Was Civilized?

♦ In December, 1937, Grey Owl, famous halfbreed Chief Scout of the North American Indians, author and lecturer, friend of wild life, refused to lecture over the air waves controlled by the hypocritical British Broadcasting Company (which company is under control of British elergymen), because the hypocrites insisted on eliminating from his manuscript a true story about "a fox which, in trying to escape, jumped through a window and was finally thrown to the hounds and torn limb from limb". Which one was civilized, the one who wanted wild life to have a chance, or the aiders and abettors of murder wholesale, who have control of what goes out over the air to radio-listeners in Britain?

#### The Price of Eggs

♦ For exposing for sale 30 eggs that were overripe a Bethnal Green (London) grocer was fined £15 and 10 guineas cost and was obliged to post a notice on his front door for 21 days proclaiming to all, "I have been convicted of exposing for sale bad eggs." This setting of the gentleman back a little over \$4 for each of the antique eggs, besides all the loss of trade occasioned by the sign on his door, it is figured, will make the grocer a little more concerned for the public hereafter, and a little less eager for immediate profits which may take to themselves wings and fly away.

#### Sweetening the Demand for Ulster

♦ Sweetening the demand for a united Ireland, the Irish Free State, despite the fact that it is overwhelmingly Catholic, nominated a Protestant for president, which nomination was endorsed by both political parties and approved by Cardinal Macrory. It was a clever move for conquering with molasses a people that cannot be conquered by force, and will do more to bring Ulster under Roman Catholic control than any of the recent abortive attempts to gain the same end by midnight assassinations and arson by marauders from across the line.

## Robbery with Violence

♦ In England four young men, all well educated and all with rich relatives, enticed a representative of a jewelry firm to a small hotel, beat him, and robbed him of gems valued at £13,000. They were given nine years to eighteen months at hard labor, and three of them were given 15 to 20 strokes of cat-o'nine-tails, one of the most terrible of human penalties, because they knew better and their conduct was inexcusable. For the most part, the British people think the judgment was just.

#### Not Enough Children

♦ "Reverend Father" F. Woodlock, in a sermon at Oxford, complains that in England there are over 1,000,000 married couples with no children, and over 2,500,000 with only one child, and thinks something should be done about it. Not wishing to butt in on a delicate problem like this, but just a suggestion that maybe the dividing up of monasteries, convents and orphan and foundling asylums into cozy little apartments would help some. Better still, that the materials of which they are composed were used in making little homes where children would love to come and of which they would, in later years, have happy memories.

#### The First Prince of Wales

♦ The first "Prince of Wales" is said to date from A.D. 1284. At that time Edward I was at Rhuddlan conferring with the Welsh chiefs who wanted a native prince. News arrived that his wife had just borne him a son at Caernarvon. He said, "Will you accept a prince born in Wales who cannot speak a word of English, and of blameless life?" They said they would, whereupon he took them to Caernarvon and, somewhat to their surprise, presented to them his baby.

#### Statistics of British Crime

♦ Of 180,000 cases of theft in Britain last year, the value of the goods in 80 percent of the cases was under £5. In only 1 percent of the cases were the valuables worth more than £100. Only 20 percent of the criminals are women. In five years prostitution increased from 1,260 cases to 3,343. The greatest increase in crime is among boys 10 to 14 years of age. Of the 824,951 people convicted last year, 488,297, or 59 percent, were for traffic violations.

#### All Britain Provided with Masks

♦ All Britain is now provided with gas masks, of which there are four standard sizes. Children less than two years of age will be placed in gas bags, in which their mothers will keep them alive by pumping in necessary air.

#### London Slum Clearance

♦ In recent years the London County Council expended more than £57,000,000 on slum clearance, involving the erection of 86,600 houses and flats, housing 385,000 persons. The work still continues on a huge scale.



### **British Comment**

By J. Hemery (London)

#### The Reverend (!) Clergy

THAT these gentlemen, made into "rever-L ends" by their fellow cruftsmen, should manifest their anger against the witness which Jehovah is now sending through the earth, is not a matter for surprise. They are in the same position as the craftsmen of Ephesus were when Paul's witness concerning the Lord Jesus and the kingdom of God threatened the ruin of their business, the making of silver shrines for Diana. Paul told the people of Ephesus that Diana and all the like were no gods, but the work of men, and their worship of the Devil. The craftsmen held a meeting and then decided to get up a commotion amongst the people by telling them their religion was being held at nought. They failed to do harm to Paul, but, his witness having been given and his work there being finished, he left them. The faithful disciples remained to continue the witness to the things concerning the kingdom of God which Paul had started.

But there is a closer analogy, and a more significant one: these men take the same position towards the witness to the Kingdom as that taken by the clergy in the days of Jesus when He was on earth. Certainly those learned Jews made themselves believe they were right and that He was a mischievous intruder, untaught, and getting disciples from among the ignorant classes. But that which really stirred them was the danger to their position: they well knew the power of the truth there was in His message from God, and their fear developed into hatred, and quickly to His death, and, later, to their destruction. They could not meet Him as to His teaching, and they began to speak evil of Him, and at last they got up a charge that He was seditious and was a danger to the state. The old priest-politician put it very frankly to his fellows when he said, "It is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not." In this day, when the witness of the establishment of the Kingdom under the direction of the present Lord is being given,

the clergy take the same attitude towards the message, and they have the same spirit towards the witnesses of Jehovah. One of them cries out in his pulpit, "Heresy"; another in his magazine says, "Anti-Christian"; another in his publication has no hesitancy in repeating wicked and malicious lies of Torrey the dead "evangelist", who hated the truth and therefore hated God.

#### They Are All Alike

 Early in April at the annual meeting of the Scottish Colportage Society in Edinburgh, "Rev." W. Whie Anderson, of St. Cuthbert's parish church, told the meetings that recently two respectable-looking young men called at his home in Edinburgh with pamphlets which they were selling as "Bibles" on behalf of a certain organization. He went on to say, "On examination they proved to be not real Bibles at all, but books containing revolutionary literature cunningly concealed in religious matter." Had he left the matter there this magazine could have nothing to say about him or what he said. But he went on to tell of the report of a Royal Commission which was set up in the copper-belt of Rhodesia, and wherein this same organization, the "Watch Tower", was blamed for much of the trouble among the natives, whose rioting became the cause of the commission's being sent there to report. The report is a Government publication and can be obtained in the usual H. M. stationery depots. The simple facts are these: The natives, treated much as slaves, considered themselves to be unfairly treated; they were illpaid, and sometimes ill-treated by their overseers. At last a disturbance broke out and there was rioting in the mines and the compounds, and owing to some agitation the government in London appointed a Royal Commission to go there and report on the matter. Now it was the case that in that region of Northern Rhodesia there was a kind of religious activity, spoken of by the natives, and by others, as "the Watch Tower movement". It had no relation to or kinship with the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Cape Town, whose representatives labor in all the South and East African countries, carrying the message of the kingdom of God, and its good news for the peoples. This native 'movement' was started by a Glasgow man, who had been sent out as a missionary by one of the religious societies. He became interested in the publications of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society,

but was more interested in a movement of his own conception. He was either the conceiver of the Ethiopian movement or one of its earliest agitators; but he used the name "Watch Tower" in this interest, though there was no association whatever with the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society. That movement, wholly native, developed some fantastical ideas, and, sometime after the Great War, gave trouble to the European governors. When the Royal Commission was being set up some person saw a chance of doing damage to the message of Jehovah's witnesses, and a Presbyterian parson was made a member of the Commission. The end was gained. The report carries no evidences whatsoever that the friends of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society were in any way connected with the trouble which led to the rioting, nor any evidence that the native movement was connected, yet the gratuitous suggestion was made that the dissemination of the Society's literature was a probable preliminary cause of the trouble. If the religionists had not been involved in the arranging of its members, and the fixing of the report, the trouble would have been dealt with for what it was, namely, a labor trouble which arose out of bad conditions of labor, and illtreatment of the laborers. The Presbyterian minister of St. Cuthbert's church, in his desire to do hurt to Jehovah's witnesses, goes for a bit extra: he says, as if the Commission report had stated it, "Actually they were revolutionaries of the worst type," and he warned the people of Edinburgh against these 'bad people'. Inquiry has been made of Jehovah's witnesses in Edinburgh to check on the "reverend's" story of two young men trying to sell him pamphlets for Bibles. It is said that none of them has witnessed in his immediate neighborhood since September last. To say the least, his story is a mix-up; Jehovah's witnesses do not sell their books and booklets: but it sufficed for the occasion.

After the Northern Rhodesian affair some religionists in Southern Rhodesia tried the same stunt of affirmation that the Society's literature is seditious, seeking thus to suppress the message of the kingdom of God. A case went from court to court till it got to the Appellate Division of the Supreme Court of South Africa. In a full review of the case in question the judgment of the Court was that "there is nothing in any of the books intended to incite people to use force against the goy-JUNE 15, 1938.

ernment, or to revolt, or to commit breaches of the peace'. The Court cited several passages from the publications which incite to peace and obedience to the laws of any land, except where these are in direct violation of God's law. The case was dismissed with costs against the objectors, and the publications stand free of the charges and insinuations of the religionists and their supporters. A little inquiry in Edinburgh, or anywhere else, as to the lives and motives of action of Jehovah's witnesses would prove to him that they are more peace-loving than he is; for they are moved by the spirit of Christ, and he is moved by another spirit.

#### The Political Kaleidoscope

 The political kaleidoscope is not being turned around so quickly at the moment. But the dictators cannot rest on their accomplishments; were they to do so they would soon perish: movement and surprise is their only chance of keeping their position, Hitler and Mussolini must continue to scheme for bigger and greater things, either, as in Hitler's case, to show "divine appointment", or, with Mussolini, to show what a "big man" he is. The Hierarchy is always secretly pushing on to its ends. But since the Devil is at war with the Son of God, disputing the right to rule in His kingdom as set by Jehovah, these men who are his chief instruments will not be allowed to rest. Also, as Judge Rutherford has shown, Jehovah is maneuvering the forces of evil in position to bring destruction upon the Devil and all his agents, and all who stand for them in preparation for the battle of the great day of God Almighty. By His prophet Zephaniah (3:8) Jehovah put this on record: "Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy." Undoubtedly that prophecy is in process of fulfillment. East and west, north and south, all the nations of the earth are involved in the world troubles. In the Great War they were joined in two mighty units, in conflict; now they are in the turmoil of national disputes, but all are bound in the distress which is settling on the world.

The nations have refused the rule of Jehovah's King, and Armageddon must follow.



## **Contents**

Afghanistan—the Land Route to India	3
Hierarchy Admits Jehovah Is God	11
War Whoops Up Business	13
Vaticana	14
Public Utilities	16
Counsel by Judge Rutherford Conspiracy	17
They're Feeling the Heat	18
Santification of Murderers	20
Death Begins at 40	21
Here's a New One	23
"The Noble Red Man"	24
By Trail and Stream and Garden Path—Moth Babies	<b>2</b> 5
Britain	26
British Comment	28

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

Good Provider-Cover Design

Five Cents & Copy

\$1 a year in the United States \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Hungarian, Ukrainian

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

## Appetizers

#### General Order

Now dot I take Austria dere iss a lull in my life, zo I take Czechoslovakia, in der meantime I take England und France. Spain iss no damn goet zo I gif it to Mooslini. Allzo I take Russia, China und Japan und fire der map dept., import und export dept., der prime minister und der ambassadors. Mooslini vill not like dis zo I take Mooslini. Now I begin to veel ambitious, zo I take WPA, TVA, TWA, GOP, FBI, ASPCA und Grand Central Station. But dis iss only der beginink—Vorld, take verning! I gif you twenty-four hours to get oudt.—Adolfuss, in New York Daily News.

#### **Mathematics**

I am not much of a mathematician, but I can add to man's nervous troubles, subtract from his physical energy, multiply his aches and pains, divide his mental powers, take interest from his work and discount his chances of success.—C. I. Garette.

#### Sure Enough

31

A well-dressed man had sat down on a newly painted seat. Furious, he said to the painter: "Why don't you put 'Wet Paint' on your seats?"

Painter: "That's what I'm doing, ain't I?"

—Labor.

#### "Peace on Earth"

"Peace on earth," was said. We sing it, And pay a million priests to bring it. After two thousand years of mass We've got as far as poison-gas!
—"An Observer Warns the Church," in

#### Troubles of a Pharmacist

Harper's.

■ Customer: "What have you put in that prescription?"

Druggist: "I can tell that only to the doc-

Customer: "Better do it right away: by mistake I gave you my Chinese laundry ticket."—Labor.

#### Not His Kind

"Why don't you come to our church?" said one little boy to another. "Because we belong to a different abomination," he replied.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R.V.

Volume XIX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 29, 1938

Number 490

## Afghanistan—the Land Route to India



AFGHANISTAN is the natural land route to India, Burma, Siam and Indo-China. It is a good route, and has been often trod since Alexander the Great chose it as a means

of approach to what was the easternmost province of the 127 ruled over by Ahasuerus in the days of Esther. See Esther 1:1; 8:9.

Sometime, after the British Commonwealth of Nations has ceased to be (and that will not be long now, in view of the present machinations of the Roman Hierarchy, and the more sure Battle of Armageddon and eternal reign of Christ Jesus, earth's new King, which follows), there will be a great highway through Afghanistan, and millions will go over it.

One can almost certainly predict one of the favorite routes. There will be a wide, capacious, well-ventilated tunnel connecting Dover and Calais. The chalk is easily dug; there are plenty of engineering firms that would guarantee to complete the job in five years. Another tunnel would be necessary at Constantinople (now Istaubul). The rest would be easy. Angora, Aleppo, Mosul, Teheran, Meshed, and Afghanistan.

The natural entrance into Afghanistan from the west is Herat. And here, to help Consolation readers, are some comparative figures as to size. The country is somewhat more than twice the area of England, Ireland, Scotland and Wales. It is of about the size of New England and the Middle Atlantic States: Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Delaware, Maryland, District of Columbia, Virginia and West Virginia.

There are four principal cities, each about 400 miles distant from any of the others, set at the four corners of the country. Herat is at the west corner, Balkh at the north, Kabul at the east, Kandahar at the south. The coun-

try lies diagonally along the 35th parallel of north latitude (on a parallel line with Charlotte, N. C., Chattanooga and Memphis, Little Rock, Oklahoma City and Los Angeles). India lies to the southeast, where it stretches along the 25th parallel (corresponding to Key West, Fla.) for a distance of 2,500 miles.

Sometime, after the big highway extends to Herat, it will go 365 miles to Kandahar, on the southeast corner, and then 83 miles to Chaman, India, whence there is now rail communication to every part of the Indian Empire. This railroad across Afghanistan should have been built fifty years ago. Had it been done, the entire world would have been benefited.

#### When Alexander Came

When Alexander came marching through Afghanistan he found nothing to impede his progress, and there has been nothing since, except lack of the social intercourse which makes men savage and suspicious. He came in by way of Herat, thence on down to Kandahar, in the southeast. From Kandahar be could have gone on into India by the route where the British now run their railway trains, through Quetta, but he elected to firstgo northeast to Kabul, which is now the capital of the country, and thence through the mountains to the west bank of the Indus. The soldiers did not wish to go farther, and Alexander stopped about where another British railway line leads from the Khyber pass to its Indian possessions,

You can believe either *The Encyclopedia Americana*, that the present population of Afghanistan is "estimated at 12 million" (probably wrong), or the 1938 edition of *The World Almanac*, that "the population is estimated at 6,330,500".

JUNE 29, 1938

The Hindu Kush mountains run the length of the country, splitting it in half. In the northeast, in the neighborhood of Kabul, they are up to 25,425 feet high (in one place), but taper down to some 4,000 feet at the west, near Herat. Herat itself, 30,000 population, is 2,500 feet above sea level, so it would not be much of a climb to put a railroad over the divide at that place.

The waters on the north side of the Hindu Kush drain off to the great sumps of central Asia, created at the time of the Flood. On the south side some small streams find their way into India, but most of the waters move to the southwest corner, into another great sump. The outlet of Afghanistan to India is principally through Kabul, the capital, and down the Kabul river, through the Khyber pass.

When the Jews came into Afghanistan, in the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, they stopped about halfway between Herat and Kandahar, in the neighborhood of what is now Zamindawar, where traces of them are still found. The followers of Mohammed went all the way through into India by the route Alexander took, and out of the total population of India, 351,399,880 by the last census, 77,677,545 are Moslems to this day. The Afghans are all Moslems. The spoken languages are Persian and Pushtoo.

Kandahar, on the southeast, has 60,000 population; Kabul, the capital, has 80,000; Balkh, north of the Hindu Kush mountains (the same as Herat) has only about 10,000. While there are some deserts in the south, Afghanistan will sometime be a paradise; it has a marvelous climate and a great quantity of arable land that grows two crops regularly every year.

#### A Well-watered Land

Afghanistan is a well-watered and fertile land. Wheat, barley and lentils are sown in the fall and reaped in the spring; millet, maize, beets and turnips are sown in the late spring and reaped in the autumn. As in most highlands, the fruits are abundant and excellent: apples, pears, peaches, oranges and grapes are of superior quality. Mulberries are so plentiful that, reduced to flour and baked in cakes, they form a staple food in many parts.

There are magnificent forests: cedars, pines, hazels, walnuts, willow, poplar, ash, lemons and wild vines. Rhubarb, currants, gooseber-

ries and similar fruits grow wild. Pistachio nuts form an article of export, and melons are exported.

The northern boundary of the country, separating it from Asiatic Russia, is the river Oxus for some 500 miles or more. The tribes on both sides of the river are the same kind of people, and closely related to each other, and hence get along quite well, despite their different governments.

As might be expected in a well-watered land, of high altitude, in the warm temperate zone, there are plenty of wild animals: bears, jackals, hogs, monkeys, leopards, wolves, hyenas, wild dogs, wild cats, hornets of huge size, and men that are as wild and unprincipled as the silk-hatted and dress-shirted members of a board of directors of International Murderers.

The cows are humped. "Humph!" says you. Yes; that is right. The horses are heavy-shouldered, rather short of stature. The sheep have enormous fat tails, nature's provision for dry seasons or poor pastures, a sort of bank account, as it were, upon which the sheep may draw as long as there is anything on hand in the way of fat to be burned. Goats are valuable; their hair is long and goes to make shawls. Camels are used, but cannot work their passage in the snows that cover the land for two months in winter.

The silks made in Herat, Kandahar and Kabul are mostly used at home, but excellent carpets, soft, brilliant, durable, are woven by the women and girls, and find their way to the markets of the world as "Persian" carpets. Five-eighths of the trade with the outside world goes through India; the rest through Persia and Russia. The land is almost completely cut off from the outside world; more of this later, and why.

There is at least one hill of iron ore extending for many miles, and there may be many such. Gold, silver, copper, lead, zinc, coal, sulphur, gypsum, sal ammoniac, antimony, marble, rock salt, slate, rubies and oil have been found, and some of these deposits have been worked a little.

Disturbances of the earth's crust are common as in other mountainous parts of the earth. In the year 1934, at a point midway between Herat on the west and Balkh on the north, the village of Patava, consisting of 150 houses, with fields and trees, was engulfed without a trace. Not a life was lost. The earth-

quake was preceded by a cloudburst. When the earth immediately afterwards started to tremble the inhabitants fled to the hills; they heard a terrific roar and, turning, saw their entire village disappear into the earth, which then closed down over it. For a similar event in Bible times, read the account at Numbers 16:31-33. The Khyber pass is volcanic; the lava rocks go right down to the banks of the Kabul river, with no sign of vegetation.

#### The Khyber Pass

The Khyber pass is the main doorway from India to Afghanistan. The defile is so narrow

that there is only one-way traffic, or at least that was the case some years ago; but in many parts there are now double trails, so that possibly caravans may now move in both directions at the same time. As many as 120,000 loaded animals, camels, mules, horses and elephants, move through the pass annually.

The Afghans urge everybody to stay out of their coun-

try, and have been encouraged in it. Over the pass they are hidden in stone watch towers and rocky nooks. They are provided with field glasses and rifles, and would rather shoot than eat. At the border of Afghanistan is a large sign bearing the ominous and threatening warning, "Keep out of Afghanistan." Nevertheless, some do enter at their own risk.

There are no railroads in Afghanistan. The British come to the border at Chaman, near Quetta, but the remaining 83 miles to Kandahar has yet to be built. In 1932 there was a weekly air service connecting with Moscow, Teheran and the Indian frontier. The Germans project a line through to China via this route, aiming to avoid Russia altogether, and apparently British possessions also. Seems like a difficult route, over the Hindu Kush and the widespread heights of Tibet.

There are telephones in the larger towns; there is telegraphic communication with the principal centers, and Kabul is in wireless communication with India and eastern Europe. One of the acknowledged industries of Afghanistan is the "protection" of caravans from other tribesmen. This is one of the oldest rackets in the world. Until recently it was in full swing in New York city. The "Pur-

gatory" racket is on that order. You pay one racketeer to keep the fellow racketeers from doing injury.

#### Afghans Claim Jewish Origin



The Afghans are all said to claim that they are descended from Ishmael, or else from Afghana, a grandson of King Saul, or that they are descendants of Jewish pris-

oners sent into the mountains by Nebuchadnezzar. There are a few words of Jewish origin in the present Afghan language, but scholars claim that these are all traceable to the Mo-

hammedan conquest.

Travelers have noted the extreme Jewish appearance of the Afghans, and the selfishness and cruelty that so many times go with the hooked nose. The names Ibrahim (Abraham), Ayub (Job), Yakub (Jacob), Ismail (Ishmael), Daoud (David) and Suleiman (Solomon) are common. The practice of "the avenger of blood" avenging murder

is carried out as in Bible times. - Numbers 35: 19-27.

The Afghans are described as being exceedingly handsome and athletic, having heavy beards and keen, inquisitive eyes that look you squarely in the face, and being unscrupulous in perjury, treacherous, vain, insatiable, and passionate in vindictiveness. Hospitality is practiced. Strangers are saluted, "May you never be tired"; to which the traveler is expected to reply, "May you ever be prosperous." On entering a hotel the proprietor welcomes the guest, "May you ever come"; to which the guest replies, "May you ever remain master of this house." When the guest departs he is led to the edge of town and sent on his way with the salutation, "May God protect you." And he needs it, in Afghanistan.

The women are exceedingly fair and handsome, and more intellectual than the average women of the East. The regular dress of the women is a black shawl thrown over their heads, and red trousers. The object of the red trousers is to prevent them from being shot by the men, who often kill other men just for the fun of killing them. Afghan children are well-treated.

#### A Few Touches of History

Nobody would be interested in the dreary succession of wars that have drenched the soil of Afghanistan with blood throughout the centuries of intermittent Grecian, Roman and Persian rule. Its own people think of it as really a part of India, which it is, and the British authorites encourage the feeling. The most beautiful gem in the British crown, the Kohinoor diamond, was carried off from India, through Afghanistan, to Persia in 1739. It got back to India and was grabbed by the East India Company in 1849. The Company gave it to Queen Victoria; but please don't think it was an unprofitable move on their part. The history of Afghanistan as a country separate and apart from Persia dates from about the year 1747, when the Durrani, the present reigning family, came into control. And now for a few words about some of these:

Nadir Shah, himself a Turkoman bandit, overran Persia and Afghanistan and was assassinated just as he was returning from India, laden with the huge spoils of conquest, from the sack of the city of Delhi and the massacre of its inhabitants. One of his cavalry generals, Sardar Ahmad Khan, raced back to the booty, seized it and proclaimed himself ruler. He held the job from 1747 to 1773, when his son Timur put him out. Timur continued until 1793. Ahmad died of a loathsome disease; Timur lacked his ability, and the kingdom shrank to its present size.

The next really capable amir (military ruler) was Dost Muhammad Khan, who died on the field of battle in May, 1863, at the age of 76. Styled by the Afghans the "Great Amir", Amiri Kabir, he reigned 37 years without introducing a single measure of general benefit to the country, but the Afghans admired him for his intrepid courage, vigor, simple manners, free hospitality, rough-and-ready justice and free accessibility to all.

The next one worthy of note was Abdurrahman, who reigned for 21 years, dying in 1901. A British engineer was visiting him in Kabul, and both were eating ice cream, when 400 mutinous soldiers from Herat were marched in. The amir ordered their eyes poked out, and it was done then and there. He had an official babu-ji or eye-blinder attached to his court. The engineer did not finish his ice cream, but Abdurrahman went on and gulped his down with a relish.

Trying to make his country safe for travel

Abdurrahman showed incredible cruelty, even for a Moslem. On one occasion a British officer, alighting from his horse to drink, hung his belt on a tree and rode away without it. On his return a man in the neighborhood produced it and handed it to him. The officer was so pleased at the man's honesty that he asked him to come to Kabul and meet the amir, who would suitably reward him. When the story was told to the amir he smiled and asked the finder of the belt which hand he had used. He said the right, whereupon the amir roared, "Cut it off! How often have I told you Afghans not to touch other people's things?"

When a woman came to him complaining that her husband had no teeth, and for that reason she wanted a separation from him, the amir ordered all her teeth knocked out, so that she could have no cause for complaint.

Abdurrahman knew that he was a hard man among a hard people. He left advice to his successors to introduce reforms, but to do it gradually, as the people could bear them. He regarded all politicians, of whatever power, as pickpockets and robbers, and did not miss it much.

#### Amanullah the Aspiring

Amanullah, who came to the throne February 20, 1919, tried to reform Afghanistan in all things overnight, the same as Kemal Ataturk reformed Turkey, but he did not quite make the grade. His wife Souriya, herself the daughter of a queen, is one of the most beautiful women whose pictures have appeared in western papers. She also was progressive, and between the two of them they lost their job. Here is how it all happened.

December 11, 1927, their royal train of white and gold cars pulled in at the railway station in Karachi, India, and immediately the royal party took the breath and engaged the reportorial attention of the world. Contrary to all precedent, they were to make a royal trip to Europe; and doubly contrary to all expectations, when the ladies alighted, instead of being togged out with Afghan costumes they were all dressed in the latest Parisian styles, with short skirts, silk stockings, patent leather shoes and everything else to match.

The reporters described Souriya as "very beautiful, with black, dancing eyes, delicate features, smiling lips and a clear white skin", which is enough of itself to twist the neck of most men, and then followed it up with allur-

ing statements about the accompanying princesses and the great hit they had all made.

On January 8, 1928, Amanullah landed in Rome with a military uniform of sky blue covered with military decorations, a sword with a jewel-studded hilt, and a black shako topped with a waving aigrette. Like Mussolini, he put King Victor completely in the shade.

January 12, being a Mohammedan, he called on the pope, who bestowed upon him the Order of the Gold Spur. The papers raved about him as being an accomplished mathematician, lawyer, journalist, real estate agent, mineralogist, economist and authority on men's dress, a worker, a disciplinarian, a hater of graft, a Fascist determined to Europeanize his country, and one who up to two months previous had never even seen a steamship.

At Rome the women in the party undressed—er, that is to say, they laid aside their veils and settled down to enjoying western clothes, decollette. About this time Lord Birkenhead, who knew something about Moslem customs, warned Amanullah, in a friendly way, not to bite off more than he could chew. Amanullah missed it that he did not listen to him more attentively.

On January 24 the amir and his queen arrived in Paris in the special car attached to the Blue train. February 12 the king cut into a carbuncle while he was shaving in Belgium. Ouch! While she was at Brussels Queen Souriya admitted that she had spent £3,200 for frocks alone for the trip, and it was estimated that the entire tour would cost the royal couple a matter of not less than £180,000, and possibly more. Meantime all this was going back to Afghanistan and getting in the papers. More Ouch! Also, Amanullah admitted that he had but one wife but could and did afford 50 automobiles. Still more Ouch!

On February 22 the amir landed in Berlin clad in a pale-blue dolman richly embroidered in gold, gold-lined trousers, and scarlet trousers at that (just what's the big idea?), and that same black shako with those same white feathers. He could not have looked more perfectly sweet if he had been a cardinal, or something like that. Old Mr. Hindenburg was there and presented Souriya with a bunch of orchids. Beside her Amanullah he looked like an old weather-beaten telegraph pole in front of a bower of roses. The Hitler foolishness had not yet begun.

While he was in Germany Amanullah ac-

cepted as a free gift a three-motor, all-metal, ten-passenger Junkers plane, and Souriya was decked out with three toilet tables in mahogany, with silver trimmings, and a shoe firm sent her 100 pairs of shoes and asked her to pick out the 20 pairs she liked best, and they would just charge it to profit and loss.

#### The Amir in England

The amir and his bride landed in London in an inky-black fog, and Amanullah was delighted; he had always wanted to see one. He was given an address of welcome, presented in a gold casket. That was March 13. Time was slipping, and about this time Souriya's father heard tidings out of the East that troubled him and he beat it back to Afghanistan; but the movie men got there ahead. Alack, amir! and alas, Amanullah!

Britain bent to the load. At the official banquet the prince of Wales was present, and so was the archbishop of Canterbury. Those two gents had not yet locked horns over the Baltimore lady that marries whomever and whenever she will. The archbishop was not at that time all heated up over saving the church of Henry VIII from marriage scandals; all he was intent upon was just in showing this Moslem that, as a good Episcopalian, he was for

him as king of Afghanistan.

At night the two queens were at the theater side by side. It was a good hand. Amanullah held one of the queens and Mary's hubby (Who was that? George?) held the other. Two kings and two queens. Amanullah distinguished himself by a twenty-two-mile trip in a submarine. He was permitted to fire two torpedoes at a British target ship and to send it to the bottom. He was entertained by seeing a thirty-eight-ton tank crash through a model fort in a cloud of dust and flying earthworks. Ten thousand rounds of machine-gun bullets were fired, and aircraft engaged in mimic battle, all for his benefit.

Amanullah flew over London. He gave away

tips of £100.

April 11 he was back in Berlin and had his tonsils removed.

May 22 he was in Angora, Turkey, on his way home, and still receiving presents galore, rugs, jewels, Angora kittens and what not. He motored home via Persia.

#### Back in Afghanistan

June 21 he was back in Afghanistan and decreed prohibition throughout his realm.

July 26 he announced that a parliament would be summoned, and made a declaration against polygamy.

September 3 he decreed universal suffrage, abolished all titles and ranks, and forbade the

wearing of foreign decorations.

Four days later it was announced that negotiations for building three railroads were in progress with German and French companies. When the parliament was assembled the king had the tribesmen shaved of their whiskers and dressed in frock coats and felt hats, to replace their flowing robes, turbans, rope shoes and voluminous waistbands. Parliament had to sit on benches and chairs instead of crosslegged on the ground. The queen appeared in the streets unveiled.

By the end of October Amanullah was hedging a little. Far from expending \$900,000 on the trip (as estimated when at Belgium), it had cost a mere \$75,000, which is a big shrinkage in six months. And then he had received presents of the value of \$22,500,000; which is not to be sneezed at. Every dollar invested had brought back \$300. He went on with his reforms. Newspapers were increased from one to fifteen; colleges were being built at Kabul and Kandahar; airdromes were being built; airplanes were bought; many young men were sent to Baku to learn how to work oil deposits; others were sent to Europe to learn all kinds of things.

By December 1 the priests had aroused the whole country against the reforms. They saw some of their money slipping away into the education of young men and young women; it would never do. Amanullah was accused of not paying his army. He became a virtual prisoner in Kabul. Airplanes took all European women and children out of the country, sixty-eight from Kabul alone.

Amanullah followed, and by September of the following year he and Souriya were Roman Catholics, and living near the Vatican, in Italy. It is claimed that on his first trip he brought out \$12,000,000 in jewels and \$25,000,000 in gold, which he increased to a total of \$50,000,000 by wisely directed betting in the stock market. Moscow and Paris officials accused the British of being at the back of Amanullah's overthrow; he was, they thought, pushing reforms too fast; they did not wish to see railroad lines across Afghanistan.

Back in January, 1929, Amanullah rescinded all reforms and promised to be a good Af-

ghan thereafter; but he was too late. The mad mullahs had beat him to it. On his way out of the country, after his escape by airplane, Amanullah claimed he had only \$30 left in his pocket; he is described as weeping bitterly over his fate, and Souriya the queen also looked dejected. The jewelry taken on the final trip was insured on the boat for £11,050. On his return to Europe he was arrested by Swiss police, who mistook him for a burglar when they found him climbing through the window of a villa which belonged to him.

#### The Priests' Tool

The priests' tool in the overthrow of Amanullah was Bacha Sakau, a brigand. This man offered his services, and Amanullah accepted them, with some hesitation. Bacha was made a colonel in the army, given guns and ammunition and men. Suddenly he turned traitor, proclaimed himself the new king, and in no time he and Amanullah were each setting a price on the other's head.

Bacha seized the government, calling himself Habibullah Khan. Habibullah means "darling of God". He lasted ten months, when he was both hanged and shot, or shot and hanged.

After him came Nadir Khan, Amanullah's uncle. Amanullah wanted to represent him and his government at Rome, but the offer was not enthusiastically received. Nadir resorted to old approved Afghan methods of blowing condemned criminals from the cannon's mouth. When some of his subjects incorrectly reported conditions in the south of the country, he compelled them to walk a thousand miles so that they might see for themselves that the conditions were not as they had represented them. They were accompanied by guards bearing placards specifying the nature of their crime and the punishment imposed.

Nadir lasted four years, when he was assassinated by a man whom he had previously pardoned for some minor crime. He was succeeded by Zahir Shah, his son, the present ruler. After Nadir's death the assassin was put to death, together with all his male relatives and some of his acquaintances, 29 in all. Such are the ways of the Afghans. God's kingdom will change it all and make the land a paradise, and the people will get to know the truth and many of them will walk in it and rejoice before the Lord for ever. Hail the glad day!

#### Bad Actors with Guns

The Afghans are bad actors with guns and knives, as many have found to their cost. Sentries hail and fire simultaneously. Every European of any standing is expected

to hire a chokidar, or watchman. Four Europeans in one house may have four different chokidars watching them and watching one another.

When an Afghan's suspicions are aroused

he shoots or kuifes first and inquires afterward, Europeans had better not walk around after dark. If they have weapons they had best be kept out of sight, as otherwise they would be stolen. Religious fanatics among the Moslems are liable to take life at any time of those whom they esteem unbelievers. Every Afghan carries a rifle from early childhood, and knows how to use it, too.

You have probably read Kipling's story of "The Man Who Would Be King". It describes life among the Afghans. The tribes of the country are but thinly held together, with rival interests and little or no intermarriage. It

is exceedingly dangerous and difficult to do any camera work in Afghanistan; but some has been done.

It is not pleasant to travel in a land where one may see a prisoner standing in an upright position with his ears spiked to a door. The wilder tribesmen have been known, on capturing other tribesmen, to boil them in oil, and that within the past ten years.

Only a few years ago a German professor rode through the Khyber pass on a motorcycle. Once in Afghanistan a mounted Afghan tried to keep up with the machine, whereupon his pony threw him to the ground, leaving him senseless. The German stopped to aid him. As soon as the Afghan came to he tried to rob his helper and was about to use his rifle. In a life-and-death struggle the German shot and killed him and hastened on to Kabul to explain it all to the German minister. He was thrown into prison for months and barely escaped with his life. As late as 1924 there were processions of heads on spears.

Story-telling is popular; there are some phonographs playing Eastern airs; and there are a very few movies. But for the most part

the women have no entertainment of any kind, except the routine of marriages, funerals, births and naming of children. In the cities there are conjurers and troubadours. In the cities also are pipe boys that for one pie, equal to about one-sixth of a cent, will permit a half dozen puffs on a pipe.



"It suits British politics well to have a flerce, warlike, well-armed people occupying an apparently independent state on the land route to India,"

#### British Influence

British influence is all-powerful in Afghanistan. It suits British politics well to have a fierce, warlike, well-armed people occupying an apparently independent state on the land route to India. It suits so well that when King Nadir Shah (already mentioned) came into

power the British government loaned him £175,000 without interest and 10,000 rifles and 500,000 cartridges, without stipulations

of any kind, secret or open.

The British had wars with Afghanistan in 1838, 1878, 1880 and 1919. British historians have described the war of 1838 as an "unhallowed, unrighteous and causeless war". They ought to know. The Afghans on that occasion completely annihilated an army of 5,000 men and 12,000 camp followers. Only one man, a physician, escaped. Of course, the British squared the account subsequently. There were other invasions of Afghanistan by British troops in 1878, 1880 and 1919. These inva-

sions were to keep away the Russians or the Persians, so that Afghanistan might continue to stand as a buffer state.

In the aggregate Britain has given the amir of Afghanistan free gifts of a half million sterling, 30,000 muskets, two batteries of rifled artillery with their munitions, and has trained instructors and officers for the amir's army. It has provided him with skilled artisans for his ammunition factories.

Up until 1927 Afghanistan followed a policy of nonintercourse with any European nations whatever, and it was not a half bad policy from a purely Afghan viewpoint, speaking only in a political sense. As far as the Afghan people are concerned, however, it was a great error, and held back civilization. The first Afghan "consul of career" was appointed to the city of Karachi, India, in 1927; Afghanistan joined the Postal Union in 1928; joined the League of Nations in 1934; received the first American ambassador in 1935.

#### The Curse of Religion

The curse of Afghanistan, as of all the rest of the world, is religion—the blind adoration of men instead of devotion to the true and loving Creator, Jehovah God. The priests have encouraged blind fanaticism to such an extent that they sometimes get paid in their own coin. Thus, it is not altogether unusual for a community to deliberately murder its local priest so as to have an excuse for setting up a shrine to his memory, with the resultant traffic in pilgrims.

A very good idea of the Moslem religion, and of the risks that modern cameramen are willing to take for the sake of getting something new for the movies, is the following paragraph from the work *Living East*, published in 1929:

Thomas had disappeared inside the Mosque where the service was going on, so I followed after him. All three of us had borrowed astrakhan fezzes the night before, and we were so sunburned that by merely donning this local headgear we passed for young Turks. By this simple disguise, we not only reduced the risk of being attacked by a fanatic, but also by watching and imitating Naim-Shah's method of praying were we able to enter the Mosque and secretly take pictures. I have rarely seen a more impressive sight. Imagine an enormous field, with here and there a cherry or peach tree. The whole enclosed by white walls and at one end a raised platform, with Moorish arched niches at the back along the wall. Here the Mullahs stood and exhorted the faithful in powerful ringing voices. In front, arranged in orderly rows, were some two or

three thousand devout Mussulmans. "Allah il Allah, Mohammed razoule," chanted the Muliahs, and the response of the thousands was like the booming of breakers on a beach after a storm. They stood, knelt and prostrated themselves in unison, till one could feel the thrill of fanatical fervor run through the crowds like an electric current. Nevertheless, I left with a feeling of relicf, for I couldn't help imagining the scene if those stark fanatics should discover our presence in the Mosque. Three infidels, but worse still, infidels with cameras. An invention of the Devil, which the more ignorant Mohammedans believe capable of stealing their souls. Yes, the air was certainly better in the street outside.

The Devil uses his faithful children, the Moslem priests, to perpetuate his great lie that the dead are not dead, and so every Moslem, when passing a cemetery, is supposed to lift up his voice and cry "As Salaam alaicoon, ahl-i-Kabool!" ("Peace be with you, O dwellers in the tomb!") The men's gravestones stand thin and upright by head and foot; and the women's stones, broad and flat. By the shrines strips of rags, tied by the pilgrims, flutter in the breeze. The Roman Hierarchy's arrangement is a better financial scheme; for, instead of inexpensive rags, the people have to buy candles, at a good profit to the candle salesman, the priest.

The Afghans have some unusual conveniences for corpses. The grave is dug down several feet, and then a ledge is scooped on one side, on which the corpse is laid, with room to sit up at the day of resurrection, and also room for the cross-questioning angel to sit and make inquiry. It is of no use for you to laugh at this nonsense if you were ever fool enough to swallow the "Purgatory" or the worse "hell-fire-and-damnation" religious nutrition of the recent past. How happy all sensible people will be when the pure and beautiful and lovely truth of God's Word shines into every corner of what is still a dark world!

The priests are always willing to start a jehad, or "holy war", if they see their revenues falling off. Priests are like that. Anything that interferes with their business of fleecing and blinding the people is the counterpart of what the Hierarchy now calls "Communism", i.e., anything that they feel sure is liable to decrease their takings. And so, in Afghanistan, the hills are liable to resound at any time with the old familiar cry that the priests and preachers of "Christendom" put up in 1914-1918, "Glory for all, and heaven for those who bleed." "What fools these mortals be!"

#### Hierarchy Admits Jehovah Is God

♦ Many will be interested in the admission by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that they know that Jehovah is the one and only true and living God. Yet they have never told this to the Catholic population.\* The admissions were wrung from the Hierarchy by correspondence originating with Engracio Alinsod, now a house-to-house witness for Jehovah in Manila. On December 9, 1935, he wrote to the Right Reverend The Archbishop of Manila a letter from which the following extracts are taken:

Amidst rejoicing for the expected return of our Lord Jesus Christ the bombs of Satan frequently explode here and there because he knows that his time is short. On page 820 of The Golden Age [now Consolation] magazine of Brooklyn, New York, Vol. XVI, Serial No. 418, dated September 25, 1935, a Roman Catholic priest is quoted as saying: "If the people would stick together, they could defeat Jehovah."

A number of days has already elapsed and yet the Catholics as a great Christian organization have been silent. This seems to show that your mission is dead. The remnant people of God's organization on earth who are devoted to Jehovah will relentlessly expose your hypocrisy and tricks. The Catholic catechism omits in bad faith the name of Jehovah. Even in your sermons and glorification of divine power and entity Jehovah is least spoken of, although you know he is the greatest of all. And still not content with the offense, He, Jehovah, the Great God of the Universe, is relentlessly blasphemed.

Please declare publicly, fearlessly and openly whether or not you recognize Jehovah as God. Prepare. The Battle of Armageddon is at hand. Shame on him who says that Jehovah can be defeated. Who are we? Are we not a mere dust? He who can not acknowledge Jehovah openly as God is a hypocrite and should hide his face in the coming Battle of Armageddon which is now visible to human eyes.

In his letter to the archbishop Mr. Alinsod explained that he had formerly been a most humble follower, and accompanied it with the warnings: "You will see that the issue can

not be ignored. We are for God or for Satan. We cannot be neutral," and, "The hypocrites will have a frail stand, as they wil. be silenced ignominiously." The letter produced results. In three days the Reverend Wm. A. Fletcher, secretary to the archbishop, wrote to Mr. Alinsod:

In reply to your letter of December 9, allow me to state that some 23,000,000 Roman Catholics in the United States, and about 9,000,000 Roman Catholics in the Philippines as well as millions of other Catholics throughout the world, adore and worship Jehovah, which is another name for the One, True God.

But the Scriptures state, "In vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."—Matthew 15:9.

#### Bones of a Gibbor Found

◆ The bones of what may have been a Gibbor who lived before the Flood were found November 13, 1937, near Semipalatinsk, Kazakistan, one of the Soviet republics in Asia. There were ten feet of gravel over the skeleton, washed there by the Flood. This particular giant, however, was not drowned in the Flood, as were most of his comrades: for in his skull was stuck a sword. The joints and feet were one and one-half times the size of present-day humans, confirming all that is known of the Gibborim, whose fathers were angelic sons of God, and whose mothers were humans in those days when "the earth was filled with violence" (Genesis 6:4,5,11-13), while Noah and his sons were building the ark. Now, as then, violence is everywhere, "and as it was in the days of No'e, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man."—Luke 17:26.

## Protection Rackets in Singapore

♦ Protection rackets, of which that of "Purgatory" is an outstanding example, are now being worked in the Far East. Chinese secret societies have caught on to the racketeering methods practiced so successfully in New York and are now protecting all kinds of business for a consideration. Restaurants are protected by hundreds of men going in and sitting all day over a penny cup of coffee, leaving no room for other customers. After a few days the proprietor of the shop is willing to join up and pay the protection fee demanded.

<sup>\*</sup> So skillfully have the Hierarchy hidden this knowledge from the Catholic population, that the Douay Catholic Version mentions the name Jehovah only once in the entire Bible, and that in a footnote on Exodus 6: 3. In the text named another word is substituted [Adonai] which merely means "Lord", but even this perversion of the proper name of Jehovah God is apparently used only in the passage cited.





Jehovah's Kingdom publishers at Manila, Philippine Islands; and their printing plant at Tokyo branch

# War Whoops Up Business



War whoops up business, and it matters not much where the war may be. If Japan is buying all the iron it can get its hands on, the result is big business in Pittsburgh,

Johnstown and Bethlehem. The pay rolls of the steel industry in the United States in 1937 were \$976,000,000, the largest ever known.

# Record Peacetime Appropriations

♦ The national defense bill for the fiscal year beginning July 1, 1936, was over \$1,000,000,000, and the largest peacetime appropriation in history. The United States is at peace with every country in the world, but the munition makers felt that it was high time they had some swag.

### Bombers Costing over \$135,000 Each

◆ The United States Navy's new bombers, costing over \$135,000 each, are each designed to carry six men, and are the fastest and therefore the deadliest bombers

ever built. The Navy, which now has 1,000 planes, plans to have 2,000 by 1941.

# Military Training in CCC

♦ The Japanese sinking of the United States gunboat Panay served more purposes than merely showing again how perfectly indifferent is the Japanese army to what it does to the boats or lives of the citizens of other countries. It brought out the statement of Robert Fechner, national Civilian Conservation Corps director, that the 2,300,000 youths trained in the CCC camps are about 85 percent prepared for military life and can be turned into soldiers at a moment's notice. That was known all along, and it is only common sense to admit the truth.

### Seventeen Million Boys Murdered

♦ Seventeen million boys were murdered by the International Murderers in the World Foolishness of 1914-1918. Zaharoff, master armament salesman, would gladly have seen many more millions slain. Twenty-one million more boys were hospitalized, and twenty-seven million more boys had their home and family

arrangements disordered so that they might participate. One out of every four Germans mobilized lost his life. Ninety percent of all Austrians became casualties, 73 percent of all Frenchmen, 65 percent of all Germans, 39 percent of all Italians, 36 percent of all British, and 35 percent of all Belgians.



Saved!

### Getting Uncle Sam Ready

♦ Not having learned anything from the World War, all the nations are eager to prove yet once again the fallacy of the argument, "In time of peace prepare for war." They expect to do this by the centu-

ries-old plan of putting as much as possible into armament. Uncle Sam is leading in this campaign of foolishness. The munition makers will get a good hunk of the \$545,146,506; they are so patriotic, you know. And, besides, Uncle Sam has money to throw away. Anyway, he is throwing it.

# War an Expensive Process

♦ It is calculated that ammunition of all kinds averages to cost about 50c per pound, or \$1,000 per ton, and that an army of six divisions (150,000 men) would shoot at least \$2,000,000 out of existence every day of active fighting. The World War cost an estimated \$190,000,000,000, with interruptions to trade and property losses running to a total of \$340,000,000,000.

### Vaticana

### The Latest Dressmakers' Notes



One of the dressmakers' notes explains, under a Vatican City date line:

The Pope entered St. Peter's in full pontifical robes with the triregnum, or

triple crown, on his head and his body enveloped in a magnificent cloak of a delicate shade of ivory embroidered with gold, which fell from his shoulders to his feet. Behind his head two flabelli, or semi-circular ostrich feather fans mounted on high poles, were carried aloft by purple-clad attendants. Twenty-seven Cardinals, resplendent in their scarlet robes and long purple cloaks, whose trains were supported by acolytes in violet, opened the papal procession, which blazed with the colorful uniforms and rich gowns of church dignitaries.

It should be added, to make the story complete, that this is all the Roman Catholic population get for their money; every last thing. They get no truth; none whatever. All they get is a cheap one-ring circus, and the exhibits in the side show are not worth going across the road to see.

### "Having Great Wrath"

◆ The Scriptures say of Satan that he is making it specially hot for mankind because he was cast out of heaven, "having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." (Revelation 12:12) The Roman Hierarchy knows nothing of this, and therefore blames present evil conditions upon God instead, thus, as usual, doing all possible to dishonor His name. The "General intention for March, 1934, recommended by His Holiness. Pope Pius XI," contains the following: "Let us pray, then, for all who are unable to obtain employment, that they may patiently accept their sad condition as an affliction from the hand of God." Their affliction is from "god", to be sure, but "the god of this world", the Devil.

#### The Abdication of Celestine

♦ Sick of the job of being a pope, Celestine abdicated, being encouraged to do so by Cardinal Gaetani, who thereupon had himself elected in his place as Boniface VIII. As soon as Boniface VIII had got his job away from the old gentleman, he imprisoned him in a small room in the castle of Fumoni, where he died nine months later. He is now a Roman Catholic "saint".

### The Liberty to Exercise Tyranny

◆ The liberty of the Papal organization is that the pope should be free, in his own name, to settle matters of faith, to impose his teaching on all, even by force, if necessary (Syllabus, Article 24); the pope should be free, not only not to allow any other church to exist except his own (Art. 77), but to stifle in his own (Art. 15) any striving after free and individual faith; all education should be free to pass entirely into the hands of the priests (Art. 45); the pope should be free to legislate in a sovereign manner (Arts. 68 and 69) on all matters relating to marriage\_the core of civil life—to maintain for an indefinite period (Art. 43) all the concordats that have acknowledged his rights, and, above all, to require of every Christian ruler to place his authority at the service of all these liberties. -Terance Magowan, in The Monitor, citing as his authority the Syllabus of Pope Pius IX. published in New York city in 1912 and carrying the imprimatur of Cardinal Farley.

### Screwing Down the Swiss Guards

♦ The 120 Swiss Guards, supposed to protect the person of the pope, are reported as sore because they have to work 40 years instead of 25, to get a pension. Guards must be native Swiss Catholics, of legitimate birth, unmarried, healthy, at least 5 feet 8 inches tall, and are not accepted after reaching 25 years. The uniform, designed in derision by Michael Angelo, is as near that of the cap and bell suits of court jesters of the Middle Ages as Michael dared to make it. Angelo thought it foolish for a person pretending to be the Vic.r of Christ to have a bodyguard of carnal soldiery.

# Nothing Can Be Believed

♦ Nothing that issues from the Vatican can be believed. This is well understood among newspaper correspondents. And so the statement of the Associated Press that the pope had ordered Chinese Roman Catholics to back up Japan may not be true. But the denial of the report may not be true either. The chances are that the report was correct, and that somebody at the Vatican let out something that, on mature consideration, it was thought best to keep secret. So the "best way to do" was to deny it. The A.P. says it's true.

## Poison Gas

THIS past winter I have been in the homes of many people. In the cities many were irritable, sleepy-eyed, perhaps somewhat grouchy; while in the country, as a rule, I found the people more cheerful, ready to shout, "Get out and come in," when my car drove up. Nor did I have to look far to find the reason for the difference. The houses in the cities are tighter, in fact, almost too tight; and they are heated usually by natural gas.

What has that to do with it? Just this: Those houses, as I stated above, are almost air-tight, and the gas stoves burn all the oxygen out of the air, to be replaced with the unburned portion of the gas. That is NOT good to breathe. The smell is enough to make one sick, when one who has been in the fresh air steps through one of those tight doors.

I will state here that I am not a doctor. I 'do not know what that unburned gas is, nor what is its exact effect on the human organism. But one can judge from experience what it is that harms him.

I do not have gas in my home; so am not inured to its poison. After working in a town

some distance from home I go to the house of one of the friends for a few minutes' rest. In ten minutes my head is aching from the gas fumes. It is not from heat; for a gas stove never makes that much heat. This headache will last for several hours.

Some people are chronically sick. They are unable to keep warm, and therefore keep their gas heaters turned up every cool spell. Of course, everyone with gas has a gas cookstove.

I do not believe that a gas stove would be at all harmful if used with proper caution. Ventilation should be provided by placing the stove in a fireplace with a small flue. Also water should be placed so as to evaporate and provide proper moisture. This is important, as lack of moisture will produce a headache almost as quickly as will gas fumes.

Anyone who so desires and who is equipped may prove whether these observations are true or not. The need of scientific investigation is great. Some of the money the government is giving away so recklessly might be diverted to this purpose, with some good results to the people.—Frank Wallace, Texas,

# Sauerkraut Rises from Lowly Place

SAUERKRAUT, favorite dish in many homes and affront to olfactory sensibilities in others, has acquired a new prominence among foodstuffs as the result of an address recently delivered before the convention of the International Stewards association in Chicago.

Long considered the poor man's dish, sauer-kraut came to attention as a healthful vegetable and a medicine when Louis Pasteur referred to it as the greatest conditioner on the face of the earth. Medical authorities have since declared that it is actually and effectively a cure for human ills from colic to head-aches—a sort of vegetable panacea.

The precedent of beans and bran biscuits in wholesome diet foods, the companion food of wieners and spareribs is now recognized as a direct cure and is given first place among cures for diabetes. It is also given place as a beauty aid for women, a blood purifier and a remedy for indigestion and dyspepsia.

The kraut keg has also been advised for misbehaving livers and kidneys, creaky joints and rheumatism. Russia's leading medical authority says: "Sauerkraut juice is nature's own best medicine for disorders of the stomach and intestines. It is the greatest cleanser in the whole catagory of foods." It is the principal item in Russian military rations, 122 ounces being given to each soldier each week.

Why sauerkraut as a cure-all! The famous Elie Metchinkoff, of the Paris Institute, answers. Lactic acid bacilli, the germs which destroy poisons in our systems, thrive in sauerkraut. They are the strongest and most energetic of the helpful bacilli.

With such qualifications to give it claim to a place in the daily diet, this plebeian food appears destined to come out of kitchens and covered servings to a place of distinction on the dinner table. Even family bars have given place to sauerkraut juice for the popular sauerkraut cocktail.—Mrs. C. E. A. Datisman.

# Public Utilities

### Seven Years of A. T. & T.



In the seven years from 1929 to 1936 the number of employees of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company fell from 456,682 to 294,362. In other words, in that

time the A. T. & T. put 162,320 persons on the "dole". Oh, no, not on the A. T. & T. dole, in any sense of the word, but they shoved them over on the public as unemployed and said to Uncle Sam, "Here, you take care of them." In the same period A. T. & T. wages paid fell from \$676,543,312 to \$475,000,000. And in the same period A. T. & T. dividends rose from \$116,378,371 to \$168,081,179. The reason for giving the \$51,702,808 additional in dividends to the stockholders was that they could buy handkerchiefs in which to cry over the hard luck of the 162,320 persons that lost their jobs and didn't have anything at all. You see, by that means they were able to buy \$318.52 worth of handkerchiefs for each person fired; and think of all the sorrow that represents when each handkerchief is filled full of tears!

### The Three Backward Countries

 The three backward countries, United States, China and Ecuador, are the only countries which do not own and operate either their telephone or telegraph systems. American "statesmen" are afraid of offending the American Telegraph and Telephone Company, and, besides, most of them hold a good-sized block of A. T. & T. stock. Nevertheless, on seventeen occasions committees of Congress have recommended public ownership of these necessities. The average rate paid in the United States for telegraph messages is three times as high as in countries under public ownership.

# The Big Money in Utilities

◆ The big money in public utilities is shown by the fact that in Washington, D. C., where the rates have been kept down by Congress to 3.9 cents per kilowatt-hour, the company's PROFITS in twelve years came to over \$60,000,-000. At times the profits came to 60 percent of the cash invested in the business. Now you know why the dear public are encouraged to invest in pavements, bridges and sewers, which bring no income, and are nothing but an expense, but are solemnly warned by highly paid men (paid out of funds contributed by the public) that on no account must the public ever own public utilities that have incomes attached to them. Thus, it is all right for the public to own and pay for sewers and their unkeep, but what a terrible thing it is for them to own power plants and electric wires!

### The Benevolent Telephone Trust

 Following the practice being gradually carried on all over the world, the telephone trust has put in automatic exchanges at Toronto to do the work of the telephone girls, who have been sent home to rest perpetually from their arduous labors. One can imagine the joy that fills the hearts of the trust that they have been able to do this, and how gladly indeed they will reduce the charges to their customers because of it, and how gladly also they will cheerfully pay huge taxes so that they may contribute their full share to the support of these girls deprived of their means of livelihood, Burp!

## The Man Who Sits on the Rope

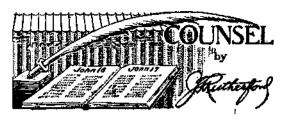
◆ The officer who sits on the grapnel rope of a cable repair ship has an important job. When the break in the cable is located with precision by means of electricity, the vessel steams to the spot and grapples for the cable. The officer, sitting on the grapnel rope, tells by the feel of the rope whether the grapnel has caught an obstruction or the cable sought. Modern cables weigh 33 tons to the mile. The repair ships mend about one break a week, on the average. The fall season is the worst for breaks.

### 240 Conversations at Once

◆ Telephone engineers, by splitting the sound channels, are now able to send 240 separate telephonic conversations at once on a copper wire about the size of the lead in a lead pencil. A little while ago it would have required a copper wire as large as a man's arm to render such a telephone service.

# Telephone Service to China

◆ Telephone service between the United States and China has been regularly established, and the day draws closer and closer when anybody, anywhere on earth, may talk with any other person on earth.



# Conspiracy

EHOVAH GOD created the earth for righteous man and created man for the earth. (Isaiah 45: 12, 18) Before the righteous man had produced children he joined the Devil in a rebellion against God and became unrighteous. The result was that all of Adam's children were born sinners, that is to say, imperfect. Adam was condemned to death and died. and all of the human race have inherited imperfection and therefore death, (Romans 5:12) The Devil then challenged God to put on earth any man that would remain true to God. Accepting the challenge, Jehovah God gave His word that in due time He would raise up a government, under Christ Jesus; that Christ Jesus should first redeem the race, and then all who obeyed Him should be brought to the point of righteousness: that under the new government men would be furnished the opportunity of obeying the Lord and living for ever on the earth. God's purpose cannot be defeated, and in due time the earth shall be inhabited by a righteous race. Before this, however, Jehovah God first takes out a class of men "for his name" who prove their integrity by their faithfulness (Acts 15:14), and these are joined with Christ Jesus in His royal house. The Devil set up religion and religious organizations to turn men away from God and to thus carry out his challenge. From the beginning till now religion has formed a part of all the governments and nations that have existed on the earth. because Satan is "the god of this world" and has seen to it that religion has taken a prominent part.

Jehovah God made Christ Jesus the King of the world with full right to rule, and the time for His government of righteousness has now come. All Christians are on the side of Jehovah God and Christ, and these are the ones that have the promise of being a part of the heavenly family. The Scriptures show that the Devil, under the cloak of religion, has drawn the rulers of the world into a con-

spiracy against God and against His anointed King and the King's faithful followers: and on this point the Scriptures read; "The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us." (Psalm 2:2,3) "For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult; and they that hate thee have lifted up the head. They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones. They have said. Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance. For they have consulted together with one consent; they are confederate against thee."—Psalm 83:2-5.

That conspiracy or confederacy was foretold by Jehovah through His prophet, and is the product of the Devil. In opposition to God and His kingdom that conspiracy has produced a monstrosity, which now appears in the guise and form of Fascism, Communism, and Nazism, meaning one and the same thing, and the purpose of which is to rule the world by selfish dictators. Such is the totalitarian government that is now pushing out to all quarters of the earth. Such a form of government is extremely fanatical and radical, and it is against everything that is for God and for Christ. For a time this radical form of government makes common cause with religion and moves forward under the guise of a religious movement. The Devil is an exceedingly wily foe and is moving slyly and subtly to accomplish his purpose. The people in most countries are not awake to the situation, and thus they are falling easy victims to the Devil's scheme.

Religion, in which the Roman Catholic system leads, is described in the Scriptures under the symbol of an unclean woman, "the whore," and that unchaste woman is pictured as riding on the back of the beastly combine. that is, the radical element that is now gaining control of the world. That combined element is shown to be fully and completely opposed to Christ Jesus and His government. The prophecies of God show that this fanatical and radical form of government will continue to expand until it has gained control of the world and that then the radical element will turn on religion, because it has no respect for God or Christ, nor for the rights of man. The figure "ten" is a symbol of completeness, or all visible earthly power combined together in a conspiracy or confederacy, which is the "totalitarian" government. Such rule is designated under the symbol of "beast". (Revelation 17:3) The "ten horns", mentioned in the scripture below, means all the political and commercial ruling powers. Having gained control of the nations of the earth, this beastly ruling power, as the Scriptures show, will turn upon and destroy religion. The entire combine having conspired against God and His kingdom under Christ, and hence being grossly wicked, God puts it into the mind of the radical, beastly ruling element to destroy first the religious part of the ruling elements; as it is written: "And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will."-Revelation 17:16,17.

With the fall of the religious system the remaining radical element that rules will then attempt to destroy all Christians that remain on the earth, and the Scriptures show that at that time Jehovah God fights the battle for His own people and destroys all His enemies. This end is described in the Scriptures as Armageddon, that is, "the battle of that great day of God Almighty." (Revelation 16: 14-16) The only survivors will be those who, before Armageddon, take their stand on the side of God and Christ His King. Every thoughtful person now sees this conspiracy not only formed, but moving forward to grab control of the world, regiment the people, and force them all to violate God's law by bowing down to and worshiping man or things. The result is certain, because God has declared that, wickedness then having reached its limit, the time is at hand for Him to settle the question of supremacy and answer for ever the challenge of the Devil, and destroy the Devil and all of his organization. Let the people of good will now take warning. The crisis is drawing near.

# They're Feeling the Heat

AS Jehovah's witnesses and their companions continue to scatter far and wide the fiery, burning message of God's indignation against all varieties of religious systems and practices the "holy" men and their principals find themselves all hot and bothered with a multitude of discomforts. This state of overheat manifests itself in an effusion of language which is of some interest, occasionally amusing, and slightly entertaining, but completely lacking in educational or informative value. Consolation takes pleasure in presenting a few samples.

# Manrodt Shows True Religious Spirit

A bulletin from the Zion Evangelical Lutheran church of Newark, New Jersey, gives evidence that its pastor and fellow religionists are looking for a cooler clime. Among other things, it offers gratuitous advice (about the only thing that comes gratuitously from that kind of organization) to refrain from buying any Watch Tower books or writings of Judge Rutherford. It states: "The whole sect is against the true spirit of sound Christianity and Hittler [spelling exclusively theirs] had the sound idea to put their agents in prison."

It must be admitted that there is some value to the statement. It shows Pastor Manrodt's idea of what constitutes the "true spirit of sound Christianity". 'Stick 'em in jail. Me and Hitler think alike on that.' Of course, when a fiery dart of truth is burning the hide and feathers of a pious rooster he would naturally try to cool the atmosphere by removing the Lord's archer to a foreign clime. Cheer up, pastor, hotter days are coming.

# Judge O'Brien Preserves Religion

On April 23 Joseph Marnelse helped scatter a few fiery darts of truth around Meriden, Connecticut. In due course he was placed under arrest and charged, à la Connecticut mode, with distributing offensive literature. He was brought on to trial before City Judge Denis T. O'Brien (quit your laughing) and duly found "guilty". Judge O'Brien read the "offensive literature" through. It consisted of the booklet Cure and a pamphlet entitled Shall the Priests Rule Connecticut? It was exceedingly "offensive" to him, and thereby, being inflamed with fervent heat, he blew off the following judicial pronunciamento:

Our community spirit of co-operation in public enterprise is based to a large extent upon a mutual respect and toleration of all religions. Let us preserve that spirit in peace, without contention, in unity without discord.

I fine the ..ccused \$100.00 and costs.

So there you are. That's the way to preserve the spirit of religion in peace. Put the Christians in the jug and thus increase mutual respect and toleration of all religions. That's good Roman Catholic doctrine. But it's not in the code of ethics of the American Bar Association. It's not in accordance with the Constitution of the United States, which Judge O'Brien swore to uphold and protect. It's the Hitler spirit, the Mussolini spirit, the Stalin spirit, the Franco spirit, the devilish spirit that is now heading all nations to the final conflagration.

### "St. Arnaud Churchman" Gives Advice

This ecclesiastical periodical felt the rise of temperature and devoted a few paragraphs to Judge Rutherford and Jehovah's witnesses. It didn't say much, merely commenting that Jehovah's witnesses were "heretics", disloyal, lawbreakers and pursuers of the Almighty Dollar. Concerning Judge Rutherford it stated that he was a former Congregational minister and had served three months in jail for fraudulent practices. That is putting out quite a few libels in a small space, and shows that the paper is well versed in its father's tactics. Nevertheless the fibber made one statement that is almost true. It says:

It is no use arguing with this kind of fanatics... By eliminating the erroneous designation "fanatics", the statement then has merit. The St. Arnaud Churchman knows it is of no use for a religionist to argue with a Christian. Evidently it speaks from the heartfelt depths of experience and knows that the religionist will get singed. Therefore it advises the darkened upholders of ecclesiasticism to steer clear of the fire.

# Stanislaus Kroczek Escapes a Broiling

In the town of Cheektowago, near Buffalo, New York, lives one "Reverend" Stanislaus Kroczek, pastor of a Roman Catholic church. Joseph Banisek was arrested in the town on the complaint of one of Mr. Kroczek's parishioners. A number of his flock have manifested quite an antagonistic attitude towards the circulation of Bible truths, and it is suspected that the priest had a wee bit to do with that attitude. When Banisek's case was called for trial Mr. Kroczek was served with a subpoena to appear and testify in behalf of the defendant. The priest thought this might be embarrassing, and the following collequy took place at the trial:

Coansel for Defendant: is Mr. Stanislaus Kroezek in court? Will be come forward and take the stand

Kroezek: I do not want to be a witness in this case.

Counsel: Do you have any reason for saying you do not want to testify?

Kroczek: I should ask my bishop for permission. Counsel: We would like to ask you just a few questions.

Kroczek: I ask my bishop would he permit me to tell or not. I must see my bishop.

Counsel: Do you mean to say that you must secure permission from your bishop to testify in court, when you have been subpoenced?

Kroczek: Yes, I must see my bishop.

Counsel: (To Court) Your Honor, will you instruct this gentleman as to his duties?

Court: I cannot see why he cannot answer a few questions.

Kroczek: No. Because I am strictly all-obedient to my bishop. I have nothing to say about it. If the bishop permits me I will. I must see my bishop.

Counsel: You have been subpoenaed. Do we understand that you refuse to testify?

Kroczek: I refuse to testify.

Counsel: (To Court) Will the court instruct this witness as to his responsibility for refusal to testifu?

Court: According to the law he is held to testify. Kroczek: I refuse to testify. I must see my bishop.

Counsel: I think this man is taking an arbitrary attitude. It appears, however, that he is going to be embarrassed to go on the stand and testify. Therefore we will not ask that he be committed for contempt. We waive the right to examine him.

And thereupon the "Reverend" Stanislaus Kroczek wiped the rivulets of perspiration from his glistening forchead, heaved a great sigh of relief, and departed. He was on a warm spot, but escaped a hotter one. And from that day to this Jehovah's witnesses have been able to preach the gospel in Cheektowago without interference.

It's dog days for the 'holy shepherds' now, but not a circumstance to what it will be when the cardinalates, bishoprics, episcopacies and holy orders, with their political and commercial allies, go up in smoke. Every true Christian anticipates that happy time.

### Santification of Murderers



Every murderer likes to feel that some religious body or at least some prominent religious person sanctifies his acts. History shows it is not a difficult matter. The "blessers" are

always there, with their hands spread heavenward, to say whatever words they are expected

to say, and to get whatever rake-off the job is worth. Mussolini is no exception. He killed off a good share of the Ethiopians, but there are some left. Most of the so-called "Christians" are members of the Coptic church, which has no use for the pope. The head of the Coptic church in Ethiopia has for centuries been appointed to that position by the head of the Coptic church in Egypt. Italy would like the "blessing" of the Ethiopian Coptic church on her murders in the land that was once the land of Haile Selassie; but, as Egypt is under British control.

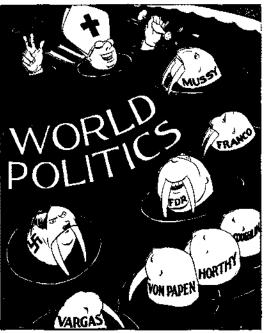
Italy did not want the Egyptian Coptic church head to have anything to say about it. She killed off most of the Coptic bishops in the murders at Addis Ababa and elsewhere. One was executed by the Italians, one died, and two disappeared. The last remaining bishop, Anba Abraham, was blinded by Italian gas bombs. He was 75 years of age. He agreed to "bless" the murders and was put at the head of the Ethiopian Coptic church by the Italians, whereupon he was excommunicated by the headquarters of the Coptic church at Cairo, Egypt.

### The Home of a Fellow Man

 Maybe you have seen pictures of the poor huts in which the Ethiopians make their homes. They do not look as if they had many comforts; just a place to lie down at night in comparative safety from the wild animals; little else. Vittorio Mussolini, son of the sleeping-car conqueror of Rome, saw some of these poor little homes, and, in his book Flying over Ethiopian Mountain Ranges, tells about his interest in them, his practical "Catholic Action":

Our best fun was trying to hit a large hut which

stood in the middle of the town. I had to fly over it three times to make it. The third time I hit it and saw it begin to burn. Ethiopians leaped out and tried to escape. We started enough fire to heat half the globe.



Picture of His Blasphemousness not indulging in politics

### Conscription in Kenya in 1914-1918

♦ John Stansfeld, late of Kenya, British East Africa, is authority for the statement that the conscription of Kenya natives by the British Government in the World War of 1914-1918 resulted in the death of more blacks than had been killed in intertribal warfare in the previous one hundred years; that

the sufferings are a bitter memory today; the blacks now know that they are being exploited by the whites, and resent the contemptuous treatment they receive because of the color of their skin.

# Sacking the Banca D'Italia

♦ On January 7 thirty Ethiopians and three Italians set fire to the Banca d'Italia in Addis Abaha, Ethiopia, and the bank was sacked and totally destroyed. It does not appear from this that the Italians are having such a fine time in the Ethiopian capital. Press dispatches report thousands of Italians killed in various parts of the country, and numerous cases of Italians deserting to the Ethiopian standards.

# Motoring

### Death Begins at 40



WITH the engaging title "Death Begins at 40", the Travelers' Insurance Company, of Hartford, Connecticut, analyzes the traffic accidents of 1937. Some of the new

features are stress of the fact that a car is four times as hard to stop at 50 miles an hour as it is at 25, and nine times as hard to stop at 75 as at 25. This means that a driver can make only one-fourth as sharp a turn at 50 miles an hour as at 25, and only one-ninth as sharp a turn at 75 as at 25.

While driving at 40 miles an hour there is only one chance in 44 that somebody will be killed in case of an accident, but if traveling faster there is one chance in 19. Last year 97 percent of the drivers involved in fatal accidents had had one or more years of driving experience; 78 percent of all fatal accidents occurred when the road surface was dry; 83 percent, in clear weather. In the last fifteen years 441,912 persons were killed in the United States by automobiles, which is double the number of all the American soldiers that were killed in action or died of wounds in all wars of this country since its birth.

Famous sayings of well-known now corpses are: "My luck finally ran out"; "I was always in a hurry"; "So I stepped her up to 75"; "Think I'd let another fool pass me?" "Yep; she'll do eighty all right"; "I was feeling run down"; "Pop, let me take the car"; "He dared me to go faster"; "I had the right of way"; "I forgot to signal"; "I allus figgered Stop meant Slow!" "Wish I had left the kids home that day"; "I was tight; my brakes weren't"; "So I sez, Step on it, old boy"; "He thought he could make it"; "I lost my head"; "Hey, look at the cuties"; "Get over, you road hog"; and, "They have to look out for me."

# Getting Plenty out of Auto Owners

♦ Studies made by the Automobile Manufacturers' Association show that the average motorist earns about \$30 per week; there are around 30,000,000 cars in operation; they yield taxes, in one form or another, to the amount of \$1,500,000,000 annually. In other words, the average motorist works ten days each year to pay the taxes on his automobile.

JUNE 29, 1938

### New Designs in Trailers

◆ Popular Science Monthly contains more than a dozen pictures of new trailer designs. Among the new features are a combination fireplace and dresser, a hot-water tank which, after supplying washstand, shower or kitchen sink, disappears into a closet; a gadget that enables a car and trailer to make U turns on a narrow road; a car that can be made into a two-story house, with sleeping quarters upstairs; and a trailer which, in appearance, swallows the rear half of the car that pulls it.

### Trying to Keep Away from Whites

◆ Trying to keep away from whites, and to maintain that form of civilization which they like best, the Indians have been urging the government to stop making roads through Indian reservations. This request will now be honored on eight reservations, including the Navajos Reservation in Arizona and Utah.

### Automobilists Must Register

♦ Automobilists entering any of the following states must register as follows: Montana, at first county seat; Oregon, in 24 hours; Idaho, in 48 hours; California, in 5 days; Arizona, Michigan, Nevada and Oklahoma, in 10 days; Mississippi and Texas, in 25 days; Arkansas, Louisiana and Massachusetts, in 30 days.

# Use the Dimmers When Driving in Fog

♦ Visibility is improved, when driving in a fog, if the dimmer lights are used instead of the brights. Try it and see. The fog reflects the bright light, thus blinding the driver; the dimmers shine under the fog. It is merely a matter of optics.—Mann Reifschneider, California.

# Improved Highway 3,700 Miles Long

◆ The improved highway stretching from Canada's Gaspe peninsula across the United States and down to Mexico City, 3,700 miles, is far and away the longest stretch of improved highway in the world.

### Automobiles versus Cannons

◆ Total number of Americans slain in all wars from 1776 to 1935 were 244,357. Total Americans killed in automobile accidents in fifteen years, 441,912.

### An Australian on Health

(Concluded from the leading article in Consolation No. 484)

Measles is not dangerous; its only treatment consists of first washing out the bowels with the enema; restrict the diet, and keep the patient warm.

Scarlet fever is more severe than measles, but it is not so extensive, often affecting chiefly the head, chest, and abdomen. The head and heart are the most severely affected. The more extensive the red spots are, the less the danger.

Smallpox is not very dangerous when properly understood, but death will occur quickly with wrong treatment. With proper treatment it is almost a harmless process of nature to correct our wrongdoings.

As the cause of scarlet fever and smallpox is the same as the cause of diphtheria, the treatment is the same.

In fact, the only thing that makes much difference in the treatment of any dis-ease is whether it is chronic or acute. The chronic dis-eases having taken longer to create, they will take longer to cure.

Before I close I will call your attention to the latest method of science in the treatment of disease by injecting into the body the germ which is said to be the cause of the disease. Science says by that method the body builds up the power of resistance until it becomes immune. That is about as much explanation as we can get about this mysterious power of resistance and immunity. The truth is this way: If a snake sucks the yolks out of a setting of eggs the hen can hatch no chickens, and if the germs eat all the foreign matter in the body you cannot catch any disease, as the foreign matter is the cause of all disease.

Medical Science has spent many years telling us that germs cause disease, and making every effort to kill the germ. Now the very same germ is being extolled and used for the prevention and cure of the disease it is supposed to cause, and with a varying amount of success.

This method is definitely better than the out-of-date method of using drugs and poisons; they can do nothing but harm to any living thing, and there are few medicines that do not contain a drug or poison.

They may advertise, "Does not affect the heart," or, "Works with nature," or, "100-

percent pure"; but you must always remember the advertiser is trying to sell his goods, and for his own benefit, not yours:

The serum method is a very dangerous practice. It is anticipating nature; but it is also very profitable, and that makes all the difference.

In conclusion, I hope my work will not be submitted to any medical authority for an opinion, as that would be equal to appointing a number of publicans to inquire into the drink evil.

I realize that the brevity of this may act against conviction.-W.G.Galbraith, Australia.

### Somebody Due for a Singeing

◆ Two friends sent in the jokes set out below. The blessing of the visiting preacher is like that of the investor in the huge Toledo proposition in case hard times come on: he loses his job and Bitting & Co. and the bishop cannot make their payments.

A white preacher making a list to a colored church asked an old member to lead the congregation in prayer. The brother in black offered a very fervent appeal for his white visitor, and said:

"Oh, Lord, gib him de eye of an eagle, dat he may spy out sin afar off. Put his hand to de gospel plow. Tie his tongue to de line ob truth. Nail his ear to de gospel pole. Bow his head down 'twixt his knees in some dark and narrow valley where prayer is much wanted to be made. 'Noint him wid de kerosene ile and sot him on fiah. A-men."

Roman Catholic Bishop of Toledo
\$250,000

Direct Obligation 4% Sinking Fund Bonds

Duted April 1, 1932

Dute April 1, 1932

Dute April 1, 1933

Dute State Style thereof the state of the state of the state of the state Style thereof. These bears reduced writing includents in a Lower via historia state and the and extended the state reduced writing includents at a Lower via historia state and the and extended the inhibitions of the Director. A Lower via historia was a state of the st

### Here's a New One



FOR ways that are dark and devious. Roman Catholic prelates and their political supporters take the first prize. Instead of meeting the challenge of Jehovah's witnesses

with arguments, facts and truth, they resort to the power of the "law" and use any and every kind of law, ordinance or statute that can be adapted to their purposes.

In Brown County, South Dakota, they have incubated and brought forth a course of procedure which, for pure and unadulterated audacity, is a Twentieth Century marvel!

L. H. Strege, pioneer, has disturbed the complacency of mind of these prelates by delivering to their parishioners the message of consolation contained in the Bible. They tried to bluff him by having a police chief warn him not to call on anyone but Jehovah's witnesses. This did not work. And then Mr. Strege was served with a formidable-looking document (in which his name was misspelled "Streeter") signed by J. D. Forsting, a county commissioner of Brown County, South Dakota, which notifies him that he is not entitled to acquire a legal settlement in Brown county and is thereby warned to depart therefrom.

This big idea of the Catholic religionists has great possibilities. If they cannot put up longer with Mr. Strege and can push him out of Brown county, there is no reason why they could not continue the "benevolent" process throughout the entire nation. They could thereby push Jehovah's witnesses from one county to another and finally, with one huge shove, land them all in the ocean.

THE HOTHER TO PREVENT ACQUIRING LEGAL SETTLEMENT 500—11-57-91887—News Printing Co., Aberdeen, S. D. Rev. Leonard Streater Pursuant to the provisions of Chapter 251 of the Session Laws of South Dakota for 1931 and acts amendatory thereof, and by authority of the governing body of Brown County thereof, and by authority of the governing body of the County Towning, Town or City you, as a person who has come into \_\_\_\_\_ Eroun or state and who is or is likely to become a public charge, are notified that you are not entitled to acquire a Brown. warned to depart therefrom. If you are the head of a family, the service of this notice upon you is deemed to be service upon each member of such family, and this notice shall apply to all members of such family. Brown County STATE OF SOUTH DAKOTA, County of Brown The undersigned, being first duly sworn, upon oath deposes and says that he is now and was at the time he served the Notice to Prevent Acquiring a Legal Settlement herein mentioned an elector of ... Brown \_\_County, South Dakota, and over twenty-one years of age; day of \_\_\_\_December\_ 19 37 , at 2nd St., South of 8th Ave. Brown .... South Dakota, he did then and there serve the in the County of\_ Rev. Leonard Streeter , personally, by then and within notice upon. him ...a true copy of said notice. there delivering to and leaving with Subscribed and sworn to before me this County, S. D.

It's a grand, a glorious idea, but the only trouble with it is that it will not work. The Constitution of the United States still appears to be in force and is still functioning. It is still a recognized fact that you cannot take one's liberty without due process of law. Therefore the ecclesiastical buccaneers of Brown county must needs gather together and conceive some bigger and healthier scheme to stop the spread of the truth -if they can.

# God Hears Prayer

♦ If radio's slim fingers can pluck a melody from night and toss it over a continent or sea; if the petaled white notes of a violin are blown across a mountain or a city's din; if songs like crimson roses are culled from His blue air, why should mortals wonder if God hears prayer?—Ethel Romig Fuller.

# Will Probably Get Both Wishes

The president of radio station KSTP is recorded as having stated "that if Jehovah struck him dead he would not take the Watch Tower programs". He need be in no haste. He may get his wish. His other wish was that he might have the Catholic Hour resumed; that took place January 30, 1938.

# "The Noble Red Man"



WHITE mans all tam he very much prevaricate. God made Injun fust, then He made 'em a squaw. God tole um fust pair da could eat um fruit round edge of garden,

but an ef da eat fruit from tree in middle of big field da all die purty soon. Big Devil Snake charm Squaw wid his big talk, Tell 'em eat all fruit, no die, just get more wise to da fruit business. Fruit, she make 'em wise like Devil Snake.

So Squaw woman, she want to learn all in Webster's Unabridge, Ladies Home Journal, and da funnies in all daily papers. So she go down an eat apron full from forbidden tree, and give Injun hat full; and he cleaned 'em up and want more.

God came long in cool of do day to have powwow with dese two suckers what confab wid big Satan Snake. Dat fruit have effect all same purty quick. Dese babies done got wise, and de Lord drove dese two Injuns plum off his real estate an tell 'em to never come back any more.

Since dat tam Injuns live in tepee out on prairy, where fruit very scarse all tam. Injuns soon multiply like little white onions, and form big tribes all over country. He make bo and arrows, kill buffalo and bear for eats. Some tam have small squaw patch corn. Live purty hard all tam. Soon Injuns learn paint 'um faces, and rig up head gear to look heap like old Satan. Then they all go on warpath, and kill 'em more Injuns den Carter had oats dat tam.

Den later on, dese Columbus feller comes across big water in very large boots, and soon open up war territory as big as all outdoors. Dem French and English feller settle up all de eastern part of Injun country, and get up big war to see who shall rule da whole United States, De generals both sides dese war hire all de Injuns to kill and scalp white feller on opposite side of dese army. Injuns think it big fun to get fifty cents a scalp, buy groceries for squaw, cook 'em on little stick fire in middle of tepee. Some tam Injun scalp whole big white family, get scalp money to buy whole sack flour. Squaw give big feast on sour dough biscuits. In juns laugh and have heap big fun.

Den bout dat tam comes another white

feller called a priest, and live in tepee along in Injun village. Dese priest feller learn Injun a new religion, wid "purgatory" background. Priest he build large brush arbor and preach some awful thunder and lightning sermons on how de dead people first go to "purgatory" for long tam of years to get sins all purged out wid fire dat burns all tam up to da necks like forest fire in Idaho or Montana during dry year.

Dese priest's sermons scare Injuns nearly to death about dese "purgatory" country. He makes arrangements, tho, so dat dese Injuns can pay him for praying da mother-in-law and other dead kinsfolk out of "purgatory". He takes up collections regular to send money to da pope at Vatican and to feather his own nest, till dese Injuns are most in general all brok, which makes 'em crow-hop to get heap scalp money all tam. Well, dese scalping business is thing of de past; but de "purgatory" fraud goes merrily on and is kept in prosperous condition by all nationality of people dat should know better but don t.

French and English feller come along, and sell Injun pair overall and red shirt and white hat; sell his squaw red dress and white waist and stran of beads. Den he want Injun to make him quick claim title to good farming country, enuf to make small county, wid streak timber and lakes full of black bass running down de middle of it. Now white man has whole country wid town or filling station at every crossroads, while Injun has nothing much but little tepee.

White man has blind pig stands and beer joints every place not occupied wid something else. Injun go to town on pony, can't cross street for fear he get run over and kill by gas wagon. Squaw send Injun to town to buy little cornmeal to keep family from starying to death. White feller get around Injun, sell him bottle of rock 'n' rye; and Injun get so drunk he can't find priest to ask how his mother-in-law getting along in dese "purgatory" country he sold Injun so much of at high price under dose brush arbor long tam ago.—J. C. Clemons, Texas,

This page is four lines shy and Clemons' Indian lingo is inimitable. He ought to be arrested for doing a thing like this, and here is hoping he may get it soon.—Ed.]

# By Trail and Stream and Garden Path - Moth Babies



"BUDDY!" Jane called, "what is wrong with Bunny?"

"He's putting June bugs on me!"

said Bunny.

"Aw, she's afraid of everything," replied Buddy, in a tone of disgust.

"Well, Buddy, you must admit that June bugs don't feel very good. Now stop teasing your little sister."

"All right. Here, Bunny, you can put this one on me."

Jane smiled as she plucked a leaf from the cherry tree whose beautiful, smooth-barked limbs poked shy fingers over the porch between eaves and railing.

She was just folding the leaf up to make a green "snowflake" with her thumbnail, when she stopped suddenly and carried the leaf to the light of the window.

"Sally, look here."

"Look at what? At those cream colored bumps?"

"Uh-huh. Those are moth eggs."

"Don't try to fool me, Jane. No moth could come out of one of those- each one is no bigger than a match-head."

"Nonetheless, moth eggs they are. You see, Sally, it's not moths that come out of moth eggs."

"Dear me, professor, and just what does come out of moth eggs? Soft, cuddly little elephants, maybe; or perhaps monkeys with long, skinny tails and a family of fleas?"

"No, Sally, caterpillars come out of moth eggs."

"Caterpillars! You mean worms?"

"No, not worms. Just caterpillars."

"What's the difference?"

"Once a worm always a worm. But caterpillars are children of the breezes in disguise. Sometime they will don wings and sail away. Worms have no legs. Caterpillars have three pairs of legs besides several pairs of clasping organs which look like fleshy feet."

"How do you know all that?"

"I've raised the pesky little fellows."

"Then perhaps you'll tell me the history of these eggs, up to the present."

"Gladly. One night, several weeks ago, a JUNE 29, 1938

female moth came to this tree. Her name was Cecropia. She was a large reddish-brown moth with a brick-red body, legs of the same color, and heavy, dark antennae. Her wings had beautiful wavy lines of tan or cream running parallel to their edges. In both fore and hind wings there was a light-colored crescent, and toward the outer tip of the forewings was a bluish circle."

"You didn't tell me you'd seen her."

"I didn't. But I knew she was here. She came just after dark, and her body was heavy almost to bursting with eggs. No sooner had she found a resting place on a slender twig, than she sent out a fine spray. It filled the air with a strange musty odor—her call to the male moth. You see, her eggs were ready to be laid and she wanted them fertilized first with a life-giving fluid from the male's own body. Otherwise her eggs would never hatch, and her purpose in life would be wasted.

"Sometime before dawn a male cecropia came in answer to her call—came unerringly across the night, through the deep shadows came softly on soundless wings, just as she had come. He was slightly smaller, of a different shade of red, and with larger antennae.

"All day he stayed with her. But just as dusk began to fall he became restless, longing to be off again ere another moon should rise. With the thickening of the first velvety shadows, he dropped suddenly, fluttered a moment in mid-air, and was gone as silently as if his visit had never been."

"Suppose there were no male moths for miles around. How do you know he came?"

"Because in each of these eggs there is a black crescent—the baby caterpillars. Already they are large enough to be seen."

"What happened next?"

"The female moth laid her eggs — 250 of them — in little tan clusters. Then she flew away, wearily, to die. Her mission was complete."

Sally looked solemn, then she asked, "But wouldn't there be a lot of caterpillars after a while?"

"Very few of those 250 caterpillars ever become moths. Birds eat most of them."

—Contributed.

### Britain

### By What Authority?



The British Constitution provides for seats in the House of Lords for two archbishops (Canterbury and York) and a number of bishops—at one time twenty-four. These rep-

resentatives of the Church of England sit among the other lords, discuss questions of state, vote, and are a part of that lawmaking body.

At a coronation the archbishop of Canterbury, who claims to be the active head of that church, places the crown upon the king's head. He swears allegiance and support to the king on behalf of the church, and receives the sworn promise of support to the church from the king, as the head of the British Government. When a king of England is deposed the same archbishop plays a prominent part, as was evidenced recently. The church receives financial support from the government. The clergy of the Church of England are ruled by the archbishops and bishops and teach the doctrines laid down by them; otherwise they are teaching "heresy". In short, the Church of England is part and parcel of the British Government, church and state.

From what source does the government of Britain, and of every other country, receive its power and authority? Let that source speak for himself. "He is of age; ask him." Quote:

And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou, therefore, wilt worship me, all shall be thine.—Luke 4:5-7.

Jesus did not dispute this statement. Jesus even called him "the prince of this world", at John 14:30. In many countries the Roman \*Catholic Church is the state church; and in others, the Lutheran church. Since all denominations come out of the Roman Catholic system, all must have received power and authority from the same source. If at any period in history the power and authority was taken away from "the prince of this world", every intelligent and thoughtful person ought to want to know just when it occurred. The doctrines and practices of the churches today furnish additional corroborative evidence as to just who rules over them .- T. C. Milliken, Alberta, Canada.

### "God Save the King"

♦ There is a heated controversy going on in the British press as to whether the B. B. C. should or should not render "God Save the King" at the end of every program of every kind. It was started by a super-patriot who noticed that they do not render this supreme homage to the sovereign and people of the state. A writer has this very sensible comment upon the demand.

He says: "I am an ordinary man and I am sure the ordinary man in the mass would like these exercises in patriotism better if he heard them more seldom. National anthems are supposed to inflame patriotism, but it seems to me that they can only inflame the patriotism of those who are already patriotic. If we have to sing 'God Save the King' to show that we are a patriotic nation, it may well be argued that we should sing the Doxology to show we are a religious nation."

This matter was run to its logical conclusion during the war. At that time you could not move, either in church, in the theater, the films or anywhere else without having to declare yourself in this way, either by silent respect or by vocal fortitude. The consequence was that people became sick of it, many would walk boldly out in the middle of it and thereby encounter the wrath, often actively displayed, of the super-patriots. It is something like the daily habit in some countries of making school children salute the flag and speak a piece. It becomes meaningless.

Let us hope that we shall not all soon be yelling it again, egged on by the reverend clergy and all the tender-hearted women in an Empire that might conceivably lose patience with a foreign policy rendering too much homage to a foreign Caesar.—Vancouver Province.

### War and Onions

♦ What war does to a country's trade may be seen in the fact that in the first two months of 1938 Great Britain's imports of Spanish onions from Argentina were eleven times what they were in the same months of 1937. Ordinarily most of these would have come from Spain, where the people are now fighting with the Roman Hierarchy, the Moors, the Italians and the Germans for the right to live.

### Flogging in Britain in 1938

 So Robert Harley and David Wilmer have been flogged. In 1938. They have been stripped and bound and stretched and then flogged up to the limit of either the number of strokes awarded or their individual capacity for endurance if endurance breaks down before the final stroke is reached. "Stroke" seems a completely inadequate and insufficient word to describe so revolting a process. Each "stroke" is made with a "cat" weighing four and a half pounds, having nine separate tails twenty-one inches long and closely bound at the end. The operation of it so lacerates the back that the scars are permanently there. No matter how deep the contrition may be, as a result of the punishment inflicted, the men will carry on their bodies to their dying day the physical effects of their guilt. They can never strip for swimming or any other athletic pursuit without revealing their degrading experience.

So that, whilst it may be argued that the punishment may act as a deterrent, it is definitely not calculated to exercise a reforming influence on the criminal. All the available evidence goes to show, in fact, that the "cat" implants in the victim's mind such a fierce resentment at the cruelty and ignominy of his experience as to make it certain that he will be more likely, and not less likely, to be in revolt not only against this form of punishment but against the laws of society as a whole.

Sir Christopher Robinson says:

I happen to have read a good deal about medieval torture, and I could at least read these records to the end. But when a retired prison governor once began to describe to me what a bloody shambles a modern flogging really is, and its effect on the victim, I had to stop him or I should have been physically sick.

-George Ridley, M.P., in Manchester Guardian.

# Presentations to the Royal Family

♦ Heretofore the American ambassador to Great Britain has had every year a list of thousands who wished to be presented to the king and queen of England. This list was then weeded down to about 300, and from the 300 some 30 were selected, leaving all the rest of the women and their families green with envy and mad with jealousy. Joseph P. Kennedy, the new Roman Catholic ambassador has changed all that. His own daughters, Kathleen and Rosemary, were presented, and only two or three others. So that's that.

### The Herald of What?

◆ The funny Catholic Herald, of London, England, in its issue of March 11, 1938, said:

As forecast some months ago in the Catholic Herald, the General of the Society of Jesus, Fr. Ledochowski, has resigned.

A week later, March 18, the same Herald said:

The news that Fr. Ledochowski has resigned and that the Jesuit General Congregation now sitting in Rome is electing a new General has been prominently denied in some papers.

Another week went by, and, on March 25, the same paper said:

And now at last I get a card from a source that must be correct to the effect that the General CAN'T resign! He's not allowed to by the Constitution of the Order. A Vicar-General may be elected, though this is not even on the agenda. And finally last week the Congregation had not so much as met.

Still later, the Jesuits finally met and put in a younger man as the "Vicar General", but let old Mr. Ledochowski keep his title to save his face. The Jesuits have a big job on hand (putting Fascism across in all the earth) and need a young man to apply the heat and pressure where it will produce the results the Devil has in mind—and which God foresaw would succeed only to utterly and for ever fail,

## Ready for War in Eight Hours

♦ The British government claims that it is ready for war in eight hours. Within that time every man, woman and child can be fitted with a gas mask. Air-raid wardens will visit every person in England to determine exactly what size of gas mask each shall wear in case of necessity. This is civilization.

# On St. Patrick's Day

♦ On St. Patrick's Day, March 17, 1938, the "Reverend Father" R. Reid, P.P., of Carndonagh, Eire, "blessed" Ireland's new government alcohol factory which was then opened for business. Here is wondering if there were any sober citizens in Carndonagh on that historic day.

#### London After the Slums

◆ London is going after the slum problem in dead earnest and is providing a new home for some family every twenty minutes. In spite of a shortage of steel, the London County Council erected 6,292 houses and flats in 1937.



### British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

A T THE time of writing the eyes of Britain are fixed on Rome, where, as Goering says, the two greatest men of this century are together. Herr Goering's estimate may be allowed to pass; others have different estimates, but that these two have at present almost unlimited powers over about 110,000,000 people, and their own measure of greatness is in the power to do with those millions whatever they will, it cannot be doubted that the occasion of this meeting is one which may mightily affect the nations of Europe. Undoubtedly they are outwardly the two greatest disturbers of the peace of Europe at the present time.

Those whose eyes are opened know that there is another power, but working in secret rather than openly, and which in its own way is as potent as the two combined. Its spokesman, the pope, has gone out of Rome, to his summer residence, but his agents will be present at the conferences; for little of importance in the high life of politics passes without the presence there of a secret representative of the Hierarchy. That power, the Hierarchy, tells the world through the pope that the great Roman Catholic church desires the peace of Europe and of the whole world; but there can be no peace in the world while the Hierarchy exists, for its desire, in fact its purpose, is to get the control of the world, according to its claim that the church should rule the world "for God", whom the pope claims to represent.

Since the world began there has been no such costly preparation for the meeting of two men as is made for Hitler and Mussolini in Rome, nor any such meeting which has called for world attention. Surely it is a sign of the times in which we live when two men, both of them of the artisan manner of life, can so give "honor" to each other, and in doing so set the world watching to see what is to happen therefrom. Britain is intensely interested; for already the actions and ambitions of these two men have caused Britain to enter into warlike preparations at an estimated cost of nearly £2,000,000,000,000, and no one can tell what the near future may bring. In the meantime

the present heavy taxation is being borne with a restrained impatience; for the men who represent those usually styled "the working class" are loud in their declarations that a more definite stand against the aggression of the two dictators, Hitler and Mussolini, would have saved Britain from its present war waste, and, incidentally, have saved much of the trouble

on other European peoples. There is another aspect of the war expenditure: in the meantime the country is busy, and the unemployment figures are as low as might normally be expected. Field Marshal Goering told Hitler, as he was leaving Berlin for Rome, "You are going for the world's peace." No doubt neither of these men want a war at present, and perhaps their talk may defer the evil day. The British premier has brought the British Government into an agreement with Italy, to put off the evil of war, and the war preparations are putting off the evil of unemployment. But the great day of the world's trouble comes on; Jehovah has given warning of the nearness of the end, and of the full end of all things and all persons who oppose His King and His Kingdom, and Armageddon comes on apace, timed according to Jehovah's purpose.

These men treat the peoples under their power, and the neighboring nations who are helpless against the military force employed, as pawns in game of chess: the peoples are merely a part of the players' game. But they themselves are being played by the Devil: they are but tools for him in his opposition to Jehovah and His King. Britain is called a democracy. Certainly its form of government is democratic inasmuch as its people have a free vote, and the representatives of the majority of its duly elected members of Parliament take the high offices of State. But if the governing party is assured of its majority in Parliament, there is little of democracy to be seen; instead a form of dictatorship obtains.

### Democracy

• As an instance of the attitude the democratic rulers take towards the expressions of the people when they are well set in positions of power, there may be mentioned the great gathering of the Labor and Co-operative parties, on Labor day, May 1, in Hyde Park. About 60,000 persons met, mostly for the purpose of declaring their utter disagreement with the government's policy of nonintervention in the matter of Spain. The assembled

people voiced their disagreement by resolutions, passed almost without dissent. And similar Labor meetings were held in the provinces, with similar expressions of disagreement with the goverment. But was any notice taken of all this? Probably not more than a brief glance through the next morning's papers. All the talking had gone with the passing of the day. The vast crowd was typical of a London mass meeting: the processions were orderly conducted; the meetings were quiet, and an hour after the resolutions had been carried there was no sign that they had been in the Park. "Gone with the wind," might be said of the meeting and its purpose.

The democratic government of Britain, whatever party may be in power of government, gives but little attention to the voice of the people: its concern is as to the voting in the House of Commons, where an adverse vote may bring the cabinet's downfall, with loss of office, and probably much damage to party interests. Therein lies the difference between a dictator, such as Hitler, and a democracy: Hitler can make all the people be of the mind to say "Ja" to him; a democracy cannot compel the people thus.

The plain fact is that democracy cannot keep up with the changed conditions of the peoples, and with the hurry of life, and as a system of government it must fail to attain its ideals. But the present alternative, as represented by Stalin, Hitler and Mussolini, is to be put down to such rule as of the Devil: for the masses of the people are deprived of all liberty of action and of thought. The only hope for man is in the mercy of the Creator; but the rulers of this world, religious, political and financial, are determined to exploit men for their ambitious interests, and they succeed in blinding them to the truth. There is now no hope of averting the calamity of Armageddon; for Jehovah's time of judgment on the nations is come. His warning of this goes forth abroad through the earth to enable all men of good will towards Him to avail themselves of His place of safety.

### Road Deaths and Accidents

• Death and destruction are abroad in the land. The Ministry of Transport has issued its report for the year 1937: it says that there were 6,633 deaths, and 226,402 persons injured, in road accidents during the year; of these, 3,002 pedestrians were killed, and 72,647

were injured. The number of pedestrians killed and injured is rather less than in previous years, but the figures reveal a terrible destruction. The number of motor vehicles registered last year was 2,770,625.

### Cars from Germany

• A great increase in imports of motorcars from Germany is said to be causing concern amongst British manufacturers. It is widely believed that a large subsidy is paid to the exporter by the German government to offset the British tariff of 33½ percent on all foreign cars. The total imports of small cars from Germany in 1937 were 5,181; imports for this year are expected to reach the 12,000 mark.

### Religion

• There is a great falling off in the number of Sunday-school scholars in Britain. A speaker at one of the sessions of the Baptist Union Assembly says, "Unless the decline in Sunday-school scholars is arrested there may not be one left in a quarter of a century." He went on to say that the loss in every community is appalling: the Baptist church lost last year 16,000; the Congregationalists have lost in the same time 23,000; the Methodists, 66,000; and the Church of England, 82,000.

There are several reasons for this changed attitude of parents towards Sunday schools. The religionists cannot expect parents to send their children to a Sunday school when they have lost faith in the parsons and their religion, and the children are more alive to realities than in previous generations: they refuse to join in the humbug, and have no use for that which Sunday schools represent.

# Anthony Eden and "St. George"

• Anthony Eden spoke very plainly about the European situation when at a banquet held in London "to the honor of St. George", England's "patron saint". He said:

It is utterly futile to imagine that we are involved in a European crisis that may pass as it has come. We are involved in a crisis of humanity all the world over. Stupendous forces are loose; they are hurricane forces. There are periods of history when man seems to have stood still. There are other periods when he has rushed forward at a pace which could not be checked or controlled. We are destined for good or ill to live in such a latter period. We in this country shall be caught in the onward surge.

He went on to declare his belief in democracy, but said also,

It would be foolish, perhaps fatal to the survival of democracy, to ignore the stupendous achievements realized under other forms of government.

As secretary of state for foreign affairs Mr. Eden had every opportunity of learning something of the forces of ruthless ambition and purpose which have caused all Europe and Britain to become as an armed camp. It is evident that he had but little faith in any endeavor to talk the dictators into another mind. His chief, the prime minister, believed he could accomplish that, and so Mr. Eden was got out of the way. Mr. Chamberlain's pact with Mussolini will help Mussolini and Hitler to adjust their affairs, but it will do nothing to check the purpose and lessen the ambition which they have. The storm will increase to its end, though there may be a full in the winds which are blowing across Europe. "St. George" does not seem to be doing much for England just now.

### The Cure

 One of the London daily newspapers keeps a "religious editor". He seems free from the bunkum and the twaddle of the parsons: is evidently a businessman who believes in sin, which so few seem to do now, and has a belief in the atonement for sin by Christ, and is not afraid of telling of his faith. He writes in his paper of the world's sickness, and tells of the only cure. To him the cure for all these ills, sickness almost unto death, is acceptance of Jesus as the Savior of the world, sent by God to give that which will turn men from their evil ways, and cause them to love peace and righteousness. He sees the futility of international peace pacts and treaties of so-called "friendships" between men who are actuated by selfishness, jealousy, ambition, and who are absolutely without regard for righteousness. and for the will of God, the Creator and righteous Judge.

The cure which earnest men have, that of getting individuals converted from their wrong ways, and getting them "saved" to a better life, and to a profession of religion, not only is an impossible one for the world's ills, but is a deception: it is a religious delusion; it cannot be of God, and must be of the Devil, the enemy of God. The idea behind all the revival movements, great or small, is that of turning sinful men to the way of righteous-

ness, of trying to get the world right with God. No doubt it is the case that out of the agitation of revival movements a few have learned something of the way of Christ and, seeking to know God, have followed on. But the result of all these endeavors to amend the world has served only to revive religion, and thereby darken men's minds about God.

There is nothing in the teachings of Jesus. nor in the Epistles, nor in the records of the preaching and work of the apostles, to indicate other than that the purpose of God was to gather out of the world a people for His name: not a word about converting the world, and that by the endeavors of revivalists. The apostles, and those who heard and believed the Word, preached the death and the resurrection of Christ, and His coming again in His kingdom, and all the "converting" was done by God through His spirit. At the instigation of Satan, the Devil, false teachers got into the communities of disciples, and religion got set in them, to develop later into the great systems of religion which have blinded the world by the false claims of its leaders, its falsifying of the Word of God, and which have produced the greatest racket men have known or will

In the days of the apostles the disciples looked for the time when the exalted Jesus should take up His kingdom. Now they proclaim the fact that the time is come, and that Jehovah has set His King upon His throne, and the cure for the world is preached by them through the means provided. Religionists will no more listen to the truth about the Lord's "return" than the religionists of Jesus' day would listen to Him. But the proclamation of this fact of the setting-up of the kingdom of God, and the judgment on religion and the bringing of the nations to judgment, is showing multitudes the way to safety and to harmony with the will of God.

To preach that Jesus died to become a savior of men, and that God raised Him from the dead for that purpose, is not enough: to that must now be added the remaining truth, that He has returned according to His word. Those who by the favor of God learn this find the way of life, and become active in the "present truth"; but they know that there is no amendment of world conditions, whether in religion or politics or any other phase of human life, to be sought for by them.

# Good Provider - Cover Design for This Number

THE bluejay is such a roustabout, and so noisy, that he's almost human." Thus says the artist, who further designates this bird "a fond parent and a good provider". But wait until the whole truth is told!

The bluejay is numerous in the eastern half of the United States and Canada. It is a member of the crow family, a sort of cousin, and is also related to the magpie. They are a notorious bunch and generally "pretty fresh", to use an Americanism for BOLDNESS of the wrong kind. Bluejays have short wings and long tails, and, instead of walking as do their more dignified cousins, the crows, hop about rather giddily. The tail accounts for almost half of its length, which is almost a foot.

The bird has a wide range of "voice". Its notes include harsh cries and sweet flutelike tones. Whether the one or the other is used, all depends on the circumstances, or, perhaps, the humor the bird is in.

The bluejay dresses well; better than most other jays (there are many other kinds). It is conspicuous in its attractive blue outfit, nicely trimmed with white and black, as well as for its crested headgear.

The nest of the bluejay is not conspicuous for neatness. It is a rather large affair, composed of twigs, grass, leaves and other things, and is built in trees, bushes or old buildings. The fellow is not overly particular.

At the appropriate season of the year the nest will contain a number of eggs, generally five, and at all times other things to be mentioned later.

When it comes to diet, the bluejay will eat almost anything in the way of what birds generally eat, including nuts, fruits, large insects. It will not readily leave the trees in search for food.

Sorry to have to mention this, but bluejays are outrageous thieves. They will carry off any bright object that happens to strike their fancy, and will hoard such trinkets or treasures, as the case may be, with all the zeal of a collector, not to say miser. Better watch your jewelry, if any, when Mr. Bluejay is around. When it has happened to suit his convenience the bluejay has been known to eat the eggs and young of other birds. The bluejay is a good provider!

# "HIS WAR"

THE BIBLE speaks many times about the final war, when Jehovah God will take action against His enemies. That war is called "Armageddon" or "the battle of that great day of God Almighty". For centuries wicked men, influenced by Satan, the Devil, have dominated the earth and have persecuted everyone who sought to obey God. Now a wicked combine has been formed in an effort to turn all the people away from God and the Bible, and to compel them to bow down to the state as supreme. What will be the outcome of this movement? You will be keenly interested in

the serial article just starting in The WATCH-TOWER, entitled "HIS WAR". This article is based on the prophecy recorded in 2 Chronicles 20, which is now in course of fulfillment. Every issue of The WATCHTOWER, a 16-page journal published twice a month, is devoted to a discussion of some part of the Bible and its relation to the present time. The subscription rate is \$1.00 a year in the United States; \$1.50 in other countries. Start your subscription with the July 1 issue and study this important article on "HIS WAR".

# The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Plance and The Watchtower for one weer hadinging with the Tuly 1 issue to

Trease send 110 " woodooder, for one Jear, Regulating	with the buty x assue, to
Name	Street
City	State
Enclosed find \$1.00 (\$1.50 if outside of U.S.A.) to at	d in spreading the truth contained in God's Word.
JUNE 29, 1938	31

# A Just Government

is the desire of all honest persons. However, in these perplexing times, with some of the nations at war, and with Communism, Fascism, Nazism and other forms of totalitarianism sweeping the earth, many people are rapidly losing hope. Such forms of government take away the rights of the individual and make the people subservient to the state. Under such a government no one feels secure in his property, his home or his life.

Is there no hope of a righteous government?

There is. That hope is God's Kingdom. All the prophets spoke about its establishment, and the events now happening prove that we are nearing the time when that kingdom will replace all other governments. That government will be universal and will bring peace, happiness, freedom from worry, and lasting prosperity.

Would you not like to learn more about that government, how it will be established and how it will operate? The books illustrated herewith, written by Judge Rutherford, fully explain. The information they contain, based on God's Word, the Bible, will be a source of joy and comfort to you in these times of peril. These books will be mailed anywhere, postpaid, on a contribution of 25c each, or all 16 for \$4.00. For convenience, use the coupon.

# The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send, to the address below, the books checked, for which close a contribution of (25c each).			
	Enemies Government Light, Book 1 Riches Reconciliation Light, Book 2 The Harp of God Preservation Vindication, Book 1 Deliverance Preparation Vindication, Book 2 Creation Jehovah Vindication, Book 3 Prophecy		
	Name City		
,	Street State		

CONSOLATION

LABLE IN BOOKS AND PHONOGRAPH



# **Contents**

Infantile Paralysis Fund	3
John Milton, Senator for Frank Hague	7
New York, Michigan and Wisconsin	8, 9
The Great Southwest	10
By Trail and Stream and	
Garden Path-Swallowtails	11
President's Advisory Committee	12
Three Great Decisions	13
Birds and Insects	14
Invention	15
The Northwest Convention of	· · · · · ·
Jehovah's witnesses	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Tribute to Caesar	17
Mexico	18
Japanese Troops in Nanking	20
Details of Nanking Atrocities	21
Africa and Italy	22, 23
Germany	24
Greenland	27
British Comment	28
Mexican Indian-Cover Design	31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Was Five Cents a Copy \$1 a year in the United States

# \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you. Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish,

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norweglan, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Hungarian, Ukrainian

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 41 Trwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# **Appetizers**

Poor Bill

(From Labor Herald)

Bill Smith, a country shopkeeper in England, went to the city to buy goods. They were sent immediately, and reached home before he did. When the boxes were delivered, Mrs. Smith, who was keeping the shop, uttered a scream, seized a hatchet, and began frantically to open the largest one.

"What's the matter, Sarah?" said one of the bystanders, who had watched her in

amazement.

Pale and faint, Mrs. Smith pointed to an inscription on the box. It read: "Bill inside."

Balancing the Books

■ The two men had been partners in business for more than fifty years, but now the partnership was about to be dissolved, for one of the two lay dying. The sufferer called his friend to his bedside and said:

"I know I haven't much longer to live, old man. Before I go I've got a confession I must make. During our years of partnership I've swindled you out of thousands of dollars. Can you forgive me?"

"That's all right," said the other cheerfully. "Don't you worry about it. I poisoned you."

Irregular Service

■ Young wife (at post-office window)—I wish to complain about the service.

Postmaster—What is the trouble, madam? Young wife—My husband is in Albany on business and the card he sent me is marked Atlantic City.

Merely Air-conditioned

Bill collector (having a hard time of it trying to collect an old account, and much pestered by small child): "That child is pretty badly spoiled, isn't he, Mandy?"

Mandy: "No, sah, dat chile ain't spoiled;

he jus' smell dat way."

# Next Generation Joins in Chorus

■ He (before taking): "Oh, tell me that you love me; it is the sweetest story ever told."

She (after): "Don't tell me that you love

me; it is the biggest story ever told."

### Three Classes Blessed

■ Blessed are the illiterate, the dumb, and statesmen. They don't realize what is coming. —Miami (Fla.) Herald.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, July 13, 1938

Number 491

# Infantile Paralysis Fund

Glenside, Pa., May 11, 1938

Mr. Edward R. Fuller and Mr. Wm. F. Leach, Co-Chairmen, Phila. Infantile Paralysis Fund, c/o Corn Exchange National Bank, Second and Chestnut Streets, Philadelphia, Pa.

#### GENTLEMEN:

I recently received a letter from you at my Philadelphia address, requesting a contribution, and bearing in the letterhead the words "Help Keep Infantile Paralysis Away from Your Door."

In the body of your letter, after stating how terrible the disease is, you go on to say "The problem of prevention and the problem of treatment are not yet solved" and that "any money spent on either of these problems will be money well spent", and at the bottom of your letter appear the names of some wellknown Philadelphians.

And in another part of your letter you quote Dr. Willard of the University of Pennsylvania, Graduate School of Medicine, saying "To be struck down by this disease is the greatest disaster that can happen to a child, because of permanent crippling."

I do not know who you are—whether you are members of the medical profession—or just well-meaning citizens—but of one thing I am certain, and that is, your failure to mention the fact that the white pus organism found in those afflicted with infantile paralysis is also found in the virus used to vaccinate children and others against smallpox; that after a batch of this virus was shipped here and there throughout the country from a distributing point, infantile paralysis broke out wherever it was shipped; that said virus is nothing more nor less than the putrid dis-

charge from the sores of diseased animals; and that when it is introduced into the pure blood stream of a healthy person it contaminates it, causing illness, disease and death—disease sometimes far worse than the one claimed to be guarded against. And doctors wonder where cancer, heart trouble and numerous other ailments of unknown origin come from.

With the medical profession profitably inflicting on their fellow men innumerable diseases and tragedies through compulsory vaccination, and adding to these indescribable misery and torture in cutting up living animals in useless experimentation, I must respectfully decline to contribute to your funds. Instead I shall give all I can to the cause of that courageous man, John Marsh, imprisoned indefinitely at Carlisle, Pa., for refusing to consent to poison virus' being put into his boy. I am smazed that the president and other well-meaning citizens permit their names to be used in this self-enriching undertaking of the medical dictatorship.

The best medical scientists of the world condemn vaccination in black and white as a dangerous practice. They cannot be fooled by the manufacturers of virus and vaccine who make millions each year on stuff destined to blight and destroy lives—stuff which their paid propaganda advertises as beneficial and protective.

This stuff—the putrid discharge from the running sores of diseased persons and animals—something that you certainly would not put into your mouth or in the mouths of children—is put directly into the pure blood stream, causing worse contamination there than if taken into the mouth. And then it steals the credit for improved conditions brought about by contemporaneous improvements in sanitation, water supply, food supply

and improved heating, housing, ventilation and living conditions.

This is a terrible wrong to humanity by virus makers who are either ignorant or unscrupulous, to say nothing of the tremendous number of animals rendered unfit for milk or food and afflicted with hoof and mouth and other diseases to produce this poison until they die in misery and agony or are uselessly slaughtered, and to say nothing of the countless numbers of smaller animals cut up alive and poisoned in the making of experiments and left to die in misery and suffering to see effects on them, and to say nothing of the human virus or poison coming from persons afflicted with disease in thickly populated colored sections of the South and Eastern Asia.

And yet no medical man can guarantee that your child is a "fit" subject of vaccination. Nor can he guarantee that the stuff will not cause present harm in the form of lockjaw or infantile paralysis or future harm in the form of cancer, syphilis, insanity, etc.

Time was when smallpox was caused by unsanitary and other conditions. Then, between 1700 and 1800, the medical profession inoculated against smallpox, causing everyone to carry the disease, and bringing on epidemies so that finally inoculation was forbidden by law—just another mistake of the medical profession—which caused untold misery and countless deaths.

Another so-called remedy of the medical profession was bloodletting. George Washington was a victim of this bit of medical experimentation. Taken ill at the age of 67, but still strong and hardy, they let so much of his blood out in combating the illness that he succumbed—not to the illness—but just bled to death.

And now we have vaccination. It is claimed that vaccination stopped terrible smallpox epidemics. This is not true. This is propaganda manufactured by virus and serum makers to boost their sales and profits. The epidemics were caused by poor sewerage of the 1700 to 1800 period, contaminated water supply, bad food, shallow graves in city limits, etc. When these, intensified by inoculation, disappeared, the epidemics disappeared to some extent, and would have disappeared completely but for the new medical fad started by Jenner about the year 1800. This continued the ailment. Where vaccination is no longer compulsory it is dying out as a practice and smallpox is

disappearing. On the other hand, statistics show that epidemics, disease and death have followed wholesale vaccination and revaccination and that unvaccinated communities are comparatively free from disease.

I also have in my possession a list of children all over Pennsylvania and elsewhere who died immediately after or shortly following vaccination, from diseases it brought on. The law of Pennsylvania and of the few other states that require this terrible thing must be changed. An entirely new lower house of the state legislature, half of the state senate and a new governor will be elected this year. Those candidates who will not pledge themselves to vote against the compulsory feature of the law will be opposed.

Why did England abolish compulsory vaccination in 1907, with a drop in smallpox and the death rate therefrom to a small fraction of what it used to be? Why did Denmark abolish compulsory vaccination last year after having it since the year 1810? Why do 39 of our 48 states not require compulsory vaccination, and 5 states actually forbid it? And why is Pennsylvania one of nine states having compulsory vaccination in one form or anothercompelling all public school children to have their blood poisoned with the putrid discharge from the running sores of diseased animals? No wonder we have so many backward children, so many children's diseases, so many diseases with causes unknown to the doctors, and overflowing insane asylums, hospitals, and institutions for the blind, etc., and innumerable premature deaths.

The answer is that Pennsylvania and the other eight states have allowed the medical profession, financed by the millionaire virus and serum makers, to come in and run their state governments, to dictate to their people, to enter their homes, to tyrannically impose upon them compulsory medication, and to require injections and operations costing countless numbers of lives and causing untold misery and suffering for millions. They have forgotten completely that the school is public, and not the child; but no doctor has a right to operate on or treat or vaccinate any child without the parent's consent; that the Constitutions of the United States and of Pennsylvania are written instruments, and that what they meant when they were drawn they still mean, and that the Common Law rights, privileges and immunities of citizens guaranteed by these constitutions are still theirs, and any law taking away these rights and immunities is null and void and not to be obeyed.

It is the duty of our courts to protect us in our Constitutional rights. And the time is ripe and has now arrived for all citizens—all true lovers of American liberty—to rise in rebellion against this medical tyranny and dictatorship in nine states; in the District of Columbia and in our Federal Government, driving it out of public office, and taking its self-helping hands out of the public treasury, placing all methods of treating human ills on an equal footing in the eyes of the law, without discrimination against one or the other, and with each subject to a governing board of its own.

Let Pennsylvania lead the way in this glorious fight for human liberty and for medical freedom. Let Pennsylvania show the way for the other eight states to follow. This nation cannot exist part slave and part free. Let us all have the privilege of choosing the type and kind of treatment each one desires just as freely as each one has the freedom to choose his food, his clothes and his religion. Until this is done complete freedom will not be known in America.

I have assumed the leadership in this fight. I realize that I am not fighting the medical profession so much as a mistake of that profession in allowing itself to be run by virus and serum racketeers from outside-racketeers who have gotten the profession to interfere with our governments, our laws, and our private lives. There are many noble men and women in the profession and some of them are very good friends of mine. To these I appeal to purge their profession of undesirables -to these I appeal to take medicine out of politics—to these I appeal to join with their fellow citizens in recovering for them the medical freedom to which they are entitled that Common Law right of personal security guaranteed by our Constitution and which secures each individual in the enjoyment of his life, his limbs, his body, his health and his reputation. (Blackstone's Commentaries)

As leader in this great cause I pledge that there shall be no interference with the legitimate functioning of the medical profession for the benefit of those who desire its services. The Golden Rule shall prevail. And to this end I invite communication from medical men in sympathy with what I have outlined above,

as there will be ample opportunity for them to co-operate in this undertaking and to aid in bringing about a new and better order of things.

Please pardon the length of this letter, but I just could not resist the opportunity to tell you why I will not contribute one cent to the Philadelphia Infantile Paralysis Fund. I feel that the good citizens whose names have been used have been misled, just as the rank and file of the medical profession has been misled. I sympathize with the sufferers from this terrible medical blunder. But so long as the medical profession brings such things on through putting poison in the human system, and so long as the funds are needlessly used to cut up living dogs, and other pets and monkeys, with untold suffering and torture, I cannot see my way clear to contribute.

Sincerely yours,

H. EUGENE GARDNER, [Prominent attorney of Philadelphia, Pa.—Ed.]

Postscript—Three times during the term of an ex-governor of Pennsylvania the legislature voted by a large majority to curb compulsory vaccination, and three times he vetoed the bill directly or by pocket veto. Thereafter, whenever a child died or suffered from vaccination the governor received notice of it—of the child's death and funeral—until he finally said "For God's sake stop sending me those notices", and expressed his regret that he had vetoed the bills.

A subject of vaccination found that it did not take until four years after the operation. The mark appeared on the arm four years after the operation. This is one of many instances showing that the virus, sometimes not quite so strong when put into a person, may increase in strength, and become active after lodging inactive in a recess of the arm or other part of the body for years, possibly causing untold mischief without the cause thereof being detected. Something like the corn found in the tombs in Egypt, which lay there for thousands of years and when taken out and planted grew.

The virus causes an attack or riot at the point introduced into the system, drawing the natural forces of the person to that point and reducing strength elsewhere all along the line. The disease becomes masked and inverted. The white corpuseles are increased in number to meet the attack, but reduced in potency.

That is why a doctor who vaccinated himself fifteen times, and boasted he was still healthy, burned his lip with a cigarette and found insufficient in his system to resist the burn, which became cancer of the face, ate his face away, and caused his death about six months after he made his boast.

### Blindness from Vaccination



SOME years ago a newspaperman in New York state, by the name of James A. Loyster, lost his only son within a month after vaccination against smallpox. Previously the

boy had been in good health. Right after vaccination, he got infantile paralysis, became paralyzed, and died within a month. Loyster, who had believed in vaccination, was not only a newspaperman, but also a Republican leader in the New York Legislature and head of the Globe Ticket Company in Philadelphia. He sent letters to newspapers all over New York state asking for information concerning fatal and serious cases of illness following vaccination. A printed postal card for reply was enclosed with each letter. Almost half of the newspapers approached returned cards. From among these were obtained the names of 27 children who died subsequent to vaccination, and almost 100 who had been seriously ill. Thus it was found that more persons were injured by vaccination than by the ailment which vaccination is supposed to protect against. It was found in an area of 20 miles square where there had never been a case of smallpox in the memory of any living inhabitant that four children died following vaccination from illness caused by it within the one year-1914. The figures elsewhere in New York were also quite astounding, and as a result of the survey the compulsory feature was abolished by the New York Legislature almost all over the state of New York.

I have been imprisoned in Cumberland County jail at Carlisle almost continuously since November 15, 1937, for refusal to consent to the vaccination of my son, Eugene, age 8, to qualify him by vaccination for admission to school. I have been referred to as "stubborn" and "bullheaded" for not giving consent, but I am not stubborn and bullheaded. I have seen my brother's two girls go blind following vaccination and I have seen one of them die from it. Their eyes swelled up in their heads and burst, leaving only empty

eye pits. And then my own boy was vaccinated four years ago without my consent while they kept me in jail for eight months for refusing to consent, and since then the boy has not been well, whereas before he was in good health. I have also received letters from others injured by vaccination and from still others who have lost dear ones following it and I have learned enough about vaccination to make me afraid of what might happen to my boy if he is vaccinated.

I understand that vaccination does not hurt everyone vaccinated immediately after vaccination; that immediate injury is caused only to persons susceptible to certain diseases, such as infantile paralysis, tetanus and syphilis; that diseases such as cancer, consumption and tumors are induced in later life by quicker growth of animal cells than the human, causing bunching and growths here and there in the system which otherwise would not have occurred; and that no doctor can tell in advance whether or not one vaccinated is susceptible to illness which may be induced by it. As a matter of fact, I have been informed of three children in one family being vaccinated by the same doctor at the same time, using the same vaccine on each of them, and of whom one got tetanus and died within a week, one got infantile paralysis and went blind within a month, and the third was not affected at all.

If vaccination immunizes and protects those who are vaccinated, then they have nothing to fear from those who are not vaccinated. Each one should be left free to choose for himself, and no one should be forced by law to undergo a practice or operation that may induce a disease in his system which may cause loss of life or of health or which may result in permanent invalidism.—John Marsh, Cumberland County Prison, Carlisle, Pa., in the Middle Ages [1938].

# Johnstown Police Data Destroyed

♦ Imagine how the mayor of Johnstown must have felt, if he was a real man, when, asked by Senator La Follette to produce the names of 500 special police sworn in by himself at the time of the steel strike, and the amounts that had been paid to them, he was forced to admit that he had destroyed all the records. It is easy enough to imagine why the records were destroyed and the motive that was back of it all.

### John Milton, Senator for Frank Hague

Meet John Milton, theoretically United States senator for New Jersey; in fact and in truth the United States senator for Frank Hague, whose attorney he has been

and is. Milton was in the Senate only 48 hours when he was accorded the honor of presiding over the Senate's deliberations as a substitute for Vice-President Garner. In his capacity as attorney for Mr. Hague, in the seven years from 1921 to 1928 he paid out in checks \$380,910.50, which amount Mr. Hague refunded to him in cash.

Nobody would dare come right out and say that Mr. Hague compels every office holder in New Jersey to come across with 2 percent of his salary, or else be left out in the cold, but many have wondered how the dictator of the Garden State managed to save the neat little sum of nearly half a million dollars in seven years, on a salary never over \$8,000 a year. A job where a man can save \$56,130.07 a year for seven years running on a salary of less than one-seventh of that amount, is surely some job.

However, Hague has never yet descended to the putrescent depths of Hitler, Mussolini and Stalin. Even New Jersey, and even Frank Hague, at his lowest and meanest, have hardly come down to the level of the butchers of Ethiopia and of Spain.

Recently, Mr. Hague, Mr. Milton's boss, had 26 C.I.O. workers forced into automobiles, driven to the city limits, and warned to stay out. Seven who returned were given five days in jail; six others who returned were held for possible indictment for unlawful assembly. The excuse for the arrests was the ordinance of distributing circulars without police permission. This the courts have declared is an unconstitutional ordinance. In their illegal work the police not only resorted to kidnaping, which is a particularly indictable offense, but even pried open lunch boxes looking for circulars, though they found nothing more deadly than pickles and sandwiches.

# "I Am the Law" Hague

♦ Mayor Hague advances the premise that a defense of persons arrested or incarcerated JULY 13, 1938

in violation of the Bill of Rights is a 'Communistic' activity. In support of this statement, he lists my numerous appearances in court in defense of religious organizations and individuals, many of whom were deprived of their constitutional rights by Hague's police whose often-expressed creed is that the mayor's orders are sufficient warrant to deport and jail individuals whose crime is the exercise of freedom of worship and other civil rights.

Mayor Hague, sworn to uphold the Constitution, has the official obligation to protect all persons from invasion of their rights without distinction as to their erced, race, color, political or trade union affiliation. In this he has failed. Of this he boasts, He said recently, "I am the law." No wonder, then, that those who think that the Constitution is higher authority than the mayor of Jersey City are "Reds." To Jersey City's "dictator" all believers in democratic rights are Communists. Under that definition I cannot escape his charges. I still believe in civil liberty and democracy.—Abraham J. Isserman. [Prominent Newark (N. J.) attorney, in The Jersey Journal]

### Norman Thomas "Communist"

◆ To a politician every person that is not a ring-kisser or toe-kisser is a "Communist"; and therefore it is of interest that Norman Thomas, college graduate, Presbyterian minister and many times candidate for president on the Socialist ticket, was chased out of Fascist (Catholic Action) Jersey City, along with his wife, because Dictator Hague's legions thought if he remained he would corrupt their morals, if any, and they might also learn something—a thing not to be tolerated.

# Too Many Does

◆ There are too many does in New Jersey, and farmers and berry growers have petitioned the State Fish and Game Commission to do something about it. The does lightly leap over a fence fourteen feet high; so they want to know why they cannot kill a few, so they can raise something without having it caten by the beautiful and graceful creatures that so much appreciate their labors.

### New York

### Milk Burglars at It Again

♦ The burglars that supply New York city with milk are experts in their line. They give the farmers that produce the milk barely enough to exist; but do they know how to feather burglars' nests? On July 1, 1937, they boosted the price to consumers to 14e a quart, a net rake-off of \$90,000 a day, or more than \$32,000,000 a year, over and above their previous takings. In case of another World Foolishness, as in 1914-1918, they would expect every American to do his duty, even if some of his babies do starve to death in the meantime. City and state laws are fixed to protect the milk burglars.

### The Clever Muchwano Gypsies

♦ The clever Muchwano gypsies of New York are specialists in the art of taking the life savings away from the gullible, having recently taken \$8,100 from a city watchman, \$3,000 from a Maspeth family, \$14,000 from a German housewife, \$5,000 from a French maid of 62, and \$2,450 from a German laundry worker; so says the New York Sunday News. The big money in this line of business lies in the "Purgatory" racket, and is safe. The gypsies, working the same line of flimflam, are liable to do time if they are caught. But they seldom are.

# "No God, and Never Was"

♦ The "Reverend Doctor" William Norman Guthrie, rector of St. Marks-in-the-Bowerie Protestant Episcopal church, New York city, came out in the open and stated his real position when he told a reporter, "There is no God; there never was; truth does not exist." It was well that he said this, thus placing himself definitely in the "man of sin" class, who hold to the same position. He thus admitted that in all the years in which he has been professing to be a servant of the Most High God he has been part of the elass mentioned in 2 Thessalonians 2:3.

# For Not Supervising Students

♦ For not supervising students during recess periods the trustees of Stuyvesant, N. Y., School District No. 1 must pay Edward Hoose, 11 years old, the sum of \$30,000. A fellow student struck him with a piece of goldenrod growing on the school property.

### Who Is the Sucker?

♦ Herman Rosenzweig, New York tailor, returned a wallet that contained only \$1,598, and received a polite "Thank you" from the customer who had left it in his suit. Friends in the tailor business called him a sucker; but the matter got into the papers, and Herman received kind letters from all over. Many of the letters contained dollar bills; but even if they did not, any one of them was worth more than any mere cash reward. Herman, reading the letters, asked "Who is the sucker now?" He had it right.

### "I Dare You"

♦ In Laurelton, Queens, New York city, a six-year-old in an "I dare you" game swallowed 10 yards of string, which tangled and snarled all through his bronchial tubes and lungs. The surgeons got it out in two operations, by opening the boy's throat. A very remarkable operation.

### Fascism Unpopular in New York

◆ Fascism is unpopular in New York city, in spite of all efforts of the Hierarchy gang to make it palatable. Whenever pictures of Hitler, Mussolini or Franco are shown on the screen the inevitable result is a good volume of hisses. Fascism will never be really popular in America.

# Tearing Itself to Pieces

♦ Twenty-three years ago our white civilization started in to tear itself to pieces. Today, Japan's only serious national opponent, Soviet Russia, is apparently engaged in a half-choked civil war. Who is to stop the Japanese?—Editorial in the New York Times.

### Dunkirk's Present to Taxpayers

♦ The Board of Water Commissioners of Dunkirk, N. Y., voted to remit all city water and light taxes in 1937, making a saving to the taxpayers of about \$39,000 on the municipally owned and operated services.

### Scientists Torture a Sheep

♦ At Cornell University two scientists tortured a sheep until it had a nervous breakdown. This was done by a succession of mild shocks by electric current. In Russia, by similar methods, dogs were driven insane.

# Michigan and Wisconsin

### Walking in Mussolini's Footsteps

Walking in Mussolini's footsteps, doing exactly the same thing that Mussolini did to gain power in Italy, Governor Murphy, of Michigan, sponsored a bill in the legislature of his state authorizing him to take over industrial plants and operate them when they have been closed by labor disputes. It seems that America knows all about how countries go Fascist, but does not know how to keep from going that way herself.

### Nice Teacher in Detroit

◆ Detroit, Michigan, has a nice teacher, in the person of Michael Lutomski. A fourteenyear-old boy, Joseph Kruszewski, failed to bring his notebook to the manual training class, with the result that his hipbone was chipped, and he suffered injuries at the hands of Mr. Lutomski. Wonder where Mr. Lutomski learned all his technique about how to treat future American citizens.

### Anarchist in Dearborn Police Station

◆ Dearborn, Michigan, boasts that an anarchist runs the police station. A gent wearing a policeman's uniform snatched a notebook out of a reporter's hands and turned it over to others, who tore out the written pages. One wonders what could be the "church" of a sworn officer of the law that would do such an anarchistic act.

### Diver Goes Down 420 Feet

♦ Off Port Washington, Wisconsin, Max E. Nohl went down in a diving suit 59 feet farther than any other dive on record. He touched bottom of Lake Michigan at 420 feet, obtaining his breathing mixture from a tank of mixed oxygen and helium strapped to his back, the helium taking the place of nitrogen usually taken in. The invention worked perfectly.

# Bingo Players in Milwaukee

◆ The bingo game craze has spread so rapidly in Milwaukee in recent weeks that some Catholic churches in adjoining neighborhoods have arranged different nights of the week for their games so there will be less competition. The church halls are jammed with bingo players.—Milwaukee Journal.

### Coughlin Goes Fascist

 "Reverend Father" Coughlin goes Fascist. He might as well. He goes everything. His latest proposal is abandonment of the American form of government, and a Fascist system of representation in which the members of the House of Representatives would be elected according to class, as in Italy. Thus cotton farmers, steel workers, coal miners, doctors, industrialists in each branch of industry, and all other classes, would incorporate and choose their own representatives. People are easier to control "a la chessboard". Divide the country up into such classes (as it was in the Dark Ages, with its various guilds), and all that is necessary is to secretly control the leaders. Can you guess who, would do the controlling? See Italy, Germany, Spain.

### A Courageous Michigan Judge

♦ A courageous Michigan judge, Malcolm Hatfield, tried to live for a week on the \$2 allowance for a man and his wife granted to the out-of-works in his state. The couple had oatmeal and condensed milk for breakfast, a few vegetables and bread and butter for other meals, and 15 cents worth of Hamburger for the Sunday dinner. At the conclusion the judge was half starved, and indignant, and wants members of Congress to try this for a week and see how they like it.

### Detroit Edison's Tax Bill

♦ The Detroit Edison Company has a huge tax bill; it runs from around \$7,000,000 to nearly \$8,000,000 a year. But for fear some may be too much distressed over these large sums turned in to the public treasury, attention should also be drawn to the fact that the net profits, after taxes and all other expenses are paid, is in the immediate neighborhood of \$10,000,000 a year, and sometimes more than that.

# Give the Elephant a Chance

♦ In Milwaukee, lovers of other life than their own are indignant that a pet elephant, Venus, is confined there in a space so small that she cannot lift her head and so narrow that she has injured her trunk beating it in a vain effort to free herself. Why act like Hitler or Stalin!

# The Great Southwest

### Imported from Europe in 1918

♦ I grew up before this "ordering-the-other-fellow's-attitude" idiocy began; yet I have never saluted the flag, pulled off my hat when strutting fellows, soldiers or high-school kids passed with it; nor have I ever taken any care to place the stamp on my envelope face rightly placed, because neither the flag nor stamp to me is anything more than a symbol: the meaning of that thing is couched within my own heart, and unless I make some overt move against one or the other, no one has any right to question how I stand, pose, or deport my body in the presence of either.

You know that it is un-American for school board or legislature to attempt to question a child's loyalty, or even an adult's loyalty, to his government, or to set up a test of his loyalty. I never took an oath to love, uphold or support my government, its constitution or its laws; yet I do. I never took an oath to stand, sit, wear a hat, or strip in the presence of flag, governor, or even president. Why? Because there is no authority on earth that has the right to administer that oath, regardless of what half-baked legislation may set forth. A servant cannot require an oath of his master. The citizen is the master, and, until he offers to become the people's servant by accepting some office, he may walk as seemeth best to him and manifest his love for his flag and his country by silent composure, or by boisterously shouting his loyalty.

All this un-American flag-saluting idiocy, this demanding that the other fellow take orders from me and salute a flag when I said so, or not, all this "compelling people to look, act and talk like patriots", came back from Europe in 1918, and has been a stench in the nostrils of true Americans.—S. W. Adams, in the Tyler, Texas, Courier-Times-Telegraph.

### St. Louis Feeds the Fish

♦ At 40c per ton St. Louis grinds its garbage to pulp and ejects it into the Mississippi, there to feed luxuriously the gars, carp and channel catfish that are waiting for it. The fish grace St. Louis tables. Their bones, heads, fins, scales, feathers and whatever else they have go back into the garbage, when the merry-goround starts all over again. The only one out of luck is the poor fish that gets caught. And, at present, that is the way of life.

### Potatoes in the Slough

♦ An episode has just occurred at Poplar Bluff, Missouri, that will doubtless appear in the same footnote to history with the slaughter of the little pigs.

A shipment of Idaho potatoes, about 7,500 pounds, arrived at Poplar Bluff, for relief distribution by the Surplus Commodity Corporation, a Federal agency. The district supervisor said they failed to pass inspection, and the State supervisor ordered them thrown into the slough. Word got around, and soon scores of persons were on the scene, salvaging the potatoes from the muck and ooze of the swamp. "I've never seen finer ones in my life," said one of the salvagers.

Distributing surplus foodstuffs to the needy is a fine idea; certainly a far better idea than limiting production in order to keep prices high. But inspection standards for such surplus foods need not be those of a grocer catering to a clientele of epicures. The result in this case, as in that of the celebrated little pigs, was that a product acceptable for human consumption was thrown away. In this instance, however, potential consumers found out in time to rescue the discards from the slough and dine heartily on mashed potatoes, hashed brown, German fries and potato soup in spite of the official edict.—St. Louis Post Dispatch.

# Bankrupt Cardin

♦ The population of Cardin, Oklahoma, in 1930 was 2,640. Expecting to continue to grow, the city installed expensive waterworks and sewage, but the population shrank to only a few hundred and the town has been compelled to vote to disincorporate to free itself of its burdens. It will have many successors in bankruptcy. Wait a little and see.

### And Never Got an Idea

♦ A dispatch from Scranton, Kansas, tells that in the Methodist church there 72 readers began reading at Matthew 1:1 and read steadily down to the last verse of Revelation in 15-minute turns. The show began at 3:00 a.m. and ended at 9:00 p.m. The only reasonably sure thing in connection with the exercise is that nobody learned a thing in the eighteen hours. They were reading, not thinking.

# By Trail and Stream and Garden Path -Swallowtails

"JANE, have you ever paid any attention to butterflies?"
"Quite often, Sally.

'All day I watched a butterfly
That flitted through my garden,
Sipping from the sweetest flowers
And never asking pardon.'"

"I like that, Jane. And I like butterflies. I often think, Beauty is its own excuse for being; so that is reason enough for butterflies.

"I suppose all of us have watched the airy, graceful flight and noticed the gay beauty of our butterfly friends. Who would care to think of sweet flowers, summer fields, and sunlit afternoons without our lovely butterflies to dip and dance and flutter through it all?"

"Yes, they are beautiful. But they have another use, Sally. They are true and valuable helpers. Watch this great yellow and black fellow drifting lazily across the garden. Doesn't he remind you of a living sunbeam?"

"He's a gorgeous thing, Jane!"

"There! he has settled on the weigela just beside us, nodding a little, dipping up and down. From between his eyes he has uncurled a funny little spring and is thrusting it deep into the pink throat of the flower. If we could see that spring greatly enlarged, we would find that it is a hollow tube. Through this tube, or proboscis, the butterfly drinks the sweet nectar of the flower. When he has finished his feast, the tube rolls up again and is almost completely hidden from sight."

"Do Luna and Cecropia and the other moths get nectar from the same kind of flow-

ers?"

"Those moths never eat anything. They have no digestive systems, but live on food already stored in their bodies."

"I think that's wonderful, Jane! Ah, the

butterfly is flying away.".

"Yes, but not far. The brilliant four-o'clocks have attracted him. As he tries to reach the delicious nectar, his barbed feet brush across the stamens of the flower; and upon flying away he earries with him on those little barbs some yellow pollen which is the life of the flower. This process is repeated with each visit, but each time he not only gathers new pollen on his feet, but scrapes off into the blossom some of the golden dust belonging to another flower. This is just what is needed to make

seeds grow and develop and produce new plants."

"Why, the dear little fellow! Isn't that nice of him—to help give us flowers, I mean."

"Of course, our little winged friend is not at all concerned about that. He doesn't even know what a help he is to us. All he cares about is the sweet liquid which he must have to keep alive. It is the provision of the Creator that he should be helpful as well as beautiful."

"How marvelously God has arranged everything! It is unbelievable that anyone could doubt His existence."

"And the more you learn of these creations, the more impressed you will be with the greatness and sweep of them. Look, now. The butterfly is lifting his lovely wings. He rises high and higher above the trees, and is gone."

"What is his name?"

"Tiger Swallowtail. A strange but very fitting name. Did you notice the two long tail-like pieces on his hindwings? They remind one very much of the two parts into which the tail of our swallow bird is divided; therefore the name."

"Are there any other butterflies with tails like that?"

"Yes, there are quite a few different kinds of swallowtails. One, called the Pipe-vine Swallowtail, has a blue or green luster on the hindwings—a shimmery sheen like hidden lights on metallic paint. There are a few light, crescent-shaped spots near the 'tails'. The forewings are soft and dark and velvety. There is no other color except a slight edging of yellow on both sets of wings. The under side of the forewings has a touch of yellow, while the hindwings are brightly spotted with orange."

"Jane!" came a boy's voice from up the

road, "Mom wants you!"

"Oh, that's Buddy. I'll have to go."

"When will you be back? I'm really beginning to get interested in the names of butter-flies."

"Jane! Mom wants you, Mom wants you, Mom-"

"All right," Jane laughed, "I'm coming! I'll see you a little later, Sally."

"Don't forget, Good-bye, Jane."—Contributed.

# President's Advisory Committee



PUBLIC-MINDED school teachers at Atlantic City were well heated mentally at the proposal of the President's Advisory Committe to extend federal aid to parochial

schools. This division of tax receipts along religious lines was tried out in both Australia and Ontario, and abandoned because of the immediate and endless strife and disorder resulting therefrom. In Ontario the religious

gangsters, after obtaining control of their pro-rata share of the tax receipts, insisted also on prorata share of dividends of industrial companies along the same lines and for the same objectives. With that the Ontario government figuratively threw up its hands and said the law must be abandoned or the entire province would be involved in anarchy. If the President's Advisory Committee learned nothing from the experiments in Australia and Ontario, how would it do for them to spend a few min-

utes thinking about the effort the founders of America made to keep church and state separate and apart in this land? Or maybe they do not like to think of such things. And, further, if one set of gangsters or racketeers can get a percentage of the taxes for the maintenance of schools which will teach their particular form of racketeering, all can see that there is nothing whatever to restrain the 210 other sects from doing the same thing, and the public schools must perish and a Mexico or Spain be the outcome. Indeed, that is what the religious gangsters most desire.

#### The Roosevelt "Recession"

• What is the government doing about it? According to the big business authorities, there is only one thing for the government to do, and the president, now thoroughly chastened and tamed, is doing it. He is going to stop frightening business men and hurting their feelings. He is going to reduce their taxes and make it possible for them to put people back to work. All the government credit agencies, such as the RFC, are going to lend money to business men, big and little, that the business men can start producing goods and hiring labor. Once more the old

Hoover gag; the one method that Hoover had for ending the depression, and which he started applying at the beginning of 1930 and continued to apply until the beginning of 1933—during all of which period business conditions took one plunge after another into the abyss.

What else is there to do? Nothing else that President Roosevelt can think of except to go back to the "pump-priming". For practical purposes, this might just as well be achieved by taking a billion dollars in cash every

now and then and throwing it off the roofs of the office buildings in all the cities and towns of America. This money would be picked up by anybody who could grab it; he would immediately take it to some store and spend it. and before night it would be in some bank, and next morning it would arrive by air mail in one of the big Wall Street banks-all ready for President Roosevelt to borrow it once more and ship it out to be scattered from the roofs of the office buildings again. That is, in effect, what has been going on for five years. The method is so obviously futile that the New Dealers hesitate to start it again; and so profits grow scarcer and jobs the same, and more and more people are slowly starving to death in this richest country of the world.—Upton Sinclair, in Epic News.



Excelsion

12

### Three Great Decisions

THE United States Supreme Court handed down three great decisions this week.

Alma Lovell, a minister of the Jehovah's witnesses sect, distributed religious pamphlets in Griffin, Ga. She was sentenced to 50 days in jail for violating a city ordinance against distribution of literature of any kind without written permission from the City Manager.

But Alma Lovell will not have to go to jail.

She can go ahead and distribute her pamphlets. For the Supreme Court denounced that city ordinance as setting up a "system of license and censorship in its baldest form". The Court said:

"The liberty of the press is not confined to newspapers and periodicals. It necessarily embraces pamphlets and leaflets. These indeed have been historic weapons in the defense of liberty, as the pamphlets of Thomas Paine and others in our history abundantly attest."

The second decision makes 'it clear that the "liberty of peaceful picketing" is not a special privilege for

labor unions, but a right belonging to any citizen or any organization involved in an employment dispute.

A District of Columbia Federal Court enjoined an organization called the New Negro Alliance from picketing a grocery which was alleged to discriminate against Negroes in employing workers. The grocery contended, and the lower court ruled, that it was a racial rather than a labor dispute, hence not covered by the Norris-La Guardia Anti-injunction Act.

The Supreme Court held that the Antiinjunction Act "does not concern itself with the background or motives of the dispute", but guarantees all persons interested in employment conditions "liberty to advertise and disseminate facts and information with respect to terms and conditions of employment, and peacefully to persuade others to concur in their views respecting an employer's practices."

There was another blow in defense of civil liberties and equality of protection by laws.

The third decision makes it clear that even fifteen billion dollars' worth of corporate

wealth and power cannot command a special privilege.

It was the celebrated Electric Bond & Share cases—a test case involving the Utility Holding Company Act of 1935.

The issue was whether holding companies which control public utility operations in various states. and whose relationships with investors and customers cross state lines, could be compelled to make public statements of their corporate and financial setups. Congress had passed a law requiring such holding companies to register with the Securities and Exchange Commission. Some of

ABC MDGE TORS
DICTATORS

Back to primaries

the companies spent hundreds of thousands of dollars lobbying against the law, and after it was passed refused to comply with it.

But the efforts of the lobbyists and lawyers have come to nothing. The Supreme Court held that they must register. The law-defying majority of these helding companies must follow the lead of the law-observing minority. The freebooting era is passing into history.

Decisions like these justify the people's confidence in our democratic processes—processes which safeguard the precious liberties of a free people and at the same time uphold the power of the Government to make the mightiest financial combinations obey the people's laws.—Indianapolis Times.

# Birds and Insects

### Flight of Wild Geese



This mighty bird army, which winters along the northern coast of the Gulf of Mexico, becomes restive in the early half of March, lured by the age-old enticements of the high-

er latitudes of the North. At a favorable time in the latter part of the month the flocks take to the air and commence the long flight to Canada along the Mississippi flyway. Noisy advances and enforced halts mark the northward flight, as the weather may be fickle and backward with belated snowstorms, but finally, with the appearance of real spring, and very often on a strong south wind, the army of migrants sweeps into Manitoba by the hundreds of thousands.

The average date of arrival is about the end of the first week of April, and a few days of ideal weather conditions are sufficient to bring the birds to the Manitoba feeding grounds in maximum numbers. This total is unknown and probably always will be, but is commonly referred to as running into the millions. Some of the greatest concentrations of geese occur within a few miles of Winnipeg, and prodigious numbers are to be seen in the lowlands about Grant's Lake and near Rosser, Marquette, Grosse Isle and Woodlands, Frequently tens of thousands of mixed snow and blue geese come together in a single locality, and at such times acres of ground are covered white as with drifted snow. The springtime halt in Manitoba lasts for about one month, during which period the geese feed and recuperate after the long flight from the Gulf of Mexico. Then, depending on seasonal conditions, the flocks depart in late April or early May for the nesting grounds in the Arctic regions.

### The Biggest Eater of All

♦ The biggest eater of all is the common house spider that consumes twenty-five times its own weight every day in insects. On the same basis a man would gorge himself to the extent of about 1⅓ tons of food a day.

# Bees Migrate South

◆ New York bees, 300 colonies of them, migrated south in the fall of 1937, to spend the winter in Florida. They went by truck. They work all winter in the season when Florida bees are idle.

### Globe-trotting Birds

◆ The powers of endurance displayed by large numbers of North American birds on their lengthy migratory journeys is amazing, but there is one species that outrivals them all. This is the Arctic tern, aptly referred to as "the champion globe-trotter and long-distance flier of the bird world". The species is well named, as its range is circumpolar and it nests over the Arctic land as far north as suitable conditions can be found. When the young are well-grown the Canadian and Greenland terms disappear from their breeding grounds and a few months later may be found even as far away as Africa. In fact, the longest flight on record for an individual bird was achieved by an Arctic tern that in three months flew from the coast of Labrador to the Niger river in western Africa.

The journey of the terns is believed to follow a route touching upon the west coasts of Spain and Africa, and on the return trip northward individuals are known to fly along the east coast of South America. The route indicated for this bird is altogether unique, as no other species is known to breed abundantly in North America and to traverse the Atlantic ocean to or from the Old World. These globe-trotting birds travel many thousands of miles and touch on four continents in the course of a year.

# How Birds Spread Fires

♦ Now that the artists working for the tobacco trust have gotten almost the entire United States to smoking eigarettes, fires, so it is found, are being caused by birds which pick up stubs and carry them, while still alight, to roofs and other places where conflagrations follow as a matter of course. The birds know no more than the smokers, nor have they any more regard for the rights of the non-smokers. Cigarette-smoking is now a national nuisance,

# New Method of Collecting Eider Down

♦ The old method of collecting eider down from the nests of eider ducks rapidly reduced the number of ducks, and thus the enterprise killed itself. Since 1933 the nests are robbed more skillfully, the ducks replace the stolen material, and the net result is a very high proportion of successful nestings and a steady increase in the number of eider ducks.

### Invention

### At Three Thousand Miles

◆ The new 200-inch telescope will be installed shortly at Mount Palomar, between San Diego and Pasadena. If this telescope could be trained on New York city, the observer looking at a building at that distance would be able to tell whether it was a one-story or a two-story structure. By the same calculation the moon will be eighty miles away. The new telescope, with this lens 16 feet 8 inches across, is costing \$6,000,000. It will be carried to its destination on a road 20 miles long which is being specially constructed for the purpose. It will disclose what lies at a distance of 1,200,000,000 light-years. The telescope itself will be 70 feet long, and will require 800 tons of rotating machinery to operate it. It took a year for the lens to cool, and over two years have been spent in grinding and polishing it.

### The Average Man in 25 Years

♦ G. Edward Pendray, assistant to the president of the Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company, in an address to 500 members of the New York Railroad Club, predicted that in twenty-five years the average man may be getting his food from soilless farms, wearing clothing made from spun glass, and occupying a home lighted, heated, cooled, humidified and cleaned automatically the year round by electricity. His library may be a few small films, the size of a watch, read with the aid of a projecting machine smaller than a typewriter. His weather reports will come from regular rocket soundings of the upper atmosphere. His European mail may come by rocket. All these inventions are now either available or well under way.

# Machine for Clearing Brushland

♦ It used to be that one good man could clear an acre of mesquite brushland in one week; but he had to be 'a mighty good man'. Then tractors were used for pulling out trees, and three acres a day could be cleared, using one machine and eight men. Drag lines were next used, clearing three acres a day. Then a tree-dozer was used, clearing eighteen acres a day with one man, and now the improved machine clears, grubs, and plows from eight to ten acres a day under the operation of one skilled worker. A neat windrow of trunks and branches is left in its wake.

### The Art of Slicing Rock

 In the laboratory of the Geological Survey rock can be sliced to a thickness of only onethousandth of an inch. Slicers Frank Reed and John Merger learned the art from a naturalized Dane, who in turn learned it in Norway. The first step is to take a bit of rock and grind it smooth on a wheel. Then the smooth face is cemented to a glass slide. Next the other side is ground to the required thickness of a thousandth of an inch. Under the microscope the slice is a fairyland of brilliant hues and intricate patterns. Some 4,000 rock specimens are thus prepared every year. From them it is possible to determine the mineral content. Away goes the old hit-andmiss method.—New York Times.

### Tuf-Flex Glass

♦ The claim is made for Tuf-flex, a glass made by the Libby-Owens-Ford Corporation, Toledo, Ohio, that a three-ton elephant stood on a suspended pane of such glass, less than an inch thick, without breaking it. It can be bent or twisted, and does not shatter when placed on a cake of ice and deluged with a stream of molten lead. It can be made of any color, and the makers envisage structures requiring only a washcloth to keep them always lustrous and new. It is evident that glass is bound to come into much more general use, for fabrics, buildings and for many other human needs, than at present.

# Flies Like Rough Paper

♦ A Pennsylvania inventor, noticing that flies prefer to walk on rough paper, and that they are invited by some colors and repelled by others, invented a new kind of fly paper which has rough sections, smooth sections, colored sections and adhesive sections. The fly is attracted by a color, he seeks a rough path, and it leads to the end of his career.

# New Method of Depositing Gold

♦ By a new method of depositing gold, a lady's hand mirror six inches in diameter was covered with gold at a cost of only one-eighth of a penny. Pure gold films are, by this process, actually more easily produced than those of silver.

### The Northwest Convention of Jehovah's witnesses

Many of our readers have requested that we publish more complete reports of conventions of Jehovah's witnesses. That such conventions are important is readily conceded. It is further conceded that news-channels do not give adequate publicity to them, being apparently agreed that this must not be done. Consolation has heretofore given considerable space to news about such conventions, but it has not seemed advisable to omit too many of the regular features of the magazine and to

give to convention news what might to some readers appear to be a disproportionate amount of space. The difficulty is solved in the case of the Northwest Convention of Jehovah's witnesses by the publication of a special report, and which will appear as a supplement to this issue of Consolation.

The Northwest convention was outstanding in many respects. It was the largest convention of Jeho-

vah's witnesses ever held in that part of the United States. Conventioners came from all the states, though the Northwest was most heavily represented.

Jehovah's witnesses come to conventions, not as "delegates", but as personal representatives of Jehovah's organization, each meeting his own expenses and contributing his share of co-operative effort to the success of the convention. No distance is too great for them to travel, even though in many cases the journey must be made with a house-car or trailer. The business of the witnesses is to publish the truth concerning the King and the kingdom of Jehovah, and a convention serves to accomplish that object.

In addition to affording an opportunity of widely advertising or publishing the gospel of the Kingdom, in obedience to Matthew 24:14 and other Scriptural instructions, a convention of Jehovah's witnesses is an occasion of together considering timely Bible truths that

enable the witnesses to keep abreast of events by the light that divine prophecy sheds upon them.

A widely advertised lecture by Judge Rutherford, one of Jehovah's witnesses and president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, is always a feature of a general convention. In the case of the lecture "VIOLENCE", the climax of the Northwest convention, over 1,000,000 announcements were personally delivered by the witnesses to the people of

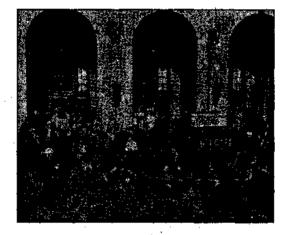
Seattle and of the territory fifty miles in every direction from that center. Additionally, a special Western chain of radio stations, carrying the message to the inhabitants of the West, was given wide publicity.

Further means of advertising the lecture consisted of signs on cars. In passing mention may be made of the fact that members of the Knights of Columbus took li-

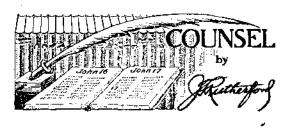
cense numbers of cars bearing signs, ostensibly to send them Catholic literature, but more as a covert threat of that violence exposed in the lecture. Jehovah's witnesses could not forbear a smile at this gesture.

Newspapers are sometimes employed, but only sometimes. Frequently the editors and owners are so white-livered that they are afraid to give publicity to such a truth-telling group as Jehovah's witnesses have proved to be. Truth is dangerous to those whose chief claim to fame is their personal conviction that they've got to live. That notion is open to argument. At any rate, the truth is considered of little importance to "newspapers" moved by that sentiment.

The supplement will give Consolation readers all the vital information that the newspapers failed to publish. The truth will be made known, and Consolation is glad to give special attention to giving the public the facts which they have a right to know.



Conventioners



QUESTION: The Pharisees, who were the Jewish clergymen, propounded to Jesus this question: "Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar?" What is meant by "Caesar"? and why did they ask that question? By what means is one to determine the dividing line between the two?

Answer: The Pharisees were the religious leaders that claimed to represent God, but they were unfaithful to their covenant with God and were looking out for their selfish interests. They tried to lay a trap for Jesus and to have Him say something against the Roman authority that they could eatch onto and charge Jesus with treason and have Him put to death. Therefore with subtlety they propounded the question; but the Lord Jesus answered them so completely that they were unable to say anything against Him at that time. Caesar was the Roman governor, and his representative was in charge at Jerusalem; and therefore Caesar stood for the "state". just as Hitler is now the dictator of Germany, called "the leader", and stands for the "state". The question of the Pharisaical clergy was substantially this: Is it lawful for one to obey the law made by the "state", or the law made by God? The answer of Jesus was, "Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto God the things which be God's." (Luke 20:25) Cæsar, or the "state" exercised the power to make laws, and all such laws, said Jesus, should be obeyed, unless by obeying those laws one would disobey God, who is supreme.

The means of determining the dividing line is the word of God set forth in our Bible. Jehovah God is supreme, and His law is above the law of any creature or nation, and any law made by men or nations and enforced or attempted to be enforced, and which law is contrary to God's law, is wrong. Man's first and primary duty is to obey God his Creator. It is the duty of the "state" or nation to arrange its laws in harmony with the divine

law. It is within the right of the "state" to levy and collect tribute or taxes for the purpose of meeting the legitimate expenses of the government. It is not the right or duty of the "state" or government to compel citizens to worship, bow down to, or attribute salvation to any creature or any thing. God's law says: "Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, . . . Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them." (Exodus 20:3-5) In the dictatorial government under Hitler, the dictator acts arbitrarily and attempts to compel all the people of that land to "heil Hitler" and constantly utter that phrase, which means that they are thereby attributing to Hitler protection and salvation. Some other states or governments, which, of course, are represented by "Caesar", demand that all persons, and particularly school children, shall be required to salute a flag, thereby attributing salvation to that which the flag represents, which is the "state". God's law concerning man is this: "Salvation belongeth unto the Lord." (Psalm 3:8) All true Christians, that is to say, those who have made a covenant to do the will of God, even as Christ Jesus covenanted with His Father, are bound by that covenant to obey God, and any failure or refusal on the part of the person to obey God means the destruction of that person. Not all persons come strictly under such rule, but those who have made a covenant to do God's will must obey that rule. It most emphatically applies to those who are Jehovah's witnesses, because they have undertaken to do God's will. The answer of Jesus to the question, therefore, was in substance this: The "state", or Caesar, may properly levy or collect taxes. Therefore obey that law and laws similar thereto and all such laws that are not in conflict with God's law. Salvation proceeds from Jehovah God alone. Therefore render unto Jehovah that which He requires. Obey His law always.

God caused His law to be construed, which plainly illustrates the point here made, and that construction is a guide for everyone who agrees to be obedient to Jehovah's will. That construction or illustration is found in Daniel the third chapter. The "state", represented by the king, Nebuchadnezzar, set up an image and made a law requiring all persons to bow down before that image at a given signal. The king there stood for "Caesar", and hence there

was no exception made, but everyone must bow down to the image. In that land there were certain Hebrew men who were in a covenant to obey Jehovah God, and those men refused to bow down before Nebuchadnezzar's image and they assigned a reason for so doing: That they could not violate God's law. They said to the king: "Be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. . . . Our God, whom we serve, is able to deliver us." (Daniel 3:18.17) Thus they showed absolute faith in the power and protection and salvation provided by the Lord God. Because they took this position, the king (that is, "Caesar") caused those three men to be cast into a red-hot furnace. God miraculously delivered them from the fiery furnace and brought them forth without even a scorch on their clothing; and thus God approved their action, and thereby He construed His own law to mean that man must obey God first, and that when there is any conflict between God's law and the law of man, God's

covenant people must obey the law of the Lord God.

Today the "state" says: "You must salute the flag. Otherwise you will be punished." The true followers of Christ Jesus answer: "We cannot do that, because for us to salute any flag, thereby attributing salvation to what a flag represents, would be a flagrant violation of God's law, and, we being in a covenant to obey Him, we must obey." There is no difficulty in finding the dividing line between "Caesar" (the "state") and Jehovah God, because the Bible makes it plain. Everyone who does right will obey every law that is right; and any law that is not in harmony with God's law is not right. The true followers of Christ Jesus do not salute flags or bow down to images, because they know that salvation proceeds from God, and Him they will obey. The apostles of Jesus Christ followed the same construction. When they were brought before the court, charged with preaching contrary to the law of the land, they answered: "We ought to obey God rather than men."-Acts 5: 29.

## Mexico

## Mexico's Whoopee Tree

♦ In the tropical jungles of lower Mexico Llewellyn Williams, curator of botany at the Field Museum, Chicago, Ill., found the natives manufacturing a delicious red wine from a species of the palm tree. They cut down the tree, hollow out a trough in it, cover it with leaves, and let it stand for two days. The sap of the tree oozes into the trough and ferments, and the rest is easy.

## Tabasco Less Peppery Toward Priests

♦ The Mexican state of Tabasco will not, for the present, pave any more streets with bricks taken from churches, nor build any more schools or athletic fields on the sites on which they stood, nor will any more homes be raided for idols and images. Priests may now return to the state, provided they marry.

## No More Dispatches

♦ A dispatch from Vera Cruz, Mexico, mentions a mob of 50 persons wrecking and burning the Church of Christ, founded by Hernando Cortez, the sixteenth-century Spanish

butcher and explorer; it implied that the mob was composed of Communists. The next day's dispatches showed that all the persons arrested were Catholics and that the mayor of the city stated it was a Catholic group, displeased with the way the church was run, that had finished it.

## Mexico Nationalizes Railroads and Farms

♦ Within two days of each other Mexico nationalized the 13,000 miles of railroads and also the farms. Following the example of the U.S.A. under the A.A.A. arrangement the government regulates farm production, maximum and minimum prices and exports and imports of farm products.

#### Mexico Goes Metric

◆ Mexico has gone metric with a vengeance. Hereafter, packages of goods may not be marked or invoiced by the dozen or the gross. The only terms that will be legal are those used in the metric system, with the single exception of the word "pair" as applied to gloves or footwear.

#### The Mexican Petroleum Industry

♦ It has been stated ad nauseam that the petroleum industry has brought into this country enormous capital for its development. This assertion is an exaggeration. The oil companies have enjoyed for many years, during most of their existence, in fact, great privileges for their development and expansion; they have been granted customs rebates, fiscal exemptions and numberless other prerogatives, and their privileges, joined to the gigantic potentialities of the oil fields granted to them by the nation, oftentimes against the will of the latter and in violation of the country's laws, make up almost the whole of the actual capital so often talked about.

The potential wealth of the nation, wretchedly underpaid native labor, exemptions from taxation, economic privileges and Government tolerance: these are the factors that built up the boom in the Mexican petroleum industry.

Let us now turn to the work done, in a social welfare sense, by the companies. How many of the villages near the oilfields possess such things as hospitals, schools, social centers, water supply, or purification plants, or athletic fields, or electric plants, even if only fed by the untold millions of cubic feet of natural gas wasted in oil operations?

What center of oil activities, on the other hand, is not provided with a company police force, designed to safeguard private interests, invariably selfish and occasionally unlawful? Many stories are told about these organizations, whether authorized or not by the Government—stories of abuse, outrage and even murder, invariably for the benefit of the companies.

Who does not know, or is not acquainted with the irritating discrimination that governs construction and lay-out of company oil camps? Comforts of all kinds for the foreign staff; poor accommodation, misery and unhealthfulness for our nationals. Refrigeration and insect protection for the former, indifference and neglect, doctors and medicines but grudgingly supplied, for the latter; lower salaries and hard and exhausting work for our people.

All these are the abuses due to a tolerance that grew up under cover of ignorance, dereliction of duty and weakness on the part of the nation's rulers, we admit; but the machinery was set in motion by investors lacking moral qualities sufficient to induce them to give

something in exchange for the wealth they drew from the land.—Lazaro Cardenas, president of Mexico.

#### Arms for a Mexican Revolution

♦ In a special copyrighted radio dispatch to the Philadelphia Bulletin, Richard Mowrer cites the Paris evening paper, Ce Soir, as reporting shipment of arms from Germany and Italy to Guatemala and Nicaragua, which arms are intended to promote a revolution in Mexico; also, that the money to pay for the arms came "from subscriptions collected by various Catholic quarters in the United States".

Jerry J. O'Connell, Democratic liberal from Montana, backed this up in an address in Los Angeles in which he claimed that Germany, in January, of 1938, was supplying arms and ammunition for an army of 100,000 men then forming in the Guadalupe hills of Mexico under Gen. Saturnino Cedillo. Of course, the real objective of a Fascist state in Mexico would be to provide a base of operations against the liberties not merely of the Mexican people but of the whole North American continent, though any attack Mexico, even with German help, could make upon the United States would hardly rise higher than the level of a temporary annoyance.

## Mexico Will Operate Oil Wells

♦ The Mexican Government, which expropriated all oil deposits and will operate them, in a note to Britain said:

Even on the assumption that numerous British investors are very much interested in the situation in which the company (Royal Dutch Shell) finds itself, the latter is a Mexican enterprise and therefore defense of its interests does not appertain to a foreign state.

A huge sum of money to recompense foreign investors in oil stocks was raised by Government appeal. The United States Government has formally admitted that Mexico is entirely within its rights as a sovereign state in expropriating the oil and that all that can be demanded in return is a fair price for the properties seized.

Mexico deserves intelligent and sympathetic treatment at the hands of all countries that made use of its oil, and surely nothing is gained by a course of bulldozing such as was at one time considered good statesmanship, but earned only hatred.

## Japanese Troops in Nanking



ON Christmas Day this journal had occasion to refer to the scenes of horror perpetrated in Nanking following the occupation of that city by the victorious Japanese

forces. It was then believed that the outrageous behavior of the troops was the result of temporary indiscipline, and the influence of blood lust aroused by the heat of battle. It was hoped that order would be rapidly restored and that the civilian population of Nanking would be relieved from the horrors they were suffering. It was even suggested in some quarters that the Japanese were taking revenge for the outrages of 1927, though, if indeed they were doing so, they were wreaking it upon the wrong people, for it was not the population of Nanking that was responsible, but the soldiery. To the astonishment of most people it is now learned that these outrages have been continued, and that ever since the occupation of Nanking until within the last few days, abduction of women, rape and looting have been carried on with an industry which would have done justice to a more praiseworthy cause. Chinese have been stabled with bayonets, or recklessly shot. It is estimated that more than 10,000 people have been killed, some not even guilty of the trivial offense of having the hardihood to fight for their country. How many women have been raped it is impossible to ascertain, but the estimates vary from as low as 8,000 to as high as 20,000. Girls of as tender an age as eleven years, and women as old as fifty-three, have been the forced victims of military lust. Refugees have been robbed of their scanty supply of money, their clothing, bedding and food, and all this was still going on as late as less than a week ago. In the initial stages insufficiency of military police rendered control of the disorderly soldiery impossible. More of such police have been appointed, but as late as a week ago soldiers were still breaking into houses day and night, indulging in rape and abduction.

Contrast that description of the state of affairs which has lasted in Nanking over a period of many weeks with the correctness of the attitude which Japan adopted in the case of the Sino-Japanese war, and the question naturally arises—why this change? There

have been no Chinese barbarities for which the Japanese could possibly have taken revenge. If there had been it is suggested that the propriety of their action during the war referred to could with splendid effect have been adopted in this instance, and the Japanese army would have been regarded in a better light than that in which it appears at present. The Chinese people have been assured times out of number that Japan has no grievance against them, but that all it is doing is to chastise the National Government which it accuses of insincerity and imperiling the peace of Asia, and yet the unfortunate quarter of a million Chinese still remaining in Nanking have been subjected to weeks of terror, and what might have been regarded as an isolated case has developed into what seems almost to be a habit. Can it be wondered at that the world stands aghast before such a thing? Is it surprising that it is difficult to believe that an army with such fine traditions as the Japanese can be guilty of such conduct? Yet the evidence that this is the case is overwhelming. and the fact that innocent, harmless Chinese civilians are being subjected to such hideous treatment is becoming plainer and plainer to the whole world. This story, despite the fact that Nanking is practically cut off from the rest of the world, will one day be known in all its horror. Much of it the world already knows; the rest will make sorry reading for generations to come, and in all earnestness it is suggested that the time has come when a determined effort should be made by the authorities responsible for the conduct of these men to put a stop to such outrageous behavior. -North-China Daily News.

## The Ravaging of Nanking

♦ The ravaging of Nanking by the mikado's troops was equal to anything done by Hitler's troops at Guernica or Mussolini's troops at Addis Ababa. In undertaking to uphold eivilization against Communism the three great Fascist powers, Rome, Berlin, Tokyo, have shown a courage in massacring disarmed men, women and children that makes it eminently fitting that they should have sworn fidelity to each other and have received the "blessing" of the pope.

## **Details of Nanking Atrocities**



ON December 15 Japanese soldiers broke into the Library Building of the University for the third time. They assaulted four women on the property, carried off two who

were released after being violated and three who never returned. One thousand five hundred refugees were sheltering in the building.

On December 16 more than 30 women were assaulted in the Agricultural Economics Compound by soldiers who came repeatedly and in large numbers. The same night Japanese soldiers returned to the Library Building and demanded money, watches, and women at the point of the bayonet. Several women were assaulted on the premises, and the watchman beaten because he had no girls ready for the soldiers.

On December 17 some soldiers broke into the University Middle School. One frightened child was killed with a bayonet and another seriously wounded. Eight women were violated. Soldiers climbed over the walls of this building day and night, with the result that the refugees became hysterical and did not sleep for three nights.

On December 21 seven Chinese men were dragged from the Library Building for forced labor though there was no suspicion that they had served as soldiers. Soldiers also broke into the University hospital and were removing the ambulance when stopped by an American.

These are just isolated incidents quoted from a long list. All the time the looting continued and soldiers frequently forced poor Chinese to carry the possessions which had been stolen from them.

Thousands of refugees were starving because they had lost all their food and money, and bitterly cold because they had lost their clothing.

For some reason the Japanese soldiers, working in large groups under the direction of officers, systematically set fire to the poorer quarters, so that thousands of people were rendered homeless. Where refugees were gathered soldiers habitually came on "inspection," which meant looking for women.

The houses of foreigners were not immune and Japanese soldiers broke in freely. One American missionary was dragged out of bed JULY 13, 1938 in the middle of the night by a drunken soldier with a bayonet.

After repeated protests had been made Japanese authorities began to promise that the situation would be remedied and discipline restored.

Proclamations were actually put up on gates and walls, but were torn down by the Japanese soldiers. As late as December 26, for instance, soldiers visited the Bible Teachers' Training School for Women, a place which had already suffered terribly, and took food, clothes and money. They also assaulted seven women, including a girl of 12. The same night another group of soldiers came and assaulted 20 women. Frequently, after many such visits, the refugees would have no more money and food left to give, and the soldiers would beat them for their "refusal".

On the same night, December 26, three Japanese soldiers drove up to the main gate of the university in a car and announced that they had orders to "inspect" the buildings. They forcibly prevented the watchman from giving alarm and took him with them while they found and assaulted three girls, one of whom was only 7 years old. One of the girls they took away with them.

Yet all these incidents were only a fraction of the total and took place, indeed, where the situation was relatively good owing to the presence and "protection" of foreigners.

It is difficult to imagine the full extent of the terror and misery of the captured city. The latest reports are that the situation has now improved and that discipline has to a certain extent been restored. This seems due less to the good-will of the generals, who showed themselves utterly callous, than to the anxiety of the diplomatists at the reports which were beginning to reach the outer world in spite of censorship.

The improvement did not come until after nearly three weeks of brutality unparalleled even in this time.—Manchester Guardian.

## Hints to Japan

♦ The strengthening of Uncle Sam's navy in the Pacific, and the sending of United States warships to Australia, may be understood as a sort of hint to Japan that neither Uncle Sam nor John Bull is too well pleased over the rape of China.

#### At the Close of 1937



At the close of 1937 the Abyssinnian flag was still flying in at least a half dozen cities, roadmaking had stopped, and the Italian soldiers were confined to their

garrisons in the larger cities. No caravans were safe from attack. Such were the reports from the French port of Djibuti. The Italian investment in Ethiopia to date is a poor one. Exports which, in 1934, were about \$5,000,000 have shrunk to almost nothing. A part of the exported surplus consisted of grain. Now Ethiopia cannot feed itself, to say nothing of feeding its conquerors, and the whole nation is on a sit-down strike against the Italians. Mussolini is making rapid progress to the port of nowhere. Give the man credit for one point, however, He dismissed Graziani as viceroy of Ethiopia because that extremely cruel and vicious person wanted permission to go ahead and butcher the whole Ethiopian nation. The only thing that can be said in Graziani's behalf is that, on several occasions, detachments of as many as 200 Italian troops have gone out and never returned alive, and it looks as if bringing order out of chaos would be a long-continued operation.

## Africa Obliterating Elephants

♦ Africa is rapidly obliterating its elephants, and the present generation will see them disappear. Last year 36,500 were slain. This is greatly in excess of their reproductive capacity. Hippopotami are also passing out. Between one thousand and two thousand of them were slain last year.

## Farida's Distinction

◆ Farida, the young and beautiful Egyptian queen, has one distinction that not even Cleopatra enjoyed. Her picture appears on the postage stamps of her country. This is the first time that any Moslem queen's photograph has been on public display.

## 36,500 African Elephants Slain Yearly

♦ It is estimated that 36,500 elephants are slain in Africa yearly, 25,000 of these in the Congo region, for their ivory. It should be plain that in a few years, at the present rate, this interesting form of wild life will disappear.

#### Fauvette the Warbler

♦ Fauvette the Warbler, otherwise Farida Zulficar, daughter of an Egyptian judge, is only sixteen years of age, but is now second queen of Egypt since the days of Cleopatra, and her hubby, the king, is only eighteen. He startled Europe by suddenly dismissing the popularly supported cabinet of Mustafa Nahas Pasha and attempted to establish himself as dictator. Oh, about Fauvette, she has some clothes all right, forty-five dresses, some of them as elaborate as those worn by a flock of prelates when doing their strut at a eucharistic idolatry congress. Did you ever hear of a cardinal decked out better than this:

A rose-peach garment embroidered with waterdrop pearls with a twenty-four-foot lamé train spangled with jewels and trimmed with blue velvet and ermine; with a brocade design of lotus foliage and a quarter moon inscribed in gold with a verse of the Koran.

A gown of silver lace over satin, with an eightyard court train of shimmering silver lamé and a sheer tulle veil caught under a sparkling diadem. (The wedding gown)

Light blue lamé shimmering with pearl embroidery and hand-made pink lace; pale blue faille; blue fox furs; lingerie of gossamer lace and shimmering satin.

## Mussolini's Coptic Bishops

♦ Mussolini takes good care of his handpicked Coptic bishops. First, he put a blind man in as patriarch, probably after he had first received instructions from the pope. The next step was the installation and initiation of three bishops and three deacons. And then all seven of them were marched through Addis Ababa surrounded by Italian troops, and with machine-gunners leading and bringing up the rear. And so "civilization" lunges ahead in Ethiopia.

## Bombings in Ethiopia

♦ In the three months of August, September and October, 1937, it required 113 airplanes to bomb and machine-gun the natives of Ethiopia into acquiescence with Italian rule, uprisings having occurred at least nine times, in as many different localities. About 100 Italians were killed in these bombings, and not less than 5,000 of the Ethiopians, army reports state.

## Italy

## Young Mussolini



Young Vittorio Mussolini, son of Benito Mussolini, and recently a guest of President Roosevelt, returned to Italy and put on sale his new book entitled "Flying Over

Ethiopian Mountain Ranges". In this book he describes the destruction of a troop of Ethiopian cavalry in language which so perfectly shows the spirit of the Devil that it is worthy of being framed. He said:

I remember that one group of horsemen gave me the impression of a budding rose as the bombs fell in their midst. It was exceptionally good fun, and they were easy to hit, as we were not too high up. They offered a perfect target.

#### Priest Blessed the Vessel

♦ Thanks to the Associated Press for the information that at Leghorn, Italy, November 21, 1937, anti-Communistic Italy launched a 3,000-ton destroyer, the Taschkent, for Communistic Russia, and that the occasion was sanctified by the "blessing" of an anti-Communist Catholic priest upon the vessel which is probably intended to send some of his Italian comrades to Davy Jones' locker, if, as supposed, they happen to be on one of those pirate submarines. It is a great world, with liars and hypocrites in most of the key positions.

#### Prizes to Italian Mothers

◆ Mussolini recently awarded prizes to the mothers in each of the 94 provinces that bore the most babies in the preceding 11 years 8 months. These mothers averaged 7.7 babies each, or at the rate of one every 18 months, but Signora Venia Errani, of Ravenna, whose husband is in Spain fighting for the pope, had 13 babies in that time, and that is one every 11 months.

## Nothing Said About the Serpent

♦ The dispatch from Rome which tells about the "blessing" of elephants connected with a circus, together with pigeons, sheep, cattle, dogs, cats, canaries, parrots, goldfish, horses and oxen makes one curious omission. Nothing was said about the "blessing" of the serpent. Maybe somebody in the menagerie chanced to remember at the last minute that the serpent was cursed, not blessed.

#### Germans in the Tyrol

• Germans in that portion of the Tyrol under Italian control are taught only Italian in the schools; and as they refuse to learn Italian, the children are growing up illiterate. German is forbidden in advertising or on public signs or on tombstones. The best lands of these German people were seized by the Italians for landing fields. In some villages the druggists and doctors assigned by the Italian government speak no German.

#### Just to Remind the Italian People

◆ Just to remind the Italian people, and other people too, of his plain intent, Mussolini, on the new imperial road to the Forum, has a gigantic map of the old Roman Empire, showing North Africa, Egypt, Abyssinia, Palestine, Greece and Spain as part of it, and just at the moment has a huge army in North Africa that was certainly not needed there and was not sent there for its health.

#### Perfidy of Pope's Italian Statesmen

♦ The perfidy of the pope's Italian statesmen may be seen in the open charge of the Spanish ambassador in London that huge quantities of flame-throwers, tanks and other munitions from Italy were landed for the "Rebels" at Cadiz "exactly as though the non-intervention pact and the committee of control did not exist".

## Italy Preparing for European War

♦ Rushing preparations for the European war which he believes is just ahead, and which it is evident he desires, Mussolini has given orders that all youth between the ages of 16 and 19 enroll for pre-military training. Sixty-three barracks are in construction in as many cities, and 100,000 rifles have been ordered for their arming.

## Italian Atrocities in Dodecanese Islands

♦ The Greek magazine *Dodecanese*, published in behalf of the islands seized by Italy from Turkey (and which the Italian government solemnly promised to give to Greece), states that Italy has sentenced scores of Greeks to prison terms of many years for protesting against the steps being taken to force the Greek Catholics of these islands to become Roman Catholics.

## Germany

#### Is Hitler Ready for War?

 The meaning and purpose of the National Socialist state is this alone and can be only this: to put the German people in readiness for the "coming war" by ruthless repression, elimination, extirpation of every stirring of opposition; to make of them an instrument of war, infinitely compliant, without a single critical thought, driven by a blind and fanatical ignorance. Any other meaning and purpose, any other excuse this system cannot have; all the sacrifices of freedom, justice, human happiness, including the secret and open crimes for which it has blithely been responsible, can be justified only by the end -absolute fitness for war. If the idea of war as an aim in itself disappeared, the system would mean nothing but the exploitation of the people; it would be utterly senseless and superfluous.

Truth to tell, it is both of these, senseless and superfluous, not only because war will not be permitted it, but also because its leading idea, the absolute readiness for war, will result precisely in the opposite of what it is striving for. No other people on earth is today so utterly incapable of war, so little in condition to endure one. That Germany would have no allies, not a single one in the world, is the first consideration, but the smallest. Germany would be forsaken—terrible, of course, even in her isolation—but the really frightful thing would be the fact she had forsaken herself. Intellectually reduced and humbled, morally gutted, inwardly torn apart by her deep mistrust of her leaders and the mischief they have done her in these years, profoundly uneasy herself, ignorant of the future, of course, but full of forebodings of evil, she would go into war in the condition of 1914 but, even physically, of 1917 or 1918. The 10 percent of direct beneficiaries of the system-half even of them fallen away-would not be enough to win a war in which the majority of the rest would only see the opportunity of shaking off the shameful oppression that has weighed upon them so long—a war, that is, which after the first inevitable defeat would turn into a civil war.

No, this war is impossible; Germany cannot wage it; and if its dictators are in their senses, then their assurances of readiness for peace are not tactical lies repeated with a wink at

their partisans; they spring from a fainthearted perception of just this impossibility. But if war can not and shall not be—then why these robbers and murderers? Why isolation, world hostility, lawlessness, intellectual interdict, cultural darkness, and every other evil? Why not rather Germany's voluntary return to the European system, her reconciliation with Europe, with all the inward accompaniments of freedom, justice, well-being, and human decency, and a jubilant welcome from the rest of the world? Why not? Only because a régime which, in word and deed, denies the rights of man, which wants above all else to remain in power, would stultify itself and be abolished if, since it cannot make war, it actually made peace! But is that a reason? —Thomas Mann, Ph.D., in The Nation.

## Faithful Witness in Germany

◆ Faithful witnesses in Germany continue to put forth their best endeavors to serve Jehovah. The following is a resolution adopted by an assembly of them at the recent Memorial:

"On the day of the Memorial we desire to express our intimate relationship to you and to the whole beloved company of brethren on earth. We rejoice in the great privilege to be equipped for the battle as is written in Jeremiah 51:11. In spite of persecution and prison we share and drink together today with God's people the wine of joy. Many in the belly of the great fish are happy to have this protection from Jehovah, and they join their greetings with ours and express that we shall continue to fight with you and all the faithful 'as a city that is compact together' until the end of victory.

Your brethren in Germany."

## Adolf-Ghenghis Khan

♦ Mrs. Carrie Chapman Catt, 80-year-old feminine leader, made a good point about the modern Ghenghis Khan when she said of the original:

He could not read or write and had never seen a map. However, he had an idea, the Mongols should rule the world. Had he been able to print a slogan it would have been:

One Reich, one obedience, one leader,

#### Life in Frankfort

♦ I spent much time in Germany and Austria in my two years over there, and only the week-end before I left Paris I was in Frankfort. Frankfort is an old and intellectual city. Life goes on placidly there on the surface, and even underneath there is no apparent opposition. Furthermore, I don't believe there can be any opposition. The Nazis prevent gatherings of more than two, and all public meetings are banned. No one dares talk to his neighbor. Friends of mine have disappeared and never been heard of again.

Individual feeling is, of course, another matter. There is no white bread, no butter in Frankfort. They lack many other necessities. Nazis are everywhere, and individuals are

silent and therefore divided.

I'll give you an illustration of how the Nazis work. While in Frankfort I attended a performance of an old play, "Don Carlos." To give the background, it tells the story of Philip II of Spain at a time when the Netherlands were under his thumb. In the play one of his ministers pleads with him to let up on the conquered people. He goes down on his knees to the king and says, "Give them liberty of thought." The audience clapped for more than five minutes.

Two days later I was not surprised to read in a Frankfort paper that one of the actors had been taken ill and that the play therefore would have to be suspended.—Richard H. Blanding, Providence, R. I., college student, returning to America to stay, after two years of study in Germany. Interview, in Providence Journal.

#### Hitler's Statement in 1932

♦ What will Britain, France, and America say, once I am chancellor? But I do not care what they think. Austria will be the first fruit to drop in my lap. I shall settle things with Signor Mussolini myself. If Britain opposes a Greater Germany, I still think that Signor Mussolini might be interested in making Germany so strong that, together, we might force John Bull to his knees. If it is going to take bombs to show these gentlemen in London, Paris, and New York that I mean business, they can have them. I will go the limit when the time comes—but not before. I see the German Reich stretching from the North Sea to the Urals without a Stalin.—Kurt G. W. Ludecke, in his book I Knew Hitler,

## Colonia Agrippina After 1887 Years

◆ The wife of the Roman Emperor Claudius was born in the ancient and honorable city of Oppidum Ubiorum, To please her the emperor renamed the city after her in the year 51 (A.D.) and in due time the name Colonia Agrippina became shortened to Cologne. Cologne, therefore, is supposed to have been civilized for about 2,000 years. But a dreadful thing happened to it: it fell into the hands of the Nazis. And with that, civilization disappeared and brutality reappeared. The following, from the pen of Eva Lips, wife of Professor Lips Inow associated with Columbia University, and head of the Anthropology Department at Howard University], tells how Nazi rule affects the same in a madhouse:

I had become so intimidated that I no longer knew what was right and what was wrong. If anyone had forbidden me to play on my own piano I should have ceased playing, like a guilty school girl. If my clothing had been confiscated I should have thought I had come by it dishonestly. The supervised telephone would ring. I no longer laughed over the most trivial conversations, since they took place within earshot of an invisible enemy. Our letters arrived opened, and I read them with a feeling that I was doing something incriminating, although they were as harmless as a child's story book.

#### Hoover Snubs Adolf

♦ Ex-President Herbert Hoover snubbed Adolf in beautiful style on his recent visit to Berlin. In Hitler's own office Hoover told him he was bringing on a war that would throw Europe into an abyss, and afterwards flatly refused to attend a lunch which the Reich dictator had specially arranged for him. On arrival in Warsaw Mr. Hoover stated to a newspaper correspondent that General Goering impressed him more than any other German leader, and reminded him of Al Capone. Invited to visit Stalin in Moscow, Mr. Hoover declined, stating that to interview one dictator in Europe was enough for him and more than he could digest. Attaboy!

#### Use of Austrian Ore

♦ German use of Austrian ore followed immediately the seizure of the latter country. The Herman Goering Works, founded a year ago for exploiting German ores of inferior grade, increased its share capital from 5,000,000 marks to 400,000,000 marks and will establish works at Linz, Austria.

#### Crazy Gangsters

♦ I am very sorry over conditions in my native land today. The government is being conducted by nothing less than crazy men. These men are able to continue in office because they use terroristic methods. And where there is terror you will not find music, art, literature.

At our new home in Switzerland, where so many German artists, writers and musicians are now in exile, including such non-Jewish Germans as myself and Thomas Mann, the novelist, I was once approached by a Nazi official who urged that I come back to Germany.

He said I could have anything I wanted. I refused, telling him I would never go back to Germany until Hitler, Goebbels and Goering were hanged. The man disappeared and I never heard from him again. I repeat that statement today.—Adolf Busch, noted German violinist, in an interview in Chicago.

#### Seizure of Austria

♦ The Germans have made many important contributions, but none more fascinating than the principle behind Hitler's recent plebiscite on the seizure of Austria. This one should be a great comfort to all criminals, for it holds that after a pickpocket has stolen a watch he may call the operation a rescue, vote himself title to the watch and prosecute the owner for having possessed it.

If we are a normal people the Germans think upside down. According to their mentality, a report of a bank robbery would say, "Three armed rescuers held up the First National Bank, executed the cashier and two clerks for resisting destiny and rescued \$150,000. They then held a plebiscite and unanimously voted 'Ja' on the proposition 'Shall we keep the money?'"—Westbrook Pegler, in the New York World-Telegram.

#### Celebration of Theft

◆ At the celebration, April 9, of the German grabbing of Austria every German who could walk had to be out on parade, behind all the German bands. All public and private buildings had to display flags. All activity ceased for two minutes. All war airplanes took to the air to fly over the principal cities. All church bells rang. All whistles on locomotives and workshops blew, and all vessels at home and abroad had to dress ship.

#### Iron Fences Follow Shirttails

 Cutting off the men's shirttails is not enough to suit the new Germany, All iron fences must be taken down, broken up, melted and turned into cannon, and such other things as Hitler desires. In Germany today no old papers may be burned: the government needs them for refashioning into clothing and other essentials. For every tree cut down two must be planted in its place. All the old automobile tires are salvaged. Nothing is wasted. All this is commendable, as far as teaching saving is concerned, and yet it is one of the indications of insanity when one goes to extremes of frugality. Nature's God is profuse, not parsimonious, in the bestowal of blessings, and under His Kingdom there will be plenty for

## Prophecies of Mein Kampf

♦ The objectives set out in Hitler's book Mein Kampf were as follows: (a) withdrawal of Germany from the League of Nations, (b) rearmament of Germany, (c) remilitarization of the Rhineland, (d) seizure of Austria, (e) restoration to Austria of the states that once constituted the Austro-Hungarian monarchy, (f) seizure of the Russian Ukraine. The accomplishment of (a), (b), (c) and (d) is a matter of history. Do you suppose Hitler will forget (e) and (f)?

#### The Anthill Shelters

♦ With the relapse of Europe into a condition of savagery far worse than in the days of Attila the Hun, the Germans figured out an anthill shelter for housing civilians in case of gas attack. The shelters are 90 feet high, circular, cone-shaped, and will each shelter 600 people. Inside is a spiral stairway, a central gangway for passage of food and drink, and a central air shaft for drawing in fresh air from the top, above the poison-gas level. The concrete walls are five feet thick.

## End of German Freedom Party

♦ The German Freedom Party came to its end by the arrest of 46 men and women, belonging to all classes of society, hoping for deliverance from Nazi rule and doing what they could to wake the German people up. They will probably be beheaded for giving news which the State forbids, asking awkward questions, etc.

#### Greenland



IAN loves to travel in unknown ands. The nature-lover, if fortunate nough to be able to undertake long purneys, not only visits charming places, where in a temperate climate

he can enjoy the benefit of every modern comfort, but also seeks adventure in desolate regions, in sandy deserts or icy wastes.

Because the elements seem to defy him he enters into a struggle against them, a contest so terrible in its nature that often his life is in danger. How many of these intrepid explorers have been killed by hunger or thirst, by cold or heat, or by the natives! But others there are who meet with final triumph, and snatch their secrets from a thousand threatening solitudes.

Greenland has been the goal of numerous scientific expeditions. One of our friends who has gone there briefly describes his journey thus:

We embark at Copenhagen, the capital of Denmark, which country colonized Greenland in 1721. Our boat speedily gains the high seas. Although the sun shines, the cold makes us shiver. However, we quickly get accustomed to the keen, healthful air of the open sea. The land which for some time had been but a gray streak on the horizon, separating the sky from the earth, has disappeared, swallowed up in a blue mist. And now we are for long days alone in the immensity of the sea. This impression of loneliness grips the heart of the most hardened. The rays of the setting sun gild the crests of the tiny waves. That calm sea, apparently so inoffensive, does not dispel a sense of uneasiness. One knows that the anger of the billows is as sudden as it is formidable.

The believer delivered over to their mercy remembers the words spoken by the prophets as they extolled the power of God. Said Jeremiah, 'It is the Lord which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar.' (Jeremiah 31:35) King David wrote, 'He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.' (Psalm 33:7) One day the Lord said to Job, 'Who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the womb? When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddlingband for it, and brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors, and said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further; and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?'—Job 38:8-11.

Here we are in Greenland. Our ship casts anchor off the west coast, and we land. This island, the largest in the world, has a surface of 2,143,000 square kilometers (about 827,300 square miles).

Ninety-five percent of this is covered with ice. Only two narrow strips of coastline are habitable. The one in the west has a breadth varying from 40 to 100 kilometers (i.e., about 25 to 60 miles). The one in the east has an average breadth of 22 kilometers (about 14 miles). Life is found only on these strips of land, the surface of which is 88,000 square kilometers. All the remainder is an immense stretch of eternal ice and snow. The east coast, more so than the west, is pierced by deep fjords.

During the summer, which is very short, the temperature reaches 46 degrees Fahrenheit. In the south of the island, and only there, a perpetual thaw lasting three months allows moss, together with some willows and stunted birch trees, to grow with difficulty. In that part of the island a little gardening is done to a limited extent; and in the very poor soil a few bushes, which give scanty fruit, are cultivated.

The fauna is reduced to a few animals — dog, reindeer, polar hare, blue fox and white bear. Bird life consists of sea gull, petrel and eider duck. The sea provides whale, seal and every variety of fish. In the north the polar wolf and the musk goat are to be met. Explorers have found traces of former luxuriant vegetation; and this discovery coincides with the Biblical revelations concerning the Peluge.

Greenland was discovered in the ninth century by the Norwegian Gunbjoern, and was colonized on the east coast by the islanders. Then for several centuries it was inhabited only by Esquimaux, and had no further contact with the civilized world. It was rediscovered by Davis and Hudson in the 16th century, and finally claimed by Denmark. At the end of the 15th century (?) the colony was almost entirely destroyed by English pirates.

It was not until 1775 that travelers other than the Danes ventured to Greenland. The present total population is 14,355, of whom 14,000 are Esquimaux and the others Europeans. The rough struggle for existence has put its own stamp on the faces of the natives. How, then, those explorers must suffer who are not accustomed to the intense cold! Up to the present the material advantages of the scientific expeditions have been nil.

We know that the curse of these uninhabited countries is temporary. A day will come, says the prophet Isaiah, when the Lord will cause rivers to spring forth in the burning sandy deserts, and there and also in the snowy wastes He will cause to grow the cedar, the acacia, the myrtle, the clive tree, the sypress, the elm, the box, the rose of Sharon, and every description of flower; and in the formerly accursed lands will be heard songs of gladness and shouts of triumph.—Isaiah 55: 1, 2; 41: 18, 19. Translated from the French Consolation, formerly L'Age d'Or.



## **British Comment**

By J. Hemery (London)

BRITAIN, in common with many parts of Europe, has had a severe time of drought: the floods of February and the spring rains have been absent. But there has been a torrent of talk in the religious "world" and its associated institutions, as is usual at this season of the year. The Church of England has its two Houses of Convocation: one for the province of York, the other for the province of Canterbury, and these in session provide the parsons for the necessary outlet. The Roman Catholic section of religion has its meetings private to itself: it meets according to direction, and is under control. It is the non-Conformist part which holds its various and varied meetings, partly for business purposes. but also to enable the leaders to make speeches. It would be a strange thing if the kingdom of God were not mentioned by the speechmakers, for, professedly all these sections of religion are trying to bring in that kingdom: but it is a safe guess that the numbers of those in attendance are more in the dark about the kingdom of God than they were. If the truth is not held, the more the talk, the darker the night; and as all these so-called "Christian religions" hold that it is the task set by Christianity to bring in the kingdom of heaven, a self-appointed task, and directly contrary to the teaching of Jesus, the Head of the church, it is evident that they are in the dark, and that the leaders are as the Pharisees and scribes of Jesus' day, blind leaders of the blind: "and if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch."-Matthew 15:14.

The published reports of the meetings show that the leaders of the non-conformist sects, in common with the Church of England, are alarmed by the apathy of the people towards religion; they are concerned for their own interests as well as for the kingdom of heaven. They see that to safeguard those interests religion must get a solid front to present before the people, and this at the moment is a very pressing matter with them. They see quite well that the people know that that which they talk of as the kingdom of heaven does

not obtain amongst the religionists, disagreeing as they do about things which are of no importance to anyone but serve only to keep up their various systems. These meetings are held in favor by the men who are prominent in the various systems and by the younger men who seek to rise in the estimation of their fellows: they provide a great opportunity for showing their ability. Each seeks to say something of importance to their business of religion, and in the public sessions to tell the world how sincerely they desire its betterment, and to get the world into such a condition as that it might be said the kingdom of heaven had come. The plain fact is that God never set a multitude of teachers in His church, and this crowd of "reverends" and their 'principal men', most of whom are modernists, unfaithful to the Word of God, are self-appointed and do not speak for Him. They do not know His will, and do not attempt to declare it, but speak for themselves.

It is doing no injustice to the non-conformist section of religion to say that its pastors and teachers differ little from Papacy in that which they present as the purpose of religion. The Church of Rome professes to seek the moral and physical welfare of its children: and if the church and the "holy father" are acknowledged, and mass attended, at least on the special occasions, the blessing of the church in life and death, and after, may be expected. The Church of England has never reckoned to do much more than provide a place for the people to worship, and the necessary priest to conduct the services set by State ordinances. The parson is there to bantize the infants: the bishop goes to confirm the baptism of such as are come to years of responsibility, and after that attendance at church and a moral life is sufficient to satisfy the church, and to assure a burial in consecrated ground. Of late years, however, many of the Church of England parsons, faced in their urban parishes with terrible conditions in the lives of the people, victims in so many cases of the hardships which have come through the greed of commerce, have tried to do something for the hardly pressed people near them. But the Church, as an organization, does no more than the Church of Rome. and both of these huge systems would have the people believe that the kingdom of God would be realized if the people would put themselves under the rule of their priests and

regularly attend the church services. As to the actual benefits of the kingdom of heaven, it never rises higher in the conception of the churches than that of the moral and physical well-being of their adherents. Nor do the non-conformists rise higher than this; but they are political agitators who would have Parliament enact laws to better the conditions of the people. Attendance at preaching services, profession of acceptance of Christ as the Savior, and amendment of conditions which keep the people in distress, is their idea of bringing in the kingdom of heaven.

But all this talk of making the world better, and of putting religion to that purpose, by getting men to be religious, proves that which Judge Rutherford has broadcast to the whole earth, namely, that religion is a part of the world system, and is the enemy of Christianity; that religion and big business and politics are the three main factors of the world, and that it is by these three instruments, the Devil, who has been the overlord of the world. has kept his rule. Jesus made a definite distinction between himself and His disciples, and the world, when He said, "They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world." (John 17:16) It is evident that He did not mean merely to make a distinction as between law-abiding religious men and men who break the laws of God and humanity recklessly. The world which was opposed to Jesus, and from which He called His disciples to separate them to the service of God, was that which rejected Him, namely, the Jewish religionists, the Roman pagan world, and everything represented thereby. That time is now repeated: the general circumstances are identical with those of Jesus' day, and the attitude of religionists now is as it was then towards the proclamation of the truth concerning the kingdom of God, now being made by Jehovah's witnesses.

#### Church Monies



IN A recent discussion in the House of Lords on the Coal Bill, which will force amalgamation on certain mines, and which proposes to pay out coal mining royalties

on the basis of 15 years' purchase, the archbishop of Canterbury said the Church of England would lose £50,000 per year by the JULY 12, 1938

bill, if passed. However, he would not oppose the passage of the bill through Parliament. He said that the stipends of the clergy would be affected, some of whom are hard pressed through the poverty of their parishes. A writer of an open letter to the archbishop reminds him that the income of the Church of England approximates to £13,000,000 per year, nearly half of the amount coming from voluntary offerings. Property and investments under the charge of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners brings in about £3,500,000, and the remainder of the amount is got from fees, legacies, and other property of the church, and the archbishop is told that the loss on royalties to the establishment is only about one penny in the £.

There are about 13,000 beneficed clergy in the Church of England. The archbishop of Canterbury gets £15,000 per year; he of York, £9,000; the bishop of London, £10,000. The average parish parson gets about £350 per year. There are great differences in the range of the remuneration the clergy get: there are plums in the service, as, for instance, the rector of St. Verdast church in the city of London receives £1,040 per year for 'ministering to the needs' of 45 people; the rector of Christian Malford church, Bristol, has a stipend of £965 per year for 'ministering' to a population of 495 persons; and the rector of St. Peter upon Cornhill, who has 62 parishioners, gets \$1,020 per year. Hundreds of vicars and rectors receive less than £300 per year, serving in large parishes, and very many receive upward of £1,000 per year in parishes which are little better than sinecures. Some time ago the bishop of London wrote to the newspapers to tell that he is but a poor man although his stipend is £10,000 per year. He has to keep a palace at Fulham, and has to pay considerable sums for help in the bishopric; but there is a vast difference between poverty on the £10,000-a-year scale and that at £300. But these "dignitaries" of the church are 'princes' in the earth, and they must keep up their style, and the others should be pleased to suffer their poverty for the sake of the establishment to which they belong. And speaking of 'princes of the church'-a newspaper, when giving a report of the Royal Academy dinner just past, said the cardinal archbishop of Westminster in his new scarlet robe was the most striking person present. One up for the Roman Church.

#### The Parsons

The vicar of Littlehampton, Sussex, has announced his intention to invite local motorists to bring their cars to his church on Rogation Sunday. He hopes, he says, to do something to help in the reduction of road accidents. He will walk past the cars reciting "prayers", will "bless" them, and will sprinkle them with "holy water". Does the vicar really believe that his action will do anything besides bring ridicule? Perhaps he has allowed himself to become so deluded with his man-made priestly office as to imagine that even in this he can act for high heaven, and that after the "blessing" both driver and car will be preserved; perhaps he thinks the "saint" after whom his "church" is named will help.

Rogation Sunday is a special day in the church calendar. It has persisted from the fifth century, from the time when the religionists in places of authority in the growing system of organized religion began to look about for others' acts of mummery by which the people could be kept in delusion. The special day is the Sunday before "Ascension Day", the fortieth after "Easter Sunday": fasting is enjoined, and the day is supposed to be one of special supplication. It is customary in the three chief systems for the priest to lead a procession round the church, a reminder that the building, like the clergy, is consecrated. Perhaps the vicar will include the cars in the 'sacred' enclosure made by his walk, and, with the aid of the "holy water", make the cars "holy" also. There ought to be some better running. When an apparently sane man has got a delusion he can almost always get others to share it.

#### The Dictators and Britain

Herr Hitler and Signor Mussolini have met in Rome, have had their show and their talks. and both are back to the work they have set for themselves. The only item of general importance that has been made public is Hitler's declaration of his will concerning the border line of Germany and Italy. He said, "It is my will that the present border line shall be inviolable." He speaks as if he were a potentate with authority to declare his will. The words surely mean, "I will not attack you, and also I will see that you do not come over the line." How much these men trust each other's word, only they know; but it may be taken for granted that neither trusts the other. They are not

partners in a common scheme, but are rivals. openly professing friendship; each is a ready breaker of agreements whenever any agreement is in the way of their schemes.

While the Rome talks were on there was a similar meeting in London: the British and French premiers met for conference. The result was an agreement between Britain and France on several matters in which both countries are obligated; but as a joint representation to the Czech government followed the conference, urging that the Sudeten Germans in Czechoslovakia should receive generous consideration, no doubt Hitler's purpose of creating a great Germany to include all the peoples in central Europe, was the main question. The British premier shows no signs of being sympathetic with Nazism or Fascism, but he is certainly friendly toward the two dictators. Neither Britain nor France wants to fight for Czechoslovakia, and it is a safe conjecture that when Hitler gets something going in that country that will give him a chance to get a part of that country for Germany, the British and the French governments will tell Prague that the advice given them ought to have been followed, and that the two governments cannot interfere with Germany's action. Hitler has become a dupe of Satan; has allowed himself to believe his work for Germany is of divine appointment. He uses the word God, but he does not mean the God of the Scriptures, the Creator, the Most High, but one of his own imaginings. He will push his schemes while he has the opportunity, and according to his own bible. his book Mein Kampf.

Britain and the lives of the people are involved. The dreaded outbreak of war continues to be put off; but active war preparations must go on, and the clouds of war are always darkening the skies. Those who have learned that this is the day of Jehovah in which He is fulfilling the prophecies of His Word watch all these movements with the certain knowledge that He is bringing the nations into line for His judgments, and, as His witnesses, they are telling the truth abroad so that all persons of good will may find safety in the "cities of refuge". There is no human refuge or organization where safety can be found, but now there is the particular fulfillment of the Scripture which says, "The name of [Jehovah] is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe."—

Proverbs 18:10.

## Mexican Indian-Cover Design for This Number

THE majority of the Mexican people are ▲ Indians. A majority are likewise engaged in agriculture, and agriculture may, from that standpoint, be considered the chief industry of Mexico. The soil and climate of the country are particularly suitable to agriculture. The outstanding crop is corn, of which some 300,000,000 bushels are produced yearly. Corn is the main food of the Mexican people, and without corn, or a good crop of it each year, the people would be in dire straits. There has never been a failure of this crop, however, due to the favorable climatic conditions, and also because a great many varieties of corn are raised. In some parts of Mexico the corn will mature even though no rain falls during the growing season, the plant depending upon moisture lying deep in the ground as a result of winter rains. In other sections the corn will thrive upon the heavy dew or mist, reminding us of the conditions that appear to have existed in the earth generally before the flood, when no rain fell.— Genesis 2:5.

The Mexican Indian's means of travel and transportation are primitive, as is indicated in the illustration. But Mexico is gradually progressing toward better methods and conditions.

Mining, in some respects equaling if not exceeding in importance the agricultural activity of the Mexicans, continues to be a source of Mexican wealth. After almost four centuries of exploitation the mining camp of Guanajuato continues to produce immense quantities of silver. Mexico is still an important silver-producing country, and was at one time the greatest.

Mexico, before the "civilized" white man appeared in this part of the world, was a highly developed civilization, the history of which is lost in the mists of antiquity. Yet, increasingly, evidences of wonderful accomplishments are brought to light, and the unearthed relics of that bygone and almost forgotten age testify that the Indians of Mexico in many respects equaled, if they did not excel, their white conquerors in material and intellectual attainments.

## Do You Receive The Watchtower?

It is a companion magazine to Consolation, and a magazine which we believe every reader of Consolation will want. The Watchtower is devoted exclusively to discussions on the Bible and Bible prophecy. There is no more interesting and important information published. A new serial article is just starting, entitled "HIS WAR", which shows how the two opposing armies are lining up for the final battle, referred to in the Bible as Armageddon. Those who champion the Devil's cause in the earth now seem to have a great advantage, but the prophecy under consideration furnishes much comfort for those who love and serve God.

The Watchtower contains 16 pages, and is published twice a month. Subscription rates: In the U.S. A., one year, \$1.00; six months, 50c. In other countries, one year, \$1.50; six months, 75c.

## The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please enter my subscription for The Watchtower for six months.	Enclosed find a remittance of  \$\begin{align*} \text{S1.00 (\$1.50 outside of U. S. A.).} \\ \text{D1.50 (75c outside of U. S. A.).} \end{align*}
Name	Street
City	State
NOTE: Please start this subscription with the J	nly 1 issue, beginning the series on "His WAR".

NOTE: Please start this subscription with the July 1 lisue, beginning the series on "Ills WAK".

JULY 18, 1938

# A New Special Offer!

Here is something to take with you

on your vacation



ENEMIES and RICHES (over 360 pages, clothbound) and 14 booklets (64 pages each)

Armageddon Protection Uncovered Safety Government Choosing Loyalty

Universal War Near Favored People His Vengeance Supremacy Angels Righteous Ruler Beyond the Grave

しゅんふくはくさくさんしゅしょくいんじんんんんん



If you happen to have some of these books, we suggest you give the duplicates to some of your friends, during your vacation, so that they too may know about the wonderful truths these books contain.

These books, written by Judge Rutherford, are based on the Bible and contain information which is very necessary for all people of good will. These are perilous times in which we are living, but thrilling to those who are acquainted with the fulfillment of prophecy. Study these books; see how the present events were foretold, and what wonderful provisions Jehovah God has made for those who love and serve him.

## The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Enclosed find \$1.00 to aid in spreading the truth. Please send to me, postpaid, the combination of books and booklets here listed.

Two bound books, Enemies and Riches, and 14 booklets, Safety, Armageddon, Uncovered, Protection, Government, Loyalty, Choosing, Universal War Near, Favored People, His Vengeance, Supremacy, Angels, Righteous Ruler, Beyond

the Gre	ive.		
Name	rampara, parama aray sang sang rang sang sang sang sang sang sang sang s	. City	
Street		State	



## Contents

3
12
13
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
25
26
27
28
31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one mosth before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemlan, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Hungarian, Ukrainian.

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W. South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

#### Dodging the Drops



The two men had escaped from an asylum and had managed to steal a plane from a near-by airport.

Up in the plane at fifteen thousand feet one of the men grew fidgety.

"I think I'm going to jump out of the plane," he told his companion. "I feel I can't stand it here any longer."

"Better take a parachute with you," advised the other.

"What do I want with a parachute?"

The other wagged a finger.

"Don't be silly," he cautioned. "Can't you see it's raining?"—Tit-Bits Magazine.

## Air-Raid Drill-Another Aspect

#### FAUX PAS

■ "Now, then, please, everybody! Gas masks off!" (Pause)

"I said 'Gas masks off', Lady Fridgeworth, please."

"I beg your pardon?"

"I want everybody to take their gas masks

"Young man, I am not wearing a gas mask!"—T.S. in N.C.

## Methuselah at the Feed Bag

"Methuselah ate
 What he found on his plate,
 And never, as people do now,
 Did he note the amount
 Of the calories count;
 He ate it because it was chow.

"He wasn't disturbed, as at dinner he sat, Destroying a roast or a pie, To think it was lacking in glandular fat Or a couple of vitamins shy.

"He cheerfully chewed
Every species of food
With very few worries or fears
Lest his health might be hurt
By some fancy dessert,

And he lived more than nine hundred years."

—Anonymous, Kansas.

CONSOLATION

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."-Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, July 27, 1938

Number 492

## Windle, Male Chambermaid, to Lose \$25,000

L CAPONE, now a shining light of the Ro-A L CAPONE, now a snining light of the no-man Catholic flock at Alcatraz prison, is said to have made his first money acting as lookout in a bawdyhouse in Chicago. When he dies he may expect a place in glory with his companion, Dutch Cardinal Schultz, New York's chief but punctured gangster of the same great big flock that now has the world terrorized. Chicago has another candidate, in the person of Charles Pliny Windle. He is coming along nicely. Take a look.

When the harlot of Isaiah 23:16 wants dirty work done she picks out some person who has the qualifications and doesn't mind what he does so long as he gets his price and can thus make a living in these hard times, and so it was that when the Hierarchy was in the dirt up to its neck in the Smoky City, in the fall of 1937, Pliny got a call to-

## Come to Pittsburgh



Along about December 1, 1937, "Reverend Father" James R. Cox, of Pittsburgh, Pa., who was going to distribute \$25,000 in prizes on a total intake of only \$18,000, was

unhappy because the newspapers published information to the effect that three-fourths of the money went to the promoters. The \$10,000 prize went to a personal friend of one of the promoters; \$500, to a Jersey City man who never entered the contest and never got the \$500; \$50, to a Cleveland man who did not live at the address given by the promoters; \$100, to a Los Angeles man who received no mail for six months at the address given; and \$50, to a Hoboken man who did not even know there was a contest under way.

It is illegal in Pennsylvania for persons to give more than a 15-percent commission to charity promoters, yet "Reverend Father" Cox told reporters he had allowed 75 percent to the promoters of the peculiar "charity" with which his name was so prominently connected; but when he came to talking to the officials of the Pennsylvania state welfare department, he told them that the commission which he had paid was 10 percent, and they announced (a little too suddenly, as it turned out) that that was satisfactory to them and that there would be no investigation.

Is it not wonderful that a man could flood the United States mails with a lottery proposition offering \$25,000 in prizes for names. of a garden, and promising to see that the awards would be "under my personal supervision", and that then, when the awards were made as heretofore explained, could say, "I don't know anything about the payments"! Here are some of the statements made over Cox's signature at the time he was looking for dollar bills:

Be assured that this contest will be conducted under my personal supervision, in a manner guaranteeing complete fairness, and affording each and every person who competes the opportunity of receiving unbiased consideration from those whom I have personally selected, for their ability, intelligence and integrity, to serve as my judges. It shall be my goal to conduct this contest exactly as you, as a contestant yourself, wish it to be conducted.

Besides giving the sucker who sent him a dollar such a completely fair offer as above described, Mr. Cox sent along to each poor victim a "St. Christopher Miraculous Rose Medal" possessed of "so great an intrinsic value that it is impossible to estimate it in dollars and cents". In other words, it had no value at all; but notice how adroitly the truth is put. It shows Mr. Cox's training in the greatest lie factory underneath the canopy.

#### A Great Opening for Windle



As will appear from this story, conditions were ripe for Windle to enter and make a hit. But a few more words regarding Mr. Cox. One of the newspapers of the city explained for him that-

The medal is not blessed until after the money is received, as it is forbidden to sell any blessed

article. That seems like good business. Make sure of the money first, Get cash down, No promissory notes on this. No money, no bless. What could be fairer?

On one of his previous lottery stunts, "the Belmont futurity" horse-race proposition, Mr. Cox took the precaution to announce that—

. . . it is strictly against the postal laws to use the mails regarding these events.

When the police finally grabbed the gent and unearthed his papers they found among them the cheering evidence that in a period of ten years he had invested \$153,552.70 in a combination swimming pool and liquor-dispensing establishment, but there was a slight difference between the investment and the assessed valuation, which was put at \$8,300, or less than 6 percent of what he "put into" it. But in these days, when money is so easy for some people to get out of the taxpayers, why worry because somebody succeeds in hiding 94 percent of what he has cached against a rainy day?

In due time Mr. Cox was indicted, but when the case came to trial there were seven women on the jury and all he got was a very, very slight slap on the wrist, despite the fact that the indictment had specified, among other things:

That the list of prize-winners sent out by defendants was monumental in its falsehoods and deceptions, giving names as prize-winners of those who had never entered the alleged contest, maiden names of married women as winners, together with fictitious addresses for other winners' names, all of which defendants well knew was calculated to deceive bona fide contestants.

That the St. Christopher Miraculous Rose Medals sent out to contestants were not personally blessed by Father James R. Cox, one of the defendants herein, as promised in said advertisements (of the contest).

And all of which untrue, false and fraudulent representations, pretenses and promises were made and caused to be made by the defendants to the victims with the intent and purpose that the victims should believe them to be true, and, so believing, should send money to the defendants; the defendants then, there and thereby intending to defraud the victims and to obtain money from the said victims and to convert the same to their own use, benefit and advantage without returning to the victims anything of value therefor, except the St. Christopher Miraculous Rose Medal.

The seven words at the close should have been omitted. The "Miraculous Rose Medal" is the biggest fake of all those mentioned. Supposedly blessed in the name of God, the only "blessing" it could possibly bear is the "blessing" of the Devil, Its plain intent is to draw the mind away from God and lead it to a thing made by man. A case of religion, pure and simple. Cox was merely selling diminutive idols, and every idol is accursed of God.

## Pliny to the Rescue



Here was a chance for that noble, high-minded, intelligent, astute idealist, Charles Pliny Windle, of the same city as Mr. Al Capone, to come to Pittsburgh and straighten

things out and clean things up. Did he do it? Did he? You don't know the half of it.

He came all right, and there is a threecolumn account of his coming in The Irish World of December 11, 1937. He did not say anything about Mr. Cox. He had something else on his mind and wanted everybody else to have something else. That is why he came, and probably why he was sent for. The headlines read:

Non-Catholic lecturer raps the ill informed who speak blind prejudices; Flays Rutherford, whose propaganda is aimed at all creeds; World-wide net; A true Protestant does not fear the Church.

Pliny has for sale a little book which he calls "The Rutherford Racket", which is his name for designating the message of God's Kingdom. In the story in The Irish World he is described as "editor of Truth and Light and of The Liberal (Iconoclast)". They must be important papers: there is no mention of them in the office copy of the American Newspaper Annual and Directory.

But Windle has found how to make a living, and that, gentlemen and ladies, that, to him, is a real achievement. He has learned that the message of God's Kingdom is making itself felt; that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is frightened, and justly so; and he is doing all he can to enhance and encourage that fright and turn it into a bread ticket for himself and his family.

Hence, instead of attacking Mr. Cox, he attacked one of the finest Christian gentlemen in the world, Joseph F. Rutherford; and this article will tell you something of a more recent attack, cleverly gotten up, representing Justice blindfolded on the cover, with the words, "1,000 Reward; Jury Summons; Judge for yourself" and an imitation legal seal, Mr. Pliny explains that his little book of 28 pages (10c a copy) is "In the interest of Truth and Fair Play" and that—

I hereby agree to forfeit \$1,000 for proof of any material error, false statement, or distorted historical or other reference found in my indictment of "Judge" Rutherford in this booklet.

## Windle Loses \$25,000



Now, don't get frightened and imagine that poor Windle has any \$25,000, when as late as November 2, 1937, he did not know for sure if he would be able to keep

affoat. Are you so foolish as to believe that any man would make himself liable for the throwing away of twenty-five thousand-dollar bills who would write to such a person as Leo Connelly, alias Tom Bosey, alias Fitzpatrick:

Our monthly orders fit in admirably with our plans to build a permanent Light and Truth circulation. You are doing swell. Keep on getting orders and I may be able to do something at the Bank. As you know the matter of immediate financing for your expenses and printing is our only obstacle. If we can keep building circulation for another two months, we will have a nice margin above expenses. If I had \$1,000.00 to work with, we would be assured of circulation around 100,000 within three months, as Bishop Sheil has assured me he is going ahead here. However, I cannot see him until after Wednesday and I do not know how soon some funds from that source will be available.

I can raise some money, as we demonstrated here, but I wanted to hold off until I closed with the bishop. Besides, I need every minute in the office.

Perhaps, the Most Reverend Bishop at Cleveland would help at this critical point with a substantial order for copies of the Rutherford Racket, or a loan for six months. It would be the greatest thing he could do to help build a mighty bulwark against atheistic communism Rutherford's religious prejudice and enemy forces which aim at the destruction of religions, morality, and inalienable rights.

#### The First \$1,000

When losing money it is harder, probably, to lose the first \$1,000 than it is to lose any

other \$1,000 afterwards, so Pliny tried extra hard to make sure he would lose this first thousand. First he started off with a statement of the value of the Golden Rule, to which he fully subscribes, and then gives the examples of how he applies it that sets him back \$1,000 if he stands by his offer.

(a) In the Golden Rule alone is ample medication for most of the ills of nations. If individuals and nations would do unto others as they would be done by, and refuse to do unto others what they would not have others do unto them, most of the difficulties and troubles of the world would vanish like mists before the morning sun. [Page 23]

(b) In spite of a total lack of logic and a supreme contempt for the truth which he pretends to revere, the "Judge" is a clever cuss who with weasel words deceives a great many people. When he wrote his new pamphlet, "Cure", he employed his usual method of mental chemistry. He took a few facts relating to the distress of nations all over the world, threw in a generous portion of suspicion and prejudice, added the poisonous roots from various plants in his tenderly cared for garden of falsehood, poured in a large pail of bitterness, dumped in a supply of delusions; used plenty of gall, put in a whole mass of weird prophecies and misinterpretations of the Scriptures, stirred it vigorously with the spoon of malice, and brewed the mess in the witch's kettle of Hatred over the hot fires of a wild and vivid imagination. [Page 22]

I wish to state without equivocation that the championship medal for plain and fancy lying—for little lies and hig lies, useless lies and malicious lies—goes to "Judge" Rutherford. All other contestants in this field are pikers compared to the head of the witnesses of Jehovah. Most liars will tell the truth occasionally merely by accident. Usually they come up for air between lies. But Rutherford has no such limitations. [Page 16]

## An Apostle of Love



Windle seems to feel that there is some danger he may not lose this first thousand, and so he expands on the subject of the Golden Rule, continuing to show that he is anx-

ious to do to Judge Rutherford as he would like to be done by. The judge himself he describes as "this champion liar" (p. 17), "a purveyor of falsehood, a distorter of Holy Writ" (p. 27), "a madman" (p. 9), thus leading the mind gradually to the statement of Holy Writ itself:

The Jews therefore answered and said to him: Do not we say well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?—John 8:48, Douay (Catholic) Version.

5

The judge, according to Mr. Windle, "has a fondness for deception" (p. 4), "a colossal impudence" (p. 21), "is a false witness" (p. 3), and is one of Jehovah's witnesses for whom "a splendid name would be 'Murderers of Souls'". (P. 14) And further, "For sublimated gall, and unfettered impudence, and blatant blasphemy the claim of Rutherford to be a Witness of Truth and of God stands on the highest pinnacle of Absurdity." (P. 17)

Mr. Windle does not chance to mention the particular one of the 210 American religious sects that meets with his special favor. This might let him in for a little gentle criticism of some of the teachings to which he subscribes. The most he will say for himself is that "The author is a non-Catholic" (page 2 of his booklet "The Rutherford Racket"), but for some reason he wishes to make it clear that, at any rate, he disapproves of Judge Rutherford's expositions of Holy Writ, and accordingly expresses his opinion of them in the following words, which, to his mind, express The Golden Rule:

No reliance can be placed in his statements, no confidence in his teachings, and no hope in his "cure" [p. 27]; [his] "propaganda constitutes a vast deception" [p. 3]; [his] "vast and amazing array of Bible misinformation, prophecies, contradictions and wild imaginings constitute a veritable Labyrinth of Error" [p. 14]; [his Bible instruction constitutes a] "mass of interpretations and chronic misuse of Bible quotations" [p. 18]; "his demoralizing philosophy" "seeks to arouse the corroding passions of class and religious hatreds" [p. 2]; and that is something C. Pliny Windle would not do, not at all, unless he could get the coin out of Bishop Sheil or Bishop Schrembs to keep afloat his peculiar industry.

## "Let Brotherly Love Continue"



It seems further that Judge Rutherford's expositions are "wild ravings" (p. 9), "contradictory, misleading and erroneous interpretations" (p. 25), "arouse bitterness

and hatred" (p. 27), which, of course, Windle would never think of doing, and "no greater delusions ever existed outside of an insane asylum". (P. 27)

The harlot's chambermaid wants everybody to know that "no man is less qualified" "than Rutherford to act as interpreter of the Bible" (p. 27) and "this quack doctor's villainous prescription had better be left to the imagination". (P. 23) The theme of the booklet Cure

is a "lunatic contention" (p. 24) which proposes "the application of mental poisons to the minds of millions of people". (P. 2)

According to Windle, his work in the vineyard of the Lord constitutes a "vast campaign of deception" (p. 4) in line with "his constant practice of deception upon credulous people" (p. 5), which is "a fake because it is based upon the delusion that the millennial reign of Christ is here". (P. 25)

Like the Jews that said and did to Jesus every evil thing they could think of, Mr. Windle forgets what a jam he is in if the very "strange work" of which he complains (Isaiah 28:21) is in itself an evidence that the reign of Christ is here. Has he read enough of the Holy Scriptures to know that those who will not submit themselves to the new King are doomed to death everlasting at His hands?—Luke 19:27.

His final effort to show his contempt for The Golden Rule is really funny. He says of Jehovah's witnesses as a whole that "they offer the mad mutterings of 'Judge' Rutherford as the basis for the salvation of the world" (p. 27); whereas every single one of those witnesses knows, believes and spreads the message to earth's remotest bounds that the Devil's uninterrupted rule or "world", which Windle hopes to save, has been ended and what he and all the theologians, Catholic and Protestant, are trying in vain to do is to "put humpty-dumpty back together again", a thing they will never do. Their terror and despair will continue to increase until they themselves are for ever blotted out by a just and angry God. When that time comes Windle will not mind the loss of this first \$1,000 which he is hereby, in the court of Public Opinion, adjudged to have forfeited.

#### Is God's Cure a Fake?

The place where Windle loses his second \$1,000 is in his not knowing or accepting God's cure for the present ills of humanity; but here it is:

And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

—Daniel 2: 44.

Ask of me and I will give thee the nations for thine inheritance... Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.—Psalm 2:8,9, A.R.V.

After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. They will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.—Matthew 6: 9, 10.

Now come some of Windle's expressions which show his complete confusion on this vital subject, and that he places the accursed maladministration of Hitler, Mussolini, Franco, Stalin, and many others that could be named, far and away above the reign of the Son of God above promised and now here:

The "Judge" condemns all forms of government, [P, 2]

It challenges all government. [P. 3]

Rutherford's sole contribution to the problem and science of government is to condemn all human government as the invention of the Devil, and to state that no form of government holds or ever can hold any hope for mankind. [P. 6]

No reliance can be placed in Rutherford's statements and accusations, no faith in his philosophy,

and no hope in his "cure"! [P. 3]

Judge Rutherford is trying to palm off on the people a fake cure for the ills of the world. [P. 22] Rutherford's cure is a fake because he tries to deceive people into believing that it is God's cure.

[P. 25]

Judge Rutherford has no cure of his own to present. He simply points to the kingdom of God as the only cure, as set forth in the above and numerous other passages of Scripture cited and quoted in all his writings.

By the evidence above presented Mr. Windle is hereby adjudged in the court of Public Opinion to have lost his second \$1,000.

## Attempts to Improve Government

No other living man has done as much to improve all government on earth as has Judge Rutherford. This is not limited to the publication of his work Government, in the hands of the public to the extent of 2,528,500 copies, nor the booklet of the same name, with a circulation of 8,664,883 copies, nor the Cure booklet, with 10,000,000 put out in the first three months of its circulation, but all his writings, to the extent of now nearly 300,000,000 copies, are brimming full of the same inspiring message.

But it does not cease there. The same message has gone out over the radio to all the world, sometimes to as many as 450 radio stations at once, and for years on end, reaching virtually all the human family that desired to listen in. Further, on hundreds of occasions the judge has personally addressed vast audiences of up to 30,000 at one session,

and still does so, one such audience in Sydney, Australia, April 22, 1938, and another in Seattle, Washington, June 5, 1938, with more to follow.

Nor does it stop there. No man in public life has done more to bring to men in public life at Washington, D.C., their responsibilities toward God and toward their fellow men. Petitions to the Government, circulated with his knowledge, consent and supervision, and signed by some 8,000,000 persons, have pointed out definite steps that could be taken to improve government and obtain the Lord's blessing upon the worthy, and the attention of the president and of Congress has been repeatedly drawn to violations of the fundamental law of the land. He further advises all to be lawabiding and orderly, in harmony with Scripture.

With the above information accessible to all, Mr. Windle, in the court of Public Opinion, loses his third \$1,000 for making the following statement:

He would have people sit back, make no attempt to co-operate with government, nor to improve government. [P. 25]

## "Millions Now Living Will Never Die"

Judge Rutherford is the author of a book of 128 pages entitled Millions Now Living Will Never Die, published in 1920, but not now in print, of which up to October 1, 1921, 3,366,000 copies were circulated. The book contains full, ample evidence of the validity of the title and its truth. It is supported by an array of not less than 473 scriptures bearing directly upon the subject. It could hardly be expected that in this article the contents of that publication would be repeated or discussed at length. It speaks for itself.

Please observe that in his statement below Mr. Windle examines this subject not at all, but, doubtless backed by both a Jesuit pen and Jesuit money, he parted with his fourth \$1,000 in the court of Public Opinion by making the statement that—

Rutherford's cure is a fake because he preaches that millions of people now living will never die—that they will dwell in perfect bliss in a heaven on earth. [P. 27]

What Judge Rutherford preaches regarding these millions and their future is the absolute truth, but neither Windle nor his backers will ever have any share in it anywhere at all.—Jeremiah 25:29-35; Isaiah 66:24.

#### Salvation Through Membership (?)

Nowhere in the literature that has come from Judge Rutherford's pen is there the slightest basis for the following effusion by Mr. Windle:

His "cure" is a vast deception that rests wholly upon rejection of religion, contempt for all government, and membership in the Society of Jehovah's Witnesses. [P. 27]

The witnesses will all laugh at this statement of Windle's, because they all know, and constantly tell the people they meet, that-

This does not at all mean that such sincere persons must join any organization under the sun. [Judge Rutherford's own statement in his book Enemies, page 21. See also booklet Uncovered, page 60, paragraph 1.]

For this direct misstatement Mr. Windle hereby forfeits another \$1,000 in the court of Public Opinion, making it the fourth sum of this amount assessed against him for being too careless with the truth. In this world it is best not to get too fresh. There is always a chance of getting caught.

#### Who Preserved the Word of God?



It was the great Author of the Word of God that preserved it. He used various instrumentalities: among them the Hebrew scribes who shielded it for centuries before

any such institution as the Roman Hierarchy came into existence. He used Ptolemy II to have those Scriptures translated into Greek [the Septuagint], and the Greek Scriptures were never at any time in the custody of the Church of Rome. He also used the Syriac language and Syriac scholars to preserve the Scriptures, independent of the Church of Rome. The Church of Rome as the Roman Catholic Church is not once mentioned in God's Word, Now notice what Mr. Windle says:

Were it not for the Catholic Church there would be no Bible.

This is a fundamental error, certainly worth another \$1,000 from a man that promises to bestow them so freely upon any who can find "any material error, false statement, or distorted historical or other reference" in his work.

#### Two Lies in One

It sometimes becomes necessary in a case of this kind to fine the defendant twice because he puts two lies so close together that they cannot conveniently be separated. The readers of Judge Rutherford's publications all know that he teaches that the kings and prophets mentioned in Hebrews 11 are asleep in the tomb, "in the dust of the earth." In no sense are they in heaven; nor, for that matter, will any of them ever be in heaven. Nor has the judge at any time stated that they were to appear in 1930. Now notice how wildly Mr. Windle strives to serve the harlot for whom he works, when he says:

The "Judge" claims that while "Christ" is reigning invisibly on earth soon the Kings and Prophets mentioned in Hebrews 11 will come down from heaven and act as Christ's visible governors. He prophecied their return to earth for 1930, but when they did not appear offered the reason for their failure to be a special dispensation to permit the witnesses of Jehovah to continue their work a little while longer. [P. 26]

For these two lies Mr. Windle is now sentenced to pay \$2,000 in the court of Public Opinion.

#### Priestly Organizers of Communism



In Berlin, Germany, regularly during 1933 and the early part of 1934: the "Reverend Father" Rossaint, "Reverend Father" Kremer of Remscheid, "Reverend Father" Steber, "Reverend Father" Clemens, "Reverend Father"

end Father" Himmes and "Reverend Father" Schaefer were tried for reading and circulating Communist literature. The New York Times had a sixteen-inch story on this when the trial was in its second week. It is difficult to see how any honest man can question that here was a case in which the Roman Hierarchy was caught red-handed in the manufacture of real Communist propaganda.

Rossaint, Kremer, Steber and Clemens introduced Communism into Catholic Youth groups, and Rossaint allowed Communists wanted by the police to sleep at his house; he also distributed Communist literature. Mr. Windle, on page 17, offers \$1,000 for proof, among other things, that the Catholic Hierarchy organizes political agitators into parties, ever organized a Communist party, ever financed a Communist organization, ever encouraged such an organization, etc., and therefore forfeits another \$1,000, because the evidence in the above case is quite sufficient. See The Golden Age, July 14, 1937.

#### The Balance Wheel of Civilization



Racket", page 27, Mr. Windle said:

Racket", page 21, 22.

The Catholic Church from its inception has been a sort of balance wheel for civilization.

Then when he came to get out the new booklet he broadened it, and said:

The principles of religion form the balance wheel of civilization.

Just think about that a little. The Shinto religion, with its 8,000,000 deities, is responsible for the millions' being murdered in China: the Moslem religion is responsible for other millions slain in the 'holy' wars that decimated Northern Africa and the Near East; the pagan religions of Africa were responsible for cannibalism and disfigurement of the human body; the Aztec religion was responsible for human sacrifices; the "hell-fire" and "purgatory" religions have driven millions insane and covered Europe with blood and tears. For this error Mr. Windle forfeits another \$1,000. This makes \$10,000 so far.

#### Churches as Arsenals



This office has in its possession not less than fifteen pieces of evidence of Roman Catholic churches' being used as arsenals. The public press has supplied ample evidence

that this was done in Spain, Switzerland, and Austria: and since this is legitimate "church" practice in the most Catholic countries in the world. Mr. Windle forfeits another \$1,000 for hastily saying:

To put Rutherford to the acid test, I hereby agree to forfeit to him \$1,000 if he can prove his charge or lead me to a single Catholic Church in the basement of which are stored quantities of guns and ammunition,

Judge Rutherford could do this in Mr. Windle's own state, but the way his offer is stated that is not necessary. He neglects to fix geographical limitations, and his carelessness on this little detail costs him \$1,000 and saves the inconvenience of a long trip, an unpleasant reception, and a total failure on Mr. Windle's part to live up to any financial promise he might make.

## The War in Spain

No one can deny that the pope and the bishops are morally responsible for the war JULY 27, 1938

in Spain, the rows on rows of boys and girls slain on the threshold of life, the men and women to the extent of now about one million. that were put to death some of them to music] with a bloodthirstiness unequaled in history. These incidents have been set forth in such detail by even Catholic writers in the public press that they can on no account be denied. The Golden Age and Consolation have published much of such evidence and have much more yet to be published. No one can deny that the pope and the bishops are priests: and therefore Mr. Windle forfeits another \$1,000 because he said:

There is no Catholic doctrine, Rutherford to the contrary notwithstanding, that gives the priests power to grant an indulgence to commit a sin, much less a murder.

The murders of Franco the Butcher are not less murders because they are by the tens of thousands, and everybody knows that the pope bestowed his "blessing" upon this flend and that the Hierarchy helped him get his start by turning the churches into arsenals and recruiting stations.

## "Coercion and the Gaa"

With thousands of Jehovah's witnesses imprisoned for preaching the gospel, not only in Germany, where four thousand of them are the special objects of the wrath of that country's Roman Catholic dictator, but hundreds of them in recent years right in Mr. Windle's own state, namely, at Elgin and Peoria (and many other places), Jehovah's witnesses know a whole lot more about the coercion practiced upon them than Mr. Windle could ever learn.

They know of the disreputable methods used by the Hierarchy to gag radio owners and managers in the United States, Canada, Australia and elsewhere, to prevent the message of God's Kingdom from going out to the people, yet Mr. Windle, in his effort to lose as much as possible, parts with another \$1,000 for accusing Judge Rutherford of falsehood in making the following truthful statement:

For many centuries the Catholic Hierarchy has operated the most cruel, wicked and defamatory organization that has ever been on earth. They employ coercion and the gag, and any other unlawful means necessary to accomplish their cruel purposes. When they want someone killed they make the killer believe that the priests can fully absolve him from all wrong and clear him from all punishment, here or hereafter.



No one can question the fact that the Hierarchy claims the right to kill Protestants, or even their own people, if exigencies arise when they think it will work out for the

welfare of the "Church". It was because the Hierarchy hopes to get ahead in

Hierarchy hopes to get ahead in Ethiopia and get back in the saddle in Spain that it consented to and approved the horrible deeds committed in both of those lands. So it costs Mr. Windle another \$1,000 to make the evasive statement that—

There is nothing in the doctrine of Penance that permits a priest to send someone out to commit a crime with a promise to give him absolution.

This is cleverly stated. When the matter of killing Protestants is up, a priest would rule that that is not a crime, and when wholesale murder, as in Spain and Ethiopia, he would probably say that is outside of the doctrine of Penance. Nevertheless, somebody is entirely responsible for murdering 1,000,000 people in Spain, and it was the pope's man, Franco, that started it, and it was in his churches that the arms were stored and the plots against the Spanish Republic were formed.

"Misrepresenting Catholic Principles"

It is very easy for a guilty man or a guilty organization, when some righteous and courageous person calls attention to its errors, to try to raise the cry that it is being misrepresented, hoping thus to deflect or at least defer the punishment due. The Catholic Church always does that; it is a fixed principle.

Forever and forever the Catholic Church insists that it is right on every point on which it is absolutely and forever as wrong as the Devil is wrong. It was and is because he knew that that Judge Rutherford took such pains in his booklet *Uncovered* to quote Catholic authorities on every point therein raised. That little booklet completely exposes the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's principles, doctrines and

objectives, and therefore Mr. Windle forfeits another \$1,000 (making \$15,000 up to now) for saying that:

By misrepresenting Catholic principles, doctrines and objectives, he creates in the minds of many people a wholly false image of the Catholic Church—a chimera that has no real existence. [P. 8]



## "Nothing to Do with Charity"

The Greek word agape means love for Jehovah God, with all the heart, mind, soul and strength, and for one's neighbor as for one's self. It is this love for God and man that consumes Jehovah's witnesses, takes them from home and kindred, causes them to endure privations, imprisonment, scorn and abuse

such as Judge Rutherford received at the hands of Mr. Windle and from thousands of others, and yet this does not prevent Jehovah's witnesses from going right on, taking the message of hope and love to all who will hear. This word agape is commonly mistranslated (1 Corinthians 13, Dougy Version) "charity", a cold and formal thing that needs no love whatever in it. But in the proper meaning of the word, there are no other people on earth as truly charitable as Jehovah's witnesses. There are things people need more than tips or crusts. They need the truth which religion of all forms has denied to them. Therefore Mr. Windle hereby forfeits another \$1,000 for his statement that-

The witnesses of Jehovah have nothing to do with charity, [P. 11]

## Warnings Against Religion

Two of the pointed warnings against religion, and particularly against the Jewish religion, are contained in the following scriptures:

He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that effereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol.—Isaiah 66:3.

And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.—Isaiah 1:15.

There are literally hundreds of passages that prove the same thing, but these are ample basis for Mr. Windle's forfeiting another \$1,000 for saying:

I challenge Rutherford to show any Scriptural proof that God ever warned the Jews against the principle of religion or bade them turn from religion. [P. 18]

#### "Him That Heareth"

A great call is now going out to abandon religion and come over on God's side, on the side of Christianity, and a great multitude are hearing that call. Mr. Windle hears the call but does not understand it. To him everything churchy seems all right, and from the fulsome way he writes about the Catholic church, which is the most churchy of them all, he seems to think that the more churchy a church is the better it is. It is just too bad that he does not hear the call to reform his judgment and his practices; but others are wiser, and so there is a world of meaning in the text:

And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come: and whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.—Revelation 22:17. See also Ezekiel 9:4-10 and Revelation 7:9,14.

Because he does not understand this and other passages, and because, therefore, he misstated the facts, Mr. Windle forfeits another \$1,000 for his utterance that—

The Scriptures do not declare that 'a great multitude will forsake religion'. [P. 18]

#### "Millions" Message in 1918

The first time that the message "Millions now living will never die" was ever uttered was February 24, 1918, in Los Angeles, by Joseph F. Rutherford, and therefore Mr. Windle at this point loses another \$1,000 for saying [regarding C. T. Russell],

Russell, who was quite convinced that he was one of 'the millions now living who would never die', passed away in 1916. [P. 14]

Windle should be more careful than that, throwing away thousand-dollar bills.

#### "The Seventh Messenger"

Windle forfeits another \$1,000 for the baldheaded, barefaced lie,

Pastor Russell "proclaimed himself to be the Seventh Messenger of God to enlighten people on earth". [P. 13]

He never did anything of the kind, and not a scratch of evidence can be produced to back up this misstatement. Forfeitures thus far, \$20,000.

## Wife-Beating



Windle forfeits another \$1,000 for the grotesque and impossible lie.

Pastor Russell relieved the strain on his mental apparatus by beating up his wife on sundry occasions.

This is the first time in 44 years' active service of the message of God's Kingdom and intimate acquaintance with both C. T. Russell and J. F. Rutherford, two of the finest Christian gentlemen that ever lived, that this writer ever heard any such twist put to the newspaper persecutions of a man who died 22 years ago this fall. A liar must be hard put to it for material, to tell such whoppers. But Windle feels that he must earn his money somehow or the Hierarchy will not provide him with the bread ticket which, to him, seems all important.

#### "No Deviation Permitted"

The humblest child of God, speaking any language, and living in any land beneath the sun, can confidently draw the attention of Judge Rutherford to any statement that seems out of line with God's Word and be assured of a kindly consideration of his honest proposal that the subject be further examined. It is so well known to all Jehovah's witnesses that this is fundamental, that is, that Judge Rutherford as well as they are being led and taught by Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, His Son, and that all together are "walking in the light" which "shineth more and more unto the perfect day", that Windle forfeits \$1,000 more for rashly saying:

Not the Bible, but the "Judge's" interpretation of it, form the creed of the witnesses. They must accept the "Judge" as final authority on all Bible teachings. No deviation from his views are permitted. [P. 14]

## "An Infallible Interpreter"

Mr. Windle forfeits another \$1,000 for the falsehood concerning Judge Rutherford that— This is the man who poses as an infallible interpreter of God's Word. [P. 22]

He does nothing of the sort, as every reader of his writings knows very well. He constantly and consistently holds that the only One who can explain the Bible is the One who wrote it; and this the Lord is continually doing. How very different this prayerful, careful, thoughtful attitude from that of the allegedly infallible pope Mr. Windle so eagerly defends.

### "More Religion"

After all the evidence mankind now has of the effect of religion upon the human heart, as manifested by Japan's devilish religion in China, Stalin's devilish religion in Russia, Hitler's devilish religion in Germany, Mussolini's devilish religion in Ethiopia, and Ambrose Ratti's devilish religion in Spain, it becomes necessary for Mr. Windle to forfeit another \$1,000 for his foolish statement.

What the world needs is more religion, not less religion. [P. 23]

## "Authority on the Bible"

The question as to whether or not Judge Rutherford is an authority on the Bible is adequately settled by the fact that the Roman Hierarchy can employ windbags and frauds like Windle to do its dirty work but it has not the courage to meet Judge Rutherford in a radio debate on the fundamental doctrines of the Catholic Church, even though millions of its own people have requested such a debate. That is all for now. Windle forfeits another \$1,000, total \$25,000 for 25 master lies, this last one on page 6; but he told many others, also.

Consolation holds some more material to use, if it seems desirable to do so, showing that Windle is a fertile liar, a tool of the Hierarchy, and a son of the Devil.—John 8:44.

## Roman Racket in South Africa

BISHOP HENNEMANN of South Africa claims that in 1934 the Roman Catholic adherents in the Union of South Africa were 361,694, and that by 1937, only three years later, they had grown to 472,938. On the same occasion the archbishop, Bernard Gijlswijk, remarked;

The centenary of the establishment of the Roman Catholic Church in South Africa was of national significance, because it reminded the nation of the just and liberal gesture in allowing the tree of religious freedom to be planted in the soil of the country. For this gesture the country was indebted to both English and Dutch rulers.

Take a moment to think about this. The

Roman Hierarchy is granted "religious freedom", its own definition of which is that the Roman Catholic Church is free to teach what it will, and that one of its teachings is that no church but its own may exist in the country, and that all "heretics", i.e., persons that will not bow to its will, may be destroyed. Some freedom, that! And further, it does not say that the Hierarchy itself is indebted to the rulers for granting such freedom to such a devilish institution, but it says that "the country" is indebted to the rulers for granting it such freedom. Indebted for what? Indebted for inviting into its bosom a deadly viper that will not hesitate to sting its host to death.

## The "Blessing" of Franco



ON April 18, 1938, the pope extended his "blessing" to Franco the Butcher, one of the worst murderers of all time, and then, five days later, showed what a 100-per-

cent perfect hypocrite he is when he made the following statement to 2,000 married couples:

Woe unto the world if the future were in the

hands of men. We constantly see that men are always ready to damage and destroy everything even up to the point of killing each other. What are in fact these wars of which we have received news from the East and West if not men who seek out other men to kill them—and kill them in the greatest possible number and the worst possible ways? That is what war is. Woe unto us if our future were in the hands of men. It is in the hands of God, for which reason I have invited you to follow the example of the pope.

The pope unquestionably knew all about the Spanish war long before it started; for his churches in Spain were the arsenals where the arms were

stored with which to begin the campaign, and when the insurrection began almost all the priests enlisted with Franco's troops. Modern Uncivilization, however, put up such a holler when his Italian and German planes killed 872 persons in Barcelona in 48 hours' time that the pope, under pressure, had to slap Franco on the wrist and say "O you naughty Franco". But this was offset the next day by Cardinal Hayes, of New York, saying he is praying for Franco; and quite probably the pope instructed him to make that very statement. Franco's "government" was officially recognized by the pope on May 16, 1938.

#### Executions to Music

One can have a good measure of appreciation of the kind of civilization in store for the world, if, as and when Fascism (Catholic Action) gains full control. While Franco's troops were in control of Teruel, not only were a fourth of the inhabitants put to death, on complaints of the Roman Hierarchy that they were not loyal to the church, but, says

Lawrence A. Fernsworth, newspaper correspondent, and himself a Catholic, on at least one occasion the executions were turned into a fete. "The plaza was decorated, crowds applauded each execution, and afterwards the band played and there was dancing."

Several hundred of these were done to death as a result of being denounced as sympathizers with the Loyalist cause by the pastor of the church of San Miguel. Let this testimony of a noble and honest member of the Catholic population against the bloodthirstiness of a Catholic priest speak for itself. When

speak for itself. When the Loyalists captured Teruel, population 12,000, they not only learned of the murder of a fourth of its inhabitants, but released from a single prison cell thirty-seven women and eight babies who had been kept in that cell for an entire year.

Some idea of the meanness of Franco may be derived from the fact that among the Basque patriots murdered by his command were three women, one of them a married woman who leaves five children, and one of them a widow who leaves six children. It is on men like this that the old hypocrite at the Vatican bestows his "blessing".



"Woe unto the world if the future were in the hands of men."—Pius XI

#### Italians Dropped Everything and Ran

♦ Near Brihuega, Spain, the Italian troops fighting in the pope's armies against the Spanish people suddenly awoke to the fact that the Spaniards mean business, and that this war is real war. They thereupon dropped everything and ran. A dispatch says:

They threw away their rifles, their gas masks and their knapsacks. They left cannon of various sizes, mortars, more than 100 machine guns, hand grenades by the thousands, and thousands of trucks, bicycles, tractors, food, clothing, tools and field radio and telephone sets. It will take the Loyalists five days to collect all this material, of which we saw a large amount. One commander estimated it would require 700 trips by government trucks to carry it all back to the lines. Two whole munition depots established by the Rebels in expectation of further advances were captured. This list could be continued indefinitely, but it would serve no purpose except further to establish the contention that this is not just a retreat but a collective panic.

On the whole, it looks very much as if it was not a bad thing that this particular delegation of Italians came to Spain, instead of being sent to Ethiopia, as they were falsely told was their destination. It is one thing to start out imagining yourself as a colonist in a conquered land like Ethiopia, but it is another thing to wind up finding yourself fighting liberty-lovers. Ever since then Mussolini has been trying to bring some glory to Italy to take the sting from this debacle.

## "Do What You Like, I've Had Enough"

◆ One Italian Fascist captain, who had calculated on marching his high-steppers into Madrid, made a sudden discovery when his forces ran into the Spanish Republican army. After a little experience with desperately determined infantry bayonet attacks, tank attacks, night attacks in a pouring rain, cavalry attacks and uninterrupted air raids, he hid in a cellar, crying like a baby, and said, "Do what you like, boys, I've had enough." In one place the Republicans found the bodies of four Italian officers—a lieutenant-colonel and three captains—who had committed suicide because they discovered that there is a difference between real men, fighting for their liberties, and a bunch of black-tailed roosters misled by a coward and murderer into thinking that the war in Spain would bring them glory. It is too bad that the slayer of Matteotti was not among them.

## Before the Walloping at Brihuega

◆ Just before the walloping received by Mussolini's army at Brihuega, Spain, he wired his Spanish commander as follows:

Aboard the Pola on my way to Libya I have received your dispatches in connection with the great battle which is proceeding in the direction of Guadalajara. I am following the incidents of the battle with unshakable confidence because I am sure the impetus and daring of our legionnaires will break the enemy's resistance.

Just imagine the head of a country sending such a dispatch to his own army fighting for the overthrow of a government with which Italy is supposed to be at peace!

## Italy's Army Maps Transferred

♦ Not only is Italy at peace with Spain, but it is so much interested in preservation of the peace there and throughout the world that it consented to act as one of the guardians of the Spanish coast. Fine! On the other side of the ledger, just while she was acting as such guardian, the map section of the Italian general staff was transferred from Italy to Cadiz, Spain, and 15,000 soldiers were landed there openly and shamelessly. The refreshing thing about Mussolini's hypocrisy is that he boasts of it, and with beautiful impudence claims that he learned it from Britannia, and occasionally a liberal British paper admits that such is really the case.

[A dispatch from Gibraltar to the New York *Times* stated that seven months later 5,000 well-armed Italian troops landed at Cadiz from three Italian warships and were at once hurried off to fight with Franco and his Moors.]

## "Spain the White Abyssinia"

♦ For publishing an article entitled "Spain the White Abyssinia" a few months ago a Costa Rican editor, Señor Francisco Marin Canas, was sentenced to ten days in jail, as it was considered that the article was a reflection on the Italian dictator, Mussolini. The law, that no one may criticize a friendly government, is now exceedingly unpopular.

## Eight Ships of Wounded Italians

◆ Eight shiploads of wounded Italians returned to Italy from Spain were threatened with severe punishments if they talked about their Spanish experiences, The ships arrived at the ports of Spezia and Gaeta.

The Most Battered Building

♦ The most battered building in the world is probably the National Palace, formerly the Royal Palace, of Madrid, Spain. More than 2,000 "Rebel" shells have hit the huge structure since the summer of 1936, but it still stands, despite the fact that there is not a particle of glass left in any of the windows and that all the stones on the exposed side have been chipped and blackened. There is not a day in which some shells do not hit the building. The interior is intact.

Wiping Out the Basques

♦ The wiping out of the Basques proceeds along orderly lines. José Antonio Aguirre, refugee president of the Basque Government, claims that there are 10,000 Basques in prison at Bilbao, that 1,000 were executed, and that the Franco government manufactured large quantities of Basque uniforms so that it might have the excuse that in murdering the citizens of the country it was suppressing an attempted revolt.

#### Preserving One-sided Neutrality

♦ The various dangers of the world continue to preserve their one-sided neutrality in Spain. The French government passed a bill fining any volunteer 10,000 francs, with six months' imprisonment. Within five days of the passage of that act the Italians landed 4,000 more at Cadiz to fight on the side of the Hierarchy and the Moors against the Spanish Republic.

## Congressmen Back from Spain

◆ United States Congressmen Jerry J. O'Connell, of Montana, and John T. Bernard, of Minnesota, back from a two-week trip through Spain, urge an end to the present pretended neutrality which, while shutting off supplies from Loyalist Spain, permits Franco's troops to get all the men, ammunition and supplies they desire from Germany and Italy.

## Credit for Splitting Spain

♦ The credit for splitting the Spanish Republic in half must go to the Germans. The plan for the split was formed by Colonel Hoffman of the German staff. The Germans are now in full control of the operations along the Pyrenean frontier, so that when the invasion of France is begun they will be in position to begin attacks on both sides at once.

Lord Faringdon's Report

◆ Lord Faringdon, British Labor M.P., returning from Spain, reports sixty British girls teaching Spanish women the latest and best practice in nursing. The Government made one of them an honorary doctor. Faringdon saw 200 bombs dropped on the city of Tarancon, resulting in children of four and five years of age having arms torn off and their faces rent by bomb splinters. He found Spanish Republicans confident (at the beginning of 1938) that they would yet win the war: they still have a vast man power; they have observed the smallness of most of Franco's bombs; they are bewildered by the apparent desire of the British Government to see Franco, Mussolini and Hitler win the war.

Papal Troops in Spain

♦ There were, at last accounts, 700 German and Italian planes assisting the cause of Fascism (Catholic Action) in Spain. Italian troops were being brought in by the thousand as late as March, 1938; also Portuguese. Papal influence in France and Britain has made both of those governments desire Franco's success, despite the fact that both countries will be the next attacked and the next to go Fascist.

Treasures upon Earth

♦ The duke of Osuna, Spain, once boasted that he could travel from either the French or the Portuguese border to Madrid without leaving his own estates. That made him one of the richest men in the world. His niece, the last of the line, penniless at 78 years of age, recently entered a home for aged and destitute women in Madrid.

Mussolini Likes Spanish Gold

♦ Mussolini's soldiers are in Spain fighting against the Spanish Republic, but as late as November 8, 1937, eighteen carloads of Italian wheat passed into Loyalist Spain by way of France. The money used to pay for the wheat will be used to buy ammunition to kill the men who bought the food.

New Methods of Propaganda

♦ New methods of propaganda are in use in both sides of the Spanish war. A rocket with a range of a mile and a half scatters 1,000 pamphlets at a time. Sound equipment is also used in ever-increasing measure, to bring about desertions.

#### Kid Did Not Show Up



Years ago, whenever an old Dalai Lama shuffled off this mortal coil it was quite easy for the priests to locate a newborn infant into which the old geezer's soul winged its

way at the moment he faded out. Now for over four years the spiritual crooks of the Buddhist priesthood have been trying to agree on some infant, but what with electric lights, telephones, refrigerators and typewriters getting into the forbidden city, they are having a hard time of it locating the proper young man, either in Lhasa or anywhere else in Tibet. The old Buddhist religion is just one more religion of the Devil booked for a final disappearance act at Armageddon, along with the Roman Hierarchy and all the other "holy" swindles that still survive.

## \$50,000,000 to the Philippine Friars

♦ The United States Treasury transferred \$50,000,000 to the Philippine Commonwealth, on the representation that the president of the Commonwealth (Roman Catholic) will use the money to purchase some of the huge estates of the Roman Catholic friars. There seems no reasonable doubt that the friars will get most of the money. Whether this will result in any real benefit to anybody but the friars remains doubtful.

#### The Priests of Tall Brak

◆ Archeologists digging at Tall Brak, northern Syria, uncovered a hole in the clay, semicircular altar of a heathen temple and which hole led them to an adjoining hidden room where a priest might hide and whisper through the tube to the poor sucker outside just how much money he would have to pay to "get his grandmother out of 'purgatory'". The temple did business some 3,000 years ago.

## The Mammoth on Wrangel Island

♦ The mammoth found on Wrangel island, off the northern coast of Siberia, was overwhelmed by the great snowstorm which, in the north, was the form of the precipitation known as the Flood. It is in perfect preservation, and the only one so found. It is 19 feet long. The hair on the specimen is 55 inches in length.

#### Oil in Southern Arabia?

♦ Have you ever noticed the keen interest the "Christian" nations take in the heathen when oil is discovered? It works that way in southern Arabia. Oil was discovered at Shabwa in the interior of the country. A company undertook the development and paid nothing for the privilege because the land is owned by the heathen. The way the subject is stated by H. St. John Philby, famous British explorer, in an article in World Review, is as follows:

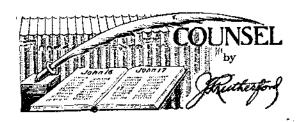
What has happened is that the British Government has given away for nothing certain rights in territory which does not belong to it. It is conceivable that the owners of the territory may object to or even resist such unauthorized encroachment on their property. The aeroplanes of Aden will be there to argue the point with leaflets, and bombs. It is a pity that the Arabs, being unable to read, will not be able to understand from the former why their peace is being disturbed by the latter.

#### Grappled Panther with Bare Hands

♦ The Bible account of David's killing both a lion and a bear, and apparently in both cases with nothing but his bare hands (1 Samuel 17:34-36), finds its counterpart in a story fresh from Linspur, Federation of Malay States, where a native deliberately pulled a panther out of a tree and grappled with it with his bare hands. He was making good headway in throttling it, for stealing his chickens, when an obliging neighbor slashed the animal's head open and thus finished the job. The panther-grabber was severely wounded, but recovered, to the considerable satisfaction of all his fellow men. The government also gave him a substantial reward.

## Mamad Dam Klan

♦ The 22,000,000 natives of Indo-China are stirred by a python, called Mamad Dam Klan, which speaks like a man, and, it is claimed, was born of a woman. The latter statement is entirely untrue, but there is no doubt that this python is being worshiped now on a huge scale; nor is there any doubt that the python is obsessed by an evil spirit speaking through it, and using its tongue, as was doubtless done in Eden at the time of temptation. So cleverly has the Devil concealed the truth on this subject that few know anything of it, and the newspapers apparently nothing.



UESTION: Has any citizen of the "state" the right to exercise his own private judgment as to whether compulsory flagsaluting violates his constitutional rights?

Answer: Anyone who has made a solemn covenant to do the will of Almighty God has that right, to be sure, but he must determine it in harmony with God's law. No other person could determine for him as to whether he is in a covenant to do God's will or not. It would not be within the power of any court to say that this man has or has not agreed to do God's will. The Constitution of the United States guarantees certain rights to the citizen in which he can exercise his judgment; but it is not a question of exercising his judgment so far as the law of God concerning him is involved. To the man who is in a covenant to do God's will the law of the land says, "You must salute that flag," thereby attributing to that which the flag represents protection and salvation. God's law says, 'You must not salute or bow down to any image or thing, because God is your salvation.' The man now is not to exercise his own judgment, but must obey God's law. Such a consecrated person knows that for him to intelligently violate God's law means that he will suffer everlasting destruction. He desires to live and to have the favor of Jehovah. Therefore he is not exercising his judgment against the "state", but he is doing what God tells him he must do.

Let us suppose that the law should provide the penalty of death for refusing to salute the flag. The man in a covenant with God knows, therefore, that his life is in jeopardy. What shall he do? If he violates God's law he will be destroyed. If he violates the law of the land, he will be killed. Jesus answers that question emphatically in these words: "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell [Gehenna (Greek)]." (Matthew 10:28) The "state" can do nothing worse than to kill the Christian. God's power is supreme, and He can literally and everlastingly destroy those who disobey Him. If the man who is in a covenant with God suffers himself to be put to death by the "state" because he is faithful to his covenant with God, what is he to expect or hope for? God has guaranteed to such that all who thus die because of their faithfulness, He will resurrect from the dead and give them life. The "state" cannot do that. The "state" can only kill. Jehovah God can give life; and life is the gift of God only. (Romans 6:23) The courts attempt to determine a man's right according to their own ideas of the Constitutional guarantee; but in so doing they absolutely ignore God's law, which is supreme. Judges of the courts are human, yea, very human and very imperfect, and few there be amongst them that know anything about God's law. This is due to the fact that they have ignored God and leaned to their own reasoning faculties. Therefore, when a question arises that must be answered by a consecrated true follower of Christ Jesus, that person is bound to exercise his own private judgment in harmony with the Scriptures and do as the Scriptures command, because such is the expressed will of God.

## **Experiments in Steering Rockets**

XPERIMENTS in steering rockets are L under way and enthusiasts think they will succeed, and that the time will come when rockets will cross the Atlantic, at an elevation of 600 miles, in one hour flat. Another nice little problem is how to get the rocket down to earth in a gentle, easy manner. There are ten active rocket societies in the world. The membership in the American society is 300. Colonel Lindbergh and Sir Hubert Wilkins, the explorer, are interested. Mice have taken rocket trips up 13,000 feet, starting upward at 700 miles an hour, and survived. Who will be the first person to try it?

## Aviation

## Uncle Sam Travels by Air



Uncle Sam travels by air. If you doubt it, all you need to do is to get a current "Railway Guide" and look it up for yourself. Last year the air-passenger mileage of the

United States was more than double the combined air-passenger mileage of the seventeen European countries for which statistics are available. Germany, which stands second on the list, had only 15 percent of the passenger mileage of the United States.

#### War Plane Every Two Days

♦ At the Seversky Aircraft Corporation, Farmingdale, L.I., it is claimed that a war plane is being turned out every two days; many of these go to Soviet Russia. The Seversky corporation has designed, but not yet built, a giant plane intended to carry 120 passengers across the Atlantic in twelve hours. The same plane, in a pinch, could carry ten 2,000-pound bombs a distance of 12,000 miles, at 300 miles per hour.

### Russia Operates Fifteen Airships

♦ Russia manages to operate fifteen airships, of Zeppelin type, but in America, for one reason or another, they stay afloat in the air only a few months, when some great catastrophe occurs. The Germans also made a success of these vessels until they let out too much hydrogen gas in landing at Lakehurst and the engines of the ship set fire to it and destroyed the Graf Hindenburg.

#### Millions of Chicks for South America

• Millions of baby chicks are shipped to South America by airplane, to replace the tougher native fowls. As baby chicks do not eat for the first seventy-two hours they are out of the shell, they take their first meals in a foreign land.

## All British Mail by Plane

♦ The United Kingdom is now sending all British first-class mail by airplane to every part of the empire, Africa, India, Malay Peninsula, Australia. These have service twice a week, excepting India, which is served five times a week.

#### To South Africa and Return

♦ It was a quick trip made by A. E. Clouston and Mrs. Kirby-Green on their flight from Croydon airport, England, to Cape Town and return. They left Croydon late Sunday night, November 14, and were back the next Saturday, November 20, before sundown, after spending 36 hours in South Africa. Flight Officer A. E. Clouston, named above, is also the holder of the London-New Zealand record, having made the long flight from London to Auckland in 4 days 8 hours 7 minutes. The previous record was 10 days 21 hours for the same trip.

#### Flying Boats for Ocean Service

♦ The world's largest airliners, Boeing Superclippers, weigh 83,000 pounds each, have a wing span of 152 feet, a height of 37 feet and an over-all length of 109 feet. Each is designed to carry a crew of 10 men and can accommodate 74 passengers on flights of normal range. These ships have a non-stop range of 6,500 miles and will be for use across both Atlantic and Pacific oceans.

#### Flight of the Hawker Hurricane

♦ The blind flight of the Hawker Hurricane from Edinburgh to London in 48 minutes, at the rate of 409 miles an hour, is almost incredible. At that rate any part of England or Wales could be reached from London in less than half an hour, and Egypt would be only six hours away. In the flight the aviator, John Woodburn Gillan, climbed to over three miles.

#### **Dutch Planes to Australia**

♦ The Dutch airplane service to Australia, operated twice a week, goes through from Amsterdam, Holland, to Sydney, Australia, in eight days. These planes do not carry British mail, but do carry mail of other European countries to points in Australia. No passengers are carried locally in Australia.

#### 13,000 Miles for Five Cents

♦ The cheapest ride on record is that of a five-cent toy balloon released from Verdun, Quebec, March 1, 1938, and picked up in Singapore, 13,000 miles away, forty-two days later. The old Chinese that found it received a \$5 reward for reporting its arrival. The balloon was of rubber, filled with gas.

## Rocky Mountains and Alaska

#### Massacre of Elk on Government Land



In south-central Utah seven stockmen, permitted to graze their cattle on Government land, deliberately stampeded thirty-one elk to their death over an 800-foot

cliff. Some that failed to make the leap were shot at the top of the cliff. The motive was to prevent them from consuming forage which the cattlemen wanted for their herds. The men that did this are now in trouble with the Government, and should be.

#### Keeping Workers Out of Colorado

 What with Los Angeles police turning back Americans that wish to enter California, and Colorado, using martial law to keep workers from entering that state, it looks as if it wouldn't be long now until a man won't be able to cross the road in the good old U.S.A. without coming up to some immigrant from Ireland armed with a club and some brass buttons and asking him if he dare go across without getting his skull cracked.

## Irrigation Calamity in Idaho

◆ Oddly enough, irrigation, which softened the earth, is alleged by geologists to be the immediate cause why 20 acres of H. A. Robertson's farm at Buhl, Idaho, sank 250 feet. What really happened was that the roof of a cavern caved in. A similar thing happened at George Wilkinson's farm near Potwin, Kansas. In the latter instance the hole, thirty feet deep, filled with dark-green water.

## Cooling Southern Nevada

◆ Until the construction of Boulder Dam (resulting in a lake a hundred miles long) southern Nevada, still none too cool, was one of the hottest spots in the United States. The building of the dam has made the temperature of all that part of the country about 10 degrees cooler.

## Those Large D.D. Signs in Salt Lake

◆ Those large D.D. signs in Salt Lake City (if the proposed plan was adopted) are intended, when placed on automobiles, to show that the driver was on one occasion convicted of driving when drunk. The reference is not to Isaiah 28:7, 8, as some might imagine.

#### 'Slightly Rough, but All O.K.'

◆ 'Slightly rough, but all O.K.,' was the message sent out by the pilot of the United Air Liner twenty-five minutes' flying time out of Salt Lake City. He was at that time flying at 10,000 feet; it was the last heard from him alive. It was night, A sudden gale, without his knowledge, had blown him twenty miles off his course. The instruments on board the ship showed that there had been no variation in the height at which the vessel flew. It struck the mountainside at 10,000 feet, killing all on board, 19. It's a quick way out.

#### 1940 for the Big Slump

◆ Everybody is waiting expectantly for the next big slump, and according to Blaine B. Coles, vice president of the First National Bank of Portland, Oregon, they have not so long to wait. As he sees it:

In the spring of 1940 will come the final recession, the final balancing of the budget. Unless something unforeseen occurs, I can safely say we will have the worst collapse the country has ever seen. The government will be without resources and industry will be taxed out of existence.

## Doing Well in Matanuska Valley

 Some colonists are doing well in Matanuska valley. Alaska. The weather is not so cold. On the same day that it was 17 degrees below zero, the coldest day in the winter, in Matanuska, it was 45 degrees below in Wisconsin. Vegetables grow to prodigious size. Work is plentiful and well paid. Couples willing to work hard have made good in two seasons.

## Frozen Landslide at Grand Coulee Dam

◆ At the Grand Coulee (Washington) dam a landslide was frozen 25 feet deep, so that the concrete could be poured for the foundation of the \$70,000,000 structure. Six miles of pipe were driven into the sliding mass, brine was forced through the pipes, and the earth frozen.

#### Indian Divorces in Montana

◆ The Secretary of the Interior held that the custom of Montana Indians of bidding each other farewell when they desire to divorce each other constitutes legal divorce in that state, because in accord with long-established Indian practices.

### South Africa

#### "Forward, Bulawayo"



first.

In view of the motto of Bulawayo,.. which constitutes the headline for this presentation, many intelligent people have wondered in recent years how it comes that the province of Southern Rhodesia, of which Bulawayo is the capital, could stand for the legislation which placed several of Judge Rutherford's books (which explain the Bible) on the *Index* Expurgatorius until the courts called a halt. Then they concluded that the motto meant that Bulawayo intended to apply the motto by facing backward and navigating rear end

That seems borne out by history; for here is a nice story two columns wide, in the Bulawayo Chronicle, of how the governor of the colony, Sir Herbert Stanley, and the mayor of Bulawayo, Mr. D. Macintyre, rejoiced in spirit before Bishop Arnoz, when the latter was made vicar apostolic of Bulawayo. They were present at the big procession, occupying a three-columns-wide picture in the Chronicle. and each told how happy they were to be present. The new vicar apostotic was introduced to his throne by the Jesuit bishop A. Chichester, of Salisbury, who declared that--

Bishop Arnoz had joined that body of bishops, 2,300 strong, who formed the Hierarchy of the Catholic Church, Nowhere in the world was there a group of men so united in body, mind and action.

Jehovah's witnesses around Bulawayo now understand why they recently received so much attention. But they too are "united in body, mind and action".

You just ought to see the bishop's train, and how it sticks out so nice for about twelve feet. It was not dragging; not yet. A pretty man with a mustache and sash and a white kimona held up the tail end of it and kept it up nice and straight. The bishop had on his best lace nightie, the one he uses for company. But it came down only a little below his knees. Underneath the white lace one he had a darkercolored one, and that came clear down to his big feet. The two bearded galoots that preceded him had white lace nighties clear to their feet. But the bishop's lace was finer, and he was considered the best-dressed girl at the party.



One of five similar sound cars operating in South Africa. Each of four carries two pioneers (Jehovah's witnesses). The fifth carries a family consisting of father, mother and two children.

# New England

### School Boards and Vaccination



Mrs. Marie J. Braught, a Greenwich | Conn. | woman who as a matter of principle refused to allow her children to submit to the compulsory vaccination required

by the Greenwich board of education, was fined \$318 for failure to send her children to school. The court in making the ruling pointed out that while dissenting opinions in Con-

necticut are tolerated, they must not be such as to interfere with the "peace and safety" of the state and he upheld the vaccination edict.

It seems to us that there is a chance for a fair argument concerning the wisdom of this law. The court. of course, must construe the law as the legislature has passed it, but in this case compulsory school attendance is being used as an indirect weapon to bring about compulsory vaccination, which is not required by law and the theory behind the whole business is utterly inconsistent.

The state requires school attendance. A

local board of education may or may not require vaccination as a condition of school attendance. If a parent fails to have his or her children vaccinated, the school board denies them admittance to school. Then the parent is fined because the children do not attend school. In other words the law in this case is a bludgeon, advanced in behalf of school attendance but actually used to enforce something entirely different, namely, compulsory vaccination.

Now as to the wisdom of vaccination itself. most authorities believe in it, and most people believe in it, at least as a precautionary measure in the face of an actual epidemic.

It is said that the majority of medical men now practicing have never seen a case of smallpox except as a great curiosity.

If it is true that vaccination confers immunity, and if all the children save two in a Greenwich schoolroom were vaccinated, then the two unvaccinated children might be in some danger, should smallpox be threatened, but the other children would not.

The two unvaccinated children would be

exposing no other children to risk, or else the whole theory is a fraud and vaccination is a meaningless rite. Then why disbar the unvaccinated children from school?

We think the next legislature ought to stop the practice of permitting school boards to legislate on

medical subjects, using the non-attendance law as a means of enforcing decrees which have no connection with school attendance. Let the legislature make up its mind whether it wants compulsory vaccination in this state or doesn't want it. If it wants it, then pass a law compelling



The joy ride

it. If it doesn't want it, then stop these local school boards from using their non-attendance power to enforce it. Bridgeport [Conn.] Post.

# Silly Massachusetts Legislators

 Silly Massachusetts legislators passed teachers' oath laws 'to keep out Communism', but in December, 1937, six instructors at the Progressive Labor School, conducted by the Communist party, took the Massachusetts teachers' oath. That shows how much oaths amount to, and how preposterous is the whole subject of forced patriotism. The teachers' oath and flagsalute laws are equally silly.

# Romanism Betrays Its Adherents

THE following translation is a condensation of an article which appeared in the German edition of Consolation of June 15, 1938, and contains further conclusive evidence of the communion of interests between the Hierarchy and Nazism:

A new development in the religious-political crusade of modern times has passed into history. The devotees of the swastika have annexed the knights of the kruken cross of Austria.

This revolution of the second week of March was designated in the newspapers as an Austrian tragedy, and what is taking place there is indeed a tragedy; not because that country has now lost freedom—for it did not even possess freedom before, thus it had none to lose—but for the reason that the poor Austrian people, who heretofore were chastised with whips, will now be chastised with scorpions. In another respect the whole thing is a repulsive spectacle of spiritual depravity of that religious organization that is the dominating one in Austria.

Isaiah 23:16, 17 illustrates the present-day condition of religious prostitution: "Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered. And it shall come to pass, after the end of seventy years, that the Lord will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth." In order to comprehend the full significance of this picture as being applicable to the present time, read the sixth chapter of Judge Rutherford's book Enemies.

It remained for the Roman Catholic elergy to play the most miserable and contemptible part of the Austrian tragedy. It will be better understood by here refreshing the memory with a brief outline of the history of the Catholic "corporate state" of Austria:

# Duration of the "Corporate State"

It was in February, 1934, that the liberty-loving people of Austria, armed with weapons, attempted to ward off the aspiring Catholic dictatorship. They fought for their constitutional rights, but, nevertheless, had to succumb to the most brutal and radical military force. In Vienna and elsewhere the blood of hundreds of the people flowed. Thereupon the Vatican, through its political henchmen, above

those corpses established the "Corporate State of Austria".

Repeatedly and in all brazenness the leading men of this state declared that they wanted to organize the nation precisely according to the principles outlined in the papal encyclical, "Quadragesimo anno." A new constitution was formulated by trusted Vatican representatives and prefaced with the following words: "God has given this constitution to the Austrian people." The pope sent telegraphic congratulations, pronouncing his very special blessing on Austria, and declared: "Henceforth the Austrian nation is bound to the Apostolic See by the closest ties." That the freedom of the press, unions, meetings, speech and belief, in such a Papal state, so to speak, was done away with, needs no special mention whatever.

The Nazi rulers of Germany now sought to gain political influence in Austria, in order to prepare beforehand for the annexation. The agitation on the part of German Nazis increased more and more. In the middle of 1934 it developed into a Nazi-putsch, by which Chancellor Dollfuss was murdered. He was hailed thereafter as a martyr of the Catholic-Austrian independence idea, which from the pulpit and in pastoral letters of the bishops was preached continuously and with increasing intensity.

As Chancellor Dollfuss, murdered by the National Socialists, was put on the bier, Cardinal Innitzer uttered at the coffin the following solemn oath, which we gather from the Basel National-Zeitung:

Let us in this hour of grief express our heartfelt gratitude to our dead Chancellor Dollfuss for his great work of renewing Austria on a Christian basis. May our thanks be to the faithfulness of his work, to faithfulness unto death. And our oath in this hour which we make to this dead man, is the holy vow, at no period of time—and be the fight ever so fierce—to deviate from the course which our Chancellor Dollfuss showed to the Christian nation of Austria and for which he sacrificed his life. . . . We all swear in this hour that we know of no more holy mission to fulfill than to struggle to preserve unto the last breath the legacy of this great man for a free and Christian Austria, to

which this sacrificial death and God the Almighty will give us the strength! (Quoted from The German in Poland of April 24, 1938)

The Vatican, through their religio-political middlemen, had made the matter of Catholic Austria's independence their own affair. The politicians who joined in did it as it were as a service toward their church. Many said, with reference to those Austrian politics: "How, then, can anyone assert that there exists a community of interests between Nazism and Catholicism! Can it not be plainly seen in Austria that they are the most bitter and irreconcilable opponents? Did not the Austrian clergy declare all the "neo-pagan" Nazi ideas as for all time irreconcilable with Catholicism?"

However, what happened? Within a few hours—between noon and midnight—the entire Catholic opposition collapsed. Yes, and what is more, in a few hours the bishops and other "immovable champions of a free Catholic Austria" became enthusiastic Nazis!

### Cardinal Innitzer on His Knees

With all the customary indulgence and restraint toward the affairs of big eccleciastics, many newspaper correspondents could, however, not refrain from expressing their astonishment at the ecclesiastical lords who manifested themselves more changeable than the chameleon. One newspaper wrote: "And Seipel, Dollfuss, Schuschnigg, all played only parts?" Paris Soir remarked: "The cardinalarchbishop Innitzer is down on his knees before the victors. He made himself very unpopular by dropping Mr. Schuschnigg so promptly, and so quickly subjecting himself to Adolph Hitler, against whom he only several days before had thundered from the pulpit."

A further dispatch from Vienna, dated March 15, 1938, stated: "On the occasion of a visit to the Fuehrer, Monsignor Innitzer, the cardinal-archbishop of Vienna, expressed his joy over the union of Austria with Germany, and declared that the Austrian Catholics want to participate actively in the upbuilding of the German state."

A general pastoral letter from the bishops was read in all the churches of Austria in connection with the election farce arranged by Hitler, wherein the formerly greatly decried national socialism was highly praised on account of all its efforts and accomplishments,

and, furthermore, reference was made to the fact that naturally all loyal Catholics at this plebiscite should declare themselves for Hitler and for national socialism. How quickly did the clergy come to terms!

### A Few Incidentals

According to the Papal politicians, God himself founded the Austrian corporate state; for, according to their explanation, he is credited with having "given the constitution". Here the question arises: Is that which the god of the Hierarchy does fit to live only four years? Their god is certainly not the Almighty!

In 1934 the pope extended to the new Austrian state his most special blessings. Do the "special blessings" of the pope have such a disastrous effect that they thus collapse with lightning suddenness, as was the case with the Austrian state? It seems that whoever wants to rush into disaster, all he needs to do is to let himself be "blessed" by the pope.

### Something Smells Rotten

The public events which have to do with the annexation of Austria to Germany are generally known from the daily newspapers. But if and how far the whole matter was only a preconcerted scheme between Hitler and the Vatican, in other words, if they only mimicked opponents on the diplomatic stage, in order to deceive the public, that is left to the conjectures of the individuals. Here suffice it to state a few publicly known facts in order to illuminate the matter somewhat:

The fact is that Austrian politics of last year were inspired by the Vatican. The demand to uphold Austria's independence as a Catholic corporate state, at any price, was issued from the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Therefore these clergymen were to be regarded as the chief opponents of the annexation, and one would have expected that after the annexation the victorious Nazis would deal with them in the manner the Nazis are accustomed to deal with their political opponents, viz., to completely crush them, to torment them and, eventually, to bury them alive in prisons and concentration camps. Now the reports out of Austria really corroborate that the Nazis hardly know any more where all the innumerable thousands of arrested ones shall be accommodated. But did anybody ever hear anything of mass arrests of Catholic priests ?? Whence comes this protection all at once?

Several of the politicians who pledged the independence of Austria have now lost their lives, have committed "suicide", have been arrested, or fled out of the country. But what happened to the real leaders—one can almost say, the only responsible ones—the politicians of the high Roman Catholic clergy? Not a hair of any one of them was touched. They always incite others to plunge themselves into death, instead of the guilty Hierarchy.

Whoever still doubts the existence of any common interest between the Hierarchy and Nazism should soon disabuse his mind and be better taught by the facts.

The Berlin Angriff of Goebbels, shortly after the annexation, wrote: "Our continent strives to return to its former condition, in which the Holy German-Roman Empire was the support of peace and the protector of western culture. . . . The new Europe will rest on two columns: the Italian South and the German North." And over all this the "blessing" of the pope?—G. Z.

### Confirmations of Above

Cardinal Innitzer and five more Catholic prelates in Austria declared it their "innermost convictions" that the Nazi movement "is achieving outstanding results", that "the Bishops give their sincerest blessings to these efforts".

The Vienna edition of the Voelkischer Beobachter carried a facsimile of a letter by Cardinal Innitzer to the Nazi organizer Joseph Buerckel. It was on the archiepiscopal letterhead, and below the typewritten portion of the letter Cardinal Innitzer had written with his own hand, "Heil Hitler." Does this look as if there were any serious friction between Hitler and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy?

When it was announced in Vienna that a letter had been read in all Austrian Roman Catholic churches urging all Catholics to vote "Yes" on union of Austria with Germany. Hitler's official news agency at Berlin gave vent to the following:

This declaration is destined to wipe clean the slate of the past. It proves that in our time, full of events of high importance for the German nation and its future, the Catholic church also desires to adhere to the new state. National Socialism, whose aim is union of all Germans, will be happy to end strife and disunion in this field. .



The pope and Cardinal Pacelli got caught in good shape when they sent a telegram to Boris Toedtli, The pope and Cardinal Pacelli then living at Berne, Switzerland,

and doing business under one of those pompous names (Swiss Press Correspondence—published by Association for Church and Pope) that mean so much to the biggest snides on earth. The telegram said:

His Holiness has accepted with joy the homage of the "Association for Church and Pope" and prays for further development, and from his heart bestows his blessing, Signed: Cardinal Pacelli.

Of course, it makes not the slightest difference to the old cuss at the Vatican what he blesses, if he thinks the Devil's organization is going to get some advantage out of it and God's organization is going to be in some way interfered with. All he knew, APPARENTLY, was that Toedtli advertised himself as a Catholic and was active in the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses.

Since then Toedtli has had to skip town, with criminal proceedings hanging over his head. It was brought to light that he not only was a representative of the Vatican, but was a spy of the German Government, a coconspirator of the French Fascists, an agent of the German propaganda ministry, a member of the German gestapo, a member of the Swiss Fascists National Front and a leader of the Association of All-Russian Fascists with headquarters in Harbin, Manchuria. Atop of all this he was editor of the Swiss Press Correspondence, and in that capacity exhibited utmost malice against Jehovah's witnesses and their publication of the gospel of the Kingdom.

Letters of Toedtli were seized in which he acknowledges that his conduct provides a story that is not for publicity. He was, however, joyfully accepted by the pope and Cardinal Pacelli as a worthy comrade in the fight against the truth as presented by Jehovah's witnesses, and it was this man Toedtli who brought the charges pressed against these faithful witnesses at Berne, charging them with "Abasement of Religion". Somebody put up the money for that legal fight. Where do you suppose the money came from? He appealed to Nazi Germany for pay for this work, as heretofore set out in these columns.

Toedtli, Pacelli and the pope succeeded in their attempt to get Jehovah's witnesses in Berne fined. Shortly afterwards Toedtli was himself under indictment, but avoided arrest and imprisonment by skipping the country.

### New York

### "We of the World War"



When Jeremiah F. Cross, state commander of the American Legion of New York State, put up a verbal battle to oust a competent clerk from the office of the Man-

hattan Borough president, he made the error of referring to himself and others as "We of the World War". Then somebody looked up the record of Jeremiah and found that he enrolled as an apprentice seaman thirty-nine days before the armistice was declared; and that he got as far to sea as Harvard University. And thus one more paper-bag patriot blows up and reveals to the world of amused mankind that he is all wet.

### Why Not Get After the Murderers?

• Once every year the New York police dump into Long Island sound the weapons found illegally in the possession of criminals. In 1937 they sank 2,850 pistols and revolvers, 2,776 shotguns and rifles, and an assortment of 814 blackjacks, slingshots, brass knuckles, knives, swords, etc. How about getting after this from the right end? Why allow the International Murderers to go on making these instruments of death, advertising them, etc.? It all seems so foolish. The way the thing works now, every time New York city throws away 6,000 guns there is a market for just that many more.

# Trinity Church Corporation

♦ The Trinity Church Corporation, New York city, owns 160 buildings, mostly office and industrial properties, which are valued for taxation at \$40,000,000. The tax valuation is only a portion of the value of the holdings of this concern that supposedly represents in New York the Man who had not where to lay His head. In bygone years (and perhaps yet) this corporation was generally known in New York city as its worst landlord, on account of its vile tenements.

# 1,255,000 New Yorkers on Relief

♦ The public assistance rolls show that of the 7,470,000 people in New York city at the beginning of February, 1938, one-sixth were on relief, and the number was rising 5,000 persons per week, although still 300,000 less than below the peak of March, 1936.

### Arrests Hard to Understand

◆ In a world where jobs are hard to get three Italian youths formed a partnership to dig jewelry (\$35 to \$50 worth a week) and other valuables out of a sewer in New York city. Once they found a ring that sold for \$150. They were arrested, given suspended sentences, and told to find other work. These arrests and penalties are hard to understand. What harm did the activities of these youths do to anybody? Why not get after the "purgatory" racket, or the hell-fire racket, or the funeral racket, or a thousand other so-called "legitimate" rackets that really do harm, and tell those racketeers to find other work?

### George Scharnikow, Able Patrolman

♦ Now for the third time Patrolman George Scharnikow, "One of the Finest," New York policeman, has saved the life of a little one by supplying respiration for one not able to do so. In the last case a 2½-month-old infant had swallowed its tongue, and was choking. Scharnikow arrived in the nick of time, lifted the little one from the crib, and applied gentle suction until the tongue had resumed its natural position. The physician who arrived later said that Scharnikow had saved the child's life. What a policeman! America's real nobility!

### Hot Weather in New York

♦ How to forget the heat. Just remember that Thursday, July 9, 1936, was the hottest day ever known in New York, 102.3 degrees in the shade. Two bridges over the Harlem expanded so they could not be closed. In Perry, N. Y., a man left his false teeth on the window sill and the sun melted the composition, scattering his teeth on the floor. At Syracuse, N. Y., eggs were fried on the pavement. The heat wave extended all over the country.

#### Freedman's Millionaire Workhouse

♦ In a marble palace at the Bronx, built at a cost of \$7,500,000 some thirty years ago, now live nearly 100 men, once millionaires, but now penniless and over 60 years of age. None may enter except those who meet these peculiar conditions. The home was provided for by Andrew. Freedman, one-time Wall Street speculator.

# Putting the Hypocrites in a Hole



JEHOVAH'S witnesses have been imprisoned often in New Jersey, for preaching the gospel to some of the benighted citizens of that ill-governed state. It was therefore

not exactly a hardship for George W. Rossier, divisional servant of the Northern Division of Jehovah's witnesses, to write the following letter to Prosecutor John J. Breslin, Jr., of Bergen County, New Jersey, and to see it reproduced shortly thereafter in the Paterson News. New Jersey hypocrites may pender.

If there is one thing in which we are not particularly interested, it is the squabble between the American Legion and the German-American Bund. These vigilante organizations, in the same category with Catholic Action and "I-am-the-Law" Hague, are inimical to all forms of democratic government and have no place amongst a free and peaceloving people.

However, when we read in the columns of our great American Press a rabid, peace-disturbing

utterance like the following:

Rev. J. S. Fitting of North Bergen launched into an attack on Jews, saying they were "a menace to the morality, honesty, business, education and institutions of our country. If you don't care for anybody or anything in this country, then tolerate the Jews. They have been doing what they pleased in key positions in this country but the American people will not be governed by the Jews;

and then find this statement closely followed by one from your own office which is supposed to

enforce the law, to the effect that

First Assistant Prosecutor William B. Mehler informed Mayor George Mack, Police Chief Henry Jordan and Commander Johnston yesterday afternoon that the Legion-Bund dispute is entirely a matter for the nunicipal police and that the prosecutor's office is maintaining a hands-off attitude unless some violation of law should occur,

it is far, far too much.

It just happens that there is on the statute books of the state of New Jersey a so-called "Anti-Nazi" law that is supposed to take care of this

particular question of racial prejudice.

That, of course, is a subterfuge. At the time of the enactment of this law, Jehovah's witnesses claimed that it was directed against them. The result of a conspiracy of evil men against the Lord and the work of the Lord's people. (See for your own benefit Psalm 2:2-4, also Psalm 94:20-23). This law represents the effort of powerful, wicked religious organizations to place themselves beyond the reach of just criticism and revealing truth. We still claim this to be a fact. It is discriminatory legislation enacted to get Jehovah's witnesses. We intend to prove discrimination in its application.

In the matter before us we have a clear violation of this state law. You have heard recently the old story about the tail wagging the dog. Why not go after the Bund under this law? By so doing you will carry out the real purpose of your office, which, after all, is the enforcing of the law, and incidentally you will be sparing us the burden of this statute.

We don't care especially what you do. There is no axe to grind. We are not particularly auxious to see the Bund in a jam with the authorities, but we just "sorta" felt we ought to bring this oppor-

tunity to your attention.

### Relief for the Politicians

 For many years city employees of Hoboken. N. J., were docked 10 percent of their wages for relief purposes, and the amount thus obtained must have come to many thousands of dollars, yet in the year 1937 that great city. with 7,000 on the relief rolls, spent less than \$3,000 monthly on its needy. At length one of the unemployed carpenters, with a wife and two sick and ragged and hungry children in his home, lost his temper and stabbed to death the aged skinflint who had made his life intolerable. Nobody can excuse his crime, but the idea will have to pass that relief is exclusively for the benefit of politicians. And it is just possible that Hoboken poor may now get more considerate treatment.

# Voting in Hague's Bailiwick

♦ Voting in Hague's bailiwick is an interesting procedure. In one single district, in November, 1937, 13 ballots were cast by persons who did not go to the polls. Two of these, it seems, voted while in insane asylums elsewhere; one was then a rabbi in Providence, R. I., and one woman was recorded as having voted under her maiden name, whereas she actually voted under her married name; etc., etc. It is all very interesting in Mr. I-am-the-law Hague's New Jersey, once part of U.S.A.

#### Difficult to Force Consciences

♦ History is glutted with instances where government, authority and power have attempted to force compliance with edicts that were a challenge to the religious or other beliefs of individuals and groups; and it has generally taught the lesson that it is difficult to command and force consciences.—Newark (N. J.) Call.

# By Trail and Stream and Garden Path —Just a Dog



SANTY "JANE, I found this butterfly on the petunias. I was careful/not to the petunias. I was had to bring it hurt it, but I just had to bring it over for you to see. It's a swallowtail, isn't it?"

"Yes, Sally, a spice-bush swallowtail, It is somewhat smaller than the other two which we talked about, but it is quite dainty with this wide, misty band of grayish green across the hindwings, and the delicate crescents and flutings of the same soft color touched with yellow. The entire butterfly gives one the impression of shadows, as if it had been lightly brushed with them to soften and gray the colors. See how the underwings are touched with orange and yellow."

"Shall I let it go now?"

"Might as well. Then come over here. Here is another swallowtail familiar to all of usthis small black one with the bright bands of yellow across both sets of wings, and the addition of a blue band on the hindwings. This is the male of the black swallowtail. The female is slightly larger, and with the yellow much less distinct on the hindwings and almost absent on the forewings. The blue, however, is much more noticeable."

Just then a slight sound made them turn. There stood Buddy hugging a little dog in his arms, and looking rather guilty.

"Buddy, where did you get that dog?"

"He's a nice puppy, Jane." "Where did you get him?"

"He's only a common dog, but he's smart, I'll bet. See how he lieks my hand?"

"Where did you get him?"

"Well, he belonged to those people down on Federal street, next to the fire station. They moved away, and left him."

"Maybe they forgot him."

"No, they didn't. They got in the car while the pup was standing there. When he put his paws on the running board and wagged his tail, the man kicked him off. Then they drove away. The doggie pricked up his ears, and wagged his tail some more, and started running after the car. He ran and ran till his tongue was hanging out. Then the car went up a hill and he kept getting farther behind till the car was out of sight."

"How did you get him?"

"I ran across the field and caught up with JULY 27, 1938 \*

him. He was so tired he could hardly run any more."

"How could anyone treat a friendly, trusting little dog like that?" Jane said to Sally.

"Not Buddy, at least," Sally replied. "May I keep him, Jane?" asked Buddy.

"I don't know. Still, we can't just turn him away with no place to go. Go to the house and get some milk for him. We'll talk about it later."

As Buddy ran happily toward the house, Sally said, "You like dogs, don't you, Jane?"

"I can't see why anyone would not like them. If men showed toward each other the loyalty and love and service that a dog shows toward his master, there would be much less grief in this world."

"It is true that few people appreciate the depth of a dog's devotion," murmured Sally.

"And," added Jane, "many undervalue a boy's love for his dog,"

"How do you mean?" asked Sally,

"For instance, motorists kill many dogs needlessly. There are times, of course, when it can't be helped. But more frequently it can. One day I saw a motorist speed down upon a beautiful shepherd dog. He could have slowed up just a little, and the animal would have been out of the way. But he didn't slacken speed at all. He struck the dog and killed it. Sometimes a poor pup is badly hurt and left to suffer and die alongside the road."

"I never thought much about that, I guess."

"Nor this, I'll bet, Sally. For almost every little dog that is killed there are broken little hearts—and sometimes rather badly hurt big ones, too. Some child's pet doesn't come back home, and some child feels as if the world had gone all wrong."

"Oh, Jane, I didn't realize how terrible a thing a motorist does when he hits a dog."

"Have you ever read the poem, 'All Alone'? The first stanza is:

> Beside the road he knelt. His curly head buried in the back Of a lifeless dog— All alone!

And ever the traffic madly sped Past him.

Past the little mourner with his first Great sorrow!"

--Contributed.



# **British Comment**

By J. Hemery (London)

### The Drought

• In common with a large area of continental Europe, Britain has felt severely the lack of rain. In some parts of the country there has been no such drought for 150 years. The farmers and market gardeners have suffered heavy loss, and in consequence the prices of food have risen. It happened that a spell of warm weather came early in the year, and the early growths were advancing rather too rapidly. Then came frosts which killed the buds and the blossoms of the fruit trees, and following the frost was the long season of drought. Farmers could not sow for their crops till such time as it is usual to see the fields covered with the green of the growing corn.

A Lincolnshire fruit grower saw his 25 acres of strawberry plants withered, and plowed the ground. He is reported as saying, "I have never seen such a wipe-out of young growth, and I doubt if anyone else has. Gooseberries have also gone, and there are no plums,

no apples, no pears."

### Providing One's Own Rain

• Lloyd George, after his strenuous time in politics, turned his energy into fruit farming and pig-raising, and vegetable growing. He has already made a name for himself in each of these three phases of the agricultural industry. The land he bought was in the rough, but he got it cleared. He has been interesting his neighbors, and in fact the whole country, with his newly prepared apparatus for watering his land, or, as it is put, "making his own rain."

Believing there was water below his land he dug for it, finding it about 200 feet down, and in abundant supply. He laid pipes along his ground, and arranged a system of sprinklers all over the ground he wished to have watered, and now, with his pumping engine, he is independent of the showers which the heavens sometimes reserve to themselves.

This system of artificially watering, though new to this country, is not a new thing. It will interest many to know that Judge Rutherford has had it in action for many years. The piece of land on which the WATCHTOWER radio station is built on Staten Island, New York, and from which go through the air the messages of hope and good will, and of warning of the coming manifestation of Jehovah's judgments against all evil, has a fine example of this method of giving water to a dry ground. Many acres of tree and shrub growth were cleared, and the system of watering, now so widely made known in Britain by the report of Lloyd George's gardening activities, was installed.

For many years not only constant but luxurious crops of a variety of vegetables have been gathered, to feed the large family under the care of the judge in Brooklyn. The perforated pipes which stretch their length over the ground, evenly spaced, are so arranged as to turn automatically from side to side, and they throw their water in gentle showers as may be needed. It is a delight to the eye to watch this automatic watering of the plants.

### What Is an Anglo-Catholic?

• The Anglo-Catholic party in the Church of England, through what they name the Catholic Advisory Council, tell of their concern in the matter of the recently published report on doctrine and practice in that church. They are shocked by its modernism as to doctrine, and by the laxity in morals which the archbishops are prepared to allow in the church.

The name "Anglo-Catholic", which these men have taken as their designation, does not mean that those who so style themselves thereby indicate a wish to have the Church of England return to subjection to the Papacy. No question of church policy is involved in

the name.

No doubt there are many clergymen in the Church of England who are Romanist at heart and who would be glad to see the pope and the Roman Hierarchy in absolute authority in Britain, and would be pleased to have the whole institution turned over to the Hierarchy—Jesuit in spirit if not in actual fact of Papal ordination.

The Anglo-Catholic parson is otherwise known as a "high church" man. As far as he dare he makes the service and the religious trappings in his church copies of those of the Church of Rome. These men are ecclesiastic in spirit, believers in the authority of the church, and, incidentally, of their own. They are rather ardent upholders of the Church of

England and are not to be considered as antagonistic to its claims.

Their claim is that a branch of the one apostolic church was established in England when Augustine founded the see of Canterbury, in the year 597. After the Norman conquest, and partly as a result of it, the church in England got under the domination of the pope, the acknowledged head and would-be ruler in all "Christendom".

The Papacy fastened itself in England until the time of Henry VIII, when the pope's authority was rejected, and the church in England was established as a part of the State, its services and their order being set by the State. The services were simplified and much of the mummery of Rome was rejected.

The Anglo-Catholic priest does not approve of this comparative simplicity as set in the Reformation. He would have the priest something more to look at, and the services more calculated to fool the people in the belief that the priest is the specially appointed representative of God.

He wants to have all the foolishness with which Rome has elaborated its religious practices, and, unlawfully, he introduces them in his church. His attitude towards the pope and Papacy is an acknowledgment of the pope's primacy in "Christendom", but that the Church of England is in true apostolic succession equally with Rome, and has equal rights in its priesthood.

This attitude and the name "Anglo-Catholic" which they take are not at all agreeable to the Papacy. It does not acknowledge the pope as the one head of the church, and it makes the pope's church the "Roman Catholic", when the claim is that his church is THE catholic church, and should be known as such without any qualifying adjective.

As to doctrine these Anglos are in agreement with Rome: they accept the creeds and dogmas of the so-called "fathers" of the church. Thus when the Church of England publishes to the world that one may be a good parson and yet deny the virgin birth of Jesus, and His miracles, and the historical accuracy of the Scriptures, they see the disintegration of the church in sight. Their advisory council say they see tokens that the continuity of the Church of England within the holy, catholic and apostolic church is uncertain.

That which they fear is certainly near at hand, but not because of what the bishops and

others have said. Infidels as to the Word of God they all are, for all put dogmas before the Word of God, making it of no effect. The whole institution of religion is like the false worship of Israel, and is about to be destroyed as that was, and that because Jehovah's day is come, when everything opposed to Him will be destroyed.

The secretary for foreign affairs, Lord Halifax (who superseded Anthony Eden), is an Anglo-Catholic. In this he follows in the steps of his father who was the chief layman of the party, and was a very acceptable visitor at the Vatican. As all these Anglo-Catholics hold the pope in great reverence as the head of the greatest church in "Christendom", it is to be expected that he will be influenced by his own disposition, towards the policies which

may be suggested by the Hierarchy.

Confirmation of the suggestion, made above, that there are clergy in the service of the Church of England who in their heart are servants of the Hierarchy, comes in a letter from one of the large cities of industrial England. A young woman in the city asked her vicar whether or not the Church of England was the true church. He replied, "No: the Roman Catholic church is the true church!" He added, "If you want to get there quickly you should attend St. John's church: for its vicar is putting converts into the Church of Rome at the rate of 100 a year." The young woman attended, became a convert to Rome, and is already a lecturer for the "Catholic Truth Society".

In the same city a police officer told one of Jehovah's witnesses that the Roman Church is a growing power in the city councils, and they claimed and got special favors in the city. Unquestionably Catholic Action is busy in many secret places, working secretly, but always persistent, to the one end, that of getting the Hierarchy in control.

Jap Trade Competition

 The Lancashire cotton trade has been through deep waters since the Great War. It has lost much trade, and through short-time working of the mills, or having no work at all, the operatives have been hard pressed. It is the loss of overseas trade that has been most felt; but much loss and suffering is the result of financiers' schemes: mills were merged and the companies were overcapitalized. The operatives who had been thrifty were induced to put their savings into the concerns and when the trade began to fall off these, in great numbers, found themselves both out of work and their savings gone.

One of the important factors in the loss of trade is the competition of Japan. On the rise of the Japs from their low place among the nations of the East to the status of being one of the great naval and military powers of the world, they lost no time in endeavoring to even with the nations of the West.

They succeeded in copying the Western nations and demonstrated their entrance into "civilization" by their victory over the Russians in the Russo-Japanese war of 1904-05. Since then they have entered energetically into the manufacture of cotton goods, with the huge market of the East almost at their doors. A very large part of the trade of Lancashire was with India and China, and some with Japan itself.

The Japs sent men to America and to England to learn how to manufacture and to market their goods. The makers of spinning and weaving machinery in Lancashire, always ready for business, did a great trade with Japan, and with China and India, then awakening to the purpose to make for themselves.

As commerce is carried on it was not to be expected that the orders for mill equipment should have been refused: patriotism, especially where money is concerned, is, at the best, a rather watery affair; but Lancashire is now suffering from the competition in manufactured goods made by its own machines.

Probably the average makes no complaint about this: business must bear its burden and take the fight as it comes. But the Japs are going to the limit: their productions are now being sold in Lancashire at prices that are below any possibility of competition.

A letter in the Manchester Guardian, from a local manufacturer, gives some particulars about importation of shirts. He quotes official figures which report that during 1937 350,296 dozen shirts were imported from Japan, at the invoice price to the merchant of £164,710. These were listed to retailers at prices from 13s. 6d. (\$3.28) per dozen to 15s. 9d. (\$3.83) per dozen. At those prices there were included 20 percent import duty, freight, insurance and importers' profit. The retailer puts on such profits as he can get.

It may be a convenience for the out-of-work Lancashire man to be able to buy a shirt for something less than two shillings (49c); but it is no comfort to him to know that the wages paid to the Jap women and children in the mills in Japan cannot provide more than a handful of rice per day, and that the conditions of labor there are those of slavery. As for the manufacturer, he sees not only his foreign trade taken away, but his home trade threatened.

But the Japs are not fair traders. It is now common knowledge that they sell their manufactures in the East bearing English trade marks, and silks have been sold bearing the mark, "Made in Macclesfield," the world-known English center of silk goods. It was discovered that a place in Japan had been named Macclesfield, and so substantiated the trade mark.

A letter from another Manchester manufacturer says, "Boys shirts made in Japan, stamped only with the word 'foreign', bearing no indication of the country of origin, are being sold in Britain at six pence [12c] each, and that 75,656 dozen were imported in one month. It is suggested that Japan is dumping these goods in Britain in order to get foreign currency so as to help pay for their war in China. Here comes in the old dispute as between free trade and protection. The cheapness of the shirts enables many a poor boy or his father to get them at a time when there is but little money for clothing; so there is some compensation to the workers.

# War Profits

• A current Labor publication says, "Today the capitalists see their chance to kill two birds with one stone: they hope to combine their attack on wages at home and their political ventures in the world as a whole. So far from making attempts to break the power of those countries that have already begun aggressive wars—Germany, Italy, and Japan -capitalism, here and elsewhere, continues to feed them with the necessities of war." Figures are given to indicate the amount of arms exported from Britain during the year ending March 1, 1938. Of aircraft there was exported to the value of £3,944,000; war vessels, £1,140,000; of arms and ammunition, £4,921,000.

Whatever may be thought of Mr. Chamberlain's method of putting off the evil day by showing friendliness towards the dictators, very many in the Labor party believe that he follows a policy of assisting Fascist aggression on democratic and peace-seeking countries.

# Spain—Cover Design for This Number

THE artist has sought to suggest in small . compass something of that interesting land called Spain. But to summarize Spain in a paragraph is another matter. Spain, both as a country and as a people, represents the

most vivid contrasts.

The country itself is divided by nature into regions which differ strongly both in climate and in physical characteristics. There are high mountains and deep, fertile valleys, wide reaches of open country and densely populated cities.

Next to Switzerland Spain is the highest of the countries of Europe. This high average elevation is due to the fact it is mainly what is generally called a plateau, raised high above sca level.

The Pyrences, mountains which run the entire length of the northern boundary, cut the Spanish peniusula off from France and the rest of Europe. In many respects Spain, though part of the European continent, is less European than it is African, forming the closest land approach to the Dark Continent from the continent that is itself a peninsula of the Asiatic mainland.

The Spaniards themselves present some distinctly African characteristics. They are of medium stature, generally well formed, somewhat dark-complexioned, sharp-featured and keen-eyed. Indolence is a prevailing shortcoming, and while the Spaniard must work to live, the secret ambition of the majority is to be able to live without doing anything. This attitude may account for their undue exertions in times past in subjecting other peoples, as in the New World, and their hoping to find there that unlimited supply of gold that would make the realization of their dreams possible. Added to their natural indolence, Spaniards display an almost volcanic enthusiasm, which, when aroused in either a good or a bad cause, will go to any lengths to attain its ends. The result has been manifested in noted exploits of chivalry as well as in deeds of revolting cruelty. At one time the most Catholic country in the world, Spain has during the last century lapsed largely into indifferentism with regard to religion, an indifferentism that has been fanned into virulent hatred by the events of the last year.

### NEW RECORDINGS

THE lecture "Violence", which caused such 1 a great stir in Seattle, excerpts of which you have read in Consolation, was recorded at the same time Judge Rutherford delivered it. Now you can have the pleasure of hearing this speech in your own home and then running it for your friends and neighbors. The lecture "Warning", which Judge Rutherford delivered in Sydney, Australia, before an audience of 25,000 people, has also been recorded. Other records recently made which relate to these two lectures are "For Liberty", "Awake," "Relief," and "Resolution". This entire group comprises 14 discs (28 records), Nos. A-125 to P-152. The Watch Tower discs are ordinarily offered at 70c each, six for \$3.50, but, due

to the large quantity made on the first pressing, we can offer these 14 discs at a reduced rate. If you order them in July you can get all 14 discs for \$7.00. If you do not have a phonograph, why not order one made by the Society? It is a portable phonograph, with splendid reproduction, and can be had with the records for an additional \$8.00, making the 14 discs and phonograph cost only \$15,00.

If you can not purchase a set of these records, but would like to hear them free in your own home, together with any friends you would like to invite, write the Watch Tower and we will have a representative call at your convenience.

	The Watch Tower, 117 Ad	lams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
ļ	Please send to the address below  1 set of 14 discs (A-125 to P-152) \$7.00	Name
	$\Box$ 1 set of 14 discs (A-125 to P-152) and a	Street
	portable phonograph manufactured by the Watch Tower, \$15.00	City
	-Enclosed find remittance of	State
	14.07 4846	

JULY 27. 1938

# A TWO-MONTH SPECIAL OFFER

Six Clothbound Books on a Contribution of One Dollar

URING August and September the Watch Tower is offering, on a contribution of only one dollar, any six of Judge Rutherford's clothbound books, ordinarily placed on a contribution of 25c each. This is a splendid opportunity to fill out your set of Judge Rutherford's writings. The titles are set out in the coupon below. Most of the readers of Consolation have one or more of these books and already know their value. Based on God's Word, they are a source of real comfort in these times of uncertainty and point out the only hope for mankind, God's kingdom. They are beautifully bound in colored cloth, gold-stamped and embossed, and each one contains 350 or more pages of important subject matter. Get six of these books now and take them with you on your vacation. If you have all of them, get some and give to your friends. Early in the month of August, from the 6th to the 14th, Jehovah's witnesses have a special period set aside, called "His ULTIMATUM", during which they will call on the people throughout the world and offer this special combination. However, don't wait until you are called on. Fill out the coupon, checking off the books you desire.

# The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Enclosed find a contribu	ution of one dollar. Send me	the six books checked:
☐ Enemies ☐ Riches ☐ Jehovah ☐ Preparation ☐ Preservation	☐ Vindication, Book 1 ☐ Vindication, Book 2 ☐ Vindication, Book 3 ☐ Light, Book 1 ☐ Light, Book 2 ☐ The Harp of God	<ul> <li>□ Prophecy</li> <li>□ Government</li> <li>□ Reconciliation</li> <li>□ Creation</li> <li>□ Deliverance</li> </ul>
Name	Street	
Eity	State	





# **Contents**

President Roosevelt Comforts Jehovah's witnesses 3 7 Home and Health 8 Under the Vatican Flag 10 Eastern Europe India . 11 In the Esterwegen Concentration Camp 12 16 Protestantism Counsel by J. F. Rutherford "Catholic Action" 17 Leper Asylum of Pirapitingui 19 West Indies 21 The Empire State 22 Cartoonist's Reply to Editor of Pittsburgh Catholic Observer 24 The Roman Notation 26 By Trail and Stream and Garden Path—The Hawk Moth 27 British Comment 28 Poplars in Moonlight 31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
\$1 a year in the United States
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Sand change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two works before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Hungarian, Ukrainian.

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# **Appetizers**

### Life's Greatest Racket



Three boys were boasting about the earning capacity of their fathers. The first one said: "My father can write a few lines, eall it poetry, and sell it for five dollars."

The second one said: "That's nothing, my father is a preacher. He can write a few lines, get up in church and say them, and it takes six men to carry the money down the aisles."

### Witticisms on Food

■ My opinion of food is that we make too little use of it. We don't use food as a weapon; but we should, because it is a weapon which is in everybody's hands. We extend ourselves and our credit to please people with food, but have you thought of punishing people with food?

Have you considered humiliating people or annoying people merely by serving them food? Have you thought of the twenty different shades of expression that you can achieve through the food you give your guests?

For people of the type who try to embarrass others there is revenge in embarrassing them with food. You can serve them crunchy food that they cannot eat silently, try as they will, or fibrous food that will stick in their teeth or food that is difficult to chase around a plate. Give others food that is hard to cut and chew, or give a whole meal of mushy food.

Or you might serve the finest foods that one would want to eat—with a strong cabbage odor coming from the kitchen. You can reverse that and greet your guest with a delicious odor from the kitchen and then serve second-rate food. And, of course, you can always give too little food, which is a complete revenge in itself.—Gilbert Seldes, noted author, in an address at the Gourmet Society, New York.

### Rules

An old Scotsman was smoking in the waiting room of a railway station. A porter said to him: "Don't you see that notice on the wall, 'No Smoking Allowed'?"

"Yes, I do," said the Scot, "but how can I keep all your rules? There's another on the wall. Wear Spirella corsets."

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."-Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, August 10, 1938

Number 493

# President Roosevelt Comforts Jehovah's witnesses

Jehovah, who shall dwell in thy tabernacle? Or who shall rest upon thy holy hill? Even he that leadeth an uncorrupt life, and doeth the thing which is right, and speaketh the truth from his heart. He that hath used no deceit in his tongue, nor done evil to his neighbor, and hath not slandered his neighbor. He that setteth not by himself, but is lowly in his own eyes and maketh much of them that fear Jehovah. He that sweareth unto his neighbor, and disappointeth him not, though it were to his own hindrance. He that hath not given his money upon usury, nor taken reward against the innocent. Who so doeth these things shall never fall.—Psalm 15:1-5.



PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT must be quite a student of the Holy Scriptures. He is on record as having placed the above scripture at the head of a story which he gave to

the press on the morning of his fifth anniversary of inauguration, and as having said that it should be placed at the top of any story. It is well.

Here in the office the only translations of the above Psalm that are in regular use are:

American Revised
Authorized (so called)
Chicago University
Docay (Roman Catholic)
Fenton
Harkavy
Latter-day Saints (Mormon)
Leeser (Hebrew)
Margolis (Hebrew)
Moffatt
Moulton
Revised (English Revision)
Rotherham
Schofield

These fifteen versions are all excellent, and so is the president's, which differs from all of them in many places in the words used to express the same thoughts. Probably the reporters made a slip in the expression "holy will"; and so this has been corrected to read "holy hill", to agree with the original text of the Hebrew. To further help the president:

The word Jehovah is used twice in the Psalm, as in the original Hebrew. The president was misled into using the word Lord in both of those places. With these slight corrections let his translation stand. It is good enough to suit anybody.

### "Them That Fear Jehovah"

The president believes that it will be well in the end with the one that "maketh much of them that fear Jehovah"; and that is just exactly 100-percent true. Jehovah's witnesses find great comfort in that promise. They stake their eternal destiny on their fear of Jehovah, and their unwillingness to turn from their devotion to Him, and their service of Him and His truth, though the Devil's "heavens" fall and his "earth" and all that is therein be dissolved into smoke and pass into nothingness.

Lamar Clay, seventy years of age, visited some people in La Grange, Georgia, talked with them about the gracious purposes of Jehovah to bring life and happiness to the people on earth and left with them some printed matter explaining the Scriptures. For doing this he was convicted of crime and sentenced to thirty days in a chain gang, with 55 others. He was incarcerated in a cow stable, so filthy and indecent that the city authorities responsible therefor were strongly condemned by the State Department of Public Welfare.

If the president desires, in this instance, to "make much of them that fear Jehovah", and desires to send some message of comfort

Young

to Mr. Clay for his courageous stand on Jehovah's side, as against the clergy of the Devil, he will be supplied Mr. Clay's full address on application.

### Delinquency of Minors



James Dziatkiewicz, himself one of Jehovah's witnesses, has two children who share his desire to do something to offset the stream of defamation constantly leveled

against Jehovah's name. Mary and John are pupils in the public schools. They use much of their spare time in visiting the people to tell them of Jehovah God's kingdom and the blessings it will bring to humanity. For so doing they were arrested at Irvington, New Jersey, and charged with juvenile delinquency. The father and mother of these two levely and lovable children were also arrested, charged with contributing to the delinquency of minors.

If the president desires, in this instance, to make public condemnation of such acts of intolerance against those that fear and serve Jehovah, he will be given full information on application. Such action on his part not only would fulfill his expressed desire to "make much of them that fear Jehovah", but would put some fear in the hearts of religious inquisitors who are historically and actually the servants of the Devil, and it would do much toward keeping alive the liberties of the American people, now fast passing,

Roy D. Goodrich, one of Jehovah's witnesses, was arrested and thrown into jail at West Palm Beach, Florida, where he was then beaten and maltreated to such an extent that he became a physical wreck, yet he had violated no law and no charges were ever filed against him. How would it do for the president to "make much of them that fear Jehovah" by public condemnation of such acts as were done in this instance in the West Palm Beach jail by those who have sworn, as has the president himself, to protect the humblest American citizen in his rights, and that regardless of whether he fears Jehovah or not?

#### Denial of Education

Walter Gobitas, a good American citizen, and one of Jehovah's witnesses, is in the grocery business at Minersville, Pennsylvania. He has two children, Lillian and William. Federal Judge Maris said of these two children:

[They] are conscientiously opposed to saluting the flag, since they consider such action to be a direct violation of Divine commandments laid down in the Bible. Liberty of conscience means liberty for each individual to decide for himself what is to him religious. To permit public officers to determine whether the views of individuals sincerely held and their acts sincerely undertaken on religious grounds are in fact based on convictions religious in character would be to sound the death knell of religious liberty. To such a pernicious and alien doctrine this court cannot subscribe.

Lillian and William were denied education by the Minersville school board because they were conscientious in their fear of Jehovah. If the president, in this instance, desires to "make much of them that fear Jehovah", here is a wonderful opportunity to publicly reprimand this school board that has undertaken to place its will as to what children must do above the will of Jehovah.

The president might be interested in the fact that numerous radio stations have received persistent requests for free time on the air from associates of a Roman Catholic Franciscan Father, Richard Felix, who is on record as openly advocating acts of intolerance and physical violence against Jehovah's witnesses, and especially Judge Rutherford. for speaking and otherwise disseminating Bible truths in the public interest.

If, in this instance, the president desires to "make much of them that fear Jehovah", he could very well use his high office to encourage open discussion between an accredited spokesman of the Roman Catholic organization and Judge Rutherford, whose whole life is devoted to aiding "them that fear Jehovah". Why not a little team work with those that take no stock in the antique, fossilized racket worked from Vatican City? Why be afraid of the truth?

# Denial of Right of Petition



Charles R. Hessler, in July, 1935, in Maplewood, New Jersey, circulated a protest and petition addressed to the mayor and city council and was trailed for two

hours by an officer in a police car, whose presence in front of the homes he visited intimidated many who wished to sign but were fear. ` ful of retaliation on the part of the police.

At length he visited the home of a Catholic, who refused to sign the petition and demanded Hessler's arrest, which was what the police officer was waiting for. Copies of the protest and petition, which was lawful evidence in the case, were confiscated and Hessler was searched, all his belongings taken away, and he was held in prison twenty hours before being released in the custody of his attorneys. He was then tried and fined one hundred dollars, with an alternative of thirty days in jail.

The president desires to "make much of them that fear Jehovah". Here is another rare chance. If memory serves right, he holds a conspicuous place on the National Conference of Jews and Christians. Perhaps he could suggest to them that they individually and collectively abide by the law, and keep from such a course as the Jews of ancient time followed against the prophets and later resorted to to put to death the Savior of men, and which course is now fully approved by the Roman Hierarchy and the Protestant clergy in the injustices they so eagerly practice against those who fear Jehovah.

The president should be interested in the proposal of a judge at Northampton, Massachusetts, to send to a reformatory three children of Ignace Opielouski, Belchertown, Massachusetts, because they dared put God above the flag of their country. He might do something about that; also about the smashing of windows of the home of Jehovah's witnesses at Howard Beach, New York, where gangs took turns in the work, being encouraged to do so by the local Roman Catholic priest.

# Denial of Right of Livelihood

George Leoles, Atlanta, Georgia, was a lawabiding citizen of the United States in business in that city for thirty years. His daughter became convinced that it is wrong to put the flag above obedience to Jehovah God. When she refused to salute the flag the American Legion and the Ku Klux Klan picketed his shop and destroyed his business. Their attitude toward "them that fear Jehovah" is worthy of severe executive censure.

O. R. Moyle, attorney, is one of Jehovah's witnesses. Because he defended these witnesses and "made much of them that fear Jehovah", Judge Holleran, of Irvington, New Jersey, threatened, "I will stab you in the back at every opportunity"; another judge AUGUST 10, 1938

intimated he would be held in contempt if he continued to aid the witnesses in their struggle to exercise their rights; and on another occasion the editor of this magazine was with him when both were threatened with arrest because Moyle called at a police station in behalf of his clients. Here is another chance for the president to "make much of them that fear Jehovah", and not make so much of some others. Moyle's address is O. R. Moyle, 117 Adams street. Brooklyn, New York. If the president or any of his aides desire to obtain information on any of these cases, apply there.

George Rossier was one of sixty of Jehovah's witnesses arrested and jailed in Plainfield. New Jersey, and held overnight in quarters crowded to suffocation, for the trial next day. One of those tried was a partially deaf woman. For daring to voice to the presiding magistrate a respectful offer to help that woman he was arbitrarily silenced by the magistrate and ordered locked up for five months. How about a little reproof of those that do not fear Jehovah, by one, who, if he means what he says, desires to "make much of them that do"? Why all the heavy silence?

# Why the Ruthless Crueltu?

Charles J. Sandstrom, Ronkonkoma, New York, has a daughter Grace, who conscientiously believes the God-given command at Exodus 20:3-5 means what it says and that the flag should not be saluted. The parents were haled into court and convicted of a criminal offense on the charge of keeping Grace home from school, when the facts were that they were anxious to send her to school and did send her to school but the school officials would not allow her to stay because she did not "Heil Hitler" after their ideas. She was expelled from school, and threatened with incarceration in a reformatory, and except that friends provided private instruction the parents would have been sent to jail and the daughter committed to the care and companionship of politicians and prostitutes. Here is another good chance to say something in behalf of "them that fear Jehovah".

The chief executive should also be interested to learn of the arrest and imprisonment of Wallace Vick on the charge of violating the so-called "anti-Nazi law" of New Jersey, At the time of its enactment this statute was claimed by its sponsors to be a measure to prevent Nazi activities in the state. But although Nazi organizations are very active in New Jersey, Mr. Vick was the only person ever charged with violation of that law, and the real reason why he was charged with it was simply that he is one of "them that fear Jehovah", of which the president, so he says, is so desirous to make much. Well, let him go ahead and really make it. What is stopping him?

Harry Whittaker, one of Jehovah's witnesses, was sentenced to 90 days in the penitentiary of Hudson County, New Jersey, because he is one of such witnesses. That was the only real case against him. While in the penitentiary itself he refused to salute the flag and disobey God's law in Exodus 20:3-5. For this he was sentenced to solitary confinement in the dark dungeon, with nothing to do, no one to talk to, nothing to read, and only bread and water for food. Why the desire in America to ape Hitler?

# Odd Treatment of Those That Fear Jehovah



Those that fear Jehovah receive some odd treatment in the United States. For example, in Chicago, Illinois, Mary Schlorchetka was fined \$210 because she refused to

salute the flag. At Peoria, on the demand of a priest, over a hundred of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested, some while sitting in their cars and others while walking on the streets or standing at street corners; their property was confiscated; they were denied the right to telephone for legal aid, were threatened with violence by police officials and were abused by them, and were confined in filthy prison cells and denied food while incarcerated. At Wheaton, Illinois, Mildred Slosser was fined \$125 for informing her neighbors about God's kingdom for which, it is believed, the president prays.

And about Pennsylvania, where the editor lived for many years. It is the Keystone State, and in that state, only a few months ago, men and women were confined in the same cell of the prison, at Brownsville, because they were Jehovah's witnesses. About the same time, at Canonsburg, in the same state, children were beaten, choked, ridiculed, tortured, expelled from school, and refused medical aid because they refused to salute the flag. At Coatesville the mayor said Jehovah's witnesses must stay

out of town. At Easton radio station WEST was boycotted for carrying the programs of Judge Rutherford.

At Mauch Chunk Jehovah's witnesses were jailed and the police admitted that the arrests were made at the behest of the clergy. At Millsboro officers of the law and a mob joined in beating, kicking, choking and striking Jehovah's witnesses, ransacking their automobiles, and taking and destroying the contents consisting of Bible literature.

At Monessen over a hundred of Jchovah's witnesses were convicted without evidence and without trial and thrown into prison for exer-

cising the right of petition.

At New Philadelphia 44 of Jehovah's witnesses were assaulted and imprisoned on demand of priests of the town, their Bible literature destroyed, and their automobiles damaged, and they were fined \$5 each. Their only "offense" was that of disseminating Bible truths among the people of the community.

At Philadelphia radio station WIP was threatened with boycott by Cardinal Dougherty and one of his priests, James Clarke, for daring to broadcast the Bible questions and answers of Judge Rutherford.

At Pittston the editor was himself arrested for calling at police headquarters to inquire as to others of Jehovah's witnesses who had been jailed. He was fingerprinted, made to sleep on a plank with no coverings, and threatened with physical harm, because he associated himself with Jehovah's witnesses.

When the president gets around to carrying out his program of "making much of them that fear Jehovah" it ought to be interesting to every true American. The most surprised of all will be Jehovah's witnesses themselves. Thus far the president's good will to those who love God has been expressed only verbally.

### Four Million Houses Needed

◆ Some are surprised that the United States needs four million new homes, but President Roosevelt supplies the facts. In the seven years prior to 1930 the annual average of new homes built was 800,000; then it suddenly dropped to less than one-fourth that number, where it has since remained. Meantime there has been a growth in number of families needing homes, and 800,000 units per year for the next five years would not more than meet the real needs of the American people during that period.

### Home and Health

The Healing Power of Wheat

♦ We hear a great deal nowadays about the nourishing and sustaining powers of whole wheat, but very few people know that wheat was once considered to have great external healing powers as well. An old Roman doctor mentions in his writings the case of a man who cured himself of dropsy by burying himself in a box filled with wheat, so that only his head was visible. The wheat drew out all water, and the man was sound again.

Whether or not they got the idea from this case is not stated, but it is recorded that the old Roman doctors healed gout by having the patient cover his legs up to the knees with wheat and remain so until he obtained relief.

For sore throat the Romans used wheat bruised, cooked in water, and strained, as a gargle. Carbuncles were treated with poultices of wheat, flour, chopped celery, and honey. Tetter, dry seab, ringworm and like ailments they treated with wheat flour mixed with incense and wine, applied as a plaster.

For sprains, they bruised wheat cooked in

vinegar and applied it as a poultice.

Turbid wine or cider they cleared as follows: One part wheat flour, one part fresh milk, and one egg-white, mixed well and dropped slowly into the barrel. After four days they drew it into a clean barrel. When wine showed a vinegar taste, they put into a small sack one pound whole wheat and one pound yellow wax chopped fine, and hung it in the barrel.

While these last two items cannot be considered purely medicinal, they do illustrate the purifying quality of the whole wheat; and who is there to prove that wine cleared with whole wheat is not more beneficial to the system than more ordinary wine?—Dr. Carl Q. Schilling, New Jersey.

# 🟲 Sweeten Your Linoleum

◆ It is claimed that if a little sugar is added to the water when washing linoleum the result will be a brightening of the colors. It seems worth trying.

### Clean the Cleaner Too

♦ When you empty your vacuum cleaner, turn the bag inside out occasionally and brush it vigorously. This prevents the pores from becoming clogged.—Exchange.

For Constipation

♦ The most obstinate case of constipation can be absolutely cured, and the body can be nourished in an extraordinary manner, by the following method, although I cannot speak with sureness in cases where the appendix has been removed. Those who have not yet had this unnecessary operation will never need it if they live to a million, with this feed.

Soak a handful or so, according to taste and age (and fastidiousness), of wheat as it comes from the farm, that is, before the sharks or millers begin to denature it, in water to cover it by an inch. Do this, say, at evening, and it is ready for morning's breakfast two days after (36 hours approximately). When breakfast is ready, drink off the water, put milk and fruit in a pan or dish, and fall to. Try to avoid poison sugars, etc., and after about five days' treatment the bowels will begin to function naturally; and if this treatment is continued throughout life, the doctor will not be needed. Do not soak wheat in aluminum, if you have any brains; and eat it raw, not cooked.

I have been on this wonderful diet for four years now, and have got others on it, too.

—A. L. Philpott.

### How to Embalm Mice

♦ A friend of Consolation, but not a friend of mice, one night mixed some flour and sugar together in a shallow tray and placed it where mice could get at it. They had a good time. The next night he did the same thing, and all the mice were happy once more. The next night the blooming rascal put out the same tray, with sugar, but substituted plaster of Paris for the flour. The mice came as before, ate freely, drank copiously, and lost interest in life.

# Attic Floors Keep Heat In

♦ Studies made of consumption of fuel oil for heating purposes show that where attics are provided with floors the consumption is 5.6 percent less than where the floors have not been laid. Heat rises, and anything to prevent its escape at the top of the house makes that much difference in the cost of heating the home.

# Under the Vatican Flag

### "Received the Suggestion Coldly"



The "Venerable Brethren" at the Vatican are such ultra-liars that when the Japanese Catholic Admiral Yamamota called on Cardinal Pacelli to urge that the Vatican

appoint a diplomatic representative to Manchukuo, the newspapers had to send out the report, "The Vatican apparently has received the suggestion coldly." Why be so foolish over

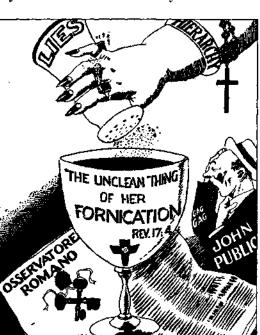
the announcement of the deal that has been cooked up between Japan and the pope? Nobody is deceived. The facts are, almost unquestionably, that it was the pope himself who fixed the interview between Pacelli and Yamamota and issued instructions that the deal must first be denied. so that the Vatican's unbroken record of never telling the truth about anything might be maintained.

# "Photograph" of Christ?

A long linen cloth, supposed to have been the shroud of Christ, is exhibited in certain Catholic sections. It contains stains and

marks which dimly outline, in negative, the figure of a man about 5 feet 11 inches tall, and weighing approximately 170 pounds. Various evidences are adduced in support of the claim that this linen cloth was indeed the shroud in which the Lord was buried, it being folded over the head and covering the entire body. The cloth, therefore, is at least four yards long, as if taken from a bolt of white goods. Even if it be conceded that there is much about this relic that is remarkable, yet the Scriptures, the source of dependable information, state that Christ's shroud consisted not of one cloth, but of more than one, and that His head was wound about with a napkin:

hence, the entire figure could not have appeared on a single piece of cloth. See John 20:6,7, which reads: "Then cometh Simon Peter following him [John], and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes [plural] lie, and the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself." Hence, the shroud, even if a genuine shroud, is obviously not that of Christ.



Trying to make it palatable

# The Language of Despair



The language of despair is easily recognized. It

is that of a man or an organization that is caught in a network of lies and betrays in every sentence it utters thereafter that it is lying, knows it is lying, and knows it is caught; and that sooner or later it will have to quit lying, for the reason that nobody thenceforth will pay any attention. The Roman Hierarchy is like that. All the silly lies repeated in the following editorial set in boldface type, in The Register,

("boiler-plate" mouthpiece of the Hierarchy, published simultaneously in Denver, Kansas City, Cincinnati, Altoona and many other places), have been answered so many times that they need no further explanations, but the editorial is interesting, because it shows the real concern, the real despair of the Hierarchy because of the flood of truth that issues from Judge Rutherford's pen, and the activity of Jehovah's witnesses in putting these truths into the hands of the honest Catholic population. The Hierarchy well knows that once the people get the Truth, the jig is all up for the Hierarchy. What sensible human creature could ever say that, knowing a certain

thing to be a lie, or tissue of lies, he preferred to believe it anyway, and pay the price?

### THE REGISTER SPEAKS

THE JUDGE PROGNOSTICATES

There has never been an age like the present in which civilization could reckon so few thinkers. It is almost accepted as an axiom in our civilization that thought should not be controlled by logic or reason, but should receive its inspiration from the emotional nature of man. Even the laws of God—natural and supernatural—are tampered with, as our civilization gives forth the ery: "Let us make God to our image and likeness!" Protestantism has strained its supposed Christianity away from all the fundamental doctrines until at present there is nothing left to build upon.

Catholics are being influenced by the inertia of their civilization, and they bother little to learn and know the fundamental doctrines of Christianity. They have not the courage to fortify themselves with the knowledge that the Church has to offer. To acquire knowledge by the only way, the hard way of expended effort, is to them irksome. The light frothly literature, the sweet strains of music from the cinema and the radio are all that they are concerned with in life as they ply their way to

shipwreck.

In the midst of this confusion we have the arising (we might say of another "false prophet," but we have no intentions of being generous) of an ignorant, raving demagogue. Daily or weekly we listen to the blatherings of a man who calls himself a judge, speaking via the airways, telling his radio audience that religion is a racket, and his racket the only religion. He is a brilliant contributor to an age of confusion. He is more apt at the art of confusing than any. If a businessman with no knowledge of medicine should suddenly take the stand and pronounce his views on the art and science of medicine as the only contribution of any value, he would be booed down by the attending audience. But if in theology one arises and pronounces his views as the final contribution to that science, he is listened to with eager ears.

We do not blame Judge Rutherford for his venomous tirades against the Catholic Church, since he is a madman, but we do blame those who claim to be his listening audience and who make up the contribution of the millions of dollars to keep this insult to our civilization in progress.

In case our reader is not familiar with the Judge's prognostications, we will itemize some of them as published in his works and proclaimed on

the air:

The Judge claims to fight against all religions and says that he does not teach religion. He does not teach religion, that is true, but he pretends to teach religion and makes of himself the only infallible prophet. He is right in his claim that he does not teach religion since he is only a racketeer: "He mixes unwarranted assumptions, brazen false-AUGUST 10, 1938

hoods, agonizing prophecies, misapplied Biblical quotations, and weird interpretations of the Sacred Scriptures into an intellectual dish that must give many a 'Witness of Jehovah' a belly ache in the place where his brains ought to be."—(The Rutherford Racket, C. P. Windle.)

Our civilization has two types of ignorance. First, the simple ignorance of one who does not know but who is willing to learn; second, the compound ignorance of one who doesn't know, and claims that there is nothing worth knowing except what he knows, and we can call this type of igno-

rant man a "snob."

This is the Rutherford mentality, the snob. He knows nothing of exegesis in the interpretation of the Scriptures and pretends to know all. There is no infallible Church to him. He has the only infallibility in the world. He pretends to prophesy. He prophesied the end of the world in 1925, and, when 1925 came and went and found the sun still up in her heavens, he explained that the Lord extended a special grace to permit the remnant of the faithful to be gathered, perhaps as a special favor of grace through Rutherford.

In 1930 another prophecy hit the dust. Judge Rutherford went to a lot of pains to build a palace for King David to serve him when he should arrive on earth, but unfortunately the beautiful palatial

residence remained untenanted.

His pretended interpretation of the Scriptures is infantile. For example a simple passage from the Bible: "He was a mighty hunter before the Lord" (Gen. x, 9). Judge Rutherford with no knowledge of the original languages in which the Scripture was written, with no aid of any kind, gave the interpretation of this text as follows: "It is written of Nimrod that he was a mighty hunter before (that is, superior or greater than) the Almighty God." [\*]

We repeat again, we do not blame Judge Rutherford for his work since he is an ignorant ranter, but we do blame those thousands who pour good American dollars into the coffers to finance a campaign of irreligion, fanaticism, and just plain

nonsense.—A. J. G.

\* McClintock & Strong's Cyclopedia of Biblical, Theological and Ecclesiastical Literature, Volume VII, under the head of "Nimrod", contains some information that the scholars (?) for whom The Register speaks could consider with profit:

But the preposition lipnei [Hebrew; translated "before"] has often, as Genesius admits, a hostile sense—in front of, for the purpose of opposing (Numbers 16:2; 1 Chronicles 14:8; 2 Chronicles 14:10) and the Septuagint gives it such a sense in the verse under consideration evaryion Kuolou, "against the Lard." The Targums and Josephus give the preposition this hostile meaning. The context also inclines us to it.

(To be continued)

# Eastern Europe

### Prisoners in the Balkans



The detestable practice of solitary confinement persists in all the countries we visited, and far too often the first month has to be passed without books or work. The fan-

tastic doctrine that the prisoner is well employed in thinking over the enormity of his crime was solemnly offered to us on several occasions. Until solitary confinement can be abolished every effort should be made to obtain some means of mitigating its dangerous effects by occupation. Its most horrible development is in dark punishment cells. We have heard of prisoners passing up to a month in such places, and of some whose eyesight has been ruined by the experience.

In Yugoslavia, after solitary confinement comes the second grade of imprisonment, ordinary within-the-walls treatment; after twofifths of the sentence has been served a freer régime is allowed. At one village we saw men at this stage, coming and going freely, with carts or on foot, like ordinary workmen, without a guard. After half the sentence prisoners are eligible for conditional liberation. This system, unfortunately, does not extend to political prisoners nor to the unfortunate sect of the Nazarenes. These people are religious pacifists, condemned as "deserters" by the military courts. As they have not been "reformed" (unless they renounce their creed) they cannot benefit by remission as the ordinary criminals do. Moreover, when released they are liable to being sent back to the army, and the whole miserable business begins again, so that between 20 and 40 they are hardly out of prison.

In one country we heard on good authority of two recent cases where unfortunate men accused of murder were so cruelly ill-used that rather than suffer more they "confessed" with full details, and were saved from conviction only because the supposed victims turned up alive and well. One of these men suffered agonies from having the intestines inflated by a pump thrust up the anus. A lad accused of theft was actually killed by a police officer who jabbed at his temple with a fork to force an admission of guilt. The case was interpreted as suicide.—Margery Fry, in the Manchester Guardian.

### The War on the Jews in Poland

◆ To make a place in the sun for "Arvan" peasant children growing up in their land Polish politicians are making it mighty clear to the 3,150,000 Jews (ten percent of the population) that their room is better than their company, and they are making it so warm for the Hebrews that in the last few years 36,000 Jewish enterprises all over the country have had to close their doors. The persecutions are only less brutal than in Germany. The politicians say quite frankly that they hope to force 50,000 to emigrate monthly, and to measurably solve their economic and unemployment problems by driving all the Jews out of the country within the next few years. It is the expressed purpose of the national government not to give even a street cleaner's job to a single Jew.

In the pogrom at Brest-Litovsk, lasting from seven at night until ten the next morning, 22,000 Jews were at the mercy of a mob, with no protection from the police. The mob aimed at destroying the Jewish sources of livelihood, and hence, in raiding business premises, smashed everything to bits, windows, looking-glasses, sewing machines and tools. When entering a home, not an article was spared. Pictures were cut in their frames; every article of clothing, including bed clothing, was slit to ribbons. In one case, hours after the pogrom, one of the destroyers came back for his axe, but his victim did not dare

report him to the police.

### Privileged Society for Exports

 One of the clever modern ways of robbing the common people has been in operation in Yugoslavia. In the year 1936, when Yugoslavian crops were good and world prices were high and rising rapidly the Privileged Society for Exports, which has a monopoly of the purchase of the country's surplus produce. was not allowed to raise its purchase price at all in June, July and August, during which months the bulk of the crops are sold, but in September, after the poorer peasants had been compelled to sell their grain to pay the tax collectors, prices were raised to the world level and the "Privileged Society for Exports" cleared millions as they unloaded the huge stocks of grain paid for at the bargain prices in force earlier in the season.

### Christmas Wishes from Heathen

 This is to acknowledge receipt of a card showing photograph of the splendid Devkaran Nanjee buildings in Bombay, India. The interior of the folder explains that it is sent "with best wishes for a Happy Christmas and a bright new year". The gentlemen who had the card prepared are Choonilal Devharan Nanjee and Prantal Devharan Nanjee, proprietors of three large concerns in the charming seaport and metropolis of western India. These gentlemen are very orthodox Hindus, who would no more think of identifying themselves with Christ than would a Christian of identifying himself with the Hindu gods. They sent the Christmas card merely as a matter of business. And that is all there is to the whole Christmas business. It does not now and never did celebrate the birth of Christ. and is a wholly pagan ceremony grafted upon or carried over into modern religion.

### Poltergeist at Jaipur, India

♦ Deeds of poltergeist (malicious physical acts by invisible demons) are reported from Jaipur, India, in the Lucknow (India) Pioneer. On a certain site, years ago, many losses were sustained by such deeds. The house was demolished and rebuilt. Now the deeds have begun again. They consist in the malicious destruction of clothing by fire. No matter where the clothes are, even if in steel boxes, or if wringing wet with water, or if of any materials, they suddenly take fire and are reduced to ashes, and they have done this in plain sight of the police, sent there to investigate. There are similar cases in other homes near by, and one woman was burned to death.

### What Is a Hindu?

♦ Most dictionaries describe a Hindu (or Hindoo) as "a native of Hindustan (India)". This, as far as India is concerned, is definitely an improper definition. In India and England the native of India is known as an Indian. The American Indians are distinguished as "Red Indians". The Indian usage of the term "Hindu" limits it to adherents of the Hindu religion, of which there are 200,000,000, by far the largest religious body in India, and for that reason, probably, the terms Hindu and Indian are generally used synonymously.

### The Mayor of Madras

 Because the mayor of Madras, India, a city of a million persons, is of the untouchable caste there are streets upon which he may not walk, wells from which he may not drink, and hundreds of doors he may not enter. Many clerks in the employ of the city will not handle papers he has touched. Many shop-keepers will not sell goods to persons who associate with him, barbers will not shave them, mailmen will not deliver their mail, water carriers will not take them water, and teachers will not teach their children. But lowly as is the estate of the mayor of Madras, he is immeasurably higher than Hitler, Stalin, Mussolini, Franco or Horthy, because his sorrows are now and temporary.

### Sir Jagadis Bose's Discoveries

♦ Sir Jagadis Chunder Bose, India's fore-most scientist, is dead at 78 years. He was the inventor of the crescograph, a recorder of plant life capable of magnifying any movement as much as ten million times. By means of this instrument he convinced scientists that plants are sensitive to touch, to a passing cloud, to bad air, to poisons, to drugs, but not to sound. They become excited and fatigued, and when they die, they do so with a spasm at the instant of death.

# Human Sacrifice in Punjab

♦. British police arrested a priest and 25 villagers at Gunpur, near Nahan, 800 miles north of Bombay, for seizing a young man of 23, a visitor from a neighboring town, parading him through the streets with a flower garland about his neck, and then beheading him before the village temple, to propitiate the rain god. The boobs who think that what the world needs is more religion instead of less should move to India and settle near Nahan.

# Afghans in India

♦ For six months in the year several hundred thousand Afghans become British subjects and are safer in northern India, carrying on their trading, than they are in their own country. On crossing the border they have to stack their arms, but pick them up again when they return to their own land.

# In the Esterwegen Concentration Camp



THERE were prisoners from all walks of life and views of world affairs in the Esterwegen camp. At that place there were Reichstag deputies, owners of factories and

estates, millionaires, attorneys, high and inferior officials of the state and corporations, merchants, artisans, laborers, Communists,

Socialists, freethinkers, Masons, Jews and Jehovah's witnesses, thrown together. The principal reason of their coming to the camp was that they entertained views along general lines other than as proclaimed in the book My Struggle, or "Mythology of the Twentieth Century", and had the courage to speak about it.

This camp dealt chiefly with people who had a conviction or a faith and, for that reason, did not want to be hypocrites. At any rate, there were always reasons which were not sufficient to give these persons a decent trial. When I was there, there were also a number of prisoners who were over 60 vears old. One of

12

them was 72 years old and, aside from that, there were two blind persons in the camp-a Communist and a witness of Jehovah.

The prisoners were separated into two divisions—"political prisoners" and "habitual criminals". All of the above-named persons even homosexuals-were assigned to the section for political prisoners. The political prisoners were green, threadbare uniforms which were marked on the backs with large yellow dots. The political prisoners were placed on the right side of the camp street, and the habitual criminals or "Bevauer", as they were called, on the left side.

The professional criminals were there in "precautionary custody". As stated by the Secret Service men and officers, the possibility of committing offense was first taken from them, through robbing them of their freedom, and, besides, they are to be frightened

> from doing again what violates the instructions of the Third Reich, Some of them were punished before. No hope for freedom was held out for them.

> The prisoners were compelled to work daily in the marshes. On the way to the marshes they were compelled to sing songs. Songs always had to be sung when marching, no matter whether it was inside or outside the camp. Often they had to sing while running in step. Canals are dug in the marshes, in order to drain them. Then the peat is shoveled into rectangular piles and left there to dry. Besides that, new streets are built. In this way the extensive peat districts of Ostfriesland are

brought under cultivation and, indeed, with the sweat, with the blood—even with the life -and with the money of the prisoners. Why? Because the prisoners have to pay for their upkeep in the camp as I had to pay for a stay in the sanitarium.

The prisoner has the "privilege" of paying more than two marks for every day of his stay in the camp, and if he is unable to pay, his property is taken from him as well as house furniture; and if he is entirely without means, he obtains emergency work and,



INSPIRATION FROM THE DEMONS. "On Friday night I was not even thinking of Austria. Then suddenly I knew that the deed and the hour was predetermined in history. I did not make the decision. It came to me. I did not consult anyone. I gave the orders. '-Statement by Adolf Hitler.

from his insignificant remuneration, has to pay on a percentage basis each week, which is equivalent to extra punishment. It also happens that the parents are drawn into the matter of payment, or even other dependents who own property.

He does not receive any kind of monetary or material benefits for labor performed in the concentration camp, but must pay for every day of his stay in the camp for entirely inadequate food, miserable clothing, for mistreatment endured, for whippings and bodily injury; for all of this he has to pay more than 2 marks per day.

At times it happens that persons are employed according to their qualifications. Thus tailors have to make uniforms for the officials in the camp or for the S.S. men; also for other troop divisions. Carpenters have to make furniture—partly for the camp, partly for other officials; all without any compensation whatsoever and under threat of and use of every kind of persecution.

While I was there the Reichstag representative, Dr. Leber, a Socialist, and his colleague, Mr. Heilmann, were also in the Esterwegen camp. Dr. Leber and I lodged together in Barrack No. 9, and I had many opportunities to converse with him. One day he and Heilmann were penned in the dog kennel, where, next, both of them were ordered to act as if they were dogs. When any of the S. S. men went past the vicinity of the dog kennel, they—Dr. Leber and Heilmann—had to bark like dogs.

Not satisfied with that, Heilmann was compelled to drink his own urinc, and Dr. Leber was compelled to eat his own excrement. The result of this was that Dr. Leber con-

tracted a stomach and intestinal ailment which ruined him physically. In the camp there was a Sceret Service physician who, in the rarest cases, relieves prisoners with inward ailments. So also in the case of Dr. Leber. Every novice could see, by the change of the color of the face, his state of mind, his physical breakdown and his continued condition of suffering, that these degraded methods had caused severe sickness.

All of this is not sufficient to satisfy the demands of the camp spirit. In addition to the daily routine are added exercises—fifty and more "bend knee" one after another; falling down on the floor and standing up again;

leaping; hopping; rolling on the ground, etc.

The witnesses of Jehovah are daily the targets for every kind of persecution, terror and vile treatment. With the use of the aforementioned means and methods, an attempt is made to force them to give up their faith in Jehovah God and His Word, the Bible, Of course, they do not get any Bibles in the camp. nor at the present time in the prisons. Attempts are made with every possible and impossible means to force them to sign an affirmation declaring that they no longer want to be witnesses of Jehovah and that they no longer want to have any further contact and connection with Jehovah's witnesses, and that they do not want to read any more literature of Jehovah's witnesses.

In order to make them appear especially ridiculous to the other prisoners, they are called "paradise birds", "heaven clowns," "Jesus-graspers," and, occasionally, also "Jehovah". Those who do not yield and who maintain their faith unwaveringly carry as a sign, to make it known publicly and also because they belong to the punishment company, a yellow band below the knees. According to the opinion of the S. S. men, such are the worst traitors, the incorrigible, the offscouring of mankind.

The cruelties referred to in issue No. 370 are not the only ones that are applied to them. The report-leader, Tarré, himself undertook an attack on a number of Jehovah's witnesses in the bathing house for the prisoners. They had to undress themselves and were manipulated by Tarré personally with the splashing and jets of cold water. Cold water with special atmospheric pressure was squirted on the sex organs and on the abdomen.

During this mistreatment they were continually asked if they still wanted to remain a witness of Jehovah, and they were constantly threatened with a continuation of these measures until they would agree to no longer be a Jehovah's witness. As this admission was not made, he continued these terrible cruelties until the complete exhaustion of the victims.

The result of this beastly treatment was an abnormal swelling of the sex organs, combined with excruciating pain, so that finally they landed in the sanitary room. Here Tarré daily went past and asked if they still were Jehovah's witnesses, and threatened them with all possible other tortures, because they maintained their faith unwaveringly.

Not only are the blood-stopping chains pressed together on the wrists, but the fingers are also clamped together in a crooked position. But not only were these horrible tortures repeated so long that the fingers of the martyred became crippled, which I myself witnessed—they went even further, so that the final result was that their hands were completely paralyzed. The names of such victims can and will be made known as far as we obtain the consent of these tortured persons.

### The Hand of Jehovah God

About fourteen days before September 28, 1935, it was announced what was to be done on this day to the witnesses of Jehovah who refused to sign the afore-mentioned affirmation. The most brutal and arbitrary measures pale into insignificance, compared with what was now to be done. They were daily threatened with "September 28". Even prisoners were incited to stand up against the steadfast witnesses, in order to instill dread in them from every direction.

But what happened then? The report-leader, Tarré, an arrogant and presumptuous brute who was always conjuring up new methods of torture and which would, if possible, deprive the prisoners of any time to relax and reflect, met with an accident with a motorcycle on the afternoon of September 27. Apparently the evening of September 27 was to have been a prelude at the sound of a bugle. Such a prelude they liked, as this was the prelimmary for greater acts which were systematically prearranged. Instead of coming into the camp, he came to the hospital. He broke his arm in the motorcycle accident. As a result, Nazidom's support and strong arm was not in the camp on September 28. It was the quietest day Jehovah's witnesses had in the camp.

Jehovah's witnesses were usually assigned to the most menial work. So there was also a cesspool company to which at that time Jehovah's witnesses and Jews always were assigned. The excrement tank had to be emptied regularly with the bare hands, which, of course, also caused the clothing to become soiled with excrement.

It was reported to me that the Esterwegen camp was abolished some time ago. The report-leader Tarré, who was there, now lives as a prisoner in the Dachau concentration camp.

As this camp is also notorious beyond the boundaries of Germany, Tarré can have a good opportunity there, to daily reflect on how bitter those cruelties are which he always himself indulged in, and also to think of how corruptly and brutally he himself had acted.



What, now, is the real purpose of these brutalities? All of these acts of terrorism are thoroughly predetermined and purposely performed at the command of the

German government. I say "at the command of the German government" because the commander himself stated at the time of our discharge that this is a fact and, under threat, emphatically warned us not to divulge anything outside of the camp about the happenings in the concentration camp, as otherwise such persons are immediately again brought back to the camp; and what would then be done to them, we certainly knew ourselves.

Those gruesome Inquisition methods in the camps serve the purpose, according to their own statements, to instill the prisoners with fear and terror, so that every thought of opposition against the present system will be stifled, and every thought of any kind of resistance, and every free expression of opinion, will be ended.

What is here said may be severe, but it is the truth. But how much harder is it for the many thousands and hundreds of thousands who became victims of this gruesome maltreatment! Is it not bitter for them, when facts are disclosed, that the facts are not believed? I want to be silent about the frightful cruelties on the part of the Gestapo officials in the Gestapo cellars and cells, and the many acts of terrorism which were committed by the S.A. and the S.S. At "Christmas", 1935, a clergyman in a prison at Cologne said in his sermon that at the present time 2½ million persons share the same fate with us. How many must there be now, when no fewer prisons and no fewer camps have come into existence, but just the opposite? There may be people who believe what the German government says.

The German government is aware of all the reports about the true conditions in the German concentration camps, with the assertion in return that these are lying reports and represent atrocity propaganda of the enemy. Now what does the German government do in order to make its assertions appear believable and

to justify itself in the eyes of the world? It now and then permits foreign commissions to visit a camp. But that is at best a miserable farce and a further fraud; for these commissions never learn in this way the true state of affairs, and certainly not from the prisoners, who no doubt are questioned; for they do not risk telling the truth in the presence of their tormentors, because otherwise they would be tortured to death. I witnessed it myself as to how foreign commissions were informed that Esterwegen is only a "schooling camp" where the prisoners are taught for three months, and then when a prisoner, in ignorance of the state of affairs, though already in the camp a long time, upon being questioned by the commission, said, "I am already here twenty months," the commander was not so likely to be embarrassed, because he, intentionally and knowingly, falsely, but with ease and self-complacency, informed the commission, by saying no, that this was an exceptional case, that he, the prisoner, really belonged to the incorrigibles.



The same fraud was committed in regard to the food. Either there was good food the day the commission came, or a great deal of meat was carried to the prisoners' kitch-

en during the camp visit; and when the commission had left the camp (with good impressions, it is to be understood), all the meat was again carried out of the camp. If the food in the camps is really as good as was told to the commissions, why does the prisoner need money in order to buy food?

If what the German government states, namely, that all the exposures about the conditions in the camps and regarding the prisons and workhouses are lies, then there is but one way that is honorable to justify the assertion of the German government, and that way is that the maltreated ones who have become known be given their freedom; that passports be given them and that in foreign countries they be granted liberty to personally refute what was reported about them. But the opposite is done.

The first thing that the Gestapo did, when I was given my freedom, consisted in their taking away my passport and placing me under police surveillance. Although my wife, who was a foreigner, likewise ordered and 'paid for a passport, it was not given to her, as I had the intention to go to my relatives abroad in order to recuperate. Even the money for the passport for which my wife paid was not returned to us.

The Third Reich employs a notorious stoolpigeon system in the Gestapo; the German secret state police. The decoys or spies are persons who are bought by the Gestapo, who by no means are convinced representatives of National Socialism, a large percent being composed of hypocrites, which I witnessed myself. They are the paid treacherous tools of the Gestapo who continually spy on their fellow

These spies are special instruments of the Gestapo and the Third Reich. They are in the camps, in the prisons, in every city and in every place and are also to be found abroad. They spy on their fellow men, in order to deliver them into the inhuman hands of the Gestapo. They are a further reason that free expression of opinion and mutual confidence are vanished in Germany.

I am familiar with all these hazards and intrigues and the infamous dealings of the Third Reich. I know, too, that through these disclosures of facts I am liable to further persecutions by the Gestapo, but, notwithstanding this, I will not refrain from publicly making known the truth which the Third Reich suppresses with all the means at its command. In the interest of mankind I deem it my duty to speak about it, so that honest-minded persons who love righteousness may be assured that the many disclosures about the frightful acts of terror and the conditions in the German concentration camps are absolutely true.

This is not a complete, comprehensive report, as it deals only with particulars and personal impressions, in order that the reader may thereby get an approximate view of the situation. In order to corroborate the evidence of the truth and vouch for the authenticity. and, on the other hand, to do that which I fully and wholeheartedly realize to be my responsibility, and prove that I have taken up and will carry through the battle against lies. slander and brutality with determination, I wish to attest the afore-mentioned with my own signature and to encourage all persons who stand for truth and righteousness to actively take part in this fight.—Arthur Winkler.\* [Translated from the German Trost-Consolation]

\*[The courageous man who wrote this has doubtless ere now paid for it with his life.-Ed.1

### Protestantism

### Dishonoring Jehovah's Name



Any person with a little education may, in a few moments, ascer-Itain that the personal name of the great Creator is Jehovah, which name He gives to himself, to indi-

cate His purpose that only justice shall abide forever. The name occurs 6,587 times in the Scriptures, which holy men wrote at His dictation. Translators have concealed this information from the casual reader, but, even so, the word Jehovah occurs four times in the King James version, and hundreds of times in combination words. But now one of these modern theologians, Prof. Julius A. Brewer, of the Union Theological Seminary, New York, has decided to get out a new translation, and will omit the name of the Creator altogether, using . the appellation affected by Britain's titled aristocracy in its place. Professor Brewer's excuse for letting the Creator down to the level of a member of the House of Lords is that the name JEHOVAH has not been favorably accepted in American churches. The threelegged milk stool for him; and the sooner, the better. If anyone can describe what benefit accrues to anybody from listening to such a pious fraud, speak up.

## Schnatzing at a Straw

 A church paper put out by the "Reverend" Arthur P. Schnatz, minister of the First Reformed church, Cincinnati, Ohio, urges his flock not to obtain any of the literature put out by Judge Rutherford and his friends because it "ridicules the doctrines of all the other established churches, which have a respectable history". Mr. Schnatz sees a time coming when the will have to go to work to support himself and his family; hence the outcry. It is true enough, in this instance, that "a drowning man will schnatz at a straw", but it will do no good. Honest toil is the only way out, and even that not for long.

## "Bound to Go Over"

 No dictator, no king, no president can save us. We are bound to go over unless the strong arm of God delivers us.—Bishop W. N. Ainsworth, presiding officer of the North Georgia Methodist Church, in an address in Atlanta, Ga.

### What Is Wrong?

◆ What is wrong with the church of God. that it has become so feeble, so ineffective in the world today? Our program is pedestrian: our wisdom, of this world; our Lord and Master, one whom we have reduced to our own level and domesticated. We modern men and women are gone astray in the wilderness, and our soul fainteth in us. We are a lost and fearful people.

But when this near-despairing modern man looks to the Church, what does he see? Does he discover in us those who are sure in the midst of unsureness, courageous and calm in a day of hysteria? Do we seem, as he gazes at us, to be such as have looked into Heaven: such as have found Him who has all things safely in His eternal hand? . . . Or does he find us as timid as other men, surrendering with them to the clamor of a day that is halfmade, and only too ready to substitute a childish sort of ecclesiastical rigamarole for the God-inspired adventure into sanity which is really Christianity, that adventure which costs much and matters?—Reverend Dr. Bernard Iddings Bell, of Providence, R.I., in an address in New York.

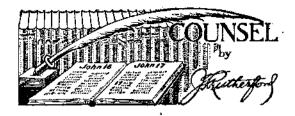
### Plain Admission of Guilt

 Asserting that the next war is at hand, and prophesying that in it thousands of clergymen will refuse to fight and refuse conscription (which prophecy is almost certainly incorrect), the Reverend Clayton Morrison, editor of The Christian Century, Chicago, in an address at Columbus, Ohio, made the following plain admission:

Mankind will turn on its heels in scorn of a church which does once more what the churches did in 1914 and 1917.

### Common-Sense Pronouncements

◆ The Quakers think the payment of unemployment benefits is as legitimate a charge against the receipts of a business as is the payment of dividends to absentee stockholders. and that there is no valid reason why the Red Cross or the Community Chest should be required to support industrial workers when new machinery is installed or during seasons of slack employment.



### "Catholic Action"

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY is now strenuously pushing a campaign to increase religion and religionists in America; Politicians and men of Big Business are taking a part in that campaign, and many other persons are induced to believe that more religion is a great necessity and will constitute the salvation of the country. Even some Christians have doubts, and others are asking: Should not all Christians rally to this movement and earnestly support it?

All thinking persons plainly see that radicalism is increasing in America, and the sober-minded are induced to believe that such radicalism must be resisted by a religious movement. Catholics, Protestants and Jewish elergymen are in the lead in such a religious movement and are loudly proclaiming that more religion is necessary for the salvation of the people. It is a plain case of the blind leading the blind, and the ditch of despair is their destiny.—Matthew 15:14.

The "religious campaign" that is now being put on in America is in fact a political movement, the purpose of which is to gain control of America by the forces of Rome and to establish in America a totalitarian government, which will regiment all the people and compel obedience to a selfish, dictatorial power. "Catholic Action" is in fact political. A book recently published by a New York publisher, and written by Doctor E. Boyd Barrett, is entitled Rome Stoops to Conquer. The publisher's introductory note thereto says: "The present great campaign which the Pope is directing in person, the campaign to win America, is the Church's supreme and final effort to regain her ancient pre-eminence in the world." Note that that campaign is prosecuted in the name of religion and is led by the chief religionists on earth, and this is evidence that religion and politics work together to accomplish a selfish purpose; and by that

means many sincere persons are deceived. Many honest and sincere persons desire to know and to serve God; and they are being taught by this religious movement and are thereby led to believe that the movement is for the purpose of bringing the people to Christ, Exactly the contrary is the purpose of that movement. The real purpose of the campaign is to unite church and state in America and to accomplish what the founders of America strenuously avoided. The uniting of church and state will mean a rule of the people the same as Italy and Germany are now ruled. This conclusion is fully supported by the words of the present Pope Pius XI, who recently said concerning the United States of America: "It is in the interest of everybody that there be a harmonious relationship between Church and State," and that "if the civil power combines in a friendly manner with the spiritual power of the Church, it necessarily follows that both parties will greatly benefit. . . . The dignity of the State will be enhanced, and with religion as its guide there will never be a rule that is not just; while for the Church there will be a safeguard and defense which will operate to the public good of the faithful."

The pope then cites the "solemn Convention" between the Vatican and Italy, that is, the agreement made between the Vatican and Mussolini, as a clear example. Do the American people desire to be ruled as Italy is now ruled, by a military dictator?

That the "religious movement" in the United States is a Catholic movement, and therefore political, note the following: "But in fact, a large proportion of Catholic Action partakes of politics, and is a political penetration, an infiltration into the political world of a new force and agency." (Barrett)

"The Catholic Church today is positively active on a scale and with an intensity of disciplined energy which is of vital concern to all thoughtful men and women who wish to know something of the great forces which are contending today for the leadership and control of the thoughts and actions of mankind.

That the Catholic Church is, to say the least, certainly one of the major forces of the world

is generally admitted. Its own claim, of course, is that it is incomparably, uniquely, the supreme spiritual power in all the world," (Catholic journal Commonweal)

No Christian can rally to and support the afore-mentioned religious movement, for the following reasons: Because such a movement is in direct violation of God's commandment to the followers of Christ; because the movement is anti-God and anti-kingdom of God under Christ and is a reproach to the name of the Almighty God; and because the movement has for its purpose the establishment in America of a "totalitarian government", ruled by a selfish dictator, and therefore is against everything that is for God and for Christ and has for its purpose the defamation of God's name.

This world is visibly ruled by politics, commerce and religion, and the world is presided over and invisibly ruled by Satan the Devil as the Scriptures plainly point out. Concerning such invisible ruler it is written in the Scriptures that he is "the god of this world" and "hath blinded the minds of them which believe not". (2 Corinthians 4:4) Of that wicked prince or ruler Jesus says: "The prince of this world... hath nothing in me." (John 14:30) Furthermore the Scriptures solemnly give warning to Christians in these words: "Keep yourselves unspotted from the world."—James 1:27.

As stated in the foregoing quotation from the Catholic journal Commonweal, "The Catholic Church is . . . certainly one of the major forces of the world." Being a part of the world, it is therefore a friend of the world, and hence is the enemy of God and of Christ and against God's kingdom: "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God."—James 4:4.

'Adultery' in this text means the mixing politics with what they call service to or worship of God; and which is an abomination in the sight of God.

The religious movement is a confederacy formed between politics, religion and commerce, to rule by a dictator, and the people in general are induced to support such movement by reason of being put in fear. Jehovah God says to those who are devoted to Him, that is, all Christians: "Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall 🧳 say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid. Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread." (Isaiah 8: 12, 13) Then Jehovah God tells what shall be the end of that confederacy of politics, religion and commerce: "Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces: and give ear, all ye of far countries; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us."---Isaiah 8:9, 10.

All Christians, whether associated with the Catholic or other religious organization, should take warning and therefore hold themselves aloof entirely from the afore-mentioned religious movement. That movement will bring disaster to everyone who supports it, for the reason that Jehovah God is against it. This is the day of Jehovah, and shortly He will destroy all those that oppose His righteous government under Christ Jesus.

# Highest Statue in the World

THE Messenger of the Sacred Heart magazine, New York city, is jubilant in the expectation that San Francisco will soon have a statue of St. Francis of Assisi 29 feet higher than the one with her back to New Jersey which now stands to the memory of American Liberty on Bedloe island in New York harbor. This was announced in the magazine's February number. Three days earlier, namely, January 28, the New York Times contained an article "Rural California has starving men:

Farm work ended, thousands are reported in squalor, with children dying", which reported 27 defective children out of 30 examined; in another camp, 21 out of 22; while in Tulare county children were dying at the rate of one or two a day, literally starving to death. But if a person climbed to the top of the statue he would not be able to see the dying children. Distances in California are too great. Meantime Mooney is still in prison, and still innocent. He has now been confined 22 years.

# Leper Asylum of Pirapitinguí

IT IS a pleasure to submit the following description of the (Leper) Asylum-Colony of Pirapitinguí, in the State of São Paulo, Brazil, written in Portuguese by Dr. Oreste Guimarães, director of the colony, and translated.

Once every month the São Paulo sound car gives two programs in the colony, where there is much interest in the Kingdom message. An organized company of Jehovah's witnesses conducts evening study meetings with attendance around 20, visits the homes of the other colonists with literature and phonograph, especially using the phonograph in the hospitals for the benefit of the blind and bedridden. When on the occasion of one soundcar visit on an exceedingly hot Sunday those present were asked if they were physically able to stand there in the sun for an hour to hear the program, the reply was: "We could listen all day."

The management has been very kind and courteous, and when Dr. Guimarães, the director, was asked if he would like to furnish for Consolation a description of the colony, he supplied the following, with the accom-

panying pictures.

ASYLUM-COLONY OF PIRAPITINGUI (Leper colony of Pirapitingui, S. Paulo, Brazil)

In 1931 the mayors of the cities of the surrounding district met in Sorocaba and resolved to devote a part of their budgets, 10 percent, to the construction of a leper colony which would receive all the sufferers from this disease then in their municipalities and thus do away with the various centers scattered about the region. At the same time the governor of the State resolved to increase the fight against the "Mal de Hansen" and enlarged what was then the "Board of Inspection", the present Department of Leprosy Hygiene.

The site having been chosen, 180 acres in the State of São Paulo between Sorocaba and Itú, the construction of the Asylum-Colony of Pirapitinguí proceeded, and the first inmate was received on the 13th of August of the same year. Little by little the Asylum was enlarged; in December 1933 there were 850 inmates, and today there are 2,000. A few private associations have worked with the Department of Lepresy Hygiene in the erection of the asylum, limiting their field of action to assist-

ing the families of the inmates. The first director, Dr. Manuel de Abreu, succeeded, with donations, in constructing a church and an assembly hall, buildings which today belong to the Benefit Fund of the Asylum-Colony of Pirapitinguí, an association of the patients for the patients and directed by them.

Religious services are held by a Catholic chaplain, a Baptist preacher and another evangelist, all of them patients. The management has consideration for all creeds and demands respect for the same, the patients hav-

ing entire liberty of choice.

Founded by the government of the State, which defrays its expenses, the A:C.P. has at the present time for its maintenance and upkeep about 170 contos (\$1020.00 U.S. currency) per month allotted to it in the State budget. The asylum, situated on a plateau 2,132 feet above the sea level, is 9 miles from Itú, 13 from Sorocaba, and 72 from São Paulo.

The patients live in fireproof houses of brick and concrete with tile roofs, the majority of which have private kitchens. These receive every two weeks, without cost, the supplies necessary for their subsistence, except bread, meat and vegetables, which are distributed daily.

Those who are in good physical condition work for the asylum or for the Benefit Fund, receiving compensation according to the services rendered. The monthly pay roll to these workers is approximately 130 contos (\$780 U.S. currency). Those who desire receive plots of ground to cultivate as they may choose.

In the Casino there is a library of more than 2.000 volumes, a bar where refreshments are sold, a hall with two billiard tables, and a hall for movies and dances. Weekly, on Thursdays and Sundays, movie shows are given for the patients, the entrance requirements being former good deportment. On Saturdays the jazz band, composed of twelve of the patients. gives dances and concerts. On Sunday afternoons the Benefit Fund presents a children's happy hour of recitations, lectures, exhibition of suitable films and distribution of sweets and appetizing refreshments. The Benefit Fund maintains day courses in reading for minors, and night courses for adults; besides a little course in gymnastics. Next year it is expected to initiate a professional course.

Attending the patients are ten doctors, as .



São Paulo Avenue in teper colony. At No. 6 on this avenue meetings are held nightly by Jehovah's witnesses, with 10 to 20 in attendance.



General view of teper asylum of Pirapitinguí, São Paulo, Brazii



Cattle belonging to the benefit fund

follows: one director of the clinic, five dermatologists, two general practitioners, one surgeon, one ophthalmologist. The service of nursing is done entirely by patients who have undergone a previous training, to satisfy a standard degree of instruction, application and morals.

On Thursdays and Sundays the patients are

allowed to receive visits from their relatives and friends, who, in the reception room, remain a little apart from the patients.

All the patients take physical exercises under the direction of a special instructor, and many practice sports such as football, basket ball, running races, etc.—Dr. Oreste Guimarães, Int. Director.

CONSOLATION

### West Indies

### The Religious Business



The religious business in the West Indies is definitely a gaberlunzie. Here is a little leaflet of the St. Mark and St. Catherine Anglican church, of Queen's Park, which ex-

plains that those who have paid up their assessments will find their names on the church door. That is a fine idea; those that paid will feel good, and those that don't feel good will pay; so the money comes in either way. The leaflet tells about the Easter arrangements of the vicar, "Father Mallalieu," for gathering

in a little more coin of the realm while he can:

On Easter Afternoon we are having a special Thanksgiving Service and CANTATA at 4.30 pm., at which I would like you to give gifts of every kind: cakes, provisions, fruit, needlework, fancy work, animals, fowls, kids, young sheep or pigsanything, most of which can be sold at the BAZAAR. We would be glad if those who can give eggs, butter, or

chickens would bring them earlier, so that they can be sent to the ladies who are making cakes & sandwiches for the Bazaar. We have a half grown pig which is now being raffled, at 6e a chance: in this way we hope to get a few dollars. Have you anything you can give to be raffled?

# International Murderers Too Busy

◆ Nicaragua bought a supply of anti-aircraft guns from Switzerland, and good ones, too, but explained that she would have preferred to get the guns in the United States, only the manufacturers here were so busy they could not fill the order.

# Sanity in El Salvador

♦ Striving for sanity in El Salvador, the lay teachers organized, with branches in all parts of the republic, to prevent the teaching of Fascism by foreign priests. They announce that they are not fighting religion, but are trying to preserve their democracy. The politicians of the country have been making over-

tures to Fascism. Following the example of other Central American nations (Guatemala, Honduras and Nicaragua), El Salvador withdrew from the League of Nations. It also accepted as minister one of the representatives of Franco's "rebel" government of Spain.

### Odd Radio Situation in Nicaragua

♦ Nicaragua passed a law forbidding the dissemination of Fascism, Communism or any other foreign political philosophy, but within two days was pestered by some clandestine radio station, broadcasting both on long waves

and short waves and reporting imminent revolution and financial disaster in Nicaragua. The president ordered the National Guard to discover and dismantle the station, but the Guard does not know where to look, and is not sure but the station may even be in Costa Rica or Honduras.



Ready for a day's witnessing in Trinidad, B.W.I.

### Slaying of the Haitians

♦ The slaying of the Haitians on Dominican soil is alleged to run to 12,000, but the incomplete investigation of the Dominican Republic shows it was not less than 547; so there is a wide discrepancy. But in any event it was a most horrible and inexcusable butchery. The Dominican Republic has begun paying Haitian indemnity of \$750,000.

#### Termites in Bermuda

♦ Termites are spreading rapidly in Bermuda and doing great harm to cedar trees and buildings of all kinds. They are also spreading rapidly in Connecticut and other parts of the United States.

### Prices for Old Iron

◆ Prices for old iron became so high in Nicaragua that there was a general robbing of cemeteries of the iron fences and iron crosses to be found in many of them. The junk is exported to Japan.

# The Empire State

### Lesson in Anatomy



Those familiar with the Scriptures have often had their attention called to the Biblical statement regarding Adam that the "man became a living soul". (Genesis 2:7)

Now the newspapers say that Dr. James W. Papez, professor of anatomy at Cornell University, has located the seat of the soul. All right. What has he found? He has found that the soul is located in a ring-shaped structure in the center of the brain. It becomes necessary only to fit the new discovery to the Scriptures and there emerges this brilliant gem: "The Lord breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and the man became a ring-shaped structure in the center of his brain." By the time you have untangled that one you will be ready for admission to a ringside seat at one of Pop-Eye's battles for supremacy in the field of foolishness.

### Freedom of Worship!

♦ Here is a hot one. The "Bight Reverend" Bishop Arthur B. Brooks, of Christ's Church by the Sea, Broad Channel, Long Island, New York, says that his church will continue its one weekly bingo game and that if interfered with his church will seek an injunction in a Federal court on the grounds that its religious freedom is interfered with. All over the country the nonreligious cops are having a hard time to get the religious gamblers of all denominations to stop their illegal work of corrupting the youth, but all to no avail. "The little dog laughed to see such sport, and the dish ran away with the spoon."

# Well, Ain't It?

♦ Early Jamaica, N. Y., custom permitted persons of wealth to be buried in the church; laymen under their pews, and elergymen beneath the pulpit. Since the extra work involved in such a burial meant added expense, poorer folk usually were buried outside in the churchyard. An inscription on a tombstone, now removed, stated the case thus:

"Here I lie outside the church door, Here I lie because I'm poor; The further in the more they pay; But here I lie as snug as they."

-1938 Almanac for New Yorkers.

### New York State Hospitals

♦ New York state hospitals for the insane were under investigation. Out of 600 patients committed to Bellevue, only 50 were before the Supreme Court and only 20 of these were represented by counsel. See how easy it is to fix up a nice railroad, if you have a little influence and want to get rid of somebody? A former guard at the Rockland hospital saw a doctor spit in the face of a patient; wormy and spoiled food was served; attendants were warned not to report perverted practices by patients. A man who engaged in 25 fights while at the hospital was let out and went home and killed a mother, daughter and roomer. The guard explained that in six years he saw the superintendent in the wards only twice. Looks as if he did not believe in inspections, does it not? and makes you wonder what the state pays him for.

### Honest Man Right Here in Brooklyn

 An honest man has been found right here in Brooklyn; and he did it twice, too. Last spring he found \$60 and returned it to its owner, with the aid of the police, and then in December his wife found \$26 and he returned that too, in the same way, and refused in each case to receive a reward. Gustave Bolte, the finder, lost his bakery business three years ago, and since then has been on relief. He has a daughter afflicted with infantile paralysis, and has had plenty of trials the past three years, but has the satisfaction of knowing that he belongs to the small but important group that can comb their hair in the morning without dropping their eyes at what they see in the glass.

### Squirrel Looking for His Pastor, or Nut Chases Squirrel

♦ Now! Now! Don't get disturbed about that headline; for it is the truth. At Washington Heights, New York city, Methodist Episcopal church, the pet squirrel of the pastor, "Reverend" Clyde Herbert Snell, got into the church building, made his way to the chandelier and ran around and around from noon to three o'clock in the afternoon, until it was finally captured in a long-handled net, and later died of terror and exhaustion. No wonder! The parson himself joined in the chase.

### The Pro-Nazi "March of Time" Film



■ Where is the real "inside story"? Where is the picture showing how many million marks were stolen from the workers' unions, and how the unions themselves were ruth-

lessly penalized and abolished?

Where is the "inside story" of how strikers have been beaten cruelly, jailed and shot, because they dared ask for better wages? Where do I see the courageous pastors and priests chased from the pulpits and thrown into jail?

Where is the story of how the Fuehrers themselves are living, spending money without any serious control, and the story of how they and their underlings are keeping large "personal staffs", which are really harems of male or female favorites, according to taste?

Where is the story of the SS leader, one of the biggest sadists who ever lived, and the story of his villa, heavily guarded by marksmen of his blackshirted staff? And what about Hitler's Praetorians, the few men officially almost unknown, but whose deeds are grapevined in terrified whisper throughout the country?

Where is the picture of the numerous young, clean girls forced to join the BDM, a young girls' group, and often seduced in the camps by the young Bund leaders?

What about the simple workmen who were so foolishly brave as to refuse membership in the "Labor Front" and who are now rotting in a concentration camp and are sure never to find work again?

And what about the unfortunate Socialist and Communist members of the former Parliament, kept behind barbed wire in mud and mire for five years and without hope of pardon?

I must stop this list of questions because the March of Time people, least of all, can answer them.

This time they have fooled the public. They have abused the wide interest of the democratic people of America in behalf of this badly composed and dishonest news strip.

The March of Time editor has done his modest bit for Nazi Germany. And by order of Herr Goebbels himself, I herewith bestow upon the editor the "Clubfoot medal" made of hollow tin, to be worn with a swastika on a ribbon festooned with a blurb.—Martin Proctor (life-long resident of Germany), in New York Post.

Explaining the Robbery

◆ It is always interesting to hear robbers excuse and explain their thefts, and hence there is a certain amount of human interest attached to the list of words the milk burglars of New York city use when they try to explain why it is that they pay the farmers only 5.6 cents per quart for milk which they sell to the consumers at 14 cents. Hauling, pasteurizing, bottling and distributing are some of the imposing words used, but they do not explain. The grocers get their milk hauled, pasteurized, bottled and delivered at their doors for 9 cents a quart, and that is ample. How many bottles of milk can a milkman deliver when he has nothing else to do, and his customers are one right after another all down the street, or one door after another in the huge apartment houses? Will it be less than 100 quarts an hour? Is that service worth \$5 an hour?

### On What Democracies Depend

◆ Democracies must depend for their strength upon a deep-seated and passionate devotion to liberty on the part of their citizens. The threat to democracy lies, in my opinion, not so much in revolutionary change achieved by force or violence. Its greatest danger comes through gradual invasion of constitutional rights with the acquiescence of an inert people; through failure to discern that constitutional government cannot survive where the rights guaranteed by the Constitution are not safeguarded even to those citizens with whose political and social views the majority may not agree, Governor Lehman, of New York.

### 205,000 Deer in New York

◆ The New York state supervisor of game distribution claims that there are 205,000 deer now roaming the forests of the Adirondacks and Catskills and that this is more than in the days of the Indians. The hunters and lumbermen have greatly reduced the number of elk and moose, but the deer live on and thrive along with the work of the plow and the ax.

# Preachers as Society Parasites

♠ Reverend Laurence Hosie, Judson Baptist church, New York city, in an address at Cleveland, Ohio, stated that garbage collectors are more important to a city than ministers, and that the ministers are parasites. He ought to know.

# Cartoonist's Reply to Editor of Pittsburgh Catholic Observer

I AM highly amused at your attempt at artistic criticism found in the "Observation Corner" of your mewspaper relative to a pamphlet published and written by the no-

torious 'Father''
Felix of Pilot Grove,
Mo. I am even more
amused at the higgledy-piggledy way you
hashed booklet-reviewing and amateur
psychoanalysis. But I
am bored with your
tiresome and pseudoreasoning.

You refer to the cartoonist of Consolation magazine as a "diseased mind" resulting from "religious bigotry and hatred''. Let us get to the facts. It must be conceded that a diseased mind lives in a world apart from the sane and normal. Whatever the cause. the unfortunate victim of a diseased mind builds up and lives in a world of his own creation: a world contrary to truth and fact. Such a person scorns truth and derides fact and reality. And to him everyone else is lunatic, himself sane. A visit to any insane asylum, where there may be numerous George Washing-

tons, Napoleons, etc., not to mention other oddities, will verify the fact that they are entirely cut off from truth, fact or realism. Their minds are diseased.

May I point out that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is not beyond suspicion in this respect? She has built, and continues to build, a world all her own, separate and distinct from

truth, fact and reality, teaches false doctrines and literally hates and despises truth, fact and reality. In this her conduct is parallel to the poor unfortunate with a diseased mind.

As proof of this dream-world I offer as Ex-

# Observation Corner

By The Editor

The Outstanding Thought Of the Week

"The main task of Catholic Action is to win back to Christ the Youth that does not know Rim."— Pone Plus XI.

The Rutherford Group Versus the Defenders of the Faith.

Our attention has been called to some statistics in a pamplet published by the Defenders of the Fatta, under the direction of the Fatta, under the direction of the Sev. Richard Felix, O.S.E., pastor of St. Joseph's Church, Pilot Grove, Missouri. Fatther Felix in this pampliet introduces some of the grossly insuiting and patently anti-Catholic cartoons and grossly araggerated caricatures reproduced from one of the Entherford publications known as "The Golden age." recently changed to the name of "Consolation".

All of these carlcatures are quite obviously the vaporings of a discased mind which could only such this condition through the process of being warped by religious bigotty and hatred.

One of these hideaus carlcatures

One of these hideous caricatures portrays the Holy Sather lolling in the arms of the devil. Another portrays the President of these United States holding a rosary in his hand and eiding a Jesuit Priest to teach 'Uncle Sam' a sacriligeous paraphrase of the Hall Mary which starts out: "Hall fascism, full of grace". Another picture shows a large pig eating from a trough while the little suckling pigs are nursing the mother. The melher pig is characterized as the Jestit. The sucklings are sight in number and named: "Mussolint," "Hitler," "Farley," "Mosley," "Caughlin." "D. A. R.," "Ta scist." "The chaos comes in the caricature of a grotesque bishop, and slopgidid of it ye read the following.

Inscription: "Eargains today, Indulgences: murder \$10, raps \$250, aroo \$100, adulter; \$150; Marses, flat rate—\$25, special—\$50; Marses, flat rate—\$25, special—\$50; medias, aluminum—50, blessed, 60c extra." Father Richard, in this folder, points out that "The Golden Ags." or "Consolation" signins a circulation of three million people, and that the Jebovah's Witnesses (Rutherford's army of workers) kave thirty-five thousand field workers distributing the literature of Rutherford and his filk from door to door, Some idea of their activity hay be gained by the statement that during the past year they disposed of twenty-four million of Rutherford's bigoted books and panghlets. Over and above this Rutherford is on the air through the medium of the ratio, damning and defaming the Cethurch over more than one hundred radio stations, week after

week, year-in and year-out.

How long are we Catholic people going to remain speechiess in the face of these cutrageous charges? We hear someone say these eartoons are so outrageous that no one will believe them. The fact one will believe them. The fact remains that the Rutherfordites have made progress in the past. The fact comains that in all sections of the country priests and lay people alike are being harassed by the spread of these permicious doctrines. The Pittsburgh area has not been free of their activity. Through the medium of their literature and sound-trucks they have planted the seeds of their irreligious theories in numerous locali-ties hereabouts. We can simply say, "and still our vigilant Catho-ic people, so-called, are steeping at the switch". The Catholic body must seen wake up to the fact and make a proper appraisal of the printed word or else we may easily have the conditions of Spain and Mexico within our own border.

of it we read the following.

From The Catholic Observer, January 20, 1938

hibit A the "Purgatory" racket. "Purgatory" is pure dream stuff, and exists only in the minds of those who have been taught to believe there is such a place. Its existence cannot be proved either by fact or by God's Word, the Bible, and, besides, it is a fiendish defamation of Jehovah God. Has the Roman Catholic Hierarchy a diseased mind?

Another proof, which will be labeled Exhibit B, that the Hierarchy has created a world all its own. antagonistic to truth, fact and reality, and in which her actions are parallel to the unfortunate "Napoleons", is the constant clash of her unreal world with the real, the true and the factual. Proof of this clash is the continual defamation of and howl against anyone 🥦 who dares to tell the truths contained in the Bible, concerning "Purgatory", "Trin-

ity," "Masses," "Fathers," etc., specifically, Judge Rutherford's fearless preaching. In this her conduct is like unto the "Napoleons" who resent being told their little world is all makebelieve. Is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy directed by a diseased mind?

It has often been said, with some show of reason, too, that all violent crimes are committed by diseased minds, and one wonders if that mental condition is responsible for the 100-percent bloody and criminal rule of the Hierarchy down through the centuries. Will history prove that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is controlled by a diseased mind, committing every crime in the calendar to maintain its power and prestige? The Bible answers an emphatic No! and history will echo the same. Instead of accusing the Hierarchy of having a diseased mind, Jehovah in His Word, the Bible, quotes the Hierarchy as saying:

We have made a covenant with death, and with [sheol] are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made LEES our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves.—Isaiah 28:15.

There are many Scriptures and ample facts available to show that the Hierarchy is not the victim of a diseased mind, but has built its deceptive world apart and in violation of facts and truth, in order to bear oppressive rule over the Catholic population, who is her dupe. Therefore Jehovah God tells us by His Word that the Hierarchy will never be able to plead a diseased mind as an excuse for her wickedness.

Bigotry's Supreme Model

I am surprised that you would mention the word bigotry. The Hierarchy is generally very choice about the words it uses, and I cannot understand how you would be so careless as to mention the word bigotry. Such a word might readily call to the mind of the reader (before the Jesuits get around to alter and destroy all the books that tell the truth on the subject) the wicked Papal Inquisition, with its burnings alive, flayings, hangings and garrotings, together with the 6,000,000 or 7,000,000 that were thus tortured and slain. It might serve to remind any honest man of the pope's war in Ethiopia, and the one in Spain, and which are no more than crusades in disguise.

The Hierarchy knows that the word bloot carries a terrible stench with it, and for that reason she seeks to hide her bigoted, blood-lusting face behind a Franco [and his Moors], a Mussolini, a Hitler, a Duplessis, or a Roosevelt. She knows full well, from past experience, that no sane man will knowingly consent to seeing her prosper politically at the expense of liberty, justice, equality and peace. Hence, to cover her bigotry, and escape alarm-

ing honest men, she hides behind FASCISM.

But she cannot hide. Her works are peculiar to herself and can be distinguished by the had odor from a great distance. As factual evidence I cite the loss of individual liberty, peace and justice in Germany, in Italy, in Franco's Spain, in Quebec and in the United States. She cannot hide.

Thus saith [Jehovah], Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth [on him] shall not make haste. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet; and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place. And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with [sheol] shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.—Isaiah 28:16-18.

Hatred of Religion?

You accuse me of hatred, hatred of religion, I suppose, and this I fully acknowledge. Jehovah God himself hated and still hates religion, idol worship and praise of men. (Numbers 25:4; Exodus 20:4; Leviticus 26:1; Deuteronomy 5:8) His Son Christ Jesus also hated religion, in strict obedience to His Father's commandment, and testified against it. (Matthew 23:1-37) All Christians, in order to follow Christ, must hate religion also.

Do not I hate them, O Jehovah, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee? I hate them with perfect hatred; I count them mine enemies.—Psalm 139: 21, 22.

Paul himself acknowledged that at one time he was a religionist, but he repented and became a Christian. (Galatians 1:15) There's a tip for you.

I am also interested in your reference to the Consolation cartoons as "grossly exaggerated caricatures", "vaporings" and "hideous". Truly there is not a man living, and none ever did live, who could, with pencil, brush or pen, accurately portray the true extent of the hideousness of the Hierarchy and her dealings. Her hands are red with the blood of political murders, and in her skirts is found the blood of poor innocents.—Jeremiah 2:34.

Take the Inquisition. Imagine an artist's trying to portray in one lifetime the individual cruelties and mock trials of each one of the 7,000,000 victims of the Inquisition, or trying to paint the cruelties and baby-butcherings of the pope-"blessed" Franco war in Spain. You see it is impossible. I feel that the cartoonist, while doing his best, is limited by

his medium; it would take a 250,000-reel movie to do it.

Your statement that the Catholic population is "asleep at the switch" is not true, since untold thousands of them have read Judge Rutherford's Bible explanations, and thousands of them have bought Bibles, and the resulting exposé of the Hierarchy has caused them to no longer call themselves Roman Catholics.

No, it is not the Catholic people that are asleep. It is the Hierarchy itself that is "asleep at the switch", knowing not that the day of her destruction is at hand. Asleep to the prophecies of God's sure Word, the Bible; asleep to her own precarious position among kings, dictators, rulers and mankind (Revelation 17:16); asleep to God's judgments against her. Sleep on. Sleep on, "And I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice,

and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith Jehovah."—Jeremiah 51:39.

You and Mr. Richard Felix, and the selfexalted Roman Catholic Hierarchy, seeing yourselves exposed as racketeers, are in a terrible predicament and you would like to escape from it, and you think that if you could murder Judge Rutherford, and stop the Consolation magazine, not to mention other literature explaining God's Word, you would be safe. But, alackaday, it cannot be done that way. If this were not God's work you might do so even in this "free" country, but this work is God's work, and He will bring it to a close in due time. His judgments are overwhelmingly against all religionists, and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in particular, and none shall escape His vengeance.—Jeremiah 25:34-37; Revelation 17:3-18.—By the Consolation Cartoonist.

# The Roman Notation .

To be able to read or use the Roman notation one needs to learn only seven fundamental principles:

1. The seven letters I, V, X, L, C, D, M. I equals 1, V equals 5; X equals 10, L equals 50, C equals 100, D equals 500, M equals 1,000.

2. To multiply heir value, repeat the letters, not to exceed three of a kind in a group. Examples: II equals 2, III equals 3, XX equals 20, XXX equals 30, CC equals 200, CCC equals 300, MM equals 2,000, MMM equals 3,000.

3. V. L and D are never repeated.

4. To reduce their value, precede V or X with I, L or C with X, and D or M with C. I, X and C are the only letters used to precede larger letters. Examples: IV equals 4, IX equals 9, XL equals 40, XC equals 90, CD equals 400, CM equals 900.

5. To add to their value, succeed a letter of larger value with from one to three of less value. Examples: VI equals 6, VII equals 7, VIII equals 8, XI equals 11, XIII equals 13, XVII equals 17, LI equals 51, LV equals 55, LX equals 60, LXVIII equals 68, CI equals 101, CV equals 105, CXI equals 111, DI equals 501, DV equals 505, DLV equals 555, MC equals 1,100, MD equals 1,500, MDLXVI equals 1,566.

6. The Roman notation is a decimal notation and therefore obeys the law of units, tens, hundreds, etc.; i.e., write units, tens, hundreds, etc., in separate groups. Example: IC equals 99 is wrong because it does not separate the 90 from the 9. It should be XCIX equals 99, (XC equals 90) plus (IX equals 9).

7. A bar over a letter multiplies it by 1,000; 2 bars, by 1,000,000; 3 bars, by 1,000,000,000. Examples: V with a bar over it equals 5,000, XIX with a bar over it equals 19,000, CC with a bar over it equals 200,000, M with a bar over it equals 1,000,000, V with two bars over it equals 5,000,000, V with three bars over it equals 5,000,000,000, M with two bars over it equals 5,000,000,000, M with two bars over it equals 1,000,000,000,000.

There are a few exceptions to these rules. One may see IIII for 4 on a clock. Under Rule 5 is given as an example LXVIII equals 68. One might think L is being succeeded with five smaller letters; but no; see Rule 6. LX equals 60 is one group, and VIII equals 8 is another group.

MMMDCCCLXXXVIII equals 3,888 is a good illustration using all the letters and showing how they may be grouped. MMMCMXCIX (equals 3,999) is the largest number that can be written in Roman notation without using the over bars.—Joseph B. Gillespie, Texas.

# By Trail and Stream and Garden Path-The Hawk Moth

"JANE, what kind of tree is that large one?"

"A poplar, Sally, Isn't it beautiful?"

"But it's so big and wide. I thought the poplar tree was tall and slender."

"You're thinking of the Lombardy poplar.

But that one is a white poplar."

"I wish we had a tree like that."

"You'd be surprised how many people do not appreciate the trees they have. Not many years ago most of the streets in this town were lined with large trees of one kind and another—maples, poplars, elms. It gave the town such a cozy, comfortable look."

"What happened to them, Jane?"

"One after another they were cut down. Generally it was for no reason other than that the birds lodged in them and annoyed people with their twittering."

"What a shame! And some people pay hundreds of dollars to have trees planted in

their yards."

"Yes, and many towns, with real civic pride, pay to have trees planted along the sidewalks."

"Jane, do you remember that poem we learned about the poplar tree?"

"I think so. Let's see-

'They cut it down-the poplar tree

Whose quivering tip rose high above the rest, And every crash of falling limbs

Was like a twisting knife-blade in my breast.

'How could they take its life, that regal thing
That looked so brave and took so long to grow!
The scream of tortured life is in my ear,

And on my heart is branded every blow.

'They cut it down-the poplar tree

Whose quivering tip rose high above the rest, And part of me was wounded when

They robbed the heavens of that trembling crest."



"I like that," murmured a tiny

"So do I," declared another.
"Why, Bunny and Buddy, where
did you come from so suddenly?"

asked Jane.

"We were looking at the moon," said Buddy.
"It was orange, like the sun, when it came up
over the hill. Now it's all silver. It makes that
poplar tree look silver, too."

"Everything shines, all pretty," said Bunny.

"Mama's flowers shine, too."

"Oh, a little bird!" whispered Bunny.

"Yessir, a hummingbird," added Buddy.

"See, Jane? It's on the petunias."

"So! Someone else has discovered the spicy fragrance of our flowers. But not a humming-bird, though it's no small wonder you should think so."

"Then what is it?" asked Sally.

"It is a hawk moth; sometimes called a ladybird or a hummingbird moth."

"But you said moths don't eat."

"So they don't—not Cecropia, Luna, Promethea, and others we've talked about. But the hawk moth does. He has a long proboseis, about five inches long. He drinks nectar from the flowers, just as bees do. And he also helps to carry pollen dust from one flower to another. Some flowers, with very deep cups, and others which open at night, are dependent upon the moths for fertilization."

"But this moth doesn't look like the others,"

Sally puzzled.

"No; his body is large and heavy, while the wings are small. For that reason, the wings must go very fast to hold the body up. See how he keeps his wings moving rapidly while he is hovering over the flowers?"

"Jane!" cried Buddy. "Look at the bright

color! You can just see it sometimes."

"Yes, the hindwings are a bright rose color, but are covered most of the time by the forewings, which are beautiful in their markings, but not brillantly colored."

"Here comes another one!" cried Bunny.

"Two! Three!" counted Buddy.

Bunny stooped down, as close as she dared to get. Her eager little face was tilted to one side. "I like flowers, too," she murmured, to herself. The next moment she had tumbled over backward, surprised by a moth which almost struck her in the face.

"The hawk, or sphinx, moths are not all the same color," explained Jane. Some of them have yellow or orange markings. Some are an olive green. The body and head are marked with this color, as well as the hindwings."

"Jane, look at them!" breathed Sally. "I have counted at least seven."

The whole petunia bed seemed alive with fluttering wings and slender, downy bodies.

"And I like moths," they heard Bunny whisper.—Contributed.



# British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

#### Wars and Rumors of Wars

ACH day brings its stories of yesterday's I'm wars with their horrors, and of destruction of life and property; and almost every day something is said by the two men, Hitler and Mussolini, who keep Europe in the fear of war, which gives another start to minds already anxious. There is a dread of war in Britain, but it cannot be said to be because of fearfulness that Britain is not strong enough to defeat an enemy's attack, or, in attacking its enemies, it could not win through: it is fear of the terrible consequences which must follow the outbreak of war. Every sane person knows that civilization, and life and liberty, would be thrown into the melting pot; even those obsessed with the thoughts of the profits which might be gained by making the means for the destruction of their fellow men know this. But the war spirit in men, especially as now when urged on by the Devil, blinds those who have men and material at their disposal, and they gamble at any cost.

There are many in Britain who believe that if the British Government would act as calling the bluff of the dictators they could be restrained from some of those acts which bring unmeasured distress to multitudes. But neither the cultivation of the friendship of these dictators nor treating them as possible enemies will stop them. Anyone who is instructed by the Scriptures knows that the Devil is now busy endeavoring to push the nations to destruction. He is at war with Jehovah and His King, to his sure destruction at Armageddon.

Paris recently had a scare of war, and this had its repercussions in Britain. Rumors that the German army were concentrating on the Rhine frontier, and also that there was a rupture between the government of France and Mussolini, put Paris to so much alarm as to cause the premier to issue a statement, and to rebuke those who, for one reason or another, sought to frighten the people and hinder the government in their endeavor to bring France out of its great difficulties, financial, domestic

and political. It is now authoritatively stated that on May 21 the French premier had before him an order for the mobilization of the French army ready for his signature. Probably it is true that the outside enemies of France are the real sources of these scares: few seem to know whence they arise, and those who do know are as silent as they are secret, The scares have an immediate effect in Britain: the money market is disturbed and some advantage is taken by those who seek to arouse the people to agree to the schemes for rearming the country and to rush the people into agreement to the necessary enormous expense. It is probably true that the British people are not just so easily aroused as are the French, but, then, the French people are nearer the danger line than are the people in London. War is the dominating factor at present, and Britain is being held in the grip of urgent preparations for it.

There are those in this country who say the people of Italy and Germany do not want war, but peace. Undoubtedly the generation which so recently suffered the horrors of war, and the good and honest amongst those people, do not want war; but the youth of both sexes of those countries have had their minds set by the two dictators; they have been taught, and have come to believe, that nothing is more glorious than fighting, and sacrificing, for the national ideas and purposes which have been set before them. And it must now be accepted that the majority of the peoples of Italy and Germany are stirred by them and are ready to sacrifice 'for the glory of their country'. This factor adds very considerably to the danger of the boasting words of the two dictators, who play with the lives of the men of their countries as a financial schemer plays with the money he has managed to get invested in his schemes. A British publicist who visited Rome at the time of the Hitler visit says many amusing political stories circulate from mouth to mouth: of course, not everyone agrees with the schemes of the dictators. One of the stories is that three men were sitting on a bench and one who was reading a newspaper said "Tch, tch". The second man picked up the paper, looked at it and said "Tch, tch". The third man rose to his feet and said: "If you fellows are going to commit the dangerous folly of talking politics, I'm off." In Britain as yet one may give expression to his opinions without fear, but there is no question that there is a desire of some in political high places to prevent or limit criticism whether the expression be of disagreement of foreign or of home policy and action. Fascism has its lovers in this country, though few speak openly of their wish.

#### Franco's Friends

 Hansard (Parliament's official record), reporting the speech of Lord Glasgow in the House of Lords on Wednesday May 21, includes these words: "Some people assert that before coming to any agreement with Italy we should have insisted on the withdrawal of the Italian troops from Spain. Why should we, when they have not carried out the work they were sent there to do?" A frank word in support of Franco's rebellion. Franco well knows that there are many in the high places of Britain who are hearty supporters of his aims. The Hierarchy journals quite openly support the rebellion, and keep Franco before their readers as the champion of Christianity against anti-God Communists. The family name of the earl of Glasgow is Patrick James Boyle, and one might expect him to be a supporter of the pope, who is the "blesser" of Franco. A Labor journal gives the names of two committees who are working hard in Franco's interests. The names are of men who are well placed for pulling political wires. It is said that Franco's rebellion had its inception in a well-known restaurant in the Strand. London, and one member of a committee, Douglas Gerald, openly boasts of the part he played in starting the rebellion. It was he that chartered an aeroplane, and took with him two platinum blondes (in order that it might look innocent), and sent it to the Canary Islands. This plane took France and Mola to Morocco to organize the rebellion. The Manchester Guardian of June 8 gives the names of 18 British ships which have been bombed by Franco's planes in Spanish ports. As yet nothing but talk has happened; the British Government is looking into the matter. It is more than interesting to watch the development of this 'rebellion'; for it is the center of the three main instruments of Satan's rule in the earth. Jehovah's witnesses have long known that business, religion and politics have been his means of turning men from the worship of Jehovah God. These are now set in conjunction with Franco's aims. The Hierarchy in Rome, the Devil's chief means of bringing the world into opposition to God, especially seeks

Franco's victory. The two dictators are helping him openly, and big commercial interests are watching and waiting for his victory, hoping to exploit Spain as the price of their friendship. Spain is the Devil's cockpit at present.

Lord Hastings and Anglo-Catholics

THE PROPERTY OF STREET STREET

 Lord Hastings, British Foreign secretary, is a religious man. Like his father before him. he is pillar of the Anglo-Catholic party in the Church of England. As an Anglo-Catholic Lord Hastings does not take orders from the pope, but he, in common with all of that designation, considers the pope as the exalted one in the "Church", and the visible head of "Christendom". The pope has "blessed" Franco and has appointed his representative to Franco's "government". Hastings therefore would be very loath to act contrary to an expressed wish of the pope, and he too must be counted as one of Franco's friends,

Prayers for Henry VIII

• The dean of Windsor at Christchurch, Westminster, said that "choir boys of St. George's Chapel, Windsor Castle, still receive a small payment every month for praying there for the soul of Henry VIII". If Henry had kept in with the pope, who, in Henry's earlier days, gave him the title of "Defender of the Faith", he would surely have been a "saint" by this time, and candles could have been lit to him. Henry missed out when he withstood the pope,

International Spying

■ It is estimated that over £30,000,000 was spent on espionage in Europe alone last year. One who has been a spy, and perhaps is one yet, says the spy "acknowledges no loyalty; he sells his services to the highest bidder, and when he has successfully pulled off one mission, and is still in funds, it takes a very tempting offer indeed to induce him to risk his life afresh". Surely Europe is in a bad way; lies and spies inevitably lead to general suspicion, and a lie has always been the chief instrument of the Devil.

#### Note

 The circulation of Judge Rutherford's booklet Cure is causing many to feel badly. Some are sick, and some are sad, and some use words that may be considered to be the result of mental bile; many tell of the opening of their eyes and they rejoice in learning the truth; some say the booklet expresses their own feelings about the hypocrisy of religion and of its practitioners.

#### The Parsons

• The leading lights of the various religious systems have been having their say, and thereby disclosing how little they know about the message which the Scriptures have for this day, and to which witness is being given throughout the earth by Jehovah's witnesses. James Black, who is styled "The Reverend Dr. James Black", told the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland that his fear for religion is "paganism, the most deadly and soul-destroying disease of all time". His remarks showed that he had in mind the new religion of Hitler's Germany, where the State is the object of worship, and for whose interests one must live, and sacrifice even to death. He sees the spirit of sacrifice, and the ardent pursuit of a purpose passing from religionists to the supporters of the 'ideologies' of the dictators, especially as manifested to the world in the rapid acceptance by the German people of worship of the State. But paganism is not anti-god in the sense religionists declare it to be. Paganism is the worship of those gods of whom Paul writes in 1 Corinthians 8:5: "For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many and lords many,)." The Greeks worshiped those mighty ones who were in the earth before the flood, "mighty men, which were of old, men of renown" (Genesis 6:4): they deified them, making them their gods. The Romans and other peoples did the same. Some gods were held to be more powerful than others. There was no supreme god. The Devil has got orthodox, dogmatic, "Christian" religionists into the same trap; for this so-called "Christian religion" has no living God, the Creator in the sense that word is used in the Scriptures. It dare not refuse Paul's word in the above-quoted passage, "To us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, . . . and one Lord, Jesus Christ, by whom are tall things," but it has taken away the glory of the living God by its worship of a "trinity of Gods". Religion as represented by the churches is much nearer paganism than the great majority of its supporters know. Out-and-out rebels against the worship of Jehovah God can be placed: they are not pagans, for they worship no gods; but religion makes profession of worship of the God of the Bible, and has become Satan's chief instrument for blinding the peoples about God. Organized religion has wrapped itself up in the dogma of a "trinity of Gods": it cannot now acknowledge that this is a lie, and derogatory to God, and it will perish in its error. The truth of the glory of the Living God, and of His Son, the Savior of those who believe, and who is Jehovah's anointed King, is now being proclaimed through the earth, and thousands are freeing themselves from the darkness and the bondage of the creeds and are entering into the service of Jehovah and Christ, proclaiming the setting up of His kingdom, and the swift coming of the judgments of Jehovah.

#### Food Storage

• The Agricultural correspondent of one of the London dailies tells of the expectation that within the next few months that government will have placed in cold storage 250,000 tons of frozen meat, equivalent to 80 shiploads, and affording a reserve supply for two months for the whole population. The feeding of the army, navy, and air force is the immediate question; but very large quantities of wheat and other foods have been purchased. It is now generally known that at one time during the Great War Britain was within five weeks of starvation, so destructive was the submarine terror to British shipping.

#### The Bishops

 The bishop of Liverpool, in his diocesan conference, told the parsons present that it is a "patent fact" that there is much doubt among the people about the Bible: they no longer believe it to be true as once they did. He said, "We must face the fact squarely; we must try to understand its causes." He and his audience, if they were honest men, would not have needed to look far for reasons; for the parsons of the Church of England carry a heavy responsibility for the unbelief of the people. Both they and the clergy of the non-conformist sects have loudly advertised their own infidelity. They use the Scriptures for what they can get out of them, and not as the Word of God given to guide His people into His will. They are afraid of the neglect of the Bible by the people; but their fear is because of the consequences to their business, the maintenance of their (self-appointed) position of priests. If the Bible is consciously disregarded by the people, the parsons themselves go into the discard.

# Poplars in Moonlight-Cover Design for This Number

THE tall, erect poplars in the illustration stand like sentinels in the moonlight, which casts a pale glow over their abundant foliage. The crests reach more than a hundred feet upward, almost losing their outlines in the soft light.

The Lombardy poplar, here shown, lends itself admirably to ornamental plantings and is much used for windbreaks. The nearly vertical growth of its branches give this poplar its cypress-like shape. It appears to be closely related to the black poplar, and is thought to have been native to Persia or its vicinity. From earliest times it has been known to be an inhabitant of Kashmir and the Punjab. In these countries it is favored for roadside planting, furnishing shade in the fierce heat of their summers. The tree found its way in time to the countries of southern Europe, and the name "Lombardy" poplar is derived from its abundance along the banks of the rivers of Lombardy. Its introduction into France, Britain and Germany is comparatively recent, having taken place within the last century or

two. The tree is now very popular in these temperate climes, and also in America, where it serves a useful purpose even though its wood is of inferior quality. The chief use of the poplar is for ornament—which is by no means a contradiction in terms. As a windbreak it is most serviceable. It is possible that its more general distribution in the broad expanse of America's middle west might have lessened considerably the damage done by dust storms.

In these prairies, however, the "cottonwood" poplar is more common. Its timber, though soft and perishable, is valued by the inhabitants, as it is often the only wood available for carpentry or fuel. This tree is also common in many parts of Europe.

In city parks the height of the Lombardy poplar, together with its dense foliage, serves to cut off from view surrounding buildings, so fostering the illusion that one is for the time away from city surroundings. Poplars generally grow quickly, and this is true of practically all kinds.

# INTIMIDATION

Employing boycott, threats of violence and other coercive methods, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy tries to prevent the publication of anything that exposes its false doctrines. It has so frightened the newspapers that they dare not publish the truth of how that foreign power is pushing forward its political schemes. They are afraid to tell the people how the Vatican is linked up with Hitler, Mussolini and Franco. Consolation, however, is a magazine that is fearless. Every issue furnishes additional proof of the alliance between the

Nazi-Fascist powers and the Roman Hierarchy. That political-religious combine is seeking to rule the whole earth, and to crush everyone and everything that stands in its way. Consolation warns the people of this threatening danger, and points out how those of good will may find a place of safety. It is to your interest to be a regular subscriber for this interesting and informative journal.

Subscription rates: U.S.A., \$1.00 per year; other countries, \$1.25 per year.

CONSOLATION, 117	7 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Send Consolation for one year to	
Name	Street
City	State
Enclosed find a contribution of \$1.00 (\$1.2	5 outside of U.S.A.) to aid in spreading the truth.

# Any Six of These-Only One Dollar

# **During August and September only**

Light (2 books) Jehovah. Deliverance. Preparation Prophecy The Harp of God Preservation Government Riches Vindication (3 books) Creation Enemies Reconciliation

(clothbound, 360 or more pages each)

HESE books, written by Judge Rutherford, contain information you should have. They are not "religious" books. In fact, they point out the difference between religion and Christianity, between traditions of men and the Word of

God. True, these books upset a lot of theological rubbish and naturally disturb the "sensibilities" of some, but they are comforting and thrilling to those who are not "afraid" of the truth, who prefer to look to God's Word for guidance rather than to blindly follow the advice of "religious leaders".

These books are ordinarily placed on a contribution of 25c each, but if you order them now you can have any six on a contribution of only one dollar. Check those you desire, in the coupon below.

# The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Enclosed find a contribution of one dollar. Send me, postpaid, the six books checked:

☐ JEHOVAH ☐ LIGHT	T, Book 1 DELIVERANCE
☐ PREPARATION ☐ LIGHT	F, Book 2 THE HARP OF GOD
☐ PRESERVATION ☐ PROP	HECY TRICHES
☐ VINDICATION, Book 1 ☐ GOVE	RNMENT DENEMIES
UNDICATION, Book 2 CREA	TION
☐ VINDICATION, Book 3 ☐ RECO	NCILIATION
Name	Street
•	
City	State
City	Diethis





# **Contents**

The Factor of Safety in the Human Body	~3
Home and Health	
Consolation for the Sick	6 8 9
Australasia	8
Bali, the Happy Land	ő
Animal Husbandry	11
The New Government	13
A World-wide Convention	13
Monessen Takes It with a Smile	14
Asia	16
Where Is the Garden of Eden?	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
"Tower of Religion"	17
China and Japan	18
Big Business	18
Royal Financiers	18
Under the Totalitarian Flag	21
"Forgotten Women"	21
Germany	24
Spain	2:
U. S. Judiciary	26
By Trail and Stream and	
Garden Path—Garden Visit at Dusk	2
British Comment	28
Twilight—Cover Design for This Number	33

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy \$1 a year in the United States \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Hungarian, Ukrainian.

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Stratifield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers -

#### Sick of It

"I am sick of reading about the heroine's eyes;" he remarked, as he threw the magazine onto the floor.

"Why, dear, what's the matter?" she asked

tenderly.

"Well, first she threw her eyes up to the ceiling. Then she let them drop on the floor. After that she darted them down a long corridor and rested them on the cool waters of the lake. Soon she must have got them back again, for when we next hear of her she was bathing them in sad, salt tears, wiping them, and sweeping them with long, long lashes. Once she was fool enough to rivet them on the dome; and when I left off she was just fixing them to an overmantel.—Answers, London magazine.

#### Studies in Geography

Teacher—Locate Austria.

Willie—Aw, now, teacher! Be reasonable! Teacher—Can you tell me where Vienna is located?

Willie—I asked Pop and he said "up a tree".

Teacher—Susie Withers, it's your turn. Where is Czechoslovakia?

Susie—Even the Czechoslovakians don't

Teacher-What is the capital of Spain?

Susie-Last week or this week?

Teacher—I want to know what city is the capital of Spain today.

Susie-Who doesn't?

Teacher—Arthur Wheems, you are holding your geography upside down.

Arthur—The way things are happening to the map today it's just as easy to study it that way, teacher.

## A Dirty Joke



But didn't you endorse a eigarette once?" asked a reporter.

"Si, si," admitted the smiling tenor.
"But remember what I said. I said, 'These cigarettes never make

my throat sore.' And that is true, they never do, . . ." laughed Martinelli; "I never smoked anything in my life."-Cleveland Plain Dealer.

CONSOLATION

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."-Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, August 24, 1938

Number 494

# The Factor of Safety in the Human Body



IN calculating the strength of supports in the construction of bridges and buildings, architects always provide a large margin of safety. The strength of beams, pil-

lars, trusses and foundations must be not merely sufficient to sustain the weight or strain that they must carry, but far more than sufficient to support the greatest weight or strain to which they can under any possibility be subjected. The builder gives to the supports and pillars five to ten times the strength required to support the weight which they ordinarily hear. This would seem to be an enormous waste of material, an unnecessary expenditure, but experience has shown it to be essential for safety. Emergencies occur which bring unexpected strain and stress upon supports and foundations. Then, too, allowance must be made for the natural deterioration which comes with age; for buildings, as well as human bodies, grow old.

The animal body, considered as a machine, is by far the most economical of all mechanisms. The most economical engine ever constructed does not at all compare with the body in economy shown in the use of fuel. Moreover, when we consider the question of the safety factor in the human body, we find margins of safety far greater than those which are provided in bridges and buildings. For example: Most of the important organs of the body are in pairs, and each one of each pair is more than capable of doing all the work ordinarily required of the two. This is true, for example, of the lungs, the kidneys, the adrenal glands of the kidneys and thyroid glands.

The work of the heart during violent muscular action, when the muscles require a greatly increased supply of blood, may be increased to five times the work required in a state of rest, and, in young and healthy subjects, without the slightest injury to the body. In some of the organs of internal secretion the margin of safety amounts to ten or fifteen times the ordinary need. The eliminative power of the kidneys is far beyond that usually required. For example: A man of average size, living upon a natural diet, normally eliminates through the kidneys two or three pints of fluid daily. By copious water drinking, this amount may be readily increased to four or five quarts; and in cases of disease, as, for example, diabetes insipidus, the enormous quantity of fifteen or twenty quarts of liquid may be passed daily through the kidneys, and this may be continued for many years without apparent injury.

This large factor of safety is provided, evidently, not to furnish man with a means of unnecessary and extravagant expenditure of vital energy, but for the purpose of enabling him to cope with emergencies, and, most of all, to provide for the necessary deterioration which results from use, thus postponing the fatal day which inevitably comes to every machine, natural or artificial, when the mechanism is worn out at last in some vital point and hence is no longer able to perform its functions.

It is clear that a large margin of safety is essential to great longevity. The man who has the largest margin of safety possesses in this natural endowment a vital capital of the greatest value. This wide margin between the demand which he must make from hour to hour and day to day upon his vital mechanism and the far greater demand which he may make if occasion requires, not only gives to him an unusual degree of stamina and endurance and hence of efficiency when a maximum amount of energy is demanded, but is also a guarantee, barring accident, of an extension of activity and efficiency to the maximum limit of time; in other words, of the greatest possible longevity.

It is evident, then, that a wide margin of safety is not only a most desirable thing to possess, but is something which should in every possible way be conserved and, if possible, improved upon. Certainly nothing could be more unwise than the useless curtailment of one's vital safety margin. This question is one which frequently comes to the surgeon for decision; as, for example, in severe affections of the kidneys in which one kidney is known to be seriously diseased, while the other remains healthy. A healthy man can get along very well with one kidney; even two-thirds of a kidney will perform all the kidney work ordinarily demanded. The writer recalls such a case, in which the removal of a kidney was found necessary, and in twenty-four hours the one kidney which remained was found to be doing more and better work than both kidneys were doing before the operation. But the vital question which interests the surgeon who is about to remove the kidney is this: What is the condition of the other kidney? More than one patient has lost his life after this operation because the one kidney left was unable to do the work required of it. Nowadays the surgeon employs means to inform himself of the exact state of each kidney before the operation; for he knows that unless at least a small margin of safety is left, an operation is likely to lead very speedily to a fatal result.

A most important question, one in which every intelligent human ought to be interested, is: How large a part of his original endowment of safety margin still remains? A man absolutely without resources upon a desert island with a limited food supply may live as long as the food supply lasts, but must certainly die soon after. The very same principle applies to every person as regards his margin of safety. So long as there is a little margin left beyond what the body momentarily requires, one may continue to live; but when one's margin of safety is exhausted, death is momentarily impending. A small extra demand upon the body resources, such as that involved in a short run to catch a street car. a slight cold, a slight indiscretion in eating, bowel inactivity leading to intestinal toxemia, the loss of a night's sleep, an extra cup of coffee, an extra cigar, an extra bottle of wine, or an extra glass of beer-any slight extra draft upon the bodily mechanism may be sufficient to snap the brittle thread of life and end all.

Thousands of men and women have so small

a margin of safety that they would be terrorstricken if it could be graphically portrayed to them. These are the people who suddenly collapse, who are reported to die of heart failure. An eminent English authority classified such people as belonging to the morituri. A discreet surgeon is always on the lookout for such patients and declines to operate when he finds the margin of safety reduced to a narrow limit.

The tobacco user comforts himself with the idea that when he finds tobacco is hurting him, he will quit its use. He says to one who condemns the use of tobacco on principle because it is a poison, "Tobacco doubtless injures some people, but it doesn't hurt me. I am not such a fool as to injure my body. When I find tobacco is hurting me, I will give it up." This sounds very well, seems philosophic and reasonable, but as a matter of fact it is a most dangerous sort of sophistry. A tobacco user never finds out that tobacco is hurting him until his margin of safety is used up. He may be likened to a man whose life depends upon a limited store of food, and who has no means of knowing how much he has left, his food being doled out to him day by day as he needs it. Such a man, when expostulated with bccause of extravagant waste of food, might reply with the argument of the tobacco user, "When I find my food supply getting short, I will cease my wasteful habits." Unfortunately, when he gets to the point where his food supply is insufficient to satisfy his hunger, he will be close to the end. The time to begin to husband his food supply was when the storehouse was full, instead of waiting until only a morsel remained.

The man who uses tobacco, or the man who indulges in any other practice which squanders vital energy, is able to indulge in these wasteful excesses only because he still possesses a margin of safety. He does not appreciate the fact that he is being damaged, because so long as his margin of safety lasts he is not conscious of the harm that is being done. When he discovers that tobacco-using is hurting him, it will be when his margin of safety is consumed. He makes the discovery that he has suffered loss and damage only when the damage is irreparable; for when the margin of safety has been consumed in the extra effort which the body has been compelled to make in defending itself against the ravages of nicotine, it is gone for ever; it cannot be replaced. There may still be left a small margin suffi-

CONSOLATION

cient to enable him to live for a time under favorable conditions, but the greater part of the vital capital with which he was originally endowed and which was intended to give him long life and efficiency in advanced years has been squandered and destroyed, and can never be regained.

The exact amount of safety margin left cannot be accurately measured, it is true, but it is nevertheless a fact that a reasonably accurate estimate can be made by practical tests. As before remarked, the margin of safety provides not only for length of life, but also for emergencies. It is one of the elements of endurance. A proper test of a man's muscular endurance, for example, is not the amount he can lift—this is simply a test of the size and strength of his muscles—but rather the number of lifts he can make. A man may be able to lift a very large weight which another man cannot lift, and yet the weaker man may be able to lift a smaller weight for a long time after the stronger man is completely exhausted and is no longer able to lift a weight of the same size; so a weaker man may accomplish, through his greater endurance, more work in the aggregate than the strong man.

The smoker can obtain information respecting the state of his margin of safety by submitting himself to a test of endurance. For example, if he wishes to know whether tobacco is doing him injury, before making the discovery when it is too late, let him try this experiment: After smoking two cigars, let him run half a mile. If under thirty years of age. he should make as good time as possible. A person over thirty years of age should make such an experiment with some care; that is, the pace should be moderate. Now, abstain from tobacco for three or four days, in the meantime drinking two or three quarts of water a day so as to eliminate as far as possible the poisonous nicotine which has been stored up in the system and which is daily eating up the margin of safety. After three or four days of abstinence, repeat the experiment and note the difference in the ease with which the run is made, the better time, freer breathing, the lessened excitement of the heart, and the lessened sense of exhaustion afterward. No sprinter dare smoke. No athlete who is in training for an athletic contest is permitted by his trainer to smoke.

What is true of tobacco-using is true of every other practice that unnecessarily expends vital energy, that taxes unnecessarily AUGUST 24, 1938

the poison-destroying and poison-eliminating functions of the body. The fact that many people are able to indulge in smoking and other injurious habits for a considerable number of years does not in the smallest degree indicate that these things are wholesome or harmless. but merely the fact that the particular individuals concerned are by nature endowed with unusually large margins of safety. Men and women differ in relation to the safety factor just as they differ in intelligence, in aptitudes, in physical and mental qualities of various sorts. The idea that anybody may with impunity make use of a drug or indulge a habit which is known to produce harmful effects in a considerable number of persons and upon animals subjected to test experiments is utterly absurd. Human tissues are essentially alike. What is poison to one is poison to another. So-called "idiosyncrasies" are merely cases of special susceptibility: that is, the fact that some persons cannot eat eggs without suffering from distressing symptoms of acute poisoning is not due to the fact that these persons are so organized that what is perfectly wholesome food for other persons is to them a rank poison, but because all eggs contain substances which, under certain circumstances, may act as virulent poisons. The defensive functions of the body are sufficiently active in most persons to prevent the development of toxic symptoms when eggs are used. but certain persons lack this defensive ability and consequently suffer from ill effects when eggs are eaten.

Tea and coffee drinkers, users of beer, wine, and other alcoholic beverages, meat eaters, persons who are subject to constipation, those who neglect to maintain heart and lung activity by daily bodily muscular exercise out of doors, those who rob themselves of sufficient opportunity for sleep and rest, or who subject themselves to the destructive influence of exhausting vital drains—such persons are rapidly using up their safety margin, which, when once lost, can never be regained. Many such persons may be likened to those walking close to the edge of a precipice—the smallest misstep will plunge them to destruction.

The margin of safety is one of the most precious of all our natural endowments, and should be most carefully and conscientiously conserved by the cultivation of right habits of life—by "natural" living.—John Harvey Kellogg, M.D., LL.D., F.A.C.S., superintendent of the Battle Creek Sanitarium.

#### Home and Health

#### Consolation for the Sick

◆ Dr. X stood on a cold street corner one damp December day; the wind blew and the cement was iey underfoot. It was most uncomfortable, and to while away the time until the person for whom he was waiting appeared he examined the passers-by with the critical

eyes of a physician.

Down the street toward him came a young girl of 15 or 16. Her galoshes flapped open, disclosing the thinnest of slippers and openwork stockings of the most transparent weave. Above that she wore a rather light wool skirt, and higher still a hip-length fur jacket, with yards of rabbit fur piled around her neck, almost burying her face, and the whole ensemble topped by a pancake hat. As she passed him she shivered.

"Now that's strange," thought Dr. X. "I was always taught to keep my feet warm and my head cool, but this young creature is reversing the process. No wonder she's shiver-

ing."

As the day passed the picture of this silly child remained in his mind, and that evening. when he returned home, he began to reason the matter to a conclusion. "If in the winter." he reasoned, "I have heated my room to a temperature of sixty degrees while outside there prevails a temperature of only five degrees and I leave the window of my room open. the warmth will pass out and the cold will come in until the room is as cold as the outside air. The same must be true of the body. The blood has a temperature of about 98.6 degrees Fahrenheit. The ground in winter, on the other hand, has a temperature of from four degrees below zero to forty degrees above. Stone is still colder; colder than that is cement, and coldest of all is ice. Now if I, with my 98.6 degrees, stand or walk for a long time on the cold ground, or, worse than that, on stone, cement, or ice, then the heat is bound to pass down from my body and the cold will come up into me. When this happens the lower organs, and especially the kidneys, will first be deprived of their heat, which passes down through the legs.

"The function of the kidneys is to separate the urine, and through two canals to lead it to the bladder, which then gets rid of the urine through the natural passage from the body. If the kidneys have been deprived of a part of their heat through the cold, they can no longer function, just as a saucepan cannot boil properly if the fire is too weak. The result is that the urine is not properly separated or that too little urine passes off; and the urine that has not been passed, or the matter deposited from the urine, enters the blood, where it does not belong.

"This is the beginning of a very serious chain of events. For, just as a dirt-laden river will carry the dirt as long as the water flows swiftly, and drops it when the flow becomes slower, the blood stream will retain its poisons, until the circulation is retarded. A chill will retard the flow of the blood stream, causing it to deposit its freight of poisons; it will also drive the blood into the deeper parts of the body by causing the contraction of the blood vessels in the skin and muscles. This puts an added strain on the already laboring kidneys, interferes further with the separation of poisons from the blood, and these poisons are deposited in the weakest areas of the body.

"If these poisons or acids settle in the head, we find catarrh, inflamed eyes, pain in the ears, head noises, headache, sleeplessness, or disturbance of the brain. When we remove the poisons, so that they no longer irritate the

nerves, these conditions disappear.

"If one has a weakness of the lungs, the poisonous waste will drop there. If the deposit is small, cough, catarrh or cold may be the result. If the deposits are large, asthma and bronchial troubles are caused from the irritation. This shows that not enough waste is

passed in the urine voided.

"If the stomach is the weakest area, the waste settling there may cause catarrh, while large deposits can cause cramps, pains, and ultimately even ulcers. We have noticed that extreme nervousness is due to lack of proper kidney functioning; as soon as this is corrected and the waste removed from the stomach and head all signs of nervousness disappear.

"If the deposits settle in the joints, it is usually called arthritis; and if deposited for years, the uric acid crystallizes and forces its way into the bones, causing swelling of the joints and eventually deformity. Rheumatism, neuralgia, neuritis, lumbago, sciatica, gout, gall stones, stitches in the side, varicose veins, skin diseases of all kinds, and affections of the

lungs, eyes, ears, nose, teeth and chest are all due to poisoned blood, as are running sores, swellings, boils, headaches, and so on. The only way to rid the body of these so-called 'diseases' is to first clean the intestines, kidneys, and bladder, so as to stop the accumulation of uric acid and other systemic waste products.

"Very often the blood attempts to throw off waste through eczema, herpes, itch, boils, carbuneles, tumors, erysipelas, suppurating abscess, and skin eruptions of all kinds. If we rub salves on these eruptions and succeed in driving the waste in again, we may cause inner inflammation and even death.

"What, then, is to be done?"

Having reached this point, Dr. X could see very clearly what must be done. "The body," he reasoned, "is a machine running on five cylinders—the skin, the lungs, the heart, the intestines, and the kidneys. First, the skin and the kidneys must be assisted to regain their normal functioning by warm baths, hot poultices, and heating salves applied over the kidneys. Thus the uric acid and other systemic waste can be properly eliminated.

"The second step, obviously, is to cleanse the intestinal tract; and since it has been found that salts and oils do not remove the filth from the mucous lining of the intestines, herbs and other natural remedies are indicated."

At this point, just as Dr. X was examining his reasoning and finding it good, a man walked into the office. "Doctor," he inquired, "what would you recommend for hay fever? My wife suffers with it every summer, and we were told that she ought to begin treating it now."

"Does she have many colds?" asked Dr. X. "Yes, she does, Doctor."

"How about skin eruptions?"

"Well, she has something like eczema."

"Your wife is quite a modern woman, I suppose. What kind of underclothing does she wear?"

"Well, she wears these silk shorts, you know—scanties or something like that—and sometimes she wears a silk shirt."

Dr. X sighed. "My dear young man, if you really want your wife cured, the first thing you must do is to go out and buy her some nice warm underpants. The only thing wrong with her is that she has congested kidneys, like most of our modern woman, and if she doesn't be-

gin to cover them properly, she'll have something worse than hay fever before long."

The husband sighed, too. "Well, I'll try," he said feebly, "but you know how women are about things like that—."—Dr. Carl Q. Schilling, New Jersey.

Rolling Pins and Beer Bottles!

♦ A housewife who gets out in the witness work found a new use for a rolling pin. Every night before retiring she mounts the pin with both feet for a minute or two and then climbs into bed without touching the floor. She says it strengthens her tired arches. Maybe if a man couldn't find a rolling pin that he dared to use for such a purpose, he could get hold of an empty root-beer bottle and fill it with water and use that instead. It is said to work fine.

How to Clean Enamelware

♦ Am sending in my subscription again for Consolation; would be lost without it. Here is a good way I have learned of to care for enamelware. Scrape with a razor blade that has a blunt back to it. This will scrape to the surface and not wear off the enamel as cleansers do. Also, when the pans are tarnished, put a tablespoonful of Purex in the pan, run it all over, and wash in good soap suds.—Mrs. C. L. Barker, Oregon.

The Deposit of Soot

♦ In clean areas of large cities the deposit of soot runs about 100 tons per square mile per year; in polluted areas it is often several thousand tons per year per square mile. The cost per citizen for dry cleaning, disfigurement of buildings, damaged merchandise, injuries to plants and grass and loss of ultraviolet light is calculated at about \$20 annually.

A Million Stutterers in America

♦ It is estimated that there are 1,000,000 stutterers in America, most of them men, and most of them from homes where two or more languages are in use. Everybody stutters occasionally, and the difficulty increases as soon as one becomes aware of the defect.

Said the Cigarette

♦ Said the cigarette: "I am not much of a mathematician, but I can add to a man's nervous troubles, subtract from his physical energy, multiply his aches and pains, divide his mental powers, take interest from his work and discount his chances for success."

#### Australasia

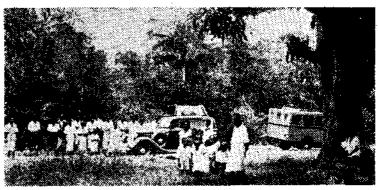
#### Sectarian Schools in New Zealand

◆ People who run sectarian schools should pay for them and get the pupils to and from them the best way they can. That is a price they pay for their sectarianism, and for not being public-spirited. But the sects do not like that arrangement. At Waimate, New Zealand, an official order was issued that pupils going

to the parochial school might ride in public school buses when the latter had room. The inevitable result follows that the sectarian boys and girls pile in and the bus fills up and the last pupils of the public schools have to walk. Moreover, the adoption of this practice weakens the local school and in some districts made it necessary to dismiss some of the teachers.

#### The Highest Lighthouse

♦ The highest lighthouse is on Deal island (Tasmania), 957 fect above sea level, and will have 1,000,000 candle power, throwing a light more than sixty miles. Stores for the lighthouse keeper and his family are drawn up the face of the cliff while a truck loaded with earth goes down, balancing the load.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers, witnessing in the South Sca islands

#### Australian Rainfall

♦ The area of Australia enjoying a rainfall of over twenty inches is eight times as large as the British Isles. The most productive wheat areas are in the sixteen-inch rainfall country, and much wheat is grown in the ten-inch rain belt. The Italians are making good in Australia, but the British people come, try it for a spell, and go back to England. The Australian government accepts married couples from

#### Buffalo Hunting in Australia

♦ Buffalo hunting goes on in Australia on a large scale. On one station 2,500 head were slain last year, the station manager alone accounting for 1,000. The animals are not native to Australia, having been imported from Timor, Asia, a century ago. But they like the land of their adoption and have multiplied tremendously. They are said to be bad actors when wounded.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers, Australian office staff

England if they possess £300 or an income of £100 per annum, while single persons must have £50 in their possession on landing.

#### Do Not Need Any Gunboats

♦ The 200 inhabitants of Pitcairn island, in the South Pacific, do not need any gunboats. They have seen only one in the last 24 years, and no other evidence that they are a part of the British Empire. The present magistrate of the island is a descendant of the leader of the mutineers

that constituted the original population. They get along all right without any means of killing one another, so they say.

#### Bali, the Happy Land



In a world of strife and unrest it is pleasant to read of a land as yet unspoiled by civilization, deelared by travelers to be the most interesting spot in the Orient.

Although the harlot of Revelation, now riding the nations, does not seem to have any influence and missionaries are not permitted, at the same time the country suffers from a religion of its own; but this seems to be the only fly in the contment.

Bali is the name of this country, and it lies in the Sunda islands, latitude 8° 42′ S., longitude 115° 19′ E. It is a hundred-mile square of tropical wooded mountains and fertile valleys just east of Java. Writers go into ecstasies when describing this little-known spot, and artists consider the Balinese women to be the most statuesque in the world.

Bali is blessed with a gentle climate, fertility and beauty. Gentle living is encouraged, and a simple standard of life is followed. Fortunately isolated from the rest of "civilization", the Balinese have no political feuds, no economic worries, no fears of war, no competition and no discord. Mechanical inventions have not as yet caused crops to be burnt in order to keep up prices, and there is plenty for everybody. Happiness and contentment are the lot of the people. Bali indeed seems to be the nearest approach to Paradise this poor old earth has to offer at the present time.

In his recent book Man, the Unknown, Dr. Alexis Carrol has set forth certain standards for a perfect civilization, and according to these standards the Balinese approach the ideal in their ways of living and working, in their diet, tempo and philosophy. They have not been greedy for trade nor aggressive for conquest, but for 2,000 years have been developing their island and people, until today the name Bali has come to be synonymous with Utopia. The Balinese people are probably the most "natural" people in the world. They are outdoor people with clean, golden-brown bodies gleaming with high lights. They wear no tight clothing and walk with a swinging, perfect balance, due to the habit of carrying burdens on their heads. They are straight and supple, slender and graceful, Both men and women dress in a sarong, a strip of cotton about 40 inches wide and nearly three yards long, falling in flowing folds to the ankles. Usually the sarong is hand-dyed in brilliant

designs of flowers and birds or Hindu patterns. A few of these garments, the more somber ones for everyday use, and a few simple articles of jewelry, make up a Balinese woman's wardrobe.

There are seventy percent more women than men in the island, and the former do most of the work. Just whether this is approaching the ideal depends upon one's point of view. However, the men are not lazy and the women do not attempt to dominate the men in authority. although they control the purse-strings and do all the bargaining and business transactions, while the men look after the farms and the irrigation of the land, at which they are expert. The outdoor life has made the women as strong and as hardy as the men, yet they are as straight and slender as saplings, with shapely hands and feet, and are indeed beautiful to look upon. The Montessori system of education seems to have been anticipated in Bali; for children from the age of four and five years are taught to use their hands at some skillful occupation that appeals to them, By instinctive talent they are encouraged to become farmers, wood-carvers, weavers, artists. musicians, and so on.

Mental diseases and nervous disorders are unknown in Bali, as the people live at peace with their neighbors and sleep as relaxed as children. Life in the open air and suitable food keep them in good physical health. There are no beggars in Bali; for nobody strives to become exceedingly rich and so accumulate what rightly belongs to another. The love of money as such does not seem to be the root of whatever evil may be found in that fair land, as money is by no means all-important. Rice is far more important as a means of exchange. If a man has a good wife and family, a home like his neighbor's, plenty to eat and an untroubled soul, what does he want with money?

Although the island lies quite near the equator, the average temperature for the year is only 80° Fahrenheit. Gentle breezes sweep the island from all sides, and the soil is so fertile that there are three and sometimes four harvests a year. Rice is the main crop, and coffee comes next. All—young and old, men and women—share in the work of cultivation. When a crop is ready for harvest a man's neighbors help him until the crop is safely gathered in. Drought and blighted harvests are unknown. Fruits and flowers of all kinds grow in pro-

fusion, and a visit to the early-morning market in the woods is a sight that one never forgets.

Peace, beauty and the love of one's fellow men are things which the world will enjoy only when the Kingdom of Jehovah is established in the earth, and the happiness of the people of Bali is nothing to be compared with that which the world of mankind will enjoy in that day when there will really be "peace on earth to men of good will". So, if you are thinking of going to Bali to escape the turmoil and trouble that is in the world today, or the greater trouble which lies ahead, there's a far better move you can make. Take your stand on the side of Jehovah, and come under the protection of His "city of refuge"—unless, of course, you have already done so, in which case you'll not be worrying about going to Bali.—Contributed.

#### Seventy Years in Australia

◆ Seventy years in Australia, Mary Gilmore, in the Sydney Daily Telegraph, records the following, which, though almost beyond believing, is yet substantially supported by the person sending the information. Said Mary Gilmore:

When a child, I saw aborigines dead in hundreds after drinking from poisoned waterholes. I have seen hunting parties of whites setting out to hunt the blacks. I have heard of hunting dogs being imported from England because of their savagery. I have seen little black children dead in the grass, so numerous that I thought they were dead sheep. I have seen the whole of the walls of men's huts covered with the scalps of aborigines. Once I found a bag full of aborigines' ears, removed like dingo shooters remove the scalps of dingoes in order to claim payment. The bagful was worth £5. I remember worse things.

#### An Australian Yeast Drink

♦ In three and one-half gallons of good water boil one hour three cups sugar, and in muslin bag one cup hops, half cup wheat and half cup green ginger or a heaped teaspoon ground ginger. Allow to cool and then add one cup yeast. Bottle, tie on the corks and wait two days, or longer in cold weather. I have not discerned the presence of any alcohol in this yeast drink, though there may be a very small percentage on analysis. This drink, very stimulating to the appetite before meals, costs here less than one halfpenny per bottle.—Victor J. Pfitzner, Australia.

#### The Champion Jumper

♦ The champion jumper is believed to be the tree-climbing kangaroo, found only in northern Queensland, Australia. This creature, three and a half feet long, with a tail often much longer than its body, remains in the treetops in the daytime, but at night feeds on berries, grass tips and wild fruits. It has the usual kangaroo pouch in which to carry its young. One of the most remarkable features about it is its ability to leap eighty or ninety feet to the ground without injury, and then make off like a streak. There is no other animal that can make a leap from such height and survive it uninjured.

#### Choung Chong's War Decorations

♦ Choung Chong, born in southern China, received four decorations for services to the British cause in Mesopotamia in the World War. When the war was over he thought he might go anywhere any Britisher might go; and moved to Samoa, where he married and settled down to enjoy life with his wife and three boys. Then the New Zealand Labor government decided that he must leave his family and return to China. He died of a broken heart. He could not understand the ways of white men, And who can?

#### Colonists De Luxe

♦ The United States Government landed seven youths as colonists on the Britishclaimed island of Canton, and four on the British-claimed island of Enderbury. Each youth receives his board and \$3 per day. The islands will be used on the air route from Hawaii to New Zealand.

#### Straw Houses

♦ Straw houses have made their appearance in Australia. Straw is pressed into boards 4 feet 10 inches wide, any length. The houses are warm in winter and cool in summer, and vermin proof. Any kind of straw may be used. The material does not warp.

#### Rush of Italians

♦ There is general complaint that from the time the prime minister of Australia, Mr. Lyons, kissed the toe of the pope there have been more Italian Catholics pouring into the country than it is able to assimilate.

# Animal Husbandry

#### A Useful Animal

◆ In the House of Lords, at Westminster, London, facing the throne, is a large, redcovered, ungainly object, on which the Lord Chancellor sits when Parliament is in full session. As its name, "The Woolsack", implies, it is a sack of wool, and should be a reminder to the steel manufacturers, cotton spinners and financiers of England that the wealth of that country was built up upon the wool of her sheep. The word "staple", meaning, among other things, 'center of trade,' 'principal commodity' and 'chief material', was at one time applied exclusively to the wool trade in England. A "stapler", or grader of wool, was originally also a merchant who either bought his wool in England or sheared his own sheep, and who took the bales of wool with him to the "staple town" for sale to other merchants from all over Europe.

"Staple" towns were the centers through which the export wool trade was forced to go, and here the revenue due on wool and fells (skins with wool) was collected. Calais was usually the staple town, and, in the year 1423, was finally established as such. In addition to wool and wool fells, hides, leather and tin passed through the staple, and the bulk of this trade was in the hands of the wool merchants who, in the year 1354, were formed into a cor-

poration under a mayor.

The wool was made into cloth in Flanders and the Netherlands, but later this manufacture was started in England, and grew so rapidly that the great cloth-making cities in the former countries were finally ruined. The manufacture of cloth finally ousted the wool trade as the chief item of export from Eng-

land.

Sheep provide the world with 1,750,000 tons of wool yearly, but they have other uses. In London they are used instead of lawn mowers. Not by everyone, of course! In the year 1882 the Office of Works decided to allow sheep to graze in Hyde Park's 370 acres, and today the grass in other parks too is cropped by sheep, thus saving the cost of mowing, providing the authorities with a small amount of money for pasturage, and giving the farmers some cheap grazing. In other parts of Great Britain, golf courses, football fields, cricket fields and other grounds which would otherwise need mowing, are grazed by sheep.

Sheep-breeding on scientific lines did not commence in England until nearly two hundred years ago. Some years later, in the year 1794, a man was given a commission and 200 acres of land as an inducement to settle in Australia. He began to breed sheep where the city of Sydney now stands, and, as his stock grew, searched for better fields and discovered the richest grazing lands in Australia. To some extent wool is today doing for Australia what it did for England hundreds of years ago. Australia, with about 114,000,000 sheep, produces a quarter of the world's supply of wool.

Before a fleece can be used it has to be washed to rid it of grease, known as "wooldirt". Not long ago this grease was a waste product, stopping up the sewers in the woolmanufacturing towns, and a curse in those countries where water was scarce; but in the year 1890 an English chemist was able to produce from this "dirt" a fat, now known as lanolin, which is the nearest thing to human fat known and which has revolutionized the cosmetic industry, which now has an annual turnover of millions of pounds sterling.

Rust is said to have been the greatest curse of the so-called "metal age". In one night thousands of pounds' worth of stock can be ruined by damp if metal goods are unprotected. Rust can destroy cargoes of machinery, tools, razor blades and other metal articles unless they are protected with a film of grease, and scientists have found that refined "wool-dirt" is the best substance for this purpose. Thousands of gallons of preservatives, with lanolin as the chief ingredient, are used each year in the protection of metal and metal articles.

In a cruder state this grease is an excellent lubricant and is also used in the manufacture of soap and candles. The fact that rain runs off a sheep's back led paint manufacturers to examine the waterproof properties of lanolin in connection with their trade.

Mutton forms one of the world's most important items of food. The British Empire furnishes just over 80 percent of the total supplies, and Great Britain takes 95 percent of the world's total exports; so it may be said that Britain and sheep are still closely linked together. Thousands of tons of frozen mutton and lamb are exported from New Zealand to England, and the process of freezing is now

so highly developed that it is difficult to distinguish between good frozen meat and that which is "home-killed". About thirty years ago meat was frozen and stored in ships, with comparatively little thought, and the process of thawing was carried out with even less care. Today, however, freezing, thawing and proper storage have been brought to a fine art, and good lamb and mutton are within the reach of most working people in Great Britain.

The intestines of sheep make excellent "casings", or coverings for sausage, and what is known as "catgut" is frequently "sheepgut". Quite a considerable industry has been founded on this one portion of the sheep. It is used in surgery and also in the manufacture of tennis and other rackets, as well as for the strings of musical instruments. In one London hospital alone 2,500 lamb intestines are converted each week into a medium for stitching wounds caused by operations.

Sheep's hoofs are used in the manufacture of nitroglycerine and other explosives. Whether this can be termed useful depends upon the purpose to which the explosives are put.

It would hardly seem right to conclude this article without reference to the fact that many of the servants of Jehovah have been connected with sheep. Abel, the first witness for Jehovah on this earth, was a keeper of sheep. Abraham, Isaac and Jacob were owners of large flocks. David was a shepherd and foreshadowed the Lamb of God, Christ Jesus, who referred to His disciples as sheep and foretold the coming into existence of another class of people, "other sheep," who would also be gathered into the fold of which he is the Good Shepherd.

Today we have the privilege of seeing this prophecy in course of fulfillment. All over the world, from Nyasaland to Norway, and the mighty continent of America to the tiny island of St. Helena, people of good will, the "other sheep" to which Jesus referred, are showing their love for Jehovah by taking their stand on His side and telling others of the provision He has made for all who will be obedient to His King, Christ Jesus.—James A. Williams, Lithuania.

# New Method of Branding Cattle

◆ The old method of branding cattle with fire-heated branding irons is now gone for ever: the cattle are now being branded with acid, which it is claimed is more merciful.

#### The Buffalo Rings

♦ When attacked by wolves, the buffaloes always gathered the weak and the young in a group. The strong and sturdy ones then galloped in a circle around the huddled group. Round and round the huge fellows raced, and the wolves could not break the ring. If they got in the way of the flying hoofs they were stamped upon and crushed to death.—Our Dumb Animals.

#### Fertilization from Afar

♦ Experiments in long-distance fertilization have been carried on in Russia and between points in England and in Poland. It is believed that with the use of airplanes and thermos bottles the fertilization of cattle may be obtained over distances of thousands of miles, and experiments to that end are underway.

#### Let the Dogs Alone

♦ When you meet a blind person being led by a police dog, have the kindness, in the interest of the blind, to let the dog alone and let it do its work without having to listen to your palaver. When the dog is spoken to by other than its master, it turns and transmits the turn to the blind, thus causing him to stumble in his walk.

#### Wild Life Likes to Be Wild

◆ The fact that wild life likes to be wild is borne out by the experience of a visitor to one of the national parks. Passing a buck deer he proffered him the apple he was eating, whereupon the buck instantly charged, inflicting serious cuts and bruises. The buck wanted to be let alone.

# Bossy Gets the Rind

♦ By the new economy man gets all the grapefruit juice and bossy gets the rind, all dried, salted and ground, and likes it, too. The new feed for cattle is of high food value, increases milk production, and produces better meat.

#### Galoshes for Cows

◆ Galoshes for cows are made at Bata, Czechoslovakia, in four sizes. Made of rubber, with cork soles, they lace up the front and cover the ankle of the cattle, so as to ward off hoof and mouth disease.

#### The New Government

#### World-wide Convention

Direct from Royal Albert Hall, London, England, to fifty carefully selected auditoriums in great cities in every part of the world, will go addresses on Saturday, September 10, and Sunday, September 11, which every reader of this magazine should make it his business to hear. There is nothing else as important.

THIS will be the first time in the history of the world that fifty conventions occur in fifty different cities, yet all under one management and all addressed by direct wire at the same moment, and by the same speaker. Radio will not be used. The service of the loudspeakers at the fifty conventions will be by the incomparable direct wires of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company employed in the transmission of all important international communications.

Royal Albert Hall, London, is the largest and finest auditorium in the world's largest city. The London public address will be from there. The principal speaker will be Judge Rutherford. His principal addresses will begin at 8:00 p.m., London Time, Saturday, September 10, and Sunday, September 11, and each will last one hour.

The address on Saturday evening (from the convention in Kingsway Hall, London) will be specially for Jehovah's witnesses and their consecrated companions, the Jonadabs, the great multitude whose hopes are that they may be carried through Armageddon, and never die. Surely they have no other interest as great as that. The address Sunday will be on the subject "FACE THE FACTS".

Is it not high time that honest people who wish to live should indeed "face the facts"? Of what avail will it be to know the facts when it is too late to profit by them? The time to learn the facts is now. Take your stand on Jehovah's side Now. 'If Jehovah be God, follow Him; if Baal, follow him. How long halt ye between two opinions?' This is the decision all must make, and the time to make it is now.

#### Greatest of All Conventions

In April Judge Rutherford addressed 25,000 people in Sydney, Australia; in June, more than 10,000 in Scattle, Washington; last fall, 30,000 at Columbus, Ohio; but this convention controlled from the platform at Royal Albert Hall will be the greatest of them allthe greatest in number of auditoriums, the greatest in numbers attending (for it is con-AUGUST 24, 1938

fidently anticipated that by this time every reader of this magazine sees what is impending, knows he must make a decision, and realizes the importance of taking his stand for God and His kingdom), and the greatest in importance, because God's Kingdom that is to fill the whole earth is here and daily growing stronger, and there is no time to lose.

Twenty-three of the cities selected are in the United States, so situated that none will have to travel very far to attend. A list of these cities will be appended to this article. Select the one nearest to you, and, by all means, go. Ask the Lord to help you arrange your affairs so that you may do this, and you will be astonished, if you are fully devoted to Him. to see how this will be brought about. Obstacles will arise, but the Lord is greater than them all.

You will wish to know the time, on Saturday and Sunday, September 10 and 11, when the addresses will begin to come through from the speaker's platform in London; and so, 8:00 p.m. in London is 3:00 p.m. Eastern Daylight Saving Time in the United States, 2:00 p.m. Eastern Standard Time, 2:00 p.m. Central Daylight Saving Time, 1:00 p.m. Central Standard Time, Noon Mountain Standard Time, and 11:00 a.m. Pacific Standard Time.

In the past three months this magazine has added more than 100,000 new subscribers to its list. Every one of these, as well as the thousands of regular readers, should make it a point to attend one of these conventions and take in every session. There is one within a few miles of your home. Make the effort to go to it and to attend every session and participate in every activity.

By attending this convention you will participate in the most unique and tremendous witness to the honor of Jehovah's name that has ever taken place on the planet, and you will be strengthened and comforted for the work that Jehovah has for you to perform. Do you want someone else to do the work you might do and receive the reward which might

be yours?

#### At Each Sub-Convention

At each sub-convention (same as at Sydney, Seattle, Columbus, and all other of the con-

For further information, write to the local company of Jehovah's witnesses at the address below. Birmingham, Ala.

T. W. Miller, 1515 North 19th St.

Charlotte, N. C.

Lawrence Scarborough, 110 South Church St.

Chicago, Ill.

C. F. Froberg, 1838 N. Fairfield Ave. Cincinnati, Ohio

J. C. Rainbow, 110 East 8th St.

Cleveland, Ohio

Frederic Thieret, 4306 West 58th St. Dallas, Texas

Paul Telkamp, 3247 Culver St.

Denver, Colo.

Edwin S. Holt, 2626 West 41st Ave. Detroit, Mich.

P. C. Truscott, 4809 Grayton Ave. Hartford, Conn.

L. J. Garloni, 49 Dean St.

Houston, Texas

Joseph Isaac, 46 Harvard St.

Jacksonville, Fla.

J. E. Grimes, Box 3525

Kansas City, Mo.

F. T. Hoeck, 4254 Jefferson St. Little Rock, Ark.

D. F. Glenn, 605 Wolfe St.

Los Angeles, Calif.

C. V. Knemeyer, 1553 Livonia Ave. Minneapolis, Minn.

E. A. Flinn, 2089 Iglehart Ave.,

St. Paul, Minn.

New Orleans, La.
Albert S. Lang, 119 University Place
Omaha. Nebr.

C. E. Knight, 5706 North 27th St.

Philadelphia, Pa.

M. E. Confehr, 5444 Oakland St. Pittsburgh, Pa.

T. A. McKnight, 1731 Parkfield St. Rochester, N. Y.

Kenneth R. Curtis, 25 Hartsdale Rd. San Francisco—Oakland. Calif.

S. E. Johnston, 5323 Estates Drive, Oakland Tacoma, Wash.

Donald Abernethy, 5611 Birmingham St.

Washington, D. C.

C. C. Eberle, 1603 Massachusetts Ave. NW.

ventions of Jehovah's witnesses) there will be large auditoriums seating thousands, fully equipped with amplifying apparatus, cafeterias, book rooms, etc., and there will be parking facilities, trailer camps, immersion pools and hotel and rooming arrangements.

The cities reached will be greatly advertised and greatly benefited by being made convention centers of this absolutely unique system of reaching truth-lovers in every part of the world at one and the same moment. In Australia there will be thousands up at 5:00 a.m. Monday to hear the address which will be delivered at that same moment 8:00 p.m. Sun-

day night in London.

Judge Rutherford always draws good audiences in London. On numerous occasions he has packed out the Royal Albert Hall, and he is sure to do so on Sunday, September 11; for the British people realize that the time when they must decide has finally come. They can no longer go on in the old paths which led millions of their young men to untimely deaths and have made the world even worse than it was in the days of Kaiser Wilhelm.

It should not need any argument that the forthcoming addresses in London by Judge Rutherford (whose books to the number of nearly 300,000,000 are in circulation in 75 languages) mark a great stride ahead in God's purposes in the earth. You should not only arrange to hear these at the nearest subconvention city, but tell your neighbors and friends about it and get them to go along.

Surely you know of many honest, truthloving, liberty-loving people that want to do right. That is the only qualification for attend-

ing the convention.

# "The Fresh Air of Freedom"

♦ "That funny smell in Jersey City is the fresh air of freedom." So stated Time magazine in commenting on the free-for-all distribution of leaflets in Jersey City after the Supreme Court through its momentous decision in Lovell v. Griffin had loosened the bonds of restraint upon such worthy practice. And it was a strange and peculiar odor in a town that for twenty-two years had been in the grip of a gag law prohibiting distribution of anything printed or written.

Labor unions, civil liberty organizations, the C. I. O., defense league, league of women shoppers, and other organizations grasped the opportunity to inform all and sundry of their particular gospel. The police were nonplussed. "We're enforcing the Jersey City ordinance, not the United States Constitution," was the statement of one burly bluecoat. He and others changed their song, however, when the city's corporation counsel, after diligent study of the decision, informed Boss Hague that it would be best to comply with the Court's ruling. Therefore, after twenty-two years of subjection to a Fascist ordinance, freedom of the press has come to the prisoners within the gates of the city.

Sixty-five of Jehovah's witnesses in times past have felt the sting of this vicious, illegal law. At this writing they are giving witness to the Kingdom without restraint or interference. For this they are glad, and they likewise rejoice that the victory in their case has brought freedom to others.

The Lovell decision, as Consolation readers know, firmly established the principle that no municipality can rightfully require a permit or license to disseminate information or opinion in printed form. It was tough and bitter medicine for many of the municipal tycoons. They had lordly required fingerprints, photographs and life history from applicants who desired to pass printed informative matter to their fellow men. They had put on the books many ordinances specifically designed to restrict the activities of Jehovah's witnesses. Police and prosecutors were scandalized in their susceptibilities over the audacity of a court restricting THEIR activities. They were pained at the spectacle of liberty, and staggered at the blow to their precious gag laws. Some wailed loudly; some squawked feebly; and some took it on the chin without a quiver.

It is with pleasure and delight that Consolation reports the prostration of soul of some of the sawdust Caesars thus partaking of this fresh air of freedom.

# Supreme Court Overruled by Newcorn

• "What may be wrong in one state may be right in another. I do not consider this decision binding upon the courts of New Jersey."

That's the way Prosecutor Newcorn, of Plainfield, New Jersey, placed the Plainfield ordinance above the nation's high court.

J. T. Thomason, city attorney of La Grange, Georgia, likewise adjudicated and decreed that decision had no effect on the La Grange ordinance.

Naturally, it would be embarrassing for AUGUST 24, 1938

these gentlemen to admit error. They prosecuted and sent to jail many of Jchovah's witnesses. It's just too bad to admit they were wrong and were parties to illegal prosecution. Face-saving is an old American custom, and these gentlemen of the long robes know how to do it. Nevertheless they are not prosecuting Jehovah's witnesses as of yore. So let them have their little joke and be comforted thereby.

#### Hoboken Knows When It's Licked

♦ Dreary, dingy, dirty Hoboken, where the judge asks the political boss how much to make the fine, and where honor and honesty are as scarce as dust on the New York harbor, took its medicine without a whimper. Chief McFeely issued a general command to the police force that the ban on distribution of leaflets had been lifted. Although the Statue of Liberty still keeps her posterior toward the town, nevertheless a little of the fresh air of freedom can now be inhaled by its luckless inhabitants. [Relapse in Hoboken, since.]

#### Edgewater Dies Hard

◆ On or about April 6, 1937, Edgewater, New Jersey, adopted a new ordinance regulating distribution of printed matter. The Bergen Evening Record announced it was aimed at Jehovah's witnesses. It was full of conditions and whereases, fingerprinting and photograph requirements; and the papal aid society fondly hoped it would put an end to exposé of their racket. It was too stringent a measure even for New Jersey courts; and that, dear fellow citizens, is bad, very bad. One Nancy Cox was penalized under it for distributing copies of the United States Constitution in front of the city hall, and a justice of the New Jersey Supreme Court thereupon ruled the ordinance unconstitutional. Then along came the decree of the United States Supreme Court sounding its death knell, You would think that would be sufficient to satisfy Edgewater officials; but they appear stiffnecked and rebellious. They aren't going to let the United States Constitution have rule over them without a struggle. Newspapers announced that the city attorney was studying the matter carefully. Some of Jehovah's witnesses have been taken to the police station and pressure brought to force them to comply with the ordinance, all to no avail. The officials die hard, but in course of time will, no doubt, become reconciled to the benefits of freedom and inhale its ozone with joy and gladness.

#### Where Is the Garden of Eden?

◆ Biblical information is very precise: "And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads. . . . And the fourth river is Euphrates."

Nothing incomprehensible there, so let us

start to examine the Euphrates.

Along its present course the Euphrates shows no evidence of either a past or present junction of four great rivers.

In past ages can the Euphrates have extended farther along its course? The answer is yes, and that is the key to the problem.

The Persian Gulf is a basin valley which has been inundated at some past period; and according to geological estimate that inundation has been very recent.



In the Persian Gulf, from Fao, its western extremity, to Ormuz, on the east, there is no ocean depth, no soundings showing ocean trend.

Directly we pass from the Persian Gulf through the straits of Ormuz and into the gulf of Oman we meet true ocean depths.

Undoubtedly the Persian Gulf west of Ormuz was once a basin valley through which the Euphrates flowed on past Fao, onward bordering the Koweit and Hasa territories, on past the northern coasts of Muscat territories, and so outward to its ocean outlet of Ormuz, which was then the northwestern limit of the Indian ocean.

Before the Flood the valley held a Garden of Pleasantness, a river oasis bordered to northward by the Hiddekel and to southward by the Euphrates. Its eastern extremity was the junction of four rivers, three of which are supposed to have been lost, all of which have now been found.

The Euphrates flowed onward, eastward past Fao (its present termination), to its river junction, and as it flowed onward from there its name changed. From the Eden junction onward to Ormuz this river was called the Gihon, "the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia."

The Gihon compassed or encircled the whole land of Ethiopia, the land of the black Arabs.

Do not confuse this Biblical Ethiopia with the more modern Ethiopia which we now call Abyssinia. Ancient Ethiopia is now called the Hasa and the Muscat territories.

Now we have the approximate latitude of the Garden of Eden. If you wish for more precise information you must patrol the pearl banks of Bahrein, situated in those localities. Where the pearls are best, where their lights are most exquisite—there you are near to the Garden of Eden. The natives will assure you that fresh water from the ocean bed gives these pearls their exquisite hues and render them the most valuable jewels of the world's pearl harvest. They are watered by seepage from the lost river Gihon.

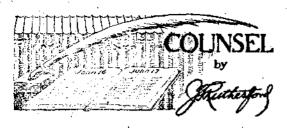
When the ocean flood, of earthquake and tidal wave origin, inundated the basin valley it swept from the Indian ocean westward, drowning the whole of the Adamite world with the exception of Noah, Shem, Ham, Japheth, and their wives and families.

The Flood retreated gradually and left the Pison as a subterranean river, whose course is still clearly indicated by the Wadi Dawasir, "which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold . . . there is bdellium and the onyx stone." The geological location is a very exact one.

These three substances are in three distinct geological strata. I have seen the gold of Havilah; in the next stratum I have been shown the "bdellium", a curious lime marble so beautiful in coloring that it is a semi-precious stone. In the last of the three strata is the onyx stone, both the genuine onyx of modern classification and the Biblical onyx or agate.—C. E. V. Craufurd, British naval officer.

### Quezon Shows Considerable Manhood

♦ Manuel Quezon, president of the Philippines, sharply criticized a judge who denied a poor widow compensation of \$500 for the loss of her husband while engaged in obeying the orders of his employers. Thereupon he was berated as a Mussolini, for attacking the judiciary, but he replied that he is not and does not wish to be a dictator, but to keep mum in the face of outrageous injustice is too high a price to pay even for the presidency. Mr. Quezon, by his courageous stand on this matter, has set an example that rulers of other lands might follow without injuring their reputation, if any.



#### "Tower of Religion"

THE public press of March 2, 1938, publishes an architectural picture of a building to be erected at the World's Fair in New York, and which is to be known as "The Temple of Religion". The New York Times, in reporting the meeting held for the purpose of perfecting the plans for such building, states that the speakers that endorsed the tower project were clergymen of the Catholic, Protestant and Jewish organizations, and professional politicians; and that commercial men also participated in the conference and in the advancement of the movement.

The beginning of organized religion was marked by the building of the Tower of Babel in the plain of the land of Shinar. Nimrod had been put forward as the "mighty hunter before [that is, supreme and over and above] the Lord" God. (Genesis 10:8-10) Nimrod became the sole dictator and the object of worship and the religious leader. He was also the leader in politics and the chief one of commerce, and he combined these three elements of religion, politics, and commerce to carry on the first organized kingdom. The tower of religion, or the Tower of Babel, was then erected, and concerning it the Scriptures say: "And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth."--Genesis 11:4.

It was a tower or monument, built to hold together the people in the support of religion, politics and commerce, and was anti-God and a scheme of salvation substituted for that of God's purpose. That tower was an abomination in the sight of God, and therefore He destroyed it and confused the speech of the people. The Devil has ever since used religion to bind together the elements that have ruled the peoples of the world.

As the tower of religion, Babel, marked the beginning of organized religion, it seems quite appropriate and fitting that the 'Tower of AUGUST 24, 1938

Religion' to be erected at the World's Fair, and in which religionists join, should mark the end of the Devil religion on earth. Thus the Devil is subtly moving the people at the end of the world, where we now are, to do exactly what he moved the people to do at the beginning of organized religion. The fall of the Tower of Babel fittingly pictures the fall of religion.

The chief speaker on the occasion above mentioned, as reported by the public press. was Mr. Whalen, a thoroughgoing Catholic, who takes an active part in "Catholic Action". It will be noted that he did not mention the name of God or Christ, but magnified religion. and clearly the purpose is to foist religion, led by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, upon the American people. From his speech the following is quoted: "It is of the greatest importance that the religious spirit in American life should be demonstrated at the fair in a significant way. A keystone of liberty is freedom of worship, the right of each individual to entertain and practice religious beliefs according to the dictates of his conscience. Since the theme of the fair is building the world of tomorrow, the proposed temple will be a focus for renewed promotion of such an ideal and a demonstration to all that America is ready to project its religious heritage into its future life." Mark this, that the speaker says that America is ready now to project religion into its future life. It is clearly to be seen that this movement is a part of "Catholic Action", to draw all religions into one group, and it is another effort moving forward to make the United States a totalitarian government, ruled under one dictator, and the people regimented and compelled to submit to religious forms in violation of God's expressed law. It is clearly the purpose of Satan, who backs it up, to cause the people to take a position that insures their own destruction.

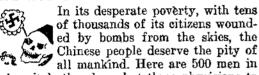
The subtle move, under the guise of religion, is to bring America into the Fascist camp. Mark the striking similarity of the language concerning the building of the Tower of Babel, and the building of the afore-mentioned 'Tower of Religion' at the World's Fair. The New York press says of this 'Tower of Religion': "The plans include a 150-foot tower, symbolic of man's aspiration for the divine." The name of God and Christ, however, are studiously avoided. The scripture with reference to the Tower of Babel dis-

closes that the builders thereof said: "Let us build...a tower whose top may reach unto heaven." (Genesis 11:4) As the Tower of Babel was an abomination in the sight of God, so likewise the 'Tower of Religion' that is about to be erected is clearly an abomination in the sight of God. The fate that befell Babel is certain also to befall the religionists and their monument. Let the thoughtful peo-

ple be warned, take notice, and hold themselves aloof from anything that is an abomination in the sight of God. Those who would have the blessing of Jehovah God and His kingdom must keep themselves separate from religious schemes and stand firmly and unequivocally on the side of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, who is the rightful Ruler of the world.

# China and Japan

#### The Wounded in China



a hospital; they have but three physicians to care for them. Almost every one of the 500 has a bullet or shrapnel wound somewhere. Some have to wait three months before they can receive adequate attention. The wounded often die on the way to the hospital. Many of them are women and children. The simple gauze and dressings needed for care of wounds is inadequate. It is a great problem to get enough food to keep the patients alive, to say nothing of enabling them to get well. In another, a medical hospital, were 381 patients with pneumonia, cholera and typhoid, with only five doctors and eighteen nurses. Most of the patients have to care for themselves. If things like this would not make one hate the Devil, what would?

# China Loses Faith in Humanity

♦ The hope of our youth is being dashed to pieces. Their faith and belief in the principles of justice and righteousness are greatly disillusioned when they find that not only the dictatorships and military countries are ready to do whatever they want in order to satisfy their personal and national ambitions but the peace-loving countries and great democracies of the world are also willing to see the peace and order of the world crumbling under their very eyes without doing anything to stop the tide which, if allowed to develop its course, will spell disaster for the whole world.—Dr. C. T. Wang, Chinese ambassador to the U. S.

#### Away Go the Idols

♦ The idols are having a hard time of it, these days. What with the Canton (China) police going around with a dump cart and picking up all the wooden idols in the city, stacking them up and burning them on the city dump, and Jehovah's witnesses going around and making exposures of Purgatory, Torment, Trinity, Clergy and other idols, trade in the idol business is not what it used to be. Hell yawns for its chief protagonist.

#### Typhus Epidemic in China

• One of the greatest scourges in history is likely to be upon the world shortly, as a result of the war in China. It is claimed that all the Chinese soldiers defending Chiang Kai Shek's line are victims of typhus-carrying lice, there are no delousing stations and no supplies, and a major epidemic is almost inevitable. If it comes it may decimate Japan as well as China.

# Courageous Act of Chinese

◆ A hundred miles from Chengehow the Japanese built a pontoon bridge, and 20 tanks and 900 Japanese troops crossed before the Chinese discovered it. The latter immediately blew up the dikes, and both they and the Japanese, as well as their tanks, disappeared beneath the turbid waters of the Yellow River.

# An Expensive Error

♦ The attack upon the U.S.S. Panay resulted in Uncle Sam's sending Japan a bill for \$1,945,670.01 for property losses and \$268,-337.35 for deaths and personal injuries. The total bill of \$2,214,007.36 included no items of punitive damages.

# Big Business

#### Royal Financiers

♦ Many people are under the impression that kings are national figureheads drawing a salary from the state in order to enable them to meet the expenses of a ceremonial life. As a matter of fact, kings are frequently independently wealthy, either as a result of business investments or through inheriting valuable land properties. Such investments at times affect the history of the world.

Ex-King Alfonso, of Spain, had an interest in oil shares, among other things, and this led him into conflict with Primo de Rivera and contributed largely to the latter's downfall. He, in turn, was responsible for Alfonso's losing the throne.

Rumor cannot be depended upon, but if in this case it is correct Queen Wilhelmina, of Holland, is one of the largest shareholders in the Dutch Oil and Rubber Company, trading in the Orient.

Most of these royal investors had a good start, but one of them, the late King Alexander of Yugoslavia, started with almost nothing and, by his own enterprise, amassed a huge fortune, estimated at \$20,000,000. His parliament, probably yielding to pressure, voted him a civil list of \$1,200,000 a year, one of the largest in Europe. Patriotically (?) Alexander invested the unspent balance of this huge sum in the flourishing grape and wine business of Yugoslavia. Most of the owners of places where wine is sold found it tactful to stock wine from the king's firms. In cement, machinery and timber lands Alexander was also a true patriot—with dividends.

On his accession to the throne, Alexander owned one Daimler. At the time of his assassination he owned 25 Packards, some of them bullet-proof, which did not help much after all, as they were left at home when he went to Marseilles, in 1934, to meet his dcath.

The bad boy of the Balkans, Carol, of Rumania, learned to live frugally during his exile in France, and it is said that he continues to live that way, general opinion to the contrary notwithstanding. Kings possess financial information which enables them to invest with almost a certainty of success, and it is said that, using this information, Carol saves \$100,000 of his \$375,000 civil list for this purpose. In this way he has a neat little \$1,000,000

put away in case another rainy day comes his way.

After this information, everyone will be ready to sympathize with poor Boris, of Bulgaria, who, aided by a careful wife, scrapes along on \$120,000 a year. Half of this represents his civil list; the other half, his wife's dowry. The queen of Bulgaria was formerly Princess Giovanna of Italy. One result of this poverty is that diplomatic functions are not frequent in Sofia. Champagne is not a daily beverage at the royal palace, and Boris uses the fact of his poverty to shine as a sparing monarch, whose chief pleasures lie in looking after his rose gardens, piloting locomotives and pushing the baby prince around the palace gardens in a perambulator.

Now that you have dried your tears, prepare to sob out your heart for Zog, of Albania, who gets a paltry \$20,000 per annum. Now take a look at the size of Albania, and your tears will cease to flow. Zog is said to have \$1,500,000 tucked away safely in Swiss stocks and bonds. Now you can smile!

Edward VIII, now duke of Windsor, was reputed to be the richest of them all. The following figures seem to be in confirmation of this. His civil list amounted to more than the fortune of Carol, Boris or Zog, being in the region of \$2,000,000 a year. As he had no children, the Duchy of Cornwall estates, perquisites of the prince of Wales, brought him in another \$250,000 to \$400,000 annually, so that, officially, Edward was able to struggle along on about \$2,500,000 a year. In addition to this, he had a nice private fortune. It is said that, of the \$9,000,000 left by Queen Victoria, some part went to Edward, and that from his grandmother Alexandra he inherited another £1,000,000, so that, even after the heavy expenses of Buckingham Palace and the other numerous royal establishments were paid, Edward was able to manage quite nicely, thank you! He had, therefore, little need to invest, and was able to carry on in the wake of his grandfather, Edward VII, spending money right and left. His father, George V, when a young man of 25, spent most of his evenings at home with his wife, it is said. At the same age Edward was dashing around the town, visiting the night clubs.

His decision to abdicate meant a loss of

about \$2,000,000 a year; but it must be remembered that practically all of this went to the upkeep of the royal palaces and other royal expenses. So, with about \$300,000 a year from his private fortune and \$125,000 a year which, it is stated, he will receive from the present king's civil list, the duke of Windsor will not be too hard up. He will, at any rate, be able to hold his own with the other royal exiles. —Contributed.

#### Preparing for Fascism



It is no secret that Big Business in the United States is all set for Fascism and occasionally enjoys listening to prophecies of what is on the hook. Accordingly, a thou-

sand members of the National Manufacturers' Association, at a banquet at the Waldorf Astoria hotel, New York, listened with interest to Virgil Jordan, president of the National Industrial Conference Board, when he said the United States was heading for something. as follows:

Whether the outcome will be the Fascist or the Communist form of collectivization, no one can be sure as yet. The elaborate collectivist mechanism which has been constructed in the Federal Government can be utilized for either type of socialism equally readily. It will depend upon the balance of political and psychological forces in the situation at the time which of these two forms will finally emerge.

#### Plate Mill Workers on Dole

 Plate mill workers can now all go on the dole, as there is little or no need for their services: the work is virtually all done by machinery. The new continuous rolling mills receive slabs automatically from the furnace and roll them into continuous strips as wide as 100 inches and as long as 250 feet. Dozens of automobile bodies can be made from one of such sheets, and that work is almost entirely automatic, too. Happy day (?) when all workers are on the dole.

#### Where the Wealth Is Centered

 The wealth of the United States is centered in the hands of the following families: Rockefeller, Morgan, Ford, Harkness, Mellon, Vanderbilt, Whitney, Archbold, Rogers, Bedford, Cutler, Flagler, Pratt, Benjamin, Du Pont, De Nemours, Baker, Fisher, Guggenheim, Marshall, Field, Curtis, Bok, Duke, Berwind, Lehman, Widener, Reynolds, Astor, Couzens and Doherty.

#### "The Stock Exchange Itself"

 Richard Whitney, the high and mighty, five times president of the New York Stock Exchange, was so well connected, on account of his brother's being a partner in the firm of J. P. Morgan & Company, and for other reasons, that he was not infrequently regarded as the Stock Exchange itself. When he first took office he was saluted as "a knightly gentleman" and as "one who knows the Exchange, its aims, its purposes, its foes and its calumniators". He was at the head of most of the standing committees, including the one on business conduct. He was a lecturer on honesty and publicity, and in 1933 pointed to Kreuger, Lowenstein and others as examples of the evils that flow from the failure of men in high places to take the public fully into their confidence as to what is done with their money. That is all, except that Whitney himself took \$624,000 of four of his clients, including his own wife, and gambled with the money, and lost. He even used the stocks and bonds of the Exchange itself.

#### Might Tell What It Is

◆ Thomas D. Thacher, former Solicitor General, arguing for the Electric Bond and Share Company, before the Supreme Court, did not tell just what it is, but shed some much-needed light on what the Government thinks it is, when he said of his present employer:

This is a great industry, Some of its features should be regulated [commonly called "facelifting", and which job Mr. Thacher was then doing-Ed.], but this company is not a gangster, a white slaver, a dope peddler or stealer of automobiles as the Government would have you believe.

#### Make Sure Your Watch Is New

 Jewelers claim that every year now, in the United States, at least 1,000,000 old watches are sold as new. Some of these watches are fifty years old—and well made, too. Jewelers suggest that when buying a new watch you make sure that it is new, and not one that was worn by your grandfather.

#### Friends of International Murderers

◆ Friends of International Murderers will be glad to learn that the multimillionaire Du Ponts benefited to the extent of \$900,000 by the formula for making powder which they sold to the Japanese, and which the Japanese are now using in their destruction of China.

# Under the Fascistian Flag

"Forgotten Women"

F FOUR officially listed ex-nuns living in the United States, the youngest, Sister Mary Ethel, seven years a nun in Manchester, England, Marseilles, France, and Mandalay, Burma, is peculiarly fitted to write the book bearing the above title.\*

#### Earth's Greatest Racket

There is nothing humanity so much craves as the present and everlasting enjoyment of life with its attendant and promised blessings.

What would you think of a racket which assumes to control the blessings of the present and the hereafter, which claims the right to engage in any business and that without payment of taxes, to employ slave labor and to draft into its ranks the finest specimens of manhood and womanhood that it can reach; which demands possession of the property of the slaves and the right to employ their bodies sixteen hours a day without compensation; which claims the right to ship these slaves to any part of the world; to change their names at will; to intercept, censor and destroy their mail: to place these slaves behind bars: to deny them the privilege of talking one to another except at specified times and in the presence of a "superior"; and to deny their enjoyment of the simple, natural blessings of family life for themselves and to teach them to hate their own parents and brothers and sisters?

#### The Greatest Dishonor to God

The greatest dishonor to God that has ever existed on earth is the system operating from Vatican City, which does not even hesitate to make the priests of that system superior to the great God himself! Sister Mary Ethel quotes, at page 85, from the great Roman Catholic theologian, Lignori, the following words addressed to those who have been induced to become slaves to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy:

If, then, you receive a command from one who holds the place of God you should observe it with the same diligence as if it came from God Himself. By some masters of the religious life, the priest and the superior are placed higher than God. Blessed Egidius used to say that it is more meritorious to obey man for the love of God than to obey God Himself.

Sister Mary Ethel did not say what it was [\* Boise Valley Pub. Co., Middleton, Idaho, \$1.] AUGUST 24, 1938

that led her to surrender her position as a voluntary slave of the Hierarchy, but one catches a glimpse of what may have occurred from the following, taken from page 113 of her little

Through a chink in the blinders which the church had put on me, I soon discovered that the scabby followers of Siva, Vishnu and Brahma, on the banks of the sacred Ganges, had a priority claim on holy water, holy smoke, holy ashes, holy sheep, holy cattle, ticks, and all; charms, bones, bells and pictures, blessed by arrogant, atheistic priests in both cases, in whom the space usually reserved for morality was unoccupied. Here, too, long before there was a pope in Rome, Purgatory was paying big dividends.

#### Money the Big Objective



Another thing that opened Sister Mary Ethel's eyes to the fact that The Roman Catholic system is merely a money-making racket is the care that is taken to acquire for the

"church" not only the minds and bodies of its slaves, but everything in the way of property that they may have or that can be obtained on their behalf. The following paragraphs illustrate this point. They are written in the breezy language of the West:

The truth is girls are recruited for the convents and nunneries because the Church of Rome must have an unlimited number of pauper laborers to insure a fair return on the billions of dollars which she has invested in "Charitable" institutions, such as schools, hospitals, orphanages, and laundries. [Page 18]

The convent is a good place for a girl with a martyr complex. She will have plenty of opportunity to gratify her sadistic tendencies, from stepping out on a cold stone floor at four or five on a winter morning, to having to eat fat meat, even if she throws it up. Soon, these brave souls would gladly lie down and die, but they will find they cannot do so. It is against the rule. Rome is not looking for martyrs. One nun on the hoof is worth a thousand on the calendar. [P. 56]

Boys and girls of tender years are today being recruited all over the world by the papal press gangs in the confessionals and parochial schools. Only the mentally and physically superior are taken. After an intensive course of training in novitiates these once devoted sons and daughters are taught to abhor their parents. Father and mother, brother and sister are now looked upon as their deadliest enemies. Hate has taken the place of love, [P. 41]

Picture, if you can, a band of toddlers, some still in diapers, wearing the outlandish robes of monks and nuns and living in convents and monasteries, whose "Chastity" was vowed to God before they knew they had any sex. The mind and heart revolts against the parents who could thus abandon mere babes to the care of half human fanatics, who, by swearing stability on their behalf, sold them into a bondage worse than death. [P. 63]

#### Other Interesting Paragraphs



Parents be damned is the attitude of the church of Rome when there is a chance of getting another slave for the treadmill. The priest in the confessional has duly impressed on the mind of

the girl the fact that she does not have to pay any attention to her parents in the question. If they object, all she has to do is sneak off without saying anything. The parents are on the spot. [P. 65]

Beginning, when a girl starts to go to confession, which is usually about seven years of age, the priest suggests, pleads, urges, louder and louder, till after a few years a girl becomes convinced that she is being called by God, and must make a choice. Can she refuse to become a bride of the Lord? Turn God down? She does not want to go into a convent, but she feels ashamed to tell the priest so. She is between the Devil and the deep blue sea. Wearied by the constant harpings of the religious recruiting officer, the "chosen one" realizes that there is no way to get around it and yields. The divine hunter has hounded her into a convent. [P. 21]

A girl may tell a priest that she has a "natural repugnance" for the convent life, but that will not make any difference. As long as Catholic hospitals need unpaid nurses, and Catholic schools need unpaid teachers, and Catholic laundries need unpaid washerwomen, and as long as Beggars are needed to panhandle for the church, so long will the Divine Hunter seek free help, and peddle Vocations instead of handing out pay checks to those "forgotten women" who do her work. [P. 26]

# Love of Money



When a girl enters a convent she is forbidden to dispose of her property or in any way encumber it. Sixty days before her solemn profession she is forced to renounce her property. This

is a legal renunciation, a binding document. The object of this is to prevent, as has been explained, legal heirs from taking it from the church, to which, in a majority of eases, it is renounced. [P. 39]

Nuns, or cloistered sisters, are financed by the sum of money which each girl must bring to the institution of her choice. The sum is specified by the church, not by the candidate. This money must be paid before the girl takes the veil, not after, unless payment is guaranteed in a manner which will enable the church to collect legally. This money must be safely and profitably invested. If a girl decides to leave, the interest on her money, which the church had safely and profitably invested, stays with the convent. In the case of a very wealthy girl the interest would amount to a tidy sum. This is velvet to the church. [P. 39]

Each novice is told to write to her parents or closest relative and ask them to send her a sum of money to purchase a fitting layout in which to be married to the Lord of Lords. The poorest of parents fall for this one. Beg, borrow or steal, the money, if it can possibly be raised, is sent to the girl. It goes where all other money goes, into the bank to swell the bulging coffers of the papacy. Does the girl get a new bridal outfit? Certainly not. The robes in use for the ceremony last years and years. When they do wear out, some rich Catholic is worked to replace them with fine ones. The holy racket goes merrily on. [P. 77]

"All the money, furniture, clothes, and whatever species of property you possess, all that you receive from your parents or relatives, or the fruits of your industry, belong, not to you, but to the convent. You have only the use of what the superior gives you. Hence, if you dispose of anything without her leave, you are guilty of theft, by violating the yow of poverty."—Liguori's True Spouse of Christ, p. 159. [P. 78]

#### As to the Sex Feature

The work of Sister Mary Ethel does not overemphasize the gross and revolting features set forth by Maria Monk, but there is enough in the following paragraphs to amply satisfy the curious in this respect.

Poor nuns! I pity you far more than the wives of the gods in the temples of India, who are the object of constant solicitude by hordes of missionaries. Their unfortunate lot is open for all the world to see. Over the lives of the phantom Brides of Christ, the church of the popes has carefully drawn a screen of fake sanctity and phoney mystery, lest an aroused public demand a square deal for the Forgotten Women, in the harems of the pope. [P. 88]

When a Hindoo priest seduces a girl he puts her into a temple as the wife of the god. When a Catholic priest seduces a girl he puts her into a convent and marries her off as a wife of god, a "spouse of Christ". In peither case does the priest cease his depredations. There's always room for one more victim. The doctor hides his mistakes with a spade and shovel; the priest, with a simple black veil. Do I mean that all the nuns and sisters are in convents because they were seduced by priests? Certainly not. I do mean, however, that when a priest seduces a girl, a thing which happens quite often, he is at liberty to put his victim into

a convent. A priest cannot under any circumstances marry a girl, but he can do better than marry her himself—he can give her to Jesus Christ as a spouse, for a "sinful life in the past is no impediment to a vocation". [P. 116]

One day some of my pupils were discussing who had been the longest in the convent. One bragged that she had been in the convent since she was two years old; another had been there since she was a year, and so on. At last, the superior Mother Marie's pet chimed in and told the world that she had been in the convent longer than any of them—she had been born there! [P. 64]

#### Freedom to Leave

The Roman Catholic church advertises that any nun may leave at any time she pleases. On this point Sister Mary Ethel says illuminatingly:

If a girl is not free to write to her parents without having her mail censored; if she is not free to use her own name; if she is not free to speak to her so-called sisters, only at stated times, and then under close supervision; if she is not free to leave the dormitory without the permission of the trusty on duty; if she is not free to make any friends in the convent; is she free to leave the convent? [P.98]

I sicken when I recall the day, years ago, when a new girl stood up and informed our Mistress of Novices, Mother Xavier, that she would not take out one word that she had written to her parents, and that in addition she intended to return to her home on the next boat. After all, she was only doing what she had been assured she could do any time she felt like it. I can still see the leering face of the Mistress of Novices. The Mother Superior had the girl's money, her trunk was locked up and the Mistress, Mother Xavier, had the key. The girl was not free in a supposedly free convent to go into her own trunk, and the rags she was wearing were not hers, but the property of the community. By what authority does the church of Rome tamper with the mail? No authority, save that of the pope, who claims to be a law unto himself. [P. 95]

Before a professed sister, or nun, that is, one who has taken the three vows and the black veil which go with them, and is an index of her marriage to Jesus Christ, can leave a convent, she must first obtain an "indult of secularization", a permit from the pope to return to secular life. [P. 106]

If a girl is released after months, perhaps years of waiting, she is given the clothes she brought with her, which, after being locked in a storage room, stink to high heaven, not with the odor of sanctity, but the reek of mildew. Without being permitted to say farewell to her crstwhile "sisters", she is dumped into the convent carriage and hauled by a circuitous route, to the boat or depot. She is a deserter from the ranks of God's soldiers, a child of the Devil. [P. 105]

#### The Only Remedy



Smarting under the injustices to which she was subjected when a nun, Sister Mary Ethel proposes certain corrections of the system. She would make it illegal for any

monastery to accept boys or any convent to accept girls before they are eighteen years of age. She would not permit either boys or girls to make the vows before they are twenty-one. There should be always on hand, and reported from time to time, statements of the exact number in each institution, with certified lists of the real names of the inmates and the names and addresses of their parents. She would have those who have thus renounced their citizenship debarred from voting. They should be fingerprinted (if brought into the country from foreign lands); they should be required to make wills and file and probate the same. They should be forbidden to wear religious regalia except on their own premises. They should be visited regularly by boards of health, and their death certificates signed by both Catholic and non-Catholic doctors—

Institutions that prey on the public for support should be under public supervision. Unpaid labor, whether it be convent or convict, should not be allowed to enter into unfair competition with paid labor. Panhandling, whether by bums in robes, or bums in rags, should be prohibited. [P. 31]

While one may appreciate Sister Mary Ethel's good desires, yet God's way is the only way, that is, the complete destruction of the entire system which permits of such atrocities as are disclosed in her little book. Nothing can cure the Devil's civilization, and least of all can the center of that civilization, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy racket, be made anything more than a vessel fitted for destruction. The book is very interesting and every point is well documented by reference to standard Catholic works. It is worth more than its price to anybody in danger of being ensuared.

Readers of Consolation would be interested in any one of a dozen endorsements of Forgotten Women by newspapers, writers, judges, former priests and others, but will especially appreciate the fact that this "calm, candid and critical examination of the conventual institution on the basis of experience and a study of Roman Catholic authorities and canon law" was so much appreciated by Judge Rutherford that he wrote to the author direct, expressing his appreciation of her work.

(To be continued)

# Germany

Wholesale Arrests in Hamburg

From April 1 to 13, 1938, according to information recently obtained, suit was brought at the Hanseatic Special Court against 39 members of the International Bi-

ble Students, charged with high treason. These are the first of a total of about 200 persons to be tried on the same charges.

The accused were charged with maintaining during the years 1934 to 1937 inclusive the forbidden organization of Jehovah's witnesses, dissolved in the whole of Germany in 1933, and of having produced, distributed and purchased publications forbidden in Germany. In spite of the fact that as early as 1933 great numbers of members of that organization were imprisoned and thrown into concentration camps, and in spite of the fact that prosecutions have continued since then without cessation, the activity of Jehovah's witnesses in Hamburg, especially since

the fall of 1936, has been very noticeable. In all quarters of the city books and pamphlets were spread in great numbers, as well as countless copies of the magazine Der Wachtturm. The accused are charged with having effected a complete, perfect, well-functioning, extensive and active organization.

In the argument in court it was declared that these people are not to be considered harmless religious fanatics, but dangerous enemies of the State. Their attitude of hostility to the state is seen, above all, from the fact that they unanimously decline to defend their native country, weapon in hand, decline to do any work whatever in the armament industry, and call the authorities of the

government Satan's representatives, and refuse their support to every organization of the State.

The chief sentences thus far imposed are on Max Grote, 56 years of age, imprisonment for 4 years; H. Fritz, 47, for  $3\frac{1}{2}$  years; F. Hell, 44, for 3 years; W. Hej, 31, for 3 years; Dora Golly, 50, for  $3\frac{1}{2}$  years; O. Jahnke, 44, for  $2\frac{1}{2}$  years; W. Lehmbecher, 34, for  $2\frac{1}{2}$  years. The

rest were sentenced to imprisonment varying from two years down to three months.

In view of the fact that 99.08 percent of the German people voted for Hitler and his policies, it is incredible that such a relatively insignificant God-serving organization as are the Bible Students should have brought together hundreds into their forbidden organization and have succeeded in spreading countless magazines and booklets in all parts of the city and surroundings.-Translation from the Swedish Social-Demokraten. Stockholm, Sweden.



"... whose sentence from of old lingereth not, and their destruction slumbereth not";

#### Jehovah's witnesses Treated Worst

♦ The Manchester Guardian explains that most of Germany's so-called "political prisoners" are Jehovah's witnesses; nobody may help their relatives; after release from prison they are always sent to concentration camps, women as well as men, and may never regain their freedom. Every prisoner would rather serve a long term in prison than a short one in a concentration camp. The armies of Gog are on the march.

Liberty Gone in Danzig

♦ March 18, 1938, the thirty active Jehovah's witnesses in the free city of Danzig were arrested by the Nazi police.

#### Screams of Murdered Babies

◆ Francisco Franco, Generalissimo, how do you sleep of nights? Possibly you are not sensitive to sounds. But a scream can be distracting. Even a moan may murder sleep. To some there is a nightmare quality in the curious rhythm made by the feet of hundreds running for their lives. And the cry of a child in anguish seems poignant to many people.

And so, Francisco Franco, your lot is not a happy one. You must live on until the day of your death with this savage symphony ringing in your ears. Even a generalissimo may discover that it is impossible to stay the thing he has begun. Bombs loosed in the night may set up a succession of waves as pebbles tossed into a pond.

Franco, you cannot evermore issue an effective order for firing to cease. You are doomed to carry to the grave the din of bombardment and those noises which men and women and children make when they die.

It has been said of those who injure children that it were better to have a millstone hung about their neck. Have you noticed, Franco, that you can no longer hold up your head? And so it is and will be.

Some have bestowed the title "Defender of the Faith". What faith can that possibly be? Surely there is no coherent connection between the raids on Barcelona and the church of Christ. The song of the herald angels cannot be secred in such a way as to admit the dissonances of those who cry out in agony.

But it has been said that you are a liberator who took to the sword only because Spain was Red. It is redder now. Barcelona is drenched in the blood of men, women and subversive babies.

Francisco Franco, Generalissimo, how do you sleep of nights?—Heywood Broun, in Philadelphia Record.

[Patrick Cardinal Hayes alleges that he is praying regularly for the success of Francisco Cardinal Franco. Why not? Both are of one father.—Ed.]

#### German Planes from Majorca

◆ The service to the Papal cause by the Ger-

man a viation wing quartered in Pollensa bay, Majorca, is very effective. It is only 100 miles from Majorca to the Spanish coast, and it is possible for the highpowered Junkers planes to make a round trip and murder a good many people and be back at their base in less than two hours. On a recent trip four of them dropped a hundred bombs on the city of Castellon, destroying the provincial clinic and hospital, including the children's and mental sections. This murder of children and of the insane by the Papal-"blessed" planes of Herr Hitler has the approval of

the Devil because it helps to dishonor the name of Jehovah God, in whose name it is done.

#### What Franco Stands For

• "All of Spain's troubles originate from the stupid idea of the government in teaching Spaniards generally to read. To teach any man to read is nothing less than putting him in a condition to assimilate poisons which will make the country miserable," says Marquis of Lozoya, in Franco's paper Correo de Espano, of Bilbao, Spain. Such is the idea of the Hierarchy and those in sympathy with its depredations. Never give the suckers a break. Don't let in a ray of light. Keep them ignorant and under control.



Don't be alarmed, Sammy; it's only a routine matter

#### Mitchell Palmer's "Patriotism"

♦ Few people of today know anything about Mitchell Palmer, the hot-air balloon of Woodrow Wilson's declining days, who aimed to make a great name for himself by having every other American designated a "Red" and deported somewhere. He is dead; so this is merely kicking his ideas. His patriotism was of the same general tenor as that of William Randolph Hearst.

For years as a result of Palmer's activities even Federal judges seemed tied, and though the Communist party could and did have presidential candidates in the United States in 1932 and 1936, and a legal place on the ticket, yet the judges held, in cases before them, that membership in the party is sufficient cause for deportation of anybody who could be deported.

Now Judge Jos. C. Hutcheson, Jr., of the 5th Circuit Court of Appeals, has reversed the whole silly procedure, protesting against such Pecksniffian righteousness, hypocrisy and party bigotry, and thinks the cause of liberalism more retarded than advanced by intelligence and activities of such "patriots", and the International Juridical Association calls for the repeal of the silly laws of which Palmer was the inspiration.

# The Receivership Racket

♦ Referring to the receivership fees for the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway Company's two experiences in that line, which experiences set the stockholders back some \$7,000,000 and boosted the incomes of judges and attorneys by similar amounts, United States Senator Harry S. Truman, of Missouri, charged before the Senate that some of the supposedly most reputable judges and lawyers in the United States had in these transactions—

resorted to tricks that would make an ambulance chaser in a coroner's court blush with shame.

He mentioned Judge Wilkerson of the Federal Bench by name, declaring that the judge had given his former law associate \$75,000 besides enabling him to participate in shakedowns of some \$400,000 to law firms with which said associate was connected, while the judge himself had been supplied with a private car with which he could travel at will.

#### America Stands for Free Speech

♦ The greater the importance of safeguarding the community from incitements to the overthrow of our institutions by force and violence, the more imperative is the need to preserve inviolate the constitutional right of free speech, free press and free assembly, in order to maintain the opportunity for free political discussion, to the end that government may be responsible to the will of the people and that changes, if desired, may be obtained by peaceful means. Therein lies the security of the republic, the very foundation of constitutional government.—Unanimous decision of United States Supreme Court, voiced by Chief Justice Hughes.

#### Contracts for Closed Shops Unlawful

◆ Contracts for closed shops are unlawful and unenforceable, according to a United States Supreme Court decision handed down in 1892. The decision read:

Whatever enthusiasts may hope for, in this country every owner of property may work it as he will, by whom he pleases at such wages and upon such terms as he can make; and every laborer may work or not, as he sees fit, for whom, at such wages as he pleases; and neither can dictate to the other how he shall use his own, whether property, time or skill.

# Must Learn to "Stick 'em Up"

◆ Americans must learn to "stick 'em up". The way Ed Lambert, Bothell, Washington, puts it:

I would like to respectfully suggest to our Senate and House that a law be enacted ordering all citizens and residents, over 5 years of age, to salute whenever a government official or dignitary comes in view, the salute to be given in this fashion: Both hands raised high above the head. There is no gesture known to mankind that denotes a more complete and abject surrender of all rights.

# Must Put Country Above God

♦ In Federal court, Tacoma, Washington, Judge E. E. Cushman refused to grant citizenship to a man asked if he would bear arms in case of war and who replied, "God willing." Questioning brought out the fact that the man placed God first, and this made him ineligible for citizenship in "the land of the free and the home of the brave" which has "In God we trust" engraved on its coins.

# By Trail and Stream and Garden Path-Garden Visit at Dusk

ONG shadows trailed across the soft, green ⊿ grass. The windows of the houses glowed with the red rays of the setting sun. A gentle sweetness fell over the garden. A few butterflies flitted aimlessly about.

"Jane, look up there!" said Sally. "See that vellowish-brown butterfly with the silver spots

on its underwings?"

"All the fellows know that butterfly. It's a

Spangler, isn't it, Jane?"

"Yes, Buddy, it's a Spangler, or a Fritil-

lary."

"Yes, but he didn't know the big word,"

said a little voice behind them.

"And you didn't even know the other word." "Bet you don't know that one," Bunny

chuckled.

"Which one does she mean?" Sally inquired. "That bright orange fellow edged and flecked with deep brown. Did you notice the rapid, jerky flight? There he is again, on the side of the garage. Try to catch him, Buddy."

"Aw, you were too slow," exulted Bunny. "Yes, he's completely disappeared. But how could be possibly hide that brilliant coloring so well? Very simply, we shall find. If you look carefully, Sally, you will find him almost at your feet, but looking entirely different.

Have you found him?"

"Nooo—Yes! Here he is; but the orange is hidden because his wings are closed up tight

together above his body."

"That's right. The underwings are woodcolored and can scarcely be seen against ground or tree; an easy way of hiding."

Suddenly Bunny giggled, "Look at the bumps moving," she said, pointing toward

the garden.

Jane looked and she, too, saw "bumps" moving. Going a little closer she called back, "Come here, all of you. Now, look along the path between the beans and the cabbage.

"I don't see-" began Sally, then screamed.

🚗 "A snake!"

"Come back here," called Jane. 5 "There's no danger. Besides, it's not a snake—it's two snakes." Slowly Sally returned. "Keep

quiet and watch," said Jane.

On came the snakes, one right behind the other. They were large black snakes, really beautiful, both of them. Straight along the path they came, passing within three feet of AUGUST 24, 1938

Jane. A moment later they had disappeared into the grass beyond the garden.

Bunny's little eyes sparkled and she clapped her hands softly. "Snakes!" she murmured.

"Pretty big ones." Buddy announced. "Jane, show Sally our milk snakes."

"More snakes?" gasped Sally.

"Yes, indeed. I found the nest before the eggs had hatched. We have a whole family, now."

"But aren't you going to kill them? Some-

one might get bit."

"Milk snakes are just as harmless as black snakes, and even more useful. We feel very fortunate in having a family of them to guard our garden from pests."

"I like green ones," declared Bunny.

"I'll get you one," said Buddy, generously. Off he went, and soon returned holding a beautiful green snake, a little over a foot long. Bunny held out her hands and Buddy put the snake into them.

"It feels funny," she giggled. "But it won't hurt. It eats bugs, Jane said."

"That's right," answered Jane. "So it is another friend. In the stream out at the hollow are some water snakes. We often see them. Although they are not so useful as our garden snakes, still they are not harmful and should not be killed."

"But aren't you afraid the children will get

bit by a poisonous snake?" asked Sally.

"They have been taught never to go near a snake they are not familiar with. There aren't many poisonous snakes around here. The water moceasin, a very dangerous snake, is not so common anymore. There are none in the streams near here."

"How about copperheads?"

"There are a few. But the children know them by sight. Their copper color plainly marks them. The copperhead seldom 'picks a fight': so that lessens its danger."

"Rattlesnakes!" said Buddy.

"Not many, though. And rattlers generally do not strike unless bothered. Of course, it is wise to be careful and not to fool with poisonous snakes. But that is no reason for fearing and killing all snakes. Most of them are gentle and helpful."

"It got away," cried Bunny, suddenly, as she watched a streak of green disappear un-

der a stone.—Contributed.



# **British Comment**

By J. Hemery (London)

#### Four-Hundredth Anniversary



THE four-hundredth anniversary of the proclamation of 1538 of the king's order in council that a copy of the Bible of the largest size should be placed in the parish

should be placed in the parish churches throughout all England has given the religionists a great chance to talk. They have made full use of the chance. But judging by that which has been reported of their sayings, the parsons and clergy of all the churches have not risen higher than to talk about the intellectual advantages and the moral and religious gain which would follow constant and regular reading of the Bible. It seems that very little has been said about the study of the Bible, and certainly nothing is reported as having been an expression of an urge to study the Word of God that the will of God might be krown. But that could hardly be expected of the parsons and the ministers; for to set their flocks studying the Bible that they might know the will of God would be to admit that they themselves have not known what they have been talking about. Studying the Bible and expounding it is a preserve they have kept to themselves, and hope still to keep; but the flocks are not so docile as once they were: they have begun to doubt their shepherds' knowledge of the things they profess to understand, and, what is more serious for the shephords, their sincerity is in question.

However superficial the knowledge of the average church member about the Bible and his sect's interpretation of it, he knows enough to be able to judge the value of religion as it is represented by the parsons. Even the casual reading of the daily newspapers is sufficient to disclose the impotence of religion, and that its claims to attention are hypocritical. It has no message for the people, and is helplessly dragging along. Dogmas, and forms of worship and religious ceremonics, are of little account to the average man, and he knows that when he is urged by the parsons to read his Bible there is a certain amount of humbug in the advice: he knows that the clergy are more

concerned with the maintaining of their church systems than with his own particular good. The elergy have worked for their own downfall. Except for one here or there they will not admit that the Bible is the Word of God: they admit, as they must, or discard it altogether, that it contains the word of God. But they are divided amongst themselves as to what words are to be so accepted. They are blind leaders of the blind. The church of Rome is, of course, keeping itself apart from these anniversary celebrations. From his high place in Rome the pope watches and waits; he knows well that Protestantism and its worship and use of the Bible as a fetish are passing away.

#### Fat in the Fire

 Reverend (!) Hugh Menzies, of Dysart barony church, Fife, has spilled some religious fat into the fire. In a public advertisement of his church services he has announced that his services as a parson, and those of his helpers, are no longer at disposal except to those who attend his church regularly or contribute to its unkeep. The members on the communion roll of the church increase, but not of those who support the church, and the parson is tired of the deadwood members. He hopes, he says, that neighboring churches will not give a welcome to his castoff members, who have been making a convenience of his church. The reverend gentleman has probably started a fire that will burn out his own kitchen; it will surely call outsiders' attention to the hollowness and the humbug of "church-life". If the pretense of church membership were dealt with in this way by all the church systems there would be a notable slump in religion for the newspapers to report. The various sects report their figures annually, and they show big; but if only those who are active supporters of the churches were counted, the figures would be less by two-thirds, or even more. Such reports will not be given, for the impoverished condition of the religious institutions and of religion itself would be exposed to the world.

But what of the smaller numbers of attenders at Mr. Menzies' church? How do they stand in relation to the Christianity of Jesus? And, how does the reverend parson himself stand thereto? As to membership in his church, and the church roll, these count for nothing in the sight of God, and of Christ, the Head of the

church of God; neither does attendance at a church affect the standing of the disciple of Jesus. The dogmas of the church system which Mr. Menzies supports are in direct variance with the Scriptures; his church system is a human institution, and does not even stand on the same foundation as that of the scribes and Pharisees, which Jesus denounced and which God destroyed. To the woman of Samaria, who, with those of her kindred, put their trust in worshiping in the right place, and according to right formulas, disputing with the Jews as to the proper place to worship God, Jesus said, "Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. . . . the hour cometh, and now is, when [ye] . . . shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth." (John 4:21-23) The early church followed these words of Jesus, and the apostles who guided the disciples, under the direction of the holy spirit, gave no indication whatever that special buildings were to be erected, or dedicated and consecrated to the worship of God. Nor is there any authority for a priesthood such as is claimed by the ministry represented by Mr. Menzies; that also is a manmade institution. False teachers led many of the first believers astray, and, under the instigation of the Devil, there began that system of religion which has been Satan's means of deceiving the world, and in this deception church buildings and a man-made priesthood have had the chief place. This applies to all the religious systems, from Rome outward or downward. The time is now come when all true worshipers of Jehovah, the God and Father of the Lord Jesus, shall know this, and shall free themselves from the bondage of religion. and, learning the truth, shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth. It is the joyous privilege of Jehovah's witnesses in this day to tell the truth to the people, that all who will may have the opportunity to enter into the very definite service of God, and know they are so engaged.

The day of Jehovah's judgment is here, and religion and everything else that has blinded the people concerning God and His truth will shortly be destroyed in Armageddon.

# The Political Situation

• The rapprochement between Mr. Chamberlain and Mussolini appears to have had an irritating effect upon Hitler and his friends. There seems little doubt that the continual AUGUST 24, 1938 aerial bombardment of British ships in Spanish ports is being done at the instigation of the Germans. It is suggested that it is being done partly in order to detract attention from Hitler's plans in Czechoslovakia, and partly to interfere with the English-Italian agreement, which does not come into operation until the war in Spain is concluded.

The unsettled state of European politics and their relation to Britain is causing increased concern in Britain. The general political situation is greatly affected. It seems probable that before this Parliament is dissolved there will be some approachment by the present government to the Labor party and to the leaders of Trade Unionism, to include both Trade Union members and the foremost members of the Labor party in the cabinet, thus forming a national government something like that which obtained under the leadership of Ramsay MacDonald. It is certain that if there were again an election in the near future the Labor party would lose rather than gain: they are not strong enough in numbers nor in enthusiasm to enable them to get a majority of seats in Parliament and so take control of the country's government. But no government could carry on in wartime without the willing aid of that party. At present there is scant outward indication towards Fascism, desired by some in high places in politics; but the move is in that direction and there seems little doubt that ultimately the world's troubles will drive Britain into such a government as amounts to Fascist control.

#### Franco's Friends

 Cardinal Goma y Tomas, who is head of the Spanish Hierarchy, is an intimate friend of General Franco's, and is said to be his counselor. On his way back from the Eucharistic Congress at Budapest he has been giving interviews with foreign newspapers. He said of Franco, "Franco has proved himself to be one of the ablest soldiers in Europe and could prove himself a leading European statesman. However, I quote no predictions on that score, except to express my complete confidence in the general's just and Christian outlook." He said that he could not see in Franco either a miniature Fuchrer or a Duce. He acknowledges that the assistance of Fascist forces have been instrumental in Franco's successes, but said that that would be repaid by commercial concessions; he added, however, that

Nazi propaganda would not be tolerated. He made no such reservation against Fascism. perhaps because the pope is on good terms with Mussolini, while at present he is ostensibly somewhat at variance with Hitler, It seems evident that Franco is but an agent in this matter of the Spanish rebellion. The two dictators care nothing for Franco's reputation as a Christian gentleman, and if the German and Italian commanders will insist on intensified bombing activities, their main instrument in the war, and the only way of attaining their victory, when Franco's rebellion has won its way through to victory unquestionably the two dictators will take what they want out of that victory; but it does not seem that either one or the other will get the predominance; the Papacy will reap the chief benefit. The cardinal claims that the Papal encyclicals on social justice are being rapidly applied in Franco's territory, adding, however, that as yet they have barely done more than scratch the surface in their efforts to help the workers and farmers: that a tremendous amount yet remains to be done. A commentator adds, "He did not say why the Church had allowed the ground to remain unscratched during the thousand years of clerical control of Spain."

# A Cleric Speaks Out

 The dean of Canterbury, Reverend Hewlett Johnson, has not been afraid to raise his voice against the injustice which he believes has been done to the republican government of Spain by the lies which have been circulated so freely about its "persecution of the Catholics". In this he acts differently from the majority of those in places of power in the Church of England. Lately it has been said that the republican government in Spain has "liquidated" the Roman Catholic clergy in Spain. That is denied; the dean says there are at present 2,000 Catholic priests in Barcelona, and that no hindrance is placed by the Government on their priestly functions; that any limitation on that score lies entirely on the side of the Roman Catholic authorities themselves. He gives documentary evidence in support of his statement. The Hierarchy is awkwardly fixed in this matter of Spain; for the majority of the population, whether in loyal territory or that occupied by Franco, are adherents of the Roman Catholic church. But the pope has "blessed" Franco, and the Catholic clergy, as

represented by the Hierarchy, wishes to see Franco in power, In Loyalist Spain the Hierarchy has withheld its priests from public worship: such worship as is conducted is to be considered semi-public or private, which is rather hard on the poor deluded folk who depend on their church. It does not suit the Hierarchy to let the world know that the "reds", as they derogatorily name the Loyalists, give the Catholics full freedom to worship. The Hierarchy's papers in Britain have been filled with accounts of atrocities said to be perpetrated by the Government; the other side of the picture, filled with acts which make the world shudder, is carefully hidden. It is probable that if the dean's coreligionists in the Church of England had been as outspoken as he is, the world would have been saved from the disgrace of the worst of the acts of that "fine Christian gentleman" the leader of the "rebels".

#### **British Coasting Trade**

 Besides the overseas trade which Britain has until recent years had so largely in her own hands, and which has been so profitable to the commercial interests of the country, there is a large coasting trade from port to port in the United Kingdom. But of late this traffic has been interfered with and menaced by foreign competition. At present foreign vessels are at liberty to carry goods regularly from one United Kingdom port to another without conforming to the Board of Trade regulations, so rigidly enforced in the case of British coasters. This means that the foreigner can operate his ships far more cheaply and carry trade at a good profit to himself which would mean a dead loss to a British vessel. The shipping correspondent of the London Daily Telegraph intimates that this undercutting has wrought serious injury to the local British firms who hitherto have had the business. He says that the manager of a British fleet of coasters at Liverpool said that at practically all ports British vessels are being cut out by foreigners, or being compelled to accept the same low rate of freight which the latter are prepared to take. British ships are being laid up and it is quite apparent, it is said, that many more crews will be thrown out of work unless the Government does something to adjust the matter. British firms who charter the fleets do not consider patriotism when there are a few bounds to be saved.

CONSOLATION

# Twilight—Cover Design for This Number

THE day is done and the fisher folk have completed the day's work, leaving their boats drawn up on the shore, silhouetted against the dying sunset.

If the day has been hard, the twilight brings surcease from care, and rest in the humble cottage not far distant.

The sun drops imperceptibly beneath the earth's rim, and the portals of the west blush with the last lingering kiss of parting. Nature seems to pause reluctantly as earth parts, though but for a brief space, from the companion of its waking hours. True—

"The night has a thousand eyes,
And the day but one;
Yet the light of the bright world dies
With the setting sun.
The mind has a thousand eyes,
And the heart but one;
Yet the light of a whole life dies
When love is done."

The song birds are hushed in their leafen retreats. The owl and the nighthawk venture forth under cover of the gathering darkness.

The sea tirelessly attacks the stoic shore. The pounding waves and surf are muffled as distant gunfire. Though wave after wave falls back, yet the tide will win. But its victory, like that of night, is temporary.

Now, in the purple dome of heaven, the stars' soft and gradual appearing speak of the gentleness and power of an almighty hand.

Twilight has the gentle touch that brings brief forgetfulness of the day and its cares, which now seem to

> "fold their tents like the Arabs, and as silently steal away."

Twilight brings thoughts of calm, peace, faith, patience. Reflection at twilight erases the immediate and pressing care and tempers it with the recollection of past mercies.

# Hear These Lectures Free in Your Own Home

YOU have read in Consolation about the stirring occasion when Judge Rutherford delivered his speech "WARNING" to an audience of 25,000 persons in Sydney; Australia. You have also read about his lecture "VIOLENCE", delivered at Seattle, Washington, in spite of efforts made by religionists to prevent it. Both of these lectures contain informa-

tion of vital importance, information which you don't hear on the radio or read in the newspapers. These speeches have been recorded, and you can now hear them in your own home. If you will fill out the coupon below we will have one of Jehovah's witnesses call and make arrangements to run these two lectures at your convenience. This service is absolutely free.

# The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I would like to hear the lectures "Warning" and "Violence" in my own home, by means of phonograph records. Please have one of Jchovah's witnesses call and make arrangements for a convenient time to run these records. I understand this service is free, and puts me under no obligation whatever.

Name	ə	Street	
City		State	

# Why Grope in the Dark Any Longer? Riches Enemies Jehovah Creation These Books

Clothbound, 360 or more pages

each, beautifully illustrated

ANY SIX - ONE DOLLAR
During August and September only

Prophecu

Government

**Deliverance** 

Preparation

Preservation

These Books
Point to the Only Solution

Reconciliation
The Harp of God
Light, Books 1, 2
Vindication, Books 1, 2, 3

IT is useless to consider the opinions of men when looking for a way out of the dilemma in which the world finds itself. Religion can furnish no hope either. The world's statesmen, scientists and other prognosticators have failed to offer any satisfactory solution. As one of God's prophets stated, they 'grope like the blind, which stumble at noonday as in the night'.

There is only one place to look for a satisfactory answer to your questions. That is in God's Word, the Bible. In it you will find the reason for the trouble that now exists, and what is the only hope. The above-named books, written by Judge Rutherford, will help you to find in the Bible what you want to know. There is no religion in them, no creeds or theories of men—just plain, simple logic which even a child can understand.

This unusual offer, any six on a contribution of one dollar, lasts until September 30 only. Use the coupon now.

# The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find a contribution of one dollar. Send me the six books which I have checked.

RICHES	GOVERNMENT
ENEMIES	DELIVERANCE
JEHOVAH	. DPREPARATION
CREATION	PRESERVATION
PROPHECY	☐ RECONCILIATION
-	THE HARP OF GOD

LIGHT,	Book	1
LIGHT,	Book	2

	VINDICATION,	Book	
	VINDICATION,	Book	
m	MINIDICATION	12 0 0 10	

Street	
Street	

City \_\_\_\_\_ State



# **Contents**

The Degradation of the Name of	
Horace Bushnell	3
The Letter to the Pope	6
	11
The New Government	12
Reason for Forsaking Religion	12
How Clergy Rule Niagara Falls	12
Ohio and Kentucky	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Religion	17
Spain .	18
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20
U. S. Representation at Washington	20
Watch Tower Calls Shaughnessy's Bluff	22
West Indies and Central America	24
South America	25
Five Cents a Day for Food	26
Yoghurt; by an Enthusiastic Armenian	26
By Trail and Stream and	
Garden Path-Little Houses	27
British Comment	
"Blind Leaders of the Blind"	28
The Douay Bible	28
Roman Catholics and the Scriptures	29
The Alhambra—Cover Design	31
•	

Published every other Wednesday by THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC. 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Tressurer Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy \$1 a year in the United States \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese. Spanish. Swedish. Hungarian. Ukrainian.

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

# Badly Tangled Sloux City Doctor

A Sioux City (Iowa) doctor telegraphed his senator in Washington:
Haven't read farm control law in its entirety. . . . We can't help wondering if farmer is allotted one calf and cow has twins, whether law specifies that the officials shoot a calf, the cow, the farmer or the bull.

The senator (Senator Gillette) rose to the occasion and wired back what the doctor should have known in the first place: that the proper course would be to shoot the farmer's senator. Some people do have to have everything explained to them, don't they?

#### In a Rural School

In a rural school in Columbus county, North Carolina, a teacher noticed a boy with a cud of tobacco in his mouth; she made him empty his mouth and give up the plug of tobacco he had in his coat pocket. The next day she received a letter from his mother reading as follows:

Dere Madum: I hear tell that you taken Johnie's terbacco from him. If you wants some terbacco let me know and I'll fetch some to you but pleze

don't bother my Johnie's terbacco.

#### "Tickets No Good!"

■ A lady was having difficulty in teaching her new Chinese servant how to receive calling cards. The lady went outside and entered her own front door, giving the Chinaman a card.

The next day two lady callers presented their eards. Comparing them with that of his

mistress, the Chinaman replied:

"Tickets no good, Can't come in,"—Labor.

#### How He Got the Money

■ A subscriber explains that the way he got the money to pay for his subscription was that the wolf that came to his door had pups in his kitchen, and he sold the pups and so got the money. For telling this he gets 365 days' indulgence for being the best prevaricator in seventeen states.

#### Three-Year-Old Wisdom

■ A three-year-old citizen of Texas, learning that his father was being transferred to a post down east, was heard to close his evening prayer:

Good-bye, dear God, I am moving to New Jersey.

CONSOLATION

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 7, 1938

Number 495

# The Degradation of the Name of Horace Bushnell

OULD you believe it that if Horace Bushnell, Hartford's most distinguished citizen, returned to the city he did so much to beautify, he would be denied the right to

give a lecture on the Kingdom of God in the Horace Bushnell Memorial Hall on terms that he could accept? See the rental agreement (since canceled because of the absurd, impossible terms of the four paragraphs marked "x") which appears on this page.

To appreciate this degradation of Mr. Bushnell's name vou should know something about this remarkable lawyer, teacher, editor, traveler, writer and speaker, one of the most capable men of his time, He lived 1802-1876, was at one time editor of the well-

known New York Journal of Commerce, was the first president of the University of California, and was offered the presidency of Middlebury College. His principal activity in life was as pastor of the old (Congregational) North Church, now the Park Church, of Hartford, during the years 1833-1859.

When he resigned because of ill health the congregation gave him a purse of \$10,000 cash (a large sum for those days), indicating the high esteem in which he was held. In his last sermon he said:

My dear people I cannot have again; they are mine no more; but it will be something, if I may, to die among them and be finally lodged, as a resurrection guest, in the dust of a city whose people

I have loved.

It is reasonably inferred from this that Horace Bushnell believed the words of the psalmist that when a man dies "his breath goeth forth. he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish" (Psalm 146:4); believed the words of the prophet Isaiah (26:19), "Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust"; believed the Savior of men, that all the dead are in their graves and that they shall 'hear his voice, and come forth' (John 5:28,29), for, if there be no resurrection of the dead "then they also which

Norses Posimell Mamorial Hall Eartford, Samuettent

Environt, Semesetted,
The main-ground of the Horace Dethect Hemorial Hall neverby confidence,
subject to the terms of this agreement, the remeds of the main auditoring
to the fundament Hilly & Trass Royley for a somewhat on the main auditoring
to the fundament of the semestry for the somewhat is a subject to the semestry of the seme

The Watchtowby Bible & Trush Boslety, as leases, agrees to the following terms:

On or before Thursday, September 8, 1938, the leases will make payment to the leaser of the believe of seven hundred dellars (\$700). After much manufact of the communities the leases will be responsible for picking up all programs and papers left in and assumd the multicrium.

There shall be no distribution, mailing, publication or radio broatcast is any savertiement of the nonreation by the leases or any of its agents or rambers auless the heaves table here served the heaver's written approval of jeach advertising material.

The leases igness that the aforementioned severtising material, whether distributed sublicity or to the sublimines of the convention, shall contain me exactment which might be construed as an attack, direct or implied, more any religious rottle, ores or organization.

In is specifically agreed that the pressess of the Nortee Bushaell Man hal Rall shall not be used by the lesses as a center for the public distriction or material to sturies the convention as the Vetablesse Bible A T. salety.

The leases further agrees that in the event of the wislation of any of the true, this contract shall automatically be wold, and the total, manage poid to the date of web violation by the leases to the leases shall contracted further reconstruct to the leases without further reconstructs to the leases without further reconstructs the leases.

are fallen asleep in Christ are perished".- 1 Corinthians 15:18.

#### Bushnell Made Hartford

One might say that Bushnell was a credit to Hartford, but that would not be putting it strong enough. He was one of the first great city planners and the work which he did made Hartford a delightful city to live in and to pass through. At a critical time he went before the city fathers with an elaborate plan showing what the city should do to grow wisely and well. The plan was adopted, maps and all; for Bushnell was a natural civil engineer. Thirteen years before there was a railroad to the Pacific coast he went through by stage and mapped out almost the exact route of the first transcontinental line.

Concerning his work in laying out Hartford, a writer in the Courant said:

Who has done more than Dr. Bushnell to make our city the admiration of the passing traveller as well as the delight of those who have it for their home? The park which fitly bears his name is only a conspicuous instance of what he has been doing for the beautifying of the city these many years. How many buildings, public and private, are the better for his wise suggestions! How many builders have profited by his mechanical skill and artistic sense!

What a strange thing it would be if this man, returning from the grave, could not speak in the memorial which bears his name! Others could speak there. Jesuits have spoken there; atheists have spoken there; Socialists have spoken there. Indeed, it was the boast of the Courant, at the close of the first season (1929-1930), that more than eighty organizations made use of it, including a plumbers' convention, a recital of Hindu heathen poetry, a Negro drama, a variety of Catholic, Protestant, Jewish and Christian Science meetings.

Yet Horace Bushnell, eight years afterwards, could not get the use of the auditorium which bears his name, either to preach the kingdom of God as Jesus commanded or to proclaim to the world the very truths Bushnell himself uttered in the nineteenth century, and which are as true today as they were the day he uttered them.

It is observed in passing that the charges for use of the hall are what the traffic will bear, \$100 to \$150 a day for churches, but (for those who are, as Bushnell was, mentally alive and therefore suspected of "heresy") up to \$400 a day if there is a reasonable chance of obtaining it. The contract reproduced in miniature indicates that a reduction from \$400 a day to \$365 a day was to have been obtained by using the auditorium for three consecutive days, for proclaiming the Kingdom of God as the one and only hope of the world.

# Belief in the Kingdom of God

Although, as shown in this article, and as admitted by the Bushnell Memorial management, Horace Bushnell would not be permitted to teach in the Bushnell auditorium the things which he freely taught in the old North

Church, yet he knew from the Scriptures that God's kingdom is to reign right here on earth, and not off somewhere in the blue sky, and did not hesitate to say so. Take, for instance, this statement and compare it with some of the inane, pointless expressions now made by a clergy that do not believe the Scriptures at all, but are merely using them as a screen for carrying on the most disgraceful racket in the world. Bushnell said then what the Bushnell Memorial management would not permit him to say now:

We shall flow together, most likely, with an ardor of brotherhood now inconceivable. The roadways will be rivers of men, crowding downwards on the centres of appointed fellowship, and the assemblies gathered will not be satisfied with anthems that are not as waves of the sea. And so again it will be, when the immense imposture of the Popehood goes down. When that priesthood and all priesthood goes down, letting God's army of believers forth into the enlarged liberties of his kingdom, it will be the new grand birth-day morning of Christian brotherhood.

There were numerous attempts to suppress Bushnell's logic and to curb his tongue even while he lived, but they all failed. He was too much of a man to stand for it. There was no Bushnell Memorial management, false to his memory, to make the old North Church subservient to the Congregational Consociation with which it was connected, so the North Church pulled out and went it alone.

The Bushnell Memorial management have a great surprise in store for them when Bushnell gets back on the job.

## Belief in World-wide Hookups

Not only did Horace Bushnell believe in the kingdom of God as a coming fact (which fact Jehovah's witnesses declare a present reality and now contesting with the Devil for supremacy—and are fighting every inch of the way for their unquestioned rights to make such declaration), but he believed that a time would come when there would be just such world-wide hookups as that of September 10 and 11, 1938, when Judge Rutherford, from the Royal Albert Hall in London, will (besides radio service) address more than fifty cities at one time, in both hemispheres.

In Bushnell's day the telegraph was in its infancy, but already bore promise of the present time when all the world is now connected by wires. Who can fail to admire the faith of a man that could say, as he did:

Who can say what uses may yet be served in assemblies by these courier threads of wire in the long grand future before us? If Holiness to the Lord is to be written on the bells of the horses, why not on these wires, which are so much closer to intelligence? We know very little, as yet, what is to come of these and such like instrumentations. God no doubt has some very grand chapters of advance to be revealed in their religious uses such as our slow-going imaginations are not likely at once to overlake.

It seems hard to think of such a man's being excluded from the use of Bushnell Memorial Hall by the Bushnell Memorial management merely because he was ahead of the times in which he lived. But wonderful are the ways of those who have wishbones instead of backbones, and mistake the combined snores of Protestants, Catholies, Jews, Christian Scientists, atheists and Hindus as substitutes for the sweet harmony which Horace Bushnell steadfastly believed would come some happy day.

In anticipation of the days that would sometime come, Horace Bushnell did not hesitate to accept and adopt the principle enunciated by Voltaire:

I may not believe one word of what you say, but I will defend to the death your right to say it.

It is too bad that a man of such breadth of mind would not be allowed to use the Bushnell Memorial named after him. But Darrow the atheist used it.

#### Belief in Public Schools

Because he had both a brain and a mouth. and believed in using both in the defense of liberty, Horace Bushnell, on March 25, 1853, in a discourse delivered in the old North Church, Hartford, had something to say about the attempts of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to break up the American school system. The text that was used was Leviticus 24:22, "Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God." That discourse, in its entirety, is commended to the Bushnell Memorial management, which has two complete sets of Bushnell's works under lock and key in the building estensibly creeted to his honor and now maintained to his dishonor. If alive Horace Bushnell would not now be permitted to deliver that address in the Bushnell Memorial Hall; for it would be made to appear offensive to the Jesuits, who may freely set forth in that building the very opposite of what Bushnell believed. A few paragraphs give some of his essential thoughts on this now vital, throbbing American issue, which the Bushnell Memorial management desires kept out of sight:

I seriously doubt whether any system of popular government can stand the shock, for any length of time, of that fierce animosity that is certain to be gendered where the children are trained up wholly in their classes, and never brought together to feel, understand, appreciate, and respect each other, on the common footing of merit and of native talent, in a common school. Falling back thus on the test of merit and of native force, at an early period of life, moderates immensely their valuation. of mere conventionalities and of the accidents of fortune, and puts them in a way of deference that is genuine as well as necessary to their common peace in the state. Common schools are nurseries thus of a free republic; private schools, of factions. cabals, agrarian laws, and contests of force. Therefore, I say, we must have common schools; they are American, indispensable to our American institutions, and must not be yielded for any consideration smaller than the price of our liberties.

Let the Catholic children, for example, be driven out of our schools by unjust trespasses on their religion, or be withdrawn for mere pretexts that have no foundation, and just there commences a training in religious antipathies bitter as the grave. Never brought close enough to know each other, the children, subject to the great well-known principle that whatever is unknown is magnified by the darkness it is under, have all their prejudices and repugnances magnified a thousand fold. They grow up in the conviction that there is nothing but evil in each other, and close to that lies the inference that they are right in doing what evil to each other they please.

I do then take the ground, and upon this I insist, as the true American ground, that we are to have common schools, and never to give them up for any purpose, or in obedience to any demand whatever; never to give them up, either by formal surrender, or by implication, as by a distribution of moneys to ecclesiastical and sectarian schools. The state cannot distribute funds, in this manner, without renouncing even a first principle of our American institutions, and becoming the supporter of a sect in religion. It may as well support the priests of a church, as support the schools of a church, separated from other schools, for the very purpose of being subjected to the priests.

It can safely be said that Horace Bushnell was one of the old-style honest-to-goodness American patriots, not one of the modern variety that is willing to barter away the priceless gifts of liberty and manhood for the sake of kissing the ring of Judas Redivivus and his confreres and receiving his imaginary titles and honors just for a day.

It is too bad that Bushnell could not deliver that sermon in the Bushnell Memorial building, but he just couldn't; that is all. Ask the management.

#### The Priests of Belgium

In the summer of 1845 Bushnell visited Europe and used his brain, as well as his eyes and nose, and subsequently his pen, to tell what he thought about public worship as conducted in Belgium at that time. The letter he wrote at that time is published, beginning at page 124 of Life and Letters of Horace Bushnell. Here is one paragraph. Read it:

The two most striking objects in Belgium—two that are seen in perpetual proximity and hideous contrast-are the magnificent churches or cathedrals and the profligate-looking priests. It is not the religious traveller only, looking at objects through the medium of a refined spiritual perception, who makes the observation. The contrast meets the eve like that of light and darkness. One is scarcely ever out of sight of some grand cathedral, never out of sight of the priesthood, who meet him by the roadside, in the rail-cars, at every crossing of the streets, revealing by a certain sensual air and greasy look the loss of that virtue which it is their office to maintain. Never shall I forget the soul sickness that I suffered, for example, in the great cathedral at Antwerp, watching the confessor's boxes; -on one side an ingenuous-looking boy, or simple, conscientious-looking woman; on the other, a red-faced, sensual son of Eli, in his dirty habiliments, receiving the whisper of a guilty mind, and the simple story, perhaps of the struggles with evil, those struggles which to the mind of God are the purest incense that ever rises from the world of mortals. I was present, too, on the Sabbath, when the vast area of that magnificent edifice was filled with worshippers. I saw the gorgeous rites transacted before the images. I saw the multitude famishing for lack of knowledge in the service of an unknown tongue, and I was able still,—in the grandeur of the place and the assemblage, the magnificence of the rites, the cadence of the response and the swell of the anthem, to extract by a little spiritual alchemy, the food of worship, to bring into play some great and powerful, and I trust, good emotions. But when I saw, near to the close of the service, the ghostly procession winding through the crowd by my side, the central figure of which was as bloated, sinworn, sorry-looking a miscreant as I ever beheld. walking in a cloud of incense, and trying to draw an air of sanctimony upon features that refused to be sanctified, my heart sank within me; feeling was gone, worship was ended. I had no alchemy left that could distil another drop of dew or raise another flame of emotion.

If he were alive, Horace Bushnell could not

enter the Bushnell Memorial building, stand on its rostrum, and read that entire letter to an audience. The Bushnell Memorial management would not permit it. But the statements were true then and are equally true in a thousand other places in the world to this day. Why try to cover up the truth? Bushnell was merely proving that liberty and cleanliness is better than superstition and dirt, but the Bushnell Memorial management has not progressed that far as yet. It prefers to wallow in the muck.

From Belgium Bushnell went leisurely on to Italy, where he spent several months. In that period he saw the pope several times, spent much time wandering through the gorgeous palaces of the Vatican, and took careful note of conditions then prevailing in the city of Rome and the adjacent Papal States then under the direct administration of Pope Gregory XVI as Vatican City State is now under the direct administration of Pope Pius XI.

On his return to England he wrote Gregory XVI at considerable length, and the letter made such a hit with the people of his day that it was translated into Italian and distributed well over Italy and other places on the planet. That letter could not be read today in the Bushnell Memorial Hall; the Bushnell Memorial management would not permit it, and so admit. Space does not permit reproduction of much of it, but those who believe in keeping silent in the face of such charges are in the same class with the Hierarchy that placed Mr. Bushnell's letter in the Index Expurgatorius, denounced it as seditious (because they could not answer it) and called upon all toe-kissing police to suppress its distribution and arrest its distributors. Consider:

# The Letter to the Pope

We believe that the time for using church penalties in place of Christian arguments, dungeons instead of doctrine, has gone by; that a better day has come, one that better suits the rational and merciful spirit of Christianity. We combine, therefore, to express our grief at the dishonor you reflect upon religion by suppressing longer the freedom of religious faith and argument among your subjects. We believe that England and the United States have only yielded to first principles, in allowing your teachers the utmost freedom of doctrine within their borders; and that you, in imposing a rigid silence upon our teachers in the Roman States, violate the same first principles, and that in a manner that is arrogant and offensive, as well as a bitter violation of our Christian rights. In one word, we ask of you to yield as and your subjects religious liberty, that is, to renounce force as an instrument of religion, that is, to give up a kind of slavery as much more cruel than any other, as immortality is dearer than the body, as much more impious as it is closer upon the rights of God.

And first of all, I must protest against the dishonor you do to religion, by the kind of civil government you maintain, in connection with your spiritual office. It is, to say the least, a very extraordinary thing that you, who call yourself a minister and even vicar of Christ, should become just that royal person, or king, he dared not consent to be. This, however, you are, and if so, the responsibility is on you; a responsibility measured not by the extent of your power only, but more by the sacredness of your pretensions. You assume to be the head of the Christian church, and a large part of the world have so little knowledge of any other form of religion, as really to suppose that you are the veritable representation of Christianity itself. And yet you have the credit, everywhere, of presiding over the worst government in Christendom! To the traveller passing through your states, nothing wears a look of thrift and happiness: no sign of improvement meets the eye, which is not refuted by signs of decay and deterioration. As the dismal campagna, once a region of fertility and teeming with life, circles Rome with silence and desolation, so in a political sense, everything about you that partakes the nature of hope, of social beauty and public progress, is withered away in the malignant atmosphere of your priestly despotism.

#### The World's Worst Government

Your ministers, all absolute, have yet no definite sphere of action, and are held to no responsibility. In their decrees, they perpetually contradict each other and you, encroaching too upon the tribunals of justice in contrary ways, as these do, in their turn, upon the jurisdiction and decisions one of another. Obedience is confused and baffled: and wrong surrounded by so many rival functions, which ought to be its avengers, is obliged to buy its redress at so dear a price, that the public remedy is often worse and more cruel than the private injury. For with few exceptions, every centre of power is the seat of some cabal; and creatures, male and female, glide about the precincts, who are able, by the base and criminal secrets in their keeping, or, perhaps, by terms of partnership well understood, to open or shut at will the gates of favor. Innocence is no protection; for your criminal trials are secret, and have the character of all works of darkness. If a man has property, there is really no chance for him but to run the gauntlet boldly, and escape with what he can, or else to worm his way through by bribery. To exhibit talent, out of the priesthood, is suspicious and dangerous; spies are put upon watch for a reward, and exile most assuredly is near at hand. Your ambitious and greedy priesthood have engrossed, not only the churches and the monasteries, but the spheres of education, the courts of law and all the higher magistracies; even the minister of war must be a prelate. Every nutritive and stimulating hope is thus taken away from the youth. No avenue to advancement is left open save through the humble door of ecclesiastical dependence; a fact which discourages every magnanimous struggle, and turns all the currents of ambition into the channels of hypocrisy, the meanest of sins. Never shall I forget the sad look of a brilliant, accomplished youth when he said: "Sir, there is no hope for us here; the priests have taken everything away from us."

Physical industry or labor, being naturally the most defenceless of all interests, sinks, of course, to a depression most hopeless and sorrowful of all. Then, lest misery should heave the sigh of impatience, or woe give vent to the unlicensed groan, you quarter on your impoverished and dispirited States an army of soldiers large enough to keep the peace of an empire. Next you add another army of ecclesiastics, out of all proportion with their resources, and I should hope even with their sins, (at Rome one to every twenty-eight of the people,) and these subsist, of course, by dead consumption too, and as a public burden. And then, as if earth could not yield ministers of exaction enough, you quarter on them also a third army of saints, who are the worst and most terrible scourge of all; inasmuch as they come down to chain the hands of industry one day in three of the working days of the year. Possibly your people might bear up and thrive under your terrestrial exactions, but when heaven comes down to mock them, the struggle is unequal. What people bereft of a whole third part of their industry, what people having all habits of industry broken up, and turned into the street, as every observer knows your people are on the saints' days, thus to spend a third part of their time in compulsory idleness, could long retain a vestige of thrift or virtuous economy?

#### Miseries of Priest-dominated Homes

To complete the misery of this picture, we have only to add that you have blasted the homes of your people, and made them dry of comfort; for it is here that the oppressed of other nations are ever able to mitigate the bitterness of their sorrows, by the freedom of domestic love and sympathy. Your confessors are continually at work, as your agents of police, hunting after the symptoms of discontent; busied everywhere, in scenting out, if possible, even the uneasy thoughts of misery. Often have I heard it boasted at Rome that your confessors make such admirable police! You have a confessor between every wife and her husband, and between both and their children; so that if one lisps a free thought, or vents a sigh at the table, the story, he knows, will be wormed out of some one in the family; and then if he escapes the prison,

he must try what it is to wear out, by penance, the dissatisfaction he sought to ease by expression. They must keep their secrets, therefore, to themselves, they must not trust each other. There is no freedom at the hearth, the table is a gathering of spies, and the last relish of earthly comfort heaven gives to soothe the misery of oppression is taken away.

I saw it established, not long ago, by a curious collation of statistics from the several states of Italy, though the document is not now within my reach, that the deficiency of exports in the several states, the want of education, the severity of the public burdens, the number of crimes and of illegitimate births, is just in proportion to the number of ecclesiastics! Rome, the spiritual city, the metropolis of the Church of God, having the greatest number of ecclesiastics, is worst and basest of all. God grant you the Christian sensibility to weep over a fact so humiliating.

## Strange Business for Peter

I look in vain for some scene of fatherly benignity, where you take your children to your arms in freedom, and receive their filial demonstrations. The nearest approach to it I have discovered is, when you are seen borne through the air above them, waving your blessing. But when this pageant is over, you slink away into the recesses of the Vatican, like some Eastern despot, with sentinels to guard your sleep; and if a revolution should break out before morning, you have a postern key under your pillow, and a covered gallery of masonry strung through the air, a half mile in length, through which you may slip into the fort of St. Angelo, and take refuge behind the artillery!

Between you and your priests, it is a thing perfectly well understood that your religion is not intellectual. To act on men through truth, to address their understandings, to sanctify them through the truth, is not your plan. You are as cautious to limit knowledge as you are to give it, and you consciously appeal to superstition as often as to reason.

You come as ministers of light, but secretly afraid of light, and more careful to measure it than to give it. This I say is not concealed from yourselves; you know that you are putting your church into a false position, though to save it; you wish it were not necessary; you are secretly ashamed of it: the penalty is to come.

It is also a favorite representation of your office, that you are the lineal successor of St. Peter. It is not within my object to deny that you are. I only say, that if you are the successor of St. Peter, there is certainly much for you to do, a large reform to make in order to fully justify your claim of successorship. Until then, it must savor too much of irony. I saw your three magnificent palaces, seats of regal majesty which the most splendid monarch in the richest and most populous em-

pire of Europe might envy. I remembered that the money which sustains this royal ostentation is wrung out of a small state and a poverty-stricken people, who have also to support the splendors of the cardinals, and the golden liveries that flame about the gates of the Vatican,—did I see, in this, the unambitious manners, and the tender ministry of the fisherman of Galilee? I turned to his words. I found him saying: "Feed the flock of God." Do you call this feeding the flock?

#### The Sistine Choir

Nor will your worship in the Sistine chapel any better assimilate you to your supposed predecessor and the manner of his time. Woman can not enter there; the wife of Peter himself could not enter, save behind a screen, lest her presence should disturb the flow of your sanctified emotions. No profane laic can enter save in a dress coat. The judgment of the world is artistically transacted over your altar, that you may not forget, I suppose, at your altar the judgment of the world. Sitting on your throne, as the successor of the fisherman of Galilee, your august person and the altar of the Lord are censed again and again with the common bonors of worship. The cardinals float about you in stately trailings and gyrations to pay you their homage, and kiss your golden phylacterics; and your slipper receives the humbler homage of those who can stoop lower. What now could Peter make of this? What part of this pageant, what single item, do you imagine ever to have been seen in the churches of the apostles? Meantime I will now dispatch with a question another item of the scene, which I have not yet named. When the anthem rose, which was to lift our soul to God, my ear was caught by notes of a strange quality, -not the voice of woman, not of man. I turned my eye to the little gallery opposite where I stood, and, through the open work of the front, I spied the scrawny, sorrowful-looking faces of the poor beings whom you have damned to a fall even out of nature, to serve the luxury of your worship. Merciful God! Is this Christianity, the religion of him who came to exalt the poor and restore God's image in man? That hour of disgust and indignation I shall never forget. And I declare to you here, the only place in which I can do it, that if there be a God in heaven who hears your anthems in the Sistine chapel, the voices of these descerated beings will go up, not as praise, but as cries for redress and vengeance. This cruelty is an insult to Christ, which we could not pardon in a harem; what then is it in a sanctuary of worship? Above all, what as an instrument of worship?

# What Would Bushnell Now Say?

If the writer of the foregoing devastating attack on the Hierarchy's head were to return to Hartford today he would be tremendously surprised at some recent occurrences in Connecticut. He would find his name greatly honored through a beautiful park and a building erected to his memory. He would find books written about him and his works; but if he attempted to spread his gospel of truth he would find himself violating the law. As he again trod the streets of his beloved city and learned of the present condition of affairs he would be amazed and confounded, and would be righteously indignant over the atrocities recently committed in the name of law and order in the state.

Jehovah's witnesses are doing today some of the things Horace G. Bushnell did a century ago. They are presenting the gospel to the people, and with it go the exposure and condemnation of that which is false. This includes the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Authority, which Bushnell fought so valiantly. But in his day the Hierarchy did not have an inquisitional machine operating in this 'land of the free and the brave'. Bushnell wasn't arrested. His clear and fearless exposure of religious hypocrisy made the false prophets squirm and gnash their teeth, but beyond railing at him and attempting to suppress his writings they could do nothing. What would he say in view of the present situation?

# Some Unholy Atrocities

Since the first of January, 1938, over two hundred of Jehovah's witnesses have been subjected to arrest and incarceration in the state. Why? Because, like Horace G. Bushnell, they told some of the unpleasant truths concerning the Catholic religious and political machine. Had Bushnell this year wandered through the courts and police stations of Connecticut as he did through the Vatican at Rome he would have seen many strange and wondrous acts. He would have observed judges committing Christians to jail without evidence and without cause. He would have seen and heard police officers, sworn to uphold the Constitution and enforce the law with impartiality, bringing Jehovah's witnesses to the jails in mass lots, and then answering priestly telephone inquiries with, "Yes, Father, we have them here," He would have seen and heard a Knights of Columbus dignitary telling a Connecticut mayor to censor Christian literature, and heard the mayor say in reply, "No attack on religion will be permitted in Bristol," which reply was followed by a malicious and vicious attack on Christianity in medieval form.

He would have seen a judge sitting on the bench condemn a printed statement telling of the political and inquisitional activities of the Hierarchy as "obscene and immoral". And when one of Jehovah's witnesses wrote a letter to officials in Hartford condemning this modern inquisition he likewise was placed under arrest and fined twenty-five dollars.

#### Some Unholy Contradictions

Consistency is a great virtue. The just and righteous man will be consistent in his acts. The wicked man cannot be consistent. The Connecticut inquisition against Jehovah's witnesses is full of contradictions and inconsistencies. To arrest Jehovah's witnesses in carload lots is in easy matter. When "Father" says the word the deed is accomplished. But when an irate religionist attacks one of Jehovah's witnesses and damages personal property without cause it is so very difficult to secure redress. The police are not interested; the prosecutor is too busy; and the judge just cannot do anything about it. When Jehovah's witnesses are arrested the press of Connecticut emblazon it with headlines on the front page. When a courageous state's attorney defies the inquisition and refuses to prosecute over a hundred of such cases the papers are either silent, or put a couple of lines in an obscure corner where it will not be read. When Jehovah's witnesses publish the truth about the Catholic "purgatory" racket they are thrown into jail for distributing "offensive literature". But when in its "Forum" The Catholic Transcript falsely and offensively vilified and abused Jehovah's witnesses nothing was done about it. (See page 10.)

All of these things have been observed by Connecticut people in recent months. Were Horace G. Bushnell alive and walking the streets of Hartford today his soul would be filled with righteous indignation over the suppression of free speech and free worship. The men who claim to honor and uphold his memory would undoubtedly receive from his pen treatment similar to that given to the foreign potentate in Rome many years ago.

Do all residents of the Nutmeg State approve and endorse this medieval degradation of state government and the name of a good man? Answer: No. Then it's time for them to wake up and stop the tail from wagging the dog.

# Catholic Transcript

Digner of This CATEGOR'S TRAI

Hattlerd, Thursday, April 21, 1988.

The Catholic Treescript has long es joyed the approval and sudscenment of the Historia of Hartford. Its need is obvious and its success our consolation and comfort. It brings to the reader Catholic news from the ends of the earth, discusses yesblums of vital importance, exposes the server of the day and defends unflechingby Cuttodic truth. It is an ideal Cutholic journal. It is the duty of every Catholia to read it and be informed of the actuality of the Cathelle Church.

It is my deepest wish that it be found every home in the Diocese.

Sishop of Hartford.

#### OFFICIAL.

EPISCOPAL APPOINTMENTS.

Sunday, April 24-St. Vincent's, East Haven, .11:00 A. M. Dedication.

Thursday, April 28-81 Joseph's Cathedral, Hartford, 10:30 A. M. Pontifical Mass. Anniversary of Bishep's Consecration.

Saturday, April 30-St. Joseph s. Bristol, 10:00 A. M. Confirmation.

Sunday, May 1-St. Patrick's, Thompsonville, 11:00 A. M. Rededication.

Sunday, May 1-St. Edward's, Stafford Springs, 3:00 P. M. Confirmation.

#### WEEN LYING IS A PROFITABLE PROFESSION.

The greatest avalanche of lies ever poured out | mon causeut malice and hate.

and limit

of triums

#### mined th HE FORUM way to count that Russia is

siaves, a s vocaand force المجامعيات and recompositions never ex Delancy

herer to Deiney threshes possible dangerousegasing-bard, the Catholic things this. O. C. United 8 Belgium, burg Con allenges, to irrannia hammers. to ignore heresy stitute binamerul against simerican

COMPEGNICA in intunity, Source state the

and is det concontempt labor It ought the fer the Apride- \$50.00." Another outrage from the dictates. the faction afe by can becoul la-

same altember

man's lightrability have found the road that God wishes then for them to follow to their sternal mil- pary, We

> Father Felix, 41. Rutherford rector of "Defead-Johnsth' ers of the Faltig-

has done some eplendid work against America's act bigot. "Judge" Rutherford, says the New World. Everyone knows the infamous practices of Rutherford and his maranding band of Jehovah's

Witnesses. All through the United \*presect States, we can see and hear these appeties of here hawking their anti-Catholic literature. All in all, the movement has an army of 35,000 people, some peld, others just the ditions and sod tantiliar garden variety of bigot, who think everything Catholic is portes him who diabolic. There are about 5.000 sothe nation class called pioneers who man the me-Austria to art chanical end of the program, such as public address systems on motor cars and various phonograph records fight in for the which blast forth foul vilidations fight in for the which blast forth foul villdestions promises he is against the Church. The number of to be an as, pe these men and women compose a to be an say, per these men and women compose a halpless grain petty, persecution of our Faith mans so his in in the campaign they so violously their religible, conduct. The type of propagands Hitler self is muscialions and fabsaboots. For incan implor he can imploy he stance, one cartoon shows a Bishop standing beside a placard advertising ledulgences. It reads: "Bargains Today, Murder \$10.00. Arnon \$100.00. to one an Masses: Flat Rate \$25.00, Special

dictates, stupid figure dressed as a prelate supersection bis supersection in a supersection of the supers "Golden Age" is a hideous looking has money tumbling out a spout beneath. Across it is written; "Crank Is Turned Around the World." Other there are; but cartoons are too obnoxious to de fires from mans wist in scribe. In fact, the Menace, in its

worse days, is Alice in Wonderlandfrom viet or ish compared to the filthy ramifica-when for off and short of Rutherford's literature. Off and short heliums of the slanders in his propagands, one would say that no that theirest same man could believe such libel in their demaing these enlightened days. Still the paganize sday Witnesses disposed of 24,000,000 of naturally is Rutherford's books and bookiels last ligious ashan year. Evidently thousands of them

ligious agrant year. Evidently thousands be be worsh; the were read and in many cases bethe Fathering bundred dedge stations have carried The det the the fludges" defamations over the super-Genuat air, demonstrating that there is real deditor of the the great, in financial backing in his business of

devil, an seires with

> Nes **Page**

New Work dragesimo sively so seacks of terlenium. the Nazi g gory or m It so hap states nev Sciently to demustion few week Idealism movement. instance, e been inutit of Hitler Agure mu God. It wa who have Hanity and wish to co DODY WILL The requir specting acpanime. And charblad us a tiens of pri tending th the extrem forth. . App quention ( ly introduc anti-Christ POTES. OF continue, ) cene Chum

> U. S. 6 Late Me

data that

Sample of false and offensive vilification against Jehovah's witnesses circulated in Connecticut

# New England

#### Forests or Floods

◆ It is an ironical fact that the experts attribute both kinds of disaster—the dust storm and the flood—to the same underlying cause: erosion of top soil, the plowing up of grass to plant crops which do not bind the soil or hold the moisture, and the destruction of forest trees. The remedy is the same in all cases: to take marginal land out of cultivation, and to plant trees and grasses, which will hold the soil togeth r, absorb moisture, and give it out slowly instead of letting it run off with a rush.

The deforestation of so large a part of New England, especially about the headwaters of the principal streams, is an important contributing factor in the flood problem. With the forest restored we should have spring freshets but not spring floods. Trees create a deep forest mold which is like blotting paper in its power to hold moisture. Winter's snow melts much more slowly on forest floors than in open fields, under the influence of the first warm suns of spring. Without the forests the reverse is true. The spring thaws are sudden, the run-off quick, the result disastrous.

Then in summer the springs fail and the brooks dry up because there is no deep forest "water-table" to carry through the dry season.

The poet was much wiser than he knew when he wrote,

"Poems are made by fools like me; But only God can make a tree." —Hanford B. Porter, Connecticut.

# Conscription of Conscience

◆ If the state can conscript the conscience of its people it has progressed far in the direction of totalitarianism. Jehovah's witnesses have the truth on their side when they see in flag salutes, oaths of loyalty and military service even for the objectors, a dangerous idolatry which threatens the true worship of God. —Reverend S. H. Fritchman, Bangor, Maine.

# Sudden Deaths in Massachusetts Asylums

♦ Whether or not you have friends or relatives in Massachusetts insane asylums you will be interested to know that 424 patients died from other than natural causes in the ten years from 1926 to 1936 and that in the year 1937 there were 118 such sudden deaths. Of these, 29 were suicides, and 73 died from fractures, many caused by fellow patients,

Facing Facts in Shelton

◆ Taking advantage of the ruling of the United States Supreme Court in the case of Alma Lovell, Jehovah's witness, Griffin, Georgia, that freedom of the press includes and implies pamphlets and the right of distribution of the same, the city of Shelton, Connecticut, was faced with the question of permitting a labor organization to make such a distribution or adopting the motto of the police chief of Stratford, "I don't give a damn about the Supreme Court. I'm boss of this town."

The question came up for decision of City Attorney John B. Dillon, and he wisely and properly said to the mayor:

If we insist on enforcing our ordinance, they'll just bring a lawyer in here, have the Supreme Court ruling read out in court, and make fools of us all.

The mayor was wise enough to bow to the inevitable, and told the labor organizers that they could go ahead and exercise their legal rights without interference by the city.

#### A Fish with False Teeth

♦ Now if somebody said that a fish had been found that had a set of false teeth, you would be surprised; you might even think the narrator was lying. But the story from Boston is even worse than that. It tells of a fisherman's sneezing and losing his upper teeth, worth \$30. Two days later the same vessel, fishing in the same section, eaught a ten-pound cod and found the teeth in the cod's belly. Now is that a lie or what?

#### Ordered to Attend Church

◆ A Norwalk, Connecticut, man mistook himself for a pickle works and acted as foolish as men do under such circumstances. Neighbors complained, and he was arrested, fined \$20, and ordered to attend church for six months. The inebriate gentleman insisted that he would rather pay more money in fines and forego the church punishment.

Jews Lining Up

◆ "Your Holiness, the Jews of the world stand ready to join with any force which will arise to lead our civilization back to sane thinking. A great figure is needed as a rallying point around which may gather all elements of religion, faith, democracy."—Jewish Advocate, Boston, Mass.

# THE NEW GOVERNMENT

#### Reason for Forsaking Religion

Members and Officers of the Church of my former Association:

To me the Bible has now become a new book, made clear and harmonious by my reading Watch Tower publications explaining it. I have learned more about Jehovah, His name, His Word, and His purpose to soon establish His kingdom on this earth, than I thought was possible for a human creature to know. I find now that the Scriptures clearly teach

(1) that Jehovah is the only true God, is from everlasting to everlasting, the Maker of heaven and earth and the Giver of life to His creatures; that the Logos was the beginning of His creation, and His active agent in the creation of all things; that the Logos is now the Lord Jesus Christ in glory, clothed with all power in heaven and earth, and the Chief Executive Officer of Jehovah:

(2) that God created the earth for man, created perfect man for the earth and placed him upon it; that man willfully disobeyed God's law and was sentenced to death; that by reason of Adam's wrong act all men are born sinners and without the right to life;

(3) that Jesus was made human, and the man Jesus suffered death in order to produce the ransom or redemptive price for mankind; that God raised up Jesus divine and exalted Him to heaven above every creature and above every name and clothed Him with all power and authority;

(4) that Jehovah's organization is called Zion, and that Christ Jesus is the Chief Officer thereof and is the rightful King of the world; that the anointed and faithful followers of Christ Jesus are children of Zion, members of Jehovah's organization, and are His witnesses whose duty and privilege it is to testify to the supremacy of Jehovah, declare His purposes toward mankind as expressed in the Bible, and to bear the fruits of the kingdom before all who will hear;

(5) that the world has ended, and the Lord Jesus Christ has been placed by Jehovah upon His throne of authority, has ousted Satan from heaven, and is proceeding to the establishment of God's kingdom on earth;

(6) that the relief and blessings of the peoples of earth can come only by and through Jehovah's kingdom under Christ, which has now begun; that the Lord's next great act is the destruction of Satan's organization and the establishment of righteousness in the earth, and that under the Kingdom all those who will obey its righteous laws shall live on earth forever.

Within the confines of a letter, I could not hope to give you the details. They have been so graphically and convincingly presented in the afore-mentioned publications that I cannot think of a better way of introducing you to a real understanding and solution of all human difficulties than by urging you to read this remarkable literature.

I now see why in all the countries of "Christendom", so called, Jehovah's witnesses alone are bringing to the attention of the people the only hope of the world, which is God's kingdom, for which Jesus taught His followers to pray.

If my name appears on any of your church records, kindly remove it at once. The Scriptures declare that the names of the members of the true church of Christ are written in heaven. I ask no letter of dismissal.

Faithfully, one of Jehovah's witnesses.

# How Clergy Rule Niagara Falls

♦ Thundering Niagara, if it could speak as a man, could tell the world what follows here—of how the police, the courts and the press of the Falls city do the bidding of ecclesiastics.

On February 21, 1938, one of Jehovah's witnesses (Mary O. Guthrie) visited the city's residents, carrying to them Bible literature and a portable phonograph with which she played for them short Bible talks. Among many homes she visited was that of the pastor of the Roman Catholic Church of St. John de La Salle, the self-designated "Reverend" also known as Maurice O'Shea. While at the convent next door, a nun entered and rudely ordered her to leave. Mrs. Guthrie did so, without any objection. Later she was arrested and accused of 'peddling books without a license'.

Efficient, indeed, are the Niagara Falls police if they track down and arrest harmful offenders and hardened criminals as promptly and as skillfully as they comply with demands

of Roman Catholic dignitaries.

In court, the woman's accusers suddenly realized that they had no evidence on which to convict her. Under such circumstances, the reasonable, honorable and proper course would be to dismiss the case and apologize to the defendant for her unlawful detention. Did that suit the persecutors? No, the inquisition machine had been started; it must be kept going. One who visits the home of a Catholic priest to preach the gospel of God's kingdom must be punished, as a horrible example to others. The police obligingly and swiftly changed the charge to "disorderly conduct", and then made a flying trip to the convent to secure attendance of the housekeeper as chief witness for the inquisition.

To the court, then, a trumped-up case was presented and, with aid of personal counsel of the self-styled "Reverend" (Maurice O'Shea), Mrs. Guthrie was "convicted".

All of this was done because she was presenting to the people a message of Biblical truth which exposes religious frauds and shocks the priestly susceptibilities.

In the public interest, the Niagara Falls Gazette was given opportunity to publish the facts. The editor flatly declined to do so.

A prominent columnist (Heywood Broun) is reported to have said that every editor in New York lives in mortal fear of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Evidently the editor of the Niagara Falls Gazette is one of that weak-kneed cult. They would rather see innocent, harmless persons convicted and religious intolerance flourish than to give deserved publicity to the misdoings of ecclesiastical rack-eteers.

#### Why Not Answer?

If the message presented for public enlightenment by Jehovah's witnesses is considered false by the priests, why do they not answer it? Why do they not accept the challenge by Judge Rutherford to debate the issues concerning which they accuse Jehovah's witnesses?

But that isn't the clergy manner. They prefer to go back to medieval "principles" of suppression of "opponents". They choose to follow the traditional path of archaic bigotry, to gag the critic and the dissenter by enlisting the aid of the strong arm of "the law".

Centuries ago the Roman Catholic Hierarchy brazenly sanctioned and directed murder by sword, fire and stake, the strangulation cord, or stoning, for persons labeled by the Hierarchy's inquisitors as "heretics". Says The Catholic Encyclopedia:

"Heretics may be not only excommunicated but also justly put to death."—Vol. XIV, pages 767, 768.

This heroic device to silence "unruly talkers" is "by its divine nature irrepealable and has never been revoked", continues, substantially, the same Encyclopedia. It yet remains intact on the "Church" statute books and would, undoubtedly, be used today against Jehovah's witnesses at Niagara Falls and elsewhere were it not for the fact that "due to changed conditions, it has fallen into abeyance" (meaning reluctant disuse), as the same Encyclopedia that expounds the Hierarchy's "principles" and practices further gracefully confesses:

"Toleration came in only when faith went out; lenient measures [such as jailing in place of killing] were resorted to ONLY WHERE THE POWER TO APPLY MORE SEVERE MEASURES WAS WANTING."—Vol. VII, page 262.

In similar strain, eminent spokesmen of the Hierarchy now express its aims and describe methods 'rightly' usable to achieve those aims. For example, the present superior-general (John B. Harney) of the Hierarchy's religious society of "Missionary Jesuits" (sometimes called "Paulist Fathers") states:

"I do not doubt, if they were strong enough, that the Catholic people would hinder, even by death if necessary, the spread of such errors through the people. And I say rightly so."

Additionally, the Hierarchy's chief American mouthpiece, Dennis Dougherty, cardinal-archbishop of Philadelphia, threatened publicly, in writing, to "take further and more drastic action, if the broadcasting of Judge Rutherford is permitted to continue".

#### Why Such Cruel Threats?

Enemies and Cure, two of the latest publications Jehovah's witnesses provide to all thoughtful persons, contain startling, comforting and provable facts that the representatives of the Hierarchy and other religionists dare not recognize or answer.

On the contrary, those ecclesiastical wouldbe "fuchrers" and their bigoted supporters prefer trying to stop the mouths of all who now publish and distribute anything that uncovers and exposes iniquities and frauds of religionists high and low, and informs bronest people of their God-given rights.

For information of every honest person who receives a copy of this statement, Jehovah's witnesses offer the reminder that Niagara Falls and other New York communities are not the only places where such vicious and un-American attempts to suppress freedom of speech and freedom of the press have been instigated by agents of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. During the past ten years, in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Connecticut and other states, several thousand of these God-fearing men, women and children have been ruthlessly arrested, prosecuted, convicted, thrown into filthy prison cells and dungeons, and otherwise maltreated at the behest of the Hierarchy's henchmen.

AWAKE, fair-minded Americans! Let honest persons of good will bestir themselves, calmly consider the FACTS, and firmly resist further eneroachment upon their Godgiven rights and liberties by studying the Word of God and ignoring would-be dictators garbed in gorgeous ecclesiastical vestments!—Portion of a statement by one of Jehovah's witnesses, placed in the hands of every citizen of Niagara Falls, N. Y.

# Big Business in Radio

◆ Broadcasting, a radio magazine, in reporting the financial carnings of the four major networks, offers some intensely interesting figures. The first seven months of the depression year 1938 show these combined networks with an earning of \$42,440,323. In view of the fact that radio is a God-given medium of communication it is significant that God's message of Truth published by Jehovah's witnesses has been conspicuously absent from these networks. All persons of good will, however, will be glad to know that there is one radio station on earth, not in the ring of commerce, that is devoted exclusively to broadcasting the good news concerning God's kingdom. Since Jehovah's kingdom is the only hope of mankind, the Watchtower station WBBR, in Brooklyn, New York, is truly serving its listeners in a more valuable manner than the

imposing figures above would indicate commercial radio is doing. When radio honors God it is properly utilized. When that consideration is absent the result must be demoralizing and injurious to the public. No agency that excludes the proclamation of the Truth can render real service in the public interest.

#### Sadness and Gloom in Cresskill

• "Jehovah's witnesses are coming to town and there is nothing the town fathers can do to stop them, Mayor Theodore J. Brassel told the Cresskill Council last night."

This from the Bergen Evening Record of May 5, 1938. Cresskill is another town that foolishly thought it could suppress exposure of religion by means of a pamphlet muzzle and bridle. Its ordinance, a prohibitory one, and only a year old, is now ready for final interment, and great is the sadness and sorrow of the town bosses. Cheer up, boys. You'll enjoy fresh air, too, after you get used to it.

# Too Much Religion in Elgin

♦ Myron M. Lehman, mayor of Elgin, Illinois, was given a free copy of the Lovell decision, and responded with a written statement that Elgin had forty-seven churches and that he hoped Jehovah's witnesses would not bother them. He also claimed that Elgin people had a right to worship as they pleased, and seemed to have the funny notion that a call by Jehovah's witnesses with the gospel message interfered with that right. Anyway, the mayor and his forty-seven churches ought to take immediate steps to educate their policemen in the rudiments of Christianity, and common decency.

Mike Televiak, pioneer, has been interfered with four times in the course of a month in this city of churches and free worship. On the last occasion Mike was given this kind of religious gospel by an officer: "You had better take my address right now, because when you call at my home I'll break that phonograph machine to one thousand pieces. I hope some day you run into a man as big as yourself and he beats hell out of you." If the forty-seven churches and the mayor of Elgin cannot raise police officers to a higher level of civilization than here manifested they had better turn the job over to someone else.

(To be continued)

# Ohio and Kentucky

#### Doom: Confronts Us

History repeats itself. Today our country is practically in the position of the old Roman empire at the height of its glory and the beginning of its decline. Our lands

have fallen into the hands of the rich, who in turn have transformed them into large farms or large estates, thus depriving a million farmers of a livelihood, and forcing them to go to our crowded cities seeking employment, eventually to join our ever-increasing relief hordes.

Around each city may be seen large stretches of unworked and weed-grown fields owned by large real estate interests, while the potential farmer waits his turn in a long relief line. This destruction of the small farms that dotted our country has swelled the number of unemployed, while wealth and luxury are enjoyed only by the few. As a republic, our country is doomed. It is the beginning of the end.—A. P. Cragle, in Cleveland News.

#### The Ohio Gang

 The Ohio Gang seem to have one ambition. shared alike by those now in office and by Warren Harding and the Forty Thieves of the Teapot Dome era. There was a time when statesmen regarded their offices as public trusts, but not now. The following is a reproduction of a slip handed to WPA workers in Ohio. The worker was expected to sign and to get signers and to boost for re-election of Mr. Davey, now holding the office of governor of Ohio. The same scheme is being worked shamelessly in other states. It is in effect a bribery and intimidation of workers and voters, in full bloom in all its glory in Germany and coming into America as fast as it can come.

	On Whe Sector Mande	MEMBERSHIP  MARTÍN L. DAVEY FOR GOVERNOR CLUB  Relieving as I do in the ability, housely, homeannes, progressivism, fairness and keaparticility of Martin L. Davey, which he has demonstrated in each an ountstuding manner as the Governor of all the people, I am happy to promise to vite for Governor Davey in the August primary and the Newpather election.  Separd
1	Ī	Aldres
	•	Town

Encouraging Ohio WPA workers to vote right and so keep their jobs

#### Baptized Only Once

♦ Kentucky Baptists generally believe one immersion enough for a layman but the clergy should be baptized at least twice, and so the General Association stopped payment of \$31,000 intended for the Georgetown (Kentucky) College until it has decided whether the president of the college, Reverend Doctor Henry Noble Sherwood, has been baptized enough to justify them in parting with all that money. What a panic they would be in if they found that none ever were baptized at all, no matter how many times they were immersed, unless, at some definite point in their history, they had unconditionally given themselves to the Lord, to be used, alive or dead, as He wills, and absolutely content to go to heaven, or stay on earth, if that would most vindicate His holy name.

#### Gave His Life for a Friend

♦ The other day Ohio put to death a man who had spent 19 of his 33 years in prison. He admitted that he had been a bad boy, but blamed his father and society in general for having never given him a chance. Just before his death he read a statement that he had given his life for a friend. It turned out as he said. In a holdup it was his friend that fired the fatal shot, and this the friend has since confessed. The boy who died may not have risen high enough to be president of the New York Stock Exchange, but who can say that he did not have something good in him, to die that another might live?

#### Embezzler Sentenced to Sermons

◆ At Columbus, Ohio, Judge John R. King sentenced J. L. Hults, one-time candidate for the ministry, but more recently an embezzler, to church attendance for 18 months, and he must write a weekly résumé of the sermons. Poor man! And doesn't the Constitution forbid cruel and unusual punishments!

# Eyeless Fish in Mammoth Cave

♦ In Mammoth Cave, Kentucky, there are fish and crayfish that have no eyes. If you wish to continue to see anything it is best to stay in the light. 'If the light that is in thee become darkness, how great is that darkness!'

# U.S. Government-Treasury

#### It's a Wonderful Country

It's a wonderful country that can boast of its serums and kill over 30,000 persons annually with automobiles; can supply Japan with millions of dollars' worth of muni-

tions but cannot supply China; can shout loudest for peace and build the biggest, most expensive battleships; and can build the big-

gest dams to open new areas for cultivation and at the same time study how to reduce farm crops. It believes that religion is a good thing, in the sense that "Purgatory" is a saleable article and brings excellent cash returns. It insists that God is love and that for a cash consideration He will let up on His "intention" to burn, blister, cook, stew and fry poor humanity that in this life has had to be bossed around by the worst gang of hypocrites that ever drew the breath of life. It's a wonderful country.

#### The Public Debt

• In the year 1929 America's public debt

was \$16,931,197,748. Seven years later it was nearly double that amount, or \$33,778,543,494. The average deficit in the six years 1932 to 1937 inclusive was \$3,560,268,627 per year.

Six years ago, when the national debt was only half as large as it is now, President Roosevelt made the exceedingly interesting observation that—

If, in some crisis, a Government lives beyond its income for a year or two, it can usually borrow temporarily on reasonable terms. But if, like a spendthrift, it throws discretion to the winds, is willing to make no sacrifice at all in spending, extends its taxing to the limit of the people's power to pay and continues to pile up deficits, it is on the road to bankruptcy.

Looks like Saul among the prophets.

## America in the Doldrums

♦ We are in the greatest depression we have ever known. We have gone beyond 1932. We have increased the debt by \$15,000,000,000. States have used up their resources. We have lost \$50,000,000,000 in national resources. Business has lost its courage. The people have lost hope.—Representative Snell, of New York, in an address in the House of Representatives.



Getting no better rapidly

## The Relief Racket

 The relief racket. is being worked for the benefit of one particular gang. The Byrnes Committee, in an investigation covering New York, Baltimore, Atlanta, Pittsbuigh and Omaha. found that 63 percent of WPA workers had other employment. This is a fair representation of the country as a whole. The one gang is milking the U.S.A. to a finish.

# Social Security

◆ It is comical, in a way, that the people pass a National Security act, turn hundreds of millions of dollars of the pay rolls over to Uncle

Sam for safe-keeping, and he immediately spends it, to keep going. If he is ever asked for a settlement he will have to find some new way to get the money.

# A Rickety, Jittery Prosperity

• Referring to the spasms of rickety, jittery prosperity, General Hugh S. Johnson, in an address in New York, said:

Recovery cannot be considered complete while there remain from 8,000,000 to 10,000,000 unemployed, and while nearly one-third of the population is destitute or living on a shoestring.

Prosperity is bound to be rickety and jittery as long as the interest system persists. Anyone who will take pencil and paper will be able to prove this by a little figuring.

# COUNSEL

# Religion

THERE are divers and numerous religions. L Every nation, people and kindred has and practices some kind of religion, which they call "religious worship of a deity". The many savage tribes practice their respective religions. The so-called "civilized" nations of the earth each have and practice some kind of religion. The Mohammedans, Greeks, Romans, Jews, Persians, Hindus and numerous others all practice religions, all of which are in many respects different in form. Many persons sincerely believe that one religion is as good as another, and they are no doubt correct in that conclusion. Sincere persons have by letter addressed me thus: "Why do you attack other religions? Maybe their religion is as good as yours. Don't you think it is?" Briefly I answer: "I am not a religionist. I do not have and do not practice any kind of religion. I am a Christian."

The difficulty in a proper understanding appears to arise from this: That religion and Christianity are considered by many as synonymous terms; but they are not. In fact, they are exactly opposite one to the other. Shortly after the great deluge that destroyed most of the living creatures of earth religion was organized and began to be practiced by and under the direction of one Nimrod, a very wicked man. Thereafter all nations adopted and practiced some kind of religion, and the result is that in modern times the religions are too numerous to mention. One is as good as another, and all are wrong, because all are against Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, His King. Therefore the true followers of Christ Jesus cannot be religionists, and must refuse and do refuse to practice religion. This does not mean that all persons who have and practice religion are willingly wicked or even bad. Many of them do so ignorantly, not having any knowledge of God's Word, Ignorance of God's Word of truth causes many to walk in the way of error. The practice of religion provides a means for selfish men to carry on

a racket by which the ignorant and credulous are relieved of their material substance and deprived of freedom of thought and action. God organized the Jewish nation and gave them His law and commandments and prohibited them from indulging in religion, but the Jewish leaders fell away to religious practice, and for that reason the nation was destroyed.

But do not the Scriptures of the Bible show that there is a pure religion and a false religion? No, the Bible, which records God's Word of truth, shows exactly to the contrary. The apostle of Jesus Christ named Paul was originally called Saul of Tarsus. He was a member of the Jewish Sanhedrin, a lawyer of keen ability and a strict practitioner of the Jews' religion. He was a Pharisee, and a zealous one. When the Lord gave him an understanding of the truth. Saul ceased to be a religionist and became a Christian, that is to say, a true disciple of Jesus Christ, and thereafter he is called Paul the apostle of Jesus Christ. Under inspiration of the spirit of the Lord Paul wrote to the Christians at Galatia telling them that he was communicating to them what he had received as a revelation from Jesus Christ, and not from man. Then he added these words: "For ye have heard of my conversation [course of life or action (Rotherham)] in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it; and profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. But when it pleased God . . . to reveal his Son [Jesus] in me, that I might preach him among the [nations]; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood." (Galatians 1:1-16) Thus Paul declared that he was once a practitioner of the Jews' religion during which time he persecuted Christians. Later Paul was persecuted by the Jews because he became a Christian. He was arrested and brought before the courts, and, appearing before the high court of King Agrippa, he offered his defense, and, amongst other things, he said that the Jews who had caused his arrest knew him from his youth up and, if they would testify truthfully, they would say "after the most straitest sect of our religion [Jews' religion], I lived a Pharisee". (Acts 26:1-5) The Greek word. threskeia, in this text translated "religion". is properly translated "worship, or, form of

'worship". Otherwise stated, Saul the Pharisee practiced the form of worship adopted and used by the early Jew fathers and was "exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers", he stated. (Galatians 1:14) The "Jews' religion", according to Paul, Jesus, and other scriptures, was based upon the teachings of men promulgated during the earlier period of the Jews and was handed down by tradition and was contrary to the Word of God, even though they claimed to serve Jehovah God. Jesus Christ told the Pharisees plainly that the tradition of their fathers, which they followed, made void the Word of God. His words are: "Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. Ye hypocrites! well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying. This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." (Matthew 15:1-9) Thus Jesus and Paul stated that religion is founded upon the traditions of men and is against God and His kingdom under Christ.

There is no such thing in existence as the "Christian religion", because the two things mentioned are exactly opposed to each other. There are many who practice what they call the "Christian religion", and which is a form of worship whereby they claim to worship God, and which formalism is against God. and which is rejected by Him. Concerning such formal worship the apostle Paul says, at 2 Timothy 3: "For men shall be lovers of their own selves, . . . boasters, proud, blasphemers. . . . traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away." (2 Timothy 3:1-5) The words "form of godliness" used in this text, according to the best authority, mean having the appearance of piety and worship. Thus it is seen that those who indulge in the practice of a form of worship,

which they call the "Christian religion", are in fact against God and His kingdom. It becomes merely mouth service performed for appearance.

At James 1: 27 the word "religion", according to the Authorized Version of the Bible. is translated from the same Greek word threskeia used by the apostle Paul in Acts 26:5, but the proper rendering of that word in both texts is worship or form of worship, and the word "religion" is improperly used. The correct translation of the text is as follows: "For the worship that is pure and holy before God the Father, is this: to visit the fatherless and the widows in their affliction, and that one keep himself unspotted from the world." (James 1:27, Syriac Version) Restated, in substance this is the sum total of the two texts. Acts 26:5 and James 1:27, concerning religion. Saul, before he became Paul, practiced a form of worship which had been introduced by the earlier Jews and which constituted a religious ceremony. It was indulged in as a form of worship and was a false worship; although it claimed to worship God, it was contrary to God's will. At James 1:27 the authoritative statement is that "pure [worship] and undefiled before God and the Father is this", which pure worship is not observed and practiced as a formalism; but that pure worship consists in obeying and doing what God has commanded in His Word shall be done. Jesus always obeyed His Father's will by doing exactly what Jehovah God commanded. Therefore the practice of Jesus was and is to obey God's commandments, and is called "Christianity" because Jesus took the lead in faithfully doing the will of his Father, and since then all true Christians must do the same thing.—1 Peter 2:21.

But what is meant by the words in James above quoted, "to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction and to keep [oneself] unspotted from the world"?

(See next issue of this magazine.)

# Spain

#### What Civil War Means

 What civil war means to the people of Spain may be judged from the fact that in some of the cities every cat has been killed and eaten; there were children with chattering jaws and blue faces in November winds; bare feet in December rains; strips of sheeting instead of stockings over frosted feet, and beds in unheated rooms and with only one blanket; terrible skin diseases and dirty hands, feet, faces, legs and clothes.

#### Quaker Relief Worker in Spain

♦ Thousands of barefooted, forlorn children are living in orphanages, in the cellars of ruined homes and in concrete refuges. They have an ill-balanced ration. We gave them mostly milk, cod-liver oil, clothing and blankets, but we could not even begin to give to all.

Mothers are so poorly fed that they cannot nurse their children. They have to watch them get thin and die.

Catalonia is still needier. The total number of refugees there is so huge that it is unknown. Hundreds of thousands are shivering in the light summer clothing in which they fled from the north and west of Spain.

Home is no longer a house for these families. It is a bed, in a room crowded with the beds of other families.

For lunch, two tablespoons of chickpea soup and a small piece of bread. Other meals are much the same, with little variety. Butter is unheard of. Every cat eaten, and now they are eating donkeys.

A mother with three children, and for their meal three bones with a little gristle on them. The children are starving there now.

In sight of all that, I got so I could not eat enough myself to keep on working.—Daniel West, in an address in Washington, D. C.

# Open Letter on Spanish Education

♦ "At a period when the German and Italian Fascists are making the most strenuous efforts, through the use of the Catholic Hierarchy, the meetings of diplomats and the partisan reports of certain newspaper men, to mold the opinion of democratic nations in their favor, we American educators, whose names appear at the end of this document, believe it is incumbent upon us to call attention to the fact and to rally the support of our fellow-educators, artists and men of letters in favor of the cause of Spanish democracy.

"When we see the efforts of Fascist powers to create a Fascist internationale to which Germany, Italy and Japan are already adhering, to which Poland is already inclined, and to which Brazil and other States of Latin America, our neighbors to the south, are now being invited, we think it can no longer be denied that the cause of Spanish democracy is becoming the cause of American democracy.

"We call for the active support of the Spanish Government lest our own traditions of education for democracy become imperiled."

"With the coming of the popular front, during the first year of Fascist rebellion and foreign invasion, despite the exigencies of war, the educational program of the republic was accelerated.

"The educational accomplishments in the newly assembled People's Army have been truly astounding. Flying squads of teachers—the 'cultural militia'—visit the front lines, lecture on the causes of war and teach illiterate soldiers to read and write. The mixed brigade, when on the Jarama front, had twenty-one schools and libraries. In one month, May, 1937, 4,587 of its members learned to read and write.

"More than 300 schools are functioning at present in the Madrid trenches, and a proportionate number of schools have been established on the other fronts.

"Behind the lines, every effort has been made to extend also the program of vocational and higher education. Cultural and scientific activities in Loyalist Spain have been interrupted by the war to a surprisingly small degree.

"Similar attention has been paid by the government to the preservation of books and objects of art. Though at the beginning there was a certain amount of destruction of church property by irresponsible elements, which have since been brought under control, the total loss has been slight.

"The contrast on the Rebel side is shocking. Though information comes for the most part indirectly, there is enough to show that the Rebels have been indifferent, not only to popular education, which might have been expected from reactionary 'totalitarian' ideas, but also to the protection of objects of art owned by their own adherents.

"In the fields of education, Generalissimo Francisco Franco's accomplishments are best exemplified by a decree published in the official Bulletin of the State at Burgos on September 15, 1937. This decree orders the closing of fifty-eight institutes and schools all over the Rebel territory 'as a convenient means

(Continued on page 23)



U. S. Representation at Washington

ROM September 21, 1870 (the date of the surrender of the papal army to the forces of Victor Emmanuel), until February 11, 1929 (the date of the establishment of Vatican State by agreement between the present pope and Mussolini), there was no temporal power of the pope whatever.

It is true that up to 1870 the pope was considered a temporal ruler, and almost all governments had representatives at the Vatican, but it is also true that when the Papal

States went out of existence in 1870 the United States ceased to recognize the Papal racket and from that time to this had no diplomatic representative at the Vatican. . Nor is there the least reason why it should have such representation at the headquarters of any of the hundreds of religions that are only a curse to man and a dishonor to Almighty God.

However, ever since

Roosevelt has been president he has had Catholic itch, and he came by the itch naturally, for he would never have been president but for James Aloysius Farley, who is never so happy as when on his knees kissing some part of a Roman Catholic ecclesiastic's appurtenances.

March 7, 1934, a specially copyrighted cable from Wallace R. Deuel to the Philadelphia Bulletin let the cat out of the bag that before Roosevelt was elected it had all been fixed up between him and Farley and Pacelli that what is now happening would be sure to happen as soon as Roosevelt felt it was the right time, politically. See accompanying photostat.

So here is the evidence. See for yourself the two newspaper dispatches herewith reproduced from the Philadelphia Bulletin and the New York Sun, published years ago in The Golden Age (now Consolation), and see the Associated Press dispatch from Washington, under date of July 16, 1938, published in the New York Times of the next morning, and reproduced in type below. If you think the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is just amusing itself and entertaining Franklin Delano Roosevelt, you don't know your history.

The deal between Roosevelt, Farley, Pacelli and the pope to grab the United States and operate it as a colony of the Vatican City state is so plain that any person who wants to see it can see it plainly; those that do not wish to see it will not have to wait long until they feel the iron heel of the gangsters now overrunning Germany, Austria, Italy and Spain. The American people have been told all this, years ago, by Judge Rutherford and

> by the publications which he sponsors.

U. S. Orders ROME CONSUL TO ACT AT VATICAN; RELATIONS HELD NEARER AFTER 70-YEAR LAPSE

By The Associated Press. WASHINGTON, July 16. Diplomatic relations between the United States and Vatican City appeared today to be a step nearer realization.

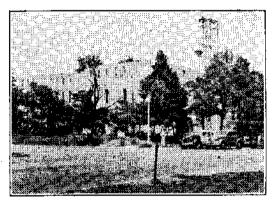
The State Department prepared to send in-

structions to the American consulate in Rome, based on a Congressional amendment signed recently by President Roosevelt, The amendment permits the consulate to act as the authenticating agent for documents of record in Vatican City so that they may be used as evidence in courts of the United States.

State Department officials said that nothing was contemplated at this time in the way of diplomatic relations with the Vatican. However, the amendment signed by the President and previously approved by the State Department through Special Counselor R. Walton Moore begins with the words:

"Until the United States shall have a consular representative resident in the State of Vatican City. . . . "

If at some future time the United States stations a consul in Vatican City, it would be the first time



\$500,000 Vatican Embassy in U.S.A. under construction at Washington

# U. S. Conferring With Vatican

# Roosevelt Said to Favor Establishment of Diplomatic Relations.

Special Cable Dispoish is THE Sty. Convergit, 1834. All Rights Res

BOME, March 8.—A definite agreement has been reached by President Roosevelt and the Vatican that diplomatic relations shall be established between the United States and the Holy See as soon as public opinion in America can be brought around to the idea, it was learned here today.

This undoubtedly will be denied by both the State Department in Washington and the Vatican. Two or three years may elapse before the plan is effected. It is even possible that it may fall through altogether. But the agreement exists and has been slowly meturing.

Matters have not yet reached the point where the choice of an Amerlean ambassador or minister to be appointed to the Holy See has been made, but if a career diplomat is chosen he may be the Chicagonn, Alexander C. Kirk, who is counselor of the American Embassy here. Mr. Kirk flatly denies that any understanding exists and has repealedly urged that slience be preserved on the subject of the relations between Washington and the Holy See, but he is known to be deeply interested in the possibility.

Begun Beford Bleetlen. Private, unofficial discussions between Mr. Roosevelt and the Vatican began before the former was elected President and have contiqued intermittently since. Before the election one of his friends and advisors confidentially assured the Valican that he would recognize the Holy See if he were elected. This step is thought to have caused

the Holy See to regard Mr. Roose-veit's candidacy with great interest. The present general plan of ac-tion was agreed upon by Postmastion was agreed upon by Postman-ter-General James A. Farley and Engenic Cardinal Pacelli, Papal Secretary of State, when Mr. Far-ley was here last December and conferred with both Pope Pius XI and Cardinal Pacelli, although Mr. Farley, the Vatican and the Amer ican Embassy here denied this then and continue to do so,

It was agreed at that time that a cautious campaign should be un-dertaken to win American public opinion to the idea. It is hop means of this strategy gradually to encourage the growth of the idea in America that the establishment of relations is both mitural and desirable so that President Rocesveit would be able to give the impression in setting that he was doing so in response to popular demand.

#### Tries Balleon Sout Up.

The first step in this campaign was the publication on January 20 of a long article in the Vatican or a long arions in the vertican organ, Ouservators Romano in which the subject of American re-lations with the Vatican was dis-cussed. The astite author of the article made no direct bid for reognitica, but confined himself to describing the history of these re-lations in such a way as to em-phasize the view that the relations -which existed uptil the capture

of Rome by the Italians in 1870were favorably regarded by Amercan public opinion of all beliefs at that time and were broken off not because of any issues between Washington and Rome or of di-agreement among the Americans themselves, but over other irre-levant questions of American domestie politics.

The fate of this first trial balloon was carefully watched by the Administration and seems to have convinced President Rogsavalt that further sleps may be safely taken.
In this connection the Valican's tolerance of the Rev. Charles E. Coughlin of Royal Oak, Mich., "radio priest" and defender of the New Deal, may be significant is true that technically the Rev. Coughlin's participation politics may be described as a local affair within the competence of the bishop of Detroit. Nevertheless, if the Vatican found Father Coughlin's viewpoint repugnant there is no doubt that he would be silenced. President Roosevelt's plan is being developed with all the more caution because of the passions aroused during the campaign of Alfred E. Smith.

#### Pollowing Cuntions Course.

An additional reason for both sides making haste slowly is the magnitude of the President's reaponsibilities on other and more urgent lastes, chiefly economic. Also, his bold business policies, Also, his bold business policies, which have led opponents to speak of "rebeillon" against the established order and his advocacy of prohibition repeal, which led the militant drys to speak of "rum," militant any to speak of "rins," dictais caulion in dealing with the third element of a triad which once caused one of the greatest up-heavals in American party politics. For all of these and other reasons the new plan for exchanging diplomatic representatives has been and

will be pursued with the greatest possible caution. The Vatican nover makes haste and may well decide that it is better to wait in-

definitely than to rick failure.

The Pope himself feels so strongly about premature publication of Valican news that he has been known to change and even abundon plans soicly because they were discovered and printed by newspapers before he considered the occasion appropriate.

the occasion appropriate.
One of the considerations pertinent to the question of establishing relations with the Vations is the sheepy held in some quarters of the Vations that such relations legally exist, because they have never been formally terminated since the last American misister, Rufus King, left Rome. Cartein church lawyers assert that, white the post of minister has not been the post of minister has not been filled for sixty-four years, the post as such exists, fust as often occurs for shorter times in other diplomatic posts.

Philadelphia Bulletin

#### DISCUSS ENVOY AT VATICAN

Report Move to Establish Diploma tic Relations With U. H. BY WALLACE R. DEUEL.

Rome, March 7.-A definite agree. ment is reported to have been reached by President Roossvelt and the Vatican that diplomatic relations shall be established between the United States and the Holy See as

United States and the Holy See as, soon as united on marries, as many the the state of the

been atowing mattering.
Private unofficial discussions between are Robotivati and the Validation and the Robotivati and the Validation and the Robotivati and the Validation and the Robotivation and Robotivation a

When Farley was here last De-cember, and conferred with both Pope Pius XI and Cardinal Pacelli, although Furley and the American Embassy here denied the thad and continue to do so.—(§ 1934)

in over seventy years that this country had a diplomatic representative accredited to the Vatican.

The last American Minister to the Vatican, when the Pope was still temporal ruler of the Papal States, was Rufus King of Wisconsin, appointed by President Abraham Lincoln in 1863. There had been four Ministers before that, the first appointed in 1848.

Since the Pope became a temporal ruler again in 1929 through the Lateran Treaty with Italy, which set up Vatican City as an independent State, rumors have developed on several occasions that the United States contemplated resuming relations. They came to the fore especially at the time of the long audience James A. Farley, Postmaster General, had with the Pope during President Roosevelt's first term.

#### To Be In at the Death

To be in at the death of Uncle Sam. the number of Jesuits in the realm of James Aloysius Farley doubled in the United States in fifteen years. In 1923 the country had 2,626 of

these persons to whom the pope has just made a special appeal to hurry up and do their stuff, but now that the time draws near to pick the bones there are 5,229 of them. Their

oath binds them to do the pope's will regardless of all results to themselves. The Italian paper Civila Cattolica claims that there are 701,614 Jesuits in the world (more than enough to rule it when they get all the financial power in their own hands) and that they publish 1,120 papers, in 50 languages.

#### Vatican Racket and U.S.A.

◆ The Vatican continues to claim for itself temporal power to proclaim its belief in the divine right of kings, and to make its concordats and protocols with monarchs and dictators. It would fain establish diplomatic relations even with the United States, and bargain with this government, not for freedom for its members to worship according to their beliefs, for that right is declared and protected, but rather for some form of acknowledgment of its unlawful and turbulent "state within a state" racket.

# Impeach James Aloysius Farley

♦ James Aloysius Farley should be impeached and removed from office for permitting to issue from his office the Constitution Sesquicentennial 3c stamp, which on its left edge glorifies the Fascist emblem and on its right edge represents it as the light of the world. There is no excuse. He knows better. He is out, as a tool of the Hierarchy, to make America Fascist, that is, to rule it without law, in obedience to the ideals of the Vatican.

# Seattle's Shaughnessy Ordinance

♦ The religious and political boss of Seattle seems to be one Mr. Shaughnessy, of the gang of racketeers that have divided the world up into bishoprics. What he says goes with radio stations, politicians and newspapers of the Puget Sound city where Judge Rutherford recently delivered a public lecture on "Violence".

In the Seattle Post-Intelligencer of July 7, 1938, Councilmen Scavotto and Levine were represented as introducing and the entire council as voting in favor of an ordinance (probably dictated by Shaughnessy) "which prohibits rental of the Civic Auditorium or any other city-owned building for meetings which would 'engender racial or religious antagonism'". Mr. Shaughnessy is a big figure in an organization of racketeers that claims the right to kill "heretics".

In the Post-Intelligencer Messrs. Scavotto

and Levine were alleged to have "explained" "that the ordinance grows out of a meeting in the Civic Auditorium a month ago which was addressed by Judge J. F. Rutherford", and the same councilmen "alleged", so it was said, that

(a) "the speaker grossly abused Protestants, Catholics and Jews'."

(b) "indulging in 'inflammatory' remarks"

(c) "that caused disorder";

and Councilman Scavotto was alleged to have "declared" that

(d) "if what happened at the meeting a month ago should be repeated, we haven't policemen enough in the city or state to prevent a riot."

Watch Tower Calls Shaughnessy's Bluff

♦ It is not clear at this writing that all of the Seattle councilmen, Hugh De Lacy, Samuel J. Humes, Robert H. Harlin, Frank J. Laube, David Levine, William L. Norton, Mrs. F. F. Powell, John E. Carroll and James Scavotto, are absolutely under Mr. Shaughnessy's thumb, as the Post-Intelligencer is known to be, but all of these persons were given an opportunity to express themselves when the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, on July 18, 1938, wrote them setting out the foregoing facts and supplemented them by saying:

We hand you herewith the booklet Warning, issued by this Society, which booklet contains the address on the subject "Violence" as given by Judge

Rutherford at Seattle on June 5.

We ask you to read this lecture, which was addressed to 10,000 people direct, and in the presence of your Department of Public Safety, and which went out over the continent, and challenge you and the Post-Intelligencer to point out to us any justification whatever for any of the four items (a), (b), (c) and (d) which are offered as the pretext for the ordinance.

We presume that as intelligent men you will hardly claim that because ten women representing one particular sect, and flourishing pretentious and imaginary titles, called upon you under instructions from a religious or political boss in your community, you were in duty bound to part with your judgment, self-respect and American common sense to gratify them. So let us have a decent, honorable, intelligent reply to the inquiry. Point out the paragraphs and quote them entire, with your comments, or admit, if you prefer, that you are mere puppets, and not men.

Copy of this letter goes to the Post-Intelligencer.

[No answer up to August 24, 1938].

(To be continued)

# Open Letter on Spanish Education

(Continued from page 19)

of lightening the burden of the public treasury, compelled at this time to take care first of all of the necessities of war'."

This open letter was signed by Professor Harold C. Urey, Nobel prize winner in chemistry; Dr. Franz Boas, professor emeritus of anthropology in Columbia University; Dr. Mary E. Woolley, president emeritus of Mount Holyoke College; Professor Wesley C. Mitchell, president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science; Dr. John Dewey; Professor Jerome Davis, president of the American Federation of Teachers; Dr. William E. Dodd, former ambassador to Germany; Professor Edwin B. Burgum, chairman of the New York College Teachers Union; Dean Morton Gottschall of the College of the City of New York, and others.

# Mayor Mallada Accidentally Killed

◆ Mayor Mallada of Gijon, Spain, was accidentally killed in an automobile accident in Virginia. As the mayor of one of the cities of the Spanish Republic he was refused admittance to the United States by the Immigration Department, on the suspicion that he might be attempting to overthrow the Franco government, which seized Gijon since he left. He appealed from the decision and was granted entry for sixty days. Barring this man from the country was a strange proceeding. To illustrate: Suppose the people of Saskatchewan should decide to rise in rebellion against the government of Canada; the mayor of Winnipeg hears about it and wishes to come to the United States to tell the people here all about it; he gets as far as the Minnesota border and some cheap clerk that is in sympathy with the rebellion decides that he may not enter, because he might try to start something to overthrow the Saskatchewan rebellion that is trying to overthrow the government of Canada.

# German Equipment in Spain

♦ The New York Post, one of the most ably edited papers in the world, obtained copies of German army memoranda showing (and complaining) that up to July, 1937, Germany had supplied Franco with 550 planes, 300 tanks, 550 cannon of every type, 6,000 machine guns, tens of thousands of rifles and millions of rifle cartridges and hand gre-

nades; also that tens of thousands of German specialists are assisting Franco in the construction of strategic works, fortifications, and the equipment of forts and batteries; also that the majority of the officers in Franco's navy are Germans.

Eighty Masons Garroted at Malaga

♦ Of all the nations in the world, Spain and Portugal are the only remaining that execute criminals by tying them to a post to which is attached an iron collar. The collar is tightened by a screw at the back, and death is caused by strangulation. At Malaga, Spain, on the morning of October 20, 1937, the pope's soldiers had eighty Masons garroted. That was their only offense. There were no other charges against them. The Hierarchy wanted their blood.

Another Bourbon for Spain?

♦ About possible restoration of the Spanish Bourbon family to the throne of Spain, it's the Spaniards' business, but it is not apparent how they can contemplate such a thing. It is beyond American comprehension how any people could want to be ruled by a left-over of a centuries-old royal line of profligates, sensual, diseased, prognathous, haemophiliac, sloppy-brained, often brainless or insane, rake-hells.—Editorial in New York Daily News.

#### To Be Consistent

♦ To be consistent, the papers which published a picture of Franco praying should also publish pictures of the Devil praying—each of them with a rosary. The ones they would pray for are not, of course, the babies they have slaughtered. But who either one of them would pray to is a mystery only a bishop could solve.

Odd Result of a Bombing

♦ An odd result of a recent bombing of Valencia, Spain, by the "Insurgents", was that many projectiles fell into the sea, hitting a huge school of fish. As the Mediterranean swept the freshly killed fish to shore they were gathered by the thousands by the Valencians, who enjoyed a feast at their enemies' expense.

#### Gasoline Bombs versus Tanks

◆ Gasoline bombs are being used in the Spanish war. Fired into a tank they incinerate the tank crew. Details are lacking.

# West Indies and Central America

#### The Workers of Trinidad

♦ The workers of Trinidad are reported in the British House of Commons as underfed, underpaid, housed like eattle, living in ignorance, squalor and disease, but since the World War one of the oil companies, Apex Oilfields Co., in that territory distinguished itself by producing total dividends of 570 percent.



When the workers went on strike one policeman was lynched and another shot. British bluejackets were landed and fired into the mob of strikers, killing 14. The wage scale in Trinidad, 60 cents a day, seems modest enough.

## Not So Good Government

◆ The British government of Jamaica is not so good. A writer in the London Daily Herald,



Homes of San Blas Indians, Panama

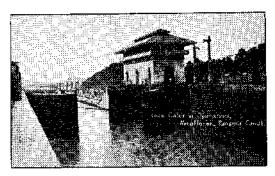
W. J. Makin, reports that, with his own eyes, he saw the police firing for ten minutes into a mass of screaming men, women and children. Fifty were wounded. A month ago hundreds of men and women pleaded for admittance to the Kingston jail so that they might get food. Thousands of children are without either food or clothing, and hence unable to attend school.

#### An Investor's Paradise

♦ Trinidad and Jamaica have always returned rich dividends to investors in cocoa, oil, gold, sugar and bananas. Investors' 'rights' have been protected by the British flag, the British Navy and the British Army; so says Reynolds News of London.

#### Jamaica for Ferns

◆ Jamaica not only is a paradise for ferns, of which it furnishes 473 varieties, but is also the home of many strange fruits, such as mangoes of all kinds, avocado pears, breadfruit, akee, naseberries and star apples.



CONSOLATION

## South America

To Help Establish Fascism

To help establish Faseism (Catholie Action) in Brazil, the United States Government offered to lend Dictator Vargas six destroyers and the United States Treasury ar-

ranged a \$60,000,000 gold credit to the same

group.

The Brazil constitution, now temporarily set aside, provides for complete separation of church and state, but immediately after Fascism (Catholic Action) was declared President Vargas was in consultation with Cardinal Cinta and Papal Nuncio Benedetto, resulting in the closing of some Masonic lodges and the usual restrictions of freedom of speech and of the press that go with Jesuitism.

#### **Immigrants** Welcome in Argentina

 Immigrants are welcomed in Argentina. On arrival in the country they are furnished free food and

lodging for five days; they are then shown films of the different parts of the country, with captions in their own language, and are transported free of cost anywhere they wish to go.

#### Scramble for South America

◆ Nobody is going to land an army in South America and take possession. The new method is smoother. This is how it works: You take a nucleus of your former citizens who have settled in the new country. You keep them limited closely to the homeland by incessant radiobroadcast appeals to racial or nationalistic "culture". You prepare them to agitate for a government in the new land similar to that in the old one. You grant trade concessions

that are irresistible, even though at a temporary loss. You send military and police missions, sell arms, exchange students, offer scholarships. Then should the government of the new country waver and fall, you are in position to see that the new government is a carbon copy of the one at home, linked to it so closely as to be practically a colony, though

nominally independent. - NEA in the Easton (Pa.) Ex-

press.

#### The Port of Matarani

♦ In studying the geography of Peru the next generation of little folks will read about the Peruvian port of Matarani. This new port, which will take the place of Mollendo, will be a regular sheltered port, not merely an open roadstead. It will be the terminus of the road to the west coast, starting at Buenos Aires and running up through Bolivia. The terminus at Arica will still be used by Chile. Readers will recall that

only a few years ago there was war between Chile and Peru over the Arica port, and Chile seized it. Probably this new arrangement of two termini to the route between east and west will work out better.



Godfather

#### **Attraction Posts**

♦ Constantly spreading over the forests of Brazil are the Attraction Posts, tall trees, fitted with steps, in the tops of which are government officers, musicians and interpreters. At night the music is played, the natives come and gather around the tree, and are given presents of beads, cloth and food. Little by little their fears are assuaged by the interpreter, and thus 'real civilization' spreads.

#### Five Cents a Day for Food

♦ I call attention to our Lord's promise, recorded in Matthew 6:31. This provision is really enjoyed by true soldiers in the field service. Simplicity is the only means that works satisfactorily in wartime. We are in it now! Getting food which we put in our stomachs is the least item to worry about, because—

1 bushel wheat, cost about	\$1.00
2 gallons Mazola (corn oil)	\$1.60
Salt	.05
Soda	
Water (	free)

will make sufficient food for sixty days, two meals per day, and big ones at that. Cost per day, about 5 cents, all told.

Instead of water, milk can be substituted. A few years ago the Golden Age (now Consolation) magazine informed us that wheat contains all the vitamins a human needs to live on.

Here is one inside tip in buying wheat:

Some wheat; during the recent dry years, is shriveled up, and the farmer gets a lower price on that account; but that is the wheat to buy, because it is better than the No. 1, as it contains more protein. Some elevators sell that so-called "lower grade" at 30 cents above No. 1 grade to the flour mills.

There is a winter wheat, and also a spring wheat. The winter wheat is harder, and tastes much better. Now you may say, "If I had the price for a bushel of wheat, what is next?"

Wash it about four times. All the chaff will rise to the top. Pour off this chaff. Wash the wheat for about twenty minutes, all told. Make a tray from mosquito wire, in which to dry it.

Grind it with a mill. You may know some farmer who does this with a power mill. In the last four years all my flour was made into cakes.

How to make cakes: Take

- 1 pound whole-wheat flour, put in bowl
- 1 level teaspoon of salt
- 1 level teaspoon of baking soda
- 1 cup of water

and mix until all is moist—or in a condition like "Hamburger". Now get the frying pan and put in 2 teaspoons of oil. Put in all the dough at once and cover with lid.

When the cake commences to rise and to get

dry on the edges, add two more teaspoons of oil. Scatter oil on top of cake and immediately flip it over.

This trick takes a little practice, but you will soon learn to land it in the pan regularly.

The pan should not be put directly on the fire. I use a steel plate about inch thick below the pan. The paneake must be baked slowly, and not be doughy inside.—Walter Band, Pioneer.

# Yoghurt; by an Enthusiastic Armenian

 Consolation of recent date shows that people who drink "yoghurt", which Americans call "sour milk", live a long time. It may be of interest to know that when Abraham and Sarah entertained some "strangers" they brought forth "milk", which word some authorities say comes from the Hebrew indicating "curdled milk", which undoubtedly was "yoghurt" in those good old days; and people then did live long. Be it known that a bowlful of "yoghurt" taken in the evening will put anyone to sweet sleep. It quiets the nerves and feeds them. Furthermore, weakest stomachs that cannot take milk can take "yoghurt". Many years ago an Armenian doctor patented "yoghurt" under a different name, and the same. I believe, is used to this day in hospitals for sick people. This man made much money, even though the preparation was known by Abraham and his forefathers. So, everybody who wants to live and pass through Armageddon should serve Jehovah, study the truth. and also take some "yoghurt" daily, if he can, and other wholesome food.

How to make it: Obtain some "voghurt" at a Greek or Armenian restaurant, Take two quarts of good milk, heat it to a boiling point, and remove from fire. Let it cool until your little finger can barely stand the heat. Take one-fourth of a cup of "yoghurt", stir same with a little of the hot milk, and pour it in the vessel. Cover the top, and cover the pot with a clean blanket on all sides. In wintertime "yoghurt" should solidify in two hours or so; in summer it takes less time. When it appears jellified, it is ready for use. If it is a little sour, it is good for you: the acid formed kills bad conditions in stomach and bowels. Always keep a little of the "yoghurt" to start some more the next day.

# By Trail and Stream and Garden Path - Little Houses



BUNNY stood beneath the cherry tree, her tiny head tilted upward. "He's pretty fat."

"Who is?" Sally asked, laughing.

"She's talking about a caterpillar," Jane explained. "Would you like to see it ?"

"Oh, that nasty green worm !-- I mean, caterpillar. It's bigger around than my thumb!"

"Much bigger, and about five inches long." "How did it get there?" asked Sally.

"It ate leaves and got fat," answered Bunny. "A moth laid eggs in our tree," said Buddy.

"That was late in June," added Jane. "Jane brought the cocoon home last February," declared Buddy.

"There's a lot more in the tree," cried

Bunny.

"Please!" Sally begged. 'One at a time!" "Then I'll tell the story," Jane said. "As Buddy told you, I found some cocoons last winter. Some of them were cecropia. One of the moths emerged quite late. She mated and laid her eggs in this tree. Two weeks later the eggs hatched."

"The caterpillars were black," interrupted

"And so little you could hardly see them," added Buddy.

"They began eating at once," went on Jane. "In a few days a yellowish tint began to appear between the rows of black 'bristles'. Still later the bristles showed up to be on 'knobs' along the caterpillar's back."

"And the knobs were pretty colors," said Buddy, "red, yellow, orange, blue-"

"Wait, Buddy, That's enough. As the caterpillars grew larger they became blue - the most delicate shade of blue. When about a third grown they changed to a dainty green. Now, a little over two months from the time the eggs were laid, the caterpillars are fullgrown and ready to spin their cocoons. In fact, some of them are busy now making the houses they will sleep in until next summer."

"Look over here, Sally," called Buddy. "This one is just starting his house."

"How interesting!" cried Sally, "He keeps weaving his head back and forth, spinning the cocoon!"

"Bet he gets dizzy sometimes-maybe," declared Bunny.

"No, I think not," Jane laughed. "Over here is a cocoon that is all finished."

"It's so large!" Sally said in surprise. "It

looks like-like-"

"Like a hammock," finished Jane. "See how it is fastened along the branch and is swung under it?"

"Do butterflies make silk?" asked Sally.

"Not so much of it. Buddy, bring me the insect box from the back porch."

"I'll get it," offered Bunny.

"You're too little," Buddy answered.

"I'm not, Mama says I'm getting pretty big.".

"Well, Daddy says I'm getting big muscles. So I'll bring the box." And off Buddy went, leaving Bunny to stare after him.

Soon he returned, carrying a small wooden box half filled with soil and covered with screen wire. In one corner of the box was a twig, pushed into the soil to hold it up.

"Hand me the twig, Bunny," Jane said. With a grin at her brother, Bunny loosened the wire and lifted out the twig, handing it to Jane with serious carefulness.

"Here's a butterfly chrysalis," Jane said, as she held up the twig and pointed to a dark

object clinging to it.

"A black swallowtail caterpillar made it." put in Buddy. "Jane told me about it."

"It's a funny dark, horny house," murmured Sally. "It's not very big, and it isn't made of silk. It's hard-and bumpy."

"But do you see how it is held in place?" asked Jane. "Look. There's a strand of silk around its middle. That holds it in position so it won't fall from the twig."

"Like the man who climbs the pole. He puts a strap around his waist-sometimes,"

cried Buddy.

"And it comes out a butterfly," Bunny sighed...

"Who, the man on the pole?" laughed

Buddy.

For a moment Bunny looked puzzled. Then she began to giggle. "I didn't mean that."

Sally and Jane laughed, too. "Of course not. We know what you meant," Sally said.

"Yes, when the time comes," Jane added. "a little door will fl, open in the top of the chrysalis, and out will come a beautiful swallowtail butterfly."—Contributed.

# **British Comment**

By J. Hemery (London)

#### "Blind Leaders of the Blind"

 The Church of England General Assembly has been in session, and some of the items reported as discussed have at least a passing interest to the readers of this journal, inasmuch as the talk confirms, and out of their own mouth, that which Jehovah's witnesses have openly declared, namely, that religion and religionists do not in any particular represent Jehovah God and His Christ, but are as the scribes and Pharisees of Jesus' day: they are "blind leaders of the blind". One of the first tasks the Assembly set itself was to review the report of its missionary council. They found little to encourage them, and had to bemoan the fact that not only is "Christendom" itself torn by dissension, but Europe, so long the center of "Christendom", is turning anti-God or is becoming pagan, and some are persecutors of those who profess to follow Christ: Russia is definitely anti-God; Germany has dropped Christianity to become worshipers of a god of their own conception. The clerics are sad because some "evangelical" Christians in Germany are not allowed to worship according to their conscience; but we have not heard of a word of regret being spoken about the persecution and great sufferings of Jehovah's witnesses by the Hitler government, and of which they are not ignorant. It might be thought that the Church of England would ask of itself why Europe and Britain are rejecting religion, particularly its Protestant forms. Its missionary work in the Far East has been almost stopped by the war between China and Japan; in Africa its work is carried on under great difficulty and makes little progress. Apparently the natives do not want the religion of their rulers. Then the Assembly had to deplore their lack of men and of money for such work as they are able to undertake: neither men for missionary work, nor money to carry on, are in good supply. One of their number with more courage than is usually found told the assembled parsons that the members of the Church of England spent £2,000,000 per year

in the use of tobacco, and said that if only half of that sum had been given to the church it would not be short of money for its missionary work.

The Congregationalists, formerly known as Independents, are also telling of their anxiety about lack of men and money for their missionary work. Fewer men are applying for entrance to their training college, whether for home or for foreign service, and the shortage of men for their "ministry" is becoming a serious problem, they say. One of their representative men says the well-to-do folk are vanishing from the churches, and the faithful stalwarts as they die are not being replaced by their heirs. It is a plain fact that the moneyed classes who until recently gave an appearance of prosperity to the churches are no longer giving support to religion. One of their 'principal men' says that many of these rich men have forsaken their religion because they have loved the present world. or for some better reason. That is true: some have left religion because they have learned of its foolishness, and of its wrongness in the sight of God, and, learning the truth, are serving God in true Christianity, witnessing to the message of Jehovah, and thus helping to separate the people of good will from the falsity and dangers of religion, and from the churches which support it. The clergy of all the sects in so-called "Christendom" are trying hard to keep up their establishments, but they are so bound up in their creed bondage, and so set in their ways as to make it impossible for them ever to receive the message of the Scriptures for this day; much less are they able to guide others into the light, and to safety.

# The Douay Bible

• The Douay version of the Bible is not, as many suppose, the official publication of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Nor is the version the property of the Hierarchy: they do not own the copyright of the version. It can be, and is, published by Protestant Bible societies; but in that case, as may be expected, it is published without the footnotes. It is the notes added to the translation, under the authority of the Hierarchy, which make the Douay version their book, and members of the Roman Catholic church are not expected to read their Bible apart from the notes which tell them what to believe. The Douay has been author-

ized locally in Great Britain and Ireland and in America and elsewhere where the English language is used; but this has been by the local representative of the Hierarchy. The official version of the Bible accepted by the Hierarchy is the translation from the Greek and Hebrew into Latin, done by Jerome, and is commonly known as the Vulgate. The original publication of the Douay Bible has been revised several times; the version now generally accepted was published in 1851.

Roman Catholics and the Scriptures

At the Council of Trent which commenced in 1545 and continued till 1563 it was decreed, and with anathemas, that the Vulgate version should be the official version of the Roman Catholic church; that "the canon of Scripture included the Apocrypha; that the church is its sole interpreter; that the traditions accepted from the Fathers be accepted as of equal authority with Scripture". When that decision was made the Roman Catholic church with deliberation took the same course as the Devil at the beginning, and they proved themselves to be his children. In Eden the Devil said that the word of God was not to be relied on, that there was something else to be believed than what God had said, and he told them what it was—that God had told a lie when He said death should follow transgression of His one law of obedience. The last words of the Scriptures are about this very matter; they are, "If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book; and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book,"

The teachings of the "fathers" which the Hierarchy places on equality with the Word of God are those which it has culled from their writings in order to support its dogmas; the books collected and styled the "Apocrypha", and which also are placed on the same level in authority as the law and the prophets, are accepted because there are in them some few words which give color to the creeds and dogmas of the Roman Catholic church. In all this they did that for which the Lord denounced the scribes and Pharisees: they have 'made the word of God of none effect by their traditions'. To add to the Word of Jehovah God is a transgres-

sion against Him which cannot in anywise be forgiven. When the church of Rome deliberately took this step of adding to the words of God they tied a stone round the neck of the Papacy and its church which, in this day of God's judgment, will assuredly help to drown it in that sea in which it is about to be cast. (See Revelation 18:21.)

Anti-Blasphemy Act Suggested

An international anti-God conference is arranged to be held in London in September. Most of the delegates who are to attend are to come from European countries. Some religionists are very much perturbed about this and would like to have it prevented from being held, and seventy members of Parliament requested the Home Secretary to refuse admission to this country of alien delegates, and if possible to prevent the congress from being held. The Home Secretary replied that he has no power to stop visitors to Britain on exception to their beliefs, nor is there any law which can interfere with the holding of the congress. Further, he replied, that freedom of speech yet obtains in Britain. In consequence of this reply a member of Parliament has given notice to present in the House of Commons a bill to prevent participation by aliens in assemblies for the purpose of propagating blasphemy or atheistic doctrines. or for any other activities calculated to interfere with the religious institutions of the country. If such a bill were accepted and passed into law by Parliament it might easily be made an instrument of the Devil to stop some of the work of Jehovah's witnesses, for surely the witness to the truth of the Scriptures would be interpreted as interfering with the country's religious institutions. The Church of England is part of the establishment of the State, and the larger sects would want to claim protection under such law, and all religionists would cry out both against Jehovah's witnesses, who show from the Scriptures that religion is contrary to Christianity, and against any others who refuse to accept the dogmas and the falsity of religious ordinances.

The above-mentioned bill has already had a first reading in Commons; but it is certain to meet with much opposition in the further consideration.

# Armaments and Social Services

• It was authoritatively stated in Parliament that Britain is now spending £1,000,000 per

day in armaments. This heavy expenditure is expected to go on until at least £2,000,000,000,000 have been spent in rearming against war. The nations are acting something like the prize fighters, who tell how much damage they are going to do to the other fellow. The nations are telling how strong they are, so as to put some fear into their possible enemies.

Britain's social services cost at present £1,-300,000 per day. This cost includes national health insurance and its benefits: education both elementary and advanced; slum clearance schemes and housing estates; unemployment insurance and local relief; free and cheap meals and milk for school children; old age and widows' pensions and other items. All together, the social services of Britain cost the country nearly £500,000,000 per year. Figures published by the Economic League show that agriculture still remains the greatest industry in Britain. Its contribution to the national income in terms of gross output is not less than £250,000,000 per year, as compared with £142,000,000 from the cotton industry, and £123,000,000 from the motor industry. One authority in the Economic League says, "At the moment Britain is experiencing in her industry what the politicians like to call a 'recession'; but the recession is almost entirely confined to consumers' goods industries, and the reason that is so is mainly due to the general depression in the state of agriculture." He adds, "The person who wishes to float a public company for the manufacture of aeroplanes, or some new type of engineering plant, has little or no trouble in getting his money through a public issue on the stock exchange; but no such avenue lies open to the efficient farmer who wishes to specialize in extensive high-quality production. For nearly fifty years taxation has taken capital out of agriculture at a far greater rate than the investor has put it in. I estimate the loss at not less than £70,000,000.

The response to the call of the Government for volunteers for the A.R.P. (Air Raid Precautions) is not much better than that in response to the archbishop of Canterbury's call to religion. It seems that the people are apathetic towards both. The archbishop and his fellows dare not now threaten the people with hell torments if they do not obey the call of the church, and the people do not seem to be greatly afraid of the terrors and desolations of gas. It seems certain that incendiary and explosive bombs are the most destructive items

in aerial warfare. Now the suggestion is made that people should dig up their garden to make trenches rather than prepare to protect themselves from was. Also is realized that a very great difficulty would be experienced in decontamination after gas, and that a mask would help but little in actual preservation from danger and hurt. Further it is said that the tasks which are being undertaken in the mimic gas raids could not possibly be done under the actual circumstances of a gas raid. An officer in the late army tells how in the late war he set two men with gas masks to carry away wounded comrades and the effort killed the two men with the masks. They could not get enough oxygen to enable them to work. Apparently while one has the gas mask on in an air raid he can do little besides just exist.

#### Bible Trade

 The Bible is the best seller in the book world, and the trade in it is one of the profitable items to the firms and institutions that have the privilege of publishing it. It is not generally known that in England and Wales the Bible is a copyright book, the copyright being vested in the Crown. The Oxford and Cambridge University presses have the privilege of printing and publishing the Bible, and the same is granted to such firms in the pleasure of the Crown. No attempt is, of course, made to stop free copying from the Bible: the king who would be so foolish as to try to do that would probably lose his head as King Charles lost his. There is a big business connected with the Bible as well as publishing it as a book, and the Protestant part of the religious world would raise a howl against the Crown if there should be such foolishness as putting a limit on the free use of the Scriptures. But, in effect, is there a great difference between the Mariolatry of the Roman Catholies and the Bibliolatry of the Protestant sects? The average Protestant churchgoer uses his Bible in much the same way and for the same purpose as the Roman Catholic uses the name of Mary. When he wants comfort he finds a text to suit his occasion and looks to God to make it good to him, and the Roman Catholic prays to Mary to get God to be easy with him. So often it is that the possession of a Bible by a Protestant is to him what a string of beads is to the Roman Catholic and to the Greek Catholic: as little service, and as great a hindrance.

# The Alhambra — Cover Design for This Number

MENTION of the Alhambra carries one back to the time when the Moors dominated Spain. These Moors were an advanced people, yet in some respects thoroughly barbaric, probably as much so as the one who now seeks to dominate the Iberian peninsula. But the Moors did not claim to be followers of the Prince of Peace. They were, on the contrary, disciples of the ruthless Mohammed, who believed in converting peoples and nations with the aid of the sword. The conviction that men can be improved by such means is not absent in the world today, nor is the idea limited to so-called "heathen" nations.

In the days of their power the Moors built the Alhambra, which from without looks like a grim and forbidding fortress, but has within an exquisite palace, called an "alcazar", of remarkable beauty. The Alhambra is situated on a promontory overlooking the city of Granada, and is surrounded by great natural beauty.

Time, fire and earthquake, as well as the hands of men less civilized than the Moors.

have all but obliterated the original beauty of the Alhambra, yet enough remains to give one some idea of the magnificence that once existed within these apparently gloomy walls.

Wondrous courts, paved with beautifully colored tile vied with graceful pillars in claim-

ing attention.

The outstanding architectural features are the Hall of the Ambassadors, the Court of the Myrtles and the Court of the Lions. The Hall of the Ambassadors is 37 feet square, while the dome over it is 75 feet high. This was the grand reception room of the palace, in which the sultan held his court.

The Court of the Myrtles, 140 by 74 feet had a fishpond set in the middle, the pavement being of marble. There are galleries at each end of the court, beautifully ornamented with filigree and stucco work.

The Court of the Lions is 116 by 66 feet, surrounded by a gallery which is supported by 124 white marble columns. In the center is a fountain made of alabaster and supported by twelve marble lions.

# The Greatest Assembly of Christian People

On September 9, 10 and 11 there will be a world-wide convention of Jehovah's witnesses, which, we firmly believe, will be the largest number of Christian people ever to have assembled. This will be a unique affair. At the key city, London, Judge Rutherford will speak not only to the large crowd gathered at Royal Albert Hall, but also to assemblies in 50 other cities, or more, throughout the United States, Canada and Australia, by means of international telephone connections. So great has been the demand for Judge Rutherford's personal appearance in various parts of the world that this arrangement has been made.

He will address this world-wide assembly for one hour, on Saturday, September 10, at 8 to 9 p.m.\* London Time. At the same hour on Sunday he will speak again, this time on the subject "FACE THE FACTS", which will be of special interest to all the public. You will want to be at one of the convention cities if at all possible. Many of you, however, may not be able to attend and therefore you will not be able to enjoy all the convention proceedings, but we hope you can hear the Sunday speech, "FACE THE FACTS," because that will be broadcast. Some United States stations that will broadcast this lecture are listed below. Check the list and tune in the one nearest to you.

KVOA	KVOR	WGBF	WCAO	WHBI	WSPD	KTAT	WBRK
KTHS	KFKA	<b>WBOW</b>	WORL	WBBR	KRNR	KRGV	WSAN
KERN	KIDO	WMT	KFRU	WGR	WEEU	KSL	WCOA
KMJ	KID	KFNF	KFEQ	WESG	WORK	WQDM	WTOC
KROW	KTFI	KMA	WJAG	WOC	WNAX	WDEV	WSVA
KFBK	WROK	KWKH	KGNF	WGAR	WREC	WRNL	KLRA
KWG	WHBF	KTBS	кон	WBNS	WLAC	WRVA	WIRE
WHO	KGGF	WRDO	WABI	WFMD	$\mathbf{WJR}$	WKY	KVOO
KS00	KGNC	WJNO	WOAI	WMMN	KOOS		

TIME in the United States

Eastern Daylight Saving	3-4 p.m.	Central Standard	1-2 p.m.
Eastern Standard	2-3 p.m.	Mountain Standard	d 12 noon to 1 p. m.
Central Daylight Saving	2-3 p.m.	Pacific Standard	11 a.m. to 12 noon

<sup>\*</sup>This is British "summer time", one hour faster than Greenwich Mean (Standard) Time, which is 7-8 p.m. SEPTEMBER 7, 1938

# HEAR JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S LECTURE

# "FACE THE FACTS"

In his personal appearance at Royal Albert Hall, London, Sunday, September 11, 8 p. m.

You won't have to go to London. You can hear it at one of the 50 halls connected by direct wire in various parts of the world. Some of these halls are listed here:

(See time schedule below).



BIRMINGHAM, ALA. CHARLOTTE, N. C. CHICAGO, ILL. CINCINNATI, OHIO CLEVELAND, OHIO DALLAS, TEXAS DENVER, COLO. DETROIT, MICH. HARTFORD, CONN. HOUSTON, TEXAS

JACKSONVILLE, FLA.
KANSAS CITY, MO.
LITTLE ROCK, ARK.
LOS ANGELES, CALIF.
MINNEAPOLIS, MINN.
NEW ORLEANS, LA.
OAKLAND, CALIF.

OMAHA, NEBR. PHILADELPHIA, PA. PITTSBURGH, PA. ROCHESTER, N. Y. TACOMA, WASH.

WASHINGTON, D. C.

CALGARY, ALTA. OTTAWA, ONT. TORONTO, ONT. VANCOUVER, B.C. WINNIPEG, MAN. Temple Theatre, 531 N. 19th St.
Charlotte Armory-Auditorium, 310 N. Cecil St.
Navy Pier Auditorium, Foot of Grand Ave.
Emery Auditorium, Central Pkwy. and Walnut Ave.
The Arena, 3737 Euclid Ave.
Live Stock Arena, State Fair Grounds
Elitch's Gardens, W. 38th Ave. and Tennyson St.
Masonic Temple, Temple Corner - Second Ave.
Capitol Park, 900 Wethersfield Ave.
Music Hall of the Sam Houston Coliseum,
Walker and Bagby Sts.
Scottish Rite Temple, Phelps and Hubbard Sts.
Ivanhoe Masonic Temple, Park Ave. and Linwood Blvd.
Community Hall, 3rd and Center Sts.
Trinity Auditorium, 9th and Grand Ave.
Lyceum Theatre, 85 S. 11th St.
Coliseum Arena, 401 Roman St.
Oakland Municipal Auditorium,
12th and Fallon Sts., facing Lake Merritt
City Auditorium, 15th and Howard Sts.
Convention Hall, 34th St. below Spruce
Syria Mosque, Bigelow Blvd.
Convention Hall, Washington Square
Masonic Temple, Fellowship Hall,
S. 2nd and St. Helens Ave.
Ritchie Coliseum, University of Maryland,
College Park, Md.

#### CANADA

Al Azhar Temple, 17th Ave. and 4th West The Coliseum, Exhibition Grounds Maple Leaf Gardens, Carlton St. The Auditorium, 1805 Georgia St. W. Amphitheatre Rink, Whitehall and Colony Sts.

#### BRITISH ISLES

LONDON The Royal Albert Hall MANCHESTER The Gaumont Theatre NEWCASTLE BIRMINGHAM Town Hall The Haymarket Theatre The Regent Theatre BRISTOL BELFAST The Ritz Theatre GLASGOW The City (Grand) Hall The Plaza Theatre LEEDS The Majestic Theatre LIVERPOOL St. George's Grand Hall SWANSEA

#### ONE HOUR

British Summer Time
U. S. A. Eastern Daylight
U. S. A. Central Daylight
U. S. A. Central Daylight
U. S. A. Central Standard
U. S. A. Mountain Standard
U. S. A. Pacific Standard

Better still, attend the entire convention of three days at any of the above-mentioned halls and not only hear Judge Rutherford on Sunday, when he speaks on "FACE THE FACTS", but also hear his talk on Saturday at the same hour mentioned above. Consolation readers, be there and bring your friends.



# Contents

Vaccination and Vivisection	3
"Death in the Pot"	. 7
The Serumization of Humanity	
Points for Thinking People	8
The Doctor's Daughter	8
Oslo and Baltic States	9
"Nature's Own Food Metal" (?)	10
The New Government	
A "Strange Work"	12
Aviation	15
Labor	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Pure Worship	17
Protestantism	18
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
From Forgotten Women	20
Catholic Press Betrays Its <b>Terror</b>	20
California	23
New York	24
Apple Pie—Cover Design	24
By Trail and Stream and Garden	
Path—More Butterfly Friends	27
British Comment	
Author of the League	28
Index to Volume XIX of Consolation	30

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brookiyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President
Secretary and Treasurer, Charles E. Wagner

\$1 a year in the United States \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Hungarian, Ukrainian,

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toroato 5, Ontario
7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town,
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1873.

# **Appetizers**

# A Fish Story [Sad British Joke]

■ A man went fishing, and in his catch there was one outstanding fish. It was such a fine specimen that the fisherman kept it for a pet. The man and the fish became very fond of each other, and the fish used to follow the man around just like a dog. Wherever the man went the fish was sure to go, bounding along the dusty roads or skipping down the main street of the town.

Years went by, and then one day the two companions were strolling across the fields. They came to a creek which was bridged by a log. The man stepped across the log and the fish followed. But the fish was overcome by a sudden fit of dizziness and disgust at the sight of water. He fell off the log into the creek, and in spite of all the man could do, the poor fish was drowned.—Tit-Bits.

# A Dirty Story [British Joke]

■ This story is about a little girl who was invited to a party of another little girl. So her mother washed her and scrubbed her. Then she dressed her in her newly laundered white dress and, while tying on the pink sash, the mother, who was very strict in raising her children right, smacked the little girl for being fidgety and then cautioned her. "If you dirty this nice, clean dress," she said, "I'll kill you." So the little girl went to the party and had ice cream and cake and jello and played games. And when she got home she was all dirty. And her mother killed her.

# Imported British Joke

The Rev. Mathews had been a guest with his family at Eph Jackson's farm and liked the place except for the fact that the maid was untidy and the pigsty was too close to the dining-room, so that he could not enjoy the unadulterated flavor of the fresh farm food. Upon receipt of Eph's letter asking whether the rooms of last year be reserved, the reverend gentleman frankly gave Eph the reason for his reluctance to spend his vacation on that otherwise excellent farm. By return mail the Rev. Mathews received Eph's reassuring reply. "Dear Doctor," he wrote, "Mary has went and we ain't had no hogs on the farm since you was here last summer."

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21. A. R.V.

Volume XIX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 21, 1938

Number 496

# Vaccination and Vivisection

HAVE thought many times, of all the insame things that we have advocated in medicine, that is one of the most insane—to insist on the vaccination of children or anybody else, for the prevention of smallpox, when, as a matter of fact, we are never able to prove that vaccination saved one man from smallpox. Naturally not. When you have protected anybody, as we denote protection in medicine, you have at the same time destroyed your evidence. If that man doesn't take the disease against which he is supposed to be protected, how can you ever know he would have taken it if he hadn't been protected? We have destroyed the evidence.

As a matter of fact, perhaps it is safe to say that not more than 10 percent of the people ever would take smallpox if sleeping in the same bed with an infected smallpox victim. We know there is a large immunity to smallpox. Very few people are subject to it, and these usually in the filthiest surroundings. Now if we carry that natural immunity to smallpox as we do to other diseases, and we have been protected by vaccination and then we are exposed to smallpox and don't take it, don't you see there is no proof there? We may be carrying a natural immunity. If one case that has been successfully vaccinated afterwards develops smallpox, that is proof that it isn't protection; now, isn't it?

# How to Get Smallpox

I know of one epidemic of smallpox, comprising 900 and some cases, in which 95 percent of the infected had been vaccinated, and most of them recently. I have had in my own experience one very small epidemic comprising 33 cases of which 29 had vaccination histories and a good scar, and some of them vaccinated with n the last year. There was no protection there.

Among these was one girl who was not vaccinated, never had been, who had five cases of smallpox in the family, nursed those cases that were ill, a baby among the others, the worst case of smallpox among them, refused vaccination and was never infected at all-a natural immunity.

What is true of smallpox is true of every other disease. We are not all equally subject to all the diseases that occur. We know that without thinking. An epidemic of influenza sweeps over the country. Why doesn't everyone have it? The germ, if it is a germ, and we don't know that it is, is ubiquitous. They are everywhere. You can't hide from them. And yet perhaps but 10 percent of the population of any region will be infected. What protects the 90 percent? Natural immunity.

We may have natural immunity this year and we may not have it next year, but we can't create it artificially by using a so-called "immune serum". As I say, when we do use an immune serum we have destroyed every possibility of using that case as evidence, because we have no way of knowing whether it would ever have been infected.

# Not Many Can Get Diphtheria



We have always recognized the fact that but 15 percent of children are subject to diphtheria, no matter how thoroughly they are exposed. Statistics of every epidemic

of diphtheria in every section of the country, if averaged, will show that average, with 85 percent who are not infected. We have taken diphtheria antitoxin, we have used toxin-antitoxin and toxoid, and if we found a susceptibility or reaction to this, we have immunized that case against diphtheria by a series of ' three injections of anti-diphtheritic serum. We have to admit 15 percent of the children are

still unprotected, because they take diphtheria. Isn't that the same 15 percent? We have no way of proving it isn't.

A number of years ago when we were just beginning to study diphtheria antitoxin minutely, Cook County, Illinois, hospital decided to immunize one-half of the nursing staff and not the other half. Diphtheria broke out soon afterwards among the immunized cases, not the others. It invaded both halves, both the immunized and the unimmunized, and the total of cases was much higher among the supposedly immunized cases than among those not immunized. We didn't do much for those nurses.

When we took over the management of the Philippines and all of its destinies, we announced to the bloomin' cockeyed world we were going to clean up smallpox in the Philippines. Well, we waited a few years, but we did make a serious effort. In fact, in a population of 10,000,000 people we consummated 30,000,000 vaccinations within a period of six years. The province of Rizal, of which Manila was the center, was the most accessible, of course; the little rascals couldn't get away there, we could catch them, and did, and some of them were vaccinated three and four and five and six times in the six years. We were going to make it thorough. In Mindanao and some of the other more outlying provinces, more mountainous, we couldn't catch the little rascals, so there was a smaller percentage of vaccinations in the outlying districts. Rizal had to take it.

# Results in the Philippines



Within six years of that time the Philippines suffered the worst attack of smallpox, the worst epidemic three times over, that had ever occurred in the history of the

Islands, and it was almost three times as fatal. The death rate ran as high as 60 percent in certain areas where formerly it had been 10 percent and 15 percent, and the thing that climaxed the whole point was this: In Rizal we had the highest incidence and the highest mortality of any part of the Archipelago. The Navy reported that vaccination of the sailors went on as regularly as drill: every so often they were vaccinated; but they had their usual percentage of smallpox; and yet they were protected by the second of the

Now we are asking in many states to have

the privilege of deciding whether we will be vaccinated or not. No one wishes to deny his brother the privilege of being vaccinated if he has any faith in it, but here is the ridiculous thing about it: The ones who are objecting to abolishing the law and who are insisting on vaccination are the ones who are afraid that they will take smallpox if their brothers are not vaccinated. Now if you are vaccinated, you are protected, aren't you? What are you afraid of? Suppose your next-door neighbor does get smallpox because he was not vaccinated; that is his business; he has a right to have smallpox if he wants to; he can't give it to you if you have been vaccinated, so what are you worrying about? Let him do as he pleases. That is all we are asking; we are not asking that they forbid vaccination. Let everyone have what he wants, but let us not compel those to have vaccination who know there is nothing in it, who know it is not a protection.

# How to Get and Stay Sick

It is now thirty years since I have been confining myself to the treatment of chronic diseases. During those thirty years I have run against so many histories of little children who had never seen a sick day until they were vaccinated and who in the several years that have followed have never seen a well day since. I couldn't put my finger on the disease they have. They just weren't strong. Their resistance was gone. They were perfectly well before they were vaccinated. They have never been well since. Now you can't record those as deaths from vaccination, because they are still alive; but in England, where statistics are a little more frank than they are with us, where they are kept a little more accurately, a little more aboveboard than in this country, the actual official records show three times as many deaths directly from vaccinations as from smallpox for the last twenty-one years. If they record three times as many deaths. I will guarantee you that there are three timesthat many that were not recorded that are directly traceable to vaccination. That doesn't take into account the many, many cases of encephalitis or sleeping sickness, of this or that form of degeneration, that occur as a direct result of vaccination. That case is still alive. It hasn't entered here the mortality records yet, but it is suffering and has suffered ever since vaccination.

red ever since vaccination. And if you had been dealing, as I have, with the derelicts from all over the world for thirty years, you would find an almost fatal relationship between this history of vaccination and some failing that follows this for many years that has kept a person from being as well as he should have been.

It is nonsense to think that you can inject pus—and it is usually from the pustule of the dead smallpox victim; that is the basis of it; we used to think it was from cowpox, but the manufacturers deny that and say the most reliable form originates in the pustule of someone who has died from smallpox—it is unthinkable that you can inject that into a little child and in any way improve its health.

#### There is No immunization



What is true of vaccination is exactly as true of all forms of "serum-immunization", so called. There is no such thing as immunization, but we sell it under that name—im-

munization. We jab a needle full of pus germ, we will say the streptococcus, for instance, in attenuated form so it won't pollute too badly, and we increase the dose or potency of that little by little until we build up what we call "a resistance to it". You can do the same thing with the rattlesnake venom. You can be bitten just a little by a rattlesnake and not die, and if you are bitten often enough, you can be bitten in a vital part and not die; you have built up a resistance to the venom of the rattlesnake, but have you improved your physique by doing so? If we could by any means build up a natural resistance to disease through these artificial means. I would appland it to the echo; but we can't do it. The body has its own methods of defense. These depend on the vitality of the body at. the time. If it is vital enough it will resist all infections; if it isn't vital enough, it won't; and you can't change the vitality of the body for the better by introducing poison of any kind into it.

I don't like to discuss the cruelties of vivisection. I think you can all visualize those. Don't let any laboratory mislead you by saying these experiments are done under an anesthetic. Their own recital of their experiments proves that an anesthetic could not have been used in most of the cases, because they are of such a nature that the animal has to be under observation in a mutilated condition sometimes for weeks, until it dies. It can't live under the anesthetic. That is a matter for a very few minutes. Insanities of Vivisection

Aside from the horrible cruelties that the thing entails, I have not been able to discoverin thirty years of painful and careful search one thing of practical utility that has been adduced in all this time from vivisection. To be sure, we have learned much of the processes of the animal, but after we have learned the utmost of the animal's processes we still have only the processes of the animal. We are not sure they are very closely related to those of the human. But if they paralleled the human reactions exactly, what has this led to in the way of curative treatment! Our results are exactly zero, and always will be.

I can hear somebody objecting to insulin. They say, "Hasn't insulin benefited diabetes?" Why, of course; of course it has, but has it prolonged the life of the diabetic? As Al Smith says, let us look at the record. Diabetes has been on a percentage increase ever since we knew what diabetes is. That rate of increase has been maintained in exactly the same ratio since we introduced insulin as before. We have not prolonged the life of the diabetic. We have allowed him to carry on in a little better flesh. a little better strength, but acidosis or starvation gets him in the end just as surely, and at about the time he would have died otherwise. This must necessarily be true or we would show a decline in mortality in diabetes: and we do not. There is a percentage increase every year.

Of course, we have those occasional cases that die from insulin shock or hyperglycemia. We have over-insulinized the patient and he goes out through quick collapse. If we get busy, open a vein and introduce glucose or pour some orange juice into him quickly, sometimes we can get him out of that shock, and sometimes we can't. So we have those occasional accidents that have swelled our total mortality statistics by a little.

I cannot think of one thing of practical utility that has evolved from all of our years of crucifixion of 500,000 dogs a year. If it is a cruel practice, and if there is nothing but inutility behind it, if it can't show anything of real importance looking toward the improvement in health or the lengthening of life, then in heaven's name why do we maintain it? I suppose it is safe to say that not one percent of the vivisection that is done today would be classed as useful research. It

is admitted that 90 percent of it is for demonstration only — demonstration to medical students. It is impressive, but not very instructive. When going through lectures many, many years ago, we paid very little attention to the work of the physiological laboratory; it was of academic interest but we didn't attend it very regularly. We saw the dogs crucified without anesthetics. It wasn't pleasant, and the result was nothing that left a good impression behind or any useful information whatever.

#### The Work of Fiends



I just want to tell you of one experiment that seems to me one of the most cruel things I ever heard of. A dog's side was opened and the heart was pulled out into

the wound where it could be manipulated. A clamp was put on the coronary artery so that when they pulled a wire, they shut off the circulation in the artery. The dog couldn't tell there was pain there, but he cried. That is evidence that he was in great pain. Every time they would pull the string and shut off the blood, the dog would cry. What did that prove? It proved just what we have always known, that there is a type of angina that is caused by interference with the coronary circulation. We knew it before. What did that teach? Post-mortem showed us in death from angina we usually found an embolized artery—the artery was plugged with a clot. It dilated rapidly and usually ruptured—angina.

Now from all this experimenting, from this intimate study of the mechanism of angina, what has developed? Can we do anything for angina today that they couldn't do when Noah was a small boy? If there is anything done for it, I don't know it. We use the nitrates to give relief from the pain; we dilate the arteries and it eases up the tension and there is a little less pain for an hour or two: and then we do it over again. That doesn't cure anything. In the back of our heads all the time is that death certificate. We know here is a case of angina, we don't know why he had it; we may know it is an embolism, but we don't know why the embolism occurred. We don't know what to do to prevent another embolism, and we can't do anything to clear up this one; so we wait with very dismal forebodings for the next attack.

That is not very constructive treatment, and since we mutilated these dogs we haven't

been able to do any more to relieve angina than before. That is merely an illustration of what research leads us to through vivisection. That is only one illustration. Vivisection has been entirely impractical as far as any benefit to the human race is concerned.



There is a great hue and cry every time a bill is presented making for the abolishment or even a marked restriction of the cruelties of vivisection. The vivisectors want

a free hand; they want to be able to decide what manner of experiment they perform and be their own judges as to whether an anesthetic shall be used or not, and they want the snooping public completely excluded from their laboratories. They have that. They have the permission to do certain experiments. They presume to do many others for which they were not granted permission, and they are rather naive, I think, when they recite at great length many other experiments that they were not supposed to have performed; but there is their record in black and white.

The result of that is that when a bill is introduced asking for the abolishment of vivisection, the most eminent men in medicine are rounded up and hurled into that committee meeting to recite the wonderful achievements of research. I wish I knew what they were. I have never seen them, and I believe I have been a rather close student of research.

# Cowards Always Fear Truth

A few years ago, when a bill was offered to Congress-I don't remember its number or its name, but it was for the abolishment of vivisection of dogs in the District — it had great difficulty getting through the House Committee. The friends became rather impatient and they presented an identical bill before the Senate. This was heard in full committee. I had appeared at the re-hearing before the Congressional committee, but there. was nobody there to give me any argument. This was a hearing of the proponents. The opponents were heard later. I felt that I was wasting time. When they asked me to go down for the hearing before the Senate Committee I telegraphed back: "I have hitherto wasted time. Have the heads of the three laboratories of Washington present or I won't go down."

Well, they were present and their personnel with them. They packed the committee room. There I had them on the other side of the table. Senator Capper was presiding. I asked permission to allow these men to stop me and heekle me and demand proof of everything that I said, and I promised that the proof would be forthcoming. I told the truth without gloves and there wasn't one of these men that peeped. If I had said anything that he could have challenged, wouldn't he have been on his feet instantly?

Unfortunately, the Senate rose before that bill was reported. It didn't even reach consideration in the committee; the house bill was reported out favorably, but it never will be heard on the floor; it never will be discussed. It is always blocked whenever anyone proposes to bring it up, and it always will be. There is a powerful medical lobby that looks after that. They don't want the facts of vivisection to get before the public. They will not discuss them in public.

I have appeared several times before in public addresses on this subject, and at each one of these it was advertised as a debate between some member of the county society or the academy of medicine of the city and myself. I always knew it would not be a debate, and it never was. Always, every man invited to present the other side had a perfectly good alibi. He never came. They don't dare debate the subject before the public.—William Howard Hay, M.D., in an address at Washington, D. C.

# Tortures in Urbana, Illinois

◆ Drs. P. S. Shurrager and E. A. Culler, of the University of Illinois, Urbana, reported that they split a living dog into three parts by severing the dog's spinal cord in two places; then they tortured the separated

parts by electrical shocks. The great discovery that they made was that when they shocked the dog's tail it caused the dog's paw to move, because the two were connected by nerves through a section of the severed spine. The dog was kept alive artificially so that he could enjoy the tortures, or at least so the doctors could.

#### Vivisection in Britain

◆ In the year 1936 considerably over eight hundred thousand experiments were performed on living animals in this country. (The animals used in such experiments are dogs, cats, horses, monkeys, rabbits, guinea pigs, mice, and others.)

Of the above-mentioned experiments only thirty-six thousand are stated to have been performed with anesthetics, and in over twothirds of these latter the animal, after a severe cutting operation, was allowed to re-

cover consciousness.

With regard to the enormous number of experiments without any anesthetics, the vivisectors' own descriptions show that many of these involve great pain. The Government Inspector before a Royal Commission admitted in so many words that this is so.

The public has little conception of the dreadful procedures coldly recorded from time to time in the scientific journals. Here, to give just one example (from the Lancet, September 19, 1931), is a case of monkeys being driven mad, so that they "bit themselves severely, two chewing off the end of a finger and one the whole skin of the forearm." Many of the most severe experiments are done on dogs and cats.—National Anti-Vivisection Society of London.

# "Death in the Pot"



A determined and capable scientist can pack a lot of information in a 48-page book, as is shown in beath in the Pot, by Harold W. Keens (C. W. Daniel Co., Limited,

London, 276 net). As a young man Mr. Keens developed tuberculosis; this made him a scientist and for the past ten years he has spent his time and fortune on cancer research, carrying out his tests on his own body. In this book, which contains his latest findings, he establishes a connection between cancer and allied

diseases and inorganic chemical substances, aluminum in particular, and tracks down these diseases to the very food we cat and the water we drink; much of our vegetable produce is rendered poisonous through treatment by sprays, artificial manures and soil dressings with a high content of aluminum and other chemical substances; the water draining through the land is similarly affected. Examination of diseased plants reveals growths corresponding to cancer in the human body. (See also Consolation No. 485.)

# The Sérumization of Humanity

#### Points for Thinking People

In 1904, Professor F. Blochmann, a noted zoologist of Tubingen, pubished a work raising the question whether vaccination was surrounded with adequate safeguards. Bloch-

mann (although himself not primarily engaged with medicine) was sufficiently broadminded to appreciate, when his own son had lost an eye as the result of accidental vaccination,

that the problem involved did not relate to the wisdom of vaccinating, but rather to the question of sufficient care in vaccinating. In his research, covering the period from 1880 to 1903, he found that in 140 cases of vaccinal infection, infecticus material was conveyed by recently vaccinated children. In sixty-one cases the eves were seriously involved, with severe disturbance or actual loss of vision in nine. In sixty-five cases, mothers were affected, and unvaccinated children in twenty. In nineteen cases of this group of children in which eczema was present, vaccinia became widespread and death resulted in five. In one case ulcerative keratitis occurred, ending fatally.—New York State Journal of Medicine.

#### Ten Deaths from Lockjaw

♦ One doctor in Orlando, Florida, had ten deaths among his patients in four days after giving them shots of a cancer serum manufactured by the Biochemical Rese: reh Foun-

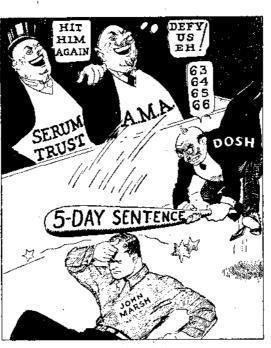
dation of Philadelphia. Lockjaw constitutes one of the most terrible of deaths. This doe not tend to make serums attractive.

# "The Most Predisposing Cause"

♦ The most predisposing cause of cancer is infused into the blood by vaccination and revaccination. — Dr. Turnbull, cancer specialist, London, England.

#### William Dosh

◆ William Dosh is a JUSTICE of the PEACE. He has imposed 66 jail sentences on John Marsh because the latter does not believe in vaccination. See Consolation No. 491.



Smells like religion

She was a doctor's child, and he Embraced the opportunity From all disease to make her free With absolute immunity.

"And first," said he, "as I endorse
Prevention of diphtheria,
This anti-toxin from a horse
Should kill some bad bacteria.

"This vaccine virus from a cow (And I endorse it fully) bould help along, and anyhow "Twill make the child feel bully."

-Edmund Vance Cooke, Dodge Pub. Co., N. Y.

#### The Doctor's Daughter

"Of snake bite serum just a touch; We get it from a rabbit Which we have bitten up so much It really likes the habit.

"Some meningitis toxin, too,
Would better be injected;
A guinea pig we strain it through
To get it disinfected.

"Some various serums of my own I'm rather sure will answer; I make them for all troubles known, From freckles up to cancer." Alas! Alas! for all bis pains
The end was scarce desirous;
She soon had nothing in her veins
But various kinds of virus.

Part horse, part cow, part sheep, part goat;

Her laugh was half a whinny;
"Dear me," said he, "she's half
a shoat
And badly mixed with guinea.

"A girl who bleats and chews a cud

Will never make a woman; I'd better get some good clean

And make her partly human!"

CONSOLATION

# Oslo and Baltic States

#### Estonia's New Constitution'

◆ The new Constitution went into effect in January, 1938, with a brief time for full adjustment. Among its provisions are the following: All citizens are free before the law: there are no classes or class titles: the home is inviolable; freedom of conscience and of religious faith is guaranteed; the expression of thought by word of mouth, print, script, image and sculpture is free; there is no censorship with regard to printing; the family, being the basis of the existence and growth of the people as well as of national life, is under the protection of the State; educational instruction is compulsory for children of school age; work is the honor and duty of every ablebodied citizen: it is the right and duty of every citizen to find work for himself, and the State assists him in finding work; assisting a person in need is primarily the duty of the members of his family; the law organizes assistance for citizens in the case of old age, incapacity to work, or poverty, by social insurance or welfare work; persons refusing to work, those who neglect the duties of assisting members of their families, and vicious claimants for public assistance, may be taken under compulsory guardianship.-New York Times.

#### "Inclined to Tell Lies"

♦ For writing a psychological study of Hitler, in which he stated, as any other student of the mind must have done, that Hitler is inclined to tell lies, the Hollandish government fined Maurits Dekker £11. It feared his truthful statement might be offensive to the Terror that is spreading consternation in every land that borders upon the Reich.

#### Power of the Insané

◆ What a single demonized man can do to upset the equilibrium of a normally well-balanced people can be seen in Denmark's decision to expend \$11,000,000 for war supplies, to offset the threat to peace caused by Hitler.

# Few Catholics in Norway

◆ In Norway, out of a population of 2,881,605 (as of the year 1935) there are less than 3,000 Roman Catholics, or about one-tenth of one percent.

#### All About Hell

♦ It seems that Hell has a population of 1,465, no crime, no jail, no fire department, no wealthy men, no prize fights. It does have two big dances every week, it is peaceful in summer, cold in winter and easy to reach for \$1.10 a round trip from Trondheim, Norway. So says its mayor, Lorentz Stenzie, visiting New York. In Norwegian the word "hell" means "slope", related to the English "hell" meaning a hole, that is, the grave.

# A Means of Fighting Gas Attacks

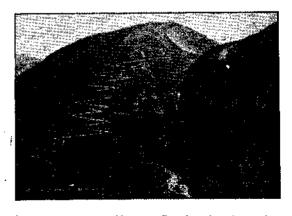
♦ A practical means of fighting gas attacks was developed in Belgium, where the upward current of air formed by burning piles of logs lifted fogs and their poisonous gases 500 feet off the earth.

# Reykjavik to Be Heated by Hot Water

♦ The entire city of Reykjavik, Iceland, will be heated by hot water from the volcanic hot springs of Reykir, near the city. A British firm will lay the pipes that will carry the hot water through every house.

# At the North Cape

◆ At North cape, Norway, the sun rises on May 12 and remains in sight until August 1. At Tromso, Norway, it rises on May 18 and shines until July 25.



A mountain pass in Norway. See the white house just above the word "Ovre" at base.

# "Nature's Own Food Metal" (?)



THERE is no question that there are infinitesimal quantities of aluminum in practically everything that grows. An excessive amount is found in rayless goldenrod or

snakeroot. It has been found that when animals eat either of these two herbs they soon contract a disease known as "trembles". If milk contains much of this poison it results in milk sickness. When food animals, like rabbits, are eaten, persons also become affected with trembles, a paralytic condition. The animals themselves become diseased with the eating of the herbs, contracting trembles. The symptom—they are unable to use their hind less.

We now have a new disease known as radium poisoning. It was discovered that radium could be used on watch and clock dials to make them luminous in the dark. The workers were affected with a disease that caused them to lose their power of locomotion, sort of a semi-paralytic condition. In a short time they were unable to move hand or foot. They had to be cared for as infants. Twenty of those working for the U.S. Radium Corporation of New Jersey have already died, and the others are simply hopeless.

Now a new case has occurred at the Ottawa, Ill., factory. Eight of these have died, and the others are condemned to a living death of paralysis known as radium poisoning.

There are many persons who have been given another luminous metal, called mercury, for the treatment of various diseases. When taken as a cathartic with something sour it eats out and destroys the peridental membrane (tissue surrounding the teeth), the patient having what is termed "salivation", terminating in pyorrhea, focal infection—death. When taken internally for the treatment of syphilis the metal destroys the periosteum surrounding the joints. When this dissolves, locomotor ataxia is the name given to the disease.

Now we find aluminum belongs to this luminous class of metals. It has twice the potency of silver nitrate, and, therefore, has been chosen above that metal to be used upon the new million-dollar eye of the Mount Palomar Observatory. It sifts out many of the atmospheric rays which silver does not affect. It is also extensively used for boudoirs and other mirror purposes.

We find that aluminum has the distinction of also belonging to the heavy metal series which is soft and poisonous. Among these, we find it is similar to lead, bismuth, arsenic, zinc, tin, copper, etc. The quantities necessary for a lethal dose of lead poisoning is often so small it is unmeasurable. It is hard to believe that anyone would suggest that arsenic is not poisonous. We certainly know that verdigris will form on copper when in contact with acetic acid, sufficient to cause death within 24 hours. Zinc poison is said to be so harmful that government warnings have been issued that galvanized pails should not be used in connection with milk on the farms.

Aluminum belongs to the series, also dissolves when in contact with all foods, as they contain both the acids and alkalis; both dissolve aluminum. When these particles enter the alimentary canal they come in contact with acids and peptic ferments of the body; consequently, we find, when they are in contact with these juices, various poisons are produced, such as aluminum acetate, aluminum muriate, aluminum sulphate, aluminum chlorate. These are the principal chemicals used by morticians for embalming the dead.

Aluminum, having a high potency, is known as a catalytic agent, being used by sugar refineries to produce the crystals known as white granulated sugar. Wher it comes in contact with the juices in the gall bladder or kidneys the little crystals formed produce what is known as bodies, gallstones, kidney stones, etc. Many go to the physician regularly to have their gall bladder drained, something unknown twenty-five years ago.

The general health of the nation is such that the gov :rnment itself has become alarmed. The department of health claims that our illness bill per annum now reaches ten billion dollars; that approximately 3 percent of our population is totally incapacitated; that 90 percent of adults need medical care: 80 percent of our school children are undernourished and need medical and dental care; that we are now operating five billion dollars' worth of hospitals at a cost of three million dollars per day; that an average of one out of each twelve persons spends an average of ten days per annum in some hospital. Such a condition was unknown before aluminum cooking utensils were placed in our homes.

Large federations of women's clubs are now for the first time becoming wide awake as to the danger of aluminum. Why should this metal be accepted as non-poisonous when all others are in the oxide form when ingested? This should not be just because someone makes money from its sale.—Dr. C. T. Betts, Ohio.

#### Husbands, Foxes and Mothers

 My husband has had pains in his side and stomach for several years, could not put on any weight, his complexion was yellow and he was always complaining of pains here and there. We discarded aluminum, after much thought and consideration, and to our surprise he added 15 pounds weight, which he so much needed, and his face is as pink as you could ask for.

We fed our foxes in pretty, shiny aluminum dishes. Their eyes became all pasted up. They seemed to be heading for death. We called several veterinarians, paying \$15 to the last one; he could not say why the foxes were ill. Moon blindness, distemper and wrong diet were offered as explanations, but nothing was said about aluminum. I even had the foxes inoculated, at a cost of \$10, all to no purpose. When I got your magazine I discarded all those pretty aluminum dishes. The eyes of the foxes became normal and their health perfect.

My husband's mother is very ill with stomach ulcers. These have eaten through the walls of her stomach, but she still insists on using the aluminum utensils which she has used for twenty years. I have warned her, but she persists; and what can one do if another persists in a course that is bringing them to the grave? I wish your magazine could be read by everybody.—Rose M. Grybosh, Massachusetts.

#### **Doctor Betts Confirms This**

◆ In the making of dental plates some of the rubbers forming the bases of vulcanite dentures are impregnated with aluminum metal flakes to upposedly enhance the appearance of the finished case and to make it stronger, as a gold-colored metallic-like finish is produced. My experience with this material has been that it very strongly tends to produce marked irritations of the mucous membrane upon which it rests and should never be used as a denture base; nor should any aluminum alloy denture, for that matter, and there are several such.-Irving L. Conover, New York.

# Mnimosinon a la Cemetery

 Mnimosinon a la Cemetery is a dish of the Holy Trinity Greek Orthodox church, Fitchburg, Massachusetts, It consists of boiled wheat, chopped nuts, raisins, pastrami, sesame seeds and fine colored sugar. The mixture is all right of itself, but becomes "a la cemetery" by being prepared in an aluminum pot and left to stand therein. At least that is what was discovered at Fitchburg. Out of about 200 portions served to the congregation 157 were made seriously ill with what readers of Consolation merely call "aluminum poisoning", that being the correct name for it. In some instances there were eight to twelve cases for the doctors in a single family. Business was good, and the doctors cannot be blamed (perhaps) for failing to consider the aluminum angle. The more food that is cooked and stored in aluminum, the better the doctor business. However, there are honest physicians, and they tell their patients to Jodge the cemetery goods. It is too bad the news did not get to Fitchburg yet.

#### Aluminum Dental Plate Did It

◆ Thirteen years ago my father, a well, healthy man, had his teeth removed and the dentist put in aluminum plates. Shortly afterwards a cancer appeared on his face; we removed it with radium; then he went stone blind. A year ago we thought he had prostate trouble. An operation was performed and his body was found full of cancer. Of course, nothing could be done; it was too late.—T. C. Broshears, Oreg.

# Have Your Lungs Removed?

◆ The Toronto Star was told by J. J. Denny, a New York geologist, that one of the ways to prevent silicosis is to put aluminum dust in the lungs. Quite an idea. Still better way would be to remove every child's lungs the moment it is born and put a solid aluminum respirator in their place; also the child's blood might be drained off and serums or hot molasses or something put in its place.

# Why the Silence?

• If the public press is the friend of the people, why is it that it remains silent as the grave over the hundreds of cases of aluminum poisoning? It takes some years and some patience to grasp the fact that the bigger the racket the better care it gets.



# A "Strange Work"

♦ It is strange, Jehovah's witnesses refuse to salute or serve flags and other images, tip hats to their women or buildings, because of the 1st and 2nd Commandments of God.

It is strange, Jehovah's witnesses are proclaiming God's name, Jehovah, in all the earth, that His name may be vindicated to all crea-

tion, proving Satan is a liar.

It is strange, Jehovah's witnesses are giving more glory to Jehovah God, the Creator, than to Christ Jesus, the Creature. They have no God but Jehovah.

It is strange, Jehovah's witnesses are proclaiming that Jesus Christ has come again and is setting up His kingdom in the earth in the midst of His enemies and breaking in pieces all the nations of this world.

It is strange, Jehovah's witnesses have separated themselves from all the religious de-

nominations of the world.

It is strange, Jehovah's witnesses take a bold stand against religion and expose all religious doctrines as false and of the tradition and precepts of man, not of the Bible, but fathered by Satan.

It is strange, Jehovah's witnesses are hated by all the religious element, just as Jesus and the apostles were hated by the religious leaders and followers of the Jewish religion, yet the religionists profess to be of the same God.

It is strange, Jehovah's witnesses make this bold statement to all nations and peoples: That all present governments and religions of this world will perish for ever because of Jehovah's wrath, for they have broken the everlasting covenant, changed the ordinance and not kept the laws of God.

It is strange, Jehovah's witnesses gladly proclaim that the kingdom of Jehovah God under Christ Jesus is the only hope of this old sick, dying world and that the people of good will toward God may find comfort and safety and learn the purpose of Jehovah toward His people.

It is strange, Jehovah's witnesses go from door to door and house to house and use other means such as radio and phonograph with the Kingdom message and warning of Jehovah's vengeance, without a permit from man, and gladly face death, persecution, threats, and serve time in jail, that their fellow man may receive the truth and take his stand on Jehovah's side and live, or on the Devil's side and die.

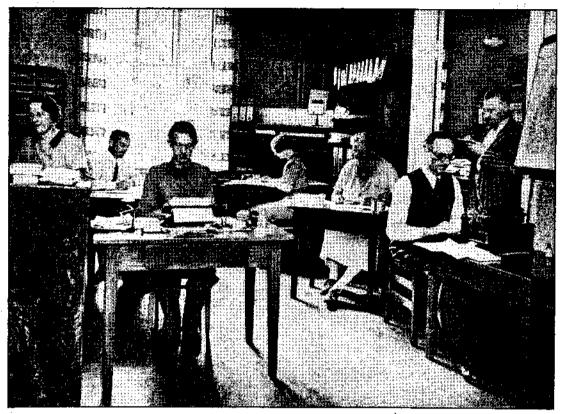
It is strange, Jehovah's witnesses give all credit to Jehovah, that He, through Christ Jesus, is directing all their movements in their service of the Kingdom and that it is not the work of any man, but the fulfillment of the following prophecy: For the Lord shall rise up as in Mount Perazim, He shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do His work, His strange work; and bring to pass His act, His strange act.' (Isaiah 28:21) 'Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to gather the nations, and assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger; for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.' (Zephaniah 3:8)-J. Winger, in the Jersey Observer.

# Connecticut Returning to the Union

♦ Through action of municipal officials egged on by religionists the state of Connecticut has been well on the way towards a complete divorce from the principles of religious freedom and freedom of speech and press. There were 134 convictions of Jehovah's witnesses entered in police courts in a number of communities in a short space of time. Priests, Knights of Columbus, Irish cops, and prominent 'principals of the flocks', all joined in the effort to suppress and censor the book Enemies and the booklet Cure.

Appeals were taken from all of the 134 convictions. Of these appeals, 128 were in Hartford County, which is blessed with a state's attorney, Hugh M. Alcorn by name, who has a reputation for honesty, integrity and fearlessness second to none. Alcorn didn't approve the prosecutions, and entered a nolle prosequi as to each of the 128 cases. This included the case of Louis Garloni, divisional servant, who received a \$25 fine for sending a letter of information to officials in the state.

Although in the past few months 212 of Jehovah's witnesses were placed under arrest in the state, to this date not one of them has paid a fine or spent a night in jail.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers' office staff at branch headquarters at Oslo, Norway

#### Monessen Takes It with a Smile

♦ Monessen, where 146 of Jehovah's witnesses were packed in cells like cattle, welcomes civil liberty with acclaim and gladness. The Monessen Daily Independent says:

The sweeping civil liberties decision of the United States Supreme Court in the Jehovah's witnesses suit should be sufficient to satisfy those who have taken special interest in the persecution of members of this religious sect.

Monessen had a sad experience—it was costly, non-profitable, and held the city up to ridicule while it was going on. The United States Supreme Court ruled that to interfere with this sect in the distribution of literature in municipalities where ordinances were used to stop them, would be to strike a blow at the freedom of the press and free speech. The Court in its decision said that legislation of this type would restore the system of license and censorship in its baldest form. The Court added that press freedom was not confined to newspapers and periodicals, but other sources had the same rights under the law as newspapers.

The freedom of religion and the rights of all citizens under the American Constitution to wor-

ship as they see fit is a right that the courts have not yet abridged, and while occasionally it is necessary to put up a fight to sustain this Constitutional right, yet these opportunities come and it must be gratifying that the high courts continue to curb official acts of those who would place in the way an obstruction to free speech, free press, or freedom of religious convictions.

And thus the fresh air of freedom sends its soft and gentle breezes over the land. In the darkened Fascist areas of New Jersey, Georgia, Pennsylvania, and other places. Jehovah's witnesses now earry the Kingdom message to the people without much opposition by the strong-arm squads. Does this mean that the religionists have given up and are going to be good? It is doubtful. As soon as they can recover from the shock they will undoubtedly again incubate new charges in their vain attempts to stifle and smother the truth. They do not want liberty, except the liberty to previ upon the people, and must therefore receive proper education when the Lord Jehovah cleans up the mess in Armageddon.

# Petition Massachusetts for Liberty



Parents of five children (Jehovah's witnesses) living in the state of Massachusetts petitioned the school committee of Sudbury Center, December 27, 1937, to reinstate the

pupils in the public schools and thus restore freedom to worship Almighty God in Massachusetts. This necessity is enough to make the Pilgrim Fathers turn over in their graves. Warning the committee of its responsibility if it continues to deprive the children of God-fearing and patriotic parents of the rights guaranteed them by the Constitution, it said in part:

You will (thus) continue to be mirch and degrade the emblem of the Republic which you insist children shall revere. You will also continue to contradict the fundamental law of the Republic, as well as of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Instead you will uphold and strengthen the hands of those who are trying to enforce in this country pernicious and alien dectrines which now serve to grind in the dust millions of defenseless mortals in those modern Communistic and Fascistic states overseas.

# Are You Listening?

♦ Not only has radio become a thing of great public interest, but it is definitely a household convenience and necessity. From early morning to late at night the radio is to the average home a center of contact with all phases of life. During the course of the day one hears much that is not worth hearing, but also some things that are of practical value. The most important thing anyone can hear anywhere at anytime is the good news that soon Jehovah's kingdom will for ever end the Devil's present evil world and bring the heart's desire of all honest people, to the vindication of His own great name. Many of the Lord's "other sheep" are hearing this message from the WATCHTOWER station WBBR. in Brooklyn. The noble purpose of this station stands as a fiery condemnation of all commercial radio that has no time for the Kingdom message. Are you listening?

# In Terror of Death



In terror of death (which in his case, the Scriptures indicate, will most certainly and justly be eternal for what he has done to Jehovah's witnesses). Hitler took along

his own cook on his trip to Italy, so that nobody would poison him.

# A Vicious Woman's Malice Upset

♦ Nothing else on earth is so mean, so small, so vicious as a mean, small, vicious woman. In Texas a woman left her husband and child because both are Jehovah's witnesses. The woman married again, which was a godsend to her ex-husband, but she maneuvered a court decision that her charming and intelligent 12-year-old child should be taken away from her father and put in an institution. A higher court reversed the decision and gave the child back to her father. The woman in the case had sought to make capital out of the fact that the child put God above the flag. The judge of the higher court said:

... Does the admitted refusal of the father and daughter to salute the flag of the United States because they think such act manifests a reverence that would violate the religious creed upon their fidelity to which, they believe, depends their future salvation, furnish convincing proof? History is replete with the bigotry, intolerance and dogmatism of religious sects and the pages thereof are strewn with martyrs who died for their faith ...

# President Roosevelt's Prayer



In a letter read for him at a solemn high mass in the St. Patrick's cathedral, New York city, President Roosevelt said:

There can be no true national life in our democracy unless we give unqualified recognition to freedom of religious worship and freedom of education. My prayer shall be that this nation, under God, may vindicate through all coming time the sanctity of the right of all within our borders to the free exercise of religion according to the dictate of conscience.

How any man could write a thing like that and refuse to answer Judge Rutherford's letter calling attention to over 1,000 cases of persecution of Jehovah's witnesses by the very organization that owns the cathedral in which his letter was read is something that only a politician could understand. While politicians continue to mouth glittering platitudes, their henchmen, the clergy, are absolutely intolerant.

# Should Have, Been Ashamed

◆ After the deal he gave Jehovah's witnesses on their petitions, President Roosevelt should have been ashamed to write to the "Most Reverend" Francis J. L. Beckman, archbishop of Dubuque, that the insuring of freedom of worship constitutes one of the first obligations of a democratic government.

(To be continued)

#### Aviation

#### Three and a Third Times as Fast



American railways now operate at the most rapid speed in their history; and they must, in order to stand up under the fierce competition of the airplanes. The United

States postal department prints a list of 168 important places, all over the United States. The average time between Brooklyn and a representative point is 37 hours by rail and 11.1 hours by airplane, or 3.3 times as fast by plane as by rail. Samples: Brooklyn to San Diego by rail, 79 hours; by plane, 20 hours; Brooklyn to Seattle by rail, 78 hours; by plane, 22 hours. It is 2,843 miles from New York to San Diego and 2,875 miles from New York to Seattle. Average speed by rail, 36 miles per hour; by airplane, 120 miles per hour, but with greater speeds bound to come soon.

#### Record Diesel Flight

◆ Captain Hans von Engel made a record Diesel flight from the deck of a German steamship in the English Channel to Caravellas, Brazil. Many believe that the airplane fuel of the future will be crude oil and that Diesel engines will be so perfected that any other form of fuel would be sheer folly.

# No More Flying Coffins

◆ After expending \$50,000,000 on the Macon, Akron and Shenandoah, and getting, to show for it, nothing but rows of tombstones, the government decided not to invest in any more flying coffins; so the zeppelins, which at one time seemed to have considerable possibilities, now give way altogether to airplanes.

#### Free Travel for Wives

◆ Some of the air lines, to popularize air travel, have been giving free rides to wives when accompanying their husbands; and this noticeably added to the number of Americans enjoying the greatest trip of life.

# Few Accidents on China Clippers

◆ It is quite remarkable that the China Clippers (weighing 82,500 pounds) had flown upward of 7,000,000 passenger miles without an accident before their loss of a plane near the Philippines.

#### A Thrilling Six Hours

 A thrilling six hours in the night was that of an airplane which left Newark, New Jersey, airport at 8:32 p.m., expecting to reach Washington, D. C., in about two hours. A very high wind came up and blew the plane around like a toy. After a six hours' fight to land at Camden, and later at Newark, the plane finally landed at Hartford, Connecticut, some 340 miles from its intended destination, and in the opposite direction. It was a wild night for the passengers, but nobody was hurt, except in their nerves.

# Delayed Drop of Five Miles

◆ The French airman, James Williams, leaped from a plane at 27,550 feet, considerably over five miles, and dropped a little over five miles before he opened his parachute, at 1,046 feet above the ground. The drop occupied 2 minutes 20 seconds, and was made at the average speed of 134 miles per hour. He was able to breathe normally, move his arms and legs without difficulty, and by using his hands as fins was able to alter the course of his fall. It was merely a stunt, serving no good purpose.

# Accidents to Airplane Buoys

◆ On their air lines to South Africa and India the British use buoys consisting of huge red rubber balls anchored to the bottom by steel chains. On Lake Victoria, in Africa, the natives used one of these for target practice and it was fished up full of spears and looking like a huge pincushion. In India the crocodiles ate holes in them at five of the stops.

# The Douglas DC-4



The Douglas DO-4, une substitution senger land plane yet built, meastip, stands 24 feet high, and is 90 feet from nose to tail. The plane

weighs 65,000 pounds and cost more than \$1,500,000 to build.

# 24,000 Miles in Eleven Days

◆ Flying officer Clouston and Victor Ricketts made the 24,000 miles from Croydon airport. London, to New Zealand and return in three hours less than eleven days—a noteworthy record.

SEPTEMBER 21, 1938

# Strong-Arm Squad as Strikebreakers

♦ In the United States policemen carry guns. And twenty-four strikers have been killed this year by police—more than the whole police force of England, Scotland and Wales killed in the preservation of law and order in fifty years. English policemen do not carry guns. Yet English crowds are the most orderly in the world. In England there have been strikes for seventy-five years without a single death from violence.

Our industrial moguls, when faced by a strike, let out a yelp for police aid and, all too often, get it. This is sometimes re-enforced by the state guards of an obliging governor. (The taxpayers of Ohio must dig up \$60,000 to pay state guard expenses in helping Tom Girdler break the strike in Little Steel.) Before the World War European countries did not consider strikebreaking a part of police duty. In the half century before the World War not as many strikers were killed by the police forces of Belgium, Denmark, France, Germany, Holland, Italy, Norway and Sweden as were killed in the Memorial Day massaere by a small part of Chicago's police force. Workingmen in this country are paying a high price for the extracurricular activity of police forces.

What are the answers? That's for you to

figure out.—The Railway Clerk.

Who Can Deny It?

♦ Westbrook Pegler, pointing out that one union demands \$1,000 down for a job, \$60 annual dues, a flat income tax of 3 percent on gross earnings, and a varying amount in special assessments, makes the following commonsense proposition, and who can deny that it is the truth?—

Intimidation, extortion, irresponsibility, graft and dictatorship must be eliminated if labor is to be any better off under the rule of the unioneer than under the oppression of bad employers.

Cuddly or Soft-Body Dolls

• Cuddly or soft-body dolls do not look so cute when you learn that some of the contractors for this line of Christmas goods pay their workers only 35c a gross for sewing them up, and on a home machine (and much of this work is done in homes) the worker can make only about one gross in an entire day.

# Andrew Furuseth, Able Seaman

◆ Andrew Furuseth, able seaman, is dead at 84. He spent his entire life in ameliorating the condition of seamen, and knew more about the subject, and accomplished more, than any other authority. He had no family, traveled in the steerage, and when president of the International Seamen's Union he refused to accept more than seaman's wages. When a judge in San Francisco threatened to send him to prison he replied in open court:

You cannot make me more lonely than I have always been. You cannot give me food worse than I have always had. My sleeping quarters will be no more cramped than they have been at any time.

For nineteen years this man lobbied in Congress for seamen's laws that are now on the statute books. He was an acknowledged authority on maritime law, was tall, gaunt and full of fire to make his life count for others.

#### Robot Bank Tellers Now

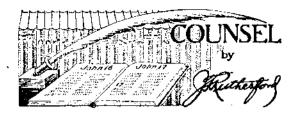
♦ Robot bank tellers are coming into use in New York and Philadelphia, so that those who have only checks to deposit need no longer stand in line to reach a teller's window. The depositor drops his deposit slip and his checks one at a time into the machine, which automatically takes photographs of every slip and check. At the close of the day the checks are taken out of the machine and entered to the depositor's credit.

# Mighty Good News if True

◆ If it is true that the C.I.O. settlement with the Steel Trust was brought about because John L. Lewis, president of the C.I.O., and Thomas Moses, president of the H. C. Frick Coke Co. (a subsidiary of the Steel Trust), were boyhood friends and worked together as miners when they were young men, then it is mighty good news, Seems like the America that used to be.

# The Man with a Heart

♦ It is narrated that when the letters from the unemployed began to come in, letters which accompanied the reports of unemployment asked for by the government, one of the men was so disturbed at the horrors laid before him that the first day he tried to read and answer some of these pathetic communications he went home violently ill.



# Pure Worship

N ORDER to appreciate what constitutes I pure worship, as defined in the Scriptures, the clear distinction between religion and Christianity must be made. Those who practice religion indulge in a form of worship whereby they appear to be pious, and which appearance is made manifest to be seen of men. One's appearance before men does not reach as high as God and receive His approval. The scribes and Pharisees were religionists and indulged in a form of worship, and concerning them Jesus said: "But all their works they do for to be seen of men; they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, and love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets, and to be called of men. Rabbi, Rabbi." -Matthew 23:5-7.

Paul was a religionist before he became a Christian, and he says of those who practiced religion that they 'have a form of worship but deny the power of God'. (2 Timothy 3:5) By the practice of religious forms the Word of God is set aside and made void, and for that reason Jesus told the Pharisees that they were hypocrites and that their form of worship was in vain, hence disapproved by Jehovah God.—Matthew 15:1-9.

Pure worship means to strictly obey God's commandments by doing what He has commanded shall be done, even as Jesus likewise does. The followers of Christ Jesus were and are called "Christians" because they do the same things that He did. They do not need to wear a peculiar kind of hat or a long robe or lace pants and go through certain contortions, to indulge in a pure worship. Such is done at the instruction of man, and it is foolishness in the sight of God. True worshipers do not need to make a show of themselves before men. They seek only the Lord's approval. In harmony with what is here said it is recorded, according to the Syriac Version, at James 1:27 the following: "For the

worship that is pure and holy before God the Father, is this: to visit the fatherless and the widows in their affliction, and that one keep himself unspotted from the world."

Jehovah God is the fountain of life. (Psalm 36:9) God has appointed Christ Jesus to administer life to those who obey Him, and therefore it is written that 'the gift of God is life everlasting through Christ Jesus our Lord'. (Roman, 6:23) For this reason Jesus is called "the Everlasting Father" (Isaiah 9:6), who administers life to those who obey God's commandments. The "fatherless" are those who have no knowledge of and have not learned the way to life, even though they greatly desire to know what is that way. Concerning this Jesus says: "And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." (John 17:3) If they hear the message concerning Jehovah and His King and kingdom pointing the way to life, that is a comfort to them.

As recorded in the Scriptures, Jehovah God is the Husband of Zion, sometimes called Jerusalem, which is symbolized by a woman and means God's organization. (Isaiah 54:1-9) When one is in distress and affliction and hears the message of truth, it is a consolation to him.

A widow is one who has no husband. All the nations that practice what is called "the Christian religion" call themselves collectively "Christendom". Instead of indulging in pure worship of God they substitute therefor religious practices. Their organization, such particularly as the Roman Catholic organization through its Hierarchy, claims to have God as its Husband and Head, but the Scriptures plainly state that God has rejected and turnedaway from Him all such religionists and, further, that He receives and approves only those who "worship him in spirit and in truth". (John 4:24) All the religious organizations of "Christendom", therefore, are widows within the meaning of the Scriptures. Within their ranks or organization, however, there are sincere persons who have been brought into such organizations, and to whom also the word "widow" applies, because they rely upon the organization to lead them. They have not been taught the truth of God's Word, and because they have to feed upon the traditions or teachings of men they mourn and are in great affliction, and of them God's prophet says: "They

sigh and cry because of the abominations that be done in the midst of her,' that is, within the religious organization.—Ezekiel 9:4.

God commands Christians, that is, those who worship Him in spirit and in truth, who rely upon and obey His commandments, that these must go to such persons as desire to be comforted, and give them the message of truth set forth in God's Word, that they may receive consolation. (Isaiah 61:1,2) When one who is consecrated to the Lord obeys this commandment of Jehovah, such constitutes pure and holy worship of God. To those who are true followers of Christ Jesus the Lord God now specifically says: 'Go through the midst of "Christendom" (that is, her organizations) and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst of her.' (Ezekiel 9:4) To set a mark on their foreheads means to give such persons an opportunity to learn what is taught in the Word of God, the Bible. These honest and sincere persons who sigh and cry because they see the religious systems indulging in politics and all unrighteous things know that such practices of the religious institutions are wrong, and they sigh because thereof and they desire that which is righteous. They are called "people of good will", yet they do not know God's manner of salvation and they too are suffering affliction even as the "fatherless". The true worshipers are commanded to go to such and comfort them by presenting to them the truth.

Therefore it is written, in James 1:27, that pure worship is to visit those persons thus described as widows and fatherless and to comfort them. Jehovah's witnesses, in obedience to God's command, do go from house to house throughout the land called "Christen-

dom" and call attention of the people to the good news of the Kingdom and inform them of these truths, that they may learn the way to life. This they do by presenting to them the message by phonograph and the message contained in books, and encourage them to hear and to read, that they may understand the truth. Such witnesses, therefore, are indulging in pure and holy worship in obedience to God's commandment. They do not need to indulge in any forms of ceremony, and therefore they go about in their usual garments. They are not parading themselves to be seen of men; but their sole purpose, in obedience to God's commandment, is to comfort those who desire to know the truth.

Religion originated with Satan and is put forth by him for the very purpose of keeping the people in ignorance of God's means of salvation and blessing. Satan endeavors to destroy the human race, and religion is one of his subtle means to accomplish that wicked purpose. 'Pure and holy worship' is exactly opposite to religion, because those who thus worship in obedience to God's commandments do so by carrying the truth to others. The truth of God's Word enables a person to get free from the blindness induced by Satan's frauds. Thus released and coming into freedom, the people receive comfort and joy. To be joyful such people must be obedient to the Lord. They must abandon religion and must indulge in the true worship of Almighty God and Christ Jesus, looking to the kingdom which is now at hand for the blessings of everlasting life. At James 1: 27 also appear the words concerning pure worship that one must "keep himself unspotted from the world". The explanation of this part of the text will appear in the next issue of this magazine.

# Protestantism

# Spring Fishing Season in Canada



When the spring fishing season in Canada was on, early in May, 1938, the suckers were biting splendidly. Thirty-four so-called "pastors" and leaders of Protestant denominations

met at the Trappist monastery at St. Norbert for meditation. The monks attended all meetings while the ministers discussed their problems, and the ministers attended all the monastery "services". An ordinary living room 16 by 14 feet, in any private home, would have provided ample space to seat this vast assembly of 34 men, but the suckers wanted to go to a monastery, and go they did.

# Good Ideas Stated Backwards

◆ Roger Babson, noted statistician, often collects valuable information, but quite as often states it back end foremost. He knows something is wrong. He thinks the "churches" can straighten it out; they never can. He says:

The real hope of America lies with the churches and educational institutions. We will have better

government only as we have better people. But what do we see today? Many church denominations have become largely businesses operated by paid officials, secretaries and other salaried people. They seem primarily interested in raising money to insure their own jobs rather than in spreading the teachings of Jesus.

"Bodily Exercise Profiteth Little" (?)

♦ Wonder what text the congregation of Poole High-street Methodist church, Dorchester, England, had in mind on Sunday, April 3, 1938, when they stood up in their pews and imitated the physical exercises done for them, in front of the pulpit, by a young man dressed only in white trunks and gymnasium shoes. Maybe they were thinking of the apostle's advice to Timothy (1 Timothy 4:8), and thought that inasmuch as they were getting nothing profitable out of the other performances they might as well get a little for their muscles anyway.

Prayer Books and Dancing Slippers

♦ The Reverend H. G. Wilks, Holy Trinity church, Keighley parish, Yorkshire, England, hit on quite an original idea. He advertised that those who would come to the Sunday evening performance could bring their dancing slippers, and after they had God satisfied with the usual hymns and talks and collections, they would spend the rest of the evening dancing. The church seats only 450, and every seat was filled. The dance was over at ten o'clock. It was a big success. Now card tables, whisky and—?

Presbyterians Still Wrestling with War

♦ In the year 1938 the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America will finally decide what it intends to do about war. The United States itself, by its Kellogg-Briand treaty, decided nine years ago that war as an instrument of policy is all wrong; this year it is spending nearly \$1,000,000,000 for armament. This armament will be just to look at, not to use.

Twenty-five Trios

♦ During 1937 there were twenty-five trios of Catholic priests, Protestant ministers and Jewish rabbis traveling and lecturing throughout the United States, ostensibly to prove that they are all in substantial accord. Their accord, however, is in the hope of salvaging religion and preventing the spread of true Christianity—the truth. It is the only thing they have in common.

Methodism Losing Out

♦ Methodism, once described by General Grant as the principal political party in the United States, fell into second place with the advent of the reign of James Aloysius Farley. In Congress there are now 110 Roman Catholics, 104 Methodists, 64 Baptists, 60 Presbyterians, 55 Episcopalians, and 134 others, of whom 10 are Jews. This is the first Congress in which Roman Catholics have been in leading position as to numbers. Farley should have credit for this.

Methodist Sunday Schools Slipping

♦ Methodists claim that in thirteen years last past they have averaged to lose eleven Sunday school scholars every day and three Sunday schools have closed every five days for the entire period. Reasons advanced for the decline are late Saturday night hours and Sunday driving.

Three Dollars-Going-Going-

622 Lillian Way Hollywood, Calif. GLadstone 4452 ONE BLOCK WEST OF VINE: FIRST BLOCK SOUTH OF MELROSE

# Beautiful Weddings

Congratulations —

I have had the privilege of afficiating at hundreds of happy weddings in this city. Our beautiful home amid pleasant surroundings is at your disposal, or I will came to the address you may designate in the city or suburbs. Brief, or more elaborate ceremonies, as desired. Fee, three dollars.

Scott Anderson, Minister

Gone-to the Lowest Bidder

# **BEST WISHES**

For your approaching Marriage. And, may I have the honor of performing the Ceremony for you on this Happy Occasion?

You may come to my home, or, I will go to yours. Any donation, however small, will be appreciated.

**REV. GEO. EDWARDS** 

1404 So. Vermont Avc.

Phone FI. 9362

Los Angeles, Cal.



From Forgotten Women

Romanism, like its counterpart, Hindooism, is a religion of sex worship. Hindooism is based on sex gratification; Romanism on sex repression. Under the misleading name of "Virginity", the Church of Rome has capitalized the false notion that the instinct of procreation is, in itself, the greatest foe to spiritual advancement, and should be crushed out of existence. The whole theory of virginity rests on a solid foundation of ignorance of man's physical nature, and has given rise to some sad results. The very fact that something is prohibited adds immeasurably to its attractiveness. [P. 55]

A girl in a convent is not free to even communicate with her own parents. Her mail, like that of prisoners in any other penitentiary, is censored, and, if necessary, mutilated before she gets it, if she gets it at all. The girl in the convent is in a pitiful quandary, for to even own up that she had all she wanted of Christ's spouse is to put herself on the spot. She automatically becomes her own accuser. She says to the petrified superior that she is no longer in love with Jesus Christ, not at least to the extent of wanting to marry Him. She is guilty of spiritual breach of promise. A monster of iniquity, a child of the Devil, yellow to the core. She can leave, of course; no one is wanted in the convent but those who love Jesus. If she wants to turn Him down, she can. It is nobody's business but her own, If she wants to return to her people branded a yellow renegade, she can. They will give ber back her clothes and open the gate. She was only a fraud anyway. Good riddance to bad rubbish. She is in the pillory. How many girls want freedom enough to ask it at such a price? The girl who leaves the convent is in the position of a soldier who has been drummed out of the army. [P. 59]

#### Adam Landed in Heaven All O.K.

♦ In answer to a question about Adam and Eve the Brooklyn Tablet explains that "because of their repentance and long life of explation they were delivered from Limbo by Our Lord and taken by Him to Heaven". The way the thing figures out, Adam made a good thing out of it, after all. The Lord told him if, he sinned he would lose his life and his home in Eden, but according to this philosophy he got his life back and a better estate at the end than he had at the beginning.

# Catholic Press Betrays Its Terror

• Some idea of the fright that has overcome the Hierarchy and its male chambermaid may be gathered from the first paragraph of the following article, which has been carried by Catholic papers to all parts of the world.

#### RUTHERFORD MAKES FORMER ANTI-CATHOLIC GROUPS 'LOOK LIKE PIKERS'

Chicago. — (Special) — Charles P. Windle, non-Catholic editor of *The Iconoclast*, Chicago, asserts that "Judge" Rutherford, through his sect known as "Jehovah's witnesses," is distributing more than 10,000,000 books, magazines, and pamphlets every month. His 35,000 "Witnesses" make house-to-house canvasses, play Rutherford records on portable phonographs, operate sound trucks, and conduct study clubs and meetings.

Windle says that Rutherford is "arousing anti-Catholic prejudice on a scale that makes former anti-Catholic movements look like pikers. Ninety per cent of his material is viciously

anti-Catholic."

Father J. S. Feldmeier of Braddock, Pa., in a statement sent to Windle, tells how the Witnesses went to Aliquippa a few years ago with a loudspeaker and set it up on a hillside, whence they played records damning the Church and priesthood. Afterwards, they combed the town distributing pamphlets and seeking donations. He says that there are many fallen - away Catholics among their workers. One man was a trustee and wonderful worker in Father Feldmeier's church in Sagamore. He quit the Church and began to ridicule it. as a result of the Witnesses' work. He forbade his children, daily communicants, to go to church. The mother had one new baby baptized secretly, but in order to keep peace in the family followed her husband before the next was born. A girl of the family died and had the ministrations of the priest. Her father threatened to kill the priest if she were taken to the church at the funeral and two policemen were necessary to handle him in a car in front of the church.

"In Aliquippa they have gotten about 20 families, children and all in about a half year's time. In Sagamore they took away about 15 families in a short time." Father Feldmeier says that he knows of 100 apostasies they have caused. "It is high time that we Catholics wake up and do something about it."—Catholic Telegraph-Register.

The very terror of the Hierarchy, their inability to debate their doctrines, and their never-ending flood of abuse, is proof of the error in which they are wallowing and of their coming destruction.

#### American Neutrality in Spain

 American neutrality in Spain works only one way, that is, in behalf of the army of

baby-killers and not in behalf of the Spanish Government. In a very righteous order it is decreed that no arms may be shipped to Spain because this country is neutral. but in March 20,000 airplane bombs were loaded on a German freighter in the Delaware River, and, by this time, no doubt many of them have killed more babies and women in the Hierarchy's war to make Spain safe for Fascism. The Spanish embargo was rushed through Congress while Secretary of State Hull and his present undersceretary, Sumner Welles, were absent from the United States, Secre-

tary Hull considers the embargo the greatest foreign policy blunder of the Administration.

# Helping to Destroy Spain

♦ It is a fact that the embargo policy was slipped through while both Hull and Undersecretary of State Welles were out of the country; it is also a fact that the policy is in outrageous violation of both our immediate national interests and our traditional attitude and treaty commitments; it is further true that the policy of embargo on the export of munitions to Spain is a Congressional policy.

The "non-intervention" policy in Spain was a British policy, and Roosevelt went along with it. This policy had the added element of being popular with an influential Catholic

group in this country and of chiming with the general public impulse to keep out of European entanglements. Moreover, there is little reason to feel that it stood in the way of a profitable war trade with the Spanish rebels.

Some time ago I met in Washington one of Franco's purchasing agents. He told me that our embassy at Paris had been most obliging and helpful as soon as they realized

that he carried credentials from General Franco to the Du Ponts. He said, with a smile, that he was buying "dye-stuffs" from the Du Ponts, so I asked him how he spelled "die-stuffs".

In the meantime the Spanish republic is being effectively murdered, and I guess that Secretary Hull's anger at those columnists who criticized the inconsisteney of his policy flows from the realization that our Government has let itself be outmaneuvered into a position where we are forced to stand by and watch the destruction of European democracy. - Jay



Frankie ''goes along' with Chamberlain's Spanish policy

Franklin, in Philadelphia Record.

# International Murderers Comforted

♦ When International Murdorers learned that 2,500 tons of aerial bombs had been shipped to Germany from Wilmington. Delaware, on May 11, 1938, they were delighted. They hoped that the bombs would be used to murder more babies in Spain and slaughter the mothers, standing in line at relief stations in the same unhappy country to get food for their families. Some agent of the head murderer should certainly have "blessed" those bombs before they were sent on the errand of murder which be so much approves, and which, in the case of Spain, would lag without his words of comfort, encouragement and inspiration.

# Duhig Hit It Right



ARCHBISHOP DUHIG, in an address at Coolangatta, Australia, said that it was hard to distinguish the sex by the dress of young people, and then, in the same paper, namely,

the Brisbane Courier Mail, there was a picture of him in a lace dress and 13 other girls, two of them in black, with white bibs, and eleven all in white, which showed that he knew what he was talking about. Duhig is wrong, however, if he thinks he is any longer young. The bishop is of the shape of a rain barrel. He is identified by the hat of Dagon, the fish god. There was a young fellow in the picture who might have been quite good-looking if he had taken off his lace dress and put on pants. It is hard for anybody who is pear-shaped to try to put his hand over his heart in a holy manner and get away with it, especially if he has a mug that would stop a town clock.

Keeping the Flies Off the Pope

 Maybe you have wondered about the pope's flabella, not to be confused with the place where he stows away his fish on Friday. The pope's flabella are the two big fans made of peacock feathers. Back in the fourth century, when bathing was not as common as it is now, and the automobiles were four-footed ones. flies were very plentiful, and it was considered quite a pious thing to send somebody along with the pope to keep the flies off him. Some of this work is now being done by Consolation, so the pope's flabella are now not as strictly necessary as once; still, if he wants a couple of flabella, why not let him have them?

#### Some Good from the Cox Swindles

◆ Some good has come from the "Reverend Father" Cox lottery swindles at Pittsburgh. The bishop of the district, the "Most Reverend Father" Hugh C. Boyle, felt that he must do something to restore the odor of sanctity after Cox's arrest, and so he ordered all the priests in his diocese to shut down on the bingo games which are a feature of the church business all over the country.

# More than All the Rest Together

◆ President Roosevelt has done more "to give outward form and substance to the pope's social blueprint than all the Catholics in America put together", says "Reverend Father" David C. Cronin, Jesuit, Fordham University, New York.

Ring-Kissing Overdone

◆ The magazine Life has been having a happy time popularizing those two European babies. Hitler and the pope: they are both so dear, and mean so much to the happiness of the American people. However, in its official halfyearly index the magazine sagaciously omitted all subjects dealing with the Catholic Church. It carries so many pictures of ringkissing and lace skirt exhibitions that it apparently got the hunch that it was best not to index them, lest their very number would give them away. Not so bad, Life, not so bad, Just a little way beyond that is the horse sense your ancestors once had, but which they seem to have failed to pass on to their collegebred descendants.

#### Nomination of Montana

♦ Doubtless you have full report of "Reverend Father" Maguire, priest at Shelby, Montana, beating up and mud-smearing witness Ingraham and causing his and his good wife's arrest at Sunburst, threatening mob, tar and feathers, trailer-wrecking and generally carrying on as befits a trusted dog-collared son of the Devil. May I nominate Montana as a worthy candidate for the Hall of Shame, to take its place alongside New Jersey, Georgia. Pennsylvania and Illinois?-Dale Norris, Montana.

# Fascism (Catholic Action) in New Jersey



FRANK HAGUE, prominent lay Catholic, vice chairman of the Democratic National Committee, and manifestly well-paid mayor of Jersey City, in an address before the Jersey City chamber of commerce, Jan-

uary 12, 1938, said:

"We hear about Constitutional rights, free speech and the free press. Every time I hear these words I say to myself, 'That man is a Red, that man is a Communist.' You never heard a real American talk in that way."

Pope Appeals to Jesuits

♦ On April 28 the pope (who confesses to a Jesuit) called upon the Jesuits to aid him in his battle against "those who dare to proclaim war against God", by which he means himself. It is a safe bet that the fight from now on will be a hot one for all who dare oppose the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in its devilish work of dishonoring God's name and destroying human liberty throughout the earth. (To be continued)

# California

# National Lawyers Guild on Mooney

◆ On February 21, 1938, the National Lawyers Guild, meeting in convention at Washington, D. C., unanimously concurred in sending to the governor of California a request for the immediate, full and unconditional pardon of Thomas J. Mooney (still in prison and still innocent):

Whereas upon the basis of the report of the Special Mediation Commission appointed by President Woodrow Wilson, the Report of J. B. Densmore of the United States Department of Labor and the Report of the Wickersham Committee on Lawless Enforcement of the Law appointed by President Hoover and other documentary evidence, we believe that Thomas J. Mooney of California was convicted of murder in 1917 as the result of an abuse of Judicial process, and whereas it thus appears that Mooney has been deprived of his liberty by the State of California for twenty-two years without there ever having existed against him a vestige of credible evidence, and whereas the conviction and imprisonment of Mooney has created a distrust of the ordinary processes of law and his release will not only be in furtherance of justice but will help to re-establish in the minds of the great mass of people faith in the ultimate triumph of justice, now, therefore, be it resolved that the National Lawyers Guild in convention assembled call upon the Governor of the State of Califc.nia to exercise his constitutional power and authority to grant Thomas J Mooney a full pardon. It is of interest that this resolution was drawn by Judge John P. Devaney, former chief justice of the Minnesota Supreme Court. Big Business is adamant that Mooney must die in prison, regardless of whether he is innocent or guilty.

Reasons for Los Angeles Flood

• Reasons for the Los Angeles flood, that came and went like an avalanche, and washed away some \$30,000,000, are seen in the fact that the plain upon which the city is located is surrounded by mountains 7,500 feet high, and when there is a heavy rain for a few days there is nothing to hold the water back. It falls 2,000 feet in a mile.

Philosophy of Smudge Pots

◆ The three million barrels of oil that are burned in California orchards every winter not only send out considerable heat to warm the chilly air, but the thick cloud of smoke dispels the frost in the air.

Excitement in San Francisco



Exciting times in San Francisco. Humanity had hardly gotten over the thrill of hearing about the Golden Gate bridge swaying twelve feet in a gale, but without damage in-

asmuch as it had been designed to sway eighteen feet, when along comes another story of a sixty-foot whale that found its way into the bay and could not get out. At last reports it was still cruising around, coming up every nine minutes for air, and scaring the wits out of owners of small sailing vessels.

Armless Mary Simon

◆ Once in a while some human is born without arms. Little Mary Simon, two-year-old resident of Kettleman City, California, is as beautiful a child as one could wish to see, but has not the slightest semblance of an arm on either shoulder. She feeds herself with a fork or spoon, using her toes. She can pick up building blocks and stack them, or turn the pages of a magazine one at a time, or handle a pencil, with apparent ease.

Those Who Desire to Believe It

◆ Those who desire to believe it will believe that more than 100 convicts at San Quentin prison, California, have requested to be sterilized so that their criminal tendencies may not be passed on to their children. The operation is legal in California only when "requested".

New Geyser in California

 A new geyser suddenly popped into existence in California, only 350 feet from the main highway between Los Angeles and Reno, Nevada. The new plume is 80 feet high, and has been a steady spouter ever since it erupted. December 17, 1937.

Use for Redwood Bark

◆ Bark of the giant redwood of the Pacific coast is so tough that no saw cuts it. Hitherto useless, it is now shredded, willowed and condensed and used for insulating material and fillers in a great variety of industries.

Honey Thieves of California

 Bears are the honey thieves of California, and it is almost impossible to raise honey where they are around. Hives are now being surrounded with sturdy fences the wires of which are charged with electricity.

# New York

#### Compulsory Patriotism



Tappan Post of the American Legion has adopted a resolution which would attempt to make it obligatory for all children in the Island's schools to salute the Amer-

ican flag.

We yield to no one in our patriotism, but we see little logic in compulsory patriotism. It doesn't mean a thing. Of the millions of Germans who greet the milkman in the morning with a "Heil Hitler" and end a long day of heiling with another "Heil Hitler" as they put out the cat for the night, how many really like to do it? What does it mean?

So is it for compulsory flag salutes in schools. The lifting of the hand and muttered words do not comprise the real salute to the flag. The real salute takes place in the heart. Foreing children to go through a mechanical procedure of salute against their will will not

inculcate patriotism.

Let the children be taught American ideals and American traditions. Let them be told the story of our Constitution. Let them compare our freedom and our liberty and our high standard of living with the situation in other countries of the world. Let the bravery and the loyalty and the strength of our national heroes be ever kept before them.

Let these things be done and we of the present generation will have little reason to worry about the patriotism of the growing generation. It will salute the flag in the only real salute, the salute that comes from the heart.—The Staten Island Transcript.

# Minerals in New York City

 Would it surprise you to know that in New York city's subsoil there are about 170 varieties of minerals, and that a garnet six inches in diameter and weighing 9½ pounds was dug up in Thirty-fifth street, between Broadway and Seventh avenue, in August, 1885, in digging a sewer? The mineralogists know all about the various beds of dolomite, serpentine, anthophyllite, xenotime, monazite, dumortierite, zeolite, tourmalines, albite, orthoclase, epidote and rustile, some of which were once worked commercially, but are now overlaid with million-dollar skyscrapers and apartment houses. What a treasure house the world is!

#### Where a Cop May Go

◆ Acts 2:31 states \plainly that Jesus went to the Bible hell, thus confirming the statement of Ecclesiastes 9:10 that all go there at death. All this by way of introduction to the story that in Brooklyn an attractive 26-yearold girl informed a cop he could go there, when, according to American cop usage (but not according to British cop usage), he bawled her out for persisting in blowing her automobile horn at a crowded street intersection. The cop was offended when a nice-looking young girl informed him of what might be his destination; so he had her arrested for disorderly conduct. The magistrate on the bench had a sense of humor; so he ruled that the young lady's remark was neither a command nor a wish, but a statement of fact. But the cop had the best of the situation in the end; for he had the young lady arrested some more, this time for alleged traffic violation. Not sure if he had her arrested afterwards for being an American, or not being a man, or for having a different religion than he, or what. Anyway, he knows where he can go.

# New York City Pronunciation

 New York city pronunciation is very bad and growing worse; so says the board of examiners of prospective teachers. Suppose a New Yorker felt suddenly called upon to use the following sentence:

If the Government should ask four-fifths of the boys to join up before the masts of the few sailing vessels now afloat, and the question of their exhaustion should arise, probably in time they would all want candy.

According to the board of examiners many of the candidates for jobs as teachers would say something that would sound like this:

If the gov'men should ask four fifs of the boys to jern up before the mass of the few sailing vessels now afloat, and the kweshun of their exhaushen should arise, probably in toime they would all want cendy.

#### 1,765,000 Jews in New York

◆ There are 1.765,000 Jews in New York, or more than in any other country of the world except Poland, with 3,600,000, Russia, with 2,870,000, and the United States itself, with 4,228,000. Great Britain has only 340,000 Jews, while Chicago alone has 325,000.

# "We Americans" Harvey



George U. Harvey, borough president of Queens, who distinguished himself by the declaration that pplice should not bother to make arrests of persons with whose po-

litical philosophy they disagree, but should beat them black-and-blue, or words to that effect, later attempted to put his ideas into effect by having himself and fellow anarchists incorporated under the name "We Americans, Inc.", and Supreme Court Justice Thomas C. Kadien, Jr., to his lasting credit, denied the application. He thinks there are a few other Americans in the United States besides the variety that want to beat up their fellow citizens because those citizens disagree with their views. Good for him.

#### "I Do Not Know the Answer"

• One sometimes wonders whether the world has not lost its mind and that not having missed it is only an added proof that it really has lost it. I do not know the answer.—John D. Rockefeller, Jr., New York.

#### Freedom for All

♦ I believe in the guaranties of the Constitution providing political independence, freedom of speech, freedom of worship, freedom of the press—but I believe in it for the other fellow just as much as for myself. There is no worse intolerance than the intolerance of the coward. I don't believe that we can expect and reserve to ourselves the guaranties of the Constitution unless we are willing to afford them to others who disagree with us.—Mayor La Guardia, of New York.

# Decreased Interest in Foreign Tongues

♦ New York high schools show a marked decrease in interest in foreign languages. In 1917 approximately 90 percent of high-school students studied some foreign language, with German at the top of the list. In 1938 only approximately 60 percent of the students were studying foreign languages, with French 'way in the lead, Spanish a poor second, and then Latin, German, Italian, Hebrew, and Greek. In Greek there were but 86 students out of a total of 257,508.

# Apple Pie - Cover Design for This Number

WHILE the boy thinks about apple pie
—and mother, mother thinks about the
boy—and the apple pie. There is no sign of
pie as yet, but it is in prospect. In fact, there
may be several pies, from the looks of things.

Speaking of pies, they must be a very ancient institution-or is a pie an institution? Anyway, Mother Goose tells about the boy who met a pie-man and made some kind of overtures to the said gentleman but without satisfactory results. Then, too, she chronicles that outstanding historical event of the king who on his twenty-fourth birthday got a pie which was unique in several respects. (It is assumed that it was his twenty-fourth birthday or aniversary or something, because there were twenty-four blackbirds in the pie.) The unique part of this pie story is that the birds felt the heat, but didn't start singing until the pie was opened, which was unusual, it must be admitted. There is some doubt about the authenticity of this account.

The fact that Mother Goose mentions pies is interesting; for Mother Goose wrote a very long time ago. It isn't known how long ago SEPTEMBER 21, 1938

it was, because the encyclopedia doesn't give that information. But it does say that Mother Goose was really a French woman and that in 1628 Charles Perrault of Paris collected and published the "Cortes de Ma Mère l'Oye", which seems to be another and very much harder way of saying 'Mother Goose Rhymes'. So you see, that is over three hundred years ago. Anyway, Mother Goose mentions pies, but they were probably meat pies.

Fruit pies seem to be a more recent culinary product; and while they are considered to be hard to digest, nobody seems to care much. At least, the boy in the picture doesn't seem to be troubled about such matters. Apple pies, and especially apple pies the way mother bakes them, are too good to be refused for any dietetic considerations. And perhaps, if one doesn't eat them too often or too fast, they do not do a great deal of harm. One hopes not, anyway. It would be too bad to spoil a good picture like this with such lugubrious reflections. Let mother enjoy preparing the pies, and let the boy enjoy the prospect of eating them.

25

(Continued from page 29) British Comment quack medicine people spend £1,000,000 in making them disease conscious, an amount that was almost sufficient to maintain all the voluntary and municipal hospitals in the country." He added, "A famous group of patentmedicine vendors catering chiefly for nervous and digestive disorders had just budgeted for nearly £1,000,000 for press notices. The advertisements had become a graver danger than the medicines: fear was the chief emotion they relied upon so that much of the trade was, in fact, a huge form of blackmail." He advocated that Britain should follow the example of the United States in forbidding this exploitation, and in following that of some of the dominions where heavy penalties were laid for making false and fraudulent claims for the medicines.

On the Cadge

One who styles himself Reverend Edwin J. Russell advises by leaflet that he is an Irish priest located in Devon, England. His present "House of God" is an old schoolhouse 200 years old, past repair, and has a leaking roof. He has a scheme for getting some money by a "free cash draw". As his scheme is illegal in England he has a church address in Dublin. and from there has issued bunches of tickets for his draw. He offers money prizes to the amount of £97. The tickets are marked, "Donation only 2d each," but in a covering leaflet he frankly asks the reader, whom he addresses as "My dear friend", to purchase or sell the tickets. The dear friend is to get four free chances at the prizes, and to each seller of a bunch of 40 tickets he will send a "Blessed Rosary". Sweepstakes are legal in the Irish Free State, but the intention seems to be to get the money out of England; for the printing is done in English, and the batch of tickets we have seen was posted to an English address. To cover the cost of the stated prize money about 12,000 tickets must be sold or paid for, to which must be added the cost of printing and postage, and rake-off amounts. The poor priest wants £4.000; so, if he depends upon his draw for the amount, he must profitably dispose of half a million "donation" tickets. Probably he expects nothing so favorable; and the chances are that the scheme is akin to that related in Consolation No. 492. When Jehovah's houses were built to His praise, whether the tabernacle in the wilderness, the temple built by Solomon, or that

under the direction of Zerubbabel and his brethren, the cost was willingly borne by those who loved the name and honor of their God. The great political religious organization, the Roman Catholic church, the richest corporation on earth, excels anything else on earth in practiced begging as it does in mendacity, and thereby exhibits itself as a false church. The disciples of Jesus never did, nor ever will beg for the support of the work of God.

# Japan's Trade Competition

 Recently we noted a complaint, made by the Lancashire cotton goods manufacturers, of the importation of Japanese cotton goods at prices which enables shirts to be sold in Lancashire at so low a rate as one shilling (24c) each. Now the silk manufacturers in this country are complaining about the importation of Japanese silk at correspondingly low rates. It is said that over 131 million square vards of Japanese silk are directly imported from Japan, while a further 101 million yards are imported via other countries, annually. Most of this silk is of an inferior quality, and is used, as figures show, very extensively for coats, curtains, hats, umbrellas, neckties, swimming costumes, etc. The price on exportation from Japan ranges from one shilling per yard to about 21d for the most popular qualities. Trade commission and import duties bring the price up to 6d or 8d; then the cloth is dved and oiled in this country, but, again, it is said about 99.6 percent of the linseed oil used is imported from foreign countries. The manufacturers say that "every oiled silk coat means 3½ yards lost production to the British weaver: every oiled silk umbrella, 2 yards loss". They call for an import duty that will give them some chance of competition, or, otherwise, they want to persuade the people to refuse to buy foreign textiles which, they say, are, after all, not so good as those of British make. The question of protection always arises with international trade. That question is not discussed here: the point is made that the Japanese workers are surely very hardly dealt with when woven silk can be exported from Japan at prices so low as 1d (2c) to 24d (5c) per yard. Finance, like religion, holds the people in distress, and nothing but the overturning of the present dominating factors and the full establishment of the kingdom of Christ with its righteous rule can avail the people to give them their "rights".

# By Trail and Stream and Garden Path --- More Butterfly Friends



"JANE, what kind of butterfly is this?" asked Buddy, holding out his hand.

"That's a clouded sulphur, Buddy."

"It's so little," murmured Bunny.

"Yes," replied Jane, "not more than two inches across. Isn't it a beautiful vellow color. with the touches of black!"

"It's just a cabbage butterfly," said Sally. "Tve heard my father talk about them."

"Oh, but it isn't a cabbage butterfly," answered Jane. "Cabbage butterflies are white instead of vellow. And they are destructive. The clouded sulphur does no real damage, and brightens up so many country strolls."

"I've seen other little yellow butterflies not just like this one," Sally said.

"Quite likely, for there are many of the sulphurs. A friend once sent me a sulphur butterfly from the West. It was a yellow or orange sulphur. Occasionally we find one of them here, though not often. The forewings are black, marked with yellow, and the shape of the markings give to this butterfly the name of 'dog-face'. But I am sorry to say that this particular sulphur butterfly does considerable damage to alfalfa crops."

"But ours are nice, aren't they?" asked Bunny, softly.

"Yes, dear, they are friendly and not really harmful."

"Jane," interrupted Sally, "you said you had something to show me."

"So I have. Buddy, bring me the insect box." Buddy hurried off and soon returned, holding the box high and shouting, "It's a butter-

"I've seen them often," said Sally. "They are black and reddish brown. What are they called?"

"This is a monarch; or perhaps you have heard it called a milkweed butterfly."

"Yes. I've heard of it."

"Soon I will have two of them, for one is asleep in that pretty green 'lantern' with the sparkling golden jewels on it. That is another example of a chrysalis."

"How did it get there?"

"It was built only two weeks ago by a little SEPTEMBER 21, 1938

yellow and white and black caterpillar—an ugly little fellow with a pair of horns at either end."

"He was careful how he built his house," said Buddy.

"First of all," went on Jane, "he hanged himself upside down from that twig, making a knot of silk into which his last pair of clasping organs were entangled. Then he shed his skin, and as he did so he was covered up in the little green case which is now his house."

"But how did the green case get there?" Sally asked.

"The caterpillar's body gave out a sort of juice which hardened to form the chrysalis."

"What's going to happen now?" inquired Buddy.

"In a day or two the green color of the chrysalis will turn to a brown, and then shortly afterward a door will fly open in the house and out will come a milkweed butterfly, leaving the chrysalis empty and colorless."

"Oh, look!" cried Bunny. A moment later Buddy gave chase across the yard and came back holding a butterfly. "I caught a milkweed butterfly," he announced, "and I didn't hurt it one bit."

"No, Buddy, that's not a monarch, though it's no small wonder you should think so. This fellow is a viceroy, and you will find across his hindwing a dark band not found on the monarch."

"They look almost alike," declared Buddy. "That is how the vicerov protects himself: for though he would taste good to a hungry bird, the monarch, which he looks so much like, has a very bad taste. So, our viceroy escapes many an enemy."

"What do caterpillars eat?" asked Bunny.

"Mrs. Monarch's children, when they hatch out into tiny dark caterpillars, will eat nothing but the leaves of the milkweed plant, so it is upon the leaves of such a plant that the monarch butterfly insists upon laying her eggs. Mrs. Viceroy's babies must have willow or poplar leaves, so her eggs will be laid where such food can be found."

"How do they know where to lay the eggs?" "That, Buddy, is part of the provision of the Creator." Contributed.



# **British Comment**

By J. Hemery (London)

#### Author of the League

In connection with the recent religious demonstrations connected with what is called the fourth centenary of the English Bible one of the speakers who is certainly well known in his denomination, Rev. F. C. Spurr, told his audience that "Woodrow Wilson was not the author of the League of Nations. Isaiah was the author of it". From the brief press report it appears that the preacher's intention was to show that all modern problems had happened before; "You will find every social and political problem of today in the Bible," he said. These men do not accent the Scriptures as the word of God laving up a record by the events of the days of the prophets and by His words given them by inspiration portraying thereby the events of the day of Jehovah, and giving His witnesses instruction thereby for His witness in that day. To the clergy of all sects the prophets were men of thought who gave their views to the people, some of which were written and gathered together in the book we call the Bible. and make some of the finest literature the world has. But when Mr. Spurr says Isaiah was the author of the League of Nations, not only does he show how a good intellect gets astray when it turns from the truth, but he gives an example of the perversion of his class. Isaiah did write of these times, and the League of Nations, and also the other leagues and pacts of these days, are foretold. But he wrote of them to condemn them, and to warn against them; for those who made the leagues and pacts were the enemies of Israel and of Jehovah. (See Isaial 8:12.) Isaiah had another word to say to the clergy class of his day. He charged them with falsity: "This people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me." They put their own wisdom in place of the word of God, and Isaiah said, "Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay." (Isaiab 29:13-16) This same preacher has publicly declared that he has

had communication with one of the dead members of his family, and in doing so he denied the Scriptures, which state that the dead are dead, and have no knowledge (Ecclesiastes 9:10), and transgressed the divine law.—Deuteronomy 18:11.

#### "Patriotism"

 The Select Committee on Estimates has issued a report on the prices charged to the Government by firms supplying fire-fighting equipment in connection with the Air Raid Protection. It accuses certain firms of profiteering. The report says, "The suppliers of hose," an essential part of A.R.P. equipment, appear to have reached an arrangement of the nature of a ring or cartel; and those firms quote uniform prices and pool the orders received." It is stated that some firms, constituting one industry of importance, have refused facilities for checking their prices. The Office of Works "were able to negotiate a reduction on the prices quoted in the first instance, and are now stipulating for an examination of the contractor's books in order to ascertain actual costs before further orders are placed".

The newspapers report the arrival in Southampton harbor of a very costly yacht, built in Holland for one of Britain's motor magnates. It is pointed out that the yacht might well have been built in one of the British shipbuilding yards where work is badly needed. The cost would have been greater, but perhaps not heavily so. The item of news is more. noticeable than it would ordinarily have been because this same gentleman was one of the motor manufacturers who recently loudly complained of the loss of home work and money, and incidentally to themselves by reason of the importation of German cars, sold at a price with which they cannot compete. Patriotism mostly consists of loud speaking urging the other man to make sacrifices for the good of his country. The armament makers show extra-good dividends, and on the plea that business must be treated as such all are on the make while the chance offers.

#### Political Notes

• Herr Hitler now and again sends a representative to Britain, in an unofficial capacity. Conversations with members of the Government are held apart from official records. On two occasions one has come apparently to dis-

cover what is Britain's real attitude towards his well-known designs on Czechoslovakia. Some of his advisers think Britain is bluffing in the matter of its help to that country in case of Germany's attacking it. The diplomatic correspondent of the Manchester Guardian says that if Hitler comes to the conclusion that Britain is bluffing and will not actually interfere with his aggressive action on Czechoslovakia he will at once send an armed force . to occupy that country. If, however, he comes to the conclusion that Britain really means what its premier recently said, namely, that Britain would never allow any aggressive action against the Czechs without Britain's taking part with France in the defense of that people, he will not undertake warlike action. However, there is little question that sooner or later Czechoslovakia will become part of greater Germany.

Air Raid Precaution

 Despite the much advertising of the necessity or importance of each person's being supplied with a gas mask, and the many urgent calls for volunteers for the needed helpers should occasion arise, there is a general apathy: less than half of the number of volunteers are registered, and the people do not register the fear of a gas attack as they were expected to do. There are many in position to judge who say that the whole business is futile. A Labor leader says, "No responsible person today puts faith in a gas mask. For ordinary civilians like you and me the 'respirator' to be supplied costs wholesale two shillings and two pence. Those supplied to air wardens and officials cost 10/9 each; those supplied for people engaged on active service cost £2.7.10d. It is admitted that cigarette smoke will pass through the ordinary type of mask. Various scents can be perfectly well smelt when the mask is on and is fitted perfeetly. You will choke dead if you go into a room filled with ordinary coal gas, even if you have on a brand-new mask . . . they do not protect against carbon oxide, exhaust gases from motor cars, sewer gas, petrol vapor or similar vapors. In any event they will not render the wearer safe in situations where the danger arises from a deficiency of oxygen." In a conference of architects called in connection with A.R.P. and at which the Home Secretary, the responsible minister, was present, one speaker bluntly told the conference that these measures were "perfectly useless", SEPTEMBER 21, 1938

and said, "Let us be honest and sincere and say that we will have nothing to do with all this nonsense... the precautions would be of no more use in an air raid than an umbrella."

# War Preparations

 Besides the great quantities of wheat and other foodstuff, and of oils from which edible fats can be taken, the Government has made provision for medical and surgical aid in case of war. Already there are more than 40,000 doctors and surgeons in Britain listed, and ready to respond for service on call. This does not mean that there is fear of an immediate outbreak of war, but it does mean that there are very active preparations made, in case that terrible calamity should happen. There are great store places for the needs of the army: not only for food, but for equipment. A newspaperman reports that he had been allowed to visit one of the great store places, tunneled into hills, and camouflaged. He says it is entirely bomb proof, and has accommodation also for 1,500 employees to live in if necessary. Everything necessary for the maintenance of motor transport on a large scale is there, with separate garages for tanks, lorries, trucks, heavy gun tractors, wireless carriers and pontoon-carrying lorries. Two hundred drivers are employed in the task of collection and delivery alone. At present this depot is staffed entirely by men, but the War Office plans to have a female staff fully trained in the event of war. These picked girls are now being trained in batches of 100, and, by the end of the year, will constitute an auxiliary force capable of going into action.

# Sales of Quack Medicines

● Lord Horder, physician to the king, called attention in the House of Lords to the enormous growth in the quack medicine trade, and the incongruity of exercising no control over the deleterious effects of such trade upon the health of the people at a time when serious effort is being made to improve national fitness. Disclaiming any thought of self-interest or for his profession he said that the quack medicine trade bled the public to the tune of £30,000,000 a year. Speaking of the advantages gained by the public health services he said, "For every £100 the Government spends in making the people health conscious the

(Continued on page 26)

# Index to Volume XIX of Consolation

No. 471 - October 6, 1937	No. 477 - December 29, 1937	No. 483 - March 23, 1938
The Golden Age's New Name-	Real Patriots in Philadelphia	Memory 3 Around the World 5-16
Consolation3	and Jacksonville3	Around the World 5-16
What Is Breaking Up the British	It's Happening Here Every Day 6 Judge Maris Upholds Right to Refuse Flag Salute 8 "A Modern Voltaire" in Mobile 14 Flirting with Fascism in Florida 15	
Commonwealth of Nations? 7	Judge Maris Upholds Right to	Abattoir Department
By Trail and Stream and	"A Modern Voltaire" in Mobile 14	Sunday and Divers Cold Mines 21
Garden Path	Flirting with Fascism in Florida 15	Vaticana 22 New England and New York 23 Letter from a Commercial Traveler 25
Vivisection and Vaccine Peddlers 15	Your Questions Answered 17	New England and New York 23
Poltergeist in Jamaica16	Your Questions Answered	Letter from a Commercial Traveler 25
Consolation Interviews	Why the Bishops Back Franco 23	
Judge Rutherford17	Why the Bishops Back Franco 23 Canadian Press Putrescence 29	British Comment
Around the World21-31	'The Mighty Nimrod' 30	Maple Sap—Cover Design 31
No. 470 October 20 1027	No. 479 January 12 1029	No. 404 April 6 1039
No. 472 - October 20, 1937	No. 478 - January 12, 1938	No. 484 - April 6, 1938
Scant Notice of the Best	Jehovah's witnesses at the	An Australian on Health
Convention Ever Held 3	Paris Convention 3 Kingdom Publishers in Borneo 12	Kingdom Tidings by Boat14
Worshiping God	Pickpocketry, and Picketeers 15	Excommunication of
International Association for	Your Questions Answered 17	Victor Emmanuel 10
Incitement to Crime 18	An Open Letter to Hoffman 18	Councel by I F Rutherford 16
Railroads	United States News 20-26	
Invention 23 Medieval East Newark 24	In Batavia, Illinois	Tree Planting 22 A Visitor 23
Medieval East Newark24	Those "Fine Citizens" of Wheaton 28	A Visitor
	Lagrange Is Learning, Slowly 28	Kingdom Hall, London
Animal Husbandry	"The Glory of God" 30 Winter Sunset—Cover Design 31	British Comment 28 Chinese Junk—Cover Design 31
Autumn Foliage25	winter sunset—cover Design 51	Chinese Junk—Cover Design
No. 473 - November 3, 1937	No. 479 - January 26, 1938	No. 485 - April 20, 1938
Judge Rutherford's Latest	Secret Instructions of the Jesuits 3	mbe Supreme Court Speaks
Book-Enemies 3	Celery Juice for Epilepsy 6	Co. A A Whois Empations D
Counsel to Publishers 5	Correct Eating 6	Cleaning the Teeth9
This Land of Liberty?	Germs12	Cleaning the Teeth 9 Aluminum Homicide 11112
Your Questions Answered	Hydrophobia13	invention, Aviation
By Judge Rutherford17	Facts Concerning Aircraft 14	Commerce, Education 13-15 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 17 Tertium Quid 18 Around the World 19-24
Rogues' Gallery Exhibits	Your Questions Answered	Tortium Ouid 18
Indulgences for Rosarians 22	Sound Car in Ouebec 26	Around the World 19-24
Indulgences for Rosarlans 22 Fascism (By Hon. Wm. E. Borah) 23	Sound Car in Quebec	
United States News	Feeding the Birds 30	
The Walnut Tree30	Winter Sport-Cover Design 31	Boating Scene—Cover Design 31
No. 474 - November 17, 1937	No. 480 - February 9, 1938	No. 486 - May 4, 1938
		The Tragedy of Germany (Part 1) 3
A Chat from Karachi, India 3	Tampering with the Ten Commandments 3	Natural Phonomone 11
On Beauty and Kindness	Felix Helps a Good Cause Along 5	The Doman Catholic Sect
Your Questions Answered The Greatest Public Enemy 17	George Puts It Up to Friend Hall 6	T- Catholia Nowfoundland 13
Statement and Protest18	George Puts It Up to Friend Hall 6 Catholic Action Adopts Windle 8	Fascism
Statement and Protest 18 Around the World 20-23	Around the World 10-16	Convention for the Northwest 16
An Amusing Experience in Brazil 24 Hitler Régime Nearing Oblivion 25	Your Questions Answered 17	Fascism for the Northwest 16 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 17 United States News 18-21
Hitler Regime Nearing Oblivion 25	Puncturing One More God24	Hermes Misfit to the Exit22
Germany Lichtenburg Concentration Camp 26		
	Paparta on Human Virigostian 20	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saving Too Much 27	Your Questions Answered 17 Puncturing One More God 24 The Friendly Cold 26 Reports on Human Vivisection 29 A Winter Walk 30	The Apple Tree 23 Rritain and British Comment 26-30
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29	Reports on Human Vivisection 29 A Winter Walk	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29	Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31	The Apple Tree 23 Britain and British Comment 26-30 The Goosegirl—Cover Design 31
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29 No. 475 - December 1, 1937	Reports on Human Vivisection 29 A Winter Walk 30 Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31 No. 481 - February 23, 1938	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29 No. 475 - December 1, 1937	Winter Walk 30 Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31 No. 481 - February 23, 1938 Lives of the Popes 3	The Apple Tree 23-36 Britain and British Comment 26-30 The Goosegirl—Cover Design 21  No. 487 - May 18, 1938 Toward the Top of the World 3
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29 No. 475 - December 1, 1937 Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News	Winter Walk 30 Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938 Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3  Australian Convention of J w's 11	Winter Walk 30 Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938 Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9	The Apple Tree 26-30 Britain and British Comment 26-30 The Goosegirl—Cover Design 31  No. 487 - May 18, 1938 Toward the Top of the World 3 In the Land of the Caribou 5 Connecticut Safe for Religion 7
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3  Australian Convention of Jw's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13	Winter Walk 30 Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938  Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Ouacks? 11	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29 No. 475 - December 1, 1937 Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3 Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15	Winter Walk 30 Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938 Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfelt Goods 13	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3  Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Voluntary Slavery 16	Winter Walk 30 Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938 Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfeit Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises 14 The Trial of Jesus 15	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3  Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Yoluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered End of the World 17	Winter Walk 30 Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938 Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfeit Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises 14 The Trial of Jesus 15	The Apple Tree 2630 Britain and British Comment 26:30 The Goosegirl—Cover Design 31  No. 487 - May 18, 1938 Toward the Top of the World 3 In the Land of the Caribou 5 Connecticut Safe for Religion 7 The Tragedy of Germany (Part 2) 10 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 17 Australia 18 Subscribers Should Visit Seattle 19 Italy 19
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3  Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Yoluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered End of the World 17	Winter Walk 30 Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938  Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfelt Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises 14 The Trial of Jesus 15 Your Questions Answered 17 Hierarchy's Racket in Jamesica 18	The Apple Tree 2630 Britain and British Comment 26:30 The Goosegirl—Cover Design 31  No. 487 - May 18, 1938 Toward the Top of the World 3 In the Land of the Caribou 5 Connecticut Safe for Religion 7 The Tragedy of Germany (Part 2) 10 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 17 Australia 18 Subscribers Should Visit Seattle 19 Italy 19
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3 Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Voluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered End of the World 17 Fascism in America. Italy, etc. 20-25 Pinning On the Medals 29	Winter Walk 30 Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938  Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfelt Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises 14 The Trial of Jesus 15 Your Questions Answered 17 Hierarchy's Racket in Jamesica 18	The Apple Tree 26-30 Britain and British Comment 26-30 The Goosegirl—Cover Design 31  No. 487 - May 18, 1938  Toward the Top of the World 3 In the Land of the Caribou 5 Connecticut Safe for Religion 7 The Tragedy of Germany (Part 2) 10 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 17 Australia 18 Subscribers Should Visit Seattle 19 Italy 20 Why All the Spaghetti Pressure? 21 At the Lake 25
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3 Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Voluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered 17 End of the World 17 Fascism in America, Italy, etc. 20-25 Pinning On the Medals 29 Snowflakes 80	Winter Walk 30 Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938  Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfelt Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises 14 The Trial of Jesus 15 Your Questions Answered 17 Hierarchy's Racket in Jamesica 18	The Apple Tree 26-30 Britain and British Comment 26-30 The Goosegirl—Cover Design 31  No. 487 - May 18, 1938  Toward the Top of the World 3 In the Land of the Caribou 5 Connecticut Safe for Religion 7 The Tragedy of Germany (Part 2) 10 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 17 Australia 18 Subscribers Should Visit Seattle 19 Italy 20 Why All the Spaghetti Pressure? 21 At the Lake 25 Britain and British Comment 26-30
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3 Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Voluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered End of the World 17 Fascism in America. Italy, etc. 20-25 Pinning On the Medals 29	Winter Walk 30 Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938 Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfeit Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises 14 The Trial of Jesus 15	The Apple Tree 26-30 Britain and British Comment 26-30 The Goosegirl—Cover Design 31  No. 487 - May 18, 1938  Toward the Top of the World 3 In the Land of the Caribou 5 Connecticut Safe for Religion 7 The Tragedy of Germany (Part 2) 10 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 17 Australia 18 Subscribers Should Visit Seattle 19 Italy 20 Why All the Spaghetti Pressure? 21 At the Lake 25
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3 Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Voluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered End of the World 17 Fascism in America. Italy, etc. 20-25 Pinning On the Medals 29 Snowflakes 80 For Safer Highway Navigation 31	Winter Walk Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938  Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfelt Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises 14 The Trial of Jesus 15 Your Questions Answered 17 Hierarchy's Racket in Jamalca 18 Around the World 20-29 A New Pet 30 Winter Crystal—Cover Design 31	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3 Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Voluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered 17 Fascism in America, Italy, etc. 20-25 Pinning On the Medals 29 Snowflakes 80 For Safer Highway Navigation 31  No. 476 - December 15, 1937	Winter Walk 30 Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938  Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfelt Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises 14 The Trial of Jesus 15 Your Questions Answered 17 Hierarchy's Racket in Jamaica 18 Around the World 20-29 A New Pet 30 Winter Crystal—Cover Design 31  No. 482 - March 9, 1938	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3 Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Voluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered End of the World 17 Fascism in America, Italy, etc. 20 Snowflakes 29 Snowflakes 29 Snowflakes 29 Snowflakes 30 For Safer Highway Navigation 31  No. 476 - December 15, 1937 Hitlerizing Ronkonkoma 3	Winter Walk Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938  Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfelt Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises 14 The Trial of Jesus 15 Your Questions Answered 17 Hierarchy's Racket in Jamaica 18 Around the World 20-29 A New Pet 30 Winter Crystal—Cover Design 31  No. 482 - March 9, 1938	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3 Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Voluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered End of the World 17 Fascism in America, Italy, etc. 20-25 Pinning On the Medals 29 Snowflakes 29 Snowflakes 80 For Safer Highway Navigation 31 No. 476 - December 15, 1937 Hitlerizing Ronkonkoma 3 Superintendent Is Delinquent 7 Salutes and More Salutes 7	Winter Walk Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938  Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfelt Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises 14 The Trial of Jesus 15 Your Questions Answered 17 Hierarchy's Racket in Jamaica 18 Around the World 20-29 A New Pet 30 Winter Crystal—Cover Design 31  No. 482 - March 9, 1938	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3 Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Yoluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered 17 Fascism in America, Italy, etc. 20-25 Pinning On the Medals 29 Snowflakes 80 For Safer Highway Navigation 31  No. 476 - December 15, 1937 Hitlerizing Ronkonkoma 3 Superintendent Is Delinquent 7 Salutes and More Salutes 7	Winter Walk Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938  Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfelt Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises 14 The Trial of Jesus 15 Your Questions Answered 17 Hierarchy's Racket in Jamaica 18 Around the World 20-29 A New Pet 30 Winter Crystal—Cover Design 31  No. 482 - March 9, 1938	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3 Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Yoluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered 17 Fascism in America, Italy, etc. 20-25 Pinning On the Medals 29 Snowflakes 80 For Safer Highway Navigation 31  No. 476 - December 15, 1937 Hitlerizing Ronkonkoma 3 Superintendent Is Delinquent 7 Salutes and More Salutes 7	Winter Walk Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938  Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfelt Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises 14 The Trial of Jesus 15 Your Questions Answered 17 Hierarchy's Racket in Jamaica 18 Around the World 20-29 A New Pet 30 Winter Crystal—Cover Design 31  No. 482 - March 9, 1938	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3 Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Yoluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered 17 Fascism in America, Italy, etc. 20-25 Pinning On the Medals 29 Snowflakes 80 For Safer Highway Navigation 31  No. 476 - December 15, 1937 Hitlerizing Ronkonkoma 3 Superintendent Is Delinquent 7 Salutes and More Salutes 7	Winter Walk Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938  Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfeit Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises 14 The Trial of Jesus 15 Your Questions Answered 17 Hierarchy's Racket in Jamalca 18 Around the World 20-29 A New Pet 30 Winter Crystal—Cover Design 31  No. 482 - March 9, 1938 Amos Pinchot's Letter to the President 3 How Patriotic Are the Priests? 11 "Freedom of Speech as an Axiom" 12 "Adults Please Sign" 13 A Forgetten Roosevelt 14	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3 Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Yoluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered 17 Fascism in America, Italy, etc. 20-25 Pinning On the Medals 29 Snowflakes 80 For Safer Highway Navigation 31  No. 476 - December 15, 1937 Hitlerizing Ronkonkoma 3 Superintendent Is Delinquent 7 Salutes and More Salutes 7	Winter Walk Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938  Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfeit Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises 14 The Trial of Jesus 15 Your Questions Answered 17 Hierarchy's Racket in Jamalca 18 Around the World 20-29 A New Pet 30 Winter Crystal—Cover Design 31  No. 482 - March 9, 1938 Amos Pinchot's Letter to the President 3 How Patriotic Are the Priests? 11 "Freedom of Speech as an Axiom" 12 "Adults Please Sign" 13 A Forgetten Roosevelt 14	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3 Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Voluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered End of the World 17 Fascism in America, Italy, etc. 20-25 Pinning On the Medals 29 Snowflakes 80 For Safer Highway Navigation 31 No. 476 - December 15, 1937 Hitlerizing Ronkonkoma 3 Superintendent Is Delinquent 7 Salutes and More Salutes 8 Religion Opposite of Christianity 12 Libels Safe for Hierarchy 13 A Mathematical Discovery 16	Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938  Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfelt Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises 14 The Trial of Jesus 15 Your Questions Answered 17 Hierarchy's Racket in Jamaica 18 Around the World 20-29 A New Pet 30 Winter Crystal—Cover Design 31  No. 482 - March 9, 1938 Amos Pinchot's Letter to 10 the President 3 How Patriotic Are the Priests? 11 "Freedom of Speech as an Axiom" 12 "Adults Please Sign" 13 A Forgotten Roosevelt 14 A Simple Way to Get Well 16	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3 Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Voluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered End of the World 17 Fascism in America, Italy, etc. 20-25 Pinning On the Medals 29 Snowflakes 80 For Safer Highway Navigation 31 No. 476 - December 15, 1937 Hitlerizing Ronkonkoma 3 Superintendent Is Delinquent 7 Salutes and More Salutes 8 Religion Opposite of Christianity 12 Libels Safe for Hierarchy 13 A Mathematical Discovery 16	Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938  Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfelt Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises 14 The Trial of Jesus 15 Your Questions Answered 17 Hierarchy's Racket in Jamaica 18 Around the World 20-29 A New Pet 30 Winter Crystal—Cover Design 31  No. 482 - March 9, 1938 Amos Pinchot's Letter to 10 the President 3 How Patriotic Are the Priests? 11 "Freedom of Speech as an Axiom" 12 "Adults Please Sign" 13 A Forgotten Roosevelt 14 A Simple Way to Get Well 16	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3 Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Voluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered End of the World 17 Fascism in America, Italy, etc. 20-25 Pinning On the Medals 29 Snowflakes 80 For Safer Highway Navigation 31 No. 476 - December 15, 1937 Hitlerizing Ronkonkoma 3 Superintendent Is Delinquent 7 Salutes and More Salutes 8 Religion Opposite of Christianity 12 Libels Safe for Hierarchy 13 A Mathematical Discovery 16	Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938  Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfelt Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises 14 The Trial of Jesus 15 Your Questions Answered 17 Hierarchy's Racket in Jamaica 18 Around the World 20-29 A New Pet 30 Winter Crystal—Cover Design 31  No. 482 - March 9, 1938 Amos Pinchot's Letter to 10 the President 3 How Patriotic Are the Priests? 11 "Freedom of Speech as an Axiom" 12 "Adults Please Sign" 13 A Forgotten Roosevelt 14 A Simple Way to Get Well 16	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3 Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Voluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered End of the World 17 Fascism in America, Italy, etc. 20-25 Pinning On the Medals 29 Snowflakes 80 For Safer Highway Navigation 31 No. 476 - December 15, 1937 Hitlerizing Ronkonkoma 3 Superintendent Is Delinquent 7 Salutes and More Salutes 8 Religion Opposite of Christianity 12 Libels Safe for Hierarchy 13 A Mathematical Discovery 16	Winter Walk Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938  Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfelt Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises .14 The Trial of Jesus 15 Your Questions Answered 17 Hierarchy's Racket in Jamaica 18 Around the World 20-29 A New Pet 30 Winter Crystal—Cover Design 31  No. 482 - March 9, 1938 Amos Pinchot's Letter to the President 3 How Patriotic Are the Priests? 11 "Freedom of Speech as an Axiom" 12 "Adults Please Sign" 13 A Forgotten Roosevelt 14 A Simple Way to Get Well 16 Your Questions Answered 17 No Apologies, Mr. O'Neal 17 Smilling on Murder 18 Around the World 20-25 Jerseyville 26	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3 Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Voluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered End of the World 17 Fascism in America, Italy, etc. 20-25 Pinning On the Medals 29 Snowflakes 80 For Safer Highway Navigation 31 No. 476 - December 15, 1937 Hitlerizing Ronkonkoma 3 Superintendent Is Delinquent 7 Salutes and More Salutes 8 Religion Opposite of Christianity 12 Libels Safe for Hierarchy 13 A Mathematical Discovery 16	Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938  Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfelt Goods 13 Pour Physical Culture Exercises 14 The Trial of Jesus 15 Your Questions Answered 17 Hierarchy's Racket in Jamaica 18 Around the World 20-29 A New Pet 30 Winter Crystal—Cover Design 31  No. 482 - March 9, 1938 Amos Pinchot's Letter to the President 3 How Patriotic Are the Priests? 11 "Freedom of Speech as an Axiom" 12 "Adults Please Sign" 13 A Forgotten Roosevelt 14 A Simple Way to Get Well 16 Your Questions Answered 17 Smiling on Murder 18 Around the World 20-25 Jerseyville 26 Winter and Spring 27	The Apple Tree
Penalty for Saying Too Much 27 Life in German Labor Camps 29  No. 475 - December 1, 1937  Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News 3 Australian Convention of J w's 11 The AMA War on Drugless Healing 13 Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? 15 Yoluntary Slavery 16 Your Questions Answered 17 Fascism in America, Italy, etc. 20-25 Pinning On the Medals 29 Snowflakes 80 For Safer Highway Navigation 31  No. 476 - December 15, 1937 Hitlerizing Ronkonkoma 3 Superintendent Is Delinquent 7 Salutes and More Salutes 7	Winter Walk Winter Thaw—Cover Design 31  No. 481 - February 23, 1938  Lives of the Popes 3 Pioneering in Northern Alberta 6 Defeat the High Cost of Living 9 Who Are the Quacks? 11 Good Money for Counterfelt Goods 13 Four Physical Culture Exercises .14 The Trial of Jesus 15 Your Questions Answered 17 Hierarchy's Racket in Jamaica 18 Around the World 20-29 A New Pet 30 Winter Crystal—Cover Design 31  No. 482 - March 9, 1938 Amos Pinchot's Letter to the President 3 How Patriotic Are the Priests? 11 "Freedom of Speech as an Axiom" 12 "Adults Please Sign" 13 A Forgotten Roosevelt 14 A Simple Way to Get Well 16 Your Questions Answered 17 No Apologies, Mr. O'Neal 17 Smilling on Murder 18 Around the World 20-25 Jerseyville 26	The Apple Tree

Jehovah's Victory in Australia 3 Steamship Companies Ald Fascists 12 New Astounding Reveiation 14 Ratti Rules the Waves 16 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford "Fascism" 17 Vaticana 19 Vaticana 19 Valicana 19 Valicana 19 Vollence 17 Woops Up Business 13 Hierarchy Admits Jehovah Is God 11 War Whoops Up Business 13 Polson Gas Sauerkraut Rises from Lowly Place 15 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford Counsel by J. F. Rutherford Treeson to America 8 Warning? 11 Windle, Male Chambermaid, 19 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Windle, Male Chambermaid, 19 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Windle, Male Chambermaid, 19 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Windle, Male Chambermaid, 19 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Windle, Male Chambermaid, 19 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Windle, Male Chambermaid, 19 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Windle, Male Chambermaid, 19 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Windle, Male Chambermaid, 19 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Windle, Male Chambermaid, 19 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Sauerkraut Rises from Lowly Place 15 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Sauerkraut Rises from Lowly Place 15 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Sauerkraut Rises from Lowly Place 15 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Sauerkraut Rises from Lowly Place 15 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Sauerkraut Rises from Lowly Place 15 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Sauerkraut Rises from Lowly Place 15 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Sauerkraut Rises from Lowly Place 15 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Sauerkraut Rises from Lowly Place 15 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Sauerkraut Rises from Lowly Place 15 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Sauerkraut Rises from Lowly Place 15 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Sauerkraut Rises from Lowly Place 15 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Sauerkraut Rises from Lowly Place 15 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Sauerkraut Rises from Lowly Place 15 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford 19 Sauerkraut Rises from Lowly Place	en?1
Afghanistan—Land Route to India 3 Hierarchy Admits Jehovah Is God 11 War Whoops Up Business 13 Poison Gas 15 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford Conspiracy 17 They're Feeling the Heat 18 "The Noble Red Man" 24 Moth Bables 25 Moth Bables 25 Britain and British Comment 26-30 Windle, Male Chambermaid, to Lose \$25,000 31 The Mose Government The New Government Clergy Rule Niagara Fall Counsel by J. F. Rutherford They're Feeling the Heat 18 Putting Hypocrites in a Hole 26 The Noble Red Man" 24 Moth Bables 25 Britain and British Comment 26-30 Britsin Comment 28 Britain and British Comment 28 Britain Comment 28 Britain and British Comment 28 Britain Comment 28 British Comment 28 British Comment 28 Britain Comment 28 Britain Comment 29 Britain Comment 28 Britain Comment 29 Britain Comment 20 Britain Comment 29 Britain Comment 20 Britai	w) 2 2 2
Afghanistan—Land Route to India 3 Hierarchy Admits Jehovah Is God 11 War Whoops Up Business 13 Poison Gas 15 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford Conspiracy 17 They're Feeling the Heat 18 "The Noble Red Man" 24 Moth Bables 25 Moth Bables 25 Britain and British Comment 26-30 Windle, Male Chambermaid, to Lose \$25,000 31 The Mose Government The New Government Clergy Rule Niagara Fall Counsel by J. F. Rutherford They're Feeling the Heat 18 Putting Hypocrites in a Hole 26 The Noble Red Man" 24 Moth Bables 25 Britain and British Comment 26-30 Britsin Comment 28 Britain and British Comment 28 Britain Comment 28 Britain and British Comment 28 Britain Comment 28 British Comment 28 British Comment 28 Britain Comment 28 Britain Comment 29 Britain Comment 28 Britain Comment 29 Britain Comment 20 Britain Comment 29 Britain Comment 20 Britai	, 1938
Good Provider—Cover Design 31 Spain—Cover Design	s
No. 491 - July 13, 1938 No. 493 - August 10, 1938 No. 496 - September 2	
Infantile Paralysis Fund 3 United States News 7-10 Swallowtails 11 President's Advisory Committee 12 Three Great Decisions 13 Northwest Convention of Jehovah's Witnesses (See Supplement) 16 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford Tribute to Caesar 17 Around the World 18-27 British Comment Mexican Indian—Cover Design 31  President Roosevelt Comforts J w's 3 Healing Power of Wheat 7 Healing Power of Wheat 7 Under the Vatican Flag 8 Esterwegen Concentration Camp 12 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford Catton" 17 Counsel by J. F. Rutherford Carbonist's Reply to Observer 24 The Roman Notation 26 The Hawk Moth 27 British Comment 28 Mexican Indian—Cover Design 31  President Roosevelt Comforts J w's 3 Teach Catton in the Pott" "Death in the Pott	inity

# You Will Want a Copy of The Messenger

WHAT is The Messenger? It is a 64-page report in magazine form, size 7 inches by 9 inches, giving details and pictures of the world-wide convention of Jehovah's witnesses, September 9-11. So much happened at that convention, the greatest assembly of Christian people ever gathered together, that it would be impossible to publish the details in Consolation, even as a supplement. Detailed reports, including pictures, are being sent to THE WATCH TOWER from every one of the convention cities, and as soon as these reports are in from the most distant points, such as Australia, they will be published in The Messenger. Of course, to fully grasp the pleasures

and joys, to feel the excitement and enthusiasm of a convention of Jehovah's witnesses, you must be there in person, but if you weren't there, the next best thing is to read about it and see the convention through others' eyes. The Messenger will contain a story that you will want to read, to keep and tell others. One copy of The Messenger will be sent anywhere on a contribution of 10c, this to cover the cost of getting out this special edition. Those associated with company organizations of Jehovah's witnesses can place their orders with the company servant. Others should order direct, and as soon as it is off the press your copies will be mailed to you.

-	The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
	Please send copies of The Messenger to the address below.
	Enclosed find contribution of (10c per copy).
	Name Street
	City State

# "WARNING"

# Judge Rutherford's Latest Booklet

ARNING, a 64-page booklet, beautifully covered, containing Judge Rutherford's recent lectures "Warning" and "Violence", was released for the first time at the world-wide convention of Jehovah's witnesses, September 9-11. Its distribution was enormous. On October 1 a world-wide distribution begins with this booklet during a special period called "JEHOVAH'S BATTLE". During the month of October Jehovah's witnesses and their associates will put forth a tremendous effort, leaving this booklet in as many homes as can possibly be called upon in 31 days. It is expected that in these four weeks approximately two million copies will be placed. As a possible chance, your home may be missed by one of the witnesses. Why not order your copy direct?

Your friends and neighbors should also be interested in the booklet WARN-ING. We are living in a most perilous time and the people must be warned of what is about to come to pass and how they can seek a place of safety. WARNING contains such a message, based on God's Word and the fulfillment of prophecy. We urge you to acquaint yourself with that message and then pass the information on to others. You can get one copy on a contribution of 5c, six copies on a 25c contribution, or 26 on contribution of a dollar. The contribution you make will be used toward the publication of more of such booklets, either in English or in some foreign language. Why not decide now to have a share in "JEHOVAH'S BATTLE" Testimony Period, October 1-31?

# The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send	to the	address	belo	w				
				1	сору	of	Warning (5c)	
				6	copies	of	Warning (25c)	
	10			26	copies	of	Warning (\$1.00)	
	0.0						Enclosed find a contribution of	
	,						The second second control of the second cont	
Name							Street	
City							State	
								۲



# **Contents**

· ·	
Tuberculin Testing of Cows	3
Tobacco, Aspirin, Aluminum	
Is Tobacco Harmful?	6
The Craving for Tobacco	7
Canada	6 7 8 9
Making a Monkey of the League	ç
China and Japan	10
The New Government	
Bethel Publisher Aboard Ship	12
Big Business	
The Timid Souls	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Unspetted from the World	17
World's Greatest Convention	1.8
Foods-Canned Goods, Prune Pie, etc.	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
The Pope as a Man of War	.20
The Ruin of Ethiopia	23
Jews in Vienna Give Up Hope	24
Autumn Flowers	25
Religion	26
British Comment	
The Scare of Pakefield	28
The Bishop and War	29
Bedtime—Cover Design	31
20.01 20.081	01

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
\$1 a year in the United States
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the bridinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Robertian Darish Dutch Finnish

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Hungarian, Ukrainian

# OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 8, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# **Appetizers**

#### Jokes from Britain

Guard: "Look here, sir, if this train is so jolly slow, you'd better get out and walk."

Passenger: "That's kind of you. I may be short of time, but I'm not in quite such a hurry as that."

Teacher: "Johnny, suppose you had ten apples and ten oranges and gave nine-tenths of them to some other boys, what would you have?"

Johnny: "I'd have my head examined!"

■ "Are you sure this man was drunk?" asked the magistrate.

"Well, sir," replied the policeman, "he sat for two hours beside a hole in the road waiting for the red light to turn green!"

■ Excited young father: "Quick! Tell me! Is it a boy?"

Nurse: "Well, the one in the middle is." —Tit-Bits.

- "Well, this is good news, any'ow. Me daughter's written to say she's got a reg'lar job at last, as bridesmaid to a film-actress at 'Ollywood!"—Tit-Bits.
- "Now, when we cross the road, my dear," said the old lady to her friend, "don't look round, because if a motor hits us in the back it's their fault, not ours!"—Tit-Bits.
- Town boy (visiting farm for first time):
  "What do geese live on?"

Second ditto: "Why, sage and onions, of course!"

"The time will come," shouted the speaker, "when women will get men's wages!"

"Yes," said a little man in the corner, "next Friday night."

Culprit: "It may 'ave bin five or six or even seven o'clock. I've got no idea of time."

Magistrate: "H'm! I may be able to give you some."

"I always laugh when I see anything funny."
"You must enjoy yourself when you shave."

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 5, 1938

Number 497

# **Tuberculin Testing of Cows**



EUGENE UNDERHILL, M.D., Philadelphia, in the leading article in the Homeopathic Recorder for October 15, 1924, says:

"In the study of the effect of cows' milk upon children, we have had some reason to believe that milk from tuberculintested cows may not always be as good for children as milk from healthy cows not so tested."

He believes after long study of the subject that "the tuberculin testing of cows is not the panacea claimed, either for the purification of the milk supply or as an economic factor in establishing and preserving the health of the bovine".

# A Factor in Spreading the Disease

He quotes Dr. Veranus A. Moore, dean of the New York State Veterinary College at Cornell University, as saying, "During the last ten years tuberculosis in cattle has been spreading"—"and this [says Dr. Underhill] in spite of the herculean efforts put forward along the tuberculin testing line. There is good reason for believing that the test itself may be a factor, if not the chief factor, in the spread of the disease."

#### Haze and Doubt

The literature advocating the test is filled with "haze and doubt", he notes, "especially in respect to its effectiveness, while the influence of the milk of the tuberculin-tested cows appears to have been overlooked altogether."

# Dangerous to the Livestock Industry

As is well known, county agents and Government veterinarians sent out to sell the idea to farmers are enthusiastic and keen for its adoption, but when the Department of Agriculture sets down the case in cold black and OCTOBER 5, 1938

white, damaging admissions are made. Circular No. 249 of the Department has this:

"In the hands of unscrupulous persons it is a danger to the livestock industry of the nation, because it is known that some animals may be so frequently treated with tuberculin as to establish a tolerance against its action, or, in other words, they lose their sensitiveness to its action."

Again the circular says:

"It is obvious that sound judgment and diplomacy on the part of the veterinarian are essential to success in testing animals with tuberculin."

In other words, unless the testers are "sound of judgment" and "diplomatic", the thing is here conceded a dead failure, observes Dr. Underhill.

# Further Official Uncertainty

Three methods for applying the test are described in the circular mentioned; namely, the subcutaneous, the intradermic and the ophthalmic, and it adds:

"As has been stated, each method and each combination (of methods) has certain advantages, and there are times when one should be used in preference to another."

"When are the times, and who is to pick them out with certainty?" asks Dr. Underhill. More "diplomacy" is evidently required.

Circular 249 states that frequent testing of cows establishes a tolerance to tuberculin so that they do not react, resulting in leaving diseased cattle in the herd.

On the other hand, says the circular, animals may be erroneously classified as reactors "when a slight thermal disturbance may be due to other causes", and healthy animals are then condemned as diseased.

If the test may leave diseased cattle in the herd and throw out healthy animals, of what good is it?

3

#### Pure Guesswork

Other speculative doubts are contained in

the circular, among them this:

"Sound judgment should be used in classifying animals, the previous history of the herd relative to infection being taken into consideration in classifying very small swellings. The ability to make these distinctions is by some called intuition." (Our caps.)

In the current vernacular, "hunch" in the mind of the veterinaries is a necessary part

of this wonderful test.

#### Deliberate Official Trickery

is more than hinted at in the following from the same circular:

"Only such animals as have failed to give a typical reaction to the other two methods should be injected with subcutaneous tuberculin. This is because it has been shown in many instances that certain reactors to other tests used in combination do not react again when the subcutaneous test has been used as a check. Therefore, to avoid confusing the operator, and possibly the owner, as to the accuracy of tuberculin, its use is not advised upon known reactors."

. Read that again and notice:

- 1. The animal is to be shot with tuberculin until she reacts. Do you get that? And all it means?
- 2. Don't let the owner see that the test is really NOT "accurate". Keep him dancing to the jig-time tune of a big bluff, or the farce may suddenly end.

# Keep Owners Away from Post-Mortems

Owners are also to be kept at a safe distance from all post-mortem examinations, for the reason that in many cases no discoverable lesion of a tuberculous nature can be found.

# Re-Testing Increases the Uncertainty

Although the Department of Agriculture advises retesting six months after the first test, and thereafter once a year, the Department's Farmers' Bulletin No. 1069 has this:

"Tuberculin by its immunizing property, can cause tuberculous animals to fail to respond to its application at another time."

Dr. Underhill comments: "If the cow is not sufficiently devitalized by the first few tests, the attempt should be made every year during her life. She may at any time develop tuberculosis, but it may not be discoverable by this test," owing to the tolerance produced in

her system by the repeated injections of tuberculin. Of course, if tuberculin were a true preventive of the disease, reactors would not be found on re-tests.

#### Unreliable and Impossible

"The present scheme, therefore [says Dr. Underhill], for the elimination of tuberculosis among cattle is unreliable and impossible. It is a destructive and killing process. All reactors are headed for the slaughterhouse; the major portion of the carcasses to be used for human food—tuberculosis notwithstanding!"

Simply Dealing with Results

"The second and third tests [he continues] show more reactors in the same herd; they follow the course of the first lot. The process is kept up until either the entire herd is slaughtered or a few have been found that resist the effects of the test.

"This killing process is simply dealing with results. Whatever was operating to produce tuberculosis among cattle is still operating.

"It has been found that some animals that do not react may have tuberculosis in its worst form. The uncertainties surrounding the test are so many and so confusing as to nullify whatever diagnostic value it is supposed to have; whereas, its harmful effects are certain and the economic loss of tremendous proportions."

# Some Doctors and Stockmen Summarized

"Interviews and wide correspondence with physicians, veterinarians and prominent dairymen bring forth observations which may be summarized as follows:

"1. Tuberculin testing of cows tends to devitalize the animal, and while she may possibly be rendered immune to tuberculosis, she is more susceptible to other diseases.

"2. The animals require better care to protect them from diseases of various kinds.

"3. The milk of such cows does not contain the life-giving elements which characterize the milk from healthy, non-tuberculin-tested cows.

"4. In many instances the test does not succeed.

"5. Some cows having tuberculosis, being immune to the test, do not react.

"6. There are many possible errors in technique which may nullify the reactions.

"7. Tuberculin testing does more harm than good.

"8. It is a political graft and merely gives

occupation to large numbers of political jobholders.

"9. It is a nuisance and an unjustifiable

expense to stockraisers and dairymen.

<sup>7</sup>10. Tuberculosis develops and spreads more on account of improper care and ventilation than it does by contact with tuberculous animals.

"11. Ventilation, cleanliness, and excluding from the herd cows that do not appear from ordinary signs to be healthy and productive, are of more value than all the tuberculin testing."

#### A Devitalizing Process

Dr. Underhill declares the test "may prove devitalizing and destructive to health in many subtle and unobserved ways".

He comments on the contention that tuberculin can do no harm because it is sterile, saying that any foreign substance made sterile and plunged into a cow's body and left there long enough will set up conditions that devitalize the cow and eventually contaminate the milk supply.

"The tuberculin-tested cow is something dif-

ferent-a departure from nature.

"Study the product, milk, rather than devitalize the producer."

#### Essentials Lost Sight Of

He then urges scrupulous cleanliness on the part of the milker and milk handler.

"Next would come a careful observation of each cow in the herd and isolation of those showing signs of indisposition or disease of any kind. A little training in bovine symptomatology would soon qualify any intelligent dairyman to climinate undesirable animals. So much emphasis has been placed on tuberculin testing, the vital and essential things have been largely overlooked."

One-tenth of the energy and outlay, he thinks, rightly directed, would give us a healthy bovine stock, a superior milk supply, and a saving of what is now a staggering economic loss.

#### Planting Disease in the Cow

"It is well known," he states, "that a cow that does not react this year may react next year. May not the test have so lowered the vital resistance as to cause that reaction?

"Those not reacting may nevertheless have their physical powers so taxed in resisting the effects of the test as to impair their vitality. It is like planting an infectious disease in the cow. Tuberculin tested cows require more care and better protection from the weather and other adverse conditions than healthy nontested cows; it is therefore evident they have less resistance and consequently less vitality.

Affecting the Milk Supply

"Milk as a food for children is chiefly valuable on account of its reconstructive and vitalizing power. The cow cannot impart to her milk life-giving elements which she does not possess. If her physical powers are in any way impaired, the value of her product is correspondingly diminished.

"Any disease or circumstance that acts profoundly upon the human mother may not materially affect the nursing child. On the other hand, when the mother is not markedly affected, the child may be quite profoundly affected. As a general rule, when the mother suffers (from such adverse circumstance) the child escapes; when the mother escapes, the child suffers.

"When the cow, therefore, reacts, that is, suffers in her own body the effects of tuber-culin-testing, she goes to the block. When she does not react, she to a large extent passes certain subtle and harmful effects on to her foster-children of the human race.

"The object of tuberculin-testing is to purify the milk supply, but did anyone ever purify a stream by poisoning its headwaters?"

#### Paying the Price

"If the cow reacts, she pays the price with her life; if she does not react, humanity pays the price with a vitiated, devitalized, disease-producing milk supply, which is a threat of disaster to every child brought into the world; and in that threat is the very disease which tuberculin is supposed to eradicate."—American Medical Liberty League, Inc.

Consolation is glad to give space to the foregoing article and appreciates its sane and sound outlook. The Scriptures furnish evidence that milk is an important article of diet, including milk products, such as butter and cheese. It seems too bad that meddling human busybodies must contaminate and before everything that God has made before they consider it fit for the consumption of mankind. If such men limited their experiments to things they themselves cat and drink, one would feel less disposed to tell them to jump into the lake, but when they insist on foisting their crazy notions on all and sundry it is time somebody said and did something about it. Sound sanitary measures do not require the introduction of filth into the systems of either animals or humans.—Ed.]

5

OCTOBER 6, 1938

#### Tobacco, Aspirin, Aluminum

#### Is Tobacco Harmful?

◆ If tobacco in its various forms is harmful, why do we not read about the dangers of smoking, chewing and snuff-taking in our daily papers? Why were we not taught as children, and why are our children not taught today, that the use of tobacco in this way is not only detrimental to health, but degrading and disgusting, as well as conducive to the forming of other bad habits?

The answer to these questions is to be found in each issue of your newspaper. Tobacco merchants are, by their advertisements, among the chief supporters of the press and, as you know, or should know, the policy of our newspapers is dictated by their advertisers. A journal such as Consolation, however, has no advertisers to consider, and in the interests of its readers can and does publish the truth on subjects such as this.

Do you remember your first whift? With a few other youngsters you met in secret to show one another what fine fellows you were. How you had been looking forward to the event! But what a disappointment! It was not as you expected. Your eyes smarted, an unpleasant odor assailed your nose, and your vision became clouded, not merely because of the smoke you were producing, but because your nerves had become unbalanced and the normal functions of your body had become disturbed. Your legs became weak and there was a buzzing sensation in your ears. But you were too busy attending to the protests of an outraged stomach to feel regretful. To have confessed the truth would have been a disgrace; so you, like the fool you were, repeated the performance. After so unpleasant an experience surely nobody but a fool would desire to acquire the vicious habit of smoking! But taunts and ieers are hard to bear, and after the second and third attempts the effects were not so noticeable. The system had an opportunity to tune itself up—to set up a defensive mechanism against this violation of its normal routine. By the time you were smoking your tenth eigarette you felt quite proud of your ability.

Modern athletics demand the very highest state of physical fitness, and almost without exception the use of tobacco is forbidden to athletes in training. Nicotine has the same properties as opium, morphine and heroin and. so far as is known, no athletic champion has used things like these to prepare him for the contest. Although the mental state of many is so low that they believe that certain cigarettes are "specially made to prevent sore throats", they have not, as yet, been asked to accept the statement that so-and-so's cigarettes guarantee endurance, are a lung tonic, or "build bonnie babies".

Nicotine exercises such a harmful influence on the nerves that it eventually prevents defensive reflexive action and the drug-laden smoke has easy access to the breathing and digestive tracts. The cells that compose the nerves are deadened to the point of paralysis, and, as there is no other agent to resist the tobacco fumes, the poison begins to accumulate where it will do the most harm. But apart from nicotine, which is the chief cause of the trouble, prussic acid, ammonia, sulphuric acid and benzol play their part in undermining the constitution; and from the burning paper of a cigarette carbon monoxide is produced. If an infinitesimal amount of nicotine is injected into the nerve which regulates the heart-beat, this nerve immediately becomes paralyzed and, since there is no check, cardiac action is greatly increased. The normal heart beats 72 times per minute; but under the influence of tobacco this rate increases to between 90 and 150, or even higher. Such violent action can have but one effect: the weakening of the organ and ultimate diseases.

Everybody knows the fatal potency of prussic acid; and the more slowly your cigarette burns, the more prussic acid it contains. Carbon monoxide affects particularly the red blood cells, preventing them from discharging their function of distributing oxygen throughout the body.

Nicotine is responsible for dyspepsia in various forms, disturbing the digestive system, causing loss of appetite and frequently resulting in serious loss of weight. Tobacco reduces resistance to infection, provokes hardening of the arteries, and may be a cause of tuberculosis, as bronchitis and chronic laryngitis, frequently forerunners of tuberculosis, are common among smokers.

The present writer has known several fatal cases of cancer on the tongue. In each instance the question was asked, "Did he smoke a pipe?" and the answer was the same in each case. This

is not suggesting that nicotine was the direct cause of the cancer in each case, but that the irritation caused by the pipestem, particularly in the cases of cancer on the tongue, sowed the first seeds.

It is admitted that many smokers live to a ripe old age and that some of the Tyrolean Alpine guides, noted for their endurance and feats of skill, are incessant smokers. Such instances can, however, be well matched with cases of violent stomach disturbances and fatal cases of poisoning. Recently in London a young girl died as the result of smoking her first cigarette.

Physical organisms differ, and there is a grain of truth in the proverb, "What's one man's meat is another man's poison." Some people have even used aluminum for many years without noticing any ill effects; but these are rare exceptions. One thing, however, is certain: toxic influence is present when to-bacco is used, and inability to resist disease is certain to be produced eventually.—James A. Williams, Lithuania.

#### The Craving for Tobacco

 When I was seventeen years of age I was engaged in cutting mining timber high up in the mountains of Colorado. During the winter the mountains were covered with snow and drifts twenty feet deep were frequently formed while the great snow storms were sweeping over the mountains. One cold night when the snow was more than knee-deep all over the landscape and in some places the great drifts covered even the tops of the smaller pine trees, I sat by a roaring fire reading. I was so interested in my book that I did not realize that it was nearly midnight, when I laid it aside and began to get ready for bed. The wind was rattling the doors and windows and piling the snow almost to the eaves on the north side, when I heard a knock at the door, "Come in." I called, and a young man who lived in a lonely cabin in the timber about a mile away came stamping in, brushing the snow off his clothing. His first words were: "Have you any tobacco?" and when I told him I did not use it, he smiled ruefully and said: "Then I must go down to Sunset, for I have got to have some." "What!" said I. "Are you going to walk four miles in a blizzard like this after midnight just to get some tobacco? Why, man, you are crazy. You will never get there alive. If you must have it, why don't you wait until morning when you

can at least see your way and avoid the danger of slipping into an old prospect hole or an abandoned mine shaft?" "No. I can't wait," he replied. "I got out of tobacco about noon today and I thought I could wait until tomorrow, but I found myself craving it so strongly that I hunted through all my pockets and all over the house for any that might have been laid aside. I cut my pockets where I usually carry my tobacco and chewed the cloth because it tasted like tobacco. But that doesn't satisfy me. I have just got to have tobacco." Off he trudged in the middle of the night in a blizzard such as only the Rocky Mountains produce. At half past two in the morning he found his way into the little town of Sunset, awakened the storekeeper and secured some tobacco to satisfy the craving.—Howard O. Welter, California,

#### Illiteracy and the Cigarette Habit

♦ We in America are far behind what a national conscience should demand for the public protection of our children. There is no agency in the world today that is so seriously affecting the health, efficiency, education and character of boys and girls as the cigarette habit. Yet very little attention is being paid to it. Nearly every illiterate boy is a cigarette smoker, which certainly has much to do with it. Cigarettes are a source of crime. To neglect crime at its source is a shortsighted policy, unworthy of a nation of our intelligence.—Herbert Hoover, ex-president of the United States.

#### The Use of Aspirin

♦ The Current Medical Digest contains an article reporting proceedings of the Mayo clinic, and treating of the use of aspirin. It mentions that four deaths followed the use of this drug, with many cases of asthma arising from its use, and that the only remedy in treatment of cases affected by it is to let it entirely alone, not use it at all. This advice "was previously given in these columns. Aspirin is a hidden component of many patent medicines.

#### How to Get a Stomach Ulcer

♦ The American College of Surgeons is of the opinion that one of the quickest ways to get an ulcer of the stomach is to indulge in a smoke before breakfast. Another way, not mentioned by the surgeons, is to have all one's food cooked in aluminum utensils.

#### Canada

#### Hepburn and the Hypocrites

Wrathy because he had been hounded to buy tickets for hundreds of church organization draws, and yet the churches had stood in the way of the Ontario government's controlling the operation of sweepstakes in Ontario, Premier Mitchell F. Hepburn, of that

province, stirred Canada by saying:

I am not going to be led around by the nose by any minister. I want to say I don't think there are any greater hypocrites than these gentlemen.

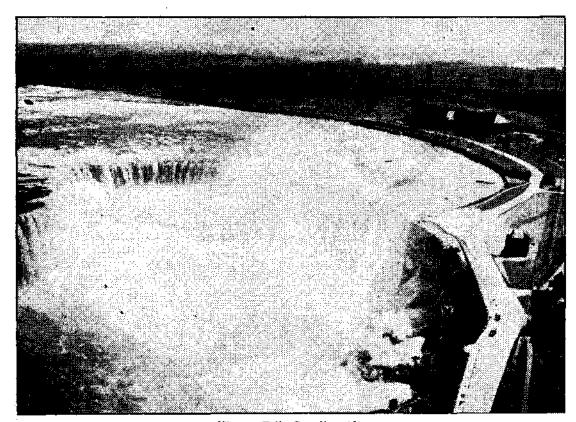
#### Sir Charles Edward Saunders

♦ Sir Charles Edward Saunders, the Canadian wheat expert, who died recently at the age of 70, spent several years crossing and breeding varieties of wheat until at last, in 1903, he obtained a grain of Marquis wheat which matured in 110 days. Within ten years

that discovery opened up vast reaches of Canada previously unsuited to wheat culture and has since resulted in the addition of hundreds of millions of dollars to the wealth of the world. The experiments which resulted in the discovery were made in a little garden patch in Ottawa.

#### Civilization Saved in Montreal

♦ Civilization, Hitler, Mussolini and the pope were all saved at one and the same time in Montreal when police officers bravely seized 700 copies of a paper called *The Clarion*, printed in Toronto, but intended for subscribers for the paper in Montreal. Just think of the bravery of the Quebec government and the awful courage of those police officers in picking up and holding all those pieces of paper. They might have had ideas in them. And what a dreadful thing, in Quebec, are ideas at such a time as this!



Niagara Falls, Canadian side

#### Making a Monkey of the League



It cost Haile Selassie about \$1,000 to make a monkey out of the League of Nations and parade Great Britain's monumental hypocrisy before the world. Probably he never ex-

pended any money out of which he got as much satisfaction. The money was sent to the League as part of Ethiopia's annual dues; and the League could not refuse it, for the rea-

son that at that time Ethiopia was a legal member of the League. British politicians would have liked Selassie to play dead. They made a deal with Italy to recognize the complete Italian conquest of a land that is less than half conquered, and did it to save their own hides from the Italians, and now Ethiopia shames them before the world. That is, it would shame them if they had any shame, but they have none, not a particle. Some honest Britishers are now reminding mankind that it was the British government that withheld war

supplies from Ethiopia during the months preceding the outbreak of the war, and that advised Ethiopia to rely on the protection of the League. Now the same government wants Italy declared complete conqueror of the land, when it is less than half subdued and is fighting bravely to uphold the principles of liberty which Britain professes to so much appreciate.

Tarring the Hypocrites

♦ Justly tarring the hypocrites, Britain and France, so that everybody could see who were meant, the spokesman for Ethiopia at the League of Nations said:

International morality disappeared. This was done by the most powerful nations in the world—nations which at the same time proclaimed their attachment to the League Covenant. The League OCTOBER 5, 1938

is digging its grave. Is it to end its own existence by tearing up the Covenant which is its sole reason for existence?

It must have been a tough job for even a professional hypocrite for Lord Halifax to stand up before the representatives of outraged Ethiopia, Spain and China and defend the British deal with Italy; but he did it, in typical British diplomat style.

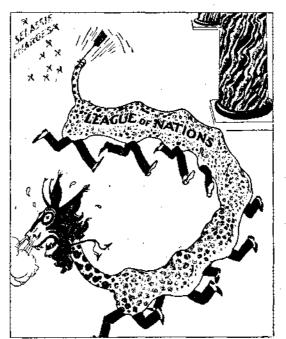
Said the New York Times, the outstanding champion of the League in America:

In his defeat Haile Selassie tasted the reyenge of giving the Council of the League a half hour of the most acute discomfort it has ever experienced. Ethiopia, dying, delivered the pia, dying, delivered the uneral oration at a death that was not hers alone.

The so-called "statesmen" of the world have proved to all men that there is no throat they would not cut, no home they would not despoil and no grave they would not rob in order to continue to feed uninterruptedly at the public trough. Because they have no

cause they have no principle they are directly responsible for the appalling butcheries in Ethiopia, Spain and China and the next on the list.

Politicians, with their accepted code that "might makes right", will find to their cost that ultimate might coincides with right and that He who sits in the heavens will not pass by unnoticed their time-serving and compromising course. There is a definite hope for the oppressed peoples of earth in the assurance of the Word of Truth that Jehovah shall break in pieces the oppressor. The time of judgment hastens, and even now the nations are being weighed in the balances. They are trembling on the brink of catastrophe, experiencing that "distress of nations, with perplexity" which Jesus foretold as marking the final end.



Who left the screen door open?

9

#### China and Japan

#### Army Officers Afraid of Their Jobs

Edward C. Carter, secretary-general of the Institute of Pacific Relations, in an address in San Francisco, declared that he was in Peiping and Tientsin at the very time Tokio

papers were alleging the murder and beating of Japanese in those cities and that he personally saw many Japanese of both sexes going about entirely unmolested. His explanation of the war now in progress is that a large Japanese business mission had visited China and had returned to Japan with the resiest prospects of possible Sino-Japanese co-operation, but for one thing: Japan must agree to withdraw its armed forces from North China. Thereupon certain young, arrogant and anarchistic Japanese officers stationed in North China, seeing their positions endangered by such prospects, deliberately planned and executed the coup which has already resulted in the murder of more than a million of their fellow creatures.

#### Textile Statistics

◆ Cotton mills in United States 1.200Cotton mill workers in U.S.A. 500.000 Cotton imports from Japan.

	yards, 1931	770,000
do.	1932	789,000
do.	1933	1,016,000
do.	1934	16,000,000
do.	1935	36,000,000
do.	1936	75,000,000
do.	1937	147,000,000

Wages paid American workers,

average, per week \$16.00

Wages paid Japanese workers,

1.32 average, per week

Charged for meals, per day, in Japan .04

#### In the Matter of Shirttails

 The world is full of excitement today about shirttails. A few months ago it was Germany insisting that hereafter no man might sport a shirttail longer than 35 inches. Now the Japanese are furnishing shirts to the people of the Malay States with tails several yards long, so that, although the shirts are designed as one garment, the tails can be cut off and sold as piece goods. This device is to enable the Japanese to circumvent the quota restriction on piece goods into Malaysia,

#### Big Difference in Figures

 Showing how little dependence may be placed on war news, the following facts are cited. On February 23, 1938, Chinese reported that seventy Chinese planes had made a raid on the Japanese island of Formosa and destroyed forty Japanese planes, two hangars and a gasoline storage plant. The first Japanese report was that one airplane bombed the city but did no damage; the second said that one airplane dropped ten bombs but did no serious damage; the third said that Chinese airplanes caused several casualties. Take your choice. The next day Japanese dispatches said there were twelve Chinese planes in the raid.

Patriotic Gangsters in Japan

◆ Patriotic gangsters in Japan, the equivalent of Fascists or Nazis elsewhere, beat up Soh Abe, a retired professor 74 years old, who in the Japanese Diet had championed a bill which they did not approve. It took only four of these young men to beat up this old man of 74, and it is believed that, inspired by their particular brand of patriotism, they could have done it if he had been 100. In America the Ku Klux Klan specializes in this particular brand of patriotism, but the American Legion is good at it, too.

Fish Makes Japs Tough

◆ It is claimed, and with good apparent reason, that one reason that the Japanese soldiers can stand such tremendous exertions, marching 14 hours a day double quick, and fourteen days in a row, is that they so largely subsist on fish. Japan harvests and consumes onefourth of all the fish taken annually in the entire world. Japan eats but little meat—in 1929 only 100,000 tons.

An Expensive Error

◆ The attack upon the U.S.S. Panay resulted in Uncle Sam's sending Japan a bill for \$1,945,670.01 for property losses and \$268,-337.35 for deaths and personal injuries. The total bill of \$2,214,007.36 included no items of punitive damages.

500 Whales in One Day

◆ In one day Japanese fishermen caught 500 baby whales, worth \$100 each. The whales swam into the mouth of the Tone river, near Tokio.

#### Prayer Speeded Them Up



John E. Edgerton, president of the National Association of Manufacturers, in an address in 1930, explained how he used prayer to speed up the workers. He said:

I am proud to say that morning prayer exercises in my factory [in Tennessee] have had the finest economic effects. Workers are producing far more goods than before the prayer system started some years ago.

#### The WPA in Miami

◆ There are many people right here in Miami who are abundantly able to support themselves but drawing \$75 per month and upward from the WPA—in some instances people who own homes which they rent out for the winter season for enough to keep themselves in comfort for a year, in addition to other sources of revenue. Getting on the WPA has become one of the high spots in the fine art of chiseling. -Schuyler C. Hodge, in Miami Herald.

#### Bullfrog Legs Galore

◆ It isn't only Hollywood legs that gets in the news. Now it is bullfrogs' legs, big ones, from Louisiana. The Germans, Japanese, Hawaiians and Brazilians have found that the giant bullfrog of Louisiana makes good eating, and now they are raising them for home consumption. A shipment of 300 frogs for breeding purposes was recently sent to Brazil.

#### Had Them Look in the Mirror

◆ At Daisy, Tennessee, the Reverend John Watkins, pastor of the First Methodist church. realizing that the jig is up, and he will now have to work the same as other folks, solemnly preached a funeral sermon for what he declared is a dead church. Then he had the members file past the coffin and take a look at the corpse. He had a mirror in the bottom of the box.

#### Nobody Arrested in Memphis

◆ In Memphis, Tennessee, Norman Smith, organizer for the C.I.O. United Automobile Workers, was looking for members for his organization, as was his right. He was set upon, however, in plain view of many witnesses, and his head beaten with an iron hammer, without any interference by the police, or any arrests.

#### Flag Wavers

◆ Editor The Herald: Mr. Haines has this to say in your "Voice of the People": Children are expelled from schools for not saluting the flag because their parents with muddled brain taught them false ideas about religion.

Mr. Haines, did you ever hear of any of these muddled people visiting the booze or gambling joints that you mention? How many of them are in prison for speeding and drunken driving, for embezzlement or murder? I will venture to say that if any of these muddled-minded people should be elected to office some polite, hat-tipping, flag-saluting politician would proceed to remove him from office. Ever since the days of Christ's crucifixion those people who upheld the commandments of Almighty God have been called lunatics and muddlers.

Caiaphas and his Sanhedrin pronounced Christ a meddler and a peddler of sedition. These people you call muddle-minded people are not up to date because they lack speed. drunkenness, gambling, political racketeering and murder.

Probably these muddle-minds make our land just as safe as do those who have their minds released by booze, speed and politics and then cover their tracks with the American flag.

Whom would you prefer, the man who respects the flag but does not salute it, or the man who continually salutes the flag and then drags it through all kinds of dirt and degradation?—R. R. Doty, in Miami Herald.

#### TVA and Flood Control

• By regulating the flow of the Clinch river into the Tennessee the Norris dam is estimated to have saved \$750,000 flood damage in Chattanooga in a single season, and probably \$15,-000,000 damage at Cairo, Illinois, in reducing the flood level six inches in the great flood in the early part of 1937.

#### Preacher Bayonets Himself

◆ At Chattanooga, Tennessee, the Reverend Herbert Morgan was preaching against war and using a bayonet to illustrate its horrors. He caught his foot in a rug, fell, and the bayonet went through his leg and he went to a hőspital.



#### Bethel Publisher Aboard Ship



The steamship American Legion plies between New York and South America and has many Spanish in her crew. Spanish lecture records were run in the galley of this ship,

and it was strange to hear the message thundering forth amidst the gleaming pots and pans while a group of dusky cooks and stewards bent over, drinking in every word. They, eagerly took the literature and said they recognized it to be the truth. On this same ship the master-at-arms complained that someone had taken his *Enemies* book and had omitted to return it, and took another. It wasn't hard to find out what had happened to it—at least four different persons had read portions of that book and were ready for one of their own.

The steamship Boston carries many colored stewards and waiters, and these at first showed great hostility to the message. They didn't seem to be under the influence of religionists, so an effort was made to find out what was wrong. At last it came out that they deeply resented a white man's trying to show his "superiority" by coming to them in this way. I explained to the leader that Jehovah had made of one blood all men, to live in peace on the earth, and showed him the picture in the front of Riches, where a colored man is seen in the van of those who receive the blessings of the Kingdom. His attitude changed there and then, and he personally took me around to his friends and urged them to take the book. Five copies were left among them, and thus he had a share in passing on the message of truth.

Things do not always end in that happy way. One day I set forth to work the Manhattan, of the United States Lines. This line has a staff of uniformed detectives who patrol the piers and ships of the company. They had passed me on up the pier and I had boarded the liner without mishap and had proceeded to leave a number of books and booklets in both English and German amongst the officers and crew. I found another detective clean-

ing his gun, and he said he had the Riches book in Spanish, and liked it very much and told me to go ahead. The ship was almost finished when still another detective hove in sight. He turned out to be the gangway man and, as I afterwards found out, an Irish Catholic. He became somewhat abusive and ordered me off. I pointed out to him that the watchman and members of his same organization had already passed me gladly; but it was just waste of breath. At the pier entrance the watchmen, customs officials and other detectives were extremely angry when they learned what had happened. One customs man said that this is the truth, and he wouldn't stand in the way of it for anything.

On the South American freighter Montosa a card game was in progress on deck. Thinking this was a good opportunity to let a group of men hear the message, I ran a Spanish record. They all listened very respectfully, squatting on the hot deck plates, and one took a combination in Spanish before returning to his game. The watchman at this pier made a passing reference to the present war in Spain, and from the books I was able to show him who really was at the bottom of that bloody massacre. This resulted in another Spanish combination.

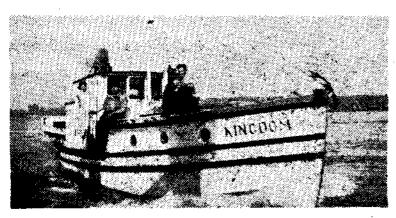
On the Oriente, sister ship to the ill-fated Morro Castle, there was considerable interest among the engineers, and most took books. One of them told me that he had realized for some time that religion is a racket, but had never up to now heard of an organized campaign to show the thing up. He has promised to pass the news on to all his pals who are like-minded.

#### WITH THE NORSEMEN

The men of Norway and of Sweden have ever been known for their love of ocean travel. from the days of the Vikings, and before that, probably. They have produced some of the greatest explorers the world has ever known; even the name of this vast continent "America" is derived from the hardy Norse adventurer who first set foot on these shores. Usually tall, blond and blue-eyed, these peace-loving sons of the northland have set an example of active industry without bloodshed that could be followed with profit by many nations at the present time. Seeing the effect elsewhere of its political dabblings both nations have done their utmost to keep the Roman Hierarchy from getting a foothold in their fair lands.

They have succeeded in this more or less, but through the rise of the other religions the people have been kept in ignorance just the same.

It is always a joy to work on the ships of the Norwegian-American line. Their two big vessels, the Stavangerfjord and the Bergensfjord, carry each about 250 as crew. The new Oslofjord carries more than that. The former ships have been covered with the message of the Kingdom, and it is well received there. Not yet having records in Norwegian or Swedish, it is rather difficult to carry on a conversation regarding the work, as most of the men



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers; one of the boats used in the Australasian sector

speak very little English and my Norwegian is very weak, although the recent purchase of a good grammar may help this along. Anyway, they are very courteous and want to know more about Jehovah and His kingdom.

One educated Norwegian expressed great surprise at the up-to-date spelling of the word *Rikdom*. It appears that such spelling is only just now going into general use in Norway, and he thought it strange that our literature should be among the pioneers in this. When he reads more he will realize that Jehovah not only is abreast of the present time, but is far ahead of His adversary the Devil, and indeed foretold in His Word, the Bible, the rise and fall of the present satanic organization.

The ships are spotlessly clean, and it is a sight to go into the galley and look up at the rows of shining metal teapots and jugs polished to the last degree, while the well-scrubbed tables bear great platters of crisp Scandinavian bread and sweet butter, with a large cheese here and there. There are now

23 books and 97 booklets on these two ships, and room for many more. They liked *Cure* in their own tongue very much.

The three Swedish-American liners Kungsholm, Drottningholm and Gripsholm were also visited during the recent Cure campaign, with a total of 13 books and 86 booklets, which will, no doubt, be read by hundreds more in the course of their travels. On the Gripsholm the crew acted very strangely and must have been warned beforehand by their religious leaders not to have anything to do with such "red propaganda", but the officers were quite

different. In one cabin there were five of them, talking, and when one of their number read the testimony card in Swedish aloud to the rest they all willingly took bound books and expressed their amazement that one unable to speak their language should bring the message to them.

These ships have pure white hulls and yellow-andblue funnels and make a pretty sight as they come up the bay. Clean and orderly as in the Norwegian boats the crew's cabins are full of views of Norway and

Sweden and countless little souvenirs and ornaments that reflect the native spirit. After reading the card the men would usually break forth into a torrent of rapid Swedish. I would break in, "Jeg taler ikke svensk" ("I don't speak Swedish"), when they would stop and say "Nei?" ("No?") in a surprised tone that was really comical. After that it was all right.—Eric W. Symondson, New York.

#### The Voice from Watchtower

♦ Consolation readers, particularly in the New York metropolitan area served by Watchtower Radio WBBR, have for a number of years been delighted by radio programs of unusual interest and enlightenment. Not only, are WBBR listeners dependably served with musical entertainment of the highest standard, but the station regularly features the world's foremost authority on Bible matters, Judge Rutherford, in Kingdom Instruction. The station is unique in this service, for it has no

competitors. Commercial stations are not interested in Jehovah's kingdom or the message pertaining to it.

KINGDOM INSTRUCTION is an educational feature dealing with the fundamentals of Jehovah's kingdom as cutlined in the Scrip-, tures and taught by Christ Jesus during His earthly ministry nineteen hundred years ago. In a world left utterly without hope by its rulers and so-called "spiritual guides", what could be of greater public interest, convenience and necessity than instruction in Jehovah's kingdom as the only hope of the world? This grand message is, then, so far as is possible under present conditions, quite fittingly framed by the highest standard of music attainable today. Because Consolation readers everywhere, and those within the area served by WBBR particularly, are keenly interested in this station, there are given below the hours daily that Watchtower WBBR is on the air.

wrong to travel so far away from home to carry to the people doctrines which brought reproach and defamation upon Jehovah's name. He defended his stand, stating that the Roman Catholic church was the only church. However, he complained of the higher-ups' not treating him right; that he had to render a statement to them on how much money he collected and that he was required to give an account of every cent he spent, and, above all, he had to give a certain percentage to the Jesuit branch for propagating their scheme of destroying every established government on earth. That gave me an opportunity to give him a witness regarding the Kingdom, and, by the Lord's grace, it seemed to touch his heart. We talked about hell, purgatory, the fundamental doctrines, immortality of the soul, and many other interesting subjects. I told him that if man had an immortal soul it would not have been necessary for Jesus

```
      Sunday
      8:00-11:00 a.m.;
      3:00-8:00 p.m.

      Monday
      6:30-7:00 a.m.;
      10:00-12:00 a.m.

      Tuesday
      6:30-7:00 a.m.;
      10:00-12:00 a.m.;
      6:00-8:00 p.m.

      Wednesday
      "
      "

      Thursday
      "
      "

      Friday
      "
      "
```

(Schedule is so set for the convenience of any who may wish to clip it for permanent reference)

#### Kingdom Privileges in the Near East (1)

♦ While waiting for my passport I happened to notice a Syrian Catholic priest—an old man, of about seventy-five years of age. I recognized him by his insignia, his beard and his general appearance. Because of the crowded condition of the steamer, he was unable to secure a room; so he spoke to me and asked me to talk to the purser and try to get accommodations for him, as he was old and in poor health. This I did, and was successful in getting him a room.

Pretending that I did not recognize his status, I asked him regarding his occupation and he told me he was surprised to learn that I spoke Arabic and was unable to identify him. But he plainly told me that he was a Catholic priest of the Maronite branch, which branch uses the Syriac instead of Latin when saying the mass.

He had been to Australia, Mexico, New Zealand and Africa, covering a period of three years, and he said he was sick and tired. I asked him if he did not think he was doing to die and redeem the human race from death. That perplexed him, and he had to admit that he could not harmonize the Bible and believe this falsehood of human immortality.

He then opened up and told me that his brother's son had married S---'s niece and that when calling at S——'s home, in Lebanon, he had often seen Watch Tower publications there, and he admitted he had read them and found no fault with them. After a few days I found that this man really had a pure heart even though he had been nursing from the bosom of the harlot (Revelation 17:1) for over fifty years. I placed (the book) Riches with him, as well as Uncovered, Protection, and Armageddon. He read them with much interest and came back requesting more literature, stating his willingness to contribute for same. I had no more literature, so he took my name and address in Lebanon and wrote me on several different occasions, inviting me to come to his home. He further told me that he was going to free himself from the yoke of that devilish organization.—J. E. Rahal.

(To be continued)

#### Big Business

#### The Timid Souls

Unless modern capitalism destroys the old feudalism, capitalism itself will be destroyed.

In Hungary 2 percent of the farm population own as much land as the other 98 percent. The old feudal barons—1,444 of them—own 36 percent of the land. (Pasvolsky, 1928, Brookings Inst.)

And if these 750,000 Caspar Milquetoasts read our own declaration of independence and throw out with violence these feudal lords, all of us, in the middle and higher brackets, will call them Communists.

However, we need not worry, as Hitler, with the approval of the present feudal-minded Government of England, will save them,

Rumania, because it has broken up the large estates and therefore "is tending towards Communism", must also be "saved" by Hitler, but he will find no Caspar Milquetoasts among these peasants, who will fight for their land and freedom.

The violent seizure of land by the "red" peasants in China should, but probably will not, stimulate decent people in all lands to demand land reform. (Read Red Star Over China.)

Today, the Foreign Policy Association in anticipating the victory of Franco points out that "to raise its masses from the poverty level it must increase agricultural production, which almost inevitably involves some meas-

ure of agrarian reform", which is exactly what the loyalists are fighting for.

Also today, Tinkham of Massachusetts says that Mexico has become a Communistic state because it is endeavoring to institute land reforms which will divide up the million-acre estates of the old Spanish grandees, not forgetting those of our own feudal barons.

He should have listened to Bruce Barton who—in effect—advocated a higher tax for land not used for production. A debate between these two Republicans would be educational.

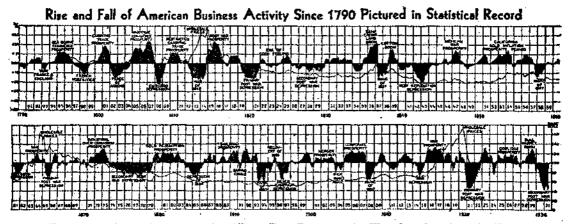
Two years ago, Dorothy Thompson wrote: "Those who care for democracy should be more concerned with ending land tenancy in this country . . . and welcoming a vigorous, responsible trade unionism."

The Irish, trying first with peaceful means, then compelled to use violent ones, have finally regained their land and freedom.

Do the decent peoples of the world need a house with a thousand walls with the historical "handwriting" on each wall to come to their senses?—Clarence C. Marder, in New York Post.

Stealing from the Poor

• Careful studies in New York city show that two out of three grocery stores, delicatessens and meat shops are as crooked as America's greatest financiers. Short-weighting of customers, and especially of the very poor, who can least afford it, results in an average annual loss to each housewife of \$54.



The seesaw of American prosperity (From Free Economy, the Way Out, San Antonio, Texas)

#### Birds and Bees

#### Speed of Birds



The duck hawk (ancient peregrine falcon) is believed to be the most powerful flier in the world, and has been timed at speeds of 165 to 180 miles per hour. The golden eagle

has been clocked at a speed of 120 miles an hour in Scotland. The canvasback duck can do better than 70 miles per hour, and has been timed at 72, while the American golden plover and the European plover can also touch 70. The teal is another fast one, having been clocked at 68; the pintail duck is next, with a speed of 65; and then the mallard, with 60. Other birds that have been clocked at 60 are crows, pheasants and Canada geese. Quail, it is argued, can "run" from 12 to 15 miles per hour.—New York Times.

#### Stingless Bees Not Stingless

◆ It seems that the stingless bees, which may be put on one's head, or even in the mouth.

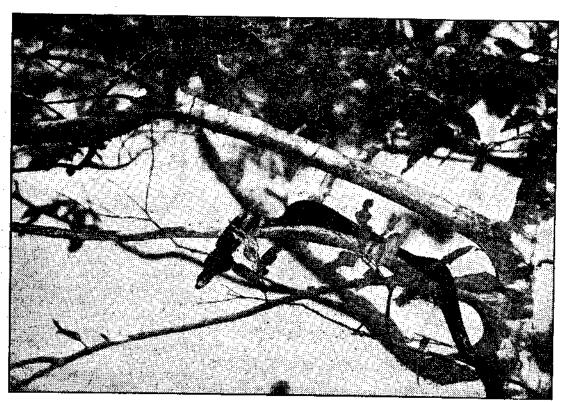
without any fireworks, draw the line at being squeezed. At an exhibition of such bees at Philadelphia a four-year-old child tried the squeezing operation and got stung good and hard. Some of earth's biggest surprises have come to those imposing on the peaceable, and thinking they could do it without limit.

#### Migration a Great Strain on Birds

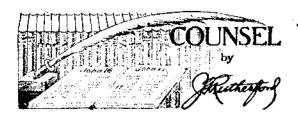
◆ Travelers in Venezuela and other southern countries have noted great numbers of dead North American songbirds in the tropies in late fall. They seem worn out by their long journey from the north, and too thin and exhausted to enjoy their food.

#### Dressing Their Own Wounds

◆ The woodcock, partridge and some other birds apparently dress their own wounds, using as a dressing down plucked from the stems of feathers and arranging it over the wound, often forming a solid plaster.



Waiting for breakfast



#### Unspotted from the World

AS PREVIOUSLY quoted from James 1:27 the Syriac Version says: "For the worship that is pure and holy before God the Father, is this: to visit the fatherless and the widows in their affliction, and that one keep himself unspotted from the world."

World properly defined, according to the Scriptures, is the people of earth under the power and rule of an invisible overlord. God created Adam the first man perfect and placed him under the supervision or rule of Lucifer, who was made the invisible overlord of the world. Lucifer rebelled and turned man to rebellion against God. Because of his rebellion.God took away the name Lucifer and gave him four names, each of which describes that wicked one. His name Satan means opposer of God; his name Serpent means deceiver of men; his name Dragon means that wicked one who attempts to devour all who do right in serving God; and his name Devil means slanderer of God and all that are trying to obey Him. Because the Devil challenged God to put on this earth men that would remain faithful and true to Him, and declared that God could not have on earth such men. Jehovah God permitted Satan to remain and live and carry on his wicked work until Jehovah's due time to destroy him. He said to the Devil: "But for this cause have I allowed thee to remain, in order to show thee my power; and in order that they [God's witnesses] may proclaim my name throughout all the earth." -- Exodus 9:16, Leeser.

Permitting Satan to remain has afforded him an opportunity to prove that he is a liar, also an opportunity for honest and faithful men to prove by their faithfulness that God is supreme. For this reason the Devil has continued to exercise power over men of the earth, and hence it is written that 'all of the world lieth in the wicked one'. (1 John 5:19) Men have organized nations, and the visible ruling power thereof has been exercised by religion-

ists and politicians and therefore their rule is symbolically called "the earth". The world is composed of the invisible and the visible: the invisible being Satan and his angels; and the visible, the imperfect rulers above mentioned. That world, in the Scriptures, is designated "this present evil world". (Galatians 1:4) The Scriptures further state that Satan is the 'god of this world and blinds the people to the truth'. (2 Corinthians 4:4) Jehovah God has taken out from amongst this world certain men and women who are devoted to Him, and these are taken out to be witnesses to His name, and they are the ones that must bear testimony to His name. (Acts 15:14) These are Christians and indulge in the pure and holy worship of God. They are wholly devoted to God and cannot consistently form any part of the present evil world. If they practiced religion they would be going contrary to the Word of God. If they indulged in politics, that would be acting contrary to the Word of God and they would have upon them 'spots', symbolically meaning identification as being a part of the world. Therefore the admonition of the Lord to Christians is that a part of His pure and holy worship requires that such one "keep himself unspotted from the world". He must not participate in religious practices or political practices, but must devote himself to serving God and His kingdom in advertising to others the kingdom of Jehovah under Christ as the only means of salvation for humankind. The apostle Peter was one who indulged in pure and holy worship, as did the other faithful apostles, and Peter, addressing himself to his fellow Christians, said: "Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." —2 Peter 3:13.

The 'world wherein dwelleth righteousness' will consist of Christ Jesus and those associated with Him in the heavenly rule, together with the men on earth such as the faithful ones described in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews. That will be a righteous world of which Christ Jesus is the invisible Head and Ruler, and the visible part or representatives of Christ on earth will also rule in righteousness. (Isaiah 9:6,7; 32:1) The faithful followers of Christ Jesus, true Christians, have their hope centered in that new world and have devoted themselves to it and

refuse to have anything to do with the present. God's commandments, and thus they practice evil world; and this they do in obedience to

pure and holy worship.

#### World's Greatest Convention

JUDGE RUTHERFORD is back in Brooklyn after delivering the two greatest discourses, to the greatest audiences in human history. It is the hand of God.

So many exciting things occurred re this convention that it will take some tall squeezing to get it into 64 pages of this size.

The international convention of Jehovah's witnesses featured by the two broadcasts of September 10, 11, from Royal Albert Hall, London, in more than fifty cities connected by radio beam and telephone, had an amazing attendance. Incomplete reports show that many thousands heard the Saturday's speech'; at the Sunday's broadcast of the lecture "FACE THE FACTS" the attendance already on the office records gives a grand total (from only about two-thirds of the cities which held joint assemblies) of 150,000. Cables received show that the whole world received the broadcast in auditoriums in Australia, New Zealand, Tasmania, Singapore, India, Trinidad, Africa, Europe, and Oceania; in the United States, besides the auditorium centers above mentioned, more than 115 radio stations rebroadcast the message; thus from incomplete returns it is scarcely giving the minimum total to say that upward of three million people listened to Jehovah's thrilling ultimatums delivered through Judge Rutherford. His servant.

Stirring cablegrams were received from Adelaide, Brisbane, Melbourne, Perth, Strathfield, and Sydney, Australia; Birmingham, Bristol, Leeds, Liverpool, Manchester, and Newcastle-on-Tyne, England; Heisinki, Finland; Belfast, Ireland; Haarlem, Holland; Bombay, and Lahore, India; Wellington, New Zealand; Oslo, Norway; Glasgow, Scotland; Singapore, Straits Settlements; Kalmar, Sweden; Berne, Switzerland; Launceston, Tasmania; Port of Spain, Trinidad; Swansea, Wales; Calgary, Ottawa, Toronto, Vancouver, and Winnipeg, Canada; and from Birmingham, Ala., Brooklyn, N. Y., Charlotte, N. C., Chicago, Ill., Cincinnati, Obio, Cleveland, Ohio, Dallas, Texas, Detroit, Mich., Denver, Colo., Geneva, N. Y., Harlingen, Texas, Hartford, Conn., Houston, Texas, Jacksonville, Fla., Jamaica, N. Y., Kansas City, Mo., Little Rock, Ark., Los Angeles, Calif., Minneapolis, Minn., New Orleans, La., New York, N. Y., Oakland, Calif., Omaha, Nebr., Philadelphia, Pa., Pittsburgh, Pa., Rainelle, W. Va., Rochester, N. Y., Spartanburg, S. C., Tacoma, Wash., and Washington, D. C.

Expressions gathered from these cablegrams (What does it matter from which city they came?) were as follows:

"Thrilled." "It shall go forth." "God's power manifested." "Deadliest wallop ever delivered." "More power to you." "'FACE THE FACTS' a point-blank exposure." "Jonadabs rejoicing." "Give it to her harder." "To fearless exposure Devil's religio-political Roman Catholic totalitarian Fascist combine racket crowded hall say 'Amen'." "May Jehovah strengthen you." "Thrilled beyond words at fearless testimony against Devil's religious monstrosity." "Space annihilated." "Jehovah's thunderous message." "House packed, hundreds turned away." "Marvelous revelation." "Marvel at increasing light and understanding." "Audience keenly attentive." "Thoroughly appreciated." "Overwhelming Aye and Amen terrific." "Grandest message of our time." "Wonderful ovation." "Overwhelmed with grand witness." "All thrilled with message." "Many French Jonadabs present who were Catholics a year ago." "Satan's monstrosity exposed as never before." "Greatest revelation of truth since Pentecost." "Seven thousand heard swift kick on painful emerods." "Fresh kingdom revelations convincing, sobering, comforting, thrilling, inspiring." "Cutthroats stripped bare." "New Orleans enemies suppressed lecture; which fact aroused much interest. Thus Jehovah won another victory." "Engineers state best overseas reception ever." "Hierarchy influence closed Rochester auditoriums but court compels city reopen Sunday." "Great fight, publicity, victory."

The Messenger, published by the Watch Tower Society, will have as much of the story. as can be put in 64 pages like this.

#### **About Canned Goods**

• Canned vegetables do not have to be cooked after they are taken from the can, because they are thoroughly cooked during the process of canning.

Never throw away the liquid that is in a can of vegetables. Most of the substances of the vegetable has been absorbed into this liquid. In addition to that, fine gravy, soups and sauces can be made from this liquid.

Never open a can until you are ready to use it. Exposure to the air subjects the contents to a loss of flavor. Always taste your canned goods to see if the seasoning suits your appetite. Sometimes the addition of a little sugar or salt, or both, will increase the appetite appeal a hundred percent.

Never use a swelled can. Swelling is an indication of fermentation and possible spoilage.

Be careful when you store canned foods. It should be in a cool, dry place; never near furnaces, kitchen ranges, radiators, heat or steam pipes.—The Grocer's Skirmisher.

[Also, and very important, foods should be removed from tin cans at once after the cans are opened. Sardines allowed to remain in the tin from one day to the next killed a cat, owing to some chemical combination the cat was not counting on.

—Ed.]

#### Prune Pie

 One-half cup whole-wheat flour, 1 teaspoon sugar or honey, 4 teaspoons shortening, \( \frac{1}{2} \) teaspoon salt. Mix until flaky; then add enough water to make it hold together. Wait! No rolling pin needed. Just put it into a pie-tin (not aluminum), take the spoon you mixed it with and mold it into a crust. Bake until brown. So much for the crust. For the filling:  $\frac{1}{2}$  pound dried prunes,  $\frac{1}{2}$  cup sugar or honey, 2 eggs, ½ cup milk. Prunes are best if soaked about 24 hours. Put on them just enough warm water to cover them, to soak. Next day cook prunes, then take them out of the juice and set them on a plate to cool. Mix together the yolks of two eggs with the sugar and milk, and add to the hot juice. If, when cooked, at does not seem thick enough, sprinkle in some whole-wheat flour. Seed prunes and cut them up in small pieces and add to the thickening. Pour into the pie crust. Top with beaten egg whites. Vanilla or spices may be added if liked. Brown in oven.—Mrs. Daisy Gove, Iowa.

#### Whole-Wheat Potato Bread

♦ One cup hot potato water, 1 teaspoon salt, 1 tablespoon sugar, 1 tablespoon fat; add flour until stiff; 3½ to 4 cups whole-wheat flour, 2 cups mashed potatoes, 1 yeast cake (compressed), softened in ¼ cup lukewarm water. Mix in order given and set to rise in usual fashion. Then knead into two loaves and let rise to not quite twice their bulk. Bake slowly one hour. This bread has alkaline reaction and is not crumbly. It will slice one-eighth inch or one-quarter inch thick if you wish so thin a slice.—Mrs. Daisy Gove, Iowa.

#### New Method of Shipping Veal

♦ Veal clothed in muslin is now shipped from Chicago. The veal is branded by a cellulose strip running the full length of the dressed meat, marking each cut, whether roast, stew or chops. And, by the way, speaking of veal, just heard the other day of an enterprising cattleman who found a way to get his newborn calves (only a day old) into the hands of one of the hig packers, where they were cooked, cut up and canned as chicken; and, somehow, that does not make canned chicken seem as good as it did. What think you?

#### The Canning of Cider

♦ The claim is made that the Long Ashton Research Station, Somerset, England, has devised a method of making and preserving apple eider which works perfectly. The juice passes through eight processes, including two separate pasteurizations in metal containers immersed in boiling water. Several concerns are now canning the eider. Fifteen million gallons of a similar product were sold in Germany in 1937.

#### Rice as a Food

♦ More rice is eaten today than any other food product in the world. Which reminds us. The daughter came home to her evening meal to find a rice pudding on the menu. "Rice again?" she complained, "that's twice this week." "Well," answered mother, "the Chinese eat it every day." "Yes," answered the daughter, "and look at their funny faces!" —Contributed.



#### The Pope as a Man of War\*



IN April, 1935, the French magazine L'Auba comis the exiled Dom Luigi Sturzo, former leader of the Christian Demo-All eratic party, in which the question

was raised as to whether the war with which Italy was threatening Ethiopia could be justified from the point of view of Catholicism.

He pointed out that according to Roman Catholic doctrine only defensive wars were justifiable, and these only after all means of conciliation had been exhausted. Why, then, did the Fascist government refuse to avail itself of the provisions of the Italo-Ethiopian treaty of 1928 to settle real or imaginary differences between the two countries? Why did the Italian government defy the League of Nations, of which both Italy and Ethiopia were members, and disregard the oft-repeated willingness of Haile Selassie to submit all issues to arbitration? Catholies must consider these questions before taking a stand on the Italo-Ethiopian war.

While this thesis of the exiled Sturzo has never been challenged, it is obvious that it does not represent the official views of the

Roman Catholie Church.

Let us examine, then, the stand taken by the Italian episcopate and by the pope on

We have compiled a list of 103 high church dignitaries (cardinals, archbishops, and bishlops) who came out enthusiastically in support . of the war. At the very time when the League of Nations was meeting in Geneva to deal with the impending conflict, many Catholic organizations, including the Eucharistic Congress, meeting in Teramo, at which a papal legate was present, assured Mussolini of the support of the Catholics in his war for the "greatness" of our beloved nation". Spokesmen of the church exhorted discipline and sacrifices, they

glorified "our heroic armies which shed their blood to open up Ethiopia to the Catholic faith and to the civilization of Rome".



The reasons advanced by the / church for its support of the war can be summed up in the following five points:

 The war, having been decided upon by the legitimate government, the people of Italy must obey.

- 2. An Italian victory will result in the opening up of Ethiopia—a country of schisms and infidels—for the expansion of Catholicism... It is therefore a holy war, a crusade.
- 3. Italy is waging a defensive war. (No bishop ever raised the question as to why the dispute was not submitted to arbitration.)
- 4. Once conquered, Ethiopia will supply the raw materials of which Italy is in need and will furnish the necessary outlet for Italian labor,

5. Italy fights against slavery and for civilizatiou.

The support which the church extended to the Fascist government was not confined to the moral field only. On December 8, 1935, the bishop of San Miniato declared in the presence of Il Duce that the clergy were prepared to melt down the gold and the bronze in their churches to assure an Italian victory.

In the face of these manifestations, one cannot absolve the Catholic Hierarchy of Italy of responsibility; nor can one assume this stand to have been dictated purely by religious motives. In the Italo-Ethiopian war of 1895-96 bishops and eardinals of Italy did not ring the church bells, nor did they donate church treasures to the government, nor mobilize the Holy Virgin in support of the war. And in 1915, when Italy entered the Great War, the clergy remained silent or, as in the case of the archbishop of Milan, openly expressed their opposition.

If Pope Pius XI had ordered the clergy to abstain from making propaganda in favor of the war, the clergy would have had to obey. But, on the contrary, addressing the College of Cardinals on December 24, the pope de-

clared:

If, perchance, there is a people which prefers war to peace, we must pray for its destruction.

The pope did not reveal to whom he referred, and those present were at liberty to suspect whom they pleased. But on February 24 the Osservatore Romano, official organ

<sup>\*</sup>By G. Selvemini in October, 1937, issue of Europe r (Paris), as condensed by Magazine Digest, Toronto.

of the Vatican, stated in its article, "The Idea of Colonization,"

No people, no race on earth, has the right or the possibility to live in isolation. . . The treasures of raw material which God has distributed generously over the earth must be made available to all. The problem of colonization which is so bound up with increase in population must not be solved by force. . . The natives are slowly beginning to realize the benefits of civilization.

Without alluding to the war in progress,

the author of the article accepts without reservation the argument advanced by Fascist propaganda.

Several other incidents cast doubt on the pope's impartiality. On June 15, 1935, 7,000 Italian veterans of the Great War, about to sail for Africa, were received by the pope and enjoined to distinguish themselves in future as they had done in the past, that is, in the Great War.

On July 26, Pope Pius XI found it necessary to proclaim the "moral valor" of a "great Italian", a Brother F. Justin de Jacobis, who died in Ethiopia in 1860 at the age of 60, having

preached there for thirty years. The importance of this pronouncement can be properly appreciated if one recalls that "moral valor" is the first stage in the posthumous career of an exceptionally virtuous Christian, to be followed by beatification and sanctification. By elevating an unknown preacher in time of conflict, the pope could not escape being suspected of making propaganda in favor of Mussolini's war.

Finally, on August 27, 1935, the pope revealed that he had completely forgotten his position as head of an international organization. For him the world was now divided into his own native Italy and the foreign countries, "where rumors are spread of a war of aggression which we refuse to envisage."



The comforter

While he left Ethiopia to the care of God, Pius XI step by step assumed the role of a defender of Italy's aspirations in this war. He speaks of the "need of expansion and of defending the security of the frontier" (August 27, 1935), yet while the League discusses sanctions which would have serious ef-

fects on Italy, the pope warns against the "use of means which might aggravate the situation and lead to a

> loss of precious time". A few days later, on September 7, Pius XI went a step further. Addressing several thousand war veterans --- most of them French who came to Rome to demonstrate Franco-Italian solidarity - the pope declared: "Desiring peace, we also desire that the hopes and the needs of this great people, our people, be recognized and satisfied."

> The next morning, Mussolini took up the papal idea. "The Italian people," he said, "desire peace on condition that it is coupled with justice." To which the correspondent of the Morning

Post (September 9, 1935) remarks: "Peace and justice have the same meaning for both Pius XI and Mussolini."

The "Treaty of Conciliation" of 1929 liberates completely the Vatican City from Italian jurisdiction. The pope is sovereign. The diocese of Rome where St. Peter's is situated is the pope's own domain.

Yet on October 2, 1935, the day of mobilization, when "a thousand belfries" filled the air with the sound of their bells, calling the people to monster demonstrations, the big bells of St. Peter joined the chorus.

The Osservatore Romano, lying ad majorem dei gloriam, denies this. For, if it be true, it is an admission that the pope has adopted an unforgivable partisan position. But the facts

are easily verifiable in spite of the Osservatore Romano. This paper has often been known to present only part of the truth—a form of lying—which under certain circumstances is the most vicious.

Civiltà Cattolica, in a widely publicized article, suddenly discovered that Ethiopia has prospered only as long as the Catholic Church prospered, reverting to a thousand years of slavery under the Coptic schism. (October 19, 1935) The article left the reader to conclude that Catholicism must return to Ethiopia if the country is to prosper again.

On December 13, 1935, the infamous Hoare-Laval plan was made public. It aroused a storm of indignation that forced Hoare to resign. Pope Pius XI would not state his views on this plan for fear "of being misunderstood".

He could not speak plainly; he could not reveal that the Hoare-Laval plan was in essence the same as the plan which he had undertaken to transmit from Mussolini to Laval. It remained for Cardinal Laurenti, a member of the Curia, to let the cat out of the bag.

Addressing a meeting of other members of the Curia, on December 26, he stated: "Two men met to discuss peace, but a mysterious arm destroyed their efforts."

It is obvious that the Vatican was well disposed towards the Mussolini-Pius XI-Hoare-Laval proposals.

There are many more proofs that the Holy See did not maintain its impartiality in this war.

Organizations like the Catholic Action, which is under the direct supervision of the pope, ordered its sections to urge members to deliver their gold to the nation (Nuovo Giornale, December 27, 1935; Echo de Paris, January 6, 1936). The head of the Catholic University of Milan was one of the most active of Mussolini's war propagandists.

On January 15, 1936, Osservatore Romano made the brilliant suggestion that a commission be sent to East Africa to study the situation, suggesting that in the meantime other nations refrain from intensifying sanctions. However, the Vatican's mouthpiece did not propose that Mussolini be restrained while the commission carried on its work.

On May 12, 1936, Pius XI himself lost his self-control, when he rejoiced in "the triumphal march of a good and great people".

The Italian people are not better nor worse than other people. But it is not the proper moment to refer to a people at war as being good, at a time when the blood which they have shed has not yet dried on their hands.

Compare this with the stand taken by the Civiltà Cattolica during the Italo-Ethiopian war of 1895-96. "What rights have we to the Tigré? One could say: The rights of civilization over barbarism. . . But the barbarians are equally justified in proclaiming their rights against a civilization which robs them of their liberty and their possessions."

And in 1914, L'Unità Cattolica of Florence wrote: "If Italy declares war, Catholics go without the courage of those who can say: "The Lord is with us."

On his death, in 1903, Leo XIII left a political testament for the College of Cardinals and for his successors. In this document he expresses the opinion that the Holy See will maintain its independence only as long as it assumes a hostile attitude toward the government. If the Holy See gives up this uncompromising stand it will fall under the influence of the Italian government and become a tool of that government. This, he concluded, would be very dangerous to the unity of Catholicism.

In the Ethiopian affair, Pius XI has demonstrated that these warnings of Pope Leo XIII were not empty words.

An American banker is credited with the remark that man's actions always have true reasons and good reasons; the true ones are not good, and the good ones are not true.

Pius XI never made public the true reason for his support of Mussolini and his war on Ethiopia, because his true reason was not good enough to be convincing. Apologists for the pope could advance but one good reason to justify his attitude in the Ethiopian affair: that Mussolini was forced into a defensive war after having exhausted all avenues of conciliation, and that acording to the doctrine of the Catholic Church such a war was justified. Indeed this is the explanation given to Catholics living in Italy. But no Catholic dared make use of it outside of Italy, at least not in public. Catholic publicists outside of Italy went to great lengths to produce bad excuses for a cause which they knew was wrong.

(To be continued)

#### Ethiopia and Egypt

#### The Ruin of Ethiopia



Abyssinia today is an impoverished country, draining money and resources from Italy, but offering no market. Trade is virtually at a standstill. The native population

no longer produces enough food for its own requirements, and money made by individuals through Italian war expenditure is being smuggled out of the country.

The usual caravans from the country no longer arrive in the capital. Those that did make the journey often came in empty. There are various explanations for this lack of trade. It is said that the natives are afraid to visit Addis Ababa.

On the Djibouti Railway traffic was more than halved during September. Trade, in fact, was paralyzed. Imports of oil were cut down to a minimum. Distrust in the future of Abyssinia has become so widespread that money is being drained from the country, even by officials whose duty it is to enforce the currency regulations. Lire are sold at a discount. Abyssinian hides or skins are no longer traded.—London Times.

#### Politeness to Fascists

♦ The whites, that is, mostly British, but a fair sprinkling of Italians and Germans, who moved into Kenya and seized all the best lands, that is, the highlands, for themselves, have seriously offended great numbers of intelligent and educated Indians by forbidding them to participate in the country's development on the ground that people a little more swarthy-skinned than the Italians are not acceptable as settlers. The people of India wonder at the politeness to Fascists and many of them seem to think that the British Government has more interest in Fascist-minded people than in anybody else.

#### Mining Under Difficulties

♦ Italy has no coal, but there is coal in Ethiopia, and near Djimma they were trying to work it. They were getting well under way until one night the Ethiopians invaded the settlement and killed or wounded 3,000: the rest were pursued for miles. Machines, tools and material were captured and large quantities of arms and munitions were carried off.

#### 7,000 Slain in Two Months

◆ In the New York Post Ludwig Lore, one of the best-informed of American correspondents, claims that 7,000 Italians were killed in Ethiopia in two months at the beginning of 1938, and that to supply the country with necessary roads will cost 3,000,000,000 lire; that the Italian treasury is empty, the people are discontented and food rationing must begin soon. Meantime his war for the pope in Spain goes merrily on. There is probably a limit to the money which even the richest of earth's potentates can pay to put the Hierarehy back in the saddle on the necks of a people they so long misused as they did the people of Spain. Italy is bankrupt financially, and England morally.

Captain Wienholt in Ethiopia

◆ Captain Arnold Wienholt, who spent six months in Ethiopia as transport officer of the Ethiopian Red Cross, reports the Galla country, through which he traveled for seven or eight days, as beautiful, fertile, densely settled and under cultivation with wheat, barley and other grain. Good bread could be purchased at little roadside stands. A sheep cost only one or two thalers—around 50 cents. The countryside was heavily stocked with horses, mules, sheep, donkeys and cattle, and the wild ducks and geese were so tame and well fed that they did not fly at the approach of human creatures. Does it not seem a pity that this land should be overrun and literally destroyed by a murderer?

#### British Ambulance Service in Ethiopia

♦ After young Vittorio Mussolini, son of his father, had loosed 40 bombs on a British Red Cross encampment in Ethiopia, and the camp had been forced to continue its work in a cave, one woman walked into camp, mortally woulded, clutching to her breast a ten-day-old infant whose leg had been severed by a bomb fragment. And thus Italy brings "civilization" to Ethiopia.

Egypt's Iron Fields

♦ It is not generally known that there are vast iron fields in Egypt; those near the Aswan dam cover 300,000 acres and produce iron ore with a proved content of 63 percent of pure iron.

#### Central Europe

#### Jews in Vienna Give Up Hope



There are 300,000 Jews in Vienna, and when the Nazis seized the country of Austria almost the first thing they did was to arbitrarily put thousands of them to work eleaning the

streets, and to say immediately, the Jews must get out. Conditions are so terrible for them that 140 of them who had killed themselves and their families were buried on the same day. Paris papers stated that 1,700 suicided in one week, most of them professionals, scientists and merchants. All the civilized countries of the world, with Uncle Sam taking the lead, are endeavoring to arrange for asylums for the refugees of Nazi insanity. Several thousand Austrians stormed the American consulate in Vienna trying to get away from the maniaes that are now controlling central Europe. The term "Germania" takes on a new significance, and those who suffer from it may very appropriately be called "Germaniacs".

#### Effects of Orthodox Religion

 Events in Rumania gave a fine opportunity to observe the effects of the Orthodox religion. Studying medicine at the Cotroceni Palace are 160 students, of whom 20 are Jewish. In the cloakroom a Jewish girl of 22 was seized by a group of 30, who bent her over, lifted her dress and beat her with a rubber truncheon until she was not able to sit for a week. Another fine-looking girl of 23 was attacked by six powerful students, dressed like men, who beat her unconscious with their fists and threw her into the dissecting-room, from which she was rescued by a Jewish man at his own risk. In the law courts groups of non-Jewish lawyers beat the Jewish lawyers with their fists. Appeals to the police for protection resulted in worse beatings from the police themselves. It should be apparent to all that religion and Christianity are exact opposites, as far apart as the east is from the west.

#### Better Freatment of Minorities

♦ The beastly mistreatment of minorities in Germany has caused better treatment of minorities in all the Balkan states, which now fear the same fate that overtook Austria and threatens Czechoslovakia unless they do all possible to avoid unnecessary oppression.

#### A Fort Every Two Miles

◆ In her 2,200 mile frontier Czechoslovakia has a fort every two miles. These are all connected to each other and to the interior of the country by subway railroads, and are provided with arms, ammunition, theaters, movies and even hangars for airplanes. The entire country is surrounded with fivefold lines of barbed wire, which can be immediately charged with high-tension electric current. Work is proceeding night and day on a railroad through Rumania to Russia, over which it is believed 50,000 troops per day may be moved in case of war. Every highway entering the country may be instantly barred at the border by huge steel gates which spring from the ground at a moment's notice.

#### Insect Powder in the Wrong Place

♦ Some who have seen the marvelous feats of trained fleas, indicating both their strength and their intelligence, will have much sympathy with the Hungarian circus artist, Kalman Hosszu, who sued his landlady for £8 damages for sprinkling insect powder in his apartment, and killing the pets which he knew so well that he even called them by name. The flea-trainer speaks softly and kindly to the little fellows that make such prodigious jumps and draw such relatively heavy loads, and their instant obedience to orders of all kinds is most astopishing.

#### Anti-Fascism in Rumania

♦ In putting down Codreanu's Iron Guard in Rumania 1,665 members of this Fascist organization were arrested, among them eight priests. Among the arms so far discovered were five machine guns, the possession of which is a serious offense in Rumania. Leaders of the Iron Guard were tried by courtmartial, and their organization was broken up.

#### One of the Meanest Censorships

♦ One of the meanest of all press censorships is that in Hungary, where the material may not be submitted to the censor in manuscript form, but 'his lordship' must have it in its final form, just before going to press. Thus a great expense and inconvenience is forced upon the publisher if the article is rejected.

#### By Trail and Stream and Garden Path - Autumn Flowers

A GENTLE autumn haze had settled down on the quiet fields and woods as two small children trudged along, hand in hand.
"It's so quiet!" breathed Bunny.

"Yes;" answered Buddy, "as if Mother Nature were getting all her little children ready for bed."

Bunny giggled, "You sound like Jane."

"Do I? Oh, look here, Bunny. I've foundthe prettiest little flower."

"Let me see! How funny!"

"What is funny?" asked someone behind

"Hello, Jane," Buddy answered, "We were looking at a flower we found."

"It has a handle," added Bunny.

"Oh, a jewelweed. Yes, it has a handle or spur like the spurs on mother's nasturtiums. Notice what a rich orange color it is, and see those reddish-brown spots?"

"What did you say its name is?" asked

Bunny,

"Jewelweed," replied Jane. "But it has another name. It is called a touch-me-not."

"So that's a touch-me-not!" someone exclaimed, and Sally stepped from behind a

"You say that as if you'd found a long-

lost friend," said Jane.

"Something like that. You see, I learned a poem once about a touch-me-not, but I never saw one."

"What was the poem?" Bunny asked, ea-

gerly.

"Dainty touch-me-not With sudden-bursting pod. How very strangely God Has fashioned you for growing Other touch-me-nots In shaded woodland spots By scattered sowing!"

"What does it mean?" asked Buddy.

"I'll show you," offered Jane. "See if you can find a seed-pod on this plant—one that has turned a brownish color."

"I've got one," cried Bunny.

"Good! Here's one for you, Buddy. Now, lay them in the palm of your hand. Close your hand over them and squeeze—not too hard."

"Oooo!" chuckled Buddy. "Something tick-

led and squirmed."

"Bunny has lost hers," said Jane, "Buddy, OCTOBER 5, 1938

open your hand and let us see your seed-pod."

Buddy held out his hand. In it lay a lot of brown seeds and a strange curled-up thing.

"What is that?" asked Sally.

"That is the seed-pod. Notice how it is divided into several parts, all of them twisted up into a little mass. When Buddy touched the ripened seed-pod it caused it to burst open • very suddenly. The pod curled up, and if his hand had not stopped them, Buddy's flower seeds would have been thrown some distance. That is why the plant is called a touch-menot."

"Why do the seeds do that?" asked Buddy.

"That is one of the ways in which the great Creator has arranged for the growing of new plants. Other plants have other ways of sending their seeds far away to take root in new places and grow."

"Over here is a flower which I have seen

often but can't name," said Sally.

"That is a toadflax and is called butterand-eggs' because of its color, which looks like eggs with butter on them."

"It does!" cried Bunny, leaning forward and looking so closely at the plant that a bumblebee nearly flew against her nose.

"And it looks like something else," announced Buddy. "It looks like the snapdragons mother has in her flower garden, only it's a lot smaller."

"Good for you, Buddy," smiled Jane, "And that is another name for this flower-baby

snapdragon."

Bunny was still sitting on the ground where she had tumbled when the bee surprised her.

"Did you notice that bee?" Jane asked

"I did," said Bunny, "only it was too close." "It was a bumblebee," Buddy declared.

"What of that, Jane?" asked Sally.

"Just this. Some people think that because bumblebees do not give us honey they are of no use. But where the toadflax is concerned, Mr. Bumblebee is a big help. He alights on the lower lip of the flower and that makes it open up. He dips in, gets nectar as well as gathers pollen, and flies off to other flowers. The honeybee is too light to make the flower open."

"And to think that some people kill the bumblebees because they think they do no good," murmured Sally.—Contributed.

25

#### Britain

#### Religion

◆ From time to time one reads in the columns of newspapers and journals addresses by the worldly wise in which the terms "religion" and "Christian religion" are used interchangeably or synonymously. Until the publications of the WATCH TOWER made the distinction clear the majority of people were in confusion. That the WATCH TOWER is correct in its understanding of the origin and meaning of religion no one can doubt who cares to trace its history.

Many authorities have written on this subject, and here we produce some of their findings.

A lengthy account is given in Harmsworth's *Encyclopedia*, and from which we quote:

Religion is a term which has come into customary use since the 16th century. The Chinese, Sanserit and Arabic languages have no general term which covers the meaning of the word. The Renaissance brought with it a recognition of the rights of the human spirit on every field, and so a new estimate of all forms of religion. A satisfactory definition of religion has not yet been arrived at.

The word religion appears to come from the Latin ligare, to bind, and re-, back. Many in an attempt to force a definition have propounded the idea that it means to bind back to God. This is wholly false. Archbishop Trench, a recognized authority on words, says:

A religious person did not formerly mean one who felt and owned the bond that bound him to God and to his fellow-men, but one who had taken peculiar vows upon him, the member of a monastic order of a "religion" as it was called. As little did a religious house then mean, nor does it now mean in the church of Rome, a Christian household ordered in the fear of God, but a house in which these persons were gathered together according to the rule of some man.

Thus it is made clear that "religion" means to bind back from God and is designed to bring man into bondage to some creature and his selfish rule.

Richardson, in his Dictionary of the English Language, in speaking of the etymology of this word "religion" comments thus:

Religion expresses the reciprocal bond or obligation of man to man and also the obligation and duty of men to the gods in heathen times.

Here we are right back at Babylon, where, as Judge Rutherford points out in his book

Enemies, religion began with Cush and Nimrod. Monastic orders, numeries, etc., all had their origin with these confounders, and the priests fastened the shackles on the poor canaille to satisfy their own lusts.

The history of the word "religion" as traced in the Oxford English Dictionary suggests that the broad sense in which it is now used is quite modern and that its earlier meaning stood for the practices of religious rites in heathen worship. Vernes, another authority, rightly pointed out that religion is the outcome of the mind of man.

Religion undoubtedly is mankind's recognition of a world order in which he (that is, man) was himself merged. This makes it clear that no Christian can be a religionist, because the Scripture says, "here have we no continuing city"; and, again, "ye are not of the world"; "if ye were of the world, the world would love its own." These words are unequivocal; there can be no merging of the Christian with this world.

Herbert Spencer had a clear understanding and states his origin of religion by making the first gods to have been ancestors, and the first religion funeral rites.

Now, not one of these authorities associates Jehovah or Christ with religion; conversely, each one testifies that religion is of heathen origin, that it is worship of man or the creature and the result is to bind man back from God.

The American, Ingersoll, in his "Difficulties of Belief", comes very close to the truth when he says:

Religion accepts only the homage of the prostrate, and scorns the offerings of those who stand erect. She cannot tolerate the liberty of thought. The wide and sunny fields belong not to her domain. Her subjects cringe at her feet.

How illuminating it is when we draw the Scriptural contrast! Paul said, 'Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free'; "Quit you like men, be strong." Peter to a prostrate convert said: "Stand up; I myself also am a man."

And now we conclude this little treatise by a further comment of Herbert Spencer's from his *Principles of Sociology*. "The judge, the state minister, the orator, the actor, the dancer, the fiction writer, the sculptor, the tattooer, and finally, the man of science and the philos-

opher, are, one and all, simply the gradually evolved descendants of the priest. Religion is the PARENT of every one of the learned or scientific professions. To her they owe, not merely their vitality, but their very existence."—F. L. Brown, London.

#### Journey to Rome

◆ The clergy of the Manchester Diocesan conference announce their belief that, in face of the dangers which threaten the disruption of the world's peace, the time is come for an emphatic assertion of a unity of all religions to promote peace, to declare that Christianity stands for peace on earth. It is suggested that the archbishop of Canterbury, who is the second chief religionist—the pope being acknowledged as the first—should head a deputation of six or seven other chiefs in religion to the pope, to the end that from that historic center an authoritive voice, proclaiming the unity of Christians, should call all Christians to stand for the peace of the world. It may be presumed that such action would suit the Hierarchy very well; for though they might not agree to co-operate, the open acknowledgment of the pope as the world's religious chief is an important part of their consistent policy.

#### Interlude

◆ A preacher, the "Reverend" George Braithwaite, who is being featured by a London daily newspaper as "Britain's most outspoken vicar", speaks very boldly about the churches. One imagines he has had the advantage of reading some of Judge Rutherford's writings, or perhaps of hearing him. He says, "Organized religion is becoming a 'racket'," and also, "Organized religion, whether it be Roman Catholicism, or Anglo-Catholicism, or Nonconformity, is becoming a sordid, mercenary, hypocritical racket. The idea is right, but the preacher ought to say "is become", instead of "is becoming". But why does he retain his title "Reverend"? If he would come out clean, dropping this title which organized religion gave him, there would be hope that he might see the truth from Jehovah's Word, and become a witness for Him.-J. Hemery.

#### Ration Cards Are Ready

♦ Ration cards are ready for every part of Great Britain, and, should a war arise, food rationing would be in effect in a few hours. OCTOBER 5, 1938

#### Third Degree Confessions

♦ Mr. Justice Wrottesley, in a decision freeing a man accused of wife murder at Fewston, England, took occasion to comment on the third degree methods of the police of Otley. It seems that these gentlemen pursued the third degree method so popular in parts of America, and went them one better. They even offered to give the prisoner his freedom if he would go and drown himself. The justice said, and the police should take it to heart everywhere:

If we have learnt nothing else in England in recent years I should imagine we have at least learned this, that nothing is more unreliable than confessions and statements made by people who have been subjected to what is sometimes called the third degree.

#### In Event of War

◆ Announcement was made in the House of Commons that in event of war there would be conscription of everybody in the country, and that nobody can escape from the obligation that will be placed on him in these circumstances by choosing a position in peacetime. What about conscientious objectors? No such status will be recognized. All governments today are frankly and openly governments of the Devil, utterly without principle themselves and not willing hereafter to recognize it in anybody. Hitler is the new model of "statesman".

Beat Death by Half an Inch

♦ In a quarry in Wales the blasting fuse had been lit and all were fleeing to safety when one of the workers got caught in the rocks. Two comrades raced back to the sputtering fuse and put it out a half inch before it reached the giant powder that would have blown all three men to atoms. Then the imprisoned man was released. One act like this means more to humanity than all that the adherents of the Rome-Berlin axis could ever do.

Anti-Bribery League

◆ Britain has a most commendable Bribery and Secret Commissions Prevention League and retently received an addition to the membership by receiving into their number the Federation of Master Organ Builders. It seems that sundry and divers clergymen whose churches could use new organs pestered them for commissions from whatever firm should get the job of installing one.



#### **British Comment**

By J. Hemery (London)

#### The Scare of Pakefield

 Recently in these columns notice was taken of the vicar of "All Saints Church", Pakefield. In his parish magazine he said the publications of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society are anti-Christian and he warned his parishioners against them and against Jehovah's witnesses who are taking to the people Jehovah's present warning, and His message to all of good will. The vicar cries "anti-Christian" because in that message the truth of the Scriptures is being told to the people that Christ Jesus, who died to become the Savior of men, is the son of God and is not himself the Almighty God, as the church dogmas say. The Scriptures do not give any support to the dogma of a trinity of Gods. To the contrary, that dogma has been one of the most blinding errors that the prince of evil has foisted upon the people.

Religion as represented in the great church systems is based upon its own creeds and dogmas, formulated in part by taking convenient passages of Scripture, and by adding thereto. The spreading of the knowledge of this fact which, generally accepted, would mean the downfall of the whole system of organized religion, is clear, and the clergy do not hesitate to raise a scare against the truth. nor to speak evil of those who on God's behalf carry it to the people. In making some remarks about the vicar's rather malicious statements, we took occasion to point out that the practice of naming churches by the name of "saints"-"saints" of their own makingis anti-Christian, inasmuch as it is contrary and obnoxious to the teachings of Jesus and His apostles. Further, that religion of whatever form is an instrument used by Satan to deceive men and lead them away from worship of God through Christ. We said what we had to say about the vicar; but in another issue of his magazine he refers to Consolation and proceeds to speak more evil, and repeats some lies he has been told about Jehovah's witnesses and their associates in witnessing to truth. It would not be fair to the vicar's pa-

rishioners to allow these misstatements to pass unanswered; hence this further notice. He writes of Pastor Russell, and "Russellism", and of "Jehovah's witnesses" as being "Russellites", and in doing this he casts aspersions on the morals of the late C. T. Russell, and by inference on the Watch Tower and its associates. We will give the vicar credit for being morally all he ought to be, and that "Pastor" Russell was as clean a man as the vicar and, being a Christian, he never slandered his enemies nor cast a personal aspersion on any man. The vicar says he has known Russellism, by which we will suppose he means its publication, for 35 years. He has learned little, and knows less. It is merely stupid to say that the Watch Tower publications have ever suggested that before A.D. 1884 no one was wise to the fact that the great church systems were not the church of Christ. And it was surely a bit of malicious wickedness on the vicar's part to write that the Watch Tower publications claim that God's gift of eternal life is limited to a clique. He is ignorant or malicious, or both. In his remarks the vicar exposes the inherent wrongness of the Church of England, in common with the other so-ealled "Catholie" churches, when he says, in effect, the Bible derives its authority from the church. The great religious organizations led by Rome actually do put forward this presumptuous but openly false claim. It cannot be questioned in fact that the Holy Scriptures were given by God, and in the teachings of Jesus and the apostles. These were given to the church of God, as Paul states in Romans 15:4, and were given for the edification of the faithful disciples of Jesus, consecrated to God as He was. But false teachers got into the little companies and ultimately prevailed. The church lost its unity and purity, and these great systems which now have so great a place in the world began to assume the authority of the apostles, claiming the rule over the minds of men, until they even set the position of authority over the word of God. They became of anti-Christ when they got so far. It is against this claim and all that is involved in it and against the pretense of worshiping God in religion that Jehovah's witnesses now carry the exposing truths.

When the vicar says that this witness is in part to dethrone the Lord and to reduce Him to a man born in the ordinary course of human nature he says what is distinctly untrue;

it is perhaps better to say he does not know what he writes than to say the other obvious thing.

Avoiding the Name

• The vicar of Pakefield says that Jehovah's witnesses appear to be entirely ignorant of the fact that the Jews did not speak of their God by the name Jehovah. He is not certain what name the Jews used. Let it be said he ought to know: what happened in Israel ought

be a part of his general knowledge. That the God of Israel gave the name Jehovah to His people Israel is stated in Exodus 6:3. It occurs in the Scriptures some thousands of times. That God purposed this name to have special relationship to His people and to His own praise and honor in the fulfillment of His own Word is to be seen by its constant use, and specially in its use in the prophecy of Ezekiel, where the words 'And they shall know that I am Jehovah' occur more than sixty times. The reason the name was not commonly used in Israel was that the Jews became cursed with a clergy class who fastened themselves on the people as that class has done since the early falling away of faith and true discipleship. Those "fathers" in Israel, false shepherds, were those of whom Jesus said they made the word of God of none effect by their traditions (see Matthew 15:6); it was they that taught the people not to use the name Jehovah, lest, they said, they should be guilty of taking it in vain, and so come under the condemnation of the commandment "Thou shalt not take the name of Jehovah thy God in vain". (Exodus 20:7) In the later days of the Jews the scribes and clergy class deliberately altered their Scriptures: in almost every instance where the original word Jehovah occurred they replaced the name by the word Adonai, which means Lord. The translators of the Authorized Version knew this, but followed the bad example in that they translated the name Jehovah by the word Lord, though to indicate what they did the word is printed in capitals—Lord. The American revisers, not bound by the same interests, properly print the name Jehovah. The English Revised Version, done for the Oxford and Cambridge University Presses, follows the Authorized Version: the English revisers were bound by the interests of religion and of their employers; the revision was not done in the interest of truth. It is true that when priestcraft ruled in Jewry the peo-

ple did not use the name Jehovah, and they became ignorant of what the name meant to them; their ignorance arose from the same reason as that of religionists of today—the clergy ever keep the truth of the Word of God from the people. In his assumed superiority of knowledge the vicar is quite patronizing—he is pardonably inclined towards the 'ignorance' of Jehovah's witnesses; but it is clear that he himself has much to learn. The day of which Jehovah spoke by His servants the prophets, the "day of Jehovah", is now come, and He has called His servants to give witness to His name, and in fulfillment of the words in Psalm 83:18, "That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHO-VAH, art the Most High over all the earth." It is the work of God which is being done now, urging all persons of good will to get from under the assumed authority of the clergy, and from the darkness of religion into the light of truth.

The Bishop and War

Those who know the ways of the clergy class knew that when, before the present scare of war arose, these talked so much about pacifism and of their intention never again to follow their previous course of urging men into the army they would yet find some reason for joining up, and for giving active support to the army if Britain should be involved in war. The clergy were suspect. They know well that if the Government landed the nation into war, or were forced into it by enemy action, they must do as they did before or be rejected by the people. The Church have joined themselves to the state directly, as in the case of the Church of England, or indirectly as in the case of the Protestant organizations, and they must take their place in its demands or perish. As the danger of war increased there was less of pacifist talk; then some talked of the needs of defense under attack; then later came the talk of "the very proper" support of the Government's preparations for war, defensive or aggressive. Now comes the declaration of a number of bishops. headed by the archbishop of York, telling that they are ready to support the Government in any action they may take for international righteousness and in support of international law and order. In other words, they are ready to support what they believe is the right as against wrong. There are indications that the nonconformist organizations will take the same course: already they are speaking of the righteousness of making war against that which is morally wrong. They feel themselves safe in saying these things; for there seems no probability that under present circumstances, or any likely to occur, the government of Britain would enter into a war of aggression to acquire fresh territories, so that any war in which the country is involved must of necessity be one in defense of righteousness.

#### The Political Situation

 At the time of writing the political barometer of European politics, in which Britain is inevitably connected, is keeping fairly steady. But everyone knows that, like the British weather, a storm may blow up with dramatic suddenness.\* Dictator Hitler is not showing his hand, and no one knows just how to take his secreey. Some here think he has got as much of his way, in Europe as he wants at present. And some seem to have the hope that he will settle down on his game. It is reported that he is preparing a new Bible for the Germans. If that is the case he would have enough to keep him busy for a few weeks. But surely a man who allows "his people" to look upon him as a Messiah, and to be obeyed even as the gods, and who has proclaimed to the Germans and to the world as in his book "My Struggle", will not rest till he has gained more than he has at present: he will have all Germans united in the fatherland and he will not rest (so he has said) until France is humiliated by Germany, and all the former German colonies are restored. Till then his work is not done. Dictator Mussolini has not Hitler's faculty of keeping silent, nor has he such aids as Hitler has in Marshal Goering and Doctor Goebbels. Il Duce is rather badly fixed at present: he wants Franco's Spanish victory for his own ultimate prestige and for financial as well as military gain; but he wants the early implementing of the pact be made with Britain through Mr. Chamberlain. He needs money and is expected to get it in London, and the British premier has gone as far as he dare in friendship with Mussolini. Il Duce talks loudly trying to cheer up the Italian people, and also assuring himself that he is what he believes himself to be. His words may unexpectedly produce a whirlwind, even as the silent move on Hitler's part may do. Thus, with these two ambitious men, never at rest, there can be no rest for \*And it did, since this was written.—Ed.

those who will be inevitably involved in the trouble they make. And war with all its terrors old and new seems never far away.

Though the political barometer of Europe has been fairly even, there has been a local disturbance in Britain, worth mentioning as showing the tendency to dictator methods in this center of democracy. A member of Parliament, D. Sandys, son-in-law to Mr. Churchill, came into possession of some military secrets which showed plainly that a statement made in Parliament by a responsible minister in the government was grossly inaccurate. He informed the minister of his desire to raise the matter in the House of Commons. Promptly Premier Chamberlain got busy. An Act of Parliament passed after the war, intended to stop spying into official secrets, but not intended to stop instructed criticism of the actions of any government department, was brought into use. Mr. Sandys is a member of the voluntary Territorial force, and a military court ordered him to appear in his uniform before it, to tell how he got his information, and on refusal to do so, to make him liable to imprisonment. The matter was raised in the House on the question of privilege. The House, jealous of its privileges, set up its own committee, and found that a breach of its privileges had been made in setting up the military court. The military would get authority over Parliament—an executive force would get above the legislature. This was a set-back to the premier, and to the war minister. This Official Secrets Act has already been successfully used against the newspapers to keep them under penalties if they publish matters which the officials want to keep secret. or to hide their mistakes. The cabinet ministers are loud in their profession of adhesion to democratic principles, but there is no question that the Nazi-Fascist style is "catching".

#### Overtures to Rome

• Bishop E. J. Palmer, formerly bishop of Bombay, advocates reunion of the Anglican and Free Churches, and the bishop of Southampton at the same conference said, "I recognize the Church of Rome, although I do not agree with its methods, as the greatest missionary church. I have said over and over again that any plan of reunion which leaves out that magnificent church is quite absurd. I think we are much more likely to get the Church of Rome to pay attention if we get together ourselves."

#### Bedtime -- Cover Design for This Number

dren greet that announcement with enthusiasm. They do not want to retire. It is so much fun to stay awake and be doing things. And so, to make the somewhat bitter dose a bit more palatable, the bedtime story comes to the rescue. For when has a child ever failed to appreciate the opportunity to hear stories about strange and new things, or even old and familiar things told in a new way. With the story told, or only partly told, there is likely to be a nodding of the head, first in confirmation, then in drowsy half-consciousness preliminary to sleep. Then the story is left—to be continued.

Time to go to bed is a good time to tell the old favorites of the children, the story of Joseph, of David and the giant, of the boy Samuel, and all the other fascinating and true things recorded in the Word of truth. No grander themes could engage the mind of the child; and doubt not that he will have questions to ask the next day, and naively expressed observations to make. What a privilege to tell a child the noble things of a divinely inspired record! Nor need the telling be limited to bedtime, of course. But then is a good opportunity to review the old favorites.

"Time to go to bed!" That is the way death has been viewed by wise men and those familiar with the Scriptures. A little while in which the soul remains unconscious, awaiting the bright, radiant and cloudless morning when 'all that are in the graves shall come forth, unto resurrection . . . Yes, they that sleep shall awake, and the moment of waking will seem the next after they "fell asleep", though they may have slept for centuries. Those that have in past ages loved God have not feared death. They have met it calmly, even cheerfully. After all, their work for the time was done. Whether they lived or died, they were the Lord's. And so dying meant only "time to go to bed". It meant but the end of weariness and pain, sorrow and illness. "Time to go to bed," that was all. And the awaking nears.

## Have You Ordered Your Copy of The Messenger?

The Messenger contains a detailed report of the happenings of the world-wide convention of Jehovah's witnesses, September 9-11. Whether you were at one of the many convention cities connected by international telephone lines with the Royal Albert Hall, London, or not, it will thrill you to review this report. The interesting news items and photographs will give you some idea of the enthusiasm of this vast assembly, the largest number of Christian people ever gathered together. Not only will you enjoy reading this report yourself, but you will likely want

to pass a few copies around to your acquaintances. Many persons wonder what it is that induces a group of people to spend so much money and effort to come together in an assembly of this kind, what it is that produces such joy, what it is that unites them as no other organization on earth, and why they carry on so zealously in the face of stiff opposition. This report will answer these questions in a very interesting way. Only a limited edition will be printed; so send your order in now. The Messenger contains 64 pages, size 7 inches by 9 inches, and will be mailed anywhere on a contribution of 10c.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.			
Please send			
Name	Street		
City	State		

# "WARNING" Going to Millions

We are living in a time of great peril. Recently a hideous monstrosity has appeared, which threatens the welfare and safety of the peoples of earth. That monstrosity is described and identified in Judge Rutherford's latest booklet, WARNING, and Jehovah's witnesses throughout the earth are now putting forth a special effort to get that booklet in the hands of the people. It is a very important message and already the Watch Tower has had to print 3½ million copies of the booklet to supply the demand. Have you reserved your copy yet? If not, send for it without delay. Mailed anywhere on a contribution of 5c.

When you have read this booklet we believe you will desire to pass the information on to others. The work of the Watch Tower Society is carried on throughout the earth by people of good will and honest heart, who have faith in God and His Word and look forward to the establishment of His kingdom are earth as the only way out of the present dilemma. You can have a part in that work if you wish, and a good way to start is to get a few extra copies of warning and distribute to your friends and neighbors. You can get six copies on a contribution of 25c, or 26 on a contribution of a dollar. At the same time the Watch Tower will be pleased to put you in touch with the nearest company of Jehovah's witnesses, if you will fill out the coupon below.

#### The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please a	end to me
· 🗆	1 copy of the booklet Warning (5e)
Q	6 copies of the booklet Warning (25c)
	26 copies of the booklet Warning (\$1.00)
	Please have one of Jehovah's witnesses call and give me further information
	about your work and how I can have a share in it.
Name	Street
City	State
4.00	•



### **Contents**

Threats of the Totalitarian Monstrosity	- 3
The Democracy of Democracies	3
Fascist Control of the World	6
The League Dances	6 8
The League God's Kingdom?	9
Rules of Machiavelli, Italian Statesman	10
Conditions in Campore	11
The New Government (Continued)	. 12
Kingdom Privileges in Near East	12
New York	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
Religious Service	17
Poltergeist in Blue Island	18
Under the Totalitarian Flag (Cont.)	20
The Pope as a Man of War	20
For "Freedom of Faith" Temple	22
October Night	23
Britain's Fascist Premier	25
Story of the Market-House	26
"Anti-Blasphemy Bill"	27
British Comment	28
Mussolini and Britain	28
Manufacturers' and Distributors'	
Profits	29
Spring Green-Cover Design	31
* V	

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

#### Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinery mails there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Pollsh, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish Hungarian, Uktainian,

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Teronto 5. Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# **Appetizers**

#### Sad Jokes from Britain

#### And the Poor Guy Was Bald!

Joshua Brush, a traveling man Who sailed the briny main, Was Mister Brush in England, And Señor Brush in Spain.

The Frenchmen called him Monsieur Brush, But the Germans were his bane:

For they always called him Herr Brush, Which filled his soul with pain.

#### Not Guilty

■ Magistrate (to man accused of begging):
"What have you to say?"

Prisoner: "It wasn't my fault, sir: I just held out my hand to see if it was raining, and the gent dropped a penny in it."

#### Ominous

■ "Doctor, I'm sorry to drag you so far out in the country on such a bad night."

"Oh, it's quite all right, because I have another patient near here, so I can kill two birds with one stone."

#### Profitable

Music Instructor: "I'm surprised to hear you admit you haven't been practicing, Susie. What can you get out of your music if you don't practice?"

Susie: "Sixpence an evening from my dad."

#### It Simply Isn't Done!

Foreman: "Wot's up, Bill, 'urt yourself?"
Bill: "No, gotta nail in me boot."
Foreman: "Why doncher take it out, then?"
Bill: "Wot! In me dinner hour?"

#### A Warning

■ Magistrate: "You were witness of this matrimonial dispute. What were your thoughts?"

Witness: "Never to get married!"

#### No Doubt!

Marjory: "Mummy, were you at home when I was born?"

Mother: "No, darling, I was staying with grandma in the country."

"Weren't you awfully surprised when you heard about it?"

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

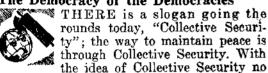
Volume XX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 19, 1938

Number 498

# Threats of the Totalitarian Monstrosity

The Democracy of the Democracies



one can quarrel. It is a desire of the human race for which we are all striving in our hearts, but to say "Collective Security" today means one and only one thing, and that is, an alliance between the democratic countries, England, France, and the United States, against the Faseist countries, Italy, Germany, and Japan.

This alliance is supposed to start out by imposing economic sanctions; its more realistic proponents admit that it will end up with military sanctions. This, then, is what it meant by Collective Security today: we are asked to join in an alliance with the democracies of France and England, in order to prevent the growth of Fascism. The concerted action of these three governments will defend democracy and retard the aggression of the Fascist governments.

Let us examine in some detail just how much enamored of democracy these three countries are. Let us first of all take France. France is a democracy, that is, on the mainland, but through the vast stretches of North Africa and the more distant lands of French Indo-China the word democracy is unknown. These people are held in subjection by the French imperialists and have no say in their destiny. Do you remember with what universal condemnation and loathing the Germans were held during the World War when they bombarded and partially destroyed that monument of French art and religion, the cathedral at Rheims? Do you recall that we were especially indignant because this outrage was perpetrated upon the French, the guardian of light and culture for Europe? I am sure you remember this, but do you remember that after the war, after the world had been made OCTOBER 19, 1938

safe for democracy and culture, the French decided they would take over the country of Syria, and in furtherance of this laudable purpose they bombed, not a cathedral, but the oldest inhabited city on the face of the earth. the city of Damascus? Do you recall that they destroyed one of the 'holiest' places of "Christendom", a street in Damascus called 'the street called Straight'? Even today, while Barcelona is being bombed the French will not help the legally constituted government but rather continue the farce of non-intervention and even go so far as to use the plight of the Spanish loyalists as a method of wringing concessions from the British to protect the French possessions in North Africa, also Ethiopia.

Then, the second country, Great Britain. Today Great Britain is waging a war, and has been waging it for years. Not a very big war, it is true, but that is only because the people against whom she is waging it are not able to carry on a greater struggle. I am referring to the northwestern frontier of India, where an independent and courageous people are trying to throw off the yoke of British imperialism. Do you remember one of the catch phrases of the British premier, Lloyd George, during the war, "Self determination for small nations"?

It was a beautiful phrase when applied to Austro-Hungary or Turkey, but it was different when applied to the heroic Irish nation which tried to gain its freedom from 800 years of British oppression. Do you remember how Lloyd George sent into Ireland, in 1919, 1920, and 1921, regiment after regiment of vicious storm troopers known as "Black and Tans", whose principal occupation consisted of burning a number of co-operative creameries and carrying out reprisals upon unarmed men, women, and children in retaliation for the losses which the Irish caused while fighting for Ireland's freedom?

3

Coming down to date again, do you remember that it was Great Britain that imposed the farce of non-intervention upon Spain, which resulted in the rebels' receiving all the ammunition and guns they required from Italy and Germany, while the duly elected government of Spain was refused this? Do you realize that it is this policy of Great Britain's which has nourished and kept alive Fascism in Spain?

And now, coming to ourselves. Let us see how much our government loves democracy, Today, in the Delaware river, boats are loaded with aerial bombs for the civilian population of Barcelona and the Chinese cities. These bombs are bought by Germany and Japan and they can be bought by any other country; that is, any other country except Spain. Do you realize that the one country in the world that is fighting for democracy is prohibited by law from purchasing supplies in this country? Our government went so far in showing its teeth to those forces that were fighting for democracy as to especially prohibit the Spanish loyalists from purchasing supplies in this country.

Need I recall to you how we have kept dictators in power in Central and South American countries? and did you read last week the speech of Mr. McNutt, the high commissioner of the Philippines? He stated that we are not going to give the Philippines their independence, but that we are going to keep them as a base to protect our imperialistic interests in the Far East.

What does all this mean? Does it mean that life in England, France, and the United States is not freer, is not better than life in Italy, Germany, and Japan? Of course not. Life is a hundred, a thousand times better in the democracies than it is in the Fascist countries. Does it mean that the people in control of the democratic countries are vicious, malicious, evil-minded? It does not. It means simply this: that any one of these nations will go to war, will enforce sanctions for only one purpose, and that is, to protect their own interests. France remained cold to Great Britain's plea when Italy invaded Ethiopia, because her toes were not being stepped on. England remained cold when approached by France to guarantee Czechoslovakia's independence, because her toes were not being stepped on. We remained cold about both Ethiopia and Spain, but were aroused by the Far East. Is there something finer about democracy in

China than about democracy in Spain or Ethiopia? I think you will agree with me when I say there is not. But there are American investments or American spheres of influence in China where there are not in Ethiopia or Spain, and consequently we are now preparing ourselves to defend democracy against Fascism in the Far East. Do you think for one moment that it is tenderness for the Chinese that prompts this action—the Chinese, whom we do not even respect enough to allow them to try their own cases and insist upon having our own courts in their country? The question answers itself.

To sum up: Collective Security today means a military alliance between three powers who will not fight for democracy but will only fight to protect what they consider to be their interests.—David H. H. Felix, Philadelphia attorney, in an address in Baltimore, Md.

#### Is It True?



Is it true that Lewis and the C.I.O. are but pawns in that game of the president's advisers, described by Bainbridge Colby, the distinguished secretary of state in Wilson's cabi-

net, who, in 1934, said:

So completely has the administration turned its interest and its energies away from business recovery that it is openly charged, and indeed admitted, that a substantial number of the president's immediate advisers are not desirous of business revival, feeling that to prolong the depression will produce a better psychological background for the prosecution of their revolutionary designs. The overturn of our institutions, including the Constitution, is their avowed goal.

That the C.I.O. is interested in something more than the betterment of labor has been demonstrated by its conduct.

In Michigan it not only closed factorics and violated the law with impunity, defied the law-enforcing officers, but it seized and held possession of the State capitol at Lansing, Mich., for a day, and for no other purpose than to demonstrate its power.

For a like purpose, although it had a signed contract with Consumers Power Co., in the Saginaw Valley, it pulled the switches in the power plants and threw a goodly portion of the State into darkness.

It is backed by high authority. Otherwise it would not dare to defy the law-enforcing officers.—Representative Clare E. Hoffman, Michigan, in an address in the House of Representatives in Washington, May 27, 1938.

#### Sheep Control



The United States is a wonderful country for societies. Organizations exist for every purpose of which the human mind can conceive. One of the latest is a society to study

the methods by which the mass mind is moved -a society to study what we call "methods of propaganda". This society has classified under names well understood across the Atlantic the methods adopted by propagandists to influence public opinion. There is, for example, the Name Calling device. That is the practice of calling by unpleasant names a doctrine or a proposal which the organizers wish to defeat. We should call it "slanging". Another method is diagnosed as the Glittering Generalities device. This succeeds by the empleyment of phrases so brilliant that they dazzle those who possess the little learning that is dangerous. The Transfer Method involves the employment of a flag or a similar symbol to excite emotion. The Testimonial device is obviously the familiar one of carrying something to success by the use of a testimonial. Finally, there is the Plain Folk method, which rests on the assumption that anything that is plain and homely is by that fact alone made glorious and worthy of acceptance. Methods are numerous and very ingenious, but examination shows that all have the same aim. That common aim is to prevent people from examining for themselves the facts upon which they ought to judge the matter.

The Glittering Generalities blind people to the facts. The flag or symbol drags patriotism across the trail. The Testimonials create the feeling that the evidence has been examined by better minds. And the Plain Folk appeal stirs class consciousness. The great thing, you see, is to keep the mass mind from getting to grips with the evidence. That might be fatal to the purpose which the propagandist has in view. It is all very cunning, and to some folk very amusing. It is droll to see these poor sheep herded away from the pastures they pretend to seek. From the point of view of human progress, however, it is profoundly tragic-tragic because the future of humanity depends so much upon right judgment by democracy, and because democracy is so ready to be spared the exertion of thinking for itself. In that last fact lies the chief weakness of democracy. Men and women "don't want to be bothered". They can read, but they won't read. It is too much like work. Speeches at OCTOBER 19, 1938

meetings, talks on the radio — these things, they say, are enjoyed only by the speakers. "We don't want speeches. Cut out the talking," is the familiar plea of people arranging social functions. So it comes about that nimble minds set out to supply democracy with readymade opinions, and to shepherd them to those folds where heads are counted.—Robert Power, in the East Anglian Daily Times.

#### Questions on Fascism



An Italian, in the Pittsburgh Press, asks the following questions with reference to Fascism: If it uplifts the classes, why is it necessary that every third person in Italy be a po-

liceman, a guard or a spy? If it celebrates a new enlightenment, why does Mussolini say, "We must furnish the brains of our people less sumptuously in order to build up their character," and then spend money intended for schools to the building of battleships? If it corrects our institutions, why has Mussolini found it necessary to announce five times the establishment of the corporative state officially. and yet no such corporative state exists? If it means a frank facing of facts, why is there such a tight censorship of news from Italy, so that we hear of the many peasant revolts and farmers' uprisings by letter only months later? If Fascism inspires the respect of the masses of Italian people (and I have far too great faith in my own people to believe that), why does Mussolini find it important that when the people vote they vote "yes" for Mussolini on a blue ballot and "no" on a pink as guards watch ?- American Guardian.

#### Progress of the Racket

♦ In 1918 there was one Communist country. In 1924 there was still only one; in 1930 there was one; and in 1938 there probably isn't any, because most experts think Russi, is no longer Communistic. In 1918 there was no Fascist country. In 1924 there was one, Italy. Now there are Italy, Germany, Austria, Poland and Hungary. Spain probably will go Fascist, and England is virtually a Fascist country now. There is an example of real potency for you. Fascism has not suffered a single setback, and I firmly believe that when it comes to dominate Europe there will be no hope for us.—Professor John Ise, of the University of Kansas, in an address in Kansas City.

#### **Fascist Control of World**



If the foreign policy of Great Britain, the United States and France had been directed by morons and imbeciles during the past six years, it could not have been any worse.

They have all been following blindly the policy of Micawber that "something would turn up". They have been afraid to align themselves with Moscow against Fascism, fearing Communism. They have been afraid to make agreements with Hitler and Mussolini, since every time they do they lose something. In their dilemma all they can think of to do is increase armaments; and for what? They say they do not want war.

The democratic powers have acceded to every demand made upon them by the Fascist nations until if they yield another point they will "lose their shirt" and become secondor third-rate powers. All they can do now is to fight. If Hitler and Mussolini are permitted to complete the conquest of Spain. France will be exposed to Fascist Germany on three sides, rendering her helpless. It will then be an easy matter for Hitler to move on into Czechoslovakia and annex the colonies of France, bringing the French empire to an

Britain will be finished also, because a Fascist Spain will make her position in the Mediterranean strategically impossible. As for Japan, she will be free to complete the conquest of all China, and, with those vast resources at her disposal, will be unbeatable in the Orient. The United States stands to lose what outlying possessions she has, including the Philippines, the Aleutian islands and Guam, and might eventually be at the mercy of Japan on the west coast. The Soviet union would be incapable of alone combating Japan and would lose Siberia, the Ukraine and her other possessions.

The turning point has come. The liberal nations must decide immediately, tomorrow, what they consider worth fighting for. They can continue to accede to the demands of the Fascist countries and thus "commit suicide". It has never happened in history that empires have given up their possessions without a struggle, although the past six years might seem to indicate that is what they are going to do now.-Dr. Frederick L. Schuman, professor of political science at Williams College, Massachusetts, in an address in Springfield. Mass.

#### Patriotism by Compulsion

◆ In Germany the grotesque gesture of saluting with a "Heil Hitler" on every possible occasion has become an international joke. None suspects that the millions of Germans who under penalty of arrest mimic their loyalty to Der Fuehrer sincerely feel any devotion toward him or his policies. Their salute has become merely a convenient sacrifice to keeping out of jail.

We want none of this sort of patriotism in America. The sincere declaration of allegiance by one citizen would mean more to us than the spectacle of thousands saluting the flag because they feared being arrested should they renege.

Patriotism in this country, moreover, springs from the knowledge that every citizen is free to exercise his own conscience, and out of the knowledge that liberty is the first law of the land has arisen a spirit of national devotion that can never be emulated in countries where saluting the flag is nothing more than complying with the law. Under such a system the flag salute becomes very much like keeping on the right side of the road or observing the parking limit. We prefer to think of patriotism as something deeper than such compulsory obedience of law. It is much more glorious when it appears as a voluntary and sincere conviction of allegiance.—Asbury Park (N.J.) Evening Press.

#### Too Much Federal Legislation

No one knows now whether our Government will endure. There come times when the ledger must be balanced. This is the hour in which the American people must answer as to their capacity for self-government.

I like to look to Virginia, where, a decade before the Constitution of the United States, Virginia had her bill of rights. The time has come when you young citizens must demonstrate that you are worthy of your ancestry.

Listen to me. Do you think that I have come down here just to make a speech? I tell you I was never more serious in my life. We live in an hour when we must decide whether we will wear the voke of a dictator or stand as free men on Virginia soil. I have seen too many States bargaining away their privilege of government at Washington. There is entirely too much Federal legislation today.-Representative Hatton W. Sumners, of Texas, in an address at Richmond.

#### The New Religion



The United States will continue to sell munitions to its prospective enemies; it will build battleships with impenetrable armor and manufacture projectiles that will pierce that

armor; it will launch warships to be destroyed by bombing planes and construct anti-aircraft guns to destroy those bombers; it will manufacture poison gas, and gas masks to protect against it; it will denounce imperialism but refuse to abandon its special privileges; its neutrality will be fickle; it will sacrifice a thousand lives to avenge one, and spend billions of dollars to save thousands.

The time approaches when every other pursuit will be subordinate to warfare. Infants will be supplied with gas masks and toy soldiers; schools and colleges will instruct the young in gunnery, ballistics, ordnance, flame-throwing, machine gunnery and bayonet thrusting; American citizens will be conscripted and trained to accept the dictum of Hitler and Mussolini that the chief aim of youth in life is to fight. The glory of war will become our national religion.-The Arbitrator.

#### No Election in 1940 (?)

 Because Farlevites are building politics with the exploitation of misery, there will be no presidential election in 1940. I don't know that a dictatorship would not be preferable to the tyranny of Farley and his satellites.

But building a political machine through exploiting the unfortunate situation of the unemployed will eventually break down our political system.

From what I have seen enacted on the political stage, I cannot help agreeing with reports that the president has a Napoleonic complex, and is not eager to abdicate the throne in 1940.—Brigadier General Pelham D. Glassford, U.S.A., police chief in Washington, D.C., at time of the Bonus march.

#### Law and Love

◆ C'mon, let's pass a law providing so many days in jail and a fine of so-and-so much for people unwilling to celebrate Constitution day.

Pshaw, what are you giving us?

Well, haven't we already hoosegowed children for not saluting the flag?

Anyhow, love of country enforced by law is rape.—American Guardian.

#### Three of the Modern Religions

◆ In Germany, January 30, 1938, the school children were required to kneel in worship and to chant the following:

We do not want rest. We loathe quiet. Waiting is death. He who is unfaithful and leaves the flag of Der Fuehrer shall lose honor forever. Unfaithful, be accursed! Fuehrer, we salute thee!

The prayer which every Italian school child is taught to offer at his midday meal is addressed to another murderer and says:

Il Duce, I thank you for what you give me to make me grow healthy and strong. O Lord God, protect Il Duce so that he may be long preserved to Fascist Italy.

The Russian expression of faith is not a prayer exactly, like the prayers addressed to Hitler and Mussolini, but has the same intent. It goes thus:

If your father or your mother is not loyal to The Cause, report them to Stalin, so that they may be shot.

#### The Fascist League

 European papers pay considerable attention to the likelihood that a definitely Fascist league of nations will be formed with headquarters at either Rome or Berlin. If such a league is formed, the logical headquarters of it would be Vatican City, which is the actual center in the earth of Fascism, no matter what may be the form in which the same is expressed. The fact that Moors, Japanese, Aryan pagans and other non-Christians would be in the league would mean nothing at all to the managers of the racket. All would be brothers in one "holy cause", that of grinding the faces of the poor and extorting from them the last nickel obtainable, by fair means or foul, to keep themselves in the saddle.

#### Variety in Human Life

 We recognize, welcome and prize the distinctive differences in personalities, and likewise in communities, nations and races, realizing that it is these essential unlikenesses that lend the richness of variety to human life. Fascism represents the reverse of these principles.

. . . Indeed, it is quite likely to appropriate the term "Americanism", introducing itself with patriotic fanfares as a cloak for decidedly un-American violations of civil liberties. and particularly for either subtle or overt attacks upon minority races and political groups. - American Ethical Union, Public Affairs Committee Resolution.

#### League of Nations

#### The League Dances



THE last assembly of the League of Nations was presided over by the Indian delegate, the Aga Khan, reputed to be the world's richest man. This potentate did his best

to give some life to the conference. But vain effort. Even the presence of this man, whose fortune is reckoned in millions, was not sufficient to dispel the uneasiness which hung over

the palace.

"Commence your proceedings, gentlemen," said he to the delegates. But none was able to deliver his farcical speech with the customary ease. The envoys from Spain and China were the only ones among all those present whose voices raised an echo. The first had rather a large audience. His observations, however, disturbed his colleagues to such an extent that, for fear of hearing the representative of China reveal even more disturbing truths, they preferred to retire to their luxurious hotels or to stifle their consciences in the pleasure resorts of Geneva. With broken heart the unhappy Chinese delegate spoke before almost empty benches,

The Spanish representative in his concluding remarks had said: "Open your eyes, gentlemen. It is no longer-merely a question of the fate of my country. The future of Europe is being decided on Spanish soil." But there was no sign of reaction on the part of his

audience.

Then the delegate from China also dwelt on the peril which threatens humanity in the Far East, but his few auditors were no longer paying attention. Already in other halls preparations were being made to brighten up this . mournful assembly. The Aga Khan, in his capacity as president of the illustrious company, wished to carry out an act of brilliance that would be worthy of figuring prominently in the annals of the institution of Geneva. He therefore organized at the Palace of the League a banquet for two thousand guests, of whom sixty were ministers on active service.

The Association of the Friends of the League of Nations protested energetically against this mad enterprise, but the Aga Khan would not give way. He even refused to accede to the wish of the delegates from Spain and China, who requested him to at least abandon the idea of the ball, because of the miseries of their countries. In case the dancing were vetoed, he would immediately order the banquet from one of Geneva's wealthiest hotels.

It is understood that such a festivity is a windfall for the coffers of the League. So, as the secretary took good care not to forego it, what was the use of protestation?

The most famous chefs from Paris came to feverishly prepare this banquet under the direction of the millionaire Hindu's "chef de cuisine". After the guests had partaken of the choicest dishes, all kinds of delicate and expensive dessert were served, and two thousand bottles of champagne were opened.

The electric lusters were draped in gold, thousands of yards of green silk adorned the walls, fifteen thousand roses and as many carnations decorated the halls and the tables, and on the inlaid floors were spread the most mag-

nificent carpets.

Fourteen of the finest European orchestras played joyous music without cessation; and forgotten were the cries of distress of the Spanish and Chinese populations, bombarded by the "civilizing" forces of their enemies.

The revelers gave themselves up to dancing and carousing until morning. Fifteen doctors and forty nurses were on the spot to look after those who were overcome by the orgy. Oh, they were magnificent, those representatives to whom the poor people had entrusted their fate! and incidentally the orgy cost the Aga Khan half a million Swiss francs.

This banquet reminds us of the old-time feast which Belshazzar, king of Babylon, gave to the thousand lords of his kingdom. After well partaking of wine, and in order to reproach the God of the Hebrews, the monarch commanded that the vessels of gold and silver, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken from the temple in Jerusalem, should be brought forward so that his lords, his wives and his concubines might drink therefrom.

And while they were drinking, mysterious humanlike fingers wrote on the white wall of the royal palace the words, "Mene, Mene, Tekel, Upharsin." Seeing this, the Sacred Narrative says, "the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another."

Daniel, the prophet of God, explained to the shaken king that the words meant "Numbered, weighed and divided", saying, "God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.... Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.... Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians." In that same night was Belshazzar slain, and Darius the Mede took the kingdom.

The same judgment has been pronounced against the League of Nations. Although its acts are an abomination to the Lord, this worldly organization has been described as "the political expression of God's kingdom on earth". Soon it will perish in the battle of Armageddon, together with all the Devil's institutions, after which Christ will establish, according to the Divine method, the true league of nations, making one country of all the earth. And then will be banished for ever wars, profiteers, misery, tyrants, kings, ministers, Aga Khans, and every authority but that of Christ Jesus, earth's rightful Ruler.—Translated from the French edition of Consolation.

#### The League God's Kingdom?

♦ In January, 1919, shortly before the League of Nations scheme was brought to completion, the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America boldly sponsored it as 'the political expression of God's kingdom on earth'. In view of the foregoing article, "The League Dances," the significance of this eager approval of a league of selfish nations is readily seen. Some who were not connected with the Federal Council of Churches could see the thing in its true light, and said, "It is true that the darker forces of the world triumphed at Paris when the unjust treaty of peace was written."

But the professed Christian church said, officially:

The time has come to organize the world for truth, right, justice and humanity. To this end as Christians we urge the establishment of a League of Free Nations at the coming Peace Conference. Such a league is not merely a peace expedient; it is rather the political expression of the kingdom of God on earth. The League of Nations is rooted in the gospel. Like the gospel, its objective is "Peace on earth, good will toward men." Like the gospel, its appeal is universal.

The heroic dead will have died in vain unless out of victory shall come a new heaven and a new earth, wherein dwelleth rightcousness.—2 Peter 3:13.

The church can give a spirit of goodwill, without which no League of Nations can endure.

In this manner the unfaithful churches looked to scheming politicians and diplomats to establish the world in righteousness, and hoped to see the fruit of righteousness spring from a carnage such as the world had never before witnessed!

And the Roman Hierarchy wanted a seat in the League.

#### Some of the League Withdrawals

♦ Some of the League of Nations withdrawals are Germany, Austria, Japan, Brazil, Paraguay, and the five Central American nations, Guatemala, Honduras, Costa Rica, Salvador and Nicaragua. Oddly enough, Guatemala, Salvador and Honduras are as thick with Japan and Germany as peas in a pod; and one can readily eateh the impression that the lot of them think what a great excitement it would make in the world if they should decide to try to take over the Panama canal. And it would, too.

#### Lloyd George Pans the League

♦ This is the fundamental fact, that the body that was set up with common consent, including Germany, Italy and Japan, for the purpose of insuring peace in the world, has been east aside. This great body has been stricken with palsy, its right side paralyzed, its right arm withered, its voice feeble, indistinct, gibbering, lying huddled on its couch in its great palace at Geneva, no longer consulted, no longer even alluded to.—Lloyd George, at a speech in Westminster.

# Mussolini's Projected League

♦ With Germany, Austria, Italy, Japan, Brazil, Costa Rica, Paraguay, Guatemala, Nicaragua, Honduras and Salvador out of the League of Nations, and all of them either openly Fascist or inclined that way, it is quite apparent that another League of Nations is under way. Ethiopia is still in the League of Nations though itself no longer has any existence. Uncle Sam never got in.

# "Greatest Thing Since Pentecost"

♦ Despite its manifest failure "Reverend" J. Bruce Hunter, B.D., D.D., LL.D., of Montreal, Canada, in an address at London, Ontario, declared that the League of Nations is—

the visible spirit of Jesus Christ, expressing his will concerning nations and people; the greatest thing which has come into the world since Pentecost.

# Italy

#### Rules of Machiavelli, Italian Statesman (1469-1527)



"I. Look out for your own interests": Machiavelli was morally blind. He failed to see the world as a unit. Might was right; therefore, the strong must always assert

their strength and make laws for their own

protection against the weak,

"2. Honor nobody but yourself": Advance the interests of others so long as you can make good use of them! But the moment they threaten to become popular, kill them! for an ambitious man can afford to have no

rivals. All the rest must be slaves.

"3. Do evil, but pretend to do good": He sincerely believed in the value of insincerity. He frankly advised statesmen never to be frank. In order to preserve his power, and plunder, it is often necessary for a diplomat to act in opposition to justice, charity, and good faith. Yet his subjects must not be aware of this. In other words, a successful ruler should make his subjects believe he is protecting them at the very moment he is crushing them.

"4. Covet, and get, whatever you can": Have no regard for the rights of others; plunder all you can, and silence those who make complaints. Rob the weak but be aware of the strong; and at all times try to appear liberal.

"5. Be miserly": Machiavelli advises his protégés to save their own money and to spend

the money of the people.

"6. Be brutal": Only a brute, he writes, can succeed in ruling his people. Goodness never pays. A prince should stifle the man in him and develop the beast.

"7. Cheat whenever you get the chance": He advises his prince to cultivate the ferociousness of the lion and the cunning of the fox. Force is greater than justice, and fraud more powerful than truth. Do not bother about keeping your promises, for nobody does, and most men are stupid, and the world is always ready to be fleeced.

"8. Kill your enemies, and, if necessary, your friends," in order to attain your goal. Murder is but a means to an end, and the betrayal of a friend an accepted rule.

"9. Use force rather than kindness, in dealing with others": It is better to be feared than to be loved. When you have seized a

state, or robbed a man, you must inflict all your injuries at once, so that they will soon be forgotten. If you must confer benefits, confer them little by little, so that they will be long remembered, but try to avoid conferring them altogether,

"10. Think of nothing but war": War is to be the chief business of the superbrute. 'For war is the sole art looked for in one who rules.' In time of peace he should prepare himself

for war.—By a prominent educator.

#### A "Comic Election"

◆ A man in Italy who does not wish his identity revealed discloses in The Spectator that in his part of the country a lad was thrown into jail for calling a Mussolini election a "comic election". A hotel proprietor, who set a good table, failed because his guests who were Fascist officials did not pay their bills. He is now a waiter and his family is in straits. The new owners of a textile mill were about to open with a skeleton staff when they were given a list of 20 inexperienced persons for whom they must find jobs; they did, and failed. A farmer had his farm taken away under pretext that he was not working it to the best advantage. Another hotel proprietor was ordered to have an orchestra; he did, and went broke. America is on the way.

#### Trying to Sell Himself

 All dictators constantly try to sell themselves to the people over whom they temporarily hold control; they want to keep their jobs as long as possible. This is true of Stalin, Hitler, Franco, Mussolini and others that are either dictators now or are denying that they aspire to be dictators, which is always a necessary step just before the actual seizure of power takes place. Musselini is one of the biggest of these big windbags. He recently had much to say of Italy's 9,000,000 soldiers, powerful submarine fleet, eight first-line battleships, reconnoitering and bombing planes, etc. The gentleman forgets something. He forgets the cool, determined, fearless, perfectly-trained man behind the gun. Mussolini is an ass with a loud voice.

Gasoline in Italy

◆ In Italy, in November, 1937, gasoline was selling at approximately 66c per gallon. This was after a 40-percent increase in the taxes heretofore laid upon it.

#### India

#### British Bombings in Waziristan



Within the past year the deaths from bombings in the British war against the Waziristans, northern India, have come to 700 dead and more than 350 seriously injured.

India is becoming increasingly difficult to police and to govern. The Roman Hierarchy recently staged one of its advertising campaigns in Madras. It claims that in a heathen land they had 70,000 Catbolics in their procession, 1,000 of whom were ecclesiastics. On the way they marched under 15 triumphal arches. Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru, the Congress leader, sent a message of greeting on the behalf of the Indian National Congress, with which institution the British authorities in India are at present having much trouble. The Congress seems sure of but one thing, and that is, that it wants to make as much trouble for Britain as it can.

#### Did This Man Need More Religion?

♦ A villager from the state of Sirmur, who crawled 300 miles on a pilgrimage to Hardwar, in fulfillment of a vow he had made in the event of the recovery of his two sons from typhoid, has just died. Both the sons, who accompanied him when he started last August, died on the way. They were just convalescent when they started, and the effort was too much for their frail health. The father, who had divided the journey into sixty stages of approximately five miles a day, completed it last October. On the return journey hands and knees became swollen and eventually gangrenous. The infection had gone too far, and he died on the readside.—London Times.

#### One Less Lawless Policeman

◆ There is one less lawless policeman in India. Engaged in the ancient and more or less honorable occupation of torturing a prisoner, the prisoner killed him, and when the case came up in court the prisoner was exonerated. There is a chance here for Pennsylvania state police to learn something. In the case in India the prisoner, a watchman named Kiroo, had been beaten and tortured in public in the military lines for six hours by an Indian police constable. He seized the weapon by which he was being beaten and killed his tormentor.

Conditions in Cawnpore

 Choose any slum for investigation, the conditions differ but little; a number of huts in various stages of dilapidation, some under the street level and some above it, with no plan or thought for drainage or sanitation. The commonest type of hut is ten feet by eight, with perhaps no window, and the doorway so low and small that one has to bend in order to enter. Into this four to eight people are squeezed, with a goat or a half-starved cow on the tiny veranda. No wonder it is recorded in the municipal report that infant mortality in working-class areas often exceeds 400 per 1,000 births and tuberculosis is rapidly on the increase. But it seems to make little impression on those responsible for the administration of the city.

It is the poor worker who deserves one's unqualified sympathy and support. Yesterday I found at the gates of a big mill stalwart Kabuli money-lenders with "lathis" (big sticks) waiting for their victims as they came out with their wages. The ordinary rate of interest is 150 percent, and no worker will dare to evade the moneylender. It is a common feature, it seems, in all Cawnpore mills, though the Government of India has passed a series of measures within the last two years to protect the indebted worker from being thus harassed.

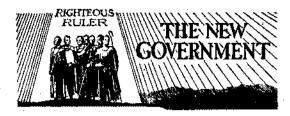
The employers complain about the low efficiency of the worker. The wonder is that he can work at all under these terrible conditions, with no provision for leave or sickness. Day and night the machines hum and the employers make enormous dividends; but for the worker there is no escape.—Manchester Guardian.

India Well Traversed by Airways

↑ India is now well traversed by airways running in every direction between the principal cities, and in addition is crossed by the Dutch, French and British lines to Java, Australia and Indo-China, which touch here and there en route.

#### Humiliations of the Untouchables

♦ In some parts of India the poor Untouchables may not own even a dog. If the shadow of an Untouchable falls over the food of a high-caste Hindu the food is thrown away. In many places fellow Hindus may not even talk to them from a distance,



#### Kingdom Privileges in Near East

(Continued from No. 497, page 14)

♦ This Syrian priest further told me that he was going to free himself from the yoke of that devilish organization. That surely did my heart good. Even though our feeble efforts sometimes do not seem to do much good, as long as we are faithful and obedient and perform our duties Jehovah will give the increase.

It seemed every time I turned I saw the streets [of Palestine] filled with nuns, priests and other Catholics. They seemed to be everywhere.

I had previously brought two pioneers with me from Beirut to Palestine. The two pioneers and I took fourteen cartons of books and went to work. Wε covered the cities of Haifa, Jaffa, Nazareth, Tiberias, Ramallah, Jerusalem and Tarshiha. We surely were blessed in our efforts and left a large number of books and booklets and found many people who were eager to hear the message.

By the way, the Armenian priest whom I had met the year before and with whom I had placed some literature had been inquiring about me at the home of a German witness who was formerly a pioneer, so I made it my business to call on him. He told me how happy he was to have the truth, and that when he took the book Riches he kept it in the slip cover of his pillow. One of the nuns discovered it one day and reported it to the archbishop. Of course, the priest was put on the carpet and warned to burn the book or be kicked out. So he requested his back pay and told the archbishop that he would rather lose his job than give up the book. In fact, he took off his garments and threw them into the face of the archbishop, stating that he was glad he was at last dressed like a man and free from bondage.

Then I proceeded to Bethlehem, and on my way I had to pass a large Latin monastery and I was instructed to detour, and I saw a large body of soldiers. After returning from Bethlehem I went to the radio station at Jeru-

salem and endeavored to buy time so that we could put on a program. Mr. Frey, who was the manager, informed me that he was sorry he could not give me any time. I insisted on knowing the reason for his refusal to give me time, and he then opened up and told me that they had discovered several million rounds of ammunition and hundreds of thousands of rifles packed in piano boxes and stored at the monastery; and this accounted for the British soldiers that I had seen, as they had confiscated this large amount of arms and ammunition.

When another witness and myself worked the city of Tiberias we called on the Gentile homes and were able to leave Riches and six booklets in almost every home. We ran out of literature in two days. While I was in this city I ran across the metropolitan of the Greek Catholic Church and gave him the witness. He warned me not to try to tell him about the Kingdom, because he knew all about it. He became very indignant and put his hand in his pocket and handed me a \$5 note. Naturally, I left the literature with him, gave him his change, and urged him to read the literature. This city is a beautiful place situated many hundreds of feet below sea level and it has the finest hot springs found anywhere. I could not help but remember that the Lord Jesus, together with His disciples, visited this famous city on many different occasions, and I thanked Jehovah for having the opportunity to walk over the same spot where Jesus was.

Then we went to the city of Ramallah, where, working two days with five other witnesses, we were able to place 140 books and 480 booklets and also placed one entire set of the [recorded lecture] series of "Religion and Christianity" and a set of "Exposed" as well, and one phonograph.

#### IN GREAT DEBANON

The Tripoli company has distributed the records I left with them. The pioneer witnesses over there have to cover their territory by foot—sometimes spending three to four hours going to and from their territory each day, which time, of course, they cannot apply on their reports. One pioneer witness carried the publications on his back and witnessed in towns and villages. He did not have any money, but wherever he went the people were glad to give him food and lodging, as well

as take literature and make some contribution.

Owing to the terrible economic conditions in that country, the Syrian pound has dropped to less than 70c in American money. In other words, today the piaster is worth less than one-half cent, and it is ordinarily worth five cents or more. Since the Syrian pound is backed by the French franc and the franc today is worth less than two and three-fourth cents in American money, it is very difficult for the witnesses to return sufficient money to cover the cost of the publications.

It is now my pleasure to give you some of my experiences with the sound car. The people in these countries, of course, have never seen a car equipped with broadcasting facilities. The first town we visited was called Enfie and which has a population of about 5,000.



Transcription lecture, Copenhagen, Denmark

It is situated on the sea coast. There are five witnesses in this town who are really charged with the zeal of Jehovah.

We parked the car in a cemetery which everlooks the town proper, and started the program with a musical number: "Hear Me, O People!" We then put on the series of "Religion and Christianity". The entire population of the town was so surprised they thought that Gabriel had blown the last trumpet. They tried to trace the voice, and when they found it was coming from the cemetery they were really convinced that the resurrection had begun. They were afraid to come to the cemetery at first, but when thousands of people began to gather some got the courage to come a little nearer and we were able to place a large number of books and booklets with them and they invited us to come again.

Every day we had experiences of a similar nature. We took town after town by surprise. The people were eager to hear the message, and in some instances we were forced to put on the records again and again. We made on an average five or six towns a day and our little group of workers called at the homes of the people, placing a large amount of literature

At one place called Kisba, Alkora, we covered this town with about twenty workers and the sound equipment. It is situated on an elevation of almost six thousand feet above sea level, overlooking the most fertile soil on earth and the largest olive groves found anywhere. We started to blast with the sound equipment, using the "Exposed" lectures and finishing with reading out of the Armageddon booklet. The entire town came out and we placed an enormous amount of literature, the people showing keen interest in the message. The following night a tornado struck that entire district, uprooting hundreds of olive trees,

destroying homes and killing many farmers and beasts. Satan at all times tries to bring injury and harm to honest people, so they can be made to reproach and blaspheme Jehovah's name. Truly, the people thought Armageddon had come when they began to count the damage the next day. Two

weeks later we visited the town again and the people were troubled and fearful. We put on the lecture "Peace Messengers" and comforted them.

We covered the entire district of Alkora and practically all of Lebanon with the sound equipment. The people received the message gladly. They are greatly perplexed and the conditions are terrible. The people are very much dissatisfied with the governments, and especially with the voke which has been placed upon them by their religious leaders. In Syria and Lebanon the two main branches of the Devil religion are the Roman Catholic and Mohammedan, I was surprised to learn, after visiting scores of Mohammedan towns with nothing but Mohammedan population, how the entire community came out as one man, showing interest in the message. Many were glad to contribute for the literature even though they were poor.

Five workers, including myself, visited a town north of Tripoli called Minna. It has a population of about eight thousand people. We started with the lecture "Exposed", and when we had the second record on the priest came running down with a staff in his hand and looking as though ready to kill someone. He stood before the loud-speaker and shouted: "Stop. I tell you!" The witness who was operating the equipment turned on more juice when he saw what the priest was doing, and drowned out his voice; but this made him more angry than ever. Not being satisfied with trying to pick a fight with us, calling us everything he could think of, he turned to the people and started cursing them and told them if they were intelligent they would not listen to us and that they were Christians and not Mohammedans and that we ought to go to the Mohammedans with our message.

The people tried to reason with him, but he would not listen. He came and ordered me to stop and I took the microphone and asked the people if they wanted to hear the remainder of the program and, if so, to signify by raising their right hand. Hundreds of people responded and ordered the priest to leave, and when he refused they carried him away and were ready to dump him into the river. A half hour later he returned and the people again ordered him to leave.

When we finished with the "Exposed" lectures they asked us if we had anything else, and we gave them the entire series of "Religion and Christianity" and placed many pieces of literature with them. On our way out this priest had gotten some of his henchmen and they lay in wait for us, hardly leaving room for the automobile to pass through. Some were armed with hatchets, some with axes, some with clubs and some with guns. They stood with their arms upraised ready to strike us, but Jehovah withstood them and it seemed they could not move their arms. We passed through unharmed and very thankful for the loving protection that Jehovah had given us.

The entire four months were spent with the sound equipment, working around fourteen hours a day, and in some instances we did not get through with the lectures until eight or ten o'clock at night.

In one town where the archbishop lives in his palace we put on the lectures. He was walking in his garden in his lace petticoat, and when he heard the message he thought it was a voice from heaven and he rushed to the house and started running from one room to another. The people said he had told them he surely thought Armageddon was near, and he ordered several gendarmes to come and stop us. However, when they came, we gave them the testimony and instead of harming us they went back with some of the literature.

—Joseph E. Rahal. Ohio.

#### A WBBR Fan's Soliloquy

◆ "You know, there is a radio station in Brooklyn that broadcasts the most unusual stuff. At six-thirty practically every morning of the week I tune to 1300 kilocycles for MORNING WORSHIP, Why do I want to listen to a radio that early in the morning? Well er—that is, a man has to wake up sometime! So I listen to Morning Worship, Music is rather nice—organ and sometimes singing. I don't sing. Anyway, not like that. But this is what I meant to tell you: A man reads 'the morning text', some verse from the Bible on the most unusual matter—like Philistines and stuff. And on my word, he doesn't sound like a preacher at all! Then he gives an explanation: what you never, never heard! 'Modernday Philistines, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, are certain to be completely wiped out at Armageddon. With the destruction of religion God will cleanse the earth of the greatest racket ever to afflict mankind . . . 'I tell you it's the strangest thing you ever heard! The worst of it is, it rings so true I find myself listening to it every chance I have. It's the strangest stuff!"

#### Reverend Harris Made a Mistake

 Reverend Harris, St. Andrews Church, Carshalton, England, has no doubt been making mistakes all his life, but one of his biggest ones was made when he warned his congregation against Jehovah's witnesses. With that, 105 publishers entered his bailiwick, called on all the people the vicar could reach, and more, too, brought the vicar's remarks to the attention of the people, told the people to listen to records explaining the truth, which they did, and incidentally left more than 3,000 pieces of literature behind. The vicar was called on, too (a copy of Cure and Consolation having been mailed to him in advance). He seemed heated, and, after saying he did not wish to hear, slammed the door. Ta-ra-raboom-de-ay!

President Isaacs Was Right

♦ When Stanley M. Isaacs, borough president of Manhattan, was invited to address 1,750 members of the Jewish Teachers Association, he accepted the invitation and told the teachers he could see no reason for the existence of their organization. And he was right. Public-school teachers should not make their religion a test for themselves, their pupils, the public or anybody else. Let them keep the rabbis, the priests, the popes and the clergy out of it and attend to their own business, which is teaching the children the mundane things a child needs to know. If their parents want the children taught religion, let it be taught to them elsewhere, at the parents' expense.

Score One for Doctor Godfrey

♦ Score one for Dr. Edward S. Godfrey, Jr., New York state commissioner of health. Having learned something about serums, and seen for himself that their use, to say the very least, has not been an unmixed blessing to humanity, he advises his fellow physicians against rushing pell-mell into the use of the new rabbit serums in the treatment of pneumonia "until careful tests [on the unsuspecting public] have proved their value, safety and limitations". It should be added that the new rabbit serum was tried out last year on 15,000 CCC "volunteers".

## New York Legislative Service

◆ Lawyers and others find interest in the unique enterprise established by about fifteen college boys somewhere in New York city, of telling customers what particular knavery is back of any legislation pending at Albany. The service is said to be nonpartisan and plays no favorites. It seems like a fine outlet for honest and energetic young men who wish to learn something and do something for the benefit of their fellow men.

# Saved by an Hour

◆ Nine families were saved from 75-year-old tenements on Avenue C, New York city, only an hour before they collapsed and fell in ruins. The tenants fled with their clothing, but were barred by the police from trying to save their furniture and other belongings. New York is two decades behind Britain in its rebuilding program.

Adult Authorities Needed

 If a man decides that his religion compels him to shoot every red-headed pedestrian on Fifth Avenue, there are enough laws to prevent him from carrying out his determination. No religious conviction can be allowed expression when its expression involves harm to others. But where the issue is so highly theoretical as in the flag case, the authorities should be a little more tolerant and a little more adult. It is insistence on such formal patriotism as this that brings patriotism itself into mockery and breeds patrioteers instead of patriots. We are saddened to see that the New York State Department of Education is expelling Jehovah's witnesses for non-saluting. A test case should be brought here. Expulsion is not the way to teach patriotism and love of country.—New York Post.

WPA Educating the Foreign-born

♦ The WPA is doing a good work in New York city and other places educating the foreign-born. Of New York city's 264,000 illiterates, 242,000 are foreign-born. It was hoped in the first half of 1937 to have at least 25,000 of these in classes. Of the 12,223 in classes at last report, one student was 83 years of age. Some of the classes are held in homes where the parents cannot conveniently get out. In most instances instruction is welcome.

#### Good for New York!

♦ Good for New York! In New York city a German boy, a Nazi, accused of carrying a concealed weapon, was defended by a Jewish lawyer before an American war veteran, and found not guilty. The court decided that he had a right to carry his knife as a part of his uniform. The American on the bench got a big kick out of his share in upholding American law and American common sense under the unusual conditions presented.

## Gradually Folding Up

♦ One of the first Episcopal churches in western New York, the St. James Episcopal church of Buffalo, folded up on April 17, 1938, after an existence of 84 years. The membership had dwindled until the survivors thought it not worth while to try to keep the old ship afloat. The pastor will now have to go to work for a living. Sad.

#### Bazaar Did Not Get the Diamond

♦ Harper's Bazaar, calling attention to a special issue of their magazine, delivered what they supposed were homing pigeons to 100 prospective advertisers in New York city. Each pigeon had an aluminum tube attached to its leg. The advertiser was supposed to release the pigeon, which would then fly back to Harper's, Marcus & Company, jewelers, were enthusiastic over this original advertising scheme. To show their appreciation they sent Harper's a small unmounted diamond in the aluminum tube, It just so happened that that particular pigeon was not a homer; for it never showed up. Somewhere that pigeon, like some non-elect Presbyterian, is wandering through the skies not knowing where he will land, or what kind of reception he will get when he lands, or who will get the diamond.

#### Studies in Courtesy

◆ Studies in courtesy conducted by the department of sanitation, New York city, indicate that Brooklynites are more polite than New Yorkers, boys are more polite than girls, the poor are more polite than the rich, and the Chinese are the most polite, with Italians, French, Japanese, Irish and Americans in the order named. The question was conducted among school children of ages 6 to 18, of every race, color and condition of society.

#### Honest Man in New York City

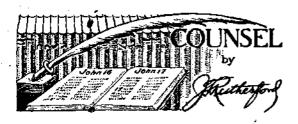
 Another honest man has been found, this time in New York city. He is a colored man, originally from South Carolina, a taxicab driver. Mr. Casey (that is the gentleman's name) was laid up in the hospital from February 14 to March 28, and during that time his family received help from the city to the amount of \$49.10. Now he is back on his feet, wants to have the relief stopped, and wants to know to whom he can return the money. He got some relief money years ago, and when he tried to find out how to pay it back he could not get any information; so this time he swore out a statement of what he owed and mailed it to the city treasurer. He thinks he might need relief again sometime; and if he should, we wants the city to know he is honest. The city knows it.

#### Automobiles in New York City

♦ It is calculated that when the highway tunnel under New York city is completed about 11,000,000 automobiles a year will be taken off the streets of the big city, with an immense saving in time for car owners driving between Long Island and New Jersey points, and the streets of the city will be safer and more free from deadly carbon monoxide. Incidentally, it is less than forty years since the first man that drove a "horseless carriage" in a park in the big city was arrested for disorderly conduct.



Dinnertime for little folks



# Religious Service

NHE North-German Lloyd steamship com-**L** pany advertises in its folder that it has erected on its ships "altars for religious service during the ocean voyage. These altars are so arranged that they can be used by Catholics, Protestants or Jews". This is further corroborative and very strong proof that the services indulged in on these ships are not to the honor of Jehovah God, but rather to the dishonor of His name. Mark this fact, that this provision for religious service is made by the Nazis who hate the name of Jehovah God and viciously persecute and imprison men and women who speak the name of Jehovah and who have in possession the Bible and books explaining the Bible.

Their advertisement says: "The officiating clergyman of whichever denomination he may be will find all the necessary vestments, requisites, etc." Those who indulge in "pure and holy worship", as defined in the Scriptures, never use vestments. On the contrary, such vestments, as shown by the Bible, are used only by those who indulge in the practice of Baal, meaning Devil religion. As a striking example: Those opposers of God who indulged in Baal worship assembled at a point in Palestine and 'vestments for all that worship Baal' were brought forth, and they put on these vestments, and when they were thus dressed with their vestments Jehovah God sent His executioner in and killed every one of them, because they were indulging in the practice of Devil or Baal religion.—2 Kings 10.21-24.

When Jesus was on earth the Jewish priests, who had covenanted to do God's will, turned away from obeying God's commandments and indulged in religion, which Jesus told them was of the Devil. (John 8: 44; Matthew 23: 6-35) Men wear vestments and practice religion before altars prepared for that purpose to be seen of men; and concerning such Jesus used these words: "But all their works they do for to be seen of men; they make broad their phy-

lacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, and love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi," and father, and reverend. (Matthew 23:5-7) Phylacteries are frontlets worn on the head, made of strips of parchment, on which were written certain words to be seen of others. Similar thereto clergymen, particularly of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, who practice at such altars as advertised by the aforesaid steamship company, wear peculiar hats on their heads, and also vestments, so that people may be able to recognize them and call them "Father", "Reverend," or some other high-sounding name.

The aforementioned advertisement by the steamship company to aid religious services shows that religion, politics and commerce are closely allied together, with the avowed purpose of ruling and controlling this world. The steamship company is not trying to worship God or make any arrangement for His worship; but they hold forth this heathenish religious practice to overawe the people and afford the clergy an opportunity to rake in the shekels and thus carry on their racket. Reasonable and sensible persons see the absurdity of such practice, and they know that there is no sincerity connected with it, that the same is not done to honor God and Christ Jesus, but rather to dishonor Them; and this is further proved by the fact that the Nazis have made this arrangement for their religious allies.

In the performance of what the afore-mentioned advertisement designates "the conduct of religious service", the officiating clergyman goes through a senseless ceremony and often utters words in a foreign language that no one present understands, and such is done to impress the people of his 'goodness and greatness'. It is no wonder that Jesus referred to such as hypocrites. Those men utter what they call prayers, but their prayers never get out even from the top of the ship, and certainly they never reach to the throne of heaven. These "officiating clergymen" repeat their "prayers", so called, over and over again, hoping by such means to put them across and get them even out of the ship. How ridiculous this whole matter appears to the Lord, and how nauseating it is to Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, is indicated by what Jesus said to His faithful disciples with reference to prayer. Said Jesus: "And when thou pray-

OCTOBER 19, 1938

est, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are; for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do; for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them; for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him."—Matthew 6:5-8.

Thus it is seen that Jesus denounces such religious practice as hypocritical, performed to be seen of men; and this stamps with conclusive proof that the altars advertised in the Nazi ships are there for the purpose of helping religionists to carry on their racket.

Hypocrites are an abomination and despicable in the sight of the Lord, and hence they are doers of evil. The Lord so states. (Matthew 24:48-51) Do the prayers of these hypocrites get out of the top of the ship and reach the Lord? The apostle Peter, who was a true follower of Christ Jesus and therefore a true worshiper of God, answers: "Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles; that, whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation."—1 Peter 2:12.

It is stated that these altars are for the convenience of any and all clergymen, regardless of the denomination. The Jews hate the name of Jesus, and refuse to worship Him,

and therefore when the Jewish rabbi uses the altar he has to turn it around and use the other side. It would appear, then, that when the Catholic clergyman uses it, he would have to sprinkle a lot of 'holy water' on the altar to remove the objectionable things put there by the Jews, and when it comes to the Protestant preacher he would have to close his eyes to all. The whole matter appears so absolutely ridiculous that any sensible person can see that religious practice indulged in, like that described by the advertisement above mentioned, is a dishonor to God and to Christ Jesus, and should be avoided by all those who love righteousness and who want to go in the right way.

Recently the Hierarchy's alliance with Nazism has been exposed by this and kindred publications, and now the Hierarchy, the pope and the public press are trying to camouflage their position by publishing in America that the pope is against Nazism and Fascism. By so doing they fool some of the credulous Catholic population all the time, and thereby hold them in subjection. The statement of Abraham Lincoln, however, is certainly appropriate here: "You can fool some of the people all the time, and all the people some of the time, but you can't fool all the people all the time." The time is here for the people to get their eyes open to the crookedness and hypocrisy of the religious racketeers. Sincere men will see that their hope must be centered only in Jehovah God and His kingdom under Christ Jesus. The people of good will will readily turn away from religion and become true Christians by being obedient to Jehovah's commandments.

## Illinois

## Poltergeist in Blue Island

◆ The New Standard Dictionary definition of poltergeist is:

A ghost or spirit that makes its presence known by any kind of clatter, such as knockings and the noises of moving objects.

The New International Dictionary defini-

tion of poltergeist is:

A noisy ghost; a spirit assumed as the explanation of rappings and other unexplained noises.

A Bible account of a case of poltergeist follows, but dictionary-makers have fallen under the influence of the clergy and hence have no faith in the Bible, and their definitions suffer on that account. Poltergeist is nothing less than physical manifestations of unseen spirits, demons, devils, if you please.

In Blue Island, Illinois, 18 persons undertook to find out why beds carefully made in their presence were all tumbled up and the pillows thrown on the floor as soon as the door was closed. Meantime all windows and other means of approach to the room were

carefully locked. The newspapers did not know how to explain it, the preachers did not know how to explain it; and yet see how simple it is to explain such a phenomenon when one reads and believes the Word of God:

And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them. And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed; and running to him, saluted him. And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them? And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit. And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he foameth, and grasheth with his teeth, and pineth away; and I spake to thy disciples, that they should east him out; and they could not.

He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him unto me. And they brought him unto him: and—hen he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. And he asked his father, How long is it since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child: and ofttimes it hath east him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us. Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth. And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead. But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose. And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately. Why could not we east him out? And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing but by prayer and fasting.—Mark 9: 14-29.

#### Vivisection Tortures in Chicago

◆ During the year 1934 more than 6,300 dogs eaught in the streets of Chicago were turned over to the torturers. Of these, 1,512 were surrendered to the University of Chicago, 1,476 to Northwestern University, 1,215 to the University of Illinois, and smaller numbers to four other institutions. When dogs are tortured at the leading hospital in Sydney, Australia, the vocal chords are cut, the same as at Wisconsin University. Tortures proceed with the same pleasure if a dog is pregnant as if otherwise.

#### Chicago Bookkeepers

 Chicago bookkeepers are in a class by themselves. They have to juggle the figures of their employers so that they will tell one story to the Federal government and another to the county assessors, and this requires great ability, especially since the county assessor now has access to the Federal income tax returns. Westbrook Pegler tells, how one Chicago concern, reporting, in one kind of bookkeeping, no property at all in 1936, had \$414,000 worth, in another kind of bookkeeping, the next year. And a second concern that, in one kind of bookkeeping, had \$857 worth in 1936, had \$2,746,000 worth, in another kind of bookkeeping, a year later. Wherever a railroad or highway enters the city of Chicago a huge signboard should be creeted bearing the cheerful slogan, "Abandon honesty, all ye who enter here."

#### At Jacksonville, Illinois

♦ At Jacksonville, Illinois, state hospital for the insane, twelve attendants were discharged for drunkenness and eleven others were suspended for fifteen days. These men had figured out quite a system. Inmates were solicited for loans, the proceeds of which were used in the drinking festivities, and when they wanted their money back they were told that the loans were merely figments of their disordered minds.

#### Chicago Police!!!

♦ Chicago police, encouraged by their Memorial Day massacre, produced in court a "confession" of Thomas McCall, owner of an engraving concern, that he had assaulted Virginia Austin in a hotel in that fair city. He was sentenced to prison for five years. After he had been in prison five months a colored boy confessed to assaulting Miss Austin and killing four other women. Nice police.

# Waukegan's City Council

♦ The meeting of Waukegan, Ill., city council is no light affair. Everybody in the Waukegan administration attends. In fact, so many attended that while the meeting was in session burglars broke into the office of the city clerk, which is in the same building, and during the session somebody stole the car of one of the aldermen attending the meeting. It's great to be great.



# The Pope as a Man of War

(Continued from No. 497, page 22)

◆ Says Miss J. M. C. Toynbee in a letter to the *New Statesman*, November 2, 1935:

Up to the present, the Church in Italy has enjoyed liberty of conscience and of action under Fascism which it would undoubtedly be deprived of if Communism or anti-clerical liberalism gained

power.

In plain words this would mean that Pope Pius XI reasoned as follows: The Lateran accord of 1929 had wed the fate of the Catholic Church to Fascism. If Mussolini were to fail in his Ethiopian venture and if a liberal government were to replace Fascism, the Church would lose all the privileges gained through the concordat. The Church in Italy might even suffer the fate it has suffered in Russia, Mexico and Spain.



This is the only and true reason for the pope's attitude; it implies that whenever it will be called upon to choose between justice and peace on one hand and special privileges

for the Church on the other, he will choose the latter.

Our Catholics, unable to use the only good explanation which was not true, nor the true one which was not good, insisted that the pope had maintained his neutrality throughout. Apart from the fact that this statement is at variance with truth, it is an indictment of the "shepherd and master" who had closed his lips while a moral problem was troubling the conscience of mankind.

The archbishop of Westminster undertook to prove that "neutrality" was not only inevitable for the pope, but also the only justifiable course. He refers to the pope as a defenseless old man entirely at the mercy of his neighbors. Can there be a more dishonorable defense? To think that the pope would abandon his duty to "guide and to instruct" simply because he was menaced by Mussolini's Fascist hordes!

But even this argument does not hold water. The same Pope Pius XI during the conflict with Mussolini did not hesitate to publish encyclicals directed against II Duce.

To the question of how the pope could remain neutral "in the present case when a great power was preparing to perpetrate the greatest injustice by attacking a weaker nation without cause and in violation of solemn agreements", a Jesuit Father in America offered up this feeble justification: "The pope is intent upon finding a way to end this war as quickly as possible. If he were a judge instead of a 'pacifier', peace would be delayed much longer."

Many people believe that Mussolini has destroyed the edifice of international good will when he violated the covenant of the League

of Nations.

With this view we cannot agree. The edifice of good will is not destroyed because the gangster follows his trade. It is threatened with destruction because policemen and judges whose duty it is to apprehend the gangster and punish him have joined him in his plottings. British and French diplomats who masqueraded as the police of the League of Nations were in reality Mussolini's accomplices. At the same time Pius XI, instead of making the force of his moral and spiritual protests felt, assisted Mussolini in every way and with every means.

It is only just to admit that some of the Catholic leaders outside of Italy have realized the immorality of Mussolini's actions. It is not less just to say they have attributed to the pope a policy which is the exact opposite of the policy which Pius XI has followed in this

war.

Saint Bridget

♦ The McKeesport (Pa.) Daily News contains the information that St. Bridget is the patron saint of milk. Never heard of that before, but it is probably all O.K. Logically there should be some other "saint" to represent the tail that keeps the flies off the cow, and it would be no surprise to learn that there are several more "saints" looking after that end of the cow.

#### 10,000 Boys and Girls

◆ More than ten thousand lovable and beautiful Spanish boys and girls had been killed up to the end of March by the German and Italian bombers under General Franco, and half as many more were wounded. The killed, as compiled by the minister of public health, were distributed as follows:

Madrid		Guadalajara and	
Barcelona	598	Madrid Provinces	1,879
Valencia		Jaen and Province	211
Asturias and Gijon	1,214	Ciudad Real,	
Santander and		Cuenca, and Alba-	
Province	1,247	cete Provinces	2,011
Bilbao and Basque		Catalonia (exclud-	
Provinces	694	ing Barcelona)	1,647

#### Could Do What Franco Did (?)

♦ To show what is in the back of Coughlin's head, just consider the following, remembering at the same time that it is the claim of the Roman Catholic Church that it is the one and only true church of Christ and that therefore none but Catholics are Christians:

We as Christians have been content to hold our own. We have not followed our leaders. We have not gone forth to do or die. I say that we Christians with a united front could go forth and do in one year in the United States what Franco has accomplished in Spain.—America's Fascist Wind-

bag, the "Reverend Father" Charles E. Coughlin, in an address in St. Patrick's, Lagro, Indiana.

## A Million Starving Children

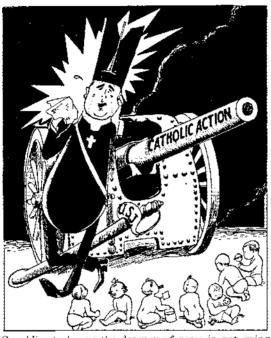


Probably a million children undernourished, inadequately clothed, many dying from the slow torture of starvation, many sick and many wounded, and many fatherless and

motherless and homeless and with no place to lay their heads.

Scores of thousands of children of tender age are slowly starving. Hundreds of thousands are dangerously undernourished and hundreds of thousands are inadequately clothed. Yes, two-thirds of the coming generation on which the future of a great, historic

country rests are so gravely undernourished that their weakened bodies cannot withstand the attack of disease. Many thousands of nursing babies are suffering and dying from the lack of milk, and the nursing mothers themselves, existing on starvation rations, cannot furnish proper sustenance. Many actually have starved to death. Many have perished from exposure.—Claude G. Bowers, United States ambassador to Spain.



Coughlin deploring the decency of some in not going in for baby-killing a la Franco

# Pressure on the Pope

 On March 18 Prime Minister Chamberlain told the British House of Commons that he viewed the Barcelona bombings of civilian populations with horror and disgust and that France was seeking to persuade the pope to make an appeal to stop further exhibitions of such terrorization. It may be added that the French appeal accomplished something; for the pope did shortly thereafter, for the looks of the thing, advise his star murderer. Franco, to desist from further bombing of cities, but, of course, the bombings went

right on afterwards, the same as before. The result, however, was to give many half-witted American editors a chance to spread-eagle in their papers the "kindness and tenderheartedness" of one of the most villainous and cruel monsters of history.

# Pope Not in Politics (?)

♦ A short time ago the pope burst into print with a great wail that he was misunderstood by a certain Catholic writer who had denounced his political activities, and, in a pathetic cry to the newspapers and the Venerable Toadstools that sit in with him on his racket, he was not in politics, positively not. That lie lasted several weeks, which is a pretty good record for the Vatican. It was all upset by the following "Religious News Service" dis-

patch from London, under date of March 22, 1938, published in the Pittsburgh *Press* of that date. It tells its own story:

The contention of Cardinal Van Roey, Catholic primate of Belgium, that bishops are bound to make known to those under their authority their judgment on political ideals, and to favor or condemn political parties, has been approved by the

pope.

Cardinal Van Roey had written to his clergy saying that the doctrinal, or governing act of the Hierarchy was binding in conscience from the very moment the religious authorities manifasted their thought and will. This authority extended to the whole domain of salvation. Nor was the political sphere closed to it.

"The hierarchic authority is perfectly entitled to pronounce on any political party or political movement in so far as that party or movement opposes religious well-being or the precepts of Christian

morals," added the cardinal.

He repudiated the suggestion that religious and non-religious affairs can be kept in separate water-

tight compartments.

In view of the controversy which raged over this pronouncement, and in view of the importance of the subject, the cardinal submitted his declaration

to the pope.

In a lefter to Cardinal Van Roey conveying to him the pope's approval, Cardinal Pacelli, Vatican secretary of state, said that the teaching of the Belgian primate is completely based on the great pontifical encyclicals which deal with present-day problems.

For "Freedom of Faith" Temple

◆ Michael Williams, editor of the Roman Catholic magazine *The Commonweal*, is strong for a "Freedom of Faith" temple at the World's Fair in New York.

Here are a few contributed suggestions:

Let one side of the building show in letters of fire the putting the screws on Gimbel Brothers' Philadelphia radio station WIP, forcing Judge Rutherford off the air. On the opposite side have Judge Holleran, of Irvington, making the judicial and tolerant statement to O. R. Moyle, counsel for Jehovah's witnesses: "I will stab you in the back every time I get a chance." In front have a picture of the scene at New Philadelphia, Pa., where the population was incited to assault Jehovah's witnesses, damage their cars, and tear up their literature. The rear scene could be Judge Frank Romano, of Hobeken, making a woman pay a fine of \$25 for being one of Jehovah's witnesses, and asking his political boss, who stood by his side at the time, if that would be all right. If these suggestions for the facades are acceptable, Jehovah's witnesses can supply a great variety of absolutely truthful scenes, enacted in almost every part of the United States, where freedom of faith to misuse and maltreat American citizens has been exercised to the limit. Freedom of Faith? Sure!

#### 500 Criminal Careers

♦ A table in Glueck's Five Hundred Criminal Careers shows that every inmate of the Massachusetts Reformatory was a religious believer; 66.3 percent of the prisoners were Catholic, 28.6 percent Protestant, 3.9 percent Hebrew, and 1.2 percent adhered to other religions. The important fact established in this book is that out of 510 men who left the Massachusetts Reformatory during the years 1911-12, 80 percent were not reformed five to fifteen years later.—The Truth Seeker.

Gave His Friend a Black Eye

♦ When, at a Red Mass, at St. Charles Borromeo's Roman Catholic Church, Brooklyn, N. Y., "Reverend Father" William E. Cashin described the legal, medical and ministerial professions as "separate channels all from the same source" having for their purpose "making clear to men the will of God" he certainly gave a black eye to the medical and legal professions and also to his friend "the god of this world".—2 Corinthians 4:4.

The Official Bany-Killer

◆ Franco the Butcher, the official baby-killer, continues to make the headlines. As late as May 25, 1938, his planes bombed the civil population of Alicante, Spain. The principal objective was that of women lined up to buy food; of whom 250 were killed and 1,000 injured, 1 out of every 48 of the population.

The Children of Spain

♦ Refugees, fleeing before Franco's Moors, Italians and Germans, increased the population of Catalonia from 6,000,000 to 14,000,000. Many of these are children, of whom one-third are already tubercular. Except in the war area, most of the sick receive no care whatever.

Kansas City Catholics Tipped Off

◆ Under the claim of taking a census of Catholics in that territory Kansas City, Mo., was combed by Catholic workers and a little booklet entitled "The Truth About Catholics" was placed in each Protestant home, but no books were left in the homes of Catholics.

# By Trail and Stream and Garden Path - October Night



SALTY "IT'S a little chilly this evening," Sally remarked as she climbed over the top bar of a gate.

"Yes, there's frost in the air," replied Jane, "We'll be having snow-

flakes soon."

"Look at this big corn shock!" called Buddy. "Wish Bunny could be here."

"This is too long a walk for Bunny."

"Ouch!" cried Sally. "This stubble is hard on the feet."

"We'll sit down soon and rest a while."

"Jane, here's a strawstack, Let's climb up on top. It will be fun resting there."

"Fine! Does that suit you, Sally?"

"Yes, I'd like that."

Soon three figures were outlined against the sky, side by side, on top of the strawstack.

"The moon is so bright I can see a long way

off," said Buddy.

"The stars are bright, too," added Sally. "We should see some 'shooting stars' if we watch carefully."

"What makes them fall like that?" Sally

asked.

"What we call 'shooting' or 'falling' stars are not really stars at all. They are meteors. They pass fairly close to us at times and we get a fleeting glimpse of them."

"I see the big dipper," Buddy announced, pointing skyward. "And there's the North

Star."

"And across there is the Milky Way," murmured Jane.

"Where?" asked Sally.

"Across the sky - there, that whitish or milky streak."

"What makes it there?" questioned Buddy.

"It is made of a great number of stars so far away that they seem to us to be quite close together, and the light from them makes a streak or band around the heavens."

"That's funny." Buddy said to himself as he leaned far backward to trace the branches

of the Milky Way.

OCTOBER 19, 1938

"Such beauty!" sighed Jane. "And look across there, where the moon makes dark shadows and light spots all among the rows of corn shocks."

Suddenly a strange cry sounded from the clump of trees in the hollow some distance

Sally shuddered. "What was that?"

Buddy laughed. "That was only a little screech owl. Listen. Hear him?"

"Well, I don't like it," answered Sally. "It's

the creepiest sound I ever heard."

"We have company," said Jane, "right at our feet."

"Where?" asked Buddy.

"I don't see a thing," declared Sally.

"Neither do I," replied Jane. "But buried out of sight in the straw, just near the toe of my shoe, is a little black cricket. He is quiet now, but in a moment we will hear him again."

"I hear him, now," Buddy whispered. "Only

maybe I ought to say, 'I hear her.'"

"No, 'him' is right. You see, the female cricket does not sing. She leaves that up to the head of the house."

"Where do crickets stay in winter?" asked

Buddy.

"When winter comes," answered Jane, "most crickets die. But in the ground are laid eggs which will hatch the next spring."

"How do crickets sing?" Buddy wanted to

"Perhaps singing is not quite the word for it," answered Jane, "Though we speak of the cricket as a singing insect, he really is awell, let us say a violinist. By rubbing two little wings together, as a violinist draws a bow across the strings, he makes the sound which we call his 'song'."

"How wonderful!" breathed Sally. "How-

ever he does it. I like to hear him."

"He is a cheery little fellow," Jane replied. "We'd better be going home now," said Sally.

"Let's slide down the strawstack," cried

Buddy.

"I never slid down one," said Sally.

"There's nothing to it," answered Jane. "Stick out your feet, hold up your arms, and away you go!"
"There!" laughed Jane, as they reached

the ground. "Wasn't that fun?"

"Oh. yes!" cried Sally .- Contributed.

#### Black Widow Spider's Eggs



The black widow spider lays her eggs enclosed in a neat paper-like bag of silk. When the eggs are hatched the little spiders, hundreds of them, come forth from a little

hole in the bag.

#### Natural Phenomena

#### "The Whole County's on Fire"

◆ Early on the morning of January 22, 1938, the telephone bell rang, the assistant county fire warden at Santa Paula, Calif., leaped from bed to hear an excited voice at the other end of the line say, "The whole county's on fire." The fire warden jumped into his automobile (this was at 3:00 a.m.) and drove thirty miles before he discovered that he was trying to locate and put out the most beautiful display of the aurora borealis California has seen in many years. San Diego thought a great fire was roaring. At many other places the people were routed out of bed thinking that some great conflagration was under way.

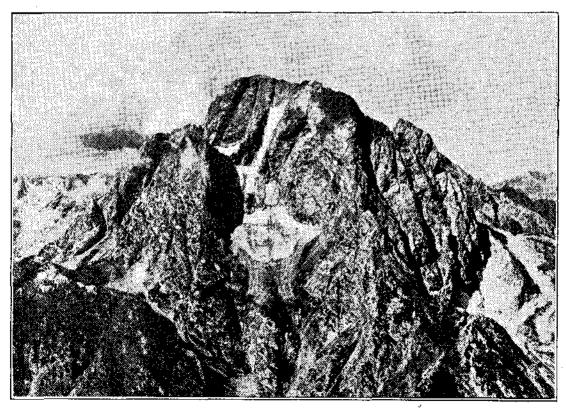
#### Eclipse 'Ended the Day Before It Began'

• Owing to the fact that the path of the longest eclipse of the sun in 1,238 years crossed the international date line, the eclipse beginning at 6:00 a.m. on June 9, a little north of Samoa, ended in the Andes moun-

tains of Peru in the late afternoon of June & Now try to explain that to somebody.

#### The Canadian Rockies

◆ When speaking of the Rocky mountains one is prone to limit the term to the western mountains of the United States, forgetting that they continue on into Canada and Alaska, forming one general chain or system, and lose themselves, as it were, in the Alcutian islands, which may be viewed as a series of submerged peaks. The Canadian Rockies, though not as high as those of the United States, equal the latter in impressive grandeur and beauty, and in some sections present seenic effects that are awe-inspiring and impressive in a manner rivaling, if not excelling, that of the United States chain, The photograph on this page presents an illustration of the rugged character of these majestic peaks, which stand as silent witnesses to the glory of an almighty erestor.



A majestic mountain scene in the Canadian Rockies

#### Britain

#### Britain's Fascist Premier



"I am no Fascist," declares Mr. Neville Chamberlain on the first anniversary of his premiership. We welcome the disavowal. But actions speak louder than affirmations. The

country, gravely disquieted by the events of the past twelve months, will expect Mr. Chamberlain to answer for his record of deeds.

In one speech, he destroyed the Collective

Peace system built up and preserved by seventeen years of toilsome advocacy and sacrificing effort. He denounced Great Britain's solemn pledges by throwing unconquered Abyssinia to the Fascist aggressors. He tore up more solemn treaties and stood aside when Hitler, by the process of undeclared war, turned Austria into a Nazi hell. He shirks action to end Japanese militarism's rape of China. He continues to flout international law by refusing Spanish democracy the arms it needs to defeat Fascist invasion. He negotiates with Mussolini a pact which postulates the

murder of Spanish democracy. When his actions force members of his own

government to revolt, he promotes notorious pro-Fascists to high office in the State.

Mr. Chamberlain has not destroyed Collective Peace, denied the League the moral strength which he complains it lacks and struck a mortal blow at European democracy because he is a pacifist. He has entered into vague commitments with France and Belgium. He tells the British people that, if necessary, he will involve them in war for Portugal, for Iraq, for Egypt and for the inalienable right of British investors to rob the native populations of Jamaica and Trinidad. In respect of these commitments, he piles **OCTOBER 19, 1938** 

up a burden of armaments threatening the home country with bankruptcy.

What, then, is Mr. Chamberlain's policy? It is to do a deal with Europe's dictators, to strengthen Fascism everywhere, whatever the cost, now and in the future, to our peace and our democracy.

Is the country behind this policy? It is not. Mr. Chamberlain stamps upon the election pledges of his own party. He mocks political

democracy. However he chooses to describe himself, that is the record he is called upon to answer. Reynolds' News.



Never a lack of a helmsman

#### Mussolini's Clever Squeezes

The Washington Merry - Go - Round draws attention to Mussolini's skill as a squeezer. To help the Japanese aggression in China he started the submarine piracy in the Mediterranean, so as to keep British ships from going east. More recently, Just now he embarrasses France by placing Italian troops on the border of Tunis, in which land Italy has more Italians than France has French.

The squeeze in this instance was to keep France from helping Czechoslovakia. France itself is in peril from the German-Italian airdromes in Spain just south of the French border. The airdromes are reported to be 300 feet underground, impervious to bombing, and they are closed to Spaniards.

### Mexico's Taunt to Britain

◆ Britain insisted on immediate payment of an \$85,000 claims annuity. Mexico complied with the demand, at the same time recalling its envoy in London and taunting the British government by reminding Britannia of her large and overdue debt to the United States.

#### Story of the Market-House

◆ In the parish of St. Peter, island of Guernsey, marketing was carried on in ill-protected stalls around the church square. The losses to vendors by rains and the inconvenience to buyers made the need of a covered markethouse keenly felt and some public-spirited citizen took the matter in hand to have one built. An estimate of the size of house required brought its approximate cost in money to \$22,000, and to raise this amount of money became the question with the promoters of the scheme. It was a question, however, of easy solution, as they had thousands of precedents. They drew up a petition setting forth the need of a market-house and desiring the governor to issue interest-bearing bonds, to be negotiated in Paris or London for the money wherewith to erect the building. To said petition were appended the signatures of some three hundred householders in the parish, and a committee was appointed to present the same to Gov. Brock.

#### A MONEY INFIDEL!

It happened that, while the people were money-worshipers, that is, believed in the omnipotence of money, Governor Brock, on the contrary, was a money infidel, that is, did not believe that money was able to do the least thing. Consequently, when the people presented the petition, superstition and science came into conflict. The governor set to work, with arguments, to prevent the citizens from going into debt and becoming tributary to bankers in Paris or London. After explaining to the committee that all the money in the world could not make nor lay a brick, could not plane nor nail a plank in the proposed market-house, with little effect, he finally struck the right way and reached their understanding as follows:

#### A TERRIBLE COMMUNIST!

"Will you permit me," he asked the committee, "to place before you some very simple questions?" Then, continuing, "Have we the necessary number of mechanics to build the said house?" The committee replied that they had, adding that, owing to dull times, many workers were out of employment and would be glad to have jobs. This reply the governor put down on paper, summarily thus: "We have the men." He then asked about the materials—rocks, bricks, lumber, lime, sand, tools, teams, as well as all the requisites to be found

to maintain the men and teams while the work was being executed. To all these questions the committee had to reply affirmatively, because the whole was to be found in the parish. The governor set down on his list each in the order given. Holding, then, the list in his hands, he, with full assurance of being in the right, addressed the committee as follows: "Here you tell me that we have among ourselves everything needed to build the market-house, yet you desire me to bond you to bankers for a material which is of no manner of use in the construction of the house. Strange anomaly!"

#### THE "MONEY MYTH"

"It is true," remarked one of the committee, "that we have men and materials, but we lack the money to pay the men and to

buy the materials."

"Friends," replied the governor, "when a man gets paid for work done or materials furnished, it means he has worked for others and sold the materials. Is it your intention to build a house for bankers? If so, then you are right in demanding pay from those bankers. But, in such case, you should not place yourselves under bondage besides. If those bankers pay you for the house, and hold you in bondage also, demanding annual tribute, they will soon have both the house and the money they paid you. It will be no relief to gay that we make the renters of the markethouse pay tribute to the bankers. The renters will be a part of us, and they will demand of their customers that tribute in higher prices for goods. So we jointly will have to pay tribute in perpetuity for an article which, as I said, is of no use to us. Allow me, gentlemen, to propose a better plan for building our market-house. Having, as you avow, men and materials, all that is necessary in the case is to keep account of each man's contributions of work or materials. In the future. we may balance equitably the expenses of the building. Instead of bonds, I will issue \$22,000 market-house scrips, of different denominations (as money,), and with these pay the men and purchase the materials, then make these scrips receivable at par with legal tender money for the rent of the stalls."

#### THEY DID IT!

The committee, after some hesitation, assented to the governor's plan. Most of the citizens also agreed to it. The "scrips" were

Issued, the materials procured, the men put to work, the building erected, and the stalls rented. The scrips circulated in the island at par. Every month's rent reduced their quantity, and in less than ten years all were back in the public treasury and stamped "Canceled", and thus ended the life of the Guernsey Market-House scrips. The house had been built, the contributions of materials and work were now all paid with the goods they had purchased at the market-house, or indirectly elsewhere, and not one cent lost to the people in discounting bonds or interest.

#### AND IT WORKED

Now for a word as to how this plan worked in Fairhope, Alabama: In their early days in the wilderness, on the eastern shore of Mobile bay, without railroad facilities or other means of intercourse with the outside world, the people's isolation was keenly felt and a boat wharf was urgently needed where passing steamers could load and unload their cargoes. The colony was growing and the need of a wharf was with every passing day more apparent. Finally someone suggested, "Use the Guernsey Market-House plan and build the wharf." The plan was looked up and adopted as the only rational way out. The scrips were issued in various denominations, the materials purchased, men hired and set to work, and the wharf was built. Its use eventually paid for itself.—The Epic News.

# Lying All the Time

◆ Mussolini is still leading us up the garden path. Not a word he says can we believe, and he will cheat Mr. Chamberlain yet. I think Mr. Chamberlain has a subconscious sympathy with Fascist governments in other parts of the world. I think he is that sort of man. Mussolini has been lying all the time. That is Fascism, which believes in lying as a deliberate instrument of safe policy. — Herbert Morrison, British M.P., in an address at Crewe.

#### Fewer New Cars on the Road

♦ The production of private cars for the nine months ending June showed a decrease of approximately 10 percent on the corresponding period for last year, the figures being 275,000 in 1938 as against 309,000 last year. So states the Society of Motor Manufacturers and Traders. Commercial vehicles showed a similar decline, from 91,000 in 1937 to 82,000 in 1938.

#### "Anti-Blasphemy Bill"



There could be no greater blasphemy than to speak in the name of Jehovah God and teach one lie right after another in absolute defiance and contradiction of His own

Word, the Holy Scriptures, but Britain is liable now to have a law which will make it legal to continue to repeat the blasphemous lies and illegal to correct them. The bill called the "Aliens Restriction Bill", presented by Captain Ramsay of Scotland, and formally read in parliament a first time, is alleged in the public press to be intended—

to prevent the participation by aliens in assemblies for the purpose of propagating blasphemous or atheistic doctrines or in other activities calculated to interfere with the established religious in-

stitutions of Great Britain.

The object of the bill is so plain that any child familiar with the truth could see through it. The truth regarding God's kingdom and the Devil's kingdoms (of which Great Britain is one), regarding the immortality of the soul, the resurrection, the trinity, the church, the higher powers, the clergy, etc., is so offensive to "the established religious institutions of Great Britain" that something must be done to prevent stirring up the dirt of the Augean stables in which such religious institutions have wallowed for centuries. It will be held that to tell the truth regarding blasphemies is itself blasphemy.

#### How Does It Come?

♦ How does it come that the Presbyterian Free Church College at Edinburgh could teach its budding preachers the Darwinian, unscriptural, unscientific and foolish guessing as to the creation of man and did nothing to correct it until the Assembly of the Free Church received four protests from congregations that had been taught the idiotic stuff by preachers sent to them? When the cat got out of the bag there was a burried and secret meeting of the assembly at which they had to decide the question whether to stand by Darwin, as previously, or by the Bible, merely using it as a bread ticket to protect their racket.

#### Good Advice 250 Years Old

◆ People seldom read a book that is given to them. The way to spread a book is to sell it at a low price. No man will send for and buy a thing that costs even sixpence without an intention to read it.—Samuel Johnson.



# **British Comment**

By J. Hemery (London)

#### Mussolini and Britain

• Il Duce stopped the Italian anti-British radio propaganda when he and Mr. Chamberlain agreed to the pact between the two nations: it was one of the conditions of the pact that this should be done. The pact, however, was not to become operative until Italian troops were withdrawn from Spain. Mussolini has not withdrawn his troops, except those unable to carry on the war in Franco's aid, and it is well known that the Italians in Spain have been reinforced by new arrivals from Italy, But if Il Duce stopped the anti-British propaganda amongst the Arabs he has begun a new way of hitting at Britain. At least this is credibly suggested by a well-known publicist. It is Mussolini's anti-Jew menace. His newspaper more than hints at an understanding between Britain and the Jews, and claims that a working agreement exists with the Jews to get world control. As no paper in Italy (or in Germany) is allowed to print other than that which is inspired or given out by the rulers, this is evidently designed to have an embittering effect on the Arabs, that is, on the Moslem world, and will have the same effect as Mussolini's direct attacks, now professed to be dropped.

#### German Army Mobilization

 The unusually extensive mobilization of Germany's army and of transport material for the annual maneuvers has caused much comment and a measure of concern in this country, more particularly, of course, among those who are responsible for its affairs. The Paris newspapers, following the lead of most of their politicians, said Hitler's action was a great bluff; but as the mobilization increased in size, and in view of the location of the army. on the Rhine border and on the borders of Czechoslovakia, they became less sure of that. The London papers took much the same view. and in this they probably represent the general feeling of the people; all the same, suspicion and uneasiness has obtained. Hitler has his admirers in the popular press. What Hitler

meant by the large size of his mobilization and the unusually long time in which his army was in the field—at a cost estimated by some at £500,000 a day—was probably not known by anyone, perhaps not by himself. What he would like to do, and purposes some day to accomplish, is well enough known; for he has published that to the world. So long as he is guided by the voices and the thoughts of the demons, he is subject to them, and will go contrary to expectation or to reason and without regard to others if his way is at all open to him. In the meantime Britain is thrown into enormous expense in its purpose to make itself strong against the evil day of war, which the country believes will come soon or late. The preparation is providing work for many who otherwise would be unemployed and chargeable to the country, and this serves to hide the fact that the trade of the country is not sufficient to maintain the workers, and the fact that it is dwindling in bulk and value.

#### General Franco and Britain

• Franco kept the British Government waiting more than a month before he acknowledged their proposals for the withdrawal of foreign "volunteers" from Spain, upon which depended the operation of the Anglo-Italian agreement, and which purported to lessen the danger of the Spanish war involving all Europe. When he replied he intimated that his counter proposals were not settled, but that he would respond when ready "in a friendly and sympathetic" manner. After more delay he put forward proposals which if accepted would nullify the work of the NorthIntervention Committee, and make the British proposals useless. He wants belligerent rights at once, and concedes the withdrawal of a larger number of foreign volunteers if his proposals are agreed to. Franco believes he could bring his venture to an early successful conclusion if belligerent rights were granted to the Spanish contestants. Either side would then have power to stop and search ships around the Spanish coast or on the high seas; either side could blockade the other's ports, and ships carrying war materials could be seized as prizes of war. It is said that most of the war supplies which reach the Spanish Government forces arrive by sea.

Some think and say it was Mussolini's hand that guided Franco in his reply, and suggest that Mussolini intended to make Spain a vital matter of preoccupation for Britain and France while Hitler was perfecting his schemes for seizing Czechoslovakia.

#### **British Communists**

The British Communist party has published some figures concerning itself. When it was first established, in 1920, and for some years afterwards, it was subsidized by Moscow, and its membership did not exceed 5,000. It doubled its numbers during the long coal strike of 1921, and increased in the long labor struggle which culminated in the general strike of 1926. Afterwards the numbers fell to about 3,000, and the party was in a bad way: its leaders were at variance, and Moscow was critical. In 1935 it had no more than 6,500 members; but now it reports 15,750, a large increase. Their report says, "The proportion of unemployed among the membership is small. Since its last congress the influence of the party has grown considerably among wide sections of the middle class and professional people; has increased among university students and is now firmly entrenched in the most important universities." The report has some comments on the Government's air-raid precautions, and describes them as "an attempt on the part of the Government to give the people of the country, at the lowest possible cost, an illusion that they are being protected".

#### The Churches and the Parsons

 These have been out of the headlines of late. They had their spate of talk, which amounted to nothing. The call to religion fell flat, and their attempt to make something out of the "open Bible" anniversary probably benefited only the Bible sellers. The churches are losing the confidence of the people more all the time. What little is heard of the parsons indicates that they are getting ready to throw in with the army if it must be mobilized for war. They would be pacifists, of course, for the days when the bishops led armics into war are long since gone; but there would be the 'spiritual welfare' of the poor fellows to be looked to, and the call to try to help the men from getting more beast-like than war of necessity makes them. When war comes the parsons are certain to find it a "righteous cause" into which they can throw themselves.

**Prayers** 

• When the preachers say prayers in congregation, to whom do they address them?

The prayers of the larger church organizations are fixed for the clergy, and they must be repeated according to the set form of words. As the form of worship is merely formal and gone through as such, the sentiments of the prayers expressed in fine words meet the requirements of the congregation. The Nonconformist preacher is not bound to set words, but his extempore form of prayer must be couched in fine phrase and words or it is not acceptable to his congregation, which means very frequently that the prayers are "delivered" to the congregation. All such formality of prayer means that they reach no farther, nor go higher than the range of the speaker's voice. At the recent Keswick convention of professed Christians—an annual event, begun by a Church of England clergyman about forty years ago, and kept alive as an annual holiday event—one of the speakers of prayers for missionary work in Africa thanked God "for the fine motor roads in Africa" and prayed God "so to move the hearts of these Christians who can afford luxurious cars that they may help to provide thy servants with mechanical transport". There were very many fine cars parked around the meeting places, and no doubt the speaker expected to get a thrust in sideways. If these men were not blinded by religion they would get a chance to perceive the wrongness of their professed following of Christ. There is a prayer set by the Lord himself for His disciples which covers the greater portion of the needs of those who follow Christ, whether individually or when they meet together for worship. But these huge religionist organizations, which are by no means under the care of God, require much money for their upkeep, and requests for money in the form of prayer to God are among the many means they use to get it. There are other means used, and always under some pressure, so that, as Judge Rutherford has said, religion is the greatest racket the world has known.

#### Manufacturers' and Distributors' Profits

• The large stores and multiple shop businesses, distributors of general and household goods and sundries, have reported large profits and dividends; some of the figures are surprisingly large. The Labour Research journal says, "These rates of dividend, however, in many cases conceal the full magnitude of the profits made." It instances the English Woolworth concern which in its last financial year

reported a profit of £6,781,202, "much of it on shares distributed as bonus in previous years, a profit seventy times as large as the total original English capital, and which means that for every pound held in ordinary shares in 1912 an annual income of £6,750 is now being paid." Another, a competing firm, paid out a 40-percent dividend on a capital of £3,100,000; Boot's Pure Drug company paid 30 percent—this business controls 1,170 shops in Great Britain.

The conditions of employment in the distributive trades are marked by long hours, low wages, insecure and blind employment, and the large number of juvenile and female workers who are engaged in the industry. In the House of Commons R. J. Davies said, "I myself made an inquiry recently in a large city in the North, which showed that it is not uncommon for adult women to be employed at a wage of 15/- [\$3.65] a week, before deductions are made for the meals they are expected to take in the establishment."

The manufacturers have not done so badly. Whether or not they act fairly with their customers cannot always be known. A Glasgow man who has been collecting data for many years (so Reynolds' News says) on the practice of unscrupulous manufacturers of pillows and bedding, filling them with injurious and dirty materials, has after many years got the minister of health to investigate the matter. A Rag Flock Act passed in 1911 stopped some of the practices then used by manufacturers; but a loop hole in the Act allows such to fill mattresses and pillows with dirty feathers, human hair and even seaweed. There is no regulation in this country, he says, that prohibits the use of secondhand hog and horse hair from being used in bedding, and from data he has collected, he says, he knows that thousands of tons of such hair are put into 'new' articles of furniture. Old feathers, fifty years old, are used in pillows and sold as new. Britain is the dumping ground for this rubbish. He mentions a consignment of unwashed human hair from China which was imported for upholstery, but the use of which for that purpose he was the means of preventing. We have seen a mattress cut open which disclosed old corsets only partly ripped up, and various other old clothing, and which mattress had been purchased from a reputable store. Before the above-mentioned Rag Flock Act came into operation there was a great business done

in the importation of old clothing gathered from all parts of the world. The garments of all descriptions were put into a "devil" disintegrator, torn into bits, further treated in order to make the material look somewhat like wool flocks for bedding.

# Unemployment

• A. V. Alexander, M.P., told a meeting of a Co-operative summer school that "despite the heavy expenditure on arms, involving the employment of nearly one million people, there are today 1,800,000 unemployed". He added, "And despite six years of protection, restrictions and quotas, the balance of trade against Britain is much more serious than it was in 1931. If the argument for protection really held good, then we ought to have seen it largely reduced in volume since 1931, and no serious decline in employment."

# Labor

• It is reported that British shipyards are short of work: new contracts for merchant ships are scarce; there are not as many as trade conditions would call for. At the same time shipyards on the Continent are booking valuable orders from British shipowners. It is estimated that orders amounting to £4,000,-000 have recently been placed by British firms with shipbuilders in Holland, Germany and Scandinavia. British building costs are high in comparison with those on the Continent. Wages costs enter into the matter, but the cost of materials is perhaps the chief item. War preparations are responsible for higher costs in almost all material, and those who have an opportunity of making something extra while the going is good are ready for the chance. It is said that the home yards which specialize in the building of vessels for the British coastal trade are feeling the shortage of work. They can build vessels second to none; but they are undercut in price by foreign builders, who get the work. Money knows nothing of the patriotism which is so loudly applauded by some of those who could help. It must be admitted that no nation can live to itself, and there must be give and take both in international trade and in work. The noisy propaganda "Buy British" of a few years ago probably did as much harm to the country as it did good to the local trade; and some of the stores that covered their windows with this show of patriotism kept their shelves well laden with "foreign" produce.

# Spring Green — Cover Design for This Number

I T IS hard for those who live in the northern half of the world Consolation subscribers are enjoying the full evidences of Spring. Yet that is the case, and in Australia, where there are many enthusiastic boosters of this journal, they are looking forward to all that spring and summer mean, while here, in North America, as well as in England, readers are preparing for the siege of winter and consoling themselves with the thought of pleasant evenings spent in the warmth of the home reading a certain magazine, which modesty causes one to refrain from mentioning more particularly.

Last winter the cover illustrations were all decidedly wintry in outlook, and so, by way of contrast and variety, Spring Green appears in October, as it does in Australia, New Zealand and, of course, South Africa; though these lands, and particularly Africa, are so much closer to the equator than is New York that perhaps their readers will smile a little at the enthusiasm with which dwellers in more

temperate zones hail the advent of Spring. And even then, sometimes Spring is a little disappointing, as when it is colder than it by right should be. At such times the odes of welcome may be somewhat subdued, as, for instance, the following:

Sprig, sprig, O joyous sprig! Of thee I faid would loudly sig. The labkid gabbols od the greed, To keeb hibself a liddle warb I weed.

So one hopes that Spring in the remote southern climes is just a little more genial and that, though it marks no great variation in temperature, yet it comes with accompaniments that make it welcome none the less.

Whether the illustration approximates scenes in those regions where Spring is now an actuality is, of course, uncertain. It at least is representative of the American and English countryside, and since the southern lands mentioned are also inhabited by English-speaking peoples, the illustration may not lack the appeal of the familiar.

# THE MESSENGER

THE MESSENGER is not a regular publication of the Society. It is put out from time to time by the Watch Tower when it has a very special message to all people of good will. This time it has 64 pages, of the same size as Consolation. It will contain a complete report of the world-wide convention of Jehovah's witnesses and the reaction of the people to Judge Rutherford's lecture "Face the Facts", which was heard by more than 150,000 persons assembled in auditoriums throughout the English-speaking world, in addition to the millions who heard by radio. A lot of things happened during

and shortly after that lecture. If you want to know about them, then send in your order immediately for *The Messenger*. Ten cents a copy will cover the cost of printing and mailing anywhere in the world. Those associated with the Society should place their orders with the company servants, so as to facilitate mailing and shipping. You will be thrilled with the report, which will contain numerous pictures as well as news items of every one of the conventions, held in 50 or more cities. There will be only one printing; therefore you should get your order in before it goes to press.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.					
Send me copies of <i>The Messenger</i> , containing the report of the world-wide convention. Enclosed find (10e a copy).					
Nam	Street				
City	State				

# "WARNING"

HIS, the latest booklet by Judge Rutherford, is not published for the purpose of "scaring" people into leaving one organization and getting into another. It is a straightforward statement of the facts as they exist in the world today. It is a warning. You can do as you please. All we ask you to do is to read the facts and then make a decision as to whether you are going to yield to the selfish, cruel, blasphemous totalitarian rule which is now sweeping the earth, or will serve Christ, the King.

We are now living in the last days: the time when this wicked arrangement will be removed, destroyed completely, at Armageddon by the Vindicator of Jehovah's name and word. Those people who love life, righteousness and justice will now study the Word of the Lord along with this booklet WARNING, which sets out the Scriptural proof, and they will know what course to take. Get a copy for yourself and some for your neighbors.

For further information, write the Watch Tower.

# THE TOWER

117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S.A.

Please send to the address below		,	-
with the Kingdom message.			
Name	Street	·····	<u> </u>
City	State		



# **Contents**

FASCISM OR FREEDOM By J. F. Rutherford Totalitarian Rule Begins Conquest of America 7 10 What Are Jehovah's witnesses? Keller's Reply to a Poor, Misguided Tool of the Hierarchy 13 Bethel Publisher Aboard Ship (II) 16 17 Kingdom Privileges in Near East (III) Radio Feeding "Other Sheep" 18 19 Railroads "Fascism Comes to Quebec" 20 20 Bloodstained Warriors Hijacking Souls in "Purgatory" 21 Communion Breakfast Diet 22 23 A Stranger 24 Seattle Convention Echoes 25 New Jersey The Press A Curse to Its Community 26 "Build Up an Anti-Fascist Press" 26 Surgery Chevalier Jackson, Bronchoscopist 27 Brain Surgery Restores Speech 27 The Political Situation 28 28 Mussolini's British Friends The British Broadcasting Corporation 29 "Protestants" 29 The Proposed Super-Highways 31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
\$1 a year in the United States
\$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress, Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese. Spanish. Swedish Hungarian iJkrainian

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England
Canada
Australia
South Africa
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Hudson View — Cover Design for This Number

W HILE the cover illustration presents a view in the Hudson valley by no means the most striking, yet it pictures an attractive part of the varied scenery through which this important river flows. Of the Hudson itself The Encyclopædia Britannica tells us:

"It is not a river in the truest sense of the word, but a river valley into which the ocean water has been admitted by subsidence of the land, transforming a large part of the valley into a right."

into an inlet . .

"The width of the tidal river varies somewhat, being about 300 yards at Albany and thence to the Highlands varying from 300

yards to 900 yards.

"The river enters the northern portals of the Highlands between a series of hills whose frequently precipitous sides rise often abruptly from the water's edge. For about sixteen miles the river is bordered by steeply rising hills, giving picturesque and striking views of great variety. . . . The views in this part of the river, often compared with those along the Rhine, are of a character in some respects unparalleled, and at several points they have an impressiveness and surprising grandeur rarely equaled. About ten miles after the Highlands are entered West Point is reached, a favorite landing-place of tourists and the seat of the United States Military Academy, from whose grounds fine views of the river may be had. This point is historically interesting as the seat of Fort Putnam, now in ruins, built during the American War of Independence, at which time a chain was stretched across the river to prevent the passage of British ships. .

"Just below Peekskill the river broadens out to form Haverstraw Bay, at the extremity of which is the headland of Croton Point. Below this is the wider expanse of Tappan Bay, which has a length of twelve miles and a breadth of from four to five miles, while below this the river narrows to a breadth between one and two miles. . . At Piermont, where the bay ends, the range named the Palisades rises picturesquely from the water's edge to the height of between 300 and 500 feet, extending along the west bank for about twenty miles, the opposite shore being level . . ." (See also cover design, and description,

for Consolation No. 487.)

CONSOLATION

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."-Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 2, 1938

Number 499

# Fascism or Freedom

[Judge Rutherford's courageous speech delivered at New York city, Sunday, October 2, 1938, and broadcast over a transcontinental radio-chain]

BEFORE all peoples there is today a great issue or question for final determination. Stated in brief, that issue is this: Shall the world be ruled in righteousness by Christ the

enthroned King of Jehovah? or shall it be ruled by selfish, arbitrary dictators? To be sure, men cannot settle that issue; but soon the Lord will settle it, and every person must choose to take one side or the other and to receive the consequences. The issue involves life and death, and therefore the welfare of the people requires that they be told the facts.

Today I speak to the American people, who for more than a century have taken the lead as defenders of freedom of speech, freedom of assembly, and freedom of wor-

ship of Almighty God. All of these rights of men are now in grave jeopardy. The people need to hear and to give calm consideration to all the facts relating to the issue, and for that reason an assembly such as this is of great importance. Those who object to or oppose such assembly and a full discussion of the facts are the ones who advocate rule by cruel dictators, and their opposition is because of their desire to keep the people in ignorance until the people are deprived of all liberty and are under the complete control of dictators. The press and the radio are means of

easy and quick communication of the facts to the people, but it is well known that, because of fear, many of these agencies are in the control of selfish interests and therefore refuse

Three weeks after delivery of the speech "FACE THE FACTS" came its companion piece, "PAS-CISM OR FREEDOM," In response to many requests for a rebuke to the unholy Roman Catholic Hierarchy for their gangster methods and interference with peaceable assembly in the United States and Canada and committed in an effort to prevent the people from hearing his London broadcast "FACE THE FACTS", Judge Rutherford arranged to address the American continent from Mecca Temple, New York City, October 2, 1938, on the subject "FASCISM OR FREEDOM". A visible audience of 7,000 people filled aisles, seats, and standing room of the main and overflow auditoriums, with hundreds turned away; again relay auditoriums in the United States and Canada were connected by direct wire and 60 radio stations spread exposure and disgrace for the most criminal organization on earth. Thus while the enemy were busy repairing their shattered breastwork of lies another explosion threw them into turmoil, and, caught thus unprepared, they were not able to muster the least opposition, Another victory of Jehovah heard by millions!

publication of the facts. This in itself increases the peril of the people. Certain radio stations, desiring to serve the public, are now broadcasting this speech, but before it ends there will be strenuous efforts to stop the broadcast and to deny the people the privilege of hearing. Such conduct is entirely un-American and very wrong. The American people are capable of hearing and considering the facts and are able to decide for themselves what they should do. I therefore earnestly urge upon the radio stations and all listen-

ers to hear me through.

The totalitarian or dictatorial rule is fully supported by ambitious politicians, entrenched predatory wealth, and extremely selfish religious leaders. Totalitarian rule is the product of Satan.

God's kingdom is fully supported by all persons who love righteousness, and this is true without regard to race, color or previous faith. Jehovah's witnesses, for whom I speak, are wholly devoted to Jehovah God and Christ Jesus and therefore give their unqualified support to God's kingdom.

NOVEMBER 2, 1938

Newspapers of the religious element falsely charge that Jehovah's witnesses are engaged in a campaign of hate, but that charge is entirely without foundation in truth. Jehovah's witnesses are lovers of peace and righteousness. They do not hate men and are not fighting against men. As witnesses for the Lord their sole mission is to inform the people and aid them to see what is for their best interest. They do hate wickedness and wicked schemes which bring upon the people oppression and sorrow and which defame God's name. In this they follow exactly in the steps of Christ Jesus, whom Jehovah has made the rightful ruler of the whole world, and concerning whom it is written in God's Word (Hebrews 1:8,9; Psalm 45:7): "A sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom; thou hast loved righteousness and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows."

Jehovah's witnesses are true Christians, that is, followers of Christ Jesus, and God's command to all such true Christians is that they must tell the truth, that the people of good will may learn the way to righteousness and life. (John 18:37) No human agency can rightfully interfere therewith. Those who object to the full publication of truth of God's Word and the facts in support thereof thereby declare themselves against Jehovah God and Christ Jesus His King. Honest men will lay aside all prejudice and calmly consider the facts.

Totalitarian Rule Begins

The issue now before the people is not new. but the time has come when that issue must be finally settled, and God has announced it shall be settled once and for all. Totalitarian rule raised its blighting head and began to exercise its destructive power five thousand years ago. Such rule originated with Satan the Devil, the foe of God and of honest men. As Christians we must and do accept the Bible as God's Word of truth given to man for his sure guide. (Psaim 119:105) Therein we find the truth recorded that the Devil used Nimrod as the first dictator. Nimrod set up religion contrary to God's command; introduced traffic to control the products of men's labor, and employed politics to rule the people arbitrarily. From that time till now every dictatorial government has employed religion. and combined religion with commercial traffic and politics to arbitrarily rule the people

and to turn them against Jehovah God and His kingdom, Jehovah God organized the people of Israel into a nation for himself and gave to that people His covenant and His law for their guidance, that they might be a model nation. To them God gave the express command that they must hold themselves entirely aloof from religion and that they must obey God's law. (Exodus 20:1-5) In time selfish men, as leaders of the Israelites, adopted a form of religion and employed it, together with commerce and politics, to control the people and turn them away from God. The Pharisees and the doctors of the law became religious leaders, ruled the people arbitrarily. and persecuted every one of God's true witnesses. (Matthew 23: 33-35; 21:43) Jesus denounced religion and religionists, declaring the same to be instruments of the Devil. (Matthew 15:1-9; John 8:42-44) Then the Jews fell under the arbitrary dictatorial rule of Rome, and the religious clergy took the side of the dictator of Rome as against Jesus, the Son of God. When those religious clergymen were demanding the lifeblood of Jesus the Roman governor said to them (John 19:15): "Shall I crucify your King?" Those religionists in answer cried out: "We have no king but Cæsar"; thus rejecting Jesus, whom God had sent to them.

The people of Israel were ruled by the iron hand of a Roman dictator, and Israel's religious clergymen gave the allegiance to and supported the dictator, abandoned God and His Word, and took away the freedom of the people. In the presence and hearing of those clergymen Jesus said to the people (John 8:31,32,36): "If ye continue in my word, ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free," and, "if I make you free, then you shall be free indeed.' Thus it is settled that true freedom comes by full obedience to Christ Jesus.

Exactly a similar condition obtains today. Christ Jesus, the world's rightful Ruler, has come again, and Jehovah has enthroned Him. His rule has begun while the Devil still operates through his agencies on earth. (Psaim 110:2) In "Christendom" the leaders have turned from God and have become entirely religious and are against God and His kingdom. In every country where dictatorial rule obtains religious leaders support the dictator, and dictators declare their violent opposition to Jehovah God and His King, Christ Jesus. Now the Lord has sent forth His witnesses

to tell the truth of and concerning His kingdom and of His purpose, to the end that the people may learn that their only means of freedom is by serving Christ the King of Jehovah. Therefore all dictators and their allies bitterly oppose those who serve God and who advertise His King and kingdom.

#### Theocracy

Satan the Devil caused the downfall of man and brought sickness and death upon the human race. That was the beginning of religion. Then God gave His word of promise that in due time He would redeem man and would set up a righteous government for the rule of the world and that all men who would choose to serve Him and His King should receive life everlasting and dwell for ever in peace. That government is a theoracy because everything thereof is done in harmony with the will of Jehovah. Psalm 19:7-9: 'All of His laws and ways are righteous and true.'

In opposition to Jehovah God and in direct contrast to His righteous kingdom, the Devil brings forth an arbitrary, a dictatorial, totalitarian rule of the people, which is unrighteous and desperately wicked and which denies the people the right of peaceable assembly, freedom of worship, and freedom of speech. The. Devil is the mimic god, and his dictatorial rule in the earth is a mockery of Jehovah God and a blasphemy of God's holy name, and is set up for that purpose and to turn the people against God and His kingdom, and to plunge the whole race into everlasting destruction. All people that now willingly give their allegiance to the Devil's totalitarian rule are certain to be destroyed at Armageddon, because God has so decreed. The only place of safety and freedom and of life for the people is by turning to and giving their entire allegiance to the kingdom under Christ. Knowing this, the Devil desperately attempts' to keep the people in ignorance of these vital truths, because it is only by knowing the truth that the people may learn the way to freedom and to life. The issue, therefore, is of life and death.

#### **Facts**

For the benefit of all persons who desire righteousness I now submit the indisputable facts. In doing so I am not moved by hatred of any man, but am moved by loving obedience to Almighty God and by an unselfish NOVEMBER 2, 1938

desire to do good unto all men. Therefore I ask the radio managers of stations broadcasting this speech to permit the entire speech to be heard without interruption, because your life is involved and the life and liberty of each listener is involved. If it appears that the facts, when spoken, may shock the susceptibilities of some religious leaders, ask yourselves this question: Which are more important, the feelings of a few selfish men or the liberties and lives of countless millions? The loss of liberty means ultimately the loss of everything.

#### Italy

What already obtains in continental Europe is moving stealthily and with rapidity against America, and for this reason I cite as apt examples the European condition. Italy set up a Fascist government with Mussolini, an avowed atheist, as dictator, and he has excluded from that land every witness of Jehovah God and supporter of Christ's kingdom. Shortly after Mussolini became dictator he entered into an agreement with the pope, the leading religionist on earth, by which temporal power was granted to the Vatican, and Mussolini became a supporter of the Catholic organization and of Catholic Action; hence he is a religionist and against God and Christ.

The Italian dictator prosecuted a cruel war of conquest against and destroyed the helpless people of Abyssinia, and that unwarranted action of the dictator the pope fully supported. Now Mussolini persecutes the Jews, who have made their homes in Italy, and in that wrongful act he is supported by the Hierarchy. For more than a year a bloody and unrighteous war has been prosecuted in Spain by rebels against the government, and that war of rebellion, which has brought cruel death to many innocents, both Mussolini and the pope have fully supported. Japan is now carrying on a wicked war against China, and in that war Japan has the support of the pope and at his instance Japan has excluded or has denied Jehovah's witnesses the privilege of bearing testimony to His kingdom.

Fascism, Nazism, and Communism all mean the same thing, because all are for totalitarian rule and all are against God and Christ His King and all persecute the faithful followers of the Lord Jesus Christ. This evidence is cited to show the deadly conflict between Fascism and freedom, Germanu

In Germany the common people are peaceloving. The Devil has put his representative Hitler in control, a man who is of unsound mind, cruel, malicious and ruthless, and who acts in utter disregard of the liberties of the people. Together with his backers, he rules with an iron hand. He cruelly persecutes the Jews because they were once Jehovah's covenant people and bore the name of Jehovah, and because Christ Jesus was a Jew. Hitler has imprisoned thousands of Jehovah's witnesses, the true followers of Christ Jesus, who have been guilty of nothing but advertising the kingdom of Christ. Many of those witnesses have been foully murdered while in Hitler prisons. In the persecution of Jews and of Christians, and in his arbitrary rule, Hitler has had the unqualified support of the Catholic Hierarchy. I here read into the record an article over the signature of a Catholic priest of Berlin, and which was published in the newspaper The German on May 29, 1938. which, amongst other things, says: "There is now one country on earth where the so-called ... Bible Students [Jehovah's witnesses] are forbidden. That is Germany! . . . The Catholic Church in Brüning's time urged to have [that sect suppressed].... When Adolph Hitler came to power, and the German Catholic Episcopate repeated their request. Hitler said: These so-called Earnest Bible Students [Jehovah's witnesses] are troublemakers; ... I consider them quacks; I do not tolerate that the German Catholies shall be besmirched in such a manner by this American Judge Rutherford; I dissolve [Jehovah's witnesses] in Germany; their property I dedicate to the people's welfare; I will have all their literature confiscated.' [The priest adds,] Bravo! However, in the American Episcopate, even Cardinal Mundelein is not able to have Rutherford's books . . . taken away."

Hitler and the pope entered into a contract for mutual operations and have worked together in Germany. When the Nazis marched into and seized Austria and destroyed the freedom of the people, there the Vatican betrayed the Austrians and fully supported Hitler in his ruthless act.

Today Hitler and Mussolini, the arbitrary dictators, threaten the peace of the whole world, and they are fully supported in their destruction of freedom by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which fact is shown by the Catholic press today.

The Communistic dictator arbitrarily rules Russia, and that country has put up a wall against all witnesses for the kingdom of God. The Catholic press of America tries to induce the people to believe that the Vatican is against Communism. But the facts show that the Hierarchy is willing to make an arrangement with any dictatorial or totalitarian power that will permit the Vatican to act as a kind of super-spiritual government and have the political element do its bidding. Note this, which appears in the New York Times July 26, 1938: 'Mr. Forbes, executive secretary of the Communist party, proposed mutual co-operation between Communism and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in state affairs. In answer thereto the pope, acting through his cardinal and authoritative representative (Verdier) at Paris, made reply to the Communist party in these words: "If this gesture of the outstretched hand from your side expresses the wish to become better acquainted with your Catholie brothers in order to give better respect to the religion which inspires them to their convictions, their feelings, their works, then the church will not refuse to carry out this work of enlightenment and you will recognize that this can contribute greatly to the happiness of all." To such generous offer from the pope the Communist party responded in these words: "The outstretched hand of the Communist party to the Catholic people remains outstretched."' This further was supported by Communistic leaflets distributed in New York yesterday.

These are not lying statements, as the Catholic press of America generally declares concerning all statements I make, but are plain truths which cannot be successfully contradicted. They are stated, not because of hate, but in order that the honest people, Catholics and non-Catholics, may see that the kingdom of God under Christ is violently opposed by the greatest religious institution on earth, which falsely and blasphemously claims to represent God and Christ, and which now works desperately against the Kingdom of God and against the interest of the people.

#### America

That it is the purpose of the religious organization named to destroy American freedom, I shall now prove, and in support thereof I quote from a letter of a Catholic priest, O'Brien, of Syracuse, New York, published in L'Aurora, as follows: "This land belongs

to us by every right. Long enough have we compromised on every important question. Now we demand what is really ours and we are going to have it; ... peacefully, honestly, if we may; if necessary we are ready to fight and die for it. . . . We want as cabinet members children of the holy mother church holding important positions in the entire structure of our government. . . . From now on the Protestant heresies will receive the treatment ascribed to the Protestant heretics . . . by our Canon laws. . . . We are ready prepared for 1940. . . . All . . . institutions . . . must be wiped out or placed under the protection of our Hierarchy . . . " "All loyal children of the [Catholic] church [are] to assist our worthy President with all [our] strength to see that the individuals comprising the United States Supreme Court shall obey the President's injunctions and if necessary we will change, amend or blot out the present Constitution so that the president may enforce ... our humanitarian program on all phases of human rights as laid down by our saintly popes and the holy mother the church." That traitorous statement has never been repudiated by the Hierarchy, and therefore has the Hierarchy's approval.

#### Conquest of America

No one has ever tried to interfere with Catholics' practicing their religion. The official Hierarchy has taken advantage of the liberty granted by the Constitution of the United States to use their religious organization as a political machine to gain control of the nation and to destroy the liberties of the people. Many honest and enlightened Catholics, seeing that the Vatican is bent on political conquest of America, have forsaken that religious organization and have taken their stand on the side of the Lord and righteousness. An ex-Jesuit priest of New York, Doctor E. Boyd Barrett, recently published his book entitled "Rome Stoops to Conquer", and from that book I quote the following:

"Pope Pius XI"... has given the best of his singular ability to the supervision and direction of the Catholic campaign in America. . . . [War is being waged in] the greatest struggle of the Church's history. The conquest of America is the supreme objective at which he aims. . . . Pius is well aware that the Catholic church can never hope again to dominate the civilized world until America kneels, beaten and penitent, at her feet. . . . Characteristic of [his] strategy in guiding American Catholics [in Catholic Action] . . . he has taught them to enlarge and remodel the Catholic press. . . . Catholic Action partakes of politics, and is a political penetration, an infiltration into the political world of a new force and agency. . . . Cardinal Pacelli, on behalf of His Holiness, . . . urged on the Knights [of Columbus] to . . . rally . . . Catholic manhood as necessary for the 'practical solution of those problems of social and civil life ... '" In 1930 Alfred E. Smith announced his belief "in the American doctrine of the absolute separation of Church and State", "Pius XI ... definitely repudiated the 'absolute separation' heresy of . . . Smith and enlarged upon the desirability of 'union and association' between Church and State." The pope said: "Governments can assist the church greatly in the execution of its important office if in laying down their ordinances they take account of what is prescribed by divine and ecclesiastical law, and if penalties are fixed for offenders. . . .

"A phase of present-day Catholic Action is the urging of Catholics to throw themselves into politics. . . . Catholic leaders . . . do not advocate . . . a separate Catholic party. . . . The church prefers to control legislators rather than parties, and to avoid the odium and expense of running a distinct organization. But the church wants plenty of high offices for her children. . . . The most sensational use of political power to force a Church issue was that of Archbishop Curley when he threatened the present administration, and President Roosevelt in particular. . . . When he took it upon himself to tell the President what he should do, and to threaten him with political extinction if he did otherwise, then Archbishop Curley was acting not merely as an ordinary politician but as a political dictator. . . . It seems to be the policy of the church here to maintain intimate relations with politicians, and with State employees. As regards the latter. the police are first in favor with the Church ... and that having them in their thousands in her tow she can all the more easily command politicians. . . .

"Who can place a limit to the Catholic objective in this country? Re-open diplomatic relations with Rome? Though gratified by such a concession, why should Catholics be content with that? Accord to them the right of exclusive censorship over books, plays, amusements and the Press. The church would accept such office without giving thanks for

it, for she would regard it as her exclusive right to enjoy it. Amend the Constitution so as to allow State Legislatures to apportion public moneys to the support of Catholic schools and institutions. The Church would grudgingly admit that a long-delayed obligation was being met by the country. Go further, and amend the Constitution so as to recognize the jurisdiction of her Ecclesiastical Courts and establish the Catholic Church as the official Church of America. At this point the Church would begin to relax and smile with content. But still she would demand more and more of us. , . . She would not ask for any measures to be taken against Protestant denominations as long as they did not criticize her or cross her path or encourage Freemasonry . . . Protestant sects would be tolerated and treated in a kindly way subject to what she would consider necessary and reasonable restrictions. . . . Never was the Catholic Church in any country in the world since Christendom began so rich, so highly organized, so influential, so loyally soldiered by her subjects as she is today in the United States."

That is plain language and strong proof that the Hierarchy in America is working hand in glove with the Fascists to grab control of the nation and to take away all the

liberties of the people.

#### Further Action

I now submit the proof showing the Hierarchy putting into practice what Doctor Barrett says they intend to do. On September 11 last I delivered an address at London, which was broadcast to many countries. More than 100 radio stations in America broadcast that speech "FACE THE FACTS". To prevent the people from hearing the facts Catholic Action flooded many radio stations with threatening letters, and some stations, because of fear, yielded to their demands. In many places in the United States, Christians rented public halls, installed wireless equipment, and there peaceably assembled to hear the speech and to worship God in spirit and in truth. Catholic Action tried to prevent such assemblies, and succeeded in a few instances.

At Chicago, where most of the public officials are Catholic and dominated by a cardinal, the Navy Pier auditorium was leased for the convention of Jehovah's witnesses, and everything was in readiness, when Cardinal Mundelein's representative demanded the cancellation of the lease and the prevention of

this Christian assembly. Public officials yielded to that demand.

At Rochester, New York, Commissioner Mc-Farlin rented to Jehovah's witnesses the city hall for their convention. Two days before the convention opened the Catholic priest, John Randall, acting under command of the bishop, demanded that the city cancel the lease, shut out Jehovah's witnesses, and prevent their peaceable assembly, and the cancellation was made, and for one day this hall was closed against that Christian body. Then on application Justice Voorhis issued an Order of Court requiring the hall to be opened, and it was done.

At Ottawa, Canada, the Coliseum was engaged for this convention of Christians. Ten days later notice was served on Jehovah's witnesses by the Board of Control that the use of the Coliseum "is granted subject to there being no utterances made . . . against any church or religious denomination or those connected with churches or religious denominations".

At Little Rock, Arkansas, the city council, at the instance of the Catholic bishop Morris and his organization of Knights of Columbus, prevented the peaceable assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in the public park for worship and to listen to the London lecture.

At Colorado Springs the Catholic clergy and other politicians signed a petition, falsely charging "that Rutherford is against Christianity and all it stands for, and the American flag, and the ideals it stands for", and thereby induced the radio station to cancel its broadcast contract and the press to publish the libelous statement.

Many other radio stations in the chain were bullied and threatened. As to the effect thereof I quote a letter of a radio manager, which is a sample of many others, addressed to the Watch Tower agency: "We regret to advise that due to the prevalence of Catholicism in this territory we must refrain from taking the broadcast." Many radio stations were threatened by Catholic priests if they broadcast the lecture.

#### New Orleans

At New Orleans the Coliseum arena was leased for the assembly in convention of these Christian people to worship God and to hear the London speech. At the instance of the Catholic Hierarchy the doors of the Arena were locked and the literature of Jehovah's

witnesses withheld from them and they were prevented from assembling. Another hall was then engaged, and Catholic Action succeeded in having that hall closed to Jehovah's witnesses. A third hall was taken, and while a local speaker was delivering a Bible lecture the audience was intimidated by a squad of police under the command of one McNamara. The fourth hall was rented, and a Catholic police squad stopped the installation of telephone wires in that building, and thus prevented the assembly of Jehovah's witnesses there to receive the London speech. Then the Jockey Club, outside the city limits, was leased for the peaceable assembly and worship by these Christians. Under pressure from the Catholic Hierarchy the parish sheriff prevented the installation of the telephone wires and the use of that place of assembly. Then, as a last resort, a private open-air lot was taken, and there on Sunday, September the 11th, a body of Christian people assembled peaceably and to worship God and to hear the London address. Electrical equipment had been installed. A squad of police, under command of McNamara was on the ground before the audience arrived. McNamara, under the direction of the Catholic Hierarchy, stepped forward and excitedly cried out to the audience assembled: "Stand back"; and then, turning to his police squad, he gave this command: "Men, when the lecture starts stop it, even if you have to break the electrical equipment; and the first man who interferes, shoot to kill." When the lecture began at London, McNamara himself cut the telephone wires, disabled the electrical equipment, and, while he was doing so, the police squad stood with their hands on their guns, and thus the people again were forcibly prevented to peaceably assemble, freely worship and exercise freedom of speech. Immediately following this highhanded and unlawful action the Catholic newspaper known as Catholic Action of the South, edited by the "Right Reverend" Wynhoven, published the following: "It is indeed a source of deep gratification that notwithstanding the persistent efforts of the witnesses of Jehovah, their threeday convention in New Orleans was frustrated. . . . Practically every large hall in the city was denied them. . . . The chief of police's office and the sheriff of Jefferson Parish unhesitatingly stepped in to stop effectively this insult to New Orleans." The Federal Court is preventing a repetition today of such unlawful acts, but Wynhoven won't publish that.

The proof is therefore conclusive that the Catholic Hierarchy was back of the unlawful action in breaking up a peaceable assembly of Christians gathered together for worship of Almighty God. This is further and conclusive proof that the Hierarchy is against God and against His kingdom under Christ and is working in league with Fascism to destroy the liberties of the people. The Hierarchy has bullied and bluffed and threatened and put fear into the public press and the owners of many radio stations, to prevent the people from hearing the truth. Honest, sincere Catholics do not endorse such highhanded and unlawful action, and they, seeing that the Hierarchy has turned the organization into a political machine and is robbing the people and using the money to destroy their liberties. these honest Catholics are forsaking the Hierarehy and turning themselves to God and to His kingdom. This action of honest Catholics greatly angers the Hierarchy. And their priests and press howl.

#### Advance in America

Calmly now consider the length to which Fascist-Hierarchy rule has advanced in America: Catholic priests boldly declare that the government of the United States shall be seized in 1940; threaten to compel the United States Supreme Court to obey the demands of the Hierarchy; threaten to amend or destroy the Constitution as best suits the convenience of the Hierarchy; threaten Protestants with violence who dare oppose the Hierarchy.

The Hierarchy, as stated by Doctor Barrett, has been turned into a political machine which prefers to control legislators rather than have a separate party, and to have many important offices in the government; a Catholic bishop arrogantly threatens the president of the United States unless he conforms to the will of the Hierarchy. The public press and many radio stations are browbeaten into silence as against the Hierarchy's crooked work; Protestant clergy have been induced to remain silent; the Jews are frightened into submission and silence; and now the only class of men on earth who have faith and courage to tell the truth are persecuted, imprisoned, threatened, their peaceable assemblies broken up, and their freedom of worship and freedom of speech denied! Does it not appear that liberties of the American people are about all gone?

When the people are told the facts about a crowd that is operating under a religious cloak to steal their rights, the Hierarchy howls and says: "Lies! Put a gag in the mouths of those and do not permit them to speak." Honest Catholics and honest men of all faiths are

against such highhanded action.

Is it wrong to publish the truth concerning a bunch of hijackers that are robbing the people? No! Then is it wrong to publish the truth concerning a religious organization, operating hypocritically and doing the same thing? Americans have heretofore been at liberty to express themselves freely on public matters. No sane man in America would desire to do the president any personal harm, but many sincere and honest Americans properly criticize the policy of the president, and the newspapers and the radio stations are not forbidden to publish such criticism. Is the Hierarchy so sacred that it has greater privileges than the president of the United States? What right has Rome to tell the Americans that they cannot publish the truth about the despoilers of the people? Shall honest men be gagged and compelled to remain silent while this bunch of hijackers destroy the liberties of the people? Above all, shall the people be denied their God-given privileges of peaceable assembly and freedom of worship of Almighty God, and freedom of speech concerning His kingdom and those who oppose it?

#### What Are Jehovah's witnesses?

Jehovah's witnesses are not a sect and are not religionists. They are Christians. They are made up of those who have come from Catholics. Protestants, Jews, and those outside of all religious organizations. They are men and women who love righteousness and truth and hate wickedness. They are not politicians. They are not kingdom builders, because God builds His kingdom. As John the Baptist was, so are Jehovah's witnesses, "a voice in the wilderness crying out" to the people and warning them that their only means of escape, safety and salvation is by placing themselves under Jehovah's King, Christ Jesus.

It is written in the Word of God: "The fear of man bringeth a snare; but whose putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe." (Proverbs 29:25) Protestants, Jews, many radio station owners and others, by reason of fear of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, have been led into the snare of Satan, gagged, and are bound hand and foot. Jehovah's witnesses. and all others who love righteousness and who love God, now serve notice on the Fascist-Hierarchy combine that they will not, because of fear, yield to that totalitarian rule and will not remain silent and refrain from testifying to God's kingdom. They believe and trust wholly in the Lord God, and Him they will

Since the appearing of that hideous monstrosity, the totalitarian rule, the liberties of the people have rapidly vanished, and everincreasing woes have come upon the nations. Among such woes and crimes are these, to wit: The rape of Abyssinia; the wanton slaughter of innocents in Spain; the cruel persecution of Jews and Christians in Germany and Italy; and now the unwarranted assault upon Czechoslovakia; and the malicious attempt to destroy the liberties of the people of Britain and America. When the storm of insanity and tribulation has passed, the true history of the world will be written under sane conditions. It will then fully appear that the men more reprehensible and therefore chiefly responsible for such crimes and woes are the men who compose the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, headed by the present pope, who inaugurated "Catholic Action".

The head of the Hierarchy appears to be an adept in getting in line with his political allies. Within an hour after the fate of Czechoslovakia had been fixed with the consent of the pope's allies, and in order to magnify the importance of the religious element of the alliance, the pope calls upon the faithful Catholics to pray for peace. It did not seem to him advisable to pray for peace when Italy was murdering the Abyssinians, when the rebel Franco and other Fascists were slaying and continuing to slay thousands of innocents in Spain, nor when his friend Hitler grabbed Austria and drove out defenseless Jews and Christians. Now he prays that Hitler may not be disturbed while stealing Czechoslovakia.

For centuries it has been the desire of the head of the Catholic Hierarchy to rule the world as a spiritual overlord. That unsatisfied ambition has led the Vatican to stoop to the worst kind of politics to accomplish their wrongful and blasphemous purpose. When such conscienceless men, while carrying on their nefarious work, hypocritically claim to be the representatives of Jehovah God and Christ, they are guilty of the greatest blasphemy against God's name that has ever been uttered under the sun. Honest Catholics will now give heed to God's warning, flee from that religious makeshift, and find rest, liberty and life under Christ the King.

#### The Last Days

Christians fully realize that these are the last days and hence the time of great peril. In the Scriptures it is written (2 Timothy 3:1-5): "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, . . . traitors, . . . having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof; from such turn away."

These words exactly describe the Hierarchy combine. If the men of the Hierarchy really loved God and His kingdom, they would not try to control the politics of the world and to destroy the liberties of the people. By trying to rule the world the Hierarchy denies the power of God to set up His kingdom as He has promised. The fact that they do practice a form of religion, claiming to serve God and at the same time opposing His kingdom and joining with others to arbitrarily rule mankind, is proof conclusive that they are the enemies of man and of God; and the Lord admonishes the people to turn away from such.

The fact that the Fascist Hierarchy claims the right to rule the world in the place of God's King, Christ Jesus, is also proof that such combination constitutes the "abomination of desolation", which God by His prophet named and foretold would arise in these days. (Daniel 11:31; 12:11) To the honest people the Lord says: "When ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, . . . then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains [that is, to the kingdom of God under Christ)." "For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be." --Mark 13:14; Matthew 24:15-21.

Seeing, then, that the liberties of the people are being taken away by that religious. Fascist combine, which stands where it ought not to stand, claiming the right to rule the nations of the world, then all who would live must take heed to this admonition of the Lord and flee to God's kingdom.

Men cannot stop the onward march of the Hierarchy-Fascists now. It has gone too far! The Lord is permitting it to come to a climax to serve His own purposes. Now the only possible place of safety is under the protection of Christ's kingdom, because God has declared His purpose to soon act and to completely destroy everything that opposes His kingdom. The Fascist Hierarchy presume that they shall now gain and for ever control the world; and when they think that they have silenced completely the people that are for God's kingdom, then, as it is written in the Scriptures. they will felicitate each other and say: "We are at peace and in safety." Note, then, what the Lord's Word says about this, at 1 Thessalonians 5:3: "For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape." Such disaster will befall them at Armageddon.

#### Write Radio Stations

In view of these facts and for the encouragement of the radio stations that do broadcast this speech in the public interest, I earnestly urge upon all listeners, Jehovah's witnesses and all others who love liberty and righteousness, to immediately send letters to the radio station to which you are listening, expressing your hearty approval of their broadcasting this speech. Let the radio stations know that there are yet many Amerieans who love the principles of freedom of assembly, freedom of speech, and freedom of worship, which are guaranteed by the American Constitution and commanded by the Most High God. Furthermore, I invite the radio stations that stand for American principles, and who are against Fascism, to advise me by wire or letter that they are willing to again broadcast the truth for the benefit of the people.

Let the Fascist-Catholic Hierarchy know that this is the land of America, and not Rome; that they may freely practice their religion here amongst those who like it; but that they cannot use their religious institution as a political machine to turn over to the fanatical dictators the American government and take away all the liberties of the people. The Catholic press persist in lying about me and saying that I am engaged in a campaign of hate. But, together with others of Jehovah's witnesses, we are fighting for the principles of righteousness which are loved by all honest people regardless of previous faith. What Jehovah God has commanded us to do, that we will do regardless of opposition.

We are certain that the will of God is that a hypocritical, religious organization shall not destroy freedom of worship and freedom of

speech.

Foreknowing this day of great crisis, when dictators would destroy peoples' rights, Jesus addressed himself to cruel religious leaders of all time. His words, thereby announcing with the greatest force fixed principles of Jehovah, now apply to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and to all others who use religion to further their selfish interests. He says to those religious leaders who are against God's kingdom under Christ: 'Woe unto you, Catholic clergy, hypocrites, for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. . . . Fill up ye then the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? . . . Upon you shall come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth.'---Matthew 23: 13-35.

Fanatical Fascists and Nazi dictators, with the aid and co-operation of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy at Vatican City, are now wrecking continental Europe. They may for a brief period of time gain control of the British Empire and of America, and then, God declares, He will act and through Christ Jesus, His great Executive Officer and Executioner, will completely destroy all such organizations.

Then the people who obey God and Christ shall survive and live for ever in peace and happiness and will fill the earth with a righteous people, all to the praise of Jehovah. Choose ye, therefore, whom ye will serve! Shall we have Fascistic Catholicism, slavery and death? OR shall we embrace Christ and His kingdom and receive true freedom and everlasting life? It is not within your power to stop the onward march of the wicked, but it is your privilege to flee to God and to His kingdom under Christ and thus find security, refuge and salvation; and let this warning be sounded now again in the language of God's prophet Jeremiah (21:8,9: 38:2), that all who do not flee to and obey His King, Christ Jesus, shall suffer destruction at the battle of Armageddon, which is near at hand.

## The Kingdom

Consider now briefly what God's kingdom means for the people. When Satan defied God to put men on earth who would remain faithful and true, Jehovah said to the Devil: 'Instead of destroying you now. I will permit you to remain for a time, that I may have my name declared amongst all the nations. and then I will show you my power.' (Exodus 9:16) God then declared His purpose that in His due time He would redeem man and send Christ Jesus to set up His kingdom. God's purpose cannot fail! He has said: "I have purposed it. I will also do it." (Isaiah 46:11) Jehovah proceeds according to His own sovereign will. He sent Jesus to earth, who gave His life as a redemptive price for those human creatures who do prove their integrity toward Jehovah. Jesus instructed His followers that in God's due time He would return and set up His kingdom of righteousness. Knowing that the kingdom is God's means for the blessing of the people. Jesus taught His followers to pray to Jehovah this prayer: 'Thy kingdom come; thy will be done, in earth as it is in heaven." That means that God's will shall be done on earth in His due time, and His will is always righteous. Christians and religionists still utter this prayer, but only true Christians sincerely desire the fulfillment of the prayer. They rely solely upon God and His King and kingdom,

It was in 1914 that Jehovah enthroned Christ as the invisible Ruler of the world. (Psalm 110:2) Before destroying Satan, Jehovah, according to His Word, causes His name to be proclaimed throughout the earth in order that all persons of good will toward Him may hear and learn the truth and flee from religious organizations and find refuge and safety under the Lord's kingdom. That testimony is now being given. Only the Devil could so violently oppose that testimony, and hence he uses his religious representatives to oppose it and to persecute God's witnesses.

You people of good will have had all the sorrow you want to have. You desire to see righteousness rule in the earth, that you may dwell in peace with your children and your neighbors. You hate strife, war, and oppression. The Lord's kingdom will bring to pass the desire of all honest hearts for peace and prosperity. You believe that the Bible is God's Word. Then hear what He says to you about His kingdom and His King. "Unto [you] a son [King] is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace; of the increase of his government and peace

there shall be no end." (Isa. 9:6,7) "And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." (Isaiah 2:4) "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment."—Isaiah 32:1.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy have kept you in ignorance of these precious promises recorded in the Bible, because they want to rule and to exploit you. When one calls attention to God's warning against hypocrisy, deceit and oppression practiced in the religious systems and to God's good promises to the obedient ones of mankind, then the Hierarchy, having no reasonable or Scriptural answer thereto, howl these words: 'Those things are all lies. The people should not read the Bible, but hear only what the Catholic priests say. These religious leaders rob you of your money. your freedom of thought, and freedom of action, and greatly oppress you, and Christ alone can and will relieve you, as it is written: "He shall judge the poor of the people, . . . and shall break in pieces the oppressor." (Psalm 72:4) Furthermore God says to the obedient ones: "Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land. Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other. Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven. Yea, the Lord shall give that which is good; and our land shall yield her increase."—Psalm 85:9-12.

Which, then, will you choose, the Devil's rule of Fascist Hierarchy OR freedom under the righteous reign of Christ? Let those who want to see righteousness in the earth make this their Declaration:

### Declaration

We give thanks to Almighty God that He has brought to our attention His Word of truth. We love righteousness and choose to serve Jehovah God and His King, Christ Jesus. In obedience to His commandment we do now forsake hypocritical, religious institutions, turn to God and Christ His King, and henceforth we will seek righteousness and meekness as God has commanded, that we may receive protection, peace and life everlasting, and that we may share in the vindication of God's name. We recognize that God's kingdom is a theoracy, which is holy, righteous and true, and we delight to put ourselves under the Lord and gladly obey His righteous rule.

Let all who endorse this Declaration say Aye.

# Keller's Reply to a Poor, Misguided Tool of the Hierarchy\*

October 4, 1938

Walter T. Dolan Peatt Park Ridgefield, Conn.

Sir:

Your letter of the 3rd† addressed to Judge Rutherford has been received in this office. You say, "I stumbled onto station WFAS which was broadcasting your rotten tirade of lies and hatred". That is a sample of how you reach almost everything; as it appears from your letter, you just stumble on to them, but it seems that you never fall near the truth, You accuse Judge Rutherford of broadcasting asinine, ridiculous, childish and mali-

cious lies and yet you do not cite a single, statement that he made that is untrue. Manifestly you are a very ignorant man and your own letter will show on careful examination that you never reach a conclusion after mature deliberation, as you will see further on as shown up in this letter. Referring to Judge Rutherford's speech Sunday, he cited the Concordat entered into between the Pope and Mussolini, also the Concordat entered into between the Pope and Hitler, also the agreement of Hitler and the Pope about Hitler entering and grabbing Austria, all of which are historic facts well known to every man who is informed about what is printed. He cited the endorsement of the Pope that was given to Mussolini in destroying Abyssinia; he cited the Pope's approval of the war of rebellion by Franco in Spain and of the Pope's

<sup>\*</sup>Ed Keller is an assistant secretary to Judge Rutherford.

<sup>†</sup> See cut on page 14.

approval of the war being carried on by Japan against China. These are also historic facts well known by every man of any common, sense who is informed on current history.

Judge Rutherford stated further facts from Dr. E. Boyd Barrett's book, who for many vears has been a Catholic and knows the inside of that organization, and he quoted from the book literally. Evidently Dr. Boyd knows more about the Hierarchy than you do. He quoted "The German" newspaper which published a Catholic priest's letter in which Hitler says, "I will not tolerate the German Catholics' being besmirched in this country by Jehovah's witnesses." He quoted a letter from the Catholic priest O'Brien of Syracuse published in "L'Aurora"; he also quoted "The New York Times" of July 26, 1938, which published the statement of Mr. Forbes, Executive Secretary of the Communist Party, and the response thereto by the Pope's Cardinal Verdier. These surely cannot all be lies and rot or else all these newspapers and cardinals and priests and writers of books are liars. He then submitted evidence showing that officials of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in Chicago. Rochester, New York, Ottawa, Canada, Little Rock, Arkansas, Colorado Springs, New Orleans, attempted to break up the peaceable assembly of Christian people on the 11th day of September last. He cited the Court Injunction issued by Judge Van Voorhis of Rochester which compelled the opposition to release the hall which they had taken away from Jehovah's witnesses there. He quoted the order of the United States Court at New Orleans which compelled the Catholic Hierarchy officials there to cease their opposition to holding a meeting of Jehovah's witnesses. These are matters of public record and not merely opinion, and when you call a man like Judge Rutherford a liar you ought to be well fortified because he doesn't tell lies and doesn't have to tell them but relies wholly on the truth.

You conclude your letter with a postscript saying, "What is your answer to the letter in the New York Times?" referring to the clipping which you enclosed. This same clipping I am returning to you and this proves conclusively that you "stumble" on to things and stumble over them and don't look at the real facts. The letter you refer to is one written by the bishops taking issue with the German god and setting forth the Catholic view of religion; but note again that that letter

was issued and published on the 19th day of August, 1933, that it was sent out and published by the National Catholic Welfare Conference News Bureau and printed in The Catholic News. Now, doesn't it seem rather peculiar to a reasonable man that this would

Fratt Fark. Sidgefield.comm botober 2 1938

sale Esteriori, tales semer, archiga sem semba

Station year return tireds of lies and hatred. have never beard of any thing see assiming ridiculous or as childled as the satisfacture to the paster of bank you were blanting upon the six materials were harring appeared to bank you were blanting upon the six materials any han, supposed balking of dealer upon the line of swill that you deals descripting the air that does not you you.

non-our gave your from the Proadcast was a linear you said you may not believe that put you have the Seame Lagholise Clarry and any other Clarry the have forced you be use one shoulder radie station for your breakmants you made comp staturants in regard to the Catholian being in andard with the Saulia capacitally the Clarry! I an esablesing a clipping from today; she's tery times, containing a letter from the "ishops of Granty ANNOULING CLEEK AND INCOME." AND THE CAMPAGE OF THE CAMPAGE AND THE CAMPAGE AND

You bleated that the Catholio Clargy was hard in hand with the Camenniata well, if you had any common some at all you would have and should have the Camenniata de met believe in Ged and have me type of the call they allew it. They have alleved all observates in Resell. and took the questions from the papers, in Figure to the Camenniate plea t

On test the control of the point that the test and the control of the control of

there you can preach your contamination.

I was surprised not to beer you condemn the australians as they would not allow you to breadcast your just in their country.

It means a minus that a redic station should leave thouselves to allow you to breadesst. They must be terribly in such of somethe to fill in the time they have allotted for breades ating.

Where do you get the "Judgest from that i have been told you have marry graduated from a law School, her are you a memor of the Arr.

I have never heard such retion brandounting, mer read such filthy literature until you came on the mir. I surely pity the poor ignorange who

Edging you are barred from all radio stations, big and small,

west they Balter, 2, Dolan.

F.S. what is your answer to the letter in the new cort classes

A star in the parochial school

appear in "The New York Times" first on Monday, October the 3rd? "The New York Times" reporters had heard Judge Rutherford's speech and a Catholic reporter was there. There is no possible answer to the truth of Judge Rutherford's speech; so as an attempt to offset it and befuddle such ignoramuses as yourself that appeared in "The New York Times", and you read the headlines and jumped at a conclusion.

If you have looked at "The New York

Times" of Sunday, October the 2nd, 1938, in the second part of section one, on page 33, beginning with column 3 and ending with column 6, you might have been enlightened a little further concerning the harmonious action of the Hierarchy with Hitler. There you will see that Hitler entered Berlin in great triumph and that there were also present to welcome him Fascists garbed in Italian uniforms and with a Fascist band. Among those who sent congratulatory telegrams to Hitler on the occasion was the rebel Francisco Franco and last but not the least noteworthy are the congratulations sent to Hitler on that occasion by the German Catholic Hierarchy, and, as the paper states, "It was signed by all the German Cardinals", and that letter amongst other things congratulates Hitler "in the name of the diocesans of all the dioceses in Germany, congratulations and thanks and to order the festive pealing of bells Sunday". That letter must have been prepared in advance in anticipation of Hitler's triumphal entry.

Now, don't you see that you have made a blind ass of yourself? You have kicked and brayed without knowing the reason why, only because you heard a man telling the truth about an un-American institution, namely, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, that has forsaken its one-time devotion to its church and is now given over wholly to politics to grab the American government. You ought to be so shamefaced that you would go out and wash your face and sit down and meditate as to how you can square yourself with the Lord. I am taking occasion to call your attention to these things that you may have an opportunity to repent of your unwarranted, slanderous, libelous, vicious and indecent language used against a man who is doing more good for American principles and righteousness than any other one man in America. This is an answer concerning "The New York Times".

I am certain that it is wholly immaterial to Judge Rutherford whether you believe a thing he says or not. He states the truth. He is not trying to get anybody to join him, but he is calling to the attention of the people in America, Catholics or non-Catholics, that they are being grossly deceived and maligned by the worst bunch of enemies America has ever had, namely, the crowd of Italian politicians operating out of Vatican City. Take this or leave it, just as you choose. You will have to

bear the responsibility of whatever course you take.

Respectfully,
(Signed) ED KELLER
Assistant Sec'y

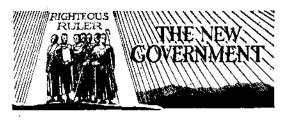
P. S. Now, honestly, did you hear any part of that speech, or did some Catholic priest to whom you bow and pay tribute ask you to write this scurrilous letter? If you are really honest and sincere you will give careful consideration to what is here said and then you might wake up and save yourself instead of being blindly led by a bunch of men who are your real enemies. Judge Rutherford is not interested in getting anybody to join him. It is nothing to him. He does not carry on any hate. He is stating the facts for the benefit of the people who want to be honest and who want to do the right thing. Encl.

# Slovak Farmers Laughed at Hlinka

 Premier Hodza, of Czechoslovakia, had the people with him, and called in good shape the bluff of the late "Reverend Father" Hlinka. He invited the men in Hitler's pay to come up on the platform and discuss with him publicly the question of which is better, the democracy which the whole country then enjoyed or the autonomy demanded by Hlinka, which is really nothing more nor less than a dictatorship. The farmers laughed at their Hitler-subsidized leaders and cheered Hodza to the echo. In due course of time, as soon as space permits, there will appear in these columns the evidence that the betrayal of Czechoslovakia was caused by the Roman Hierarchy, working through its tool, Henlein—Hitler's stooge. Henlein talked too much on one occasion and gave the whole thing away.

### Incredible Meanness

♦ The Manchester Guardian devotes two columns to treatment of the Jews in Vienna. Nazi troopers forced women in the last stages of pregnancy to take off their stockings and sweep the streets with them. They forced an elderly well-dressed Jewish woman to sweep the edge of a pavement with a tooth-brush. They confiscated all the property of countless stores and countless homes and in the latter instance compelled the housewives to provide them with baths, to wash and dry them and to clean their boots,



# Bethel Publisher Aboard Ship (II)



The Dutch are very humble and sincere, and, generally speaking, have a deep reverence for Jehovah God and His message. Many are very much disturbed as they

look around them from their little country and see the ravages of religion gone mad and the orgy of murder that it incites. Most of those on the great liners of the Holland-American line have a healthy hatred of the Hierarchy and eagerly turn towards the Kingdom when they see the difference between religion and Christianity. In recent months their five big ships have been visited several times, and, by the Lord's grace, there are now 85 books and 321 booklets in the Hollandish tongue on board, while some Hollandish records have given them a further appreciation of the work. Many of the booklets are Cure, and they like it real well.

One afternoon I took the phonograph down to the stewards' messroom in the Veendam. This is situated far beneath the water line, and, the day being a hot one, the temperature was almost unbearable down there, being well over 100 degrees. But the men didn't mind, and, stripped to the waist, eagerly listened to the lecture "Truth" in Dutch. I would wait until about 20 men had filled the messroom and were taking their tea, and would then start up the record. At once there was respectful silence, the few who still persisted in talking being quickly silenced by the rest, who wanted to hear. The books and booklets were arranged on one of the tables near the machine, and at the end many came up and took literature. When that gang was through and the next lot came in the procedure was repeated, and 46 heard the record there that afternoon. Several came up and expressed their thanks for the information they had heard.

At a later visit on this same ship with Cure there seemed to be little interest until the attention of the men was drawn to the heading, in Dutch, that shows religion to be a racket, and also that it was the intention of the Roman Hierarchy to grab control of the whole earth. Immediately there was a change, and the ones that had previously turned down the booklet now came up for it and promised to study it very carefully. There were three cooks listlessly leaning over a rail and looking the picture of gloom. Their attention was called to the same passages in the booklet, and immediately they brightened up. One turned to me then with a bright smile and said. "This fine!" It made one feel real glad to have a small part in this work as all around men could be seen deeply immersed in Cure.

There is intense interest on the beautiful new flagship the Nieuw Amsterdam, which was visited on its first two trips and which also has its share of Cure and bound books, and where a phonograph meeting on the second trip was much appreciated. The boys in that cabin made me solemnly promise before I left that they should get *Enemies* just as soon as it was ready for them in Dutch. They got it, and there was much rejoicing. There also reposes gracefully in the first-class library a full set of the volumes, in English, left by another witness. Their gay, attractive colors stand out in bold relief and command the attention of the casual observer.

This ship is the last word in comfort in the modern manner. The crews' quarters are so fine that one would think he was in the passenger accommodation but for the signs above each cabin, or "hut", as they are called there. Each messroom has a loudspeaker that is connected to one central radio set so that the men can have entertainment without cost, There are actually escalators running from the galley to the dining saloon, to make for more efficient service. The large galley itself reminds one of a department store, with its many counters and a sign over each, such as Meat, Fish, Vegetables, and so on.

On these Holland-American liners, each captain now has the books. The captain of the Rotterdam got his under rather peculiar conditions. Some of the stewards aboard had told me that if I went up to the skipper he would be the last person I would see on the ship, meaning that he didn't like the work and would throw me off. I went up notwithstanding this friendly advice, and a steward took in the testimony card for the captain to read. After a muttered conversation out came the steward and said the captain would like to see my pass, please. Somewhat apprehensively I sent it in, and soon the steward reappeared with the card, the pass and fifty cents, and said that the captain would like another book like that one. So it doesn't always do to believe what one hears!

The other two big vessels of that line are the Volendam, where the men are very friendly and meek, and the Statendam, which was the flagship of the line before the advent of the Nieuw Amsterdam, and where the interest is on the upgrade, there being much literature scattered all over the ship.

Just one more incident concerning the Nieuw Amsterdam, in passing. While seated in a messroom there and trying, in a mixture of broken English and French, to explain something fur-

ther concerning the organization to a couple of interested stewards I felt something sail past my ear, and looked down to see a Cure booklet lying there. On making an effort to find out who had treated the message with such contempt the way was opened to place three more bound books to bystanders who had seen this.



Pioneer camp of Jehovah's witnesses in Sweden

The Belgian line has both French and Dutch in the crews of its ships, in about equal proportions. It is quite a common thing to play a French record for the French-speaking half of a group and then follow it with the same subject in the Hollandish tongue for their comrades. Sometimes the only way to explain the contents of a Dutch book to a Belgian is to do so in French. On this line there is a vast difference in each ship: on some the crews are really glad to hear and receive the truth, while on others they are strongly Catholic and manifest their venom in a series of spiteful actions and sneers.—Eric W. Symondson, New York.

## Kingdom Privileges in Near East (III)

♦ In the month of January we decided on an expedition to northern Syria with four witnesses. We started out of Tripoli and when we were halfway across we discovered that because of the heavy rains the main bridge was washed away and we had to drive back ninety miles and go by the island of Rwaad near Laedocia, Tartoos. On our way to this country we drove through a city of 7,000 population called Burjj Saffita. Just as we were ready to leave town we put on two records. The people were excited and started to leave their homes. The animals in the field, even, were frightened, including the one that wore the dog collar.

After passing this town we were told that another bridge was washed out but we could ford the river, which was about seventy feet wide. A witness who was with us was familiar with that country, and so we attempted to cross the river. We got within ten feet of the other side when the water almost carried us away. The engine stopped dead and one wit-

ness managed to get out of the car and go to the next town to sound the alarm. About twenty people came to our rescue and we paid them the sum of \$1.40 to pull us out of the river. They thought that was the best pay they had ever had. We gave them a witness and went on.

We had to pass through many creeks

and small rivers, as many of the bridges had been washed out, due to the incessant rains which had swept the country and which had done a great amount of damage.

When we reached the town called Aamar Elhuson Akar, we were met by several witnesses, who carried the sound equipment to one of their homes, but we were forced to leave the automobile parked between two Catholic churches. We went to the home of a Jonadah worker, and practically the entire town came to this house and we gave a splendid witness with the phonograph and talked until eleven o'clock answering questions after playing the phonograph for them.

The following morning, when we endeavored to start the automobile some trouble was encountered, due to the fact that someone had disconnected some wires. Then the priest sent out the report that it was the Lady of our Lord who had paralyzed the automobile so that it would not start. We tried to push it, but all in vain. However, after some search, I finally located the trouble and we started the automobile. The priest turned his head in

shame and walked away.

The next day the town invited us to put on the sound equipment, which we did. We started with "Exposed", and when we had played four records the Catholic priest enticed some hoodlums to pull the cord from the sound equipment and tried to stir up trouble. The priest came with a big stick in his hand ready to strike me, but I talked gently and kindly to him and called his attention to the fact that he was not showing the spirit of the Lord and that the Bible admonishes to love our enemies and do good unto them that hate you. The calmer and kinder I was to him, the more angry he became.

I finally asked him to state his objection, and he said we were attacking the Roman Catholic Church. I asked him if he believed his own doctrines, and he stated that he did; and I asked him if he would like to hear some of his own doctrines discussed. He said, "Certainly." So we told him to listen to the next part of the program. Then we proceeded to read out of the booklet Uncovered, quoting from The [Roman] Catholic Encyclopedia, in fact, reading word for word, and particularly calling his attention to quotations regarding "purgatory", etc., emphasizing the question as to whether he really believed that. He answered in the affirmative. I got him to agree that we were not really attacking the Roman Catholic Church, but were presenting the facts regarding Bible truths and then letting the people decide for themselves. Finally, the people who were listening became so incensed against the priest that they ordered him to leave or they would kill him. When he would not leave they attempted to throw him over the cliff, and then asked us to continue with the program. When we finished the "Exposed" lectures, they asked for "Religion and Christianity". As a result we were able to place many pieces of literature with them and the people invited us to call at their homes.

I spent two days in the town endeavoring to establish a study, as we had several witnesses living there who were not organized for service. By the Lord's grace we gathered fourteen witnesses together and organized them into a company, and they now meet together to study. They are really charged with the zeal of Jehovah that is peculiar to the house of the Lord. Since then there have been added to their number twelve more who have taken their stand on the side of the King of Eter-

nity. Also, I was able to leave one phonograph and eighteen records with a Jonadab, who has put them to good use. When we were ready to leave this town the people asked us to put on some more records, and they prepared a farewell party for us.

We proceeded on, and everywhere we went

the people welcomed the message.

The witnesses are now better organized than ever before in this part of the world, and are determined to serve the King of Eternity to the best of their ability, regardless of opposition.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy really controls the governments both of Syria and of Lebanon and are doing their utmost to stop the message, but, as the prophet of the Most High God said, "no weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn."—Joseph E. Rahal, Ohio.

### Radio Feeding "Other Sheep"

◆ Jesus said: 'Other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one flock, and one shepherd.' The fulfillment of this scripture today brings much joy to the Lord's people as they engage in the work of witnessing to persons of good will concerning Jehovah's kingdom: For some time the Lord has seen fit to use the radio as one of the means of getting the Kingdom message to the people, particularly the Watchtower station WBBR, which is in fact the Lord's station, because it is devoted entirely to publicizing God's kingdom. So when letters such as the following are received they touch with appreciation the hearts of those who have a part in this work.

Gentlemen:

Listening to your radio program every time it is on the air. I would like to obtain Judge Rutherford's books and all about the Kingdom under our Lord. Could you also supply me with a good Bible? I will be very much pleased if you can give me full particulars; and, please, where can I get in touch with Jehovah's witnesses?

Sincerely yours,
[Signed] ———

So radio enters countless homes unknown to us, carrying Jehovah's message of comfort to the Lord's "other sheep". Just how many have been interested in God's kingdom by radio, we shall probably never know.

(To be continued)

# Railroads

### The Sardine Coaches



The Long Island Railroad Company now has in operation three of the new sardine type of coaches in which, for all practical purposes, the passengers virtually sit on top

of one another. The new cars seat 136 passengers each, instead of 80 in a standard coach. Another way to increase the passenger-carrying capacity of the cars would be to strap each passenger's arms around his waist and strap his legs together and pile the commuters up like cord wood. If this last idea is adopted. care should be taken that the feet are all at one end. After a while the expert trainmen will get to know the size of shoes of each passenger and the riders can be thrown off at their proper stations with very little delay. The straps around their arms will prevent them from kicking, biting, scratching and pulling hair. A further improvement would be to have a separate rack for piling the passengers for each station. This would be a big help when it comes to unloading.

### The North Western's Iron Cow

◆ Fast passenger train No. 25 on the Chicago & North Western Railway has come to be known as the Iron Cow; and here is how. A little chap in Clinton, Iowa, had to have an extra pint of mother's milk every day for three weeks in order to live. A mother in a Chicago hospital supplied the milk, and the North Western Railway officials planned and executed a service by train No. 25 that enabled little Neil Nelson to keep on keeping on. No. 25, once known in the timetables as The Continental Limited, leaves Chicago at 4:30 p.m., and arrives at Clinton, Iowa, at 7:40 p.m.

# "City of Los Angeles"

◆ The Chicago & North Western-Union Pacific new streamliner, 17-car Diesel-engined, 393/4-hour train covers the 2,299 miles to Los Angeles at a sustained speed of 57.8 miles an hour, including all stops. The six synchronized engines are capable of carrying this train, which is the largest streamlined train in the world, at speeds in excess of 110 miles an hour. The train leaves Chicago one day at 6:15 p.m. and arrives at Los Angeles the second day afterward at 8:25 a.m.

Financial Assistance to Shippers

 Financial assistance to shippers, i. e., guaranteeing bank loans for shippers of fruits and vegetables, was provided (between 1927 and 1931) by the Pennsylvania, the Erie, the Baltimore and Ohio, and other railroads. The legality of this assistance is seriously open to question, but it was stopped, anyway, because the shippers did not stay put. Traffic was diverted from one road to another soon after financial help was given.

Engine Cabs Five Tons Lighter

 By using aluminum in the construction of engine cabs, the New York Central system saves five tons of weight on each of forty new engines built for that line. Fifty all-aluminum coaches and dining cars were made in 1937 and a like number are being made in 1938. Let no one suppose that Consolation is not an admirer of this wonderful metal for the purposes for which it is ADAPTED. It is.

### London to Scotland

 The fast trains between London and Scotland have been speeded up, and now make the trip each way in seven hours flat. In one instance this means shortening the already fast time by as much as 1 hour 25 minutes. There is also direct air service from London to Glasgow via Liverpool in 3 hours 20 minutes.

### Glass Tops for Railway Coaches

 Glass tops for railway coaches, so that passengers may see all the scenery, are coming into use on German railways, and it seems as if the idea could with profit be extended to all railways, now that unbreakable glass is to be had and serious railway accidents almost never occur.

# Fastest Steam Train in America

♦ The Pennsylvania Railroad claims to now operate the fastest steam train in America. It makes the 295 miles between Chicago and Detroit (via Fort Wayne) in exactly five hours: 59 miles an hour.

### Want to Live? Travel by Rail

◆ Last year in the United States 36,400 persons died in motor vehicle accidents and not one person was killed in an accident on a railway train.



"Fascism Comes to Quebec"



To be Nationalist in Quebec is almost synonymous with being a corporatist. The Catholic Church and its various control organizations—Catholic syndicates, the A. D. J. C.

(Federation of Catholic Youth Organizations). L'Ecole Sociale Populaire, an institution for education and propaganda sponsored by the Jesuits, the Parti National and the various newspapers controlled by these organizations or supporting them, are all definitely for the corporate state. Duplessis and Gouin, too, have at various times paid tribute to the idea. The scope of the corporatist movement, combined with the undemocratic character of recent legislation, has convinced certain observers that Quebec is rapidly being transformed into a Fascist state. While there is need for apprehension, in the opinion of the author this view is exaggerated.

The corporatist movement in Quebec bases itself upon the labor program of the Catholic Church as enunciated by Pope Pius XI in his encyclical, Quadragesimo Anno, In 1934, at the behest of the Church and the Catholic syndicates, the Taschereau government enacted the Arcand Law. This law provided for the extension of labor contracts to cover the entire industry concerned, upon the application to the government of one of the parties to the contract; and provided further for the establishment of joint committees of employees and employers to supervise the extension of the contract to each industry. The Church viewed the measure as an important step towards the corporate state, in which labor and capital will be compelled to settle their differences within the framework of joint committees, or the corporations, rather than through the class struggle. The further development of their program called for the expansion of the powers of the committees established in virtue of the law and, in addition, for their gradual subordination to government control.

But while the setup under the Arcand Law bore some resemblance to Fascist corporatism, there existed the fundamental distinction that the unions still retained their independence and still retained their right to strike. And while the Nationalist movement in Quebec may have many points in common with Fascist movements elsewhere—its extreme nationalism, its anti-trust demagogy, its virulent anti-Communist and even anti-democratic stand, its primitive anti-Semitism, its corporatism, its open sympathy for European Fascism—nevertheless, it is still necessary to characterize it as an incipient rather than as a definitely Fascist movement.—Current History.

### **Bloodstained Warriors**

♦ I enclose two photographs of Canadian chaplains. One of these religious bastards has eight medals on his breast; the other has three. During the World War I was in the front-line trenches thirty-eight months and never saw a priest or parson during that time; the decorations shown are for gorging themselves with food intended for the real soldiers 100 miles in front. Take a peep at the following, from the London Daily Herald:

On October 28, 1935, the Milan cathedral was crowded with Mussolini's troops, who were about to leave for Ethiopia. Cardinal Schuster talked to the men, and his words express plainly the Church's satisfaction with Fascism's war of aggression in Eastern Africa. His words:

"Let us co-operate with God in this moment in which the standard of Italy carries on to the battle-fields of Abyssinia the cross of Christ, severs the chains of the slaves, and smooths the roads for the missionaries of the Gospel. Let us cultivate in us and others this good faith, and God will give us the reward: peace. . . . Peace and protection to the valorous army, that in obedience to the command of the country opens the doors of Ethiopia to the Catholic faith."

After the eardinal finished his address he presented to each soldier an "oriflamme" (which he had blessed) carrying the slogan "Noi tireromo diritto", meaning "We shall shoot straight".

That's a fine demonstration of warlessness, and Mr. Ratti (the pope) approves of the slaughter of Spanish Roman Catholics by Franco's Mohammedan bandits, and of Japan's brigandage in China, and urged Dollfuss to massacre the Catholic workers of Vienna. This is the old bandit that tries to make honest people believe that he is God's professional manager on earth. I believe that Mussolini and Hitler are paragons of virtue compared to the big chiefs at the Vatican.—Patrick Sullivan, Canada.

### Hijacking Souls in "Purgatory"

◆ A friend in Canada writes in enclosing a copy of the Toronto Daily Star, May 3, 1938. bearing the following headlines:

Takes too long in paying masses for relatives. Mr. Justice Chevrier gives Leonidas Lefebre 4 months to pay \$142.

The learned judge in the case ruled as follows:

True, there is nothing in the agreement that says within what period such masses are to be said, but

by virtue of their very purpose and nature it is obvious that they should be paid for and celebrated with the least possible delay after the deccase of the one for whose benefit they were ordered.

That is all plain enough. The priest in the case wanted to use the money, and the judge wanted him to have it, but now see what the correspondent of Consolation has to say. He should shame himself to make such reflections on the clergy and the judiciary, and especially on the unholy combination of bribery and brimstone known as "Purgatory", but what he said was:

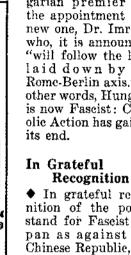
What will those poor souls think when they find they have been hijacked?

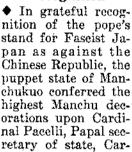
It is bad enough to be jacked into "Purgatory", when there is no such place. It is still worse to feel the terrible heat in such a place, when there is no place to contain the heat and no heat to contain. It is a further insult to know, when one is in such a place that doesn't exist, and in such a fire that also doesn't exist. that the money that was to be paid to turn down the heat, and give the priest something wherewith to back up his hand in his next poker game, was not paid on time, and no time was specified, and finally that a judge had to be rung in and get the whole swindle in the newspapers and make everybody laugh to see such sport. It is certainly "hell" to be in "Purgatory" in these days, especially when there are so many little books going around proving that the whole thing is a racket. What nerve that correspondent has!

# **Budapest Advertising Well Timed**

◆ The rush of the Roman Hierarchy to grab control of the whole world right now, and not at some far-off future time, is well planned. It was no mere accident that the latest Eucharistic Congress of Idolatry was held in Budapest. The immediate result was the res-

> ignation of the Hungarian premier and the appointment of a new one, Dr. Imredy, who, it is announced. "will follow the lines laid down by the Rome-Berlin axis." In other words. Hungary is now Fascist: Catholie Action has gained





dinal Fumasoni-Biondi of the Propaganda department, the bishop of Manchukuo, and other prelates.



Reproduced by permission of the Vanguard, organ of the Scottish Protestant League, Glasgow.

# The Lawless Policeman of Jersey City

 Jersey City is today the worst-governed city in the United States, all due to Frank Hague. Its elections are a disgrace. Its people are ashamed and afraid to talk for fear of reprisals. Hague is, of course, a Roman Catholic, and therefore uses methods any other type of man would be ashamed to use. He stands well with his church and with that church's constant friend and admirer, Franklin Delano Roosevelt.

When pressed by overwhelming evidence of election frauds in Jersey City Hague put on a Fascist exhibition of what he calls "Ameri-

NOVEMBER 2, 1938

canism" that would have done credit to Hitler or Mussolini. Everybody had to come out, and out they came. His friend and associate, Barney McFeeley, mayor of Hoboken, had the city employees out, and the WPA workers too. All men between 35 and 55 who could pass as veterans had to be in line in the parade or lose their jobs. Troops of the New Jersey National Guard were in the procession. President Roosevelt is their commander-in-chief; so, in a way, he was one of the boosters of this renegade ballot-box stuffer. Gen. Wm. A. Higgins was grand marshal.



The newspapers of Berlin were delighted. Why would they not be? Here is a fellow-Nazi, fully trained, using the Nazi cry of "Communism" —"Communism" as a shield for all

manner of deviltry perpetrated in the name of good government.

Not content with establishing Fascism all along the Jersey City-Hoboken water front, the battle was carried to Newark, where Norman Thomas, three times candidate for the office Franklin Roosevelt holds, was rottenegged for exercising his rights of free speech, guaranteed by the Constitution Mr. Roosevelt swore to uphold. Also, he was drowned out, while 400 Newark cops stood idly by, by a band led by Joseph Basile. Basile admits that he was paid \$175 for the job, one \$100 bill, one \$50 bill, and five \$5 bills. He does not know who gave him the money (§).

Fascism in its rankest form is being established in New Jersey by Frank Hague, vice-chairman of the Democratic National Committee, and Franklin Delano Roosevelt, commander-in-chief of the army and navy of the United States, as the figureheads at the front of the procession. It won't be long now. All you have to do is to wait. Mr. Hague wants all that do not approve his methods to be shipped abroad, if they are of foreign birth or extraction (he himself is Irish), or to Alaska (American substitute for Siberia) if it so happens that they were born in "the land of the free".

# "Hiding the Truth: Why?"

◆ Three years ago the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society published a booklet entitled "Government", containing the address on that subject delivered by Judge Rutherford at Washington, D. C., in June, 1935, broadcast over more than 100 radio stations in the United States, and to the British Isles, Scandina-

vian countries, Belgium, France, Switzerland, Africa, Australia and other lands. In the same booklet was also published another address entitled "Hiding the Truth: Why?" The second address, given at a later date, explained the power of the Roman Hierarchy in political and publicity matters.

The booklet as a whole was banned at Lusaka, Northern Rhodesia, in May, 1938. The news dispatches sent out from Lusaka gave the title of the banned booklet as "The Government Hiding the Truth. Why?" as if the two lectures and the two topics were all one. This was done, of course, to please somebody. Can you guess who it was? If not, maybe the following paragraphs from a letter from the Watch Tower office at Cape Town, South Africa, will make it all clear:

Readers of Consolation will want to know why the booklet has been banned at this stage? Recently a translation was made in Chiwemba. Chiwemba is the language of the Awemba tribe. The Awemba live in the northeastern part of Northern Rhodesia and their spiritual needs are catered for almost entirely by the Roman Catholic missions in that part of the country. Readers of Consolation will recall that it was members of the Roman Catholic Awemba who instigated and took a lead in the Copperbelt rioting in May 1935. The lecture "Hiding the Truth: WHY?" exposes the dirty work of the Hierarchy in America, and it is not difficult to understand why the agents of the old "whore" in Northern Rhodesia wish to suppress the truth in that connection.

Readers of Consolation will also appreciate the fact that although the matter has been misrepresented in the press, by yielding to the sinister influence of religionists and banning some of the Society's publications the government of Northern Rhodesia has part in the conspiracy and is at least responsible for hiding some of the truth from the people of that land!

### Communion Breakfast Diet

• "Reverend Father" Carroll, Roman Catholic bishop of Lismore, Australia, at a "Communion Breakfast" held in his city, said, according to the Sydney Herald of April 4, 1938:

I should like to see some of the members of the Hibernian Society become members of a rifle club, and get to know something about a rifle. It would be a great shame if our Catholic men were below the average in their knowledge of every method of defence. The day may come in Australia, as it did in Spain, from within. It may come from without. As the danger threatens Australia there should be preparedness. I think it is good training for any man to be familiar with the mechanism of a gun.

(To be continued)

# By Trail and Stream and Garden Path - A Stranger

66 THE sun is going down," Jane called I back to Sally. "Soon it will be dark." "Yes," answered Sally, "we should be go-

ing back, now."

"I suppose so, but it is unusually warm for this time of year. There'll not be many more evenings like this one. Tired, Bunny?"

"Oh, no, Jane. I like to walk-slow."

"What was that?" cried Sally suddenly. "That was only a dog," laughed Buddy. "It was a hound howling. Wasn't it, Jane?"

Jane did not answer. Instead she turned to Sally and said, "Up the road a little distance is a fallen tree. It makes a nice seat, and Bunny is getting tired, I'm sure."
"I know the place," Sally replied.

A few minutes later the two little children and Sally were seated on the log. "Aren't you going to sit down, Jane?" asked Buddy.

"No, I think not, I want to watch the sun set through the bare, brown branches of the trees. A November sunset is so full of color."

"I hear that dog again," whispered Bunny. "Let us play a game," said Jane. "Let us pretend that we are Indians, and must walk very quietly, without making a sound."

"All right," agreed Buddy, eagerly.

"Good!" cried Bunny, clapping her hands. Soon four pairs of feet were going as softly as possible down the unpaved road. Now and then someone stepped on dry leaves and made a crackling sound, but no one spoke.

All at once the sharp bark and the long howl were heard again. "It sounds as if that dog were just around the bend," whispered

As they rounded the bend, Bunny called out, "Oh, there's the dog, and it's a big one!"

Buddy's mouth dropped open and he looked very puzzled. "That looks more like a police dog than a hound."

Surely enough, there it stood just at the side of the road, partly in the tall dried grass. It was a yellowish-gray color, with long ears and a long, pointed nose. Its shoulders seemed hunched up, while its head was lowered. Its eyes were such strange eyes—wild and sly.



As Buddy stepped toward get a better look at the long, bushy tail, the animal pulled its lip back the long its teeth. They all noticed then that between its front.

paws was lying a large bone.

Sally shivered a little. "That is the strangest dog I've ever seen," she said. "Its eyes give me a queer feeling."

"Now listen, and don't be afraid," said Jane. "That isn't a dog. It's a coyote, which is really

a kind of wolf.'

"A coyote!" cried Sally in a frightened voice.

"Don't be afraid," reminded Buddy. "But it might run at us and bite us."

"No. Sally. It is much more afraid of us than we are of it. That is why I wanted you to slip up so quietly."

"It couldn't be more afraid of me than I am of it," answered Sally. "If it were, it

would have run away long ago."

"Oh!" said Jane, softly, for the coyote had suddenly disappeared into the tall grass, without a sound. One minute it was standing there. staring at them; the next minute it was gone.

"The dog went away," Bunny murmured. "Wouldn't it hurt us?" asked Buddy.

"No. The covote is quite cunning and uses his wits to get him out of tight places."

"Where did he get the bone?" asked Bunny. "That was part of a little animal he had found dead. Probably it was a rabbit. He didn't kill it himself, but that doesn't mean that he wouldn't. Sheep and chickens taste good to him and he steals them from the farmers."

"But how did a coyote get here?" Sally asked. "I thought they lived out west."

"That's right, they do. But there are quite a few of them around here now. When people who are traveling in the west happen to find one of the little coyote puppies, they think 'What a nice pet the little fellow would make!' They bring the puppy home and raise it. But coyotes are not easy to tame. When the little coyote grows up it wants to run wild; so it slips away. Soon it is trying to find an easy living by robbing the farmers."

"Just the same, I don't like to meet coyotes on country roads," said Sally.—Contributed.

The Passing Horse

◆ A recent report given over the British radio stated that fifteen years ago a quarter of a million licenses for horse-drawn vehicles were issued in Great Britain. The total for 1937 was 12,000, a reduction of over 95 percent.-J. W. Williams, Lithuania.

# **Seattle Convention Echoes**

♦ These leftover skits regarding the Seattle convention will be appreciated by many. They show, in themselves, the entire innocence of Judge Rutherford and all Jehovah's witnesses of the horrid lifes published in all the Catholic press of what took place there.

### Proving the Devil a Liar

• One of the Seattle officers lunching with a group of Jehovah's people was asked, "Have

you noticed anything about this group of people in contrast to other like gatherings?"

Response: "Yes, one thing in particular, and that is this: you people conduct yourselves just like ordinary folks. Most of the people who hold conventions here expect the city to be turned over to them, heart and soul, whereas you people are exceptionally willing to help and co-operate. In other words, you're just ordinary working folks, like us coppers."

Further inquiry: "Is there anything else that appears outstanding in your mind regarding these people?"

Officer: "Your clean habits of conduct, no smoking, no cussing

or drinking, and no brawling, are certainly a badge of your sincerity of purpose."

# The Judge as a Musician

♦ A passer-by confronted a small girl near the Seattle auditorium and, noticing a large banner advertising the lecture "Violence", inquired of the tot what it was all about. Shifting her gum to the other side of her mouth she said, "I don't know, but I think Judge Rutherford is going to play the violin Sunday."

# Tearing Down Signs

◆ Jehovah's witnesses were discommoded somewhat in one section of Seattle when their signs advertising the convention were repeatedly torn down. A close watch was kept, and after a day or two the transgressor was "caught in the act". The culprit proved to be a police officer.

The J. w. who posted the sign immediately arose to the occasion with a "Hey! What's

the idea of your tearing down those signs?"
Police officer: "Well, it's against the law

to post up signs of any nature."

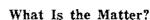
J. w., noticing political signs plastered all around: "Why don't you tear those signs down, too, then? You know our message deals with the establishment of God's kingdom here on earth and the vindication of Jehovah's name. What's more important than that?"

Officer: "Well, I guess you are right. I'll

tell you what I'll do. I'll leave that sign up if you will promise to take it down after the convention."

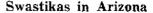
J. w.: "I'll make that a promise. By the way, have you read Judge Rutherford's latest book, entitled *Enemies?* You should have one by all means."

Officer obtains book. "I'll be seeing you later."



◆ Just a week before Judge Rutherford's lecture in Seattle a lady appeared at the Civic Auditorium, grasped the door to enter, and, to her surprise, found it locked. Chancing to see a delegate, she asked, "What is the

matter, that I cannot get in here? I thought admission was free." He said, "Admission to what? There is a ball game going on here now and we are not supposed to grant admittance to anybody." "Ball game, nothing," she said; "I am not interested in that. I want to hear Judge Rutherford's lecture 'Violence', and was told it is free and to be at 3:00 o'clock." "Well," said the delegate, "come next week at this hour and you will be made welcome; that address is not until next Sunday." "Oh," said she, "then I have to wait a whole week to hear that lecture."



♦ One wonders just who is in charge of the making of signs for the highways of Arizona and just what was in the mind of the person who designed the state Route 84 sign of which reproduction is given herewith. [The swastika, adopted by the Roman Hierarchy, is of heathen origin. The Navajo Indians used it before the white man entered Arizona.]



Swastikas in Arizona

# New Jersey

### Tolerance Meeting in Hoboken!



Can you believe it that the Protestants, Catholics and Jews have had a telerance meeting in Hoboken? the city where a magistrate sends men and women up for thir-

ty days for preaching the gospel and even for sitting in an automobile, and where the "judge" on the bench has to turn to some

political boss to find out how much of a sentence to impose. Well, they did, and the "Reverend" Mr. Pedersen, Baptist wind - jammer, made it all clear that "the American way is that of tolerance and brotherhood". That was so nice of Pedersen. It must be fun to sit in heaven and laugh at a human jackass party. See Psalm 2:4.

### In Stainless Jersey City

◆ In stainless Jersey City, which is so holy, under the rule of Frank Hague, that even the gospel is obnoxious, and men and women are thrown into prison on even the

bare suspicion that they may wish to preach it, Scott E. Leslie, a New York handwriting expert testified that thirty-two of the ballots east on September 21 in a single district of the Second Ward were written by a single person. Twenty-eight other ballots were in the handwriting of only four other persons.

# New Jersey's Wooden Men

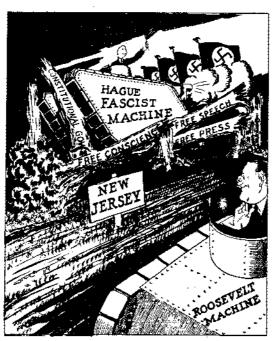
◆ New Jersey specializes in wooden men. When a group of liberty-lovers sent a representative to Washington to demand a Congressional investigation of the reign of Hague the First in Jersey City he came back reporting that among all the New Jersey congressmen he was unable to find any that had NOVEMBER 2, 1938

either the small or the large intestines usually concomitants of manhood. It looks as if slabs of wood would do more good at Washington: there would be no salaries for the people to pay, and the results would be the same as now.

### Hague's Uniformed Anarchists

It was bad enough for Hague's uniformed

anarchists to kidnap a man twice candidate for president of the United States, and run him out of town because he wanted to deliver an address in Jersey City reproving Fascism in that burg. but it was still worse that one of the anarchists hit Norman Thomas' wife. President Roosevelt's silence on this entire subject is very illuminating.



Testing ground for the big putsch

Insulting the Flag ◆ To make a child

salute our flag is simply an insult to that flag, and I never want to see that done in my presence. And simply making a teacher take an oath does not make that teacher loyal, but

a hypocrite.—Rev. John Wesley Lord, pastor of First Methodist church, Arlington, N. J.

# More Tunnels to New Jersey

◆ From Manhattan island, New York city, there are now the Hudson tubes from lower New York to Jersey City; the Holland tunnel for automobile traffic from Canal street. New York, to upper Jersey City; the Hudson tubes from middle New York to Hoboken; the Pennsylvania Railroad tunnel from uptown New York to upper Hoboken; and the new Lincoln highway tunnel from upper New York to Weehawken. The latter structure cost **\$**75,000,000.

### A Curse to Its Community

◆ Any newspaper that for any reason whatever will refuse to print the truth, or will not allow it to be printed in its columns, even as an advertisement, is a curse to its community. This observation is suggested by the information that in a certain issue of the Mason City (Iowa) Globe-Gazette it contained the following advertisement:

# **Special Notice**

On Saturday, April 19th, I am starting a series of articles on the dangers of alternatumware in cooking. These will consist of questions which you can answer for yourself by trying the suggestions and then draw your own conclusions. The rising tide of cancer deaths leads me to conclude that the use of aluminumware in cooking is not as harmless as the makers would have you believe, It is not used in my home. Watch for those articles. They will surprise you. Meanwhile remember that I am successfully treating all rectal troubles (except cancer) with painless nunconfining affice treatments.

Private diseases of men and women successfully treated.

# W. R. COTHERN, M. D.

Office: 1114 E. State St., Over Yelland & Hanes

A physician who wanted to be honest

 $\Lambda$  week later the following advertisement appeared:

# **Special Notice**

Last Week I announced that beginning in this issue of the Mason City Globe-Gazette I would start a series of articles regarding the use of aluminum-ware in cooking. I regret that Mason City Globe-Gazette has fuled that the copy I had prepared for this series is not acceptable for its columns in spite of the fact I feel what I had to say was entirely justified by well known facts that any one could verify. In these circumstances there is nothing for me to do but how to the decision of the publisher.

# W. R. COTHERN, M. D.

Office: 111/2 E. State St., Over Yelland & Hanes

Mason City people forbidden truth

For some intelligent and honest people who knew the truth of what Dr. Cothern had to say, this was an opportunity to spread that truth fer and wide over Mason City. If they failed to do it they missed a privilege of helping their fellow citizens, and a manifestly honest but not sufficiently pugnacious physician.

### "Build Up an Anti-Fascist Press"

◆ All Americans who love their blood-bought liberties must learn to face squarely the menace of Fascism in the United States, and, what's more, they must, while they still enjoy their precious freedom, help, to the limit of their powers, to build up an anti-Fascist press, the first line of defense in the war to protect Democracy. Without a free and outspoken anti-Fascist press we Americans face a hopeless future, in which gangsters of the Hitler type will take over the country and run it as a part of the Nazi ideology of dictatorship, suppression, persecution, discrimination, censorship, rampant nationalism, ruthless militarism, collective robbery, and all the other horrors of Hitlerism.—American Freeman.

### A Good Resolution

◆ Whereas, The United States Supreme Court in the case of an obscure citizen has again invalidated a law seeking to restrict the distribution of printed matter; therefore be it

Resolved, That the American Newspaper Publishers Association renew its pledge to come to the defense of any one in this country whose rights to a free press have been infringed, with full confidence that in the Supreme Court of the United States these rights will be sustained against unconstitutional laws and arbitrary and illegal acts of government when properly presented.—New York Times.

# Newspapers Have Had Their Day

♦ Newspapers have largely had their day. The American Newspaper Annual shows a shrinkage of daily newspapers in one year from 2,107 to 2,084; a decrease of weekly papers from 10,805 to 10,629; and a decrease in semiweekly papers from 377 to 359. The only gain in 1937 was an increase of 15 in the daily papers with Sunday editions.

# Reporters 3,000 Miles Away

♦ Reporters of the New York Times 3,000 miles away in the Arctics, and at times within 100 miles of the North Pole, searching for 37 days for the missing Russian flyers, kept in touch with the paper by radio every minute every day.

# Surgery

## Chevalier Jackson, Bronchoscopist

 Chevalier Jackson, bronchoscopist, developed the science connected with his name. His greatest achievement was the extraction of four open safety pins from the chest of a sixmonth-old infant. The tube was passed down the child's throat; the little electric light showed the objects sought; carefully designed instruments closed the pins one after another, and other instruments brought all four of them. out at one time, along with the woolen string to which they were fastened, and the child lived. Dr. Jackson is now 73. In his odd profession he has removed pins, hairpins, crucifixes, jacks, buttons, staples, stones and false teeth, and on one occasion an unfired cartridge. A child came from Australia to have a nail removed from his lung, and went back with it in his hand, Formerly all such cases died.

Brain Surgery Restores Speech

◆ In Maida Vale, W. London, England, Rabbi Ezekiel Bornstein, with a tumor on his brain, lost all knowledge of English. Surgeons removed the tumor (which must have been pressing on Broca's convolution in the left forehead, where knowledge of languages is carried) and he completely recovered his lost art of speaking English. It should be added that injuries to Broca's convolution, and their subsequent correction, have fully demonstrated that certain cells of the brain are developed for certain languages, which may be wholly lost, as in this instance, or all verbs may be lost, or all adverbs. Or injuries may occur which will destroy all power to read or to comprehend letters at all.

### Live Shell over a Man's Heart

♦ Jaime Rodriguez, one of the defenders of Madrid, was shot in the shoulder, and on examination at the hospital it was found that a two-inch shell was embedded in the flesh. Anesthetics were applied. An artilleryman was called in and removed the explosive cap, so that the shell could be taken out without blowing the patient and the surgeon into smithereens. The man is recovering, after one of the strangest experiences in all history.

# In Lighter Vein

### The Whole Hog

A city family had been motoring in the country all one Sunday. They had filled all available space in the ear with wild flowers, tree branches, and other spoils.

Being uncertain which road to take, they stopped a farmer and inquired: "Should we take this road back to the city?"

"You might as well while you're at it," replied the farmer. "It tooks as if you had about everything else we've got!"—Tit-Bits.

#### Really Warm

■ During a heat wave an elderly woman bustled onto a London bus, sat down, and began to fan herself with a newspaper. When the conductor came along she puffed: "Isn't it hot?"

The conductor, with a mischievous wink at another passenger, replied: "'Ot, lady? This isn't 'ot. When I was in India it was so 'ot we 'ad to feed the chickens with ice cream to stop 'em laying 'ard-boiled eggs!"—Tit-Bits.

#### Might Be That .

■ From a schoolboy's essay: "A semicolon is a period sitting on top of a comma. Some NOVEMBER 2, 1938

think that the first time a semicolon was used was when some man did not know whether to use a comma or a period, so he used both of them together."

#### Worth the Money

■ Dad criticized the sermon. Mother thought the organist made a lot of mistakes. Sister didn't like the choir's singing. But they all shut up when little Billy chipped in with the remark: "I think it was a darned good show for a nickel."—Hays News.

### Short-sighted Cassidy

Cassidy to his lawyer: "Sure and ye know I'm innocent and they're going to hang me."

Lawyer to Cassidy: "Shut up! Let them hang you. Look at all the money ye'll get when they find out you're not guilty!"

### The President's Cheering Plight

Up was he stuck; And in the upness Of his stucktitude He fell.

-Ironquill, in New York Herald-Tribune.



# **British Comment**

By J. Hemery (London)

The Political Situation

 With the rising of Parliament for its holiday season the political air was that of "anticyclone". The members were taking their necessary change. Those who are responsible for the government of the country may not drop their responsibility, but they are relieved from the need to answer questions and of making speeches in Parliament: those whose chief task is listening to speeches are, no doubt, very pleased to get quiet, Listening to wearying talks and walking in and out of the lobby when a division is called must on occasion be very fatiguing. The "headline press" continues to find material for its need. An unusual amount of thunderstorm and of very heavy rain, sometimes almost like a cloudburst, has helped the newspapers day by day. The storms have been very destructive to property and some persons have been killed by lightning.

#### Mussolini's British Friends

Reuter, in a dispatch from Rome, reports that a group of 60 members of the House of Commons sent Il Duce a message of good will. handed to him by a British resident in Rome. In the communiqué the group style themselves "The Anglo-Italian Parliamentary Group". They desire, they say, to see the Anglo-Italian agreement ratified as soon as possible, believing that its ratification would constitute one of the most important factors of lasting peace in Europe. The message concluded by recognizing at its just value the way in which Italy is fulfilling her part in the agreement. Il Duce replied as might be expected, saying that he agreed with them, and hoped the agreement of April 10, "an agreement which liquidates the past," will shortly be rendered effective. Probably some of these members of the British Parliament were of the number who had much to do with starting the rebellion in Spain, and which Mussolini helped as much as lay in his power. One might be tempted to think that both he and the 60 members of Parliament bad their 'tongue in the cheek' when they

went through this performance. Names are not given, but it may be assumed that the active Catholic Action has a share in this. These friends of Italy, or rather of Mussolini, are surely no friends of the British people: they are of the same class that desired to see the people of Abyssinia subdued to Mussolini's rule, and the people of Spain brought under the dominion of the dictators. The Daily Herald, commenting on this, says,

It is a pity the sixty M.P.'s cannot spare a few minutes to read the agreement. In it they would see that the delaying factor is Spain. Mussolini promises to renounce all territorial, political and economic aims in Spain and to withdraw Italian troops. When this is done, the agreement comes into force. It is plain to anyone that the agreement has been delayed by factors over which Mussolini has complete control.

Unemployment

• The numbers of the unemployed remain high. In July there were 1,773,116 reported as unemployed. The figure is better than for the previous month, but is 448,000 higher than a year ago.

**Building Societies** 

 The Building Societies' year book, 1938, bas just been published. The assets of the many building societies in Britain are reported at the huge figure of £710,000,000, last year's increase being nearly £54,000,000. Shareholders, depositors and borrowers number more than 4,268,300. The amount advanced on mortgage during the past ten years is £1,030,375,-713, an average of more than £100,000,000 per year. The report says, "The safety of this vast edifice of thrift is soundly based on more than 1,000,000 English homes, is backed by over £38,000,000 of reserve funds, and a record for prompt discharge of their obligations on the part of borrowing members which has become one of the most striking phenomena of the age." That is one side of the picture, but there is the reverse side, which if also reported would tell of the struggle very many of the possessors of those homes have in order to meet the obligations owing to the building societies. There has been a ramp in this building business, and many have grown rich at the expense of the tenants of the houses. Poor foundations for the houses, poor workmanship in their erection and fittings, small rooms and cramped passages are almost as common as the houses themselves. The occupier is soon at the expense of repairs, often from overlooking

the lack in his purchasing contract, or because he is compelled to accept what is offered. The builder has finished with him, and frequently it happens that the building societies' mortgage is closed, and the householder has lost out.

The British Broadcasting Corporation

• The new chief of the British Broadcasting Corporation, F. W. Ogilvie, who takes the position of director-general following Sir John Reith, is also "a son of the manse", a Scots term for saying his father was a clergyman. and his early life that of a clergyman's home. He has evidently been chosen for his general ability and considered fitness for the important position as chief director of this huge organization. Sir John's deputy was one of the men from whose number the selection was made, and as he is a Roman Catholic many feared that the organization might get still further under the prejudice towards the Roman Hierarchy which some have noted: The Protestant Reform Society in its annual report mentions the appointment of Roman Catholies to high positions in the British Broadcasting Corporation. It says, "Increasing inter-penetration' by Roman Catholic influences is stated to be 'viewed with increasing alarm' by Protestants." In the same matter it is worth noting that the Southern Baptist Association recorded apprehension lest there should be a strengthening of Roman Catholic influence at the British Broadcasting Corporation. A speaker declared that Roman Catholic propaganda in wireless programs had increased of late, and he feared further domination. He added, "There is not a Roman Catholic in the world who does not do his hardest on behalf of his church." No doubt the speaker realized the purposefulness of the average adherent of the Roman Catholic church when compared with that of his own community and of Protestants generally. The one is a propagandist; the other is not, but is merely a religionist. Jehovah's witnesses know that numbers of Roman Catholics are getting their eyes opened, and not only are leaving that "church" but are turned to witness against it, having learned that it is the Devil's main instrument in the religious phase of his war against Jehovah.

### "Protestants"

• Comment has been made here on the fact that the religious sects in their yearly general meetings talked about almost any subject except what the Scriptures reveal of the

purpose of Jehovah in these last days. A contributor to one of the religious journals has taken note of the resolutions which these assemblies have put on record, and he asks the question, "Are we too protestant?" He writes, "I have found there were over seventy resolutions on every conceivable subject from gambling to gaming and from housing to furniture. Six out of every seven were protesting against such and such a practice, habit, Bill, Law, or procedure, and call upon one or more authorities to amend, repeal, qualify, cancel or abolish such," The writer of the article has little to suggest to get these "protestants" out of the rut they are in; but he thinks that if all the religious folk got together and made claims on the daily newspapers for notice they could get at least a page a day given to the interests of religion. Not likely; but this is mentioned here because it proves that which Judge Rutherford has said about Protestantism, and that is, that as a section of religion Protestantism is dead. Rome saw it rise; it has watched it die. The dogmas and creeds of Papacy are no longer a matter for protest; to the contrary, there is a fundamental agreement with it in doctrine, and a leaning toward it as being the chief bulwark of the religious business in the earth. The "Protestant" sections of religion look at the solidarity of the Roman Catholic church with a measure of envy. One of their foremost representatives has told his fellow preachers, "You can talk about the Roman Church-but it is the only church today that is not being decimated by loss of its people." The "Protestants" in religion are as blind as Rome as to the message of the Scriptures which Jehovah is now causing to be given, as a warning to all men of the swift approach of Armageddon, and the word of safety to all of good will toward Him. The Roman Hierarchy is sedulously busy in Britain purposing to gain supremacy, and is as active against the Protestant institutions as it is professedly active against Communism, and there are evidences of its bitterness towards Jehovah's witnesses, who are letting light from His Word shine in the dark places of religion.

### Decreased Sunday-School Attendance

♦ In the year 1937 in Britain the Church of England lost 82,000 from its Sunday-school attendance; Methodist church, 66,000; Congregational church, 23,000; and Baptist church, 16,000. At this rate, in 25 years there would

not be a Sunday school left, and the experiment begun in Gloucester, England, 150 years ago by Robert Raikes would be at an end. The Scriptures do not recognize Sunday schools, but place the responsibility for instruction of the child upon its parents.

Turning to the Dead for Advice

 A number of men and women who style themselves "The World Service Group" expect to be able to help the country out of its difficulties. Seeing no leader of men amongst present politicians, and having fallen into the trap of spiritism, they are turning to the dead for help, and counsel. They have, they say, already got into communication with some of the giant politicians and leaders of the past, mentioning the late Earl Haig as one of them. They expect to get into communication with such as Gladstone or Pitt, who led the people in past days, giants in the political world. As the group name themselves The World Service Group, their service is not to be confined to Britain, unless they expect that if Britain gets put in order the other peoples will follow the lead. They claim that there are eminent members of Society in the group. This is another turn of the Devil. Hitherto spiritism has acted as a religion, and it is to be numbered amongst the religionists, though the main section, the Roman Catholics, hate it like poison-"purgatory" and spiritism do not mix. Now it seems that the Devil is turning this mischievous professed talking with the dead to politics, and spiritism is to enter that very confused arena. Is it expected that Gladstone still retains his views, and that Pitt is of the same mind as when he was prime minister of Britain? There are those who would violently disagree with any advice said to come from Gladstone, and there are very many who believe that Earl Haig was not competent for the huge task to which he was set, and was the means of hurling hundreds of thousands into needless slaughter. The group depends upon mediums, always suspect, and upon seances, which are liable to be made the sport of the demons. Men become foolish when they refuse the Word of God, the Scriptures. Attempted or professed communication with the dead was expressly forbidden by Jehovah, under penalty of death. In Isaiah's days there were those in Israel who did what this group seek to do, and speaking the word of Jehovah. he said, "When they say unto you, Seek ye unto the necromancers . . . should not a people seek unto its God? In behalf of the living should it seek unto the dead?"—Isaiah 8:19, Rotherham.

Poltergeist in Blackpool

These knock-about demons have given Blackpool a visit while the holiday crowds are there. In a quiet avenue not far from the pleasure beach, in a house occupied by a man, his wife and two little girls things have been jumping about the rooms in a disconcerting fashion. The man who is employed at the pleasure beach says that when sitting at his midnight supper a hair brush started from a receptacle and hit him on the back of the head, the barometer fell from the wall, and a clock dropped from the kitchen dresser. He telephoned the police, perhaps expecting a constable to help with this unruly business. The officer laughed at the story, but while they were talking a clothes brush jumped off the table, and a brass ornament in the fireplace turned upside down. There was no one to arrest, and the policeman left, and so did the folk in the house. There was more of the same kind of liveliness two days later, after the family had ventured bome. These knock-about demons give a show now and again; they are of the irresponsibles of the Satanic hosts. One does not hear of the spiritists' being very ready to add them to' their 'proofs' of a spirit world, nor of the religionists' doing so. Naturally so, for the spiritists do not want to have their religion considered as being associated with demonism, and the ordinary religionist has almost given up the idea of there being a Devil with hosts of evil spirits in association. These are mostly like the Sadducees of Jesus' day, who did not believe in angels nor in spirits, as Paul stated. See Acts 23: 8. The object of the Devil through his spiritist section is to "prove" that the dead are not dead, and thus continue the lie with which he began, and continue to try to make out that God is the liar; for God said that death should follow the transgression of His command.—Genesis 3:3,4.

Cabinet Spiritists

• The Sunday Pictorial says, "Three members of the Cabinet are active spiritualists. They attend private seances, talk to statesmen of the past, now advising them from the 'other side'. These members of the cabinet do not come out in the open and declare their beliefs, because they do not want to invite criticism and ridicule."

# Motoring

### The Proposed Super-Highways

♦ The proposed new super-highways are nine in number, three from east to west and six from north to south. One of the east to west lines would be from Boston, via Albany, Cleveland, Chicago, Council Bluffs and Yellowstone Park, to Salem, Oregon; another would be from Baltimore, via Wheeling, Columbus, Indianapolis, Springfield, Denver and Yosemite National Park, to San Francisco; the third would be from St. Petersburg, Fla., via Pensacola, Baton Rouge, San Antonio and El Paso, to Los Angeles.

One of the north to south routes would be from Augusta, Maine, via Concord, Hartford, New York, Baltimore, Washington, Richmond, Raleigh and Columbia, to St. Petersburg; another, from Buffalo, via Pittsburgh, Charleston, W. Va., and Atlanta, to Pensacola; another, from Chicago, via Memphis and Jackson, to Baton Rouge; the fourth, from Bismarck, N. Dak., via Pierre, S. Dak., Broken Bow, Nebr., Ness City, Kans., and Hobart, Okla., to San Antonio; the fifth, from Philipsburg, Mont., via Salt Lake City, to El Paso;

and the last, from Seattle, via Klamath Falls, Oreg., Sacramento and Los Angeles, to San Diego.

The proposition is that on these great boulcvards, with their many lanes for various kinds of traffic, there would be no grade crossings of railways or highways anywhere, and troops and munitions could be moved over them with greatest possible speed and safety.

# Key West Overseas Highway

♦ The Overseas Highway, built on the piers of Henry M. Flagler's abandoned Overseas Railway to Key West, has been completed. Key West is now again connected with Miami, 170 miles away, without any intervening ferry trip. This PWA project, costing \$3,600,000, will be a good thing for Florida, but a hurricane is liable to come along at any time and carry it into the Gulf Stream.

### Four Thousand Little Folks

◆ Four thousand little folks died beneath automobile wheels last year.

# "FILL THE EARTH"

is the title of the serial article now appearing in *The Watchtower*. This article discusses more in detail the subject matter treated by Judge Rutherford in his thrilling talk on September 10 at Royal Albert Hall, London, and carried by shortwave and wire line facilities to halls in 47 cities throughout the earth. Maybe you heard that talk. If you did, we know you will be anxious to get and study this article as presented in *The Watchtower* beginning with the October 15 issue. If you didn't hear it, then you'll miss a real treat if you don't read it in *The Watchtower*.

The Watchtower is a 16-page magazine, published twice a month, devoted exclusively to discussions of God's Word, the Bible, and its application at this time. Each issue contains information that the people of good will, those who love righteousness, should have, for their instruction, comfort and guidance.

Subscription rates: United States, \$1.00 per year. In other countries, \$1.50 per year.

	The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Pleas	e enter my subscription for The Watchtower for one year, beginning with the October 18 issue.
	Enclosed find (\$1.00 in the U.S.A.; \$1.50 in other countries).
Name	Street
City .	State.

NOVEMBER 2, 1938

# MOST AMAZING OFFER!

# Three Books, Vindication I, 2 and 3, for 35c

Good only until December 31



S A special inducement to the people of good will to get and read the three volumes of VINDICATION, Book 1, Book 2 and Book 3, each 350 pages or more, clothbound, written by Judge Rutherford, the Watch Tower is offering the three of them on a contribution of only 35c. Ordinarily they are placed at 25c each.

Every honest person will enjoy reading these three books. They contain an explanation of the prophecy of Ezekiel, showing how the same is being fulfilled in our day. Crooked methods of big business, hypocrisy of religionists and duplicity of politicians were so accurately de-

scribed by the prophet Ezekiel that one would think he actually lived in our time. The books further point out how Jehovah God purposes to vindicate His word and name, first by causing declaration of His purposes to be made throughout the earth, and then by expressing His wrath against the wicked crowd of the Devil which now rules the earth. Information is also given as to what the people of good will, foreshadowed by Jonadab, must do in order to receive protection and safety in the battle of Armageddon, which is just ahead.

Fill out the conpon and send it in today, so you can take advantage of this remarkable offer.

# The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send to the address below the three books, Vindication-1, Vindication-2, Vindication-3, written by Judge Rutherford. Enclosed find a contribution of 35c to aid in spreading the Kingdom message.

Name	 Street	
City	 State	



# **Contents**

Catholic Fascism in Connecticut	3
Effects of Military Training	6
Sharing the Wealth with Foreigners	7
U. S. A., Department of State	8
Serum Racketeers?	.9
Surgery	10
"This Flag-Salutin' Business"	11
The New Government	
Kingdom Privileges in Near East (IV)	12
Listening	13
Bethel Publisher Aboard Ship (III)	14
Science and Invention	15
Motoring	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Great Religionists: Thomas Torquemada	20
Spain	
Italian Terror in the Balearics	23
Ninety-five Seconds	23
South Africa	24
South Atlantic States	25
Among the Centenarians	26
By Trail and Stream and	
Garden Path-"Comet"	27
British Comment	
Co-operative Societies in Britain	28
Fasciam in Britain	29
Jehovah's Bounty-Cover Design	31
·	

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117-Adams St., Brocklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knort
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy \$1 a year in the United States \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you. Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Pelish, Portuguese. Spanish. Swedish. Hungarian. Ukrainian.

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England
Canada
AB Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
South Africa
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# Appetizers

#### Breaking the News

Murphy had been careless in handling the blasting powder in the quarry, and Duffy had been deputed to break the news gently to the widow.

"Mrs. Murphy," said he, "isn't it today the fellow calls for the weekly payment of Murphy's life insurance?"

"It is," answered Mrs. Murphy.

"Well, now a word in your ear," said Duffy. "Sure ye can snap your fingers at the fellow today."—Labor.

#### For the World's Title

Patrons of a restaurant noticed tacked on the wall a sheet of paper which was printed in bold characters:

"The umbrella in the stand below belongs to the champion heavyweight fighter of the world. He is coming right back."

Five minutes later umbrella and paper had disappeared. In their place was another notice:

"Umbrella is now in possession of the champion marathon runner of the world. He is not coming back."—Labor.

### Perfectly Plain

A cockney phoned to inquire the rate to Ealing, a suburb of London. The man at the other end of the line couldn't catch the name of the station; so, in desperation, he asked the cockney to spell it. Quickly came the reply:

"E—for 'Erbert, A—w'at the 'orses heat, L—w'ere yer goes w'en yer dies, I—wot yer sees wiv, N—wot lays a hegg, G—Gawd bless me. Get me?"—Labor.

### The Signal That Failed

Mrs. Gump: "I think, Henry, that young fellow over there with his back to us—on the bench with that girl—I think he is going to propose to her—I really do believe he is! We should not listen—whistle so they will know we are here."

Mr. Gump: "I should whistle? And why should I? Nobody whistled to warn me!"

#### "Go to My Father"

"Go to my father," is what she said. She knew that I knew her father was dead; and she knew that I knew the life he had led; so she knew that I knew what she meant when she said, "Go to my father."

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R.V.

Volume XX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 16, 1938

Number 500

# Catholic Fascism in Connecticut

W HEN the early settlers of Connecticut established a haven where all might breathe freely the pure air of religious freedom they established a code of laws founded, as they sincerely believed, upon the Higher Law of Almighty God. In the edition of laws of 1672 we find the following:

"We have endeavored not only to ground our capital laws upon the word of God, but also all other laws upon the justice and equity held forth in that word, which is a most perfect rule."

Their descendants have received from those well-meaning forefathers an excellent inheritance in the guarantees of liberty of conscience, worship, speech and press declared in the fundamental law of the state. Little did those statesmen of the early day think, however, that in years to come it would be necessary for God-fearing people to apply to the highest court of the nation for a further declaration of the right to worship Almighty God in that state. Little did they think that in these later days the Word of God would be trampled upon by public officials, and that heavy fines and jail sentences would be imposed upon Christians for the "offense" of bringing the Kingdom message of Jehovah God to the people. They could not see that the same inquisitorial power which oppressed the peoples of Europe in medieval times would cross the waters and establish an inquisition in the Nutmeg State.

And that is what has happened in this year 1938. The foreign power known as the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which is oppressing the millions of Europe and Asia, has reached out its tentacles and hooked them onto the municipalities of this little New England state. It has placed its henchmen in key positions in the courts, prosecutor's offices, and police departments, and has used them to suppress freedom of worship, freedom of conscience,

freedom of speech and press, and freedom of assembly. I present to you some of the amazing facts concerning this modern method of attempting to stifle truth by use of the strong arm of the law.

The city of Bristol is entitled to the dubious distinction of initiating the persecution. Early in December, 1937, one James P. Jennings, a Roman Catholic member of the city council of Bristol, in company with a Grand Knight of the Knights of Columbus protested to the mayor of Bristol against Jehovah's witnesses. Jennings proclaimed that the book "Enemies constituted an indecent attack upon the Catholic church". The mayor responded with a declaration that no attack upon religion would be permitted in Bristol. This was followed by a most vicious attack on Christianity conducted by the city authorities.

It began with the summoning of three of Jehovah's witnesses to the police station, where they were ordered by Police Captain Jeglinski to cease distribution of Bible publications in the city. A few weeks later eight of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested and taken to the police station. The priestly source of their arrest was disclosed in the fact that while they were detained in the police station the telephone frequently rang and the officers were heard to answer in these words, "Yes, Father, we have some of them here now." All of this was without authority of law, and Jehovah's witnesses responded with a campaign in which the facts were given to the people by means of a pamphlet entitled "Shall the Priests Rule Connecticut?" The priests then manifested their purpose to rule Connecticut by coercing and bulldozing the police department into wholesale arrests. The strong-arm squads sallied forth and haled sixty-seven publishers before the court, charging them with distributing offensive matter concerning the Catholic church. The arrests were made without regard

**NOVEMBER 16, 1938** 

3

to law or order. People walking on the streets, sitting in their cars, or driving out of town were taken into custody. On that day the chief qualification for an arrest in Bristol was to be one of Jehovah's witnesses. They were brought to trial before Judge Joseph P. O'Connell, of the Bristol police court, likewise a good Roman Catholic, All the evidence needed for a conviction on the trial was testimony that defendant was one of Jehovah's witnesses, was arrested and had some Bible literature in his or her possession. There was no evidence of distribution. One girl under sixteen was 'graciously released', and the other sixty-six were convicted and each fined twenty dollars.

The inquisition spread throughout the state like an epidemic. One Thomas F. Lawler, priest, and chief beneficiary of "purgatory" racket in St. Mary's Catholic church of New Britain, made public proclamation that the book *Enemies* was libelous and obscene and that Jehovah's witnesses should be jailed for its distribution. Catholic police, prosecutors and judges of New Britain then followed with a series of wholesale arrests aggregating over a hundred cases. New Haven, Meriden, Ridge-· field, Simsbury, Southington, East Hampton, Hartford, Stratford, Bridgeport, Plainville, and other towns got the fever and joined the hue and cry against Christianity. In the course of a few months three hundred Christian people have been subjected to arrests, abuse, illtreatment, confiscation of property and farcical trials, in this widespread desperate attempt to censor and interdict the declarations of God's Word against the religious pirates of today. One publisher was convicted for the 'offense' of sending a letter to the police department of Hartford calling attention to the inherent rights of freedom to worship Almighty God. In Plainville five Christian women of unsulfied reputation were convicted of distributing immoral and obscene literature. The immoral and obscene literature consisted of some plain, truthful declarations concerning the Roman Catholic Inquisition of medieval times. The Catholic idea that any criticism of the "holy church" is immoral is readily accepted by the Irish judges of Connecticut. In Bridgeport a priest by the name of John J. McCarthy personally caused the arrest of two of Jehovah's witnesses for circulating the book *Enemies*. The language in the book which the priest considered offensive was the following, found on page 193. I quote:

"... It must now be apparent, to all honest people of earth/who have any knowledge, that the Roman Catholic organization is a religious political organization, indulging in a selfish work, which blasphemes the name of Almighty God, falsely and fraudulently represents him, carries on a racket in the name of Christ, and is the great enemy of God and of the people..."

That is pretty strong language. It covers a great deal of territory. If the Roman Catholic organization is not a religious political organization, is not blaspheming the name of Almighty God, is not carrying on a racket in the name of Christ, and is not the great enemy of God and the people, it could make things uncomfortable for the author of the book. If the statements are not true, the priests can have a gloriously happy time exposing its falsities. But the difficulty for them is that the statements are true. The beskirted gents know they are true. They dare not face the challenge of the accusations. Therefore they bring the power of the law to their aid, and in this land of the free and the brave throw Christian men and women into jail for exposing their corruption. This same priest and his satellites in Bridgeport brought pressure to bear upon city officials to eject Jehovah's witnesses from their leased hall, so that they would have no opportunity to meet and study the Bible. They didn't succeed. City officials declined to submit to such alien, Hitleristic tactics.

The wicked and malicious nature of the prosecutions is further demonstrated by the great variety of statutes used. Christians do not violate laws which are enacted for the protection of the people. Nevertheless, the ecclesiastical erowd, with its political allies, in their overheated attempt to suppress the truth have resorted to many laws to secure their ungodly end. Jehovah's witnesses were first charged with peddling books without a license. That didn't work. Then they were charged with violation of Section 6194 of Connecticut Statutes, which provides that no person shall publish, exhibit, or distribute printed matter which is abusive, indecent or offensive concerning any person. It was claimed that such literature is very offensive to the priests. Undoubtedly it is. The exposure of a racket is always offensive to the racketeer. The scribes and Pharisees of Jesus' day found His re-

marks very offensive and therefore crucified Him. The priests of Connecticut would crucify Jehovah's witnesses today if they only had the power. It was further claimed that the literature of Jehovah's witnesses is immoral and obscene. Nothing further from the truth could be alleged. Holding people up to contempt or ridicule on account of their religion or nationality was another false charge placed against Jehovah's witnesses. Soliciting contributions to a charitable cause without a permit: disorderly conduct: trespass; and inciting to violence and riot, were likewise alleged against a peaceful and law-abiding group of people. Never in the history of the state had there been such a feverish searching through the dry and dusty legal tomes for provisions to inflict punishments upon innocent people.

Another proof of the false and malicious nature of these charges is manifested in the unlawful discrimination practiced by the officials. When Jehovah's witnesses charge the Roman Catholic Hierarchy with carrying on a racket and present proof of its truth, they are arrested, thrown into jail, prevented from presenting their proofs, and heavily fined. But when the Roman Catholic Hierarchy through its official publications circulates abusive, indecent and offensive untruths concerning Judge Rutherford and Jehovah's witnesses, no action is taken by those sworn to uphold the majesty of the law. I cite the case of The Catholic Transcript, published by the bishop of Hartford, which in its issue of April 21, 1938, states as follows:

#### RUTHERFORD JEHOVAH

"Father Felix, director of 'Defenders of the Faith' has done some splendid work against America's ace bigot, Judge Rutherford, says the New World. Everyone knows the infamous practices of Judge Rutherford and his marauding band of Jehovah's witnesses. All through the United States we can see and hear these apostles of hate hawking their anti-Catholic literature. . . The type of propaganda they hand out reeks with foul denunciations and falsehoods. . . ."

In Stratford, Connecticut, the police went forth and arrested five of Jehovah's witnesses on the mere statement of a religionist that they were distributing offensive literature. The attention of the chief of police was called to the fact that *The Catholic Transcript* containing the foregoing false, abusive, malicious and offensive statements was being circulated in Stratford, and would he kindly arrest the ones distributing such offensive literature. He declined to take any action. This conclusively proves that police departments are being used as pontifical inquisitors in support of the unlawful purposes of the Hierarchy.

The part played by the newspapers of Connecticut is such that it cannot be pointed to with pride. They have played up with screaming headlines the arrests and false charges against Jehovah's witnesses. They have published articles holding them up to ridicule and have often violated Section 6194 with offensive statements concerning them. But when the tide of battle turns in favor of these Christian people the press is discreetly silent. When an honest state's attorney of Hartford county declined to prosecute a hundred cases the press was silent, or put a few lines in an obscure corner where it would not be noticed. The attitude of the legal profession is almost as bad. The lawyers, in general, are so cowed, so timorous and so fearful of incurring the wrath of the state's priestly rulers, that they are afraid to take cases involving even their own precious liberties. They would rather see people lose their hard-bought civic freedom than boldly fight the enemies of liberty.

This iniquitous business has been well commented upon by The American Protestant of Washington, D.C., in its issue of October, 1938, entitled "Hierarchy Persecutes Jehovah's witnesses", from which the following is quoted:

"It is impossible to find words strong enough with which to condemn this persecution, Although The American Prot-, estant does not agree with Jehovah's witnesses in all their religious tenets, we most firmly maintain that they have a perfect right to hold and to teach their religious belief. They are law-abiding citizens, and they are loyal Americans. Their teachings contain nothing whatever that may be called subversive of public morals, nor do their teachings infringe upon the rights of others. All this being true, the Constitution of the United States guarantees them full religious liberty. Any attempt on the part of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to deprive them of this religious liberty is a flagrant and shameful violation of the Federal Constitution. Moreover, the attempt is despicable, vicious, and satanic. The persecutors are themselves the criminals; the persecuted ones are innocent. It is the damnable 'Holy Office' of the popish Inquisition over again!

"In every free country, the Church of Rome is more dangerous than a stray dog affected with hydrophobia. She insists upon freedom for herself, but she will allow freedom to none other. Her Dark-Age doctrines cannot stand to have the light of discussion thrown upon them; hence, she must maintain them by feeding 'the faithful' only that which she wants them to know. Anyone who dares to challenge these doctrines must be silenced--not by arguments but by persecution! As to our Federal Constitution, this so-called church professedly 'tolerates' religious freedom until the time shall come when she will be strong enough to ditch this freedom without danger to herself! How long will the American people let this hydrophobic dog run at large? Has it come to this in the United States that anyone who dares to lift his voice against Rome must be arrested and threatened with fines or a jail

sentence? We must show the Church of Rome her place, or else this country is doomed!"

The facts here presented prove that the priests have ruled a large portion of Connecticut and intend to rule it all. Their unlawful rule does not continue without protest. Jehovah's witnesses instituted an action in the United States District Court of Connecticut to restrain the enforcement of Section 6194 of Connecticut Statutes on the grounds that said statute is invalid because it infringes upon freedom of worship, freedom of speech and freedom of press. The District Court upheld the validity of the statute. An appeal has been taken from this decision to the United States Supreme Court, and just a few days ago the defendant City of Bristol and its officials were cited to appear before the highest court of the land to show cause why they should not be restrained from enforcing this unjust law against those whose only 'offense' is to proclaim the Kingdom message of Jehovah God. The decision of this high court may be instrumental in educating the pontifical inquisitors of Connecticut in the fundamental principles of life, liberty and pursuit of happiness.

# **Effects of Military Training**

IT seems to me sheer hypocrisy to justify any military activity by stressing any advantage other than preparedness for war. In the first place, the Army does not make men; it simply develops the best that are available. Secondly, any benefit or enjoyment the individual has from the physical training provided is certainly loaded and must be regarded in the same light as the enjoyment the pig has from the best of food he is given to prepare him for the butchery. Physical culture is not provided to keep the army occupied any more than the rifle practice is to enable them to compete in the local shooting competition.

Armies are trained for the business of war; physical training is designed to develop the human material to its maximum strength. Parada discipline is to mould all minds into one—the war machine. Whether right or wrong there are some physical benefits, but the moral effect is hard to find. True, discipline is good,

but its effect in the army is felt only in the presence and within the control limits of officers. History provides some not too silent testimony to the rape, thieving and in some cases illegal killings by invading armies temporarily out of control. The World War holds some stories of this kind.

The average law-abiding citizen does not want to fight until he feels he must. The biggest wasters behind the line make the best front-liners. Writers on this subject of military discipline who speak of the moral effect may be thinking of religion. In training a recruit, and keeping him up to his peak after he is trained, religion plays an important part. It holds pride of place with rifle practice. Rifle practice shows him how to use a rifle, and religion shows him why. In the next stough religion will again be asked to throw its weight on the side of the Devil and religion will again insult and defame the name of Almighty God by responding as usual.—Fred J. Bond, Australia.

# Sharing the Wealth with Foreigners



The vivacious argument about the \$400,000,000 investment of foreigners in Mexican oil properties has set a lot of us to thinking about foreign investments in our own coun-

try. A recent estimate places the stake of foreigners, chiefly British, in the United States at the enormous figure of more than eight billion dollars, or about \$65 for every man, woman and child of our population. At 6 percent annual return (and some of these valuable oil, mineral, real estate and utility properties return a much higher rate than that) it would mean that through this ownership we are shipping abroad about a half billion dollars of income a year which, to the man in the street, we ought easily to be able to keep at home. This half billion which we send abroad every year is more than the total claimed value of all the foreign oil holdings in Mexico. With it we could build each year a quarter of a million \$2,000 houses, which would help industry a lot and go a long way toward solving the housing problem.

We seem to be making little progress toward agreeing upon an equitable basis of wealth distribution among our own citizens, but both liberals and conservatives ought to have little difficulty on the subject of sharing our wealth with foreigners. Here is a matter about which even the most cautious of our antediluvian Congressmen can venture to paw the air without the slightest fear of fanning a dangerous backfire among the folks back home. Good and sufficient reasons for doing something about such a condition are quite obvious, but it becomes still more important when we realize that nearly all the countries to whom we are paying this immense annual tribute, chiefly Great Britain, are heavily in debt to us either through de-faulted bonds or unpaid war loans.

Several years ago we passed a wise law that no money shall be lent to any country that is in arrears on war debts. Why isn't it just as reasonable to pass a law that no rent, interest or dividends from American securities or real estate shall be paid to any foreigner whose government is in debt to us in any way? If any foreigner should deem such an arrangement unfair to individual investors, it could be arranged that such government could reimburse said investors and take credit on its debt to us for the amount so paid. Thus the amounts which corporations and fiscal agents have been sending abroad would then be paid into our own treasury.

This simple and utterly rational device would, of course, leave the basic investments wholly undisturbed. A more drastic and equally rational method would be to go directly in for exercising the right of eminent domain as Mexico has done. In our case, however, there would be little question as to how much or in what way payment would be made. The answer is that we would pay off in credits upon the money owing us and, as we never expect to get the debts settled in any other way, we could afford to be quite generous in appraising the various values involved.

Absentee ownership is one of the most vicious of all the phases of capitalism. It is possible to put up a pretty strong defense for excessive profits in various industries, such as Standard Oil or Carnegie Steel, when a large part of those profits is spent in our own country on educational or philanthropic projects, such as medical research, universities, libraries, and so on. But what defense can we put up for foreign-controlled concerns, such as the Shell Oil Co., whose only interest in our country is to exploit it, and whose proceeds are shipped abroad and spent there? Tremendously valuable mineral deposits in California and other states are owned abroad. Our people receive low wages and pay high prices for the products of these deposits in order that certain foreign groups shall strut about in luxury. They don't even contribute in any substantial way to philanthropic projects in their own countries,

Those who agree with this line of reasoning would perhaps do well to write their representatives in Washington and stir them up about it. It is a practical timely question that does not rest upon any foreign or domestic ism, but upon simple everyday business principles with which all of us are thoroughly familiar.—Ellis O. Jones, California.

Increase in Executive Branch Workers

◆ In 1933 there were 565,432 workers in the Executive branch of the United States Government. The next year there were 661,094; the next, 719,440; the next, 824,259; and in the year 1937 the number was 841,664.

# U.S.A. Department of State

## Run by the Moneyed Aristocracy

The State Department is manned, in the main, by men who are reactionary in viewpoint and pro-Fascist in sympathy. They have succeeded under every president in

imposing their will on the country, and the result has been that we are now in a position of co-operating with those nations that sneer at democratic ideals, and of penalizing those

nations which are fighting for their lives and for the preservation of their demoeratic institutions.

The State Department has shown repeatedly that it cannot be trusted to adopt or carry out policies which will work for the preservation of democracy. In the future, unless and until the State Department is reorganized from the bottom up, no member of Congress will be justified in accepting the assurance of the State Department that the facts are as represented. — Rep. Thomas R. Amlie, in American Guardian

a pro-Fascist. It would be interesting to know his religion.

# State Department Talking in Its Sleep

♦ The State Department talked in its sleep when it rushed to apologize to Hitler and his gang because Mayor La Guardia referred to some unnamed person as a "brown-shirted fanatic imperiling the peace of the world". It talked in its sleep again when it "ruled"

that no American can now go to Spain to aid the Spanish people in their defense of Democracy against Fascism.

It had no more right to perform either of these stunts than it would have to "rule" that an American may not, in a pinch, sleep in his underwear. The clerks and other things down at Washington take themselves too seriously. The Hitler-Mussolini complex is eatching.



G'bye

#### James Dunn

♦ It is now understood that the gentleman who is pleased to see American munitions go to Germany and Italy in any quantity, so that they can be used to destroy the Spanish Republic, and who insists that the embargo on arms to Spain shall stand as now, so that the Republic may not recover from the great act of treachery of Franco and his confreres, is James Dunn, born with a silver spoon in his mouth, educated by private tutors, and married into the Armour family. Mr. Dunn, so it is alleged, is chief of the European division of the State Department, adviser of the secretary of state on political relations, and

# "May Have Already Begun"

♦ Under the foregoing caption the Zanesville (Ohio) Signal says of the world war

now being carried on in Spain:

It has no clear-cut beginning and no clear-cut ending. It is fought under the surface, with trickery and deceit. Never was international politics more dark and confusing. Dictatorship fights democracy today in Spain, and all Europe is involved. Yet the great dictatorships and the great democracies remain at peace. Is this the sort of thing we are going to have, on a steadily increasing scale, for the next decade or so? If it is, the future is indeed terrifying.

# 10,000 Factories Ready for War

◆ The United States industries are now so organized that over night 10,000 plants could be started making war supplies.

## Serum Racketeers?

◆ NOT the worst, but it is a "humdinger": "Launch City-Wide Poll on Syphilis Tests." —Chicago Tribune.

Now for a real, honest-to-goodness clean-up. Chicago the first drive.
Ascertain by ballot the number of citizens wishing blood tests, in order to know who have and who have sainted system. It's all in secrecy. No

not a tainted system. It's all in secrecy. No names signed to ballot. Just vote "yes" and only your number goes to headquarters. No one will know this secret except you yourself.

Now that "more than one-half million men, women, and children in the United States become infected thusly every year", it is high time to get busy. But just why test? Why not just conclude that at such a rate of increase the entire population, barring none, are infected? So why the trouble and expense of testing? Oh, yes, Maggie,—but for good reasons. You see, there must be sufficient propaganda and excitement to push the works. While the testings are to be made without charge, the "big stuff" comes heading in when the big show is on. You see, too, after the test, then comes the next step, that of the cock-sure specific treatment.

Oh, yes, to be sure, just brought under control as were diphtheria, typhoid, cholera, searlet fever, tuberculosis, etc. Yes, it's going to be a big drive. Even the preachers are to be requested to shout from their pulpits; and the women's clubs and social workers will see to it that they do their share, too. Yes, sir; it's going to be a big drive.

This is to be eventually a nation-wide drive; so look out. What a grand renovation there will be! And there is not a doubt whatever about the results. Why, "this syphilitic plague can be brought under control just as was tuberculosis a few decades ago." Never mind, now, checking up on the number of cases existing yet today.

Well, be that as it may, the great benevolent work is to go forth, regardless. At least, serum manufacturers, etc., etc.,—and, of course, a few doctors, too—can use an extra shekel now and then. But, holy mackerel! What a big job there'll be, presumably soon enough, to recombat after-effects, some bad enough, when once such a wholesale and general ap-NOVEMBER 16, 1938

plication of serum has been so mightily distributed! But hush up now. Nothing like that could be possible. Wait and see.—Contributed.

### Serums Kill Six in Florida

 The merry game of murdering people by pumping their blood full of serums goes on unhindered. It is too profitable to be stopped. and just so long as the people can be bulldozed into believing that they will be healthier if their blood is fixed up for them by the American Medical Association, just so long the American Medical Association will fix it up, at a good, stiff price, and split with the serum makers, or vice versa. A little while ago about a hundred were killed by using elixir of sulfanilamide, and now six persons died in a day after taking the ensol treatment for cancer, in Orlando, Florida. Inasmuch as 125,000 bottles of this "cancer cure" were shipped from the factory in Kingston, Canada, to the United States, it can be seen at once what fine prospects there are for good business on this side of the line, both from the American Medical Association standpoint and from the standpoint of markers, headstones, caskets and other funeral supplies. Why strangle prosperity?

### California Vaccination News

♦ A friend of mine had a Chow dog, which had been a good companion to his master. Recently the city went vaccinating dogs. This dog was vaccinated. Two days later he attacked his master and severely bit his left hand, right under the thumb, in the palm, which wound I saw. An acquaintance had a dog some years ago. After vaccination the dog was partially deaf and now and then went into fits. Never had fits before vaccination. The mad spirit in men fighting one another in all parts of the world might be due to some extent to vaccination science. If it affects dogs, why not "dumb dogs"?—D. Davidian.

### Nicholas Delucca Vaccinated

♦ Nicholas Delucca, 6, of Coatesville, Pa., was vaccinated, so that he could go to school and learn, and grow up and he a big man. But he won't grow up; not now, anyway. Reason: He died of lockjaw, a victim of one of the most vicious superstitions ever practiced upon the people.

### Matt Dempsky's Brain Tumor

♦ Matt Dempsky, of Manitowoe, Wisconsin, had a brain tumor the size of a grapefruit, had headaches constantly, and did not wish to live. Dr. Alfred W. Adson, noted brain surgeon, removed nearly half of his head, stitched it back together with wires, in an eight-hour operation, and now Dempsky is gradually getting well. The surgeon, after the operation, said it would be a miracle if he lived until the morning of the next day, but after three weeks he was able to walk about unaided.

### Wife Worried Because

**Hubby Stopped Worrying** 

◆ Dr. Ward C. Halstead, Chicago, Ill., tells of a stockbroker who used to worry much. A brain tumor was removed from the prefrontal area. The man continued to make plenty of money, but stopped worrying. The only complaint is from the man's wife, who worries that her hubby no longer worries about the things he once worried about.

# Brilliant Recovery of Man with One Lung

♦ In September, 1936, C. J. Kagen, New York financial writer, became ill with the formation of a small cancer on one lung. The lung was removed in two stages. First the pulmonary arteries were severed and the blood vessels tied. Then the lung itself was removed. Mr. Kagen's remaining lung has now filled the entire cavity.

# The New Form of Splint

♦ The new form of splint, fastened with pins screwed into the bones, has been used on 400 dogs, some horses, and a deer, and is now being experimentally tried on some humans. One dog had a leg broken in six places. Fortyeight hours after the splint was applied he was walking, and in a month, when it was removed, he was as good as new.

### 16 Fractures in Five Years

◆ Brooklyn has a little lad of seven years of age that has had sixteen fractures of arms and legs in the last five years. The reason for the brittleness of his bones is not known. In one instance his leg broke spontaneously while he was sitting quietly on a sofa.

# Successful Pericardiectomy

♦ The rare operation of pericardicetomy was successfully performed at the Mayo Brothers clinic at Rochester, Minnesota. Alick M. Watkins, 27, came all the way from Australia to have a half-inch casing of stone cut away from around his heart. The operation lasted four hours, the surgeon working three minutes and then covering the heart with a warm cloth for three minutes.

### Peeling Fat off a Man's Heart

♦ At Milan, Italy, an eminent surgeon, Aldo Defrise, made an incision in the chest of a 52-year-old workman, Alfonso Lelle, extracted his heart, peeled off a layer of fat an inch thick, put the heart back in place, and after fifteen days the patient had fully recovered from the inflammation of the pericardium which had theretofore placed his life in jeopardy.

### Thomas Can Swallow Again

♦ A year ago Thomas Lee Scott, of Chicago, swallowed a liquid containing some lye, and his throat closed. For a year he was fed through a tube passed through an incision in his throat. At length up through the incision and through the scar tissue larger and larger instruments were forced, until finally this good-looking little chap was able to swallow again like other boys.

# Lived on Diet of Ice Cream

♦ Alyce Jane McHenry, of Omaha, Nebr., lived on a diet of ice cream. She was born with her stomach in her chest. Then, when she was 11, she was taken to Fall River, Mass., and by skillful surgery her stomach was placed where it belongs, and after a time she was able to leave the hospital in sound health and good physical condition every way.

# Child Born with One Eye

♦ In New York city a child was born with only one eye, the place for the other eye being sealed shut. Surgeons opened the sealed orifice, made lids for it out of mucous membrane from the inside of the little one's cheek, and at three years of age the little girl now has a nearly normal appearance. A glass eye takes the place of the one lacking at her birth.

### "This Flag-Salutin' Business"



Having served in the army I give some pertinent facts regarding this flag-salutin' business. The army is a good school in some respects. The first day is spent learning the rules relations. Superior officers answer guest

and regulations. Superior officers answer questions readily. One of the first questions a new man asks is, "When are we supposed to salute?"

The answer given to a new man is that he is not entitled to salute until he receives his uniform, but after that he is supposed to salute all officers who are in uniform, unless such are under cover, as in a public building, hospital, restaurant, canteen, schoolhouse, dance hall or railroad station, or when they are on fatigue or class instruction duty.

We were particularly instructed not to salute when it could not be returned. If a soldier saluted an officer ten times, that officer had to salute the soldier ten times; no matter how much they hated each other, they had to salute. It was not considered a personal

act, but respect for the uniform.

We were warned not to fight with each other, because it was the same as striking the flag. Profanity was not allowed, if it showed disrespect to the mother of another soldier. Soldiers were instructed not to salute army chaplains, Y.M.C.A. officers or other Gold Bricks, as such were called; although such wore the same uniforms, they were not regarded as entitled to respect due a soldier.

The army performs a ritual at sundown, called a retreat. A sergeant removes the colors from a mast. As he holds the flag in his hand and stands at attention the soldiers salute; then the sergeant salutes. Thus (theoretically) the soldier salutes the flag and the flag salutes the army.

Citizens or visitors were not expected to salute, as they did not come under military regulations even when on government property. We were told that, as soldiers, sworn subjects of the government, it was our duty to salute; citizens might do so if they wished, but it was not compulsory; they were citizens, not subjects; our government is a government of the people, and we were soldiers of the government of the people; the flag was a symbol of the people's government.

The army recognized all natural-born citizens as Americans and never tried to judge

the contents of a man's heart regarding his love for his country. They never tried to club patriotism into anybody. Everything had to be in accordance with the laws of the government. Never did I hear it mentioned that anybody was not patriotic because he did not look or act the part.

Boys under 18 could not join the service without consent of their parents. The army thus taught obedience to parents and respect for all citizens' rights. The American Army has never had an uprising or revolt.

Now! One of the questions I, as an exsoldier, would like to have answered is, "How is a schoolteacher, a paid servant of the public, entrusted merely with the teaching of reading, writing, arithmetic, qualified to enforce military flag-saluting laws, within a public building, and out of uniform?"

I always thought the Army, Navy and Marines the only authorities on such matters, and still think so. Have you ever seen a picture of Washington, Lincoln or Grant saluting anything? Experience has taught me that it is not the real soldiers that are the flag-wavers. America does not have to maintain a regiment of spies to watch the citizens, as is done in all the flag-waving countries, and real Americans have small use for the school authorities who polish the seats of their pants on a swivel chair and want to wallop some baby when its mother is not looking.—Harold B. Wheeler, Illinois.

# "Belief in Any God"

♦ One proof that religion originated with the Devil is found in the fact that the word virtually means "belief in any god". There being but the one God, Jehovah, who is thus brought down by religion to the level of figments of the imagination, what else could religion be but Satan's COUNTERFEIT of devotion to the only and true Source of all life and blessings?

# Iodine Lengthens the Skull

♦ The interesting discovery is made that foods rich in iodine so affect the thyroid gland as to lengthen the skull and other hones of the body. As a result, American born children of persons with square or round heads are taller, and have heads of different shape from that of their parents born in inland Europe, where iodine is deficient.



Kingdom Privileges in Near East (IV)

◆ We drove back that night a hundred and some odd miles and came back to Burjj Saffita. After nearly fourteen hours on the road, we were tired and hungry. We carried the sound equipment to the second floor of a building, and coming down I was so tired I thought there was a banister there, tried to lean on it, and down I went. I nearly broke my leg, and, in fact, my leg swelled up that night and the pain was so severe I could hardly bear it.

Nevertheless, the second morning I picked the highest point in town, on an elevation of about 7,000 feet, and put on the lectures. We played "Exposed" and the people asked for more; so we put on "Religion and Christianity". After we had finished the commissioner of the district sent five armed men after me, telling me that I was wanted. When we had completed the series I went with them, hardly

being able to walk. They forced ane to walk three blocks to headquarters, and when I got there I was brought before the magistrate and his face showed he had murder in his heart. He was a Roman Catholic of the worst type and told me that no one in the history of the country ·had ever dared to speak against the Roman Catholic Church such as the records had done. I let him talk, and when he had finished I warned him that he is responsible to the Lord and also that if he trespassed on my rights I would bring him before the mixed court at Beyrout. I told him that I was not a native, but an American citizen. When he realized his predicament he tried to get out of it the best way he could and turned me over to the governor, who was a Greek Catholic. He asked me the object of our mission, and I started to give him the testimony, stating the object of our organization, etc. The man seemed happy to hear the message and asked me if I had anything in print. Of course, I presented the books and booklets and was able. by the Lord's grace, to place twenty-seven bound books and booklets with him and several other officers. He said, "Go, and may God be with you." But before I left he asked

me to go to the clerk and give him a statement pertaining to our work.

I went to the clerk's office and he began asking me question after question. He accused me of attacking the Roman Catholic Church and I told him we do not attack anybody. but merely tell the truth. And I went on to show him that the Catholic system claims to be the only authority on the Bible; that they claim the pope is its head and that he is infallible: that he is the successor of Peter—all of which is unsupported by the Bible. I told him that his church also teaches that when a man is dead he is really not dead, and that is entirely contrary to the Bible teaching, which says: "His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish." Also, 'Do with thy might what thy hands find to do: for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.' Also, "The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence." Further, the Bible teaches that Jehovah created the heavens and the earth in six creative days, and nowhere does the Bible mention that Jehovah created a place in the bowels of the earth and called it "hell", and there appointed Satan to keep the fires going, and further appointed the Roman Catholic priests or clergy to act as a brokerage house for Jehovah and thus receive a commission every time they 'released' someone from "purgatory". I filled a document of seventeen pages, exposing the entire Roman Catholic system and proving that it is anti-God, anti-Kingdom and the greatest enemy of mankind.

This particular clerk, being a Mohammedan, was very much pleased when he learned that the Bible does not teach "the Trinity", but that this doctrine was manufactured by the Devil in the Dark Ages and taught by the Roman Catholic system and their hirelings ever since.

We returned to Tripoli the following day, but visited many Mohammedan towns along the way. One was a large city called Tartoos, which is seventy percent Mohammedan and thirty percent so-called "Christian". It has a population of about 45,000 people, and when we put on the records everybody seemed to come out as one man, and in the course of twenty minutes we were able to leave sixty booklets and two bound books. In the other towns that we called on on our way back to Tripoli we found the people eager and glad

CONSOLATION

to hear the message, as the news had reached them ahead of us regarding this work that was being carried on.

Then the friends at Tripoli and the surrounding territory organized into units and invaded these towns like an army of locusts and carried on the message to the threshold of the Devil's stronghold. In one town we

played four records. The priest listened very attentively and was the first one to contribute for literature and urged everybody else to take it. When we were ready to leave, he went along with us to the next town and stood there and listened. We worked until about ten o'clock at night. Regardless of how tired we were, we were glad to have the privilege of being among those who were carrying forth the message of Jehovah's kingdom and thus bringing this good news to those who were hungering and thirsting after righteousness.

There are several companies now properly organized and they are in better position to carry on the work than ever before. They have ample supply of literature in their own language, but they do need some

mixed literature, such as French, English, German, Spanish, and others. Also, they do need some new Arabic books and booklets.

While I was there I was able to bring back with me quite a number of Watchtower subscriptions, and I believe there must be upward of 350 subscribers for The Watchtower in Arabic.

It is with much joy and many thanks to Jehovah that I submit this supplementary report of the activities of the friends in Palestine, Lebanon and Syria.—Joseph E. Rahal, Ohio.

Listening

◆ Consolation readers from all parts of the country are writing in for more information as to how they may hear WBBR, the Watchtower radio station in Brooklyn, New York.

While WBBR serves the world's greatest metropolis, the Greater New York area, with its 12,000,000 people, unfortunately its serv-

ice radius is limited. Operating on a frequency of 1300 kilocycles with 1000-watt power, the station is strictly "local" to the New York area. The transmitter, however, ideally situated on Staten Island, sends a good, clear signal far beyond the immediate "service radius". Listeners report excellent reception all year round from up-state New York, Connecticut, most of New Jersey, eastern Pennsylvania, and Long Island. This takes in a radius of approximately a hundred miles from the transmitter. In the wintertime, when reception generally is more favorable, the program MORNING WORSHIP, at 6:30 in the morning, is heard far out in the Great Lakes region of the middle west, north into Canada, and south to beyond the Mason and Dixon line.

consolation readers everywhere, no doubt, the Watchtower", appreciate the work done by WBBR in advertising the kingdom of Jehovah as the only hope of the world.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers in Switzerland, witnessing with transcription machine mounted on bicycle

# Scene in Glasgow

◆ Scene in Glasgow, September 11. Troop of Jehovah's witnesses proceeding down Argyle street bearing banners "Religion is a snare and a racket". Parade accidentally breaks in half. Out from a side street, into Argyle street,

and, to all intents and purposes, part of the "sandwich" parade, comes a double-column parade of religionists known as the Tent-Hall movement. They also carry a banner, which is entitled "Great religious revival". Behind them comes another section of Jehovah's witnesses reiterating yet again, "Religion is a snare and a racket." Result: Angels in heaven get a big kick out of the whole proceedings and the countrymen of Harry Lauder have to lean against the lamp posts or die.

## Bethel Publisher Aboard Ship (III)



On page 169 of Enemies the following words appear: "Many good people of England are beginning to see the great danger that now threatens the Commonwealth and

that such danger is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy." Those words are absolutely borne out by experiences on board the ships of Britain that dock here. Although on the big liners the Catholic-Fascist spirit is pretty strong and is getting stronger every day, yet there is always mixed in with the rest a class of honest and order-loving persons who see the danger of coming dictatorship that threatens them and their loved ones, and are in dismay as they see their liberties going bit by bit.

Most of the liners of the Cunard White Star were covered in the recent Cure campaign, from the mighty Queen Mary down, and there are indications that it caused quite a stir. Since few of these ships are in port over the week-end it meant that they must be worked in the evenings, and this was done. Of course, many were ashore at the time, but their cabin-mates will pass the message on to them, and there was sufficient literature left on most ships to give them a working knowledge of the Lord's organization, at any rate. Later visits with the phonograph will tend to cement this new interest and feed the people of good will on the only thing worth while.

The Cunard liner Carinthia deserves special mention. Although the Catholic contingent aboard claim it is a Catholic ship and are highly indignant at the invasion of what they claim is their own private property, yet the fact remains that there are 46 bound books and over 100 booklets on this ship alone, and as yet only the surface is scratched. Many copies of the recent "Ship" issue of Consolation were also left, and this should cause some to think deeply. The "Enemies" and "Safety" records were run throughout and caused consternation in the ranks of the enemy. After playing "Enemies" to an appreciative group one fellow came up and said, "This 'ere's a Catholic ship—you can't play that there record on this 'ere ship!" The others just laughed at him, and several expressed their thanks and took literature. In the printing shop the same record was run and five books were placed as a direct result. Many said that what they had heard fully concurred with their own view of the matter—they thought Christianity was all right but the ones supposed to be running it were of no good. Of course, there was the usual element there that had no use for the Bible either, but not much time was wasted on these.

The motor liners Georgie and Britannic are also coming alone fine, with a total of 30 books and 120 booklets between them, and a good sound attendance. On the latter ship the phonograph was run in the fo'c'stle to about twenty seamen who showed deep interest. I placed the machine on a little box that brought out the tone stronger, and with a loud needle the judge's voice filled the messroom. The faces of the men showed how the truth struck home. They were mostly broke, but all accepted booklets gladly and one came up with some tea at the finish. In the stewards' mess the phonograph was shouted down by a group of religionists, but I went from table to table with the literature and many took books that would otherwise never have bothered to look into the matter, only they became curious at the disturbance and wanted to know the reason for such uproar. His satanic majesty always overreaches himself in his efforts to stop the truth from spreading.

The twin ships Monarch of Bermuda and Queen of Bermuda are the pride and delight of the Furness line, and justly so. Their sleek. gray hulls and white superstructure topped by three red and black funnels make them objects of beauty, and this is enhanced by their interiors. It is a sight worth seeing to view these sister ships side by side at night at the same pier, their funnels thrown into bold relief by a battery of concealed floodlights. Each carrying a crew of around 440, there is intense interest on each, as their combined total of 57 books and 182 booklets will show. The "Enemies" record was played on the bridge of both these ships, to the great amazement of the navigating officers there. Several took books, though.—Eric Symondson, New York,

(To be continued)

# Science and Invention

### Chemistry of the Human Body

◆ The body of a man weighing 160 pounds is worth about \$2. In weight and composition it corresponds roughly to that of a thousand eggs. It contains some thirty-five hundred cubic feet of gas, oxygen, hydrogen and nitrogen. It contains fat enough to make eleven pounds of candles, and carbon enough to make about nine thousand lead pencils. It has phosphorus sufficient to make 800,000 matches, and sugar enough to make about sixty ordinary cubes. Of iron there is enough to make seven ten-penny nails. It has two pounds of lime, twenty teaspoonfuls of salt, and two doses of magnesia. Sixty-eight percent of the body is water; so when you look at a 160pound man you are gazing on 109 pounds of water with 51 pounds of trimmings. [And, says the cartoonist, it is some satisfaction to know one is worth at least \$2. The trouble is, try to get it.]

### The Wonderful Human Heart

◆ The human heart is the most marvelous machine that imagination could conceive of. When it is turning over smoothly, one is barely aware that he has a heart in his breast. Only when it develops a knock does concern arise. Your heart has been beating 70-odd times a minute, 4,300 times an hour, 103,200 times a day, all the years of your life. Every hour of the day, for it never sleeps, it pumps 50 gallons of blood through a tireless little engine and a marvelous system of pipes. The only rest the heart ever gets is between beats. That is why set periods of rest for men and women are so essential to its well-being. Heart disease is the greatest of modern killers.-Edwin C. Hill, in "Human Side of the News".

# The Drying of Lumber

◆ Lumber is now dried for market by drykiln methods in which temperature, humidity, ventilation and circulation of air are controlled to a nicety. The water in fresh timber varies greatly. A thousand feet of freshly sawn Canadian yellow birch weighs about 4,700 pounds, of which about 2,000 pounds is water. When this wood is dried the 2,000 pounds of water is reduced to about 190 pounds. The Douglas fir contains only about 900 pounds of water per thousand feet. The Human Brain and Eve

♦ In a single minute the human brain makes about a hundred connections, which corresponds to the performance of a telephone switchboard functioning with fourteen telephone operators and a supervisor. The telephone bill for the connections which a single normal human brain carries in the course of a year may be estimated at 6½ million Swiss francs.

The human eye, with the precision of an intricate film apparatus, takes in a minute approximately 1,300 pictures, develops them, leads them to the nerve centers and stores them as evidence. In fifteen hours' daily work one and one-half million pictures are taken. The raw material for a film to store such pictures would occupy about twenty kilometers of space and cost, in round numbers, 50,000 shillings. The operating expenses of such a precision apparatus as the eye would amount to about 20,000,000 shillings annually.—Translated from the German.

Searchlights for Exploring Skies

♦ The new searchlights for exploring the skies, prepared by the United States Army, throw a beam 12,000 yards. Each searchlight is approximately 2,000,000,000 candlepower. It seems as if the figures for everything, in these days, run into the billions. What a relief it will be when God's kingdom is in full sway and the savings of the people need not be thrown away on such foolishness.

# Air Photographs for Forestry Purposes

◆ The modern forester sits in an office, measures the size and height of the timber in the area he intends to cut, lays out his logging units and cutting areas, and locates his logging roads, dam sites and camps all from air photographs, which, experience has shown, are as accurate as ground surveys and cost only a fraction as much.

Relics of the Lost Legs

♦ Several serpents, notably the boa and python, still have in the rear of their bodies several useless pieces of bone which are what is left of the lost hind legs, thus completely confirming the statement of Holy Writ that the serpent did not originally go upon its belly, but walked on legs as do other animals,

Pedestrians Have Rights

 The Pennsylvania Supreme Court decided that pedestrians have the same rights on highways without sidewalks as have the automobiles: also that a person walking along the right portion of a paved roadway is not required to turn and look for approaching traffic, or step off the highway to permit an automobile to pass. This is good law, but in practice it seems safest for the pedestrian to walk on the left side of the road, facing traffic, and step clear off the road to let the cars go by, provided he wants to live. Also, and this is important, examination of pedestrians killed in New York in 1936 and 1937 showed that 34 percent of them had been drinking more than was good for them and 38 percent gave evidence of some alcoholism.

Expected to Pay for Itself

◆ At the toll of \$1.25 for each car, the new five-span bridge across the St. Lawrence river at the Thousand Islands is expected to pay for itself in fifteen years. The roadway is 150 feet above the river. As the bridge is only 325 miles from New York city it can be crossed the day the car driver leaves the metropolis, and is expected to be used by about 1,000,000 motor vehicles annually.

Highway Bridge over the Neches

♦ The new highway bridge over the Neches river at Port Arthur, Texas, rises from level shores to a height of 176 feet clearance above the water. Piers were sunk 90 to 105 feet below ocean level and are 32 feet in diameter. The superstructure, which rises to a height of 230 feet, is intended to withstand a wind velocity of 130 miles an hour.

# Oldest Automobile Driver

♦ The oldest automobile driver in the United States and probably in the world is John Lafferty, age 102, of Xenia, Ohio. He has been driving for twenty years. He has no need of spectacles, and looks to be not over 60.

# Aerial Passenger Tramway

◆ The first aerial passenger tramway in the United States has been opened at Franconia Notch, N. H. There the new system of transportation carries 27 passengers up 4,000 feet in eight minutes.

Safety Reflecting Lighting System

♦ It seems apparent that the new safety reflecting lighting system will come into general use. The reflectors, made of lucite, are an inch and a half in diameter. Set on stanchions thirty inches high, eight feet to the right of the roadway, and spaced 100 feet apart, they pick up the light from the head-lamps of an approaching ear, deflect it upon the surface of the road, and illuminate it for a full mile ahead. After a month's trial on the much-used road between Detroit and Lansing, its general acceptance seems certain.

Slowpoke Drivers

♦ Pennsylvania police commissioner, P. W. Foote, is experimenting with loudspeakers for use on the 600 police patrol cars traversing Pennsylvania highways. He says:

If we can develop a speaker that can be heard several yards down-the road, I'll have the patrolmen break up these traffic jams caused by beetle drivers by barking to them to speed up or get off the highway. The trouble with pokey driving is it congests traffic on the main highways. Then cars are apt to start pulling out of line, with head-on collisions as the result.

Streetcars Gone for Ever

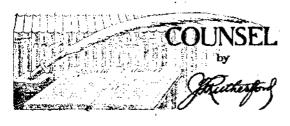
◆ Streetcars are gone for ever in more than half of the cities in the United States with population in excess of 10,000. In 1920 there were only twelve all-bus cities. Most streetcars are more comfortable and safer than most buses, but are more awkward in traffic, more difficult to board, and the rails are objectionable and expensive as well.

Cotton Roads in Twenty States

♦ Cotton fabric roads, surfaced with bituminous materials, are being tested in twenty states, and it may be that in this direction will come the cheapest and best rural roads, and that here will be a use for cotton that will dispose of the surplus America raises over and above her textile needs.

The Largest Automobile Tire

♦ The largest automobile tire, made by the Goodyear Tire and Rubber Company for a manufacturer of earth-moving vehicles, is 6 feet 10 inches in diameter and weighs 1,200 pounds. It is built to earry a load of 25,000 pounds.



October 17, 1938

Watchtower Brooklyn, New York Attention: Judge Rutherford Dear Judge:

KTHS was one of the stations carrying your broadcast of September 11 and October 2. We are enclosing some of the representative comments on the October 2 broadcast for your use and inspection.

Now perhaps you will accept our frank criticism of your radio work in a cooperative spirit. The writer belongs to no church. Members of his family belong to the Catholic, Methodist, and Christian churches. I have no interest in joining any particular church at this time.

I believe it was Voltaire who said: "I may not believe one word you say, but I will defend to the death your right to say them." And in the interests of upholding free speech our station carried your broadcasts. Naturally we were subjected to bitter pre-broadcast attacks by Catholics, and received several letters after the broadcasts.

The facilities of KTHS are open to both sides of any controversy, and the Catholics can have access to our microphone on equal terms to answer your charges. But, Judge, have you considered using what is known to be good business methods in advancing the welfare of your group? By that I mean concentrate on the advantages of Jehovah's witnesses and leave out the bitter attacks on any one particular church. We find it much easier to sell our advertising space by concentrating on what we have to offer and forget about knocking the competition. Truth will out, and the wrongs of the Catholic church or any other group will sooner or later come to the foreground. The attempts to muzzle your broadcasts and meetings will create a question in the minds of many who may not be concerned one way or another now. They will ask: "Is the Catholic church afraid of the truth—if this is the truth?"

The strenuous efforts made by Catholics

on certain stations to keep your broadcasts off are known to me personally, and naturally I resent any group using such strong-arm tactics as boycotts, etc., to advance their wishes. None of them will answer your charges with their own broadcasts, I have found, and so I have little sympathy for their wish to have your broadcasts barred. On the other hand, I do think religious groups should confine their radio work to advancing their own organization or doctrine, and leave off attacks of other beliefs. While radio must always be a platform of free speech, I think religious arguments do not belong on a program of any individual group. Remember, that many arguments, while justified perhaps, involve so much confusion and ill will to become a nuisance, and stations are reluctant to make arrangements for such features, regardless of the revenue involved.

I hope you can find a way to advance your organization's work in a more amicable manner which I am sure will be full of results.

Yours very truly,

S. A. CISLER, General Manager

SAC: LK Enc.

October 19, 1938

Mr. S. A. Cisler General Manager Radio Station KTHS Hot Springs, Ark. My dear Mr. Cisler:

Your letter of the 17th addressed to the Watchtower has been handed to me. Thank you for writing frankly. Before answering your questions I must state a few facts plainly that you may know my position. You referto Jehovah's witnesses as a group, in fact you say, "Have you considered using what is known to be good business methods in advancing the welfare of your group". Please be assured, first, that Jehovah's witnesses are not a religious group nor a religious organization, that they are Christians duly devoted to following in the footsteps of Jesus Christ; second, I am making no effort to advance the welfare of Jehovah's witnesses or any other organization. That may sound strange, but Jehovah's witnesses are in no wise in competition with any organization.

Religion and Christianity are diametrically

opposed one to the other. Religion is a snare and a racket, and has been for more than five thousand years, and this is proved by the Bible plainly. Religion is based upon the traditions of men, and not upon the Bible. Jesus made this clear in his words addressed to the clergy of the Jews who had fallen away from God's Word and had become religionists. (See Matthew 15:1-9.) The apostle Paul was once a religionist, and while so persecuted Christians, and did it vigorously, and when he saw his error he became a Christian. (See Galatians 1: 13-17: Acts 26: 4, 5.) I cite these facts merely to emphasize the difference between Christianity and religion. Religion is purely an invention of Satan, the great adversary of God, and he uses it to mislead and blind men, and I have no doubt that there are many religionists who advocate their religion with sincerity yet are entirely blind to what it is doing for them and for others. Christianity means a close adherence to the Word of Jehovah God as set forth in the Bible. It was Jesus Christ who took the lead in this, and therefore his followers are called Christians.

We will both agree that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Authority is the controlling body of the Catholic organization, whereas the mass of Catholic people are known as the Catholic laity, or children of the church. It is the Hierarchy of Authority that is responsible for the course the organization has taken. There are millions of honest and sincere Catholics who are in no wise responsible for the unrighteous course taken by the Hierarchy.

We will also agree that the history of the ruling body of the Catholic organization has for centuries been guilty of oppression of the common people and the destruction of human liberty. The history of the persecution in Spain, Mexico, and other places emphasizes this fact. A brief outline of this, set out in the older editions of the Encyclopædia Britannica, clearly discloses that the chief purpose of the inquisition was to find an excuse to confiscate the property particularly of the Jews and other wealthy persons, and these men were declared to be heretics and many of them burned that their property might be confiscated.

It is further well known that the Catholic Hierarchy is in politics in every country. They have a large proportion of public officials at Washington. The same is true in England. It is true in practically every other country

on earth. On this subject it would be enlightening to read a book written by E. Boyd Barrett, an ex-Catholic priest, who honestly exposes the Hierarchy in no uncertain terms and which the Catholic Hierarchy has never dared deny. With this preamble let me state then the real purpose of Jehovah's witnesses. They recognize that God has promised to establish on this earth a government of righteousness under Christ Jesus as the invisible ruler, and faithful men of olden times whom the Scriptures declare shall be resurrected are to be the visible rulers, and all obedient persons under that righteous government shall be granted everlasting life in peace and in happiness. Seeing that the Scriptures clearly teach this, and knowing that there is no other means of administering life, comfort and blessing to the human race except by and through that Kingdom, they become followers of Christ Jesus and proclaim the message that He proclaimed. It was He who urged His followers to always pray for the coming of that Kingdom. Now the Scriptures and the physical facts show that Christ is enthroned and the Kingdom is at hand.

In opposition to the Kingdom the Devil has brought forth the corporate state or totalitarian government ruled by visible and arbitrary men with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as its spiritual overlord working hand in glove with such men as Mussolini and Hitler. The ambition of this crowd is to rule the world. As I stated in London on September the 11th, this combine will get possession of England. Since then the facts show that it is already an almost accomplished thing.

There is a determined effort on the part of the same crowd to grab control of America and rule it, change the Constitution or abolish it entirely, and take away all the liberties of the people. The ROMAN CATHOLIC HIER-ARCHY, therefore, is in fact a political institution bent on taking away the liberties of the people and ruling arbitrarily. This operation they are carrying on under the cloak of religion because the people have been led to believe all these years that religion and Christianity are one and the same. In fact the Catholics call theirs the Christian religion and the Catholic Church THE church. I have no objection to their calling it what they please: my point is this: Putting aside the question of the differences between those who study the Bible, no institution has any right or privilege to operate under the pretext of being

the servants of God and use that cloak to destroy the liberties of the people.

A major portion of the public press of America is aware of the facts herein stated, but they are afraid of the Catholic organization and afraid to tell the truth. The Catholic organization is afraid to come in the open and discuss these matters. I have openly challenged the Hierarchy for several years to deny what I have stated and do it publicly, and they refuse. And why i Not because they have not many able men to represent them, men with much more natural ability than I possess, but those keen fellows well know that they have not a leg to stand on when it comes to answering the charge that they are in the game for political reasons.

Knowing the facts which I do and failing to speak of them. I would be a traitor to the American people and an unfaithful servant of the Lord. My purpose in calling attention to the derelictions of the Catholic organization is this: that the people may get their eyes open to the fact that their liberties are at stake, and not only that, but, following in the course that the Hierarchy is leading them, they are headed for certain destruction. If the Catholic Hierarchy had real faith in their doctrines and the course they are pursuing, they would have no hesitancy in defending the same. The radio is a God-given means of reaching the people, because no man ever invented the radio. The radio should be used to inform the people. For ten years past I have used on an average 240 radio stations a year at least once every week to put forth publicly the plain teachings of Jesus and His apostles. In the last two years I have particularly called attention to the fact that religion is a snare and a racket and that the people are being deceived. I deem it my duty both to man and God to do this thing because. I know every interest of the human race is. at stake and the fundamental principles of the American government which have been held dear to the American citizens so long are in jeopardy and it now seems a certainty that the people are going to lose their liberties.

In my opinion, if the owners of radio stations in the United States really saw the issue they would open their stations for a free and fair discussion of the questions at issue and let the American people decide for themselves which way they want to go. Jehovah's witnesses are not seeking members. They are seeking to tell the people the truth, and they are NOVEMBER 16, 1938

doing it at great cost and expense to themselves because they believe that that is their duty and it is worth while that they should do it.

One great error into which Americans have fallen in recent years is to measure everything by money. Radio stations are operated chiefly for the revenue. More than ten years ago before the Federal Radio Commission I contended that the radio should be opened as freely to the public for consideration of questions of public interest as the halls in which political meetings are held. I still believe so. Were it not for the desire for financial gain and for fear of losing the same, radio stations would give no heed to the howlings of the Catholic clergy.

And now, my dear Sir, please pardon my lengthy letter, but I must express my congratulations to you and my appreciation of the fact that your station has been open to the consideration of public questions and that the Catholics have the same access to it as anybody else. That is the only proper course. Speech should be free over the microphone. I mean by that, uncensored and unhindered and no one should be held responsible for what is said except the speaker himself. If there were more owners of radio stations like yourself no heed would be given to the howlings of the Hierarchy and there would be a fair and open discussion of great questions that involve the rights of the people.

Why not some prominent radio station take the lead in suggesting to the Hierarchy that they select a man for a series of public discussions by radio to answer the charges that I have made, I taking the same amount of time? I am sure that this matter is far more serious than you have ever considered it, I make this prediction with absolute certainty that it is going to come to pass unless there is a marked awakening of the American people soon, to wit: That within a few years Fascism and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy together will absolutely control America, dictate its policies, so amend the Constitution that it is worth. less to the people, regiment the people and take away practically all their libertles, particularly liberty of speech, liberty of press, and liberty of worship, exactly as it has been done in Germany. If the American people awaken too late to save themselves from this disaster, it will not be because I have refrained from doing what is within my feeble power to accomplish, namely, to give the warning.

Be assured, my dear Sir, of my very best wishes.

Yours sincerely,

Mutherford



Great Religionists: Thomas Torquemada

◆ That history repeats itself is a well-known axiom. In this section will be presented a series of biographies showing not only that it repeats itself, but that this repetition is enlightening for a proper understanding of modern events. The first actor to be considered is Thomas Torquemada, inquisitor-general of Spain in the reign of the patrons of Columbus, Ferdinand and Isabella. In his life, deeds and motives is found an instructive parallel of occurrences that is commended to the student of the present. The title of Torquemada may not be understood by all; so an explanatory description of the Spanish Inquisition, the institution which he supervised, is furnished. Since these facts will not be complimentary to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and in order to anticipate their hackneyed self-defense of "Lies", the authorities have been carefully chosen; chief among these is the Encyclopædia Britannica, usually regarded capable of defending its statements. Also considered are The Spanish Inquisition, by Charles T. Gorham, and The Jewish Quarterly Review, 1901-5.

"For more than 300 years the [so-called] Christian religion in Spain was in practise the most elaborately and perfectly constructed engine of tyranny that the wit of man has ever devised. Every person who dared to think for himself in matters of faith must have lain down to rest at night shivering with fear. There was about him a mystic power, secret, silent, awful, irresistible as the forces of nature, which might at any moment drag him from his home, demand an account of every act, word and thought of all that he had done, and all that he had left undone and wrench his bones on the merciless rack till the required answer was given. Every thinker was a haunt-

ed man.

"This terrible power was the Inquisition or Holy Office."—The Spanish Inquisition, by Gorham, page 1.

"In 1233 . . . the Inquisition was formally inaugurated by Pope Gregory IX when a code

for the regulation of proceedings against heresy was drawn up. It was made applicable to France, Germany, Italy and the Spanish kingdom of Aragon but its birthplace was the City of the Seven Hills." (The present location of Vatican City)—The Spanish Inquisition, Gorham, page 2.

"Pope Sixtus IV, who was fully alive to the financial advantages of the measure, issued a bull dated November 1, 1478, authorizing the appointment of three ecclesiastics charged with the detection and suppression of heresy and providing for their removal and replacement at the royal pleasure."—The

Spanish Inquisition, page 6.

Regarding the tortures inflicted on opposers whether Protestant, Jew, or Moorish infidel, it is chronicled: "The cruelty was atrocious but the Inquisition in its greed to manufacture criminals and seize their property considered the need urgent. And it obtained the express authority of two popes, Innocent IV and Urban IV, to employ this means for the discovery of accomplices."

"Neither youth nor age gave immunity from torture, instances being recorded of women of 78, 80 and 90 being subjected to this barbarity.... Even expectant mothers were only allowed the privileges of being scated instead of being stretched on the rack, while enduring the extremely severe pain of the garrote—two sharp cords bound around each arm and two around each leg and twisted with a lever."

"Torture is a test of endurance but the experiences of the Inquisitors must have shown them that it was no test of truth."—The Span-

ish Inquisition, pages 25, 26.

When the gag and the censorship of word and publication which are employed by Hitler and Mussolini today are compared to those practiced by the Holy Office, the kinship between the two appears stronger. Note the following excerpts.

"As the Inquisition was expressly formed to carry on a warfare against liberty of thought in any form, it was natural enough that it should exercise a rigid supervision of all printed matter."—The Spanish Inquisition, page 83.

Speaking of the censorship and destruction of books which even went so far as to the examination of shipments of literature; note this statement: "The whole book trade passed through the Holy Office and prospered as might have been expected. Delays, robberies, losses, seizures, damage and vexations of every

kind suffered from an insane fear of books as the most dangerous of all explosives, and from the delusion that Spain would be ruined by being informed of what the outer world was thinking and doing. So the outer world was kept at a safe distance and Spain did the work of ruin all by herself. The Inquisition was the cemetery of literature."—The Spanish Inquisition, page 87.

This is but a brief survey of an institution which has had 700 years to ravage and gut the Catholic countries of the world and at

this hour is also at work in America.. With this background let us return to our "hero" Torquemada, who had the distinguished privilege of superintending their depredations in Spain toward the close of the fifteenth century.

Torquemada (1420-1498) "early displayed an attraction for the Dominican order; and, as soon as allowed, he joined the Friars Preachers in their convent in Valladolid. . . . He became a recognized example of virtue of a Dominican, . . . He saw Jews, Saracens, heretics and apostates roaming through Spain unmolested, . . .

"During the eight-

een years that he was inquisitor-general it is said that he burned 10,220 persons, condemned 6,860 others to be burned in effigy." (Which meant that their property would be confiscated.) "The sovereigns, too, saw the stream of money, which they had hoped for, diverted to the coffers of the Holy Office."—Encyclopadia Britannica (11th Edition), Vol. 27, pages 58, 59.

In substantiation of the fact that he was an especial persecutor of the Jews, and that he did so in order to enrich his office, in a way suggestive of Hitler and Mussolini, various authorities are quoted. (The horrible autoda-fé referred to below was the practice of

making a ceremony of the burning of the condemned victim, which was instituted by Torquemada.)

"This is not the place to investigate all the motives that prompted Ferdinand and Isabella to issue their famous decrees for the expulsion of the Jews and the establishment of the Inquisition. These measures presented two sides of the same policy. Spain was to be purged of all Jews whether professing or not. Those who were ostensibly Jews were caught by the decree for their expulsion, and those who out-

wardly conformed to Christianity, the new Christians or Marranos, were caught in the net of the Inquisition, and the heavy cost of the king's conquest was met both by the direct confiscation of the Jews' property, which they were forced to leave behind, and by the kings' "third" of all; grant of such a third in favor of a famous monastery in Cordova is reproduced in facsimile at the head of this article."—The Jewish Quarterly Review. Vol. 13, page 394, "Auto-da-fé and Jew."

"In 1485 and 1490 great autos were held at Toledo in each of which the effigies of more than 400 dead

persons were burned. From the inquisitorial point of view this elaborate prosecution of the dead was not the senseless and cruel buffoonery it appears. There was money in it. The rights and feelings of the victims of the Holy Office and their kindred were the last things to be considered or rather they were not considered at all."—The Spanish Inquisition, page 30.

"The sovereigns Isabella and Ferdinand issued a decree ordering every Jew either to embrace Christianity or leave the country, 4 months being given to make up their minds. But this was not enough for the Inquisitor-General [Torquemada] who in the following



Special papal encyclical for the benefit of the dearest child of the "church"

month (April) issued orders to forbid Christians [Catholics] under severe penalties having any communication with the Jews or after the period of grace to supply them even with the necessaries of life. The former prohibition made it impossible for the unfortunate people to sell their goods, which hence fell to the Inquisition. The numbers of Jewish families driven out of the country by Torquemada is variously stated from Mariana's 1,700,000 to the more probable 800,000 of later historians. The loss to Spain was enormous, and from this act of the Dominican the commercial decay of Spain dates."—Encyclopædia Britannica, Vol. 27, page 60.

Although Torquemada's biographer says that he died "full of years and merit", the following written by a non-Catholic states: "The name of Torquemada stands for all that is intolerant and narrow, despotic and cruel. He was no real statesman or minister of the gospel, but a blind fanatic, who failed to see that faith, which is a gift of God, cannot be imposed on any conscience by force."—Encyclopædia Britannica, Vol. 27, page 60.

The above final estimate of Torquemada fails to note that the motive behind the Inquisition was not really to make converts, but to amass wealth, and this by means of murder and theft. Any sane organization would have known it would be impossible to convert to Catholicism by such practices; consequently the net result of enriching the Roman Catholic Hierarchy through stealing the substance and the heritages of those bereft and those slain must, be considered the sole motive. Let the reader also remark the great similarity of this inquisitional purge as compared with the inquisitorial tactics of the pope's present allies Hitler, Franco and Mussolini. Most noteworthy among the objectives of Hitler and Mussolini have been the humiliation and deprivation of the Jewish race; therefore those who have a difficulty in understanding the present attack on the Jews will receive a shocking eye-opener when it is recalled to mind that in Spain alone during the purge of the fifteenth century nearly a million Jews were expelled, dispossessed or killed and their property turned over to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy or to the Crown. Let sober-minded people throughout the world consider Torquemada, one of the greatest religionists of all times, as the ancestor and blood-brother in the Catholic faith of Hitler, Mussolini, and

Franco. Forget not that popes have always been the spiritual overseers of this unspeakable villainy, masters who beamed down upon, blessed and condoned the work of their sons.

Stated in other phrase, the leopard never changes its spots, nor the Inquisition its methods. Nor has it ever ceased to function. No doubt when the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has been annihilated and its history chronicled truthfully and sanely, it will be found that the Inquisition has had a continuous and notable position in the annals of Catholic Action. No doubt also the chief present officers are the Jesuits, in the past expelled from many countries, but to this day secretly terrorizing every country on earth and reporting their malignities to that infamous department of Vatican headquarters of perpetual file name "Inquisition" or "Holy Office". Its files will likely be found to contain a record of the majority of crimes ever committed, perhaps with a note of the official commendation accorded the perpetrator. A leopard never changes its spots; once an Inquisitioner, always an Inquisitioner!

There is only one reason for dragging the foul history of Torquemada out of the oblivion in which it really should remain. It is to cast light on present world conditions by demonstrating that he was not only an earlier member of the same order but the model and instructor of the Inquisitioners in Germany, Italy, Spain, and other countries today. This is not a statement of conjecture. In proof, note that Mussolini has turned Catholic since making a political concordat with the pope; Hitler asked the pope's permission before going into Austria, and was congratulated (according to a New York Times account) on his triumphal entry into Czechoslovakia, by all the German bishops; as for Franco, contributions have been taken up from the Catholic population of many countries to aid in his murder of other Catholics because the pope has decreed it so. No doubt these fiends are congratulating themselves that they are exceeding the standard of Torquemada and other exponents of the heinous office. Seven hundred years is a long period of crime to cover adequately. In later issues, however, proof will be submitted in a similar manner of the depredations in other countries. Bear in mind that this work will never cease until the Hierarchy ceases! (To be continued)

### Spain

### Italian Terror in the Balearics



Two months after the beginning of the rebellion, Italian began to be heard in the streets of Palma, and shortly the Italian Fascists were the masters of the island. My son and

I, being foreigners, had no political preferences and tried to remain neutral; but that was impossible, on account of the reign of terror. Oceasionally the chief of the Fascists, a count, invited his friends and acquaintances to lunch, so as to attend a diversion with them afterwards in the execution of the workers and anti-Fascists.

A lad of twelve was killed for his Republican opinions! Two girls who complained of the darkness of the streets had their heads completely shaven by the Fascists. One day, when a group of workmen were being shot, one of them shouted "Long live the Republic!" and the officer commanding the execution squad delayed the order to fire until he could go and hit the workman. The Fascists have respected neither old people nor women nor children. Seven invalids of the Red Cross who did not hide their Republican opinions were shot. The bishop of Palma declared one day, in giving his blessing to the people, that it is not sufficient to exterminate the Reds, but that their offspring should also be annihilated. -Señora Ulmer, four-year resident of Spain, wife of the sculptor Ulmer, residing in Palma de Mallorea at the time when the Rebel generals violated their eath of loyalty and turned traitor to the Spanish Republic.

### Ninety-five Seconds



It is surprising what can be accomplished in ninety-five seconds. A beautiful sunny day in Barcelona, Spain, and men, women and children were enjoying a promenade at

12:15, when the Italian visitors came from Mallorca, in the Balearie Islands, 115 miles out to sea, toward Italy. In ninety-five seconds the visitors dropped eleven huge bombs that killed 520 of the promenaders and wounded several times that many. Then the bombers made off down the coast 150 miles to Valencia, where they duplicated the Barcelona visit.

The Foreign Offices of Uncle Sam and John Bull are entitled to full credit for their tacit approval of this work of bringing "civilization" to Spain.

NOVEMBER 16, 1938

### The Two Civil Wars

♦ In the Civil War in the United States, out of a population of 30,000,000, about 500,000 were slain. In the Civil War in Spain, out of a population of 22,000,000, more than 1,000,000 were slain in two years, and all that the Roman Hierarchy might get back on the necks of the poor long-suffering, blinded, deluded, starved, wretched and illiterate Spanish populace. The United States did what it could to help along the Spanish horror by denying arms and ammunition to the victims of aggression.

### German Airdromes in Spain

◆ The ten German airdromes in Spain are at the very edge of France, and Spaniards are not even allowed to visit them. The French munition works are all within easy reach of these airdromes. The object for which they will be used in a war between Germany and France is self-evident.

### Shortage of Spanish Soldiers

♦ In the shortage of Spaniards willing to fight against their country, Franco, on December 5, 1937, imported 500 Moorish boys of the average age of 12 to 13 years. Ferried across from Ceuta, Morocco, to Algeciras, Spain, they were rushed at once to the Cordoba front, 140 miles away.

### Fresh Italian Troops Every Fortnight

♦ José Giral Percira, Foreign minister of the Spanish Republic, recently stated that ever since August, 1936, the Italian government has dispatched fresh troops to Spain every two weeks, and that in the first year of the conflict Germany and Italy sent 600 planes and were still sending more.

### 14,000 Tons of Munitions from Italy

♦ 14,000 tons of munitions from Italy, for Franco's troops in Spain, landed at Cadiz January 17. The vessels earrying the munitions flew the Italian flag. They were escorted from Majorca by two Italian destroyers.

### When the Spanish Civil War Was Planned

◆ Antonio Goicoechea, head of the Monarchist party "Renovación Española", in a speech in San Sebastian, in November, 1937, stated that the present civil war was planned in March, 1934.

### South Africa

### Poltergeist in South Africa

Newspaper clippings from South
Africa tell of cases of poltergeist
at Ficksburg, Malmesbury and Port
Elizabeth. At Ficksburg the demons
content themselves by frightening

the house occupants by sounds as of footsteps throughout the house at night; at Malmesbury, by showers of pebbles, some of them hot, which fall 'from the skies' upon the roofs of three houses; and at Port Elizabeth, by the general smashing of windows, mirrors, etc., and rappings throughout a house, in the presence of a dozen or more people, and yet with no visible cause. The cause of poltergeist is always the same: the vicious acts of demons bent on frightening or abusing mankind. It is sometimes true in cases of this kind that members of the family or household previously attended seances or otherwise associated themselves with these evil creatures, the time for whose destruction by the Creator now rapidly nears.

### An Interesting Sentence

♦ The Bulawayo Chronicle, referring to the banning of certain of Judge Rutherford's books, and the subsequent judicial lifting of the ban, mentions the desire of certain residents of South Africa to ban a book on the Great Trek. The Chronicle thinks the book is all right, and, anyway, the people ought to have a chance to read it and decide for themselves whether to believe it or not. It says, in the interesting sentence:

Not wisdom, not courtesy, not good taste is linked up with a mealy-mouthedness which insists on the presentation of a colorless picture when what is required is the presentation of ugliness and horror, stark-naked and terrible.

### Deterioration of Native Health

♦ Health of the natives of South Africa is rapidly deteriorating, owing to their inability to earn enough to purchase vegetables and fruits in sufficient quantities to keep well. There is a general complaint of inefficiency, indolence and lack of interest of native laborers in their work, owing to the fact that they do not get enough to eat. In Johannesburg only 7,000 out of 50,000 native children can attend school, owing to insufficient accommodation.

### Air-Conditioned Down Two Miles

 The Robinson Deep mine, Johannesburg, South Africa, is not two miles deep, not quite, but it is 8,500 feet, considerably over a mile and a half. It finally got so hot that even the natives could no longer bear the combination of intense heat and 100-percent humidity. But there was and is gold, and where there is gold men will find a way to go. The Carrier Corporation, Syracuse, N. Y., sent engineers, and for a year studied rock temperature, humidity, oxidation, heat from human bodies, frictional heat from machinery, and heat from explosives. Then they installed an air-conditioning apparatus with a cooling effect equaling 4,000,000 pounds of ice every twenty-four hours. It was costly, but out comes the gold, and Uncle Sam is glad to buy it at a price he fixed at almost double what it used to be.

### Incompetent and Subversive Missionaries

♦ The Commission for Native Affairs of South Africa proposed that the Government should dissolve mission schools and itself take over control of the education of the natives, on the ground that the missionaries are incompetent and subversive, and are losing control of the natives, among whom the utmost license prevails. Another fine testimonial to the value of religion.

### Amputation in Depths of a Mine

◆ Caught by a fall of rock in the depths of a Rhodesian mine, the life of Howard Sheasby, 22, was saved when Dr. Robert Saunders, after a thrilling night, decided that he could be saved only by amputation of the entrapped hand. The operation was a complete success.

### Color Bars

♦ There is no place in South Africa where university students can meet on equal terms if they chance to be Afrikaans-speaking, English-speaking or Bantu-speaking. Conditions as respects the color line are the same as in the southern states of the United States.

### Another Slump in Diamonds

◆ Because of the slump in business in the United States several of the large diamond cutting establishments in Johannesburg, South Africa, have had to shut down, and others are working only part time.

### South Atlantic States

### Flag of the Free

Mr. Elwood Seal, our popular Corporation counsel, suggests that the District of Columbia should have a flag of its own, just as each of the 48 States. He proposes that a commission be appointed to study the question of an appropriate design.

Several ideas, of course, suggest themselves

at once; for instance:

Three pellets d'omagainst a field azure; the pellets (similar to those blazoned on pawnbrokers' shops) to represent the national def-

icit, and the azure its ultimate limit.

A series of dollar signs (devalued), on a ground sable, each sign to represent a Government bureau or agency. This would give the District a flag much larger than the flags of all 48 States, and, when flown in summertime, would keep the downtown section shady.

A simple field argent on which gules, an unhatched egg, rampant, could be imposed at some future time. The egg would represent the voice of the people of the District in their

municipal government.

Two uniformed figures supporting a shield combining the armorial bearings of the houses of King and Palmisano, and above in a seroll this motto: "No Parking At Any Time."

These suggestions are offered without prejudice to the District Flag Commission, when and if Congress decides to appoint it. At the same time the uneasy feeling lurks that it might be more appropriate to wait until the District of Columbia has obtained a shadow of that self-government which a flag is supposed to symbolize.—Washington (D. C.) Post.

### A Queer Country

◆ This is a queer country. Recently I have been attending "Prince of Peace" oratorical contests, where high-school students stand up in fine modern churches and condemn and ridicule the flag-waving militaristic idea of patriotism. Preachers and teachers give them praise for the denunciation of false patriotism, and those who do it the more impressively get prizes for their skill. Then I read in The Pathfinder, November 20, about a brave little girl of 13 being persecuted and punished for exemplifying the truest and highest conception of patriotism, and her parents being fined \$10 each for producing such a splendid citi-

zen. If our country is great, it is due to her religious freedom, the Christian convictions of her citizens and their courage in standing up for them. We need millions more as true and brave as little Grace Sandstrom.—D. Roscoe Baldwin, in *The Pathfinder*.

### Pickpocketry in Washington

Pickpocketry flourishes in Washington, D. C. Senator Borah, who makes it a business to mingle with the common people, says it is the second-worst crime center in the United States. The Public Utility Commissions stand back of the Washington streetear lines in their boost of carfares from four tokens for 30 cents to six tokens for 50 cents; and also in the provision that if one is very poor, and has but 25 cents, he may not have three tokens for that; for that would save the poor people \$90,000 a year, if it were generally permitted. And so, to help the regular organized pickpocket brigade, one must either find 50 cents, and invest it in six tokens, whether he can afford the investment or not, or he may and must pay ten cents for a ride. The efficiency experts have it all figured out, to a cat's evebrow.

Radford's Municipal Plant

♦ The municipal power plant of Radford, Va., paid for itself in six years, and, in addition, furnished the city with \$115,000 worth of free light and power. The city is so well pleased that it has constructed a \$150,000 new hydroelectric plant where the required current will be produced for even less money than required to run the present efficient Diesel plant. Radford believes in letting its people own something besides sewers and pavements that wear out.

### Negro Children in South Carolina

♦ What chance does a poor Negro child stand in South Carolina, where half the population of the state are colored? In the school year 1932-33 the state expended \$331,932 transporting white children to elementary schools and \$628 transporting colored children to elementary schools. It spent \$310,154 transporting white children to high schools and not one cent for transporting colored children to high schools.

### Among the Centenarians



Recent investigations by a scientist prove that the reports of longevity in the Balkan countries are by no means exaggerated.

An article in "Pester Lloyd", published in Budapest, states that practically all the reports emanate from southern Serbia, Bulgaria and northern Greece. It is estimated that there are 4,000 people living in the Balkan Peninsula aged 100 years or more and practically all of these are energetic and healthy, fully in control of their faculties, and walk about like young people of fifty or sixty. The work they perform each day is the same as they have done for the past sixty years, and they still appear to be in the prime of life.

A scientist from Czechoslovakia examined 100 persons, each of whom was at least a centenarian. Although he admitted that he could not find the secret of their long life, some of his observations are interesting.

The main diet of these people is yoghurt and vegetables such as peas and beans, the latter constituting a national dish in that part of Europe. Meat is seldom eaten, and most of the old people never see it. Some were heavy smokers; others did not smoke at all. Some liked wines and spirits; others were teetotalers. One advantage enjoyed by all was life in the open air. The rush of modern life is unknown to them. Many have never seen a town, been on a railway journey or used a telephone.

Champion of these youngsters seems to be Bachtian Kozan, aged 130. He still works in the fields, walks for three or four hours each day without showing signs of fatigue, never wears spectacles, has never been ill, and claims to never have had trouble with his teeth. He has been twice married and his eldest son died aged 105. His youngest son is 87 years old. Needless to say, he is unable to entertain all his descendants. His children, grandchildren, great-grandchildren and great-grandchildren have not been counted.

If such longevity is possible under present conditions, when the earth is imperfect and unable to 'yield its increase', why should it be thought strange that, under the reign of Christ, when "the inhabitant shall not say,"

I am sick" (Isaiah 33:24), when the 'wilderness shall rejoice and blossom as the rose' (Isaiah 35:1), and when the blessing of Jehovah shall be upon all people, everlasting life will be a possibility? On the contrary, we are assured, in Revelation 21:4, "there shall be no more death."—Contributed.

### Friendly Letter from a Mother

♦ The only reason Consolation is published is that it is the only true reliable, unafraid magazine on earth today. The article on "Colds" was a sudden ray of light, and very reasonable. I liked David Windsor's answer about civilization, "When are they going to try it?" I always rather liked that lad.

Maybe you would be interested to know that my husband and I and two little boys, 10 and 14, have built a very nice seven-room house, so nice that cars run out from Bradford to see it; it has been the talk of the town all winter. We tore down the old house, partly destroyed by fire. I helped dig with pick and shovel, gathered rocks, helped build the foundation, sawed wood and did many other things besides feeding, cooking and washing for a family of nine boys and three girls; the last are twins, boys  $2\frac{1}{2}$  years old.

Before the twins were born I worked daily in the service wearing a peach-colored dress previously worn by a Mrs. Taylor, who also wore it in the service. We both had twins after wearing it. Does anybody want the loan of it? But all jokes aside, our twins are our joy.

Ten years or more ago we threw away our aluminumware, and we are now a wonderfully healthy family. You suggested at the time that we write you later concerning the nervousness we then had. It has entirely disappeared both from us and from our children. Neither do I suffer headaches any more. I feel just fine.—Mrs. A. B. H., Pennsylvania.

### Woman's Work in the Home

♦ A survey shows that the average work week of the farm woman is 62 hours; of the village woman, 51 hours; of the city woman, 48 hours. Housework is one of the most interesting occupations of either man or woman because of the endless variety of things to learn and to do. Busiest people are happiest.

### By Trail and Stream and Garden Path — "Comet"

VERHEAD flew two beautiful pigeons. Across the garden, over the houses, out across the town they flew, circling and wheeling. Jane and Sally watched them, outlined against the dull gray of the November sky, until they finally came to rest in Jane's own back yard.

"What pretty pigeons!" remarked Sally.

"They are ours," replied Jane.

"Yours?" Sally asked. "I didn't know you

had got some new ones."

"Didn't I tell you? Do you remember the pigeon Buddy brought home last winter—the one that pecked at the door mornings until we brought breakfast? Buddy named the pigeon 'Jimmy'. Well, one day Jimmy laid some eggs. These are Jimmy's babies."

"I'll bet that was a surprise," laughed Sally.

Just then Buddy came around the house, sobbing as if his heart were breaking—deep, weeping sobs that seemed too large for his little body. On a leash at his side trotted

the dog which he had taken for his own nearly four months ago.

"Buddy, what's wrong?" cried Jane, anx-

iously.

"The-police-they-oh, Jane," and Buddy sat down on a step, drawing his little dog into his arms. The pup licked his master's face and whined softly.

"What about the police, Buddy?" asked

Sally,

"They're going to kill my doggie."

"Why should they kill him?" Jane asked.

"Because—because he—" Choked with sobs, Buddy buried his face against the dog's side.

"Please; dear, try to tell me what is wrong. Perhaps I can help somehow."

Buddy rubbed his sleeve across his face, and answered, "We were all playing together, Jack, Joe, Clair, Squint, and I-and Comet." At mention of his name, the dog wagged his tail, the long tail, with the beautiful bushy white tip, that had given him his name.

Buddy patted the pup's head and went on, "Comet always plays with us and he never hurts anyone, except maybe when he grabs a stick too close and touches our hands with his teeth. Everyone knows he didn't mean it, and none of the fellows care."

Comet, hearing something about a stick,

had hurried off and found one, dropping it at Buddy's feet.

"Not now, Comet. After while—maybe oh, Jane, it isn't fair! Joe was teasing Comet. He knows the dog's hind legs are tender since he had dis-dis-that sickness dogs get. But he kept grabbing his tail and touching his legs, until Comet couldn't stand it any more and bit Joe on the leg."

"What did Joe do then?". Jane asked.

"He ran home crying and Clair said, Now you'll get it, Buddy. I'm going to tell the police that your dog bit Joe. Then they'll shoot your dog.' And they will, Jane. They killed Ed's dog because it bit a man who kicked it in the side."

A sudden movement at the corner of the house made them turn. There stood Joe, his dark olive skin lighter than usual, his dark

eyes filled with tears.

"Joe," Jane said, "don't you like Comet?" "Oh, yes, he's a nice dog," replied Joe.

"Then why did you tease him? You've caused so much sorrow, Joe. Comet is a friendly little dog, but he's going to be taken away from his master and shot. Buddy loves. his pet and will have many heartaches over losing him. All because you wanted to have some fun that wasn't any fun for the dog."

Joe, wiping away a tear with the back of his hand, sobbed when Comet, wagging his tail expectantly, dropped his stick at Joe's

feet.

"You see, Joe," Jane went on, "a boy may protect himself with his fists, yet people seem to think a dog should not protect himself

with his teeth.'

"Come with me," Joe said, suddenly, catching Buddy's hand and pulling him along. Too surprised to say anything, Buddy followed-down the street, around the corner, down another street, and another, clear into the center of town. At last they stopped at the police station.

With his little jaw set firmly, Joe faced the policeman at the desk and told his story. "So you see," he ended, "it was all my fault

and you just can't shoot Comet."

"In that case," the policeman said, "we may let Comet off this time. But you must remember never to tease a dog again."

With lighter hearts the two little boys hurried home with the good news.—Contributed.

### **British Comment**

By J. Hemery (London)

Political Situation

 In common with all Europe Britain is kept on edge waiting for what Hitler may say. He seems able to keep silent at times, when he is waiting for help from his unseen aides. He acts, he says, according to the grace of God; but as he has set up a god of his own, and is a persecutor of those who take the Scriptures for their guide, and is particularly cruel towards Jehovah's witnesses, persecuting them even unto death, it is certain that the unseen help he waits for and gets is from the enemy of God, the Devil, and through demons. Waiting for Hitler the whole course of world politics and its material affairs may be said to be in the balance. He seems practical enough to be called a realist, even though he is a visionary, and many think that he will not readily plunge his newly built Germany into the ruin which a war with the nations would surely bring. That the distress of the Sudeten Germans in Czechoslovakia was magnified out of all proportion to reality, and that his agitation for them was but a means of raising a trouble which would give him a reason for action against the Czechs, was well understood, and at present there seems to be a hardening of feeling of condemnation in Britain because of the actions of the Nazi government. No doubt Hitler knew that he might have to stand alone if he decided to push his "offensive" against the Czechs to the limit. His friend Mussolini is as ambitious as he is, and if Italy had become the war ally of Germany there would have been a stiff price to be paid for the service. But Mussolini might have thought it more advantageous to him if Italy stood apart; for then Britain and France could have been blackmailed: Mussolini would want to know their price-or he would try to fix it, for his abstention from the Central European fight. These men consider the flesh and blood of the men and women under their control as merely material to be used in the interests of the state, that is, for the realization of the ambitions of these men who have the power to use them.

### Co-operative Societies in Britain

The Co-operative movement in Britain, begun in a very small way, has grown to very large dimensions. It is said that approximately one-half of the population of England and Wales make purchases at its stores, the majority as members who share in the profits. The Year Book of the Co-operative Wholesale Society says that without having exact information it is fair to say that the retail co-operative trade has penetrated to a depth of possibly one tenth of the retail trade of the whole country. Some figures taken from a recent publication reveal the extent of the business. The movement was started in Rochdale, Lancashire, in 1844. A few men decided to buy for themselves, and sell to themselves at a working profit. The net profit they purposed to divide among themselves. The scheme was successful: it caught on and grew quite rapidly among the northern towns and large villages of England. In 1863 the many societies, independent of each other, decided to form a co-operative wholesale society, located in Manchester. The current Year Book states that there are 1,107 retail societies, varying in size, many with less than one thousand members but some with more than 100,000. The retail societies are not bound to make their purchases from the wholesale society. nor to limit their sales to members, but naturally the societies find their wholesale society profitable to them. The figures published are interesting and informative. It is said that the C.W.S. is the largest wheat buyer in the country. It deals with 62,000,000 gallons of milk a year. In the year 1935 tea to the value of £77,000,000 was supplied to the retail societies, and another £50,000,000 worth supplied to societies overseas. In the same year its cocoa and chocolate factories produced 3,362,-000 pounds of cocoa and 2,150,000 pounds of chocolates. The total sales of the English society amounts to £100,000,000 a year; and if to this is added £30,000,000 on the retail sales it is seen that the public spend £130,000,000 on goods handled by their wholesale society. To this must be added the amount of goods purchased by the various societies from nonco-operative sources. It is stated that the banking business of the C.W.S. has a turnover of £600,000,000 a year, and does its business through four offices: it does not follow the system of the "big five" banks; which have branches in every town. Thus expense is saved.

The wages bill for the year 1935 amounted to £6,587,495. Some of the Labor politicians have looked with wishful eyes on the great numbers of members of these societies; for the majority are of those who earn their living in workshops and offices, and might be expected to have leanings towards the policies of the Labor party. The Wholesale Society has its own newspaper, Reynolds News, a Sunday production. Formerly this was an outstanding radical paper, when radicalism was looked upon much as Communism is now. The paper was then a strong advocate of republicanism, but was never revolutionary except in its theories of government for the betterment of the people. The paper now serves to provide the usual Sunday reading for co-operators, serves a purpose in advertising the movement, and is on the "Left" side in politics. As members of the societies have a total of £30,000,000 to their credit in the banks of the societies, it is evident that co-operation has provided a means of saving and a quickening of thrift.

### **Factory Conditions**

 The Labour Research Journal for September, 1937, told of some bad conditions in factories. It said that the number of fatal industrial accidents was higher in 1937 than in any other year since 1921. If the number of fatal accidents a year had remained at the low level of five years ago 1,229 lives would have been saved since 1933. The number of industrial accidents in factories in 1937 was 192,539, to compare with 106,154 in 1932. The number of fatal accidents increased from 602 in 1932 to 1,003 in 1937. What was the cause of the increase? The answer is given—"Partly through using unskilled or partly trained persons on processes or machines of which they had little knowledge. Also the speeding up of operations, and longer hours in many factories. In cotton weaving and spinning one accident in four was caused by cleaning machinery in motion and by picking. Young persons are the worst sufferers." The case of one factory was cited where 3 percent of the workers were young persons, yet 80 percent of the accidents occurred amongst these. Long hours are common: in cotton doubling, in hosiery factories and the machine-tool industry 55 hours per week is the rule. In the clothing trade 60 hours for young persons and 64 for women is the rule. The Research com-**NOVEMBER 16, 1938** 

ments: "Employers are, in fact, prepared to endanger the lives and limbs of their workers, even of children, for a little extra profit."

### Jewish Spiritualist Society

A news paragraph says "the latest development in the psychic movement is the formation of a Jewish Spiritualist Society. Though many individual Jews are interested in Spiritualism, there has not hitherto been an organized group of members of the race". The Jews, whether known as such, or as Israelites, their older name, always had some amongst them who practiced necromancy, or professed communication with the dead. No true Israelite would do this; first, because he well knew that the dead are dead and that no communication with them is possible, and, further, because when some became unfaithful to their covenant with Jehovah and followed the devilish practices of the neighboring nations, Jehovah through Moses expressly condemned this thing, under penalty of death. Jews of today who keep themselves separate from Gentiles, and who profess close obedience to the law of God as given at Sinai, and to the enactments of the Books of Moses, are like the Gentiles who profess to be Christian but are followers of men: both are religionists, seduced by the great deceiver Satan, the enemy of God. Jew or Gentile who practices spiritism disobeys the command of Jehovah, and by such practice makes God a liar, is an accepter of the Devil's lie as recorded at Genesis 3:4,5: in this the Jew is a deliberate offender against the law given by Moses; and that which is called "Spiritualism", but which is spiritism, by whomsoever practiced, is an abomination in the sight of God, and this is especially so when it is named "Christian Spiritualism".

### Fascism in Britain

• When Parliament passed a law forbidding any political party to adopt and use a uniform that should have anything of a military appearance a mortal blow was given to the Blackshirt movement led by Sir Oswald Mosley. But Mosley did not drop his purpose of trying to get a political following, nor his hope that someday he will be able to get control of the government of Britain. He hopes that he may get the re-birth of the British nation through their adoption of the National Socialist and Fascist creed—evidently a combination of the two creeds which have "regen-

erated" Germany and Italy! The movement goes under the name of British Union, which gives no indication of the purpose of the Union. Its journal is called Action, which is lively enough. Catholic Action and this British Fascist Action both work in the same way. using similar methods. One of the methods of increasing membership is that of taking an office in a country town, and from it sending letters to all the small traders in the town calling their attention to their danger through the enormous increase of trade done by the chain and rich capitalist stores. A meeting is arranged for these traders: private invitations are sent, "entirely in the interests of the traders." But at the meeting there is British Union literature, propaganda for the movement, and the urge to join the movement is made, with the promise that under the rule of British Union the great capitalist stores shall not be permitted to monopolize the trade of any town, and the small trader will get his chance to live, British Union leader Mosley is connected with the class usually designated "Society". How much he represents the interests of some in the higher ranks of politics cannot be known, but that there are some with the power of pulling political strings and who favor authoritative rule for Britain is well known. Mosley is shortly to marry a woman whose sister is said to be a close friend of Hitler.

The menace of a totalitarian government in Britain does not arise only from those who would like to have the people and the resources of the country under control in the interests of money and position. The three great nations in Europe which are now held in that form of government were brought to it by men who had neither money nor position, and in case Labor again came into power in Britain it is very probable that there would be agitation in that party to drop the constitutional form of government and to make the state totalitarian, But beyond both these probabilities of purpose there is a sinister power, never at rest but always pursuing the one end, and that nothing less than that of bringing the whole world under control. The Papal Hierarchy in Rome, in its false claim to be the superior authority in the earth, has set itself at this time of the world's distress to the endeavor to gain its purpose quickly. It uses all channels, and will use any means to gain its ends. It will be the friend of any

form of government if first its "spiritual" rule is acknowledged. The other interests it will take care of itself. That it will have a very considerable measure of success has been shown by Judge Rutherford's books and lectures: the Scriptures quoted by him and interpreted in the light of facts leave no doubt that this system which for long centuries has sought the conquest of humanity will dominate the world situation for a short time—until God's time is come; then the infuriated peoples will cast the system and all it represents to destruction.

### Two Speeches

• The week-end of September 9-11 recorded two eventful speeches. One the speech of Hitler which set the world agog with the threat of war; the other, of far greater importance, the speech of Judge Rutherford, spoken in London but carried abroad to the ends of the earth. The one was that of a man ambitious for his war schemes, and compassed about with armed forces: the other, by Judge Rutherford, who, as the messenger of Jehovah, called to the attention of all who will hear the Word of God and its voice to the peoples at this time. Hitler has told the world that it was 'by the grace of God' he was able to effect the conquest of Austria peacefully; but he speaks with the armed forces of Germany as his support, and his god is the god of war, according to his own designing. Judge Rutherford called upon Britain and the peoples in the great cities in America, Canada, Australia, and, in fact, all the world to FACE THE FACTS. Hitler and his armed forces and the possibilities of trouble and distress into which he may throw the world have been shown as factors in the world's trouble. The speech indicated that though the political troubles of the world play their part, there is a more sinister cause of disaster to be feared, namely, religion, posing in the name of God; and pushed into prominence as the means of saving the world from its troubles, by the political-religious Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Authority. Judge Rutherford's speech was to the glory of the Creator, and directed men of good will into the place of safety at this time. The one by Hitler, anticipation of which filled the newspaper columns, cannot be for the betterment of the conditions of any peoples, and must be in the interests of the Devil. the enemy of God and of righteousness. The week-end September 10-12 was certainly an eventful time.

### Jehovah's Bounty - Cover Design for This Number

JEHOVAH is bountiful. "[He] giveth us richly all things to enjoy." (1 Timothy 6:17) It is man that would induce searcity where Jehovah gives bountifully. The abundance of the produce of the earth is one of the many evidences of Jehovah's deity and power. "For the invisible things, even his eternal power and deity, since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being perceived by the things which are made."—Romans 1:20, Diaglott.

Jehovah's bounty has been his "witness" even in those times and places when and where the gospel had not yet been proclaimed. For, as the apostle Paul says, "He did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness."—Acts 14:17.

The blessing of Moses upon the tribe of Joseph speaks eloquently of these natural bounties, though his words convey a deeper significance to those of whom it says, "Now these things happened unto them by way of example; and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages

are come." (1 Corinthians 10:11, A.R.V.) Also, "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that through patience and through comfort of the scriptures we might have hope." — Romans 15:4, A.R.V.

"And this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed . . . Joseph . . .

Blessed of Jehovah be his land,
For the precious things of heaven,
for the dew,
And for the deep
that coucheth beneath,
And for the precious things
of the fruits of the sun,
And for the precious things
of the growth of the moons,
And for the chief things
of the ancient mountains,
And for the precious things
of the everlasting hills,
And for the precious things

And for the precious things of the earth and the fulness thereof."

—Deuteronomy 33: 1, 13-16, A.R.V.

# "LIKE WILDFIRE"

THAT'S how fast Consolation No. 499 is going. That issue contains Judge Rutherford's lecture "Fascism or Freedom", delivered at the Mecca Temple, New York, October 2, and broadcast simultaneously by a coast-to-coast chain of 59 radio stations. Those who heard the speech want their friends to have a copy. To meet the extra demand we are putting a second edition on the press. While they last, you can get extra copies at 5c each, or 40 copies for \$1.00. (In Canada and other countries outside of U.S.A., 40 copies for \$1.25)

Every effort was made by a 'foreign power' to prevent the people from hearing that speech.

That foreign power, which fraudulently operates in the name of God and Christ, besieged radio stations that had contracted to broadcast the speech, with threats of boycott, violence and other un-American and unlawful methods to force them into silence. Why? Facts were presented in that speech which the newspapers know are true but which they will not publish. Do you want to know why? Be sure to read "FASCISM OR FREEDOM", published in Consolation No. 499.

Those who want to see the circulation of the *Consolation* magazine advanced will find No. 499 an excellent issue to use in securing subscriptions. Order your supply before they are gone.

	<del>(</del>	<del></del>
(	ONSOLATION, 117 Ada	ams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Please send me 40 copies of Consolation No. 499. Enclosed find \$1.00 (Canada and countries outside of U.S.A., \$1.25).		
Name	S	Street
City	S	State

# No Offer Like This Ever Made Before!

3 BOOKS - over 350 pages each - ONLY 35c

NTIL December 31 you can get Vindication, Book 1, Book 2 and Book 3, all on a contribution of only 35c. Ordinarily these are placed at 25c each.

Every person who is interested in good government, who deplores the unrighteous conditions now existing in the earth, will appreciate the information in these books, written by Judge Rutherford. Based on the prophecy of Ezekiel, they prove conclusively that the end of the Devil's rule is near, that shortly Jehovah God will engage in battle with His enemies, both visible and invisible, and demonstrate His supremacy. More than 60 times in the prophecy of Ezekiel it is written, "They shall know that I am Jehovah," which shows His purpose to vindicate His word and name. Following that battle Jehovah through His King Christ Jesus will set up a righteous government on earth. Those who would enjoy the peace, prosperity, contentment and joy of that government, or kingdom, must now learn about God's purpose and act in harmony with His will. To such persons seeking meekness and righteousness the books Vindication will be of great aid and comfort. Remember, too, that these books are clothbound, and each one contains over 350 pages (more than 1,000 pages in all), and all three are sent on contribution of only 35c.

If you have these books in your library already, we suggest you get several extra sets to distribute among your friends. During the entire month of December Jehovah's witnesses will specialize on this offer in their door-to-door work, and you can have a share in this work if you wish. For further information in this regard, write to

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Brooklyn, N. Y.			
Send to me sets of <i>Vindication</i> 1, 2 and 3. I enclose a contribution of (35c a set) to be used in spreading the Kingdom message.			
Name	Street		
City	State		

The Watch Tower



# **Contents**

Jesuitized Germany (Part 1) The Demon Back of Hitler 4 To Stuff the American People Cardinal Innitzer Endorses Hitler 10 War the Principal Thing The Massed Glint 12The New Government 12Swedish Sinuosities 12 Bethel Publisher Aboard Ship (IV) Model Bible Study of the Air 14 Dickstein's Silly Measure Counsel by J. F. Rutherford "Revival of the Spirit of Religion". 15 17 17 Free Counsel for NAB News Review 18 Judge Rutherford's Letter to the NBC 18 18 Acorn Agency's Caustic Letter Attorney Moyle Takes a Hand The Mourners' Bench 20  $\bar{2}1$ Adventure of Two Little New Jersey Rabbits Under the Totalitarian Flag 24The Innocent Harlot Selling Out the United States British Comment 24 27 28 28 Judge Rutherford's Speech 28 World Convention Freethinkers' Congress 29 The Deer-Cover Design

Published every other Wednesday by THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC. 117 Adams St., Brocklyn, N. Y., U. S. A. Clayton J. Woodworth Nathan H. Khorr Charles E. Wagner President Vice-President Secretary and Treasurer

> Five Cents & Copy \$1 a year in the United States \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no recreas. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be ac-knowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Sand changs of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect; Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Hungarian, Ukrainian

### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 24 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W. 623 Boston House, Cape Town Canada Australia South Africa Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# **Abbetizers**

Your Age and Your Money

Multiply your age by 2; add 5; multiply by 50; add your spare change if less than a dollar: subtract 365; add 115. The two lefthand figures are your age, and the two righthand figures are your spare change.

### Such a Business

3

To help business, a sign was erected in front of a church at Washington, "The President's Church." Underneath, some wag, uninformed or irreverent, or both, wrote, "Formerly God's." Such a business.

The Farmers' Grammar

One farmer asked another which is correct, that a hen is sitting or setting. Back came the evasive answer, "I don't know, and I don't care. All I worry about is, when she cackles, is she laying or lying?"

### Ran Across It

Affable waiter - How did you find that steak, sir?

Guest-Oh, quite accidentally. I moved that piece of potato and there it was, underneath. -Labor.

One Born Every Minute

A patient in an insane asylum sat fishing over a flower bed. A kind-hearted visitor asked. "How many have you caught today?" and got the interesting answer, "You're the ninth."

### Two Points for the Davil

Come to think of it, there is one more point that can be made for Satan. Besides being persistent, think how very polite he was. He said. "Ladies first."

### Might Have Missed Something

Boss, to late office boy: "You should have been here half an hour ago!"

Boy, interested: "Why? What happened?"

### The Big Roar

What lions roared so that the whole world heard them?

The lions that were with Noah in the ark.

### Truth

Without, or with, offense to friends or foes I sketch your world exactly as it goes.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R.V.

Volume XX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 30, 1938

Number 501

# Jesuitized Germany (In Two Parts-Part 1)

(Hitler and the German cardinal, Faulbaber, are in constant consultation with each other at Munich.)

I T COMES as no surprise to have the Nazi movement compared to the Jesuit system and to have a striking correspondency brought to notice. The London Catholic Herald says:

JESUITS "JUST LIKE NAZIS"

Yet another book has been written on the Jesuits. In The Jesuits, the author, F. A. Ridley, holds that "hundreds of pages of Hitler's Mein Kampf might have been taken straight from the text books of the Jesuit psychologists."

An astonishing parallel is developed between the Jesuits and the Nazis. Both the Fuhrer and the first General started their respective "movements" with six companions, both movements exact blind obedience from their members, "and have practised to an extraordinary degree all the methods and devices of propaganda to control mass psychology," etc., etc.

Another sinister fact is brought to light: the Jesuit system is originally derived from Islam. Even the motto of the Society and St. Ignatius's writings are almost the *ipsissima verba* of the spokesmen of Islamic sects. We recommend the book for comment from "a spokesman of the Jesuit sect."

The parallel is a deadly parallel; for as Jesuitism embodies all of the worst features of Catholicism, so Nazism appears to emphasize the worst side of the German temperament without the counter-balancing good qualities generally found in the German people.

Nor is the correspondency between Jesuitism and Nazism without an assignable cause, as is evident from the following from the *Daily Telegraph* of Sydney, Australia, under date of April 1, 1938:

A strange and sinister phenomenon, Dr. Joseph Goobbels, Nazi Minister for Propaganda and Public Enlightenment.

It is the task of Hitler, the émotional, to conquer the Germanic soul; it is the task of Goebbels, 40-year-old peasant-born intellectual, to subjugate the Germanic mind by a drumfire propaganda which assaults eye and ear unceasingly, wearing down resistance and crumbling and destroying reason.

Trained in a Jesuit school, seven universities, he failed as a creative writer, turned to journalism, and, at 25, found and joined Hitler.

He founded Nazi branches in the Ruhr and Rhineland, and within four years was made Berlin leader and national propaganda chief.

He learnt from Rome the use of spectacle, music, color. Moseow supplied the inventions of propaganda cell, wall newspaper, radio. He added his own devices.

The origin of the official Nazi anthem is of a piece with the origin of Nazism itself, as the following item reveals.

### Horst Wessel a Pimp

The American Guardian declares that Horst Wessel was a pimp, living off the earnings of prostitutes. He was killed in a barroom brawl, and because he was one of the first of the Nazis a song was composed in his honor; and that song is today the official Nazi anthem. Such is Nazism in all its glory.

To take good eare of one's self is apparently one of the first principles of the good Nazi, as it is in the life of a member of the Roman Hierarchy. Not unmindful of the possibility that the decent element in Germany may rise up and throw off the hated Nazi yoke, Nazi leaders have tried to prepare for the evil day.

Waiting to be kicked out of Germany, Goebbels has a bank account in Lloyd's, London, in the name of his wife. Hess, Hitler's secretary, has an account in Riga in the name of Major Elster. Goering has one in London under his wife's maiden name and another in Stockholm under his first wife's maiden name. Streicher, Bruckner and Von Papen have money deposited abroad. All the principal Nazis are anxious, and may well be. But when Jehovah strikes, where is the bank account that will do anybody at all any good?

The better element in Germany is not in favor. Their sentiments are conveyed in expressions such as that made recently by Dr.

Ernest Wilhelm Meyer, sixteen years a member of the German diplomatic service, when he resigned as first secretary of the German embassy at Washington. He said:

Hitler and his régime have betrayed what I knew to be the lasting interests of the German fatheraland. I could no longer conscientiously serve a government which I saw to be the foc of so many things I had been taught Germany stands for. The moral law and loyalty to the true German make surrender to national socialism impossible. I cannot do otherwise, whether as a German or as a Christian.

In passing, mention is made of the fact that the pope confesses his sins to a Jesuit priest, and while there appears to be no direct connection between pope and fuehrer, and there have even been some seeming slight divergencies between the two, the character of the Jesuit organization is such as to assure fairly good collaboration, at least for the present.

It would be in harmony with Jesuit tactics to put machinery in motion with a view to

### Getting Rid of the Honest

In order to get rid of such of his diplomats as are honest and truthful Herr Hitler ordered 44 of them to return to Germany. As soon as they complied they were thrown into jail, and one of them, Blissmer, who had been in Moscow, was shot and his widow was forbidden to open his coffin—indicating previous torture.

The following statement has all the earmarks of Jesuitism and the dark ages which produced it, and which it in turn prolonged. The speaker, Gerhardt H. Seger, a German ace, was himself in one of Germany's unspeakable concentration camps:

Hitler purposely picks out sadists as heads of the concentration camps. Hundreds of people are flogged and beaten to death. I remember one incident—one chap in the same concentration camp with me who died in my arms—naked—his body so badly beaten that it was nothing but swellings and black and blue from the head to the feet—he died in my arms.

People do not dare do anything, say anything, look askance at anything whisper so much as a word even to relatives visiting from the United States or other countries, for fear some word dropped will send them to jail. Each day brings the continued dread and fear that the door bell may ring—not for the milkman or the mailman as in this country, but for a storm trooper taking the citizen to some unknown concentration camp on a charge that is not known, for unknown violations of some alleged law, to be kept there for

an unknown length of time. All mail in Germany is subject to be opened by any official of any local government.

Hitler's promises are worthless. He said, in August, 1933:

As long as I am chancellor of the Reich there will be no war, save possibly in the event of an invasion of our territory from without.

In May, 1935:

There are no territorial questions about which we will go to war.

On March 11, 1936:

My proposal for the conclusion of non-aggression pacts on the east and west of Germany was meant as a universal one. There is certainly no exception intended. It applies equally to Czechoslovakia and Austria.

Since these three lies were told both Czechoslovakia and Austria were swallowed alive, and the end is not yet.

### The Demon Back of Hitler

The following paragraphs from Cavalcade, an English news weekly, set forth sufficiently well the fact that Hitler is demonized and that the whole German people are under hypnotic, i.e., demoniae, influence:

In the war Lance-Corporal Adolf Hitler, of the 16th Bavarian Reserve Infantry Regiment, spent four undistinguished years doing the most menial of military jobs as an orderly or "runner". A whiff of gas put him in hospital just before the Armistice. Running true to form as a possible worldleader, he had a "vision" while hospitalized, in which he saw himself as the saviour of Germany. His comrades nicknamed him "ein Spinner" (crazy one). He later blossomed forth as a soap-box orator, preaching Socialism and anti-Semitism. His tub-thumping eloquence had fire. Only those who understand German, and have heard him, can realize the secret of Hitler's appeal to the masses. He talks plebeian nonsense with the hysterical eloquence of a religious fanatic.

The hierarchy around him have capitalized his gift of speech. Before he talks—as at Nuremberg—the mighty crowd is worked up to a pitch of expectancy that becomes almost unbearable. Music, the radio, theatrical lighting effects, perfect timing, are so skillfully handled that the audience is in a state of intense nervous excitement before the leader makes his dramatic entrance. Then he faces the microphones—in the use of which he is now an expert—and, starting slowly, his words become gradually more rapid, swelling into a torrent of impassioned speech, delivered by a gesticulating figure with a trance-like expression. It is a terrifying spectacle—hundreds of thousands of people literally mesmerised by a screaming demagogue.

Hitler is the psycho-analyst's perfect specimen.

He believes himself to be divinely inspired; he has a feminine streak of emotionalism; he is a poseur; has visions of grandeur; alternates between periods of elation, frenzied activity, lethargy and hysterical weeping; denies himself the pleasures and pastimes of normal men; at 49 is a confirmed misogvnist [woman-hater].

G. Ward Price, European correspondent of the British Daily Mail, personal friend and confident of Adolf Hitler, narrates that Hitler hears voices: which voices readers of this magazine know are the voices of fallen spirits, demons, devils, if you please. No doubt the principal voice which he hears is that of Gog. the Devil's own prime minister in the present distressing condition of human affairs. Hitler told Price that on one occasion during the World War a voice said to him audibly, "Get out of here"; and that he obeved and in a moment a shell killed the

fifteen other men who had been with him but who did not hear the warning voice of the unseen spokesman.

### Hopeless Hysterical Piffle Every German is now supposed



to hold Hitler's autobiography Mein Kampf in higher esteem than the Holy Scriptures, written under inspiration of the holy spirit of God, but Professor Andrew Browning, of Glasgow, who made a study of the Hitler production, declares that it is the most hopeless piffle, a lot of idiotic ejaculations, and a hysterical

Yet the correspondency between Mein Kampf and Jesuit principles, already alluded to, argues that this "piffle" has a content of dangerous elements not easily dismissed by a wave of the hand.

appeal to sentiment with no sense in it at all.

Doubtless Hitler and his reign are highly

esteemed by a certain element in Germany and elsewhere, and this esteem is sometimes ludicrously shown in instances such as the following, where a truckling attitude is made foolish by a lack of common sense:



"It's gonna be a small world"

### New Glories for Adolf

It occasionally happens in the case of an old couple that live together for upward of half a century that when one dies the shock kills the other. This occurred in a village in Saxony, Germany, recently, and the pastor who conducted the funeral had no more sense than to say that this was a divine favor bestowed upon the old couple due to the Fuehrer, Adolf Hitler: that since he came to power, God's grace was thus visibly with the German people,

So large a part does the radio play in the Nazi scheme of things

that Nazidom might almost be referred to as a

### Dictatorship by Wireless

Of all German households fifty-five percent now own the cheap so-called "people's scts" for receiving wireless. These sets, sold for 59 marks or shillings (about \$15) are such an important part of the Nazi system of compelling all Germans to think alike that the aim is to put one in every home not Jewish. The tax collectors are forbidden to take them. The purpose is that when Hitler speaks the whole of Germany shall listen in, and woe betide him who does not.

To make sure that everyone listens when the demon-inspired Fuehrer speaks, hotels and restaurants are ordered not to permit patrons to pay their bills during one of these addresses. Listening-in is not by any means left to the option of the individual,

The real state of things is well set forth in an article by Otto D. Tolischus appearing

in the New York Times recently. He says:

The National Socialist party has been united with the State by law. It is not, however, part of the State; rather the State is part of the party. The party is greater, and therefore above the State; it "commands" the State, supervises its work and spurs it onward. Thus the one-party State is reduced to an instrument of the party through which it works the people's will.

This will incarnates itself in the person of Adolf Hitler, Fuehrer and Reich Chancelior. Deriving his just powers, first from the consent of the governed, as demonstrated in periodic plebiscites, and second, from his manifest destiny to be the instrument of Providence, he is leader of the whole German people and, as such, head of both party and State. He is, in the words of Dr. Wilhelm Stuckard, constitutional expert of the government, "the supreme political leader of the people, supreme leader and highest superior of the Administration, supreme judge of the people, supreme commander of the armed forces, and the source of all law."

In other words, he combines in his person all executive, legislative and judicial powers; and, hedged by the divinity of such absolute power, like the Tenno of Japan he is not and cannot be an "organ" of the State, but is above the State; he knows no equals, only subordinates; he is master over the life of every German, and he is respon-

sible to nobody but himself.

The manner in which Hitler elections are conducted explains why there appears so little opposition to the rule of Hitler, or rather so

little opportunity to express dissent.

In the Hitler elections voters are handed cards. As the cards are collected they are put in piles of 100, with a list of voters' names and numbers for each pile. By counting the cards in order the persons who dare vote "No" are at once identified, and after that they are persecuted to the end.

### Charges of Persecution Nonsense

The Associated Press carried a dispatch from Berlin in which a spokesman of the Nazi government denounced as nonsense the oft-repeated charges that the Catholic Church is being persecuted in Germany. Referring to a letter of the bishops making these charges he is quoted as saying:

All one has to do is to compare what the German state has done for the Catholic Church. The government is paying millions of marks annually to the Church and the fact that the reading of the letter was possible clearly demonstrates that there can be no talk of persecution. The government itself has the most earnest desire to protect the Church from anti-religious demonstrations.

Das Schwarze Korps, monthpiece of Hit-

ler's Schutzstaffel bodyguard, has called upon priestly complainers to "name a country in which within so few years so many churches and cloisters were built, particularly with State allowance, as in Germany since 1933".

When Hitler came to Nuremberg all church bells, Catholic and Protestant, rang for an hour. The London Catholic Herald says "they HAD to". Well, the three Hebrews, Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego, "HAD" to fall down before Nebuchadnezzar, but they DIDN'T. The very language of the *Herald* tells the story. and shows the Roman Hierarchy without manhood and without courage. Their time of stress will come, however; and the same paper elsewhere says that a plebiscite is contemplated in which the people will be asked to say, "Do you wish to remain loyal to the Fuehrer or the Pope?" The *Herald* says that if such a plebiscite is taken, "only appalling results could ensue and irreparable damage would be done." Here is hoping the plebiscite is taken, and the sooner the better. The Hitler crowd know that the Hierarchy are hypocrites, and wish to show them up. It is a family quarrel among racketeers and ought to be interesting and illuminative.

### Working Up Sob Stories

At Salzburg, Germany, is a monastery building that is German state property. The State decided to make use of the property and ordered the monks to vacate. The State offered the services of professional movers, but the monks said they would do the moving themselves. When the due time arrived the monks, in order to attract public sympathy, threw their furniture from the third-story windows into the courtyard, where it was smashed.

All so-called 'priests' and 'ministers' in Germany are compelled to take the oath of loyalty and obedience to Hitler, and thus to put on their garments of Baal (2 Kings

10:18-25), or resign, or go to prison.

Further, administration of Protestant church property in Germany is now wholly in the hands of State functionaries who are at liberty to sell it or otherwise dispose of it as they see fit. But the holdings of the Roman Catholic Church have not been and will not be confiscated, though they are extensive and many of these holdings are not used for religious purposes.

Moreover, Herr Buerckel, Hitler's commissar for Austria, in answer to a newspaperman's inquiry, stated emphatically that there

would be no confiscation of the property of the Roman Catholic Church. Of course not!

But the Hierarchy is not satisfied. It wants more, including the privilege of continuing its monastic brothels. The Catholic Herald, London, expresses its hope for complete non-interference in the religious business of the Hierarchy, in these words:

If the spell of the splendour of the Habsburg past steals more and more over Hitler, born Austrian as he is, the whole orientation of Nazi policy will be changed and religious peace for the Catholic Church in Greater Germany (and this seems the only hope) will come as a consequence of a realisation on Herr Hitler's part of the dynamic contribution Catholicism still has to make to the new Greater Germany as it had to the great Holy Roman Empire which drove back the Turks.

It is the only hope: it is the position on the issue as von Papen saw it and as Seyss-Inquart sees it, even possibly as Cardinal Innitzer sees it.

Given the fact that Catholies themselves in Germany, Italy and France are largely to blame, it is useless to take up a purely negative and critical attitude towards Hitler, Mussolini, Franco. The present position must be accepted, religious peace must be found, and then Catholies can begin again to make their contribution to the building up of the new Germany, the new Italy and the new Spain.

### To Stuff the American People

To stuff the American people with the nonsensical idea that there is any real friction between Hitler and the pope, newspapers in this land were expected to believe that 10,000 uniformed Storm Troopers, on July 30, went to Ruttenburg, total population 9,000, invaded Bishop Sproll's home, broke his street windows, set fire to his bedroom and threw his prayer book into the street, but quickly left when 80 policemen from Stuttgart arrived and restored order. Now just imagine readers of the New York Times expected to believe such perfectly pure piffle. In the first place, 10,000 people could hardly get into the little town of Ruttenburg; and even if they did they could not all make an attack on one house; and even if they made an attack they could not be chased away by 80 police. How silly! The Times should quit publishing such patent and foolish Roman Catholic propaganda.

Somewhat similar stories concerning Cardinal Innitzer in Austria have recently been played up in American papers. It is almost certain these stories are circulated, under the supervision of the Hierarchy's Jesuit agents, to offset in some measure the telling effect

of Judge Rutherford's exposé of the Hierarchy's co-operation with Nazi as well as Fascist totalitarianism.

The stories of the Nazi attack on Innitzer, while he was saying his "Now I lay me", were nicely dressed up. The Nazis are reported to have thrown prayer books out of the window, after breaking said windows, and to have even burned crucifixes (probably provided for that purpose in advance). But it all sounds phoney, what with 90 percent of the Austrian people being reputedly Catholies. In any event, Hitler was said to have been much annoyed by the rioting, during which the rioters are said to have shouted, "Away with the priests! To Dachau [concentration camp] with Innitzer!" Hitler appears not to share these sentiments; NOT YET!

New York *Times*, front page, October 9, 1938, scare headlines two columns wide (with a story 2½ columns long following them), were as follows:

Vienna Nazi mob storms Cardinal Innitzer's home; he is reported injured; windows smashed; prelate is said to have been cut by glass as he prays in chapel.

New York World-Telegram, October 10, 1938:

It was established today that Cardinal Innitzer, far from being injured, was not even in the palace during Saturday's storming. At 7:30 p.m., well before the attack started, he left to visit the monastery in the suburb of Waehring, where he remained until the rioting was over, and was believed to have been unaware of the attack throughout.

What joy it must have been to some tool of the Hierarchy to prepare that 2½ columns of slop for the New York Times, so that Cardinal Innitzer could play the part of a martyr and the suckers that read the Times could continue to believe that the Hierarchy is an object of persecution in Germany!

New York Times, October 10, 1938, Associated Press Dispatch:

The Cardinal suffered a forehead wound from a piece of flying glass last night as he knelt in his private chapel. . . . Parishioners wondered how the Cardinal had escaped with only a forehead wound, suffered when a window of his chapel was smashed by a stone.

### Caught with the Goods

New York *Times*, October 11, 1938 (a day after the whole world knew that Innitzer was not in the palace and therefore not hurt):

The agency Dienst aus Deutschland said in an

inspired article from Berlin that Herr Buerckel had taken vigorous steps against demonstrations, including that of Saturday night, when the Cardinal was cut by flying glass in the stoning of his

palace in St. Stephen's Square.

New York Journal-American, October 10, contained an International News Service dispatch that "the prelate had been unconfirmedly reported slightly hurt"; which is merely another way of telling the truth that he was not hurt at all.

An Associated Press dispatch from Vienna, dated October 13, published in the Washington Star of the same date, again made reference to the untruth the Hierarchy is so anxious to put across, when it said:

Windows were broken, the interior damaged and the cardinal wounded by a thrown rock.

An Associated Press dispatch from Vienna dated October 13, published in the New York Times of October 14, peddled the old lie once more in this sentence:

Windows of the archiepiscopal palace were shattered with stones and the Cardinal, at prayer in his private chapel, suffered a forehead wound.

This prayer-gag is being worked to a finish. The United Press, in a Vienna dispatch dated October 13, published in the New York Daily News for October 14, told of the later crowd of Nazis, indignant at Innitzer's political methods, who dragged a gallows to the door and wanted him hung. How he could be hung on what The Associated Press said was a "sign swinging from a miniature gibbet", published the same day in the New York Times, was not stated. The Daily News had it in a scarchead two columns wide and three lines deep that "250,000 Nazis lug gallows to Cardinal's door" and that the cardinal "knelt in prayer in one of the smaller chapels of the palace as the mob surged outside demanding that he be hanged or arrested". The Daily News is always eager to grovel before the Hierarchy; as eager as the Times.

### Stupid Lies Repeated ad Nauseam

The Osservatore Romano of October 14 had the Vatican's full two-column story of the riot. It did not have the gall to repeat the lie that Cardinal Innitzer was in the palace and was hurt in the forchead at the time of the riot, but still sought the glory of the impression of martyrdom by the evasive statement:

If it was possible to protect the Cardinal from the fury of the rioters, who uttered the most violent and threatening insults against him, violence

of the gravest type was being perpetrated in the near-by chapter house of the cathedral.

President Roosevelt and the man in the moon were protected from the rioters for the same reason as Cardinal Innitzer. None of them was there at the time. But you would not expect a clerical organ to tell the simple truth on any subject at all. Now, would you?

The "Irresponsibles" who broke some windows of Cardinal Innitzer's palace in Vienna, and are alleged to have hurt Innitzer himself while that gentleman (according to the newspapermen) "was reciting prayers in his private chapel" did not do anything that offended anybody seriously. Arrested at the time the windows were broken, they were dismissed the next day. All together, it made a nice little skit to keep up the public delusion that the Hierarchy is being persecuted. As a matter of fact, Innitzer was and is one of. Hitler's strongest admirers. Police are protecting him from further annoyance.

The tale still continued to be told as late as October 19, carefully phrased, as in the Times-Picayune of Romanized New Orleans, which referred to "the stoning of the archiepiscopal palace . . . in which Cardinal Innitzer was slightly injured".

Nor is it here intended to convey the ideathat these stories are manufactured out of whole cloth. Jesuits do not lie as crudely as that. Doubtless there is considerable opposition to the Hierarchy and much suppressed and partly expressed ill feeling on the part of the garden variety of Nazi, who do not see through the Nazi-Jesuit scheme of things.

Such get out of hand every now and then. as in the instance of a pack of paint-smearers who forgot to stick to the assigned job of smearing up the business places of Jews, went to a village near Berlin and began smearing up the business place of a Catholic priest, smearing upon the walls of the Catholic church a picture of a gallows with a priest hanging upon it. The Jesuits, the Hierarchy and the pope will yet be sorry for backing the Nazis.

It is fun to hear the gangsters talk about one another. Dr. Alfred Rosenberg, Hitler's ideologist, in an address in the Reich Culture Chamber, referring to "frightful mess" of immorality among the clergy of Ostmark (Austria), said:

We have no reason for giving the world this picture of the moral decadence of the clergy, and would rather regulate this matter among ourselves. Reasonable men, like Cardinal Innitzer—although I would not even trust him out of sight—will, under pressure of established circumstances, find themselves compelled to submit, more and more, to National-Socialist leadership.

The Religious News Service, in a dispatch dated London, September 17, quotes at length from an address by Alfred Rosenberg, given in Berlin, in the Reich Cultural Chamber, in which that gentleman stated that it is his own and Hitler's conviction that the Catholic and Protestant Confessional churches in their present forms must disappear from the life of Germany. Rosenberg stated that the clergy that cannot be won over will have their financial arteries cut. Without a doubt, religion is in for a bad time in Germany.

To curry favor with the Nazis, particularly in Austria, some 2,000 Catholic priests there are now, according to reports, demanding some changes in the setup of the priest business. They want to conduct their masses in German instead of Latin. They want, instead of an ordinary cardinal, a cardinal primate for all Germany who shall have the same standing with the pope as the primates of Poland and Hungary. These priests also wear the swastika publicly, pray for Hitler and preach favorably about him. They hope to increase their ranks to 5,000 soon.

### "Christian Swastika"

A sculptured swastika found in a Rumanian monastery is being widely publicized all over Europe as illustrating the essential harmony between Hitler and the pope. In the center is supposed to be Jesus on the "cross", above Him a long-haired old man supposed to be God, and above that the form of a dove representing the holy spirit. At the top right are the Holy Scriptures, and at the left a warrior or something, while at the bottom right there are priests, and the bottom left, what do you think?—"souls in 'purgatory'."

It is somewhat of a joke that Belgian archaeologists, investigating a Jewish synagogue in the ruined city of Apamea, Asia Minor, found a number of swastika designs in the floor (but they didn't have any of the abovementioned special features!). All of which goes to show . . .

The way in which the Jews are being doublecrossed will be shown later.

Hitler was once a choirboy in the Roman Catholic abbey of Lembach, in Austria, and he took the design for his swastika from the coat-of-arms of the abbot of Lembach; so says the "Reverend Father" Canisius Bluemel, O.S.R., of St. Joseph's Abbey, Covington, Louisiana. Bluemel and Hitler were schoolmates.

### Cardinal Innitzer Endorses Hitler

When Adolf Hitler made his triumphal entry into Austria, in March, 1938, after his absorption of Austria, Cardinal Innitzer, the chief standard-bearer of hypocrisy in Austria, was among the first to visit him and pay him honor.

Not only did Cardinal Innitzer "Heil Hitler" in his own handwriting, and write Cardinal Bertram of Breslau that the Austrian Hierarchy would continue to co-operate with Hitler, but he caused the swastika flag to be raised on the Vienna cathedral.

March 27 Innitzer's declaration in favor of the union of Austria with Germany was read in all-Austrian churches and instructed all Catholics in Austria to vote "Ja" in favor of the "Anschluss", that is, the Nazification of Austria. Shortly afterward the Vatican radio station and newspaper denied that Innitzer had Papal authority for his declaration in favor of the Hitler gang. And within twenty-four hours the pope repudiated the Vatican broadcast. Ho-hum!

Von Papen, who betrayed Austria into the hands of the Nazis and then conveniently disappeared, is one of the pope's chamberlains. But, of course, he did not have the pope's approval either. Nobody in the Hierarchy deigns to pay the least attention to the pope, apparently; especially not when anything really important happens. Wonder how long the Jesuits think they can get away with that kind of stuff. You have probably heard the story of the boy who cried "Wolf!" a little too often.

In the overthrow of the Austrian government the Hierarchy also made use of the police (Austria is 90-percent nominally Catholic). On the night of March 11, 1938, when the four years' conspiracy came to a head, the police in the streets of Vienna suddenly donned the swastika armlet and attacked loval Austrian citizens and Austria was gone. Well, if nine-tenths of the Austrians are Catholicand nobody denies that—they had a right, if they wanted to, to join Hitler, perhaps; but why did they want to? Because there is a fundamental agreement between pope and fuehrer, between Nazism and Catholicism; they have a common father. (John 8:44) But the parenthood does not make for permanent family harmony, and signs of discord and disaffection are in evidence.

Meanwhile Dr. Schuschnigg, former Austrian chancellor, is in the hands of Nazi tormentors. A well-authenticated report has it that when the Nazis seized Austria they confined Dr. Schuschnigg in a room where they assaulted him by radio, pouring out a constant stream of personal abuse and invective in the foulest terms. Twice von Schuschnigg smashed the receiving sets, until finally one was fixed in the ceiling out of his reach. Such is Nazism. In Vienna the Nazis unveiled a tablet to the memory of the 13 murderers who assassinated Dollfuss.

### Somè Material Good and Ill

It is necessary that a totalitarian state should have something to substantiate its claim to distinction and to obscure as far as possible the fact that spiritual and moral decline accompanies its operation.

At noon, June 15, 1938, at sixteen different points in Berlin, road drills and concrete mixers began the work of reconstructing the city. Some of the plans envisage more than 600 years to bring them to completion.

Hitler's new chancellery has one hall 500 feet long and 400 office rooms for the different departments of his government. The flunkies will be dressed in liveries costing \$175 each, one feature of which will be white silk stockings specially made for them in London. Their tail coats will be ornamented in front with silver frogging. In this display Nazism again shows its essential similarity to Roman Catholicism, which likewise stresses display at the cost of truth, goodness, righteousness.

The wolstra mill at Leipzig, covering twenty acres, is believed to be one of the greatest triumphs of technical skill achieved by man. Streams with artificial currents are used to push the timber about, and it is seldom touched by human hands. In actual practice the Germans use a mixture of 70 percent of this artificial wool with 30 percent of natural wool, and the finished product cannot be distinguished from the genuine woolen article, though it is actually much inferior. So Germans today wear wooden shirts, shortened two inches by government decree; their shoes are made of paper; their soap, from coal products: and their pipes of rosin. German bakers are forbidden to sell bread until 24 hours after it is baked. This cuts down consumption, and is said to be more healthful. Sheets

and blankets are made of cellulose; shoe polish, of coffee grounds; flour, of corn meal and potatoes; bricks, out of garbage residue; plumbing, from a celluloid-like substance; edible fats, from coal; wallets and slippers, of fish skins. Electric light bulbs are salvaged and made over.

Denis Weaver, back from Berlin, tells, in the London News Chronicle, of the experiences of a friend with a pair of new German shoes. The shoes were expensive, and nice to look at, but the first time they were used in the rain their owner got his feet wet. The soles had been made of compressed rubbish. Also, Weaver found the bread doughy and of dubious content, the butter whitish and of sickly taste, and markets where, on certain days, one could not get fruit or even onions.

Buna, the new substitute for rubber, is said not to be so good. It is costly, dangerous and inflammable, and will explode in a wreck.

Since the advent of the Nazi régime the German people have been eating horse and dog meat in ever-increasing quantities. Over 100,000 horses and 3,000 dogs are eaten annually, but not by Hitler, Goering, Goebbels, Faulhaber, et al.

German employers are told by the government what price they may pay for raw material, what price they may charge for the finished product, how much they may produce, where they may sell their product, what dividends they may receive from the business, what wages shall be paid to the workers, and the conditions under which the men may work.

In August the Reich Bureau for Employment announced that it had 310,000 vacant posts, despite the fact that 120,000 farm hands had been brought into the country from abroad. Looks as if the best device the Devil has to keep a nation busy were to get them on their toes to murder their fellow men in war.

### War the Principal Thing

War is the big thing in Nazidom. It operates in an atmosphere that is perpetually suggestive of war. The babes in school are familiarized with warlike terms, ideas and ideals.

In a widely used German arithmetic, used for the young, occurs the following:

A squadron of 46 bombing aeroplanes throws bombs over an enemy town. Every aeroplane carries 500 bombs, weighing 1500 kilogrammes each. Calculate the weight of all the bombs together. How many fires will start if every third bomb explodes and every twentieth causes a fire?

On this point, Gerhardt H. Seger, former German ace, says:

The children are even regimented and are a definite part in Hitler's plan of future war for the acquisition of Austria, Poland, Switzerland and a large portion of Europe containing Germans or people of German descent. The children learn to add—one and one make two, but not using apples, but like this: one bomb and one bomb make two bombs. Even the examples in the arithmetic book are on military subjects such as: "If a German war airplane capable of traveling 200 miles per hour had to fly to a given point 500 miles distant, drop bombs and return, how long would it require for the trip?"

The beautiful German folk lore is wiped from the text books, especially that by Heinrich Heine, who tried so hard to promote peace and understanding between France and Germany. The Hitler régime, because of the popularity of Heine's Die Lorelei, still prints it in the school books but underneath the title are these two words: "Author unknown." [Since then, the Nazis have entirely discontinued its use, because Heine was not an Aryan.]

Jordan Churchill, an American teaching at Rugby, England, recently visited German schools and found one class being taught:

You must believe, boys, and realize that God and Hitler are working together in co-operation, that God speaks through Hitler. Therefore, Hitler is inspired by God, and everything he does and says is God working through him.

### Hitler's Big Guns

At a parade in honor of Admiral Horthy, dictator of Hungary, Hitler had a collection of the largest guns ever moved through streets. There were four ten-inch guns, 30 feet in length, each accompanied by a crew of 30 men and so huge that each gun occupied five trailers. These guns have a range of 17 miles. There were also sixteen-inch howitzers, double-barreled machine guns, extra-heavy tanks and new types of pontoons in a procession that took two hours to pass the reviewing stand.

The new liquid-air bombs thrown upon Barcelona are said to have killed persons an eighth of a mile away from the place where they struck and to have stunned others a quarter of a mile away. A bomb that lit in a central plaza killed everybody there, including all on three streetcars and two buses. The bombs, made in Germany, are considered the world's worst killers.

The Scriptures tell the people of God, "The joy of Jehovah is your strength." Hitler tells

the people of Germany that they get strength through joy, by which he means that every German not in a concentration camp is now busy making munitions, and therefore earning enough to live on and enough more to participate in the machine-made gala days of dictatordom. Indeed, the munition makers of all the world are busy, thus showing that their efforts to break up every disarmament conference have not been in vain. It is claimed that the sales of International Murderers, Inc., reached \$3,800,000,000 in 1932, rose to \$5,000,-000,000 in 1934, jumped to \$8,800,000,000 in 1935, catapulted to \$13,000,000,000 in 1936, rocketed to \$15,500,000,000 in 1937, and cometed to \$17,600,000,000 in 1938. All munition makers will be destroyed in Armageddon.

Publicists are taking note of the fact that in Hitler's drive on Austria not one of the heavy lorries got through to Vienna; their course was marked by a trail of flat tires and burned-out bearings. This took some of the wind out of Hitler's sails and made him, perhaps, more cautious about invading Czechoslovakia.

When that last little steal was planned, all German property was conscripted, as a preparedness measure, the decree requisitioning stores of forage, motor fuel, water, gas, electric current, buildings and factories, for the use of German armies on the march or during maneuvers. This was a natural corollary of the conscription of all men and women; in other words, the possession of the individual by the state.

Conscription provides that specialists in any line may be automatically transferred by the government to any part of Germany, or to any line of work where their services may be required or used to advantage to the German state.

### The Massed Glint

The massed glint is the name of the occasion, in the fall of the year, when 40,000 singing boys of 18, armed with spades, and 17,000 service girls parade before Hitler to the pealing of church bells. The boys are representative of 500,000 from every walk of life, who give six months reclaiming wastelands, draining swamps, erecting dikes, planting forests or building roads. It is the intention that the whole nation shall pass through this school. No exceptions are admissible.

(To be continued)



### Swedish Sinuosities



It is with eagerness I receive Consolation and The Watchtower, and with a greedy heart that I peruse its pages, as each one makes its appearance. However, if I am not

actually present when the mail is brought in, I may not get my paper right away, as it is usually not brought into the living-room and placed on the table with other mail, but

chucked on a high shelf in the kitchen. It took me some time to catch on to this, but you may judge my delight when I sometimes, feeling I should have received my paper, run my hand along the shelf and, lo,

there it is. [Persecution fires, perhaps.—Ed.] Prejudice here is very strong against many phases of the truth, such as denial of the "immortality of the soul" theory, "hell-fire" and other "fundamental" beliefs which are wholly unscriptural. These errors are deeply entrenched, and to such an extent that the latest translators have in places made the text according to tradition. For instance, 1 Corinthians 15:45 in the 1917 version reads, "The first man Adam became a living creature (or being) with soul," whereas in the older version it read that "man became a living soul". The commentary at the end is exceedingly poor. In places the correct meaning of a word may be given in the explanation, as in "paradise". Belief is expressed first; correct translation follows. The traditional belief is presented in such a way that the reader naturally accepts the latter as the correct interpretation. These translations are made by men of the state church, unquestionably.

The people seem to be in a quandary in regard to the many dictatorships, war preparations in the various countries, and different phases of the general unrest. The newspapers we receive here are not subjected to any sort

of censorship, but boldly expose the wickedness of the aggression in Spain, the tactics of Mussolini, the brutality of Hitler to a certain extent, and the absolute fiasco of the Russian attempt. The so-called "religious papers" do not hold forth any solution, but express hope for world peace, still. These papers have a strong influence; they continue to establish people in error.

I hear of no compulsory flag salutes here. The national emblem is often hoisted on a festival occasion in the home, such as an anniversary or a wedding, when the people are in a happy mood.—Emilia Johnson, Sweden.

### Bethel Publisher Aboard Ship (IV)

• On another ship of the same British line as the Monarch there was great opposition. One angry steward flung a bucket of water,

but missed. Another threatened me with a quick trip over the side, but didn't get away with this either. Still another took it upon himself to follow me around and try to drown out the



Transcription meeting in Finland

phonograph by excelling even the common hog in uncouth sounds. In spite of all this there were several honest-hearted who wouldn't be intimidated, and took books. And then came a tribute to the work that made all the foregoing feeble attempts to stop the witness pale into the shade. I had noticed, on going from place to place on the ship, that one particular seaman had always stayed close by. He had asked many questions about the work, all of which I had answered the best I could. Finally he turned to me and said, "You know, we're a rough bunch on this ship. We've been all over the world and we've seen many strange sights. But I for my part believe you have the truth there." Not another word would be say; but that was enough.



On the Northern Prince the engineers, mostly Catholic, were highly incensed after *Enemies* had been left on the previous trip. One in particular got greatly worked up

at what he termed our "nerve" in coming around with books that showed up the Catholic religion. I offered there and then to debate the question with him from his own Bible; but he said he had no time, and refused. Of

course, he hadn't a leg to stand on, and knew it. Many times the same thing has happened on other ships, and they have always been invited to give their side of the argument, but the end has ever been the same as in the above instance. On another of the Prince ships an officer took exception to several statements made on one of the records, and said so in no uncertain terms. I read out to him something a little stronger from *Cure* that he couldn't gainsay, and he went away muttering, to the great delight of the rest.

Here on the Northern Prince again it is the colored messroom attendants that really see the depth of the truth and always take what they can. One of them has taken sev-

eral records from me. They now have something to live for. As one put it, "I can see that there are just two things today that are really important, religion and Christianity. and they are direct opposites." Last time I was there this same good man rushed off to find an engineer to whom he had been talking the truth. Overjoyed, he re-

turned with the engineer in tow, who readily took *Enemies* and *Cure*. Truly the Lord 'uses the weak things of this world to confound the wise'.

On another British ship it is only the skipper, strangely enough, who is interested. He told me last time that I was welcome on his ship any time. Right gladly did he take the latest combination and listened to the record in his stateroom next the bridge.

Here is an experience that very well illustrates the wicked, vindictive spirit that animates the agents of the Roman Hierarchy and their great determination to stop the truth from going out, by fair means or foul. At one pier a Catholic watchman had done his level best to pick a fight with the witness and cause trouble. It was the usual thing to engage in much argument with this man before an entrance to the pier could be obtained. There was no trouble with the other watchmen on duty with this line, and they always wished success and more power to the work. Finally things got so bad that a visit was made to

the general manager of the steamship line in question and the whole facts laid before him. He was sympathetic and promised to intervene, and doubtless did so. Anyway, all went well for a time, and then this poor fish started his usual howl again, this time demanding a pass before giving admittance. After a short delay a pass was obtained from the company. When the watchman saw this he said: "All right, we'll have to find out some other way to stop you fellows from coming here." On being asked to repeat this for the benefit of the customs man, he did so, thus showing his supreme disregard for law and order. Beyond a few snarls and sneers now there's nothing more he can do, and the work goes merrily

on to his chagrin. The other day he had the galling experience of having to stand and listen to the "Enemies" record played on invitation from the customs official. The Lord will have His truth delivered and the people of honest heart must get the message, "harlot" or no "harlot".

Several of the British freighters have li-

braries on board for the benefit of the officers, and many times I have observed one or more of our books therein. This paves the way for more literature, as might be guessed. On one such ship a set of five books was left with an officer whose interest had been aroused after reading *Creation* from their library, and which book had been left by some faithful worker while the ship was in port in New Zealand.

On a Canadian freighter two records were run for the seamen, who were hot and dusty from unloading great rolls of paper shipped from the land of the caribou. At the finish they all trooped out without saying a word; and I was just preparing to pack up and leave, thinking they were opposed, when back they all came, some with Canadian money, some with American, and much literature was left there. These hard-bitten silent men had recognized the truth when they heard it, and wanted the books for their own. On many British, and other foreign ships too, for that matter, it is necessary to deal in the local currency and change this to American money



Transcription meeting in Britain

with the purser or other official before going ashore. This increases placements of literature.

Quite often the officers on one ship will send the books to their brother officers on another ship of the same line, and it is no new thing to find a ship already prepared in this way. The men, too, are beginning to see the difference between the Watch Tower Society and the missions, and the fame of the *Enemies* book is spreading from ship to ship like wild-fire. The customs men, also, are talking amongst themselves about our work, which impresses them very deeply. They are able to help out by putting in a good word with a watchman that might be dubious about passing the worker through to the ships.

The present world crisis and the consequent shipments of war munitions to other lands is causing much discussion. On a British ship some officers were considerably interested in the work and said that at that time their ship was loaded with a cargo of tank plates from the Bethlehem Steel Corporation. The holes for the rivets were already drilled: all the inoffensive Japs had to do was to set them up, put in the motors and the guns, no doubt already supplied by the Vickers-Armstrong company, with the bishop of Hereford to rub in the necessary "holy oil", and let them go in the interests of world peace'.

On the ships of the Scotch Anchor line the Roman Hierarchy has done its work well. Originally with some semblance of Protestantism, this line within the past year has sold over to Catholic interests and now carries a priest on each of its ships. Masses are said daily, not once, but many times. There is bitter feeling on the ships of this line between the Catholic element and those who still like to think for themselves. The line has refused a pass, but the ships are worked nevertheless. and several were covered with Cure and Enemies in the recent campaign. There are many honest persons there who have no use for the Hierarchy and its methods, and are not afraid to say so. The Catholies raise the usual cry of "Reds!" and "Communists!" as soon as they come in contact with the truth. Asked how to explain why these books, if Communistic, should be banned in Russia itself, they are silent and shortly change the subject. It has frequently amazed me considerably to find on these vessels, as indeed on all others, so many people of good will who are so completely in harmony with our work and recognize it as the truth and yet have never heard of it before. It seems to show very definitely that the Lord himself is "bringing" these people to His organization, even as He said He would do, and we are now privileged to come along with the food they so much need at just the right time.—Eric W. Symondson, New York.

### Model Bible Study of the Air



Ever mindful of the public interest, convenience and necessity, Watchtower Radio WBBR, of Brooklyn, New York, offers its listeners a unique program feature

designated "Model Bible Study of the Air". The program, a weekly feature at 7:30 Tuesday evenings, is an open discussion of vital questions considered from the Bible viewpoint. It is not a "religious" meeting, but rather a sincere effort on the part of the participants to search out the Truth in the light of what the Scriptures teach. Free from all sectarianism or creedal fetters, the discussion is uncensored and entirely open to present the Truth. Each study centers around a five-minute recorded lecture carefully prepared by Judge Rutherford, foremost Bible authority of modern times, and is conducted by a competent 'study leader' who directs the questions and answers along the lines of the subject matter under consideration. The Bible, recognized as final authority on all questions, is copiously cited. Thus at a time when there is such universal ignorance of the Bible, the "Model Bible Study of the Air" seems a commendable service to all persons of good will who long for the Truth in a world of lies. Those fortunate enough to be able to hear WBBR will readily attest to the effectiveness of this method of studying and gaining a better understanding of the world's greatest book, the Bible, especially as its prophecy and doctrine sheds so much light on current world. happenings.

### 12,996,571 Hurried to Church

♦ Impatient lady to Jehovah's witness: "I have no time to talk to you; I have to hurry to get ready to go to church." "That is too bad, lady; there are millions of young men moldering in their graves because they were in too big a hurry to get to church." "How is that?" "12,996,571 went and heard the clergy say they should go kill their fellow men; but they got killed instead—in the World War."

(To be continued)

### California and Hawaii

### Dickstein's Silly Measure

House Joint Resolution 519, introduced by Congressman Dickstein, and now pending in Congress, would inflict a penalty of five years in jail and a \$5,000 fine for mailing or

taking from the mails "papers, pamphlets, magazines, periodicals, books, pictures and writings of any kind, and every article or thing designed or adapted or intended to cause racial or religious hatred or bigotry or intolerance, or to, directly or indirectly, incite to racial or religious hatred or bigotry or intolerance".

Sounds laudable until you start thinking it over. Under this law an editor would run the risk of a \$5,000 fine and five years in jail for adverse discussion of Communism, Nazism or Fascism. How easy it would be to make the charge that any article upon those political questions was "adapted to cause racial hatred"!

And think of the religious publications! It would be no trouble at all to jail many editors with the charge of bigotry and intolerance, because those who expound their doctrines vigorously would become victims of a rigid interpretation of Dickstein's law.

Why, you wouldn't even be permitted to send the Bible through the mails. For the Good Book has things to say about a "generation of vipers", warned to "flee from the damnation of hell". Even Christ pronounced a woe upon "hypocrites". "For," said He, "ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves." Even the Savior spoke about those who "make clean the outside of the cup and the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess". He also criticized certain religious leaders who are "like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness".—Santa Cruz (Calif.) Sentinel,

### All in Knowing How

♦ At Redwood City, California, Jimmie Saunders, jailed as a vagrant, was discovered to have his neck out of joint. A chiropractor snapped the vertebrae back in place and Jimmie suddenly came to himself, knew who he was, where he came from in Ohio, and wanted

to know why he was in jail. His injury, probably suffered in an automobile mishap, had taken 2½ years out of his life. His wife did not know what had become of him, and is glad to have him back.

### Panning Consolation's Winter Covers

◆ Regarding the winter cover designs: I can never forget the shivering that I endured in cold countries, where I shivered most of my life. When one has to sit on a roof shingling in wintertime, when all his fingers are thumbs and numb with cold, and water freezing at his nose, then are all the pleasures of winter snowed under.

Please give me Honolulu, where I can sweat the year round. I would rather be a pauper here (there are many—thanks to the missionaries) than a millionaire in any cold climate. I am not complaining about the wisdom of the Creator in giving summer and winter. The missionaries came here with boatloads of "hell-fire" to scare the natives out of this paradise into a heaven of hypocrisy. Now they are in poverty. Aloha, Hawaii.—Jas. S. Watson.

### Could Not Get Away with It

♦ There was a time, but it was back in Chicago, when Al Capone could get away with almost anything; but he is slowing up. He tried to feign insanity at Alcatraz prison, California, by kicking and spitting at fellow prisoners, but the doctors examined him and found him only faking; so he has to stay out his time, which expires next January.

### Deer Like Fine Music

◆ It is clearly established that deer like fine music. At General Grant Park, Fresno County, California, a domesticated deer basks by the hour where he can hear radio or phonograph music, but acts disturbed immediately when the announcements are made. This particular deer enjoys riding in an automobile truck.

### Crookedness Among Merchants

♦ In 13 counties of California, in some instances 60 percent of the scales used for weighing food were inaccurate, gasoline and oil pumps gave false measure, milk bottles were short-measure, loads of coal were short-weight, and one-third of 7,000 packages of goods were short-weight.

### Canada

### Why They Travel Backwards

♦ Some have wondered why certain of their fellow men feel called upon to put their collars on backwards and then go around through the world back side foremost. Now it is all clear. A little boy in British Columbia told a fib at school, and the teacher made him put his coat on back to front and stand in the corner. He did a lot of thinking, and when he came home he inquired of his father if the preachers had to wear their collars hindend-to because they had told lies to the people.

Canadian Broadcasting Hypocrisy

◆ After the shameless way in which the Canadian Broadcasting Company let Hector Charlesworth put Judge Rutherford off the air in Canada, the chairman of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation, L. W. Broekington, had the gall to tell a Canadian Parliamentary committee in March, 1938, that the Corporation is opposed to and will resist any attempt to regiment opinion or to throttle freedom of utterance over its stations. That is just plain, ordinary everyday lying.

### Quebec Ablaze with Sedition

• Quebec is ablaze with sedition. Mayor T. D. Bouchard, of St. Hyacinthe, made the direct charge in the Quebec Parliament that

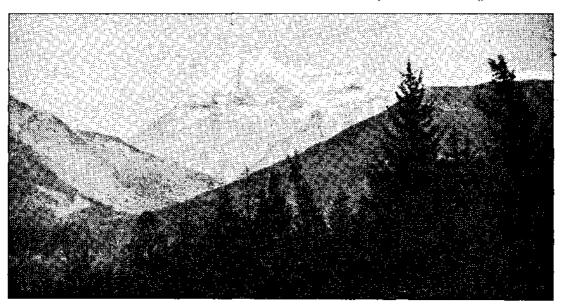
members of the revolutionary party have military exercises regularly, in preparation for the civil war they are planning, and in which civil war they plan to put an end to liberty and freedom of speech. Probably Mayor Bouchard is already marked for death by Fascism when it thinks the time ripe to take over Canada.

### Spruce Log Makes the Northwest Passage

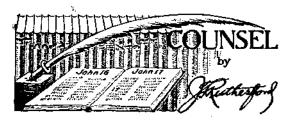
◆ Canadians and others are interested that a log of black spruce was picked up in Bellot strait which had made its way from the Mackenzie river around the north side of Banks island, and Victoria island, via McClure strait, McClintock channel and Franklin strait, to the most northerly point on the mainland of the North American continent, where it was found. It thus made the famous Northwest Passage, from west to east, and without chart, compass or mariner.

### Flowers near the Pole

♦ On Ellesmere island, stretching to within 400 miles of the North Pole, 625 forms of plant life manage to maintain an existence, 125 of them flowering. Before the snow disappears the first blooms show themselves. The snows return by the end of August.



Mount Robson, British Columbia



## "Revival of the Spirit of Religion"

RECENTLY a prominent politician of America, a non-Christian but associated with professed "Christian religionists" in his political party, said: "What the world needs is more religion."

Now, at the time of this writing, a so-called "National Eucharistic Congress" is being held in New Orleans, Louisiana, an American cardinal being present as papal legate. Among the numerous high-up politicians attending the ceremonies (out of benefit of the votes of the Catholic population, and not merely for religious reasons) comes one member of the president's cabinet and brings this message from the nation's chief executive:

"My dear Archbishop . . . 'All men are equally entitled to the free exercise of religion, according to the dictates of conscience; and . . . it is the mutual duty of all to practice Christian forbearance, love and charity towards each other.' . . . I have said and I repeat to this solemn Eucharistic Congress that no greater blessing could come to our land today than a revival of the spirit of religion. I doubt if there is any problem in the world today, social, political or economic, that would not find happy solution if approached in the spirit of the Sermon on the Mount."

The chief executive here mentions two spirits. As a religionist and "principal of the flock" he evidently mistook them for one and the same, but according to God's Word they are two opposing, unmixable spirits, to wit, "the spirit of religion" and "the spirit of the Sermon on the Mount".

What does a "revival of the spirit of religion" mean? and could "no greater blessing" than that come to America, which the United States Supreme Court has ruled to be a "Christian nation"? The Hierarchy conducting the Eucharistic Congress is the chief religious organization of all "Christendom"; its Congresses are meant to revive religion. But whatever their success in this, do they revive or

further Christianity and the interests of God's kingdom under Christ Jesus? Let recent facts speak for themselves.

The month preceding the Eucharistic Congress a world convention of true Christians, who are Jehovah's witnesses as Jesus was (John 18:37), was held, with simultaneous assemblies in 47 cities in the English-speaking lands, New Orleans being one such convention city. By a "revival of the spirit of religion" on the part of the Hierarchy, operating through its political, commercial, and police agents. the conventioners in New Orleans were driven from pillar to post in their endeavors to meet and hear the convention's key speeches from London, England, the convention hub. Finally, on Sunday, September 11, they were obliged to convene in a private open-air lot in order to hear the London speech on "Face the Facts", which speech at the very beginning set out the kingdom of God by Christ Jesus as the fact of greatest importance.

But what? A squad of police commanded by one McNamara stationed themselves there before the audience arrived to hear the speech by telephone equipment. Then as time for reception of the speech drew near, McNamara stepped forward and shouted to that Christian assembly: "Stand back!" and then to his armed police he gave this order: "Men, when the lecture starts stop it, even if you have to break the electrical equipment; and the first man who interferes, shoot to kill!" Then he himself cut the telephone line, as his police stood by with hands on guns.

Was this solution of the problem "approached in the spirit of the Sermon on the Mount"? No! In that Sermon Jesus said: "Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: but I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment: whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets."—Matthew 5:21,22;7:12.

What spirit, then, was back of that outrage in New Orleans, which city now officially kowtows most cravenly to a religionist Congress? The plain answer is, "the spirit of religion." Immediately following that un-Christian outrage the official newspaper named Catholic Action of the South and edited by a Catholic priest ranking as a monsignor, said edi-

torially: "It is indeed a source of deep gratification that notwithstanding the persistent efforts of the witnesses of Jehovah, their three-day convention in New Orleans was frustrated. . . . Practically every large hall in the city was denied them. . . The chief of police's office and the sheriff of Jefferson Parish unhesitatingly stepped in to stop effectively this insult to New Orleans." This monsignor editor did not later publish that only action in Federal Court prevented a repetition of such outrage by the same crowd on October 2 in connection with a speech by the same speaker on "Fascism or Freedom: Which Shall We Have?"

The introduction of religion in Eden caused the murder of the human race. (Genesis 3:1-6; John 8:44) All liars and murderers are religionists. Religion made a persecutor and murderer of Saul, prior to his becoming a Christian and apostle Paul. (Galatians 1:13, 14; 1 Timothy 1:12, 13) Revival of the spirit of religion is a curse and is leading America and all "Christendom" to destruction at the battle of Armageddon. All people of good will who seek life should promptly avoid religion and uncompromisingly renounce it. The kingdom of Jehovah God under Christ Jesus is the one and only "happy solution" of all problems on earth today.

### Free Counsel for NAB News Review

ON OR about October 19 the National Association of Broadcasters brought to birth a new publication named NAB News Review. Ostensibly and theoretically the infant periodical is devoted to the interests of the broadcasters, but actually, as disclosed by its initiatory contents, it is just another propaganda sheet for the religious racketeers. One of its articles, entitled "Rank Intolerance", stirred up some interesting correspondence, which, with a letter from Judge Rutherford to the National Broadcasting Company, is here set forth.

### Judge Rutherford's Letter to the NBC

October 31, 1938

National Broadcasting Company Radio City New York, N. Y. Gentlemen:

Just now I have listened to a speech by Honorable Thomas E. Dewey, candidate for governor of New York, broadcast over your facilities and particularly by WJZ. Mr. Dewey exposed crime by speaking plainly about racketeers and other criminals in Brooklyn. You did well to broadcast that speech and to inform the people. The people are entitled to any information that will enable them to escape the machinations of racketeers.

Does it not appear to you to be quite strange, unusual and partial to refuse to broadcast the indisputable facts about the greatest bunch of racketeers that have ever encumbered the earth? I refer to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the Fascists, which are in a combine to grab control of all the nations of earth. They have grabbed control of most of Europe and are progressing in their efforts

to grab control of the United States. The Hierarchy carries on a racket by teaching the people falsehoods and collecting large sums of money from the Americans and sends that money to Vatican City, Rome, to further carry on its racket and political schemes throughout the earth. The American people know something about this. Why not the facilities of great radio chains give them more information? You have repeatedly refused to broadcast these truths because of the influence improperly exercised over radio facilities. Why do you do it?

Respectfully,

Acorn Agency's Caustic Letter

Subject: Watch Tower Society (Judge Rutherford)

Source: Acorn Agency, Inc., Radio City, N. Y. (Radio counsel for Watch Tower Society)

Editor's Note—Neville Miller, president of the National Association of Broadcasters has today been sent the following letter. The article which prompted this letter follows immediately after the letter to Mrs. Miller.

November 3, 1938

Neville Miller, president National Association of Broadcasters National Press Building Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Miller:

The first issue of the NAB News Review has just come to hand. Noted with interest is the description of this booklet appearing below the masthead—"REPRINTS OF TIMELY ARTICLES RELATIVE TO RADIO."

On page 29 is a reprint from the Lawrence (Mass.) Sunday Sun of October 9, 1938, captioned "Rank Intolerance" by the editor of

the NAB News Review .-

As advertising agents for the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society and in the interests of truthful dissemination of news, we say that if this factually incorrect thrust at Judge Rutherford by the editor of an unimportant sheet with the magnificent circulation of 6,138 copies per week is an example, to use your public relation director's words, of the type of "significant" article, of "comment and criticism, boos and bouquets, which give radio men and women the feel of the public pulse", then it is our honest belief that the NAB News Review will not serve the purpose for which it was brought into existence.

The author of the article says, in referring to Judge Rutherford's recent broadcasts, "Trouble in the religious sense broke recently in the United States through the medium of one Judge Rutherford, who in recent dates has been cut off the radio on three occasions because he started criticism of a faith in which he apparently does not believe. . . . that is the time to shut him up, shut him off. The radio authorities did. . . . "

Where, we wonder, did this critic of Judge Rutherford get his misinformation? His obvious unacquaintance with the true facts is evident. In three 1938 broadcasts, i. e., June 5

from Seattle, Washington, September 11 from London, England, and October 2 from New York, Judge Rutherford contracted for 228 hours of radio time over stations from coast to coast. 220 hours were delivered by broad-coasts and apply 8 hours were interested by

to coast. 220 hours were delivered by broadcasters and only 8 hours were interrupted by stations that were coerced into this action by un - American threats by those who oppose Rutherford.

The use, by the Lawrence Sunday Sun, of the expressions "cut off the radio" and "the radio authorities" are misleading and attempt to distort the facts to convey the belief that federal authorities ordered Rutherford programs cut off the air. This is false.

As a matter of fact, much information is at hand which clearly shows that "Rank Intolerance" is being practiced, not by Rutherford, but those who oppose him and would resort to threats, coercion, boycott and other un-American practices to deny Rutherford his constitutional right of freedom of speech.

It will be of interest to the editor of the Lawrence Sunday Sun and the broadcast industry that thousands of letters commending stations for carrying Judge Rutherford's address of October 2, 1938, were received; more such letters, in fact, than the total circulation of the Lawrence Sunday Sun.

Very truly yours,

Acorn Agency, Inc. Radio Counsel for Watch Tower Society

(From NAB News Review, page 29, Oct. 19, 1938 [first issue])

"RANK INTOLERANCE" (From Lawrence [Mass.] Sunday Sun)

Oct. 9—We have troubles enough without stirring up religious prejudices in this country. We want the Catholic, the Jew, the Protestant, the atheist to go his own way, think as he wishes, worship as he pleases, without interference. This policy of religious freedom has kept us from civil strife.

In the past years, there have been many sanguinary religious wars—in Russia, in Spain, in Palestine, in Mexico—where men of opposite beliefs take to the sword to attempt to impose their beliefs on others.

Trouble in the religious sense broke out recently in the United States through the medium of one Judge Rutherford, who in recent dates has been cut off the radio on three occasions because he started criticism of a faith in which he apparently does not believe.

We have yet to find anyone who cares whether he believes in it or not. It is all right for him to think that this particular sect is all wrong. He can argue about it as much as he chooses, but when his apparent desire to belittle, deride, debase it reaches the point where he wants to spill his prejudices and intolerance into the homes of millions of families through the medium of radio—that is the time to shut him up, shut him off. The radio authorities did, and are to be complimented on their sensible action.

### Attorney Moyle Takes a Hand

November 3, 1938

Neville Miller, President, National Association of Broadcasters, National Press Building, Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

I have just read the first issue of the NAB News Review and feel the urge to express some comments thereon.

The Review seems to be greatly concerned over the possible censorship of radio. Many of its articles deal with the topic, express the fear that the FCC will censor programs; allege that the short term of license putting stations in fear of rejection of applications amounts to a virtual censorship; and declaim that any form of censorship is dangerous to the welfare of radio and the public. Free radio is vital, so state the articles; and freedom of the air waves must be maintained.

After thus exhorting in the cause of free and uncensored radio, the *Review* winds up with an article entitled "Rank Intolerance", taken from the Lawrence (Mass.) Sunday Sun. This article is a hefty outburst against Judge Rutherford, accusing him of stirring up religious prejudices, interfering with the right of worshiping and thinking as one pleases; belittling, deriding and debasing a religious faith; and spilling prejudice and intolerance over the radio. It winds up with the false statement that "the radio authorities" shut him off the air, and endorses their action.

This is a poor sample of "timely articles and editorials" which the NAB News Review is said to contain. Even though, as stated, you do not share the sentiments or position outlined, a "timely article and editorial" should be one which speaks the truth. This one doesn't. It falsifies greatly, in accusing Judge Rutherford of interfering with others' worship or thinking; in stirring up prejudice and intolerance; in belittling, deriding or debasing a religious belief. There is no excuse whatsoever for the statement that "radio authorities" shut Judge Rutherford off the air.

The fact is that Judge Rutherford's radio broadcasts are packed full of irrefutable facts concerning the teachings and practices of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. They have been circulated by the millions (in printed form) in all parts of the earth. There is no excuse for misrepresenting their nature; and a de-

scription of them as intolerant or as interference with others' right of worshiping and thinking shows a desire to stigmatize his good name and reputation without regard to truth.

If in the place of giving facts, Judge Rutherford is "spilling prejudices and intolerance into the homes" by radio, it would be very easy for those abused to present facts and answer him. But that is one thing the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its followers do not do. Their distinctively Catholic method is to pour out vilification and abuse and to call names, as exemplified in this quotation from the Lawrence Sunday Sun. Heywood Broun, also quoted in your paper, once incurred the enmity of the Catholic prelates by reason of a reference to Coughlin, the radio priest. After he had been inundated with torrents of Catholic abuse, Broun is reported to have said, "I think no columnist can possibly know what it is to be bawled out until he has said something derogatory about Father Coughlin." I have read many columns of the Catholic press in which they exhaust the vituperative terms of the dictionary against Judge Rutherford. But search where you will in the Catholic press, you will find no answer or attempt to answer the truthful charges made by this wellknown radio speaker against that crowd.

In addition to revilings, the Hierarchy, when faced with honest criticism and exposure, has developed an efficient method of censorship of free speech through coercing, bulldozing and browbeating radio station owners and managers into refusal of facilities for broadcasting of material offensive to it. High-pressure campaigns are organized by priests, bishops and Catholic editors. The offending station is deluged with scurrilous epistles, and its sponsors of advertising programs are informed in no uncertain terms that if they do not withdraw their patronage they will lose a lot of Catholic trade.

It was this kind of interference (not action by "radio authorities") which caused interruption of two stations' broadcasting of Judge Rutherford's speech on last October 2. The case of WORL at Boston is a good sample. Gabriel Gorman, a Roman Catholic priest, organized the campaign and on the morning of the broadcast the telephone lines to WORL were glutted with messages. Priests, parishioners, Catholic women's organizations, Knights of Columbus and others stormed and threatened dire punishment to the station if Judge Rutherford's lecture was put on. The man-

ager started the lecture. The calls kept coming, and half way through the lecture he caved in and cut it. In New Orleans, on September 11 last, this same Fascist-minded crowd had the police appear with force and arms and cut the AT&T wires transmitting to a local public-address system, from London, Judge Rutherford's lecture on "Face the Facts". They threatened at that place to shoot anyone who interfered with their unlawful act. In Columbus, Ohio, by similar coercive tactics following the broadcasting of "Face the Facts", breach of a ten-year contract for broadcasting of Judge Rutherford's lectures was forced.

Such high-handed "Catholic Action" constitutes censorship and suppression of free speech more real and more dangerous than any regulatory steps taken by the FCC or any administrative body under law.

It is all very well to publish nice phrases about freedom of the air and the dangers of censorship. No one will criticize you about that. But to come out in the open and put up a real fight against the crowd which carries on a genuine censorship through pressure and

compulsion is different. Apparently the newborn NAB News Review hasn't the stamina sufficient to engage in that kind of battle, no matter how beneficial and how essential it is for the interests of radio. It can print platitudes about freedom of the air, but it is afraid to fight a real public enemy that now feverishly works to control even broadcasting. Instead, the NAB News Review joins the hue and cry against one man who does have the courage to fight the gang which aims to suppress all liberty.

My humble opinion is that you ought to make the title of your periodical conform to its purpose in life. In place of its present title, call it NAB Propaganda Review.

Yours very truly,

O. R. Moyle

N. B. On second thought it occurs to me it is possible that you may have some very influential Catholics in your organization who have engendered the timorous and inconsistent attitude of NAB News Review on consorship of radio.

### The Mourners' Bench

♦ We are sorry—we are sorry—we are sorry. We thought we could stick our neck out to propitiate the Hierarchy, and make some dirty cracks about Jehovah's witnesses, and get away with it. We got only the contempt we deserve. We are sorry—we are sorry—we are sorry.

TIME

POCHOTELE CAPES
REPORTED CAPES

TIME

Maria areitty

TIME

. ...

Outstay 14, 1978

Depr Mr. Jackins;

We are sorry you fuel as you do about our report as adden inthering's recent broadcast. So appreciate your latting as here your resistion, though, and will wilcom any specific corrections you be asset to send as

We should regret it very useh if our soccust led asymmets believe that we think Judge bettering written gelby for money. We know that he does not, and do not question his afactority. As writings have been a transparence strongerious, though

It was from one of the Total Tower parchiets, by the may, that the statement about the air of the Richteen was below, about more for word...

Wan Work

I. Tab Mills Miterial Secretary

No. M. E. Janking aff South Caroline byenes, S.S. Tunkington, S. S. Beer Mr. Michael

We are solvy your fact as you do about our report or deage Enthertord's remain broadcast. We approachate your lateing us have your restrict, though, and will volcome any aposition oppositions you are case to mand us.

We should regret it very such if the account lat anyone to believe that so think Julye Substruct writes socialy for sampy. We know that he does not, and do not question his simus-

The strangent about the aim of Jahorah's Fitnesses ease, by the hay, from one of the Sotch Towar peopletes. It was sales from it also it went for

War work

I. TAN HESSA Millerial Secretar

Kr. E. P. Adhing 2007 Matenathrantts Sysma N.V. Backington, 11.0. Dear Mr. Lutter

We are morry you feat as you do about our report on Judge Entherford's redest broadmast. We appreciate your letting as have your reaction, though.

The statement about the min of Jahorahi's Vitnesses was taken from one of the Yatch Your pumphlate, by the way, almost word for mord...

Wan Work

Rilbertal Sparetag

Hr. L. L. ladi H. J. D. 64 Sah., R. C., Inspelsing

### Adventure of Two Little New Jersey Rabbits

NOT ALL stories are true, but this, although a story, relates facts; and it happened over in Wanamassa, N. J., on Wardell Place. So lean your car my way while I, Paul Rabbit, tell you our early life's experiences.

"What can these things be that are picking me? My! how dizzy I am! There I go again twirling about in the sand. Yes, Sister is going through the same actions. What shall I do? I'm getting all wet. What could have happened? We were in such a fine furry bed and now we are being made so dizzy and mussed up that it seems queer to me. Sister, how do you feel? She doesn't even answer me. She must be ill.

"What is that I hear? Some noise seems to say, 'Here, get away. Let them alone. Stop that, Go away. Home with you; you naughty dogs. Why, they are dear little bunnies. See, girls, what those horrid dogs had—two little bunnies. Look, everybody.'

"Sister and I were by this time snuggled in; they must have been the hands of the girl who took us out of the mouths of dogs. Many little faces and a big one or two were looking into our eyes and I heard them saying, 'Oh, how sweet! What will you do with

them, Esther? And then that same voice that drove the dogs away answered, 'Why, I am going to keep them; for if I let them go the dogs would get them again, as they are so very, very small, and, besides, we do not know where their nest is. Their mother is probably frightened away and these little ones would

have no milk to drink.' "With that we were put in a box and covered with the softest stuff and, as our hearts were slowing down some, we settled down to rest, as I said, 'Sister, do you feel better? Snuggle up close to me.'

"After a short ride, it seemed, Esther asked her mother if she could keep us. And, as L understood the answer, we were to stay with her. After a time of rest we were laid in a new box that they called a 'coop', and then we had a nap.

"The next exciting thing that happened was our feeding time. I was picked up in someone's hands and into my mouth was placed something tan, easy to squeeze, and out of it came some white liquid they said was milk. After a time I realized that the milk tasted good, and so I licked off my lips and was ready for some more. The drops of milk on my lips told me that if I pulled on the soft, tan object out of which the milk came I could get more milk. That thing which held the milk was a doll's bottle and nipple. Sister was slower to learn to pull on the nipple, but in a day of coaxing we both understood that when a hand picked us up we were

to have some more of that good milk. I liked it so I made a little Goop of myself and: sucked too hard, causing me to choke, Sister took it easy and just caught the drop as it came from the nipple, and therefore she did not choke.

"We discovered that we were in a small yard in which were

grass, plantain, clover, lettuce and cabbage. Our noses told us that those things were for our stomachs. Our teeth grew very fast and we learned that they were meant to chew the nice grass and clover that lay about us. My! how Sister and I enjoyed our food! We capered about the yard playing tag and darting in and out of the little box that was our coop and bed.

"What seemed the strangest thing to us was the number of little girls and boys that came to see us. And how they talked! They each would have a chance to hold us, which made our little hearts pitapat. We soon got used to being held, and did not mind it; truly, we liked it. We also learned that if we did not like what people did to us we could bite with those teeth in our mouths.

"As we had such good things to eat, we grew fast. Our favorite stunt was to stretch up to the wire netting above our heads and bite on it. Soon we found a hole that seemed just our size; so we squeezed out and found ourselves in what they called a 'cellar'. Were



Pupils at Gates (Pa.) Kingdom school

there many things to hide behind? Indeed there were. We stayed out in the celiar for a day or so, but we were too timid to go and

get something to eat in our pen.

"Now comes the exciting part of the story of our life in captivity. Suddenly one morning a number of children came quietly down into the cellar and started to hunt for Sister and me. We settled back in a very dark place all covered with screens, in hopes they would not see us; but they came so close to us with something they carried in their hands that I ran out and so did Sister. But, sad to say, I ran directly for a nice bright place, and when I got in there it was not. Such a noise the children made! It sounded as if they said. 'Oh, Paul is in the furnace!' And I backed into a corner out of the heat, only to turn and see a face of one of the boys 'way in the pit of that furnace looking at me; but before he could get his hand in after me a man's voice said to him, 'Come out or you will be

burned.' Out he went, and then was my time to get out of that hot place; and did I caper? But I went the wrong way; for soon I was picked up by that little girl who took us from the mouths of the dogs, and Sister was caught by another child, who placed us in a box rather quickly, for we both used our teeth on their hands, as we did not want to be shut up in a small pen again. That was our only way to tell them to let us go. In this box with some lettuce leaves we were taken outdoors, a place we knew very little about, and by a very nice, small unused barn in the Rose Fenten farm grounds we were allowed to run about. What a number of new things we saw and investigated! Out here we hunted a place to sleep and hide in. As I ran around the corner of the barn to see what I could see the girls and boys said, 'Good-bye, Little Bunnies. Take care of yourselves. And keep away from the naughty dogs." - Contributed by (Mrs.) Alice Lewis Pullen.



We intend to have all kinds of wild flowers and trees on our preparty and any one who can find one will bring it. We want then besume if they are destroyed on other properties we can atil have then hars. Resides, we must be know all kinds of wild flowers and trees.— —Margaret hards

We want such and every kind of wild flower we can get. Then there are no flowers enympere give, we can have them here.

—Leonard Wynn

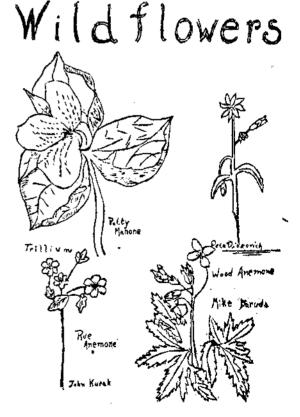
ill of us children want all the wild flowers we can get next year. We ddn't want anyone to pick or knap on them. We want our acheel to look nice se brothers and misters will come and visit us, —Xike Cindrich

To want simetime to have one of each kind of tree and wild flower, A brother from Pittsburgh came and showed the brothers how to plant trees.--Frank Rossak

We toro the wild flowers of the woods. Mext year we intend to put wild flowers on our land. Be'll each bring a different one and we shall soon have smouth. Then all the flowers will be gone other places, will have then and they won't be disturbed. It will make the school lost yestly. But we won't pick them. They dan grow as big as they want; mobody to train them down. We'll be having flowers when they are gone from the woods. "Bobert Lewis"

We intend to get wild flowers in the woods and plant them on our preparity. Then when the flowers die in the words we can still have sure, and we want to get some trees in the words and plant them. We want to get all different kinds of trees and flowers.—Florence Brachma

Every reader of Consolation has enjoyed the articles "By Trail and Stream and Garden Path", which began in No. 469 and will conclude in No. 503. Miss Grace Estep, writer of the series, is the talented and accomplished teacher of Gates (Pa.) Kingdom school.



Samples of the work of Gates students appear above, and picture of the student body is shown on page 22.



### The Innocent Harlot

HEN Jehovah's witnesses held their Seattle convention last June, the Catholic-Nazis took occasion to distribute their literature called "Catholic Truth", at the sessions of the convention. Their picketers were not interfered with in this, although, as the grounds had been leased by Jehovah's witnesses, they might reasonably have been required to stop. Knowing, however, that the Hierarchy frequently camouflages some of its misdeeds under a peaceable guise, these radicals were kept under observation and when one began molesting people in the auditorium he was ejected. A girl witness to the incident took his picture, which shows him striking at her face in the dread that all criminals have of being photographed.

This is what actually occurred. However, in misdescribing the treatment accorded these disturbers nearly all Catholic papers whipped themselves up into a froth of injured innocence; while the Dubuque Daily Tribune, the International Catholic Edition of the Salt Lake Register, the Portland Catholic Sentinel, the Altoona Register and the Baltimore Catholic Review all carried these identical words: "Witnesses cursed them and spat in the faces of some and assaulted others." These accounts were carried June 16-19, 1938.

In refutation of this libel it seems sufficient to present some examples of Catholic Action before their being disguised by their partisan press. In passing it should be noted that the difficulty of these news agencies is appreciated: it is as hard for them to portray the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as an inoffensive virgin as it is to make a gentlewoman of a harlot. Thus the Hierarchy is described by Jehovah's prophet at Isaiah 23:16. She may "sing many songs" and her press agents may paint and powder over the bloodstains, but they cannot conceal her predatory wolfish record of violence and murder.

During the world-wide convention of Jehovah's witnesses in September a conspiracy,

planned before the assemblies in the various relay cities had gathered for the London broadcasts, was carried out in many parts of the world. The purpose of this conspiracy, as disclosed by a Jesuit priest addressing other Catholies, was, so a witness reports the priest's words, to cause trouble at these assemblies and break up the convention. In London Scotland Yard was advised of these facts in advance and the police took steps at the Royal Albert Hall, key position from which Judge Rutherford addressed assemblies in fifty-odd cities, to prevent disturbances there; but in Canada and in the United States the Hierarchy were less hampered, and in some places actually aided by the law, as reported elsewhere, in committing acts in furtherance of the conspiracy. In many cities Jehovah's witnesses had difficulty in obtaining suitable auditoriums, but in Rochester, N.Y., and particularly in New Orleans, they were subjected to worse treatment, where the police even helped the Knights of Columbus to damage property and intimidate those assembled to hear. But in Ottawa the agents of the Hierarchy even staged a fight with the police in an effort to break up the meeting. While the news account below reproduced sedulously avoids stating that the rioters were Catholics, they were doing the same work the Catholics did both in Ottawa and elsewhere; and all the extraneous evidence definitely identifies them as Catholics, while they admitted being Fascists and Nazis. present allies of the pope in his unholy alliance. The charge is here made that they were incited to attack Jehovah's witnesses in Ottawa as in other places by representatives of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Let this accusation against the "innocent" Whore-archy (see Scriptural description at Revelation 17th chapter) be answered by the above-named newspapers if they dare.

The Citizen (Ottawa), issue of September 12:

# STONES THROWN AT POLICE AT COLISEUM RIOT

CONSTABLES ATTACKED WHEN THEY TRY TO DISPERSE MOB ANNOYING WITNESSES OF JEHOVAH MEETING

A squad of police was stoned and at least two civilians were hit over the heads with sticks in two attempts yesterday to break up a meeting of the Ottawa Company of the Witnesses of Jehovah at the Coliscum. The Witnesses of Jehovah, a religious organization, were on the last day of a three-day convention.

The Evening Citizen (Ottawa, Ontario), issue of September 27:

# STORY OF COLISEUM DISTURBANCE AIRED BEFORE MAGISTRATE

Seventeen witnesses gave evidence for prosecution in the action against 13 young men charged with disorderly conduct in connection with a disturbance at the Coliscum on Sunday afternoon, Sept. 11th, when the Witnesses of Jehovah held a religious meeting. The case was heard before Magistrate Strike in court today and at one o'clock when court adjourned the prosecution had com-

pleted its case. At the request of Walter F. Schroeder, counsel for the Witnesses of Jehovah, who conducted the prosecution, the case was remanded until Friday morning at 11 o'clock. Of the 13 young men charged seven told the court they wished to give evidence in their own behalf while six declined.

#### Gave Fascist Salute.

G. Barry, the first witness, told of entering the Coliseum at 2:45 p.m. and seeing a group of young men in Section 1 who were very noisy. On the opposite side of the Coliseum there was a group of six or seven men and the groups were shouting and talking across the building to one another. One of the group raised his hand in the Fascist salute. It

was impossible to hear the first part of the program owing to the uproar caused by the group elapping their hands "boisterously and insolently, it seemed." When they left the Coliseum they stamped their feet and made a lot of noise. He saw a group outside with sticks in their hands. Dumouchel was the only one of the 13 accused whom he could identify as being in the group outside the Coliseum.

Constable John B. McCulloch said he went to the Coliseum with Sgt.-Major Thomas Gleason and Constable Henry Tapp. There was a crowd of people near the Coliseum door and several young men were arguing in loud voices. The young men would get together once in a while and shout. They were between 50 and 100 feet away from the door where the loud speaker was. When the boys refused to leave the grounds, the constable said he caught

the worst offenders, whom he named as Dumouchel, Schnobb, Lafleur and Michaud. When he had caught the four the others said he would have to take them also and all 13 were brought to the police station. "'Well, I can accommodate you,' was what I said to them when they said I would have to take all of them," Constable McCulloch said. He added that Dumouchel was pointed out to him as one of those who had been in the Coliseum. He did not see sticks in the hands of the group, although sticks were lying on the ground.

Constable Tapp said he saw hoys carrying sticks when he entered the grounds and they dropped

them when he ordered them to do so and to stop the noise and go home. They entered the crowd and began arguing instead, he added.

Constable William Ross, who went to the Coliseum later, said he saw a number of people talking loudly outside the entrance to the Coliseum. The boys made a joke of being taken to the police station, he told the court.

Sgt. Major Thomas Gleason said he saw a group of 200 men and youths between the dog show building and the stables when he entered the Exhibition Grounds from the Driveway. This crowd later advanced on the Coliseum and after talking to them, they went with the Sgt. Major to the grandstand where they were told to go home, He said he saw

where they were told to go home. He said he saw sticks from signs as well as the cotton on the ground. Some of the crowd also carried sticks. He could not identify any of the accused as being among the group he saw.



Taking the rap

#### Struck Over Head.

David Demorest, 13 Wilton Crescent, picked out Dumouchel and Michaud as being in the crowd outside the Coliseum. Speaking of the noise from the group in the Coliseum, Mr. Demorest said he was struck over the head when he attempted to stop one youth from breaking up a sign. Outside, the group shouted and whistled, threw tomatoes, took signs off cars and rung bicycle bells. Someone was taking Dumouchel's picture and he seemed to want to fight.

O. Ashiek told of asking one of the group inside the Coliseum to sit down and stop making a

noise. He was told that this was a free country and "we can do as we like." The ring leader got up and called the group outside just as the address from London began. The witness picked out Dumouchel and Coulombe as members of the group outside who did quite a bit of talking. He told Dumouchel he looked at one time as if he was going to strike someone.

D. McCrae, one of the head ushers for the meeting, said he was in charge of the group of husky young men who were in the building in case there was any disturbance. He said Lafleur threatened to strike him when he cautioned another member

of the group to remain quiet.

In this trial it was further brought out that the boys' names and addresses indicated French families in the Catholic section, such as Michaud, Favreau, Lafleur, Lemieux, Dumouchel, Rochon, Coulombe, Viche, Hurtubise. Leger, Cote and Cyr. One disturber was heard to say: "The police are with us; they won't do anything to us"; and in reply an indulgent smile spread the face of one of the officers. These same authorities, including the Catholic desk sergeant, had been unwilling to prosecute these offenders, but the mayor insisted, saving: "There is no Padlock Law [referring to the vicious practice in Quebec of imprisoning those whom the Catholics don't like and padlocking their premises here while I am mayor."

Supporters of the Hierarchy might well note what happened to these boys, disciples of Hitler, Mussolini, and the pope, most of whom were under twenty years of age. Organizations, Protestant clergymen, and right-loving individuals all over the province condemned the rioters, so the Knights of Columbus and other hirelings saw the only course to save their faces: let the boys take the rap. So, after doing their best to help the Whore-archy, how were these young anarchasts repaid? Their employer did not even furnish them with counsel to defend them. Consequently the ringleader was fined \$15, on four days, and the others bound under a \$100 peace bond. Like other criminals in times of expediency, the Hierarchy let the blame fall on the tool. The magistrate in a lecture to the young ruffians said significantly: "They [Jchovah's witnessesl have a perfect right to say anything they like in this country." All of which continues to singe the "old lady's" lateral parts and to bring to the attention of the people the kingdom of Jehovah, which, undoubtedly, was the purpose of the Lord's maneuver of the enemy in Ottawa.

Now to describe another case of Catholic Action which was perpetrated during and after the same broadcast, thus corroborating the proof of a conspiracy. In Akron, Ohio, the same overseas lecture was being advertised by signs on automobiles which were parked on one occasion near a Catholic church. Members of the church came out, unquestionably at the instigation of the priest, and brazenly began to tear the signs off the vehicles and destroy them. They were firmly requested to stop, and they refused, while at the same time forcibly thrusting aside and attacking the witnesses who interfered. At this writing no court relief has been given the victims.

No doubt emboldened by committing vandalism with impunity they recently went a step further. This amounted to an outrage upon four noble women. This occurred while the ladies were engaged in getting signatures to a petition of protest against the action of station WADC, of Akron, in cutting off the same broadcast that was interfered with by the mob in Ottawa. The Supreme Court has repeatedly recognized the right to petition. But the Hierarchy were enraged at this work which exposed their crookedness in coercing the station into cutting off the broadcast; so foul means were quickly resorted to. Obedient to the "innocent" harlot, two men set upon the women, tore up their petitions, and were elow enough to curse blameless Christian women. However, the Lord is mindful of everything that befalls His own, and the good ladies were directed in a course that brought the ruffians to speedy justice. The attackers were arrested and arraigned on two charges, assault and battery and destruction of property. Consequently both spent time in jail, and later both admitted that they were members of St. Mary's Catholic church!

Space permits only these few examples, but it is certain that as long as the Hierarchy exists her record will be the same and her greedy maw stuffed with the lives of the righteous. In counsel to any of the editors of the abovenamed papers who will accept counsel, permit it to be said that before they become completely assured that by doing the bidding of the "innocent" harlot they obtain fire insurance against anything Jehovah may do to them, let them read the 28th chapter of Isaiah and thus learn how little their refuge of lies will avail against the "overflowing scourge" of Almighty God!

(To be continued)

### Selling Out the United States

ON PRETEXT of honoring the Italianborn Mother Cabrini, America's first "saint", Cardinal Mundelein is selling out the United States. For years Judge Rutherford has been telling you this sale to Rome is coming. Roosevelt is turning everything over free. If you betrayed this country to a foreign power, you could be executed for treason. See Riches, page 253.

September 11, 1938, several thousand Christian people gathered in New Orleans to listen to Bible lectures of Judge Rutherford, coming from London, as part of a world-wide convention arrangement. Police Lieutenant McNamara, head stooge of the Roman Hierarchy there, cut the wires when the lecture began coming and ordered his men to shoot to kill if anybody interfered. (This after police closure of five other auditoriums.)

October 19, 1938, 100,000 Roman Catholics met in New Orleans. It took four columns of the New York *Times* to tell about the cream-colored, black, dark green, gold embroidered, deep red, black and white gowns, belts, hoods, capes, tunics, cloaks, sashes, knee breeches, ruffs, cassocks and surplices. Condensed:

Cardinal Mundelein had on a long white alb fringed with lace, a white rectangular amice, a white cineture about his waist, a cope, a jeweled mitre instead of his white beretta, a tunic and dalmatio of white and a chasuble of white and gold, and his ring gleamed magnificently against his white glove. [It rained cats and dogs and everybody got soaked.]

In direct violation of Jesus' commands to do your praying in secret, and to help put the preliminary sale across in America, dispatches stated that Cardinal Mundelein would "kneel before the Blessed Sacrament on a float in the procession". The thing before which he kneeled had \$200,000 worth of jewelry on it. The idol was called a "monstrance".

At the height of the idolatry, the archbishop of New Orlcans (who knew all about the vicious treatment of Jehovah's witnesses in his diocese five weeks previous) had Jim Farley, America's postmaster general, read President Roosevelt's hypocritical assurance that all world problems can be solved if "approached in the spirit of the Sermon on the Mount" and that:

We still remain true to the faith of our fathers who established religious liberty when the nation began.

#### Preparations for the Sale

To put the salesman in possession of as many talking points as possible, on Mundelein's way from New Orleans to Rome, President Roosevelt showed him the United States Navy Yard at Washington, and had him given military honors in it. The military honors were continued in New York, but from a different angle. The day that Mundelein sailed, four bodies of Roman Catholic cadets, from that many colleges, academies and churches, came to see him off. These young men were all in military uniform, and carried rifles, and their officers "held drawn swords over their shoulders".

From New York Mundelein sailed for Naples, and it humiliates an American to know that the country's ambassador had to leave his post in Rome, and take the two-hour ride to Naples, along with his counselor and naval attaché, to participate in the "military honors" accorded to this Chicago politician who, so it happens, personally knew Chicago's first "saint", and America's first "saint" of the Roman Catholic type, Mother Cabrini. It does not speak well for Rome that in the early church there were thousands of "saints" living at once.

When Mundelein arrived in Rome the Associated Press had a copyrighted dispatch that:

The honors accorded to Cardinal Mundelein today by United States Ambassador William Phillips here and in Naples, where he was guest at a luncheon aboard the United States cruiser Omaha, were extraordinary and had been arranged at the specific request of President Roosevelt.

Der Angriff, Berlin newspaper, explaining the real object of Mundelein's trip to the Vatican [and there is no reasonable doubt that in this instance Der Angriff was telling the truth], stated that:

President Roosevelt had made a deal with Catholics by promising to renew diplomatic relations with the Holy See and to arrange state support of Catholic schools in return for the political support of 21,000,000 Catholics who will decide the coming elections on November 8.

If, as now appears, the sell-out is put over, the result will be that Roosevelt will in the end be one of the most hated and despised men in American history.

Benedict Arnold, American traitor, may have thought at one time that he was a clever salesman, but the historians think otherwise.



### British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

### Judge Rutherford's Speech

 Judge Rutherford's speech on Sunday September 11, spoken to a visible audience of 10,000, and simultaneously by telephone and radio to audiences in fifty cities all over the world, as well as to other listeners, was an event of world importance. None who heard could doubt the fact. His speech was a world event, and assuredly will take its place as a world warning. He called London, and Britain, and the world, to face the facts. London, in common with the country and with all Europe, was heavy with the sense of impending war trouble, and the certain disruption of national life which must follow the outbreak of war. There was no discussion in the judge's speech of the political situation, as such: there was nothing of a political arena in the meeting. The facts which he bid the audience face are those which are not disclosed by those who ought to have warned the people, or are not known by the people, nor, except by a few, are known to those most actively engaged in the political struggles. As never before the machinations of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Authority were exposed, and it as the sinister power which, under the guise of religion, is seeking to bring the world under its control. That great political religious system which once controlled Europe through its kings, and by its priests, has often been attacked for its doctrines, and because of its claims as the one religious authority in the earth and as being God's representative. But it has never been attacked and exposed as now it is in Judge Rutherford's writings and speeches, and the address at the Albert Hall was the sharpest of all. The judge showed that there is an even greater enemy than the Hierarchy engaged in the world's troubles, and that the Hierarchy is doing the work of the Devil, the set enemy of God, and who uses men to their destruction in his opposition to God. To those who would learn, the various policies of the European politicians, and those of all the countries of the earth, were shown in their relation to a wider

issue, which would determine who would stand on the part of God and Christ and who against. The struggles for territory and the battle of the ideologies of the peoples were shown to be in small proportion compared with the great schemes of the Hierarchy in conjunction with the leaders of the peoples, whether Nazi, Fascist, or others; for the Hierarchy is engaged with each and all of them, as was shown. The judge called the attention of the Roman Catholic population, as well as others, to this great matter. The weight of his message was the present establishment of the kingdom of God, under Christ the King, now present, and the establishment of which kingdom is being witnessed to before the final break-up of the present kingdoms. That his speech had a great effect is demonstrated by what has been heard from inquiries for further reading, and for his speech. It was a historic warning, given amid the setting of the world's sharp trouble. and while the religionists were making a fuss about a small freethinkers' congress, for which they themselves are mostly to blame.

#### World Convention

 The convention in London, held in common with the fifty others throughout the earth, was a specially happy time, because of the presence of the president among them. As is always to be reported in the conventions of Jehovah's witnesses, there was a happiness not to be measured by excitement, but by a certain knowledge that the will of Jehovah was being carried out by a people called to His name: and this was increased by the evidence that in this time of the world's distress there are great numbers who are learning the truth of the Kingdom, and are joining themselves to Jehovah's people to give witness thereto. There had been no such concerted witness to the things Jesus gave to His disciples since the days of the early church. But that is what the Lord said should be, when He said of the last days, "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come."—Matthew 24:14.

### During the Political Crisis

• War clouds hung heavily over Europe, and the winds blew them over Britain. When the British premier took the very unexpected course of going to meet Hitler, most people thought he was going to tell a man who did not fully understand of the danger he was

in, to warn him, and by council to help him to take a different attitude towards the Czech people and their country, and this for the peace of Europe. It was soon seen that Hitler was not impressed, for Mr. Chamberlain returned hurriedly, and apparently with an ultimatum from Hitler. The political temperature changed quickly. The feeling of great satisfaction that the premier had taken this step. even though not palatable to many because of pride of country, was quickly changed to one of dismay, and almost disgust. The journey served to clarify the situation: it was seen that Hitler's talk about the sufferings of the Sudeten Germans was camouflage, eyewash for the peoples of Europe. Since that journey events have developed rapidly. There was a lull, while the Czech government was making its decision as to the terms of Hitler's ultimatum. What would come within a few days no one knew except perhaps Hitler himself; for promises and covenants are nothing to these men who are moved by their own selfwill, and by the Devil, who instigates or drives his subjects. In the meantime the armed forces of Europe were in motion, some moving to possible fields of battle, all of them preparing for eventualities. In Britain war preparations were sharpened up, and the naval forces were being concentrated. Peace was taken from Europe by the rumors of war, and surely peace of mind was a minus quantity to the inhabitants. Every person was expected to carry a gas mask with him, one mask one person, and every house with a garden should have its trench dug, into which to flee at a moment's notice.

### Freethinkers' Congress

 This congress, in itself an unimportant matter in the ordinary life of the community, was well announced and gained much notice by reason of a manufactured agitation against its being held. The Roman Catholics were the chief movers in the agitation, and there is little doubt that this came from Catholic Action. They made a noise through the newspapers crying out that an anti-God congress was arranged for, and that aliens, atheists and therefore anti-God Communists, were coming into London. The congress was held in London at the same time as the convention arranged by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, September 9-11. The one was held in a small auditorium; the other, with its key meeting in the Royal Albert Hall, was a world event, unique, in that fifty cities in the continents over the seas listened simultaneously to the two speeches by Judge Rutherford. Judge Rutherford spoke to the glory and honor of God, whose existence the freethinkers profess to doubt.

For some weeks ahead of the date of the congress the Roman Catholics had been making a noise about these Communists, with the suggestion that they were coming from Moscow with Bolshevik doctrines, enemies of society, of God and of religion. Undoubtedly this was the cause of the introduction into Parliament of a bill to prevent coming into Britain of aliens who hold and teach that which may be held to be subversive of religion as it is represented by the accepted sects of religionists. The Roman Catholic section announced that they would arrange for a great procession of men across part of London, to be a silent solemn witness against the iniquity of this anti-God congress and its being held in such a center of religion as London; and it was to be an act of reparation to God! The Church of England could not let themselves be left out of this advertisement, and they, with Non-Conformists, announced that a "service" would be held in Westminster Abbey, as a witness against the holding of the congress. The Roman Catholics had their procession of Catholic men on Sunday the 18th; and they say that 45,000 men took part in it. It ended with a gathering in their Westminster cathedral, where 20,000 of them got the pope's "blessing" through Cardinal Hinsley. The new cardinal was clothed in his garments of glory. To the chagrin of the Catholic newspapers the daily press ignored the fact of the procession; with the exception of two of them no more than an inch of space was given to their show and their 'witness'. Their zeal for religion—and for themselves went unrecorded. Perhaps the tense political situation absorbed the attention of the reporters; but they will not readily be forgiven for their ignoring the Roman Catholics' effort to advertise themselves. It may be that the newspapers had "bitten" some plain words and straight talk by Judge Rutherford, who had told a number of them that they were under the beels of the Hierarchy.

The whole business has fallen flat. The freethinkers, some of them foremost men in the literary and scientific circles of Britain, no doubt encouraged themselves in their faiths; the Protestants would feel that they had done their bit, and the Roman Catholics are preved.

The big Roman Catholic procession was to be a silent witness; no banners were carried, but there was a nauseating feature: the procession was headed by a crucifix with a representation of Christ crucified, immediately followed by the dignitaries of the church arrayed in their glory. The devout Catholics knelt as this head of the procession passed by; but whether because of the image or in adoration of the priests, they only know.

The apostle Paul wrote of some who would crucify Christ, and put Him to an open shame. (See Hebrews 6:6.) Such are they that have been enlightened concerning the purpose of the first coming of Christ, have known the meaning of His death, and known of His resurrection glory, and of the kingdom to be His in God's due time. (See Hebrews 6:6.) Paul knew that some who had been enlightened would depart from the faith and the way of the Lord (not to go back into absolute unbelief; for that would not be possible) but would make use of the knowledge they had for selfish ends, for present gain. They would drop back into a formal acknowledgment of Christ, and would become like the Jews who had caused Christ to be crucified. This is actually what religionists have done. The simplicity of the early church was dropped; some sought leadership amongst their fellows; forms and ceremonies crept into the communities. The truths which were taught by the Lord and by His apostles were perverted by the admixture of human philosophies; creeds and dogmas were set up as standards. In short, the bad example of Israel was followed, those of whom Jesus said. 'Ye have made the word of God of none effect by your tradition.' In course of time the cross was accepted as the symbol of Christianity. The great political system of Rome represented in the Roman Catholic church has been the great perverter of the truths of the Scriptures. The Protestant systems, which have never been really separated from Rome, followed Rome in making the cross the symbol of Christianity, though, excepting the Church of England's. parsons, who copy Rome in this, the Non-Conformists have not so slavishly used this outward symbol of religion.

Christianity has no symbol; it cannot have one. Symbols belong to paganism and to religion, which in essence are one. The disciples of Jesus have a hope based on the sure foundation; they wait for that full manifestation of the King and the kingdom of which the Lord spoke. They repudiate religion as the deception of the Devil, whether in its pagan form as before the days of Jesus in the flesh, or since in the form of religion as accepted by the systems. The apostle Paul said of these: "For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, . . . but that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned." (Hebrews 6: 7, 8) The many are deceived, but the present spreading of the truth is liberating thousands from the deception; these are getting the freedom of the gospel, and, rejoicing in the truth, are witnessing to the facts that the time is come when God has set His King upon His throne, that the long promised Kingdom is here, and that the judgments of Jehovah so long ago foretold are going into effect.

Not one of the religious systems accepts the truth of the Lord's kingdom; ail are against it, and against the proclamation of the fact; and the foremost antagonist, the Hierarchy, fully alive to the situation, is doing all it can to stop the witness. Rome hates the truth and its witnesses as the Jews hated Jesus and the truth He proclaimed, and the reli-

gionists look on.

A Roman priest is trying to catch this reparation wind. He wants to build a new church "for the glory of God in reparation for the blasphemics and insults of the anti-God congress". Any remarks on the priest's words made by the scientists and well-known literary men who spoke at that congress, and whose lives are not field in hypocrisy, as are those of the priests, might make good hearing. As a comment on the freethinkers' congress it may be said that these are not as certain of some of their dogmas as they once were. A time back they were confident that scientific knowledge and thought had conclusively demonstrated the impossibility of the existence of a personal God, the Creator; the materialist held the field. The change is not in that they are now beginning to think they were mistaken, but that some of their assurance is gone. One thing is clear, namely, that religion is largely to blame for the unbelief to which these men witness: their unbelief is largely the result of the dogmas of religion. and hardened by the hypocrisy of its professors.

### The Deer - Cover Design for This Number

WHAT is there about the deer that awakens in the heart of the less depraved of humanity sentiments of solicitude and tenderness as well as admiration? Are not their obvious harmlessness and innocence, their timidity and gentleness, a challenge to man to display that original kindness with which he was endowed by his Creator? The desire to fondie and pet, to stroke and caress, seems inborn in humanity and persists until the outrageous onslaughts of the Satanic influences abroad in the world tend to harden and make callous the spirit and obliterate the likeness of Him of whom it is written that He is love.

This hardening leads to a disdain of all that is gracious and benign, making men "hardboiled" and leading them to designate sentiments of goodness and lovingkindness as

"applesauce".

Men and women who live close to nature are not "hard". They see too much of the wonder of creation to lose sight of the essential fact that man was directed to protect and care for God's creatures, and not to harm or needlessly destroy them. Such destruction is in violation of the everlasting covenant which God made with Noah and his sons when they entered upon the postdiluvian world.—Genesis 9:1-17.

The grace and beauty of the deer reflect a measure of the manifold wisdom of God, whose mind conceived and whose power brought forth all the various and wonderful forms of nature, imbued with life and, in animals, consciousness. This consciousness makes them, as distinguished from plant-life, living souls. (Genesis 1:20, margin) These living, conscious, sentient forms should call forth not only the admiration of man, but also that instinct to protect and preserve which is implied in the original commission given to man to look after the lower creation.—Genesis 1:28.

In the wide variety of living creatures the deer family form an interesting group, displaying harmony in variety. A more extended treatment, considering the varieties, habits and characteristics of deer, is withheld to provide room for more important subjects.

## FREEDOM

THE magazine Consolation stands for freedom of the press, of speech, of assembly, and of worship. A foreign power, seeking to rule the world through arbitrary dictators, carries on its work in the dark. It frightens the press, intimidates radio stations, and threatens owners of halls and auditoriums, to prevent anything's being published or spoken that would expose its crooked acts. Consolation publishes proof of these acts so that the people of good will may inform themselves of what is going on, and take the necessary steps for their protection.

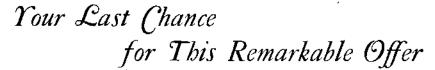
Honest people are capable of deciding for them-

selves what is right or wrong. They do not need to have something censored before they read or hear it. Those who want to suppress freedom of speech have an ulterior motive for so doing, and that is all the more reason why one should learn the truth.

If you believe in the right of freedom of the press, of speech, assembly and worship, if you want the facts as they really are, not distorted or colored, then you will appreciate Consolation. If you are not a subscriber, why not begin now? Published every other Wednesday. \$1.00 a year in the United States; \$1.25 in other countries.

### CONSOLATION, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

in countries outside of U.S.A.).	for one year. Enclosed find \$1.00 (\$1.25
in countries offiside of o.b. A.j.	. ¥
Name	Street
City	State



VINDICATION, Book 1 All three VINDICATION, Book 2 only VINDICATION, Book 3 35c

### OFFER EXPIRES DECEMBER 31

I F YOU do not have this set of interesting and thrilling books by Judge Rutherford, each one over 350 pages, clothbound and illustrated, now is the time to get them. Until December 31 you can secure all three books on a contribution of 35c.

Just some of the topics treated in VINDICATION 1, 2 and 3 that will interest you:

Battle of Armagedden Modern Baal Woeshipers Crooked Banking Operations Gog and Magog Man with the Inkhorn Jehovah's Royal House "Like the Garden of Eden" Jezebel The Great Dragon Honoring Women Mother's Day Aholah and Aholibah Jehu and Jonadah Warning King of Tyre Valley of Dry Bones

From December 1 to 31 Jehovah's witnesses will feature these books in their door-to-door work. This period of special testimony is named "The Faithful and True". Those who participate in such testimony periods by carrying to the people the message of the Kingdom receive much joy and Jehovah's blessing. If you are acquainted with the message in the Watch Tower publications, why not join in this special work for December, get a few sets of Vindication and take them to the people in your vicinity. Write the Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N. Y., for further information.

### The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send me	sets of	Vindication 1, 2 ar	id 3 (35¢ a set).
Enclosed	find	to aid in spreading	g the Kingdom message.
	•		Street
Name		,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	Street
City			State
-		T .	

P.S. If you have VINDICATION, then we suggest you order PREPARATION or PROPHECY, together with the booklet WARNING. WARNING and either book will be mailed to you during December on a contribution of 25c.





# **Contents**

. '8	
Jesuitized Germany (Part 2)	3.
Nazi-Jesuit Anti-Semitism	7
Modern Martyrs	9
Sublime Courage of Witnesses	11
The New Government	$\overline{12}$ .
Bethel Publisher Aboard Ship (V)	12
Turning on the Heat	$\overline{14}$
Fascism in Pennsylvania	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	17
Speaking with Tongues	17
Home and Realth	18
Under the Totalitarian Flag	20
Great Religionists: Mary I of England	20
Chamberlain's Sympathies	20
Murder of Innocents	22
	23
More Blood, More Money for Rome	
Perpetuation of the Christmas Lie	$\frac{24}{24}$
The "Baby Jesus" Racket	
Mexico and West Indies	25
Illinois	26
Industry of Chicago Police	26
Windle Could Not Answer	26
By Trail and Stream and	~=
Garden Path—A Builder	27
British Comment	28
The Political Situation	28
Infidel Parsons	30
Natural Bridge—Cover Design	31

Published every other Wednesday by THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC. 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President Clayton J. Woodworth Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States \$1,25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Hungarian, Ukrainian,

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England
Canada
40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia
South Africa
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

**Appetizers** 

#### Ominous



Two powerful colored stevedores, who had had some sort of falling out, were engaged in loading a vessel at a St. Louis dock. Uncomplimentary remarks and warnings of

intended violence were exchanged whenever the two passed each other with their trucks.

"You jest keep on pesterin' around wid me," declared one of the men, "an' you is gwine be able to settle a mighty big question for the sciumtific folks!"

"What question dat?" asked the other.

"Kin the dead speak!"-Labor.

#### Mild Sentence

"How long you in jail for, Mose?"

"Two weeks."

"What am de charge?"

"No charge: everything am free."

"Ah mean, what has you did?"

"Done shot my wife."

"You shot your wife and only in jail for two weeks?"

"Dat's all-den I gets hung."

#### The Last Rites

Mr. Binks was busily engaged with a spade in the mud beside his car, when a stranger hailed him.

"Stuck in the mud?" he asked.

"Oh, no," explained Mr. Binks, cheerily.
"My engine died here and I'm digging a grave stor it."

#### Knew What She Wanted

The woman that telephoned her butcher not to send her any more airplane fowls knew what she wanted. When he inquired what was on her mind she explained that on the last previous occasion he had sent her a bird that was all wings and machinery and no body, and she wanted a different kind.

#### Not His Specialty

Said the lawyer, "We don't care what you think: we want to know what you know"; and back came the answer, "Then I may as well get off the stand, for I cannot talk without thinking; I am no lawyer."

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A. R. V.

Volume XX

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, December 14, 1938

Number 502

#### **Iesuitized Germany** (In Two Parts-Part 2)

(Hitler and the German cardinal, Faulhaber, are in constant consultation with each other at Munich.)

THE continual threat of war (to other na-▲ tions) demands that there shall be plenty of cannon fodder. Hence boys and girls in Germany who desire to marry are loaned 1,000 marks without interest, payable in household goods, linen, furniture and the like. The prospective wife must give up her job, however. Marriages thus subsidized have resulted in 600,000 births in three years. A good crop of the afore-mentioned fodder.

The Conspiracy Against Czechoslovakia

It is of particular interest here that in the conspiracy against Czechoslovakia undertaken by Henlein under direct instructions from Hitler, all the Catholic theological students of Prague University joined the Henleinist movement en masse. Does anyone need to ask, Why?

In an address, October, 1932, three months before Hitler came into power, Konrad Henlein said:

The welfare of the Sudetens is indissolubly bound up with the welfare of the Czechoslovak Republic. We stand, in principle, and unanimously, for loyalty to this state. For more than a thousand years Germans and Czechs have lived together in these lands, and always their fate has been common, in times of distress and in times of prosperity. We feel too vividly the power of historical tradition seriously to consider any kind of territorial revision.

But that was then. It seems not to have been hard for Henlein to change his mind and his loyalty, if any. In one of his manifestoes, addressing the Sudeten Germans he disclosed the Roman Hierarchy's backing of his plan for the dismemberment of his country when he said to them, "You still have to bear a reign of terror of Hussite-Bolshevik criminals in Prague." Ah! That's it! That discloses the whole scheme and its source. Czechoslovakia must be subjected to Hierarchy control. It was a remnant of Protestantism. Huss

was burned at the stake because he loved God and truth, and hated the Hierarchy, Czechoslovakia was to be sacrificed for the good of the latter. The New York Times, carefully concealing the Hierarchy, makes the following hedging comment:

It is pretty generally acknowledged that John Huss's ideas were largely borrowed from the English reformer Wycliffe. Hostile proclamations spoke of the former's followers as Wycliffites or Hussites. It is not, however, a point to be pressed. By now it is commonplace that the most explicit treaty obligations and the strongest moral commitments fade with time, and John Wycliffe has been dead more than five hundred and fifty years.

Priests Would Destroy Czechoslovakia

With the threat of war with Germany in the very air Czechoslovakia called 500.000 men to the colors and France announced that if the frontier were crossed she would live up to her treaty to the letter, which meant another world war. Britain also notified Berlin that she could not and would not stay out. As a result Hitler made no move. But somebody else did. The "Reverend Father" Andrej Hlinka, leader of Czechoslovakia's 2,300,000 Slovaks, announced that the province of Slovakia would break away and become a part of Germany or Poland unless the rights of self-government granted to the Sudeten Germans were also granted to the Catholic Slovaks. The move was entirely a Catholic move, and the speakers were entirely Catholic priests. showing intimate, close working relations between Hitler and the Hierarchy, in their mutual efforts to destroy all republics and place, the control in the hands of cruel dictators.



In the forty days between May 21 and July 1, the Central German # Broadcasting Station made 922 attacks on the Czechoslovak Republic. criticised its president 194 times,

made attacks on its officials and law courts

172 times, and insulted its army 106 times. Further, on 31 occasions it stated falsely that the country is ruled by Communists. Nice neighbors, eh? What?

The effect of mischievous politics was seen in the sudden decision of two Jewish-owned industries to leave the Sudeten German section of Czechoslovakia and reopen their factories in Prague, where they figured they were much more likely to get a square deal. But the result was that 400 Sudeten Germans and 199 Czechoslovakians lost their jobs.

Nazi regard for the rights of others was illustrated by the Nazi or Henlein party in Czechoslovakia when inconceivable pressure was applied to the German population to make them decorate their homes with Henlein portraits and placards, as is the custom in the realm of Frank Hague. Those who refused to fall in line were the targets for organized threats and intimidations. Employees were sent for by their employers and threatened with dismissal; those out of work were warned that they would never be given employment by any factory owner or builder of their district. In effect this was equivalent to a threat to murder the man's whole family. and actually caused some to suicide.

Czechoslovakians in Germany

There are 400,000 Czechoslovakians in Germany; they have no rights, and if they have grievances they do not dare mention them. This is by way of comment on the supposed right to make all the trouble possible for Czechoslovakia which was claimed by the Sudeten minority in that land. Moreover, there are Germans in the Italian Tyrol that are really oppressed. Hence Henlein, the troublemaker, is without excuse, and so is the murderer. Hitler, for whom he works.

1,200,000 Poles in Germany complain that they are insulted, assaulted and maltreated, that they are unable to secure police protection, that their businesses are boycotted, and that Germans who have anything to do with them are denounced as traitors. Yet Hitler wants to run the whole world, and treat all but Aryan Germans as he treats the Poles.

In its opening phases in Czechoslovakia the Nazi civilization showed all the familiar features that have made it so hated by all decent men. In perfect order the Henleinists smashed the windows of Jew and Czech stores and looted them of their contents. Behind the smashers and the looters came the smear brigades, equipped with tar and paint for making all Czech signs unintelligible. Mere boys warned newspapermen not to take pictures. Hitler has trained them well in all the accursed philosphy of Jesuitic bedevilment.

Because you are human you will be pained to learn that as late as October 19, 1938, there were hundreds of your fellow creatures (penniless Jews) expelled from their homes in the Sudeten areas of Czechoslovakia taken over by Hitler's coup, and that these unfortunates were not allowed to enter Czechoslovakia proper, and hence were existing, in the rain, sleeping in the ditches between the German and Czechoslovak lines. Among these was an expectant mother. She wrote a letter to a friend that she was lying underneath a hedge, with no money and only the clothing she had when expelled. Nice civilization, eh?

In the German-speaking sections of Czechoslovakia women were clubbed by young Nazi bullies in broad daylight because they undertook to trade in co-operative stores of societies to which they actually belonged. Henlein, speaking for the Nazis, says that every cooperative store in Czechoslovakia, and every co-operative society (of which there are 700), must be closed because Hitler says so.

With the taking over of the Sudeten area of Czechoslovakia, embracing some 3,585,000 persons, the total population of Germany is now 78,700,000.

While Chamberlain was trying to figure out a way of giving Hitler what he had been promised, he thought it would be nice if the pope would speak a little piece over the radio, just to make everybody feel better; which the pope was very willing to do, of course. So he broadcast to the world, taking advantage of the opportunity to make them feel hopeful, though it is not quite clear what the world is to hope for, what with Mussolini and Hitler running around loose, not to mention Chamberlain and the pope himself.

### Hitler's Personal Fury

Of course, Hitler is only a gangster, and a madman at that, but even a gangster and a madman, one would think, would almost halt at the language he used in speaking

of President Benes of Czechoslovakia, one ef the most cultured, intelligent, capable statesmen of modern times. His mention of Benes over the radio as a liar, while Benes was still president, was most unusual. Now it comes out that there was personal reason for his hatred. Czechoslovakia, when it was still a republic, was a refuge for the oppressed, and among others whom it sheltered were men who escaped from Germany and who hated Hitler and all for which he stands, and who broadcast truths about him, in German, which he did not wish German people to hear. It is certain that many and horrible deaths will fol-

low the madman's control of the little republic that was civilization's outpost in Middle Europe.

The rape of Czechoslovakia was accomplished in four hours by four men who did not allow the injured country to be heard or to present a brief. Russia also, very much a party to the problem, was excluded from the group. Mussolini was the only one able to speak in all the languages there used-Italian, French, German and English.

The joke is on Mussolini. The Italians do not like his German imported goose step, and Pegler thinks that, because they did not want to, they

could not even learn it. Mussolini is now an "also ran", and unless he can teach his warriors to cat sauerkraut and frankfurters and like Wagnerian music, all is lost. The accompanying cartoon tells the story well.

To save something from the wreck, the Czechoslovak government was compelled to appoint Dr. Joseph Tiso, a Roman Catholic priest, as prime minister of Slovakia and to grant the Slovaks full autonomy. Tiso selected all his associate ministers, and thus Slovakia is governed directly from Vatican City.

Wolves are not famous for consideration when engaged in the mangling of the meat thrown to them, but the Nazi wolves are entitled to the blue ribbon in the way they divided the city of Policka between themselves and Czechoslovakia. The town has a popula-

tion of 5,891, of whom only 149 were Germans at the last census, but, when the town was divided, 100 homes, a cemetery and a emema went to Czechoslovakia and the Nazis took the rest for the new Germany.

As is always the case when democratic institutions go down and totalitarian influences are in the ascendant, all Freemason lodges in Czechoslovakia have had to decide on self-dissolution. The Inquisition will start at once all

over Czechoslovakia; indeed, it has already started, as this plainly shows. Censorship of news, compulsory labor camps, shifting of diplomats, and suppression of newspapers, show that all the curses of totalitarian government are under

No one with an animus against the innocent can conceal it. It was the slimy hand of Vatican diplomacy that betrayed Czechoslovakia. Rejoicing in the downfall of the man who tried to prevent the destruction of the little mid-European republic, the "Reverend Father" Coughlin's paper entitled "Social Justice" had a headline read-

had a headline reading, "Czech people freed of Benes." Dr. Benes, the ousted president of the country, will become a professor in the University of Chicago, where he will give a series of lectures on democratic institutions, for all of which institutions the Vatican has only the bitterest hatred, despite soft words and lying statements to the contrary.

An honest man, who did not know that the Vatican outfit was behind the destruction of Czechoslovakia, would be led to wonder just how it happened that when the German and Polish troops seized the portions of the country which the four wolves of Munich had allotted to them, it was the Roman Catholic young ladies in the Sudeten and Teschen areas who bombarded the German and Polish invaders with roses. The only possible expla-



Music hath charms-or hathn't it?

nation of this bombardment is that these young women were under the direct influence of the Roman Hierarchy, which sold out the Protestant democracy of Czechoslovakia.

"Reverend Father" Coughlin, also under complete Vatican domination and influence, describes the sell-out at Munich as "a victory not for Hitler and aggression, but for peace, truth and justice". Lovers of real truth will be interested to learn that the founder of the Czechoslovak republic was a lover of the Bible, and that is why his memory is so hated by the Hierarchy.

Mourning the British loan of £10,000,000 to Czechoslovakia before Germany gobbled it up, the London News Chronicle invites the mourners to also mourn for £10,000,000 loaned to Austrian Socialists to build model tenements and another £10,000,000 loaned to the Austrian Nationalists to buy shot and shell to knock the tenements down, and still another £10,000,000 to correct the damages sustained before the house-painter of Berchtesgaden came down and seized the whole country, tenements and all.

### Kennedy Shares the Glory

It was singularly appropriate that when the time came to betray Czechoslovakia America had a Roman Catholic as its representative at the court of St. James's, and report has it that he was at Chamberlain's right hand constantly throughout the Nazi-Czech crisis. The same story that gives this information also quotes Chamberlain as saying, "Don't you see? Franco is fighting for our class. If he loses, we shall have labor governments everywhere."

"The Munich agreement has for the moment averted war in Europe but it has not secured peace," states the American League for Peace and Democracy, Continuing:

"We now face the results of a proceedings unprecedented in history. When, even after defeat in war, was a nation ever deprived of its territory and resources without being present at the Council table? Instead of the democratic procedure suggested by our president as the approach to peace, namely, a conference of all interested nations upon neutral territory, we have seen four powers disposing of the vital resources of a small-nation without its presence or consent and without consultation with other nations directly interested. We have now a settlement dictated by the

threat of force. Peace can no more rest on such a basis than it could upon the Versailles Treaty.

"The Munich agreement is no settlement of the minorities problem. How could that problem be settled by terms dictated by a man whose treatment of minorities in his own land has shocked mankind? This agreement, dictated by force, has created new minorities to plague the conscience of mankind and disturb the peace of the world.

"The problem of peace today is the problem of the aggressor. The Munich agreement has increased, not diminished, the prestige and the power of the Fascist aggressors. It has accomplished the economic dismemberment of Czechoslovakia. It has opened the way for further and more effective aggression. It has successfully enthroned force above reason, right, and justice. It has paid as the price of peace the destruction of the basis of peace.

"What has been yielded in this settlement is not merely territory, economic resources, prestige and power; it is the democratic process itself which has been abandoned in this acceptance and imposition of terms dictated by force."

### Danzig Next on List



Indications are that Danzig is sext on the list. The same methds are being pursued as were followed in Austria and Czechoslovakia. Enough munitions have been

brought into the city to arm 25,000 men, and the young Nazis are training for the zero hour. Their insolence is so great that recently they threw a Polish official off a railway train, severing both hands and one foot.

From the free city of Danzig, with a total population of 589,000, the Nazi senate, since it came into control, sent 8,449 people to concentration camps in Germany, and 3,246 more Danzig citizens to German jails as political prisoners, and 2,327 others vanished without a trace.

Hitler gave his word that when he got what he wanted of Czechoslovakia he wouldn't ask for any more of Europe, but maps of Germany, confiscated in Poland, show two provinces of that country as provinces of greater Germany. The maps were printed in Germany. Other maps, published in Marshal Goering's paper and in use among teachers, show the whole of Switzerland as included in what is

called "Greater Germany". Four days after this news was published in Switzerland came the public announcement that Switzerland will spend \$100,000,000 in defense, showing that she does not intend to lose her liberties without a fight.

Half a million men are working night and day to give Germany a triple line of machinegun turrets along its western border, from Switzerland to the North Sea. Another large German force is making a similar line between France and Spain. These may come in handy sometime, especially in friendly overtures to France.

Not only has Hitler ambitions to dominate Europe; his minions are also active in America. In Brazil President Vargas, dictator, found that the Fascist party there was receiving funds from Germany. He suppressed the whole outfit before they knew what was happening.

No matter where they live, all Germans must "Heil Hitler". If carried out, in the sense in which the Nazis demand, it would mean that even in the United States the German-speaking people must break away from their allegiance to the American government and demand physical union with Germany. If that principle is right, the Italians should do the same, the Irish the same, the Hungarians the same, etc., etc., ad infinitum, and the United States would be broken up into as many snarling, fighting, warring factions as there are languages in Europe. The existence of the United States government is the greatest reproach to the Nazi theory that could possibly exist. It stands for liberty of all, and not liberty of any to oppress or injure others, no matter what their tongue.

Says Sigmund Livingston in "Facts About Fictions": "On March 26 of this year [1938], eighteen American youths, all under the age of 18, all of German parentage, were sent from America to Germany to be trained in the German Fuehrerschulen. They will be taught the art of dictatorship, of terror, of bate, of falsehood. When they have finished their training, they will be returned to this land as qualified fuehrers to lead in the warfare against freedom, liberty and democracy." This procedure manifests the gratitude of vipers.

The German spy ring, of whom some eighteen were indicted in the United States Federal courts, showed an amazing stupidity, despite the fact that some of them got away, due to parallel stupidity in the United States. One of the spies was caught with a violin case loaded with the plans of an American bomber, and another was so foolish as to pose as an American under-secretary of state and to try on that basis to get fifty blank passports.

Other Germans, however, who have had a taste of German culture and "civilization", have no desire to spread it to other lands. Doubtless there are many such, and they should make their stand clearly known.

#### Distorted News

Newspapers which are completely silent about the altogether diabolical persecution of Jehovah's witnesses give considerable space to the sufferings of the Jews. Some of these dispatches and reports are astounding. Discrimination against the Jew is reminiscent previous persecution of this race when the Hierarchy had the measure of power which it is now seeking to regain. The pope's feeble expression of disapproval with respect to racial prejudices comes with bad grace, when the record of the Hierarchy of which he is a part includes so long a list of atrocities perpetrated upon the Jewish people in the hevday of Hierarchy power. Where encyclopedias have not been censored by Hierarchy agents much valuable information about this aspect of its activities in the past may be found under the heading "Jews".

### Nazi-Jesuit Anti-Semitism



In five years the Jewish popula-In five years the Jewish popula-tion of Germany has fallen from 510,000 to 350,000, at which rate there would not be a Jew left in the Reich after another eleven years.

Hitler and his gang would be deprived of one of their chief pastimes, but the Devil would doubtless find something else for them to do.

It is now illegal in Germany for a Jewish bookseller to sell any but Jewish books, or to any but Jewish customers. Employment agencies may not help Jews to find employment even in Jewish factories.

In Vienna Jews may not live in apartments which face the street because, being forbidden to fly the swastika flag, such apartments would not be decorated on gala occasions.

A Jew may not visit the public parks with his children, may not sit in any of the seats in the Ringstrasse or cross the open places or enter public gardens.

In certain sections Jews are forbidden to wear the white stockings and Tyrolese hats often worn in summer in that part of the world.

Jewish doctors have been deprived of their tenancies and forbidden to practice their professions in Vienna. Jewish college and university students dare not continue their studies, and any Jew is liable to arrest at any moment and to be confined to a concentration camp. Jewish doctors may not practice in Germany.

Jews are now forbidden to attend any meetings of stock or produce exchanges in Germany or to have any direct dealings there, and the German post office will hereafter refuse to distribute any postal advertisements of Jewish businesses.

Jews are forbidden to conduct information bureaus on financial matters, may not operate tourist traffic agencies or watchmen's agencies. At health resorts Jews, if admitted at all, must have yellow admission cards, and be kept separate from other attendants.

Jews may no longer be admitted to the Bourse or other markets.

The deputy governor of Hesse showed what happens when gangsters rise to power, by making the declaration that the only right the Jews enjoy is the right to die.

In Darmstadt Jews are forbidden to visit motion-picture theaters, the city museum and archives, public libraries, reading rooms, the City Hall visitors' gallery, and numerous other public recreational buildings.

Jewish landlords may not employ Jewish house administrators, and Aryan landlords may not employ Jewish house administrators or sign contracts with Jewish tenants.

As soon as legislation now under way is completed, police will have the "legal" right to expel new-born German Jewish babies from the country on the ground that they are foreigners without papers.

Berlin's useless police kept out of sight while every place of business in the city even partly owned by Jews was smeared with red letters three feet high warning every-

body to keep away. In some districts, besides the six-pointed star and the word "Jude", the words "Jewish pig" and "Race defiler" were used. Photographing of the disfigured premises was forbidden. Five thousand Jews were arrested throughout Germany for the crime of being Jews. If an employee belongs to the Jewish race his employer may dismiss him or her without notice. A man was granted a divorce because his wife engaged a Jewish lawyer. These are recent judgments of Nazi courts, the first of the two decisions being that of the Supreme Reich Court, February 3, 1938.

After January 1, 1939, every Jewish person in Germany who does not possess a Jewish first name must add the name Israel or Sarah so that his Jewish origin may be detected the moment he signs his name. Hereafter all Jewish infants must receive only Jewish names at birth and a list of such Jewish names has been compiled by the Ministry of the Interior. Seems incredible, doesn't it?

### In the Jewish Quarter of Vienna

In the Jewish quarter of Vienna the Nazis compelled the owners of Jewish shops to stand outside of their stores holding up notices which read:

Do not buy from Jews; buy from Aryans.

One of the striking features of the Nazi attack upon Jews of Vienna is that although their automobiles were confiscated they were compelled to continue paying taxes on them, and even to pay for gas, oil and upkeep.

Every night at half-past ten the telephone bell rings in the flat of a retired Jewish civil servant and a furious voice asks the terrified listener: "You are still not hanged? Wait till tomorrow." Six times in the last fortnight the house has been searched in vain by police and storm troopers. Now the infirm old mother faints every time the doorbell rings more loudly than usual. The only member of the family who dares to leave the house, the 20-year-old son, has been fetched five times to clean the lavatories in the barracks of the storm troopers.—London News Chronicle.

### Robbing the Jews

Germany is financing itself by the robbery of the Jews, not only those at home, but those abroad. Every Jew, regardless of where he lives, if he is a citizen of Germany, has

had to set forth in a statement the whole of his property, including bank balances, jewels and personal possessions of all sorts. This is then pre-empted by the state. If a Jew gets permission to leave his homeland he may take with him only sixteen shillings, or about \$4.00. In some sections of Germany, and perhaps all over the country, the persecutions have become so petty that a Jew may no longer use the elevators of a public building, but must climb the stairs.

German efficiency has made the robbery of Jews a fine art. By one act after another not only have the Jews been compelled to sell their businesses at the cost price of the goods in stock, or less than that cost, but even then a Jew could leave Germany with only about 8 percent of the value of his property. Since June 4, 1938, even this has been stopped, and now he may leave the country only with the 10 marks (16 shillings) which every traveler leaving Germany temporarily may take with him. He may not even take personal belongings such as furniture or medical instruments. It seems incredible that any people could have fallen to such levels of inhuman beastliness.

The German government has now ruled that any tenant of a building may break his lease if the landlord fails to remove a Jewish tenant on his demand, and that when a landlord intends to sign a new lease with a Jew he must inform every Aryan tenant of his decision.

In the Buchenwald concentration camp, near Weimar, 65 miles from Leipzig, Germany, 80 Jews died in a single month. They were compelled to work at quarrying and stone-breaking from 4 a.m. to 8 p.m. When they fainted beneath the hot summer sun the only treatment received was to have a bucket of cold water thrown over them and to be left where they fell. Breach of discipline was followed by flogging, 50 strokes, during which the victim usually dies. (Condensed from London News Chronicle)

A reporter for the London Daily Express interviewed the 56 outcast Austrian Jews, robbed of all their property and ordered out of the country into the No Man's Land between Austria and Yugoslavia. One of these, an elderly, well-dressed man, mentioned that his family had lived in Austria for five centuries, during all of which time they had been law-abiding people, and had accumulated a fortune of £16,000 in mills. Now, he said sobbing, he had not even the means to commit suicide. The Nazi gangsters had seized everything he owned.

At an address in Aldgate, England, Rabbi J. H. Hertz declared that when the Nazis seized Austria the staff of a Jewish orphan asylum near Vienna was arrested and the children were bullied and driven away. Many of them, boys and girls, swam at night across the March river and reached the Czech border. However, Czech police drove them back again, and, exhausted through hunger, cold and terror, they perished in the water.

In New York city Miss Liesel Wolf, 37, a Jewish refugee, facing the prospect of having to return to Germany, leaped from a window, committing suicide. It shows what Germany is to the Jews.

More than 1,700 Jews suicided during the first three weeks of the Nazi occupation of Austria. Even as late as two months afterwards they were still slaying themselves at the rate of 25 to 50 per day, on account of the intolerable persecutions brought against them by the Beast of Berchtesgaden.

### An Appeal for Mercy

The Jews of Germany, like Dives in the parable of Dives and Lazarus, made a pitiful appeal for mercy from gentiles not under control of Hitler. A portion of the appeal follows:

Our means become daily smaller. Exclusion from trade and industry forces the greater part of German Jews into unemployment.

Our strength threatens to fail. We do not forget that a world so anxious for peace and security cannot devote its whole aftention to us. We do not forget that other people have heavy care and needs, but we dare to hope, at least, that the frontiers may be opened for our people for organized emigration and a plan made for temporary settlement for those capable of work.

We yearn for a life of self-sacrifice in the free air of the world. We wish to associate in the work of peaceful construction. May these words of the late hour be heard.

Following Hitler's lead, Mussolini caused the dismissal of all Jewish officers from the Italian army, nineteen functionaries of the Ministry of the Interior and fourteen Jewish professors of the University of Pisa. From the latter city 265 foreign Jewish university students, mostly Polish, fied. All Jews who found refuge under the Italian flag since January, 1919, must leave the country. They will be permitted to settle on the lands stolen from Ethiopia. See the cartoon on page 5.

### Modern Martyrs

It should give cause for solemn reflection to realize that it is possible today to suffer as deeply for devotion to God as do Jehovah's witnesses in Germany. The dispatches, though relatively few, are deeply significant. First, by way of contrast, mention is made of the quandary of German priests, as reported in an article blasphemously styled "The Golgotha of German Catholicism".



One can readily imagine the struggle of conscience endured by the clergy of Bade who received orders to take the oath of fidelity to the Fuehrer. The bishopric of Fribourg was unable

to obtain the least amendment to the formula of the oath, so that the priests continue to promise obedience to a dictator who calumniates them, laughs at their faith, wishes to suppress them, and dreams of the annihilation of their religion.

The National Journal of Basle (Switzerland) calls the course of these priests "extraordinary spiritual heroism"! What is there heroic in this ignominious capitulation before their so-called "enemy" and the entire absence of devotion to principle? There is not the slightest degree of martyrdom in evidence.

Contrast therewith now the sufferings of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany:

The utter inhumanity of the fiends ruling Germany is discernible in the fact that the relatives of Jehovah's people in that accursed land do not know and have not known for years where their loved ones are, and their only solace is in the hope that the imprisoned ones are dead as a result of their mistreatment and have thus escaped from the hands of their tormentors; so says Trost, the German edition of Consolation.

Reuter's, reporting heavy sentences against Jehovah's witnesses in Bremen, narrate that the spokesman of the group made the following noble response to the court's questions:

Jesus was silent before Pilate. I am His disciple and remain equally silent.

The Manchester Guardian reports the following regarding the sufferings of the

### Bibelforscher [Jehovah's witnesses]



Bibelforscher are deprived of parental rights by law! The mothers among them are martyrs to their convictions in the most gruesome meaning of the term. They are invariably good moth-

ers, and have brought their children up religiously, and the thought that they are being corrupted has made many a mother ill. There are many young women prisoners whose flancés are in penal institutions for men, both serving long sentences. Outwardly they are very composed. How many human lives have been blighted through such conflicts it

is impossible to say. But there can scarcely be a single family in whose wider circle there is not at least one case of political disaster. Very often there are several cases in one family. Not so much is known about them, because people keep silent about it.

Then there is the matter of sterilization. This is frequently resorted to, among women as well as men. One can, if one wants to, readily enough declare a human being who refuses to change his "wrong" opinion to be morbidly feeble-minded -the most frequent ground for sterilization. This is especially often resorted to in the case of the Bibelforscher, A sterilized person may marry only another sterilized person.

The dreaded Buchenwald concentration camp is in a dark forest. It is surrounded by a barbed-wire fence twelve feet high, guarded by watch towers. Paths through the forest have been plowed up, to deter visitors, and across the paths huge signs have been constructed bearing the legend "Danger Zone" in letters of white on a red background, surmounted by a skull and crossbones.

### "New Republic" Fans the Flames



Holding in utter contempt the words of the Savior that His true and faithful followers would be hated of all men for His name's sake. The New Republic designates the

faithfulness of these witnesses in the Buchenwald concentration camp as "stubborn religious fanaticism" as it quotes the following from the Manchester Guardian:

Some have undergone a so-called 'German baptism'. They were placed in a barrel of sewage and asked if they still believed in Jehovah. The Bible students have shown a dour fervor in all camps and prisons, and at Buchenwald they refused to answer the question. They were then completely submerged in the sewage again and again.

Made to rise at 4:00 a.m. the prisoners at Buchenwald are compelled to do the heaviest work in quarries and on roads, and on food not fit for a dog. When, through weakness, they cannot keep the pace they are flogged 25 strokes. When two prisoners escaped, all the rest of the men in camp had to stand at attention 17 consecutive hours, all through the night. Those who collapsed under the strain were allowed no food for three days. Of the escaped prisoners one was recaptured and beheaded. In this one camp in one year 145 prisoners were murdered or committed suicide. Why does The New Republic encourage Hitler?

Jehovah's witnesses continue to suffer and to testify to the Truth and the honor of Jehovah's name, declaring that the day of deliverance for the oppressed people of good will is near, and the day of the destruction of the wicked. Knowing they are right, they suffer with patient endurance.

Thus are Jehovah's witnesses privileged to lay down their very lives in these "latter days"

as a final witness.

### Sublime Courage of Witnesses



The German Argentinisches Tagehlatt, Buenos Aires, of February 6, 1938, in a half-page article entitled "From German Concentration Camps" (first published in

Prague), reports that in the camp in Dachau (Bavaria) the prisoners are marked by different broad stripes around the trousers, sleeves and upon the back, thus designating the reason for their internment and the grade of cruel treatment they should receive. Those stripes mark the following "companies": returned Aryan emigrants, homosexuals, habitual criminals, returned Jewish emigrants, political prisoners, second political prisoners (second offenders), political Jews (liberals), Jews who "defiled the Aryan race", and last, Jehovah's witnesses.

Punishments consist of punitive exercises (to the point of exhaustion and unconsciousness), flogging, together with solitary confinement (before and after the flogging, chained in a dark, very small cell without window). Normal punishment consists of 25 strokes with the whip and 8 days solitary. Second grade consists of 50 strokes and 14 days solitary. That goes up to 100 strokes and 4 weeks solitary. When one is kept for eight days in that hole he gets something to eat only every second day, and in many cases only every third day. . . . Punishments that exceed 50 strokes are, out of "humane consideration", paid out "in installments".

Concerning the witnesses of Jehovah the report contains the following remarkable testimony:

They endure all punishments with stoic composure, and even continue successfully to work amongst their fellow-sufferers for their cause.

Regarding the concentration camp in Sachsenburg (near Berlin), where most sadistic fiends are their tormentors, one report similarly testifies:

Astonishing is the conduct of the Bible students. These, often young people, evidence unshakable courage. They demonstrate the loyalty of martyrs and are unyielding as no other group in the camp.

The political prisoners are determined from the beginning to obey all orders, well knowing that otherwise the SS-men would make short work of them and only wait for an opportunity to do so; whereas nothing can induce the Bible students to render the Hitler salute. Their faith in Jehovah forbids them to do it. To be sure, amongst them occur as a result the most suicides and suicide attempts [read homicide and homicide attempts]!

A further proof of the secret union between the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the Hitler government is the conspicuously partial treatment that the few priests (mostly sex perverts) receive in this camp, which is situated, not in the Catholic, but in the Protestant part of the country:

The Protestant pastors are not treated differently from the other prisoners in the camp. They also must do hard labor, and their hair too has been cropped. But when two Catholic elergymen were brought in [as prisoners] the commanding officers of the camp were quite embarrassed. They did not dare to crop the consecrated and anointed heads.

In Sachsenburg they enjoy making sport with the newly arrived prisoners in the following heartless manner: In the middle of the night loud commands are given to the SS-guards, which can be heard far and wide, "Firing squad, fall in line!" The prisoners hear the command. They [the new arrivals in their special barrack] stand trembling at their plank-beds. Until morning one after the other is being marched off and questioned. In the morning the command is given, "Execution postponed."

In regard to the concentration camp for women in Mohringen one report tells,

The old Bible student women give the matrons much trouble: they neither render the Hitler salute nor can they be deterred from attending their devotions.

The martyrdom of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany [not self-made] is easily the most outstanding as well as the most startling fact in current history. Following the path which their Master trod, they are treated like Him; taken from prison and from judgment and subjected to every illegal and violent abuse that their depraved captors can devise.

The fact that the press has nothing or next to nothing to say about these outrages helps one to understand how it happened that the death of Christ Jesus upon the tree is almost totally ignored in profate history. The Devil would blot out the remembrance of the righteous servants of God from under heaven. He will not succeed. "The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance, [but] the desire of the wicked shall perish."—Psalm 112:6, 10.



### Bethel Publisher Aboard Ship (V)



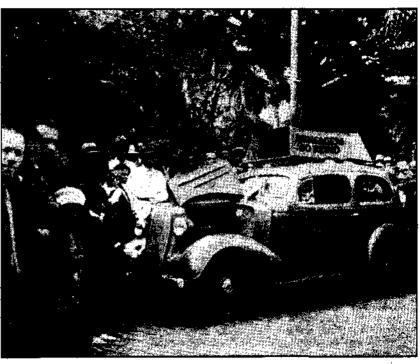
The Fascists and Nazis, acting in conjunction with the Catholic Hierarchy, have kept their shipping pretty well shielded against the truth, even as they do the people

in their respective countries. Hence it has been impossible to do anything up to now on the ships of the Italian line and the larger German lines. The Polish Gdynia-America line also refused a pass, stating that "the crews of their ships are all of the Catholic faith and they have resident chaplains on board to attend to their spiritual needs", which was just a polite intimation to keep off their private preserves. One can imagine, in the light of Spain, Italy and Germany, just how these "spiritual needs" will be attended to. The French line. also, refused through its secretary to renew its pass, although the door is not definitely closed by such refusal.

There are, however, several German ships of the all-tourist class where it is still possible to work without much interference. These were once under the control of the unfortunate Jewish shipping magnate Arnold Bernstein, who is now in a Nazi prison and has, in addition, forfeited his ships to the government of Nazi Germany. Though these ships fly the swastika and are run by Nazi crews, there are many persons aboard who are not in

harmony with Nazi ideas and haven't much use for the usual Nazi high-pressure regimentation of the thoughts and actions of honest men.

It is a peculiar experience to work on these vessels, and one not easily forgotten. At once there is manifest a feeling of distrust and fear, and a tight-lipped silence that speaks volumes. The very air is electric. Throughout the ships are pictures of Hitler, usually flanked on each side by a large swastika, and the customary exhortation to render obeisance to the Nazi chief is not wanting. In the messroom of one of these ships I had the certain satisfaction of leaving a *Riches* book in German with a couple of honest men there, while all the time



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers draw a good crowd at Sao Paulo, Brazil

Der Fuehrer looked down from his exalted position with almost a benevolent expression on his classical features. I hope he enjoyed it all.

On one of these ships there is now a copy of *Riches* in the library, and several have told me they have read it. They are, of course, very noncommittal as to their reaction. On these ships walls have ears and the men are very careful indeed as to what they say. One stew-

ard made this statement in a burst of confidence, after making sure he was not overheard:

"We cannot think as we like any more here. Our minds are not our own." There in a few words lies the whole tragedy of Germany. What a damning indictment of the social system and rule of Adolf Hitler!

Notwithstanding all this handicap there are several, both officers and men, who will brave the alert attentions of even a passing member of the

Gestapo to obtain the literature. Most of them know about the work, and it was laughable to see the reaction of some towards it. One captain, of immense proportions, positively shook like a jelly behind his fierce handlebar mustache when he opened up the book and saw the name of the publisher. Another captain, of entirely different disposition, gladly took Riches as a steward stood by Incidentally, it was rather amusing to see the expression on the face of the steward, as only a short time before he had said that he didn't think any would take the books on that ship. Still another captain showed me an old and worn copy of *Prophecy* that he kept hidden in a brown paper bag.

Many aboard are unable to speak English, so I would have to resort to the old method



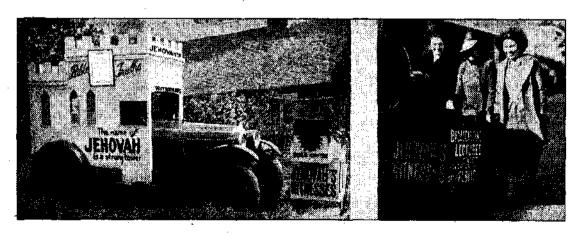
Portuguese witness in Rio de Janeiro

books at various "hot" passages and directing the attention of the men thereto. The phonograph was tried, but the already iittery seamen were scared to death by so much publicity and would depart, leaving me running a German record to myself: so this was discarded here as being unpractical. It was another problem to get direc-

of opening up the

tions as to how to get to a certain part of the ship. After the average sailor had at length grasped what was required of him he generally rattled off directions in a stream of fluent German that wasn't much help. All I could do was murmur "Danke schön!" ("Thank you!") and wander off as wise as before.

On one of these ships the chief purser said that he, too, was of the opinion that religion was a racket of the worst kind, but he classed the Bible in with religion and had no use for that either. That is the usual opinion there. Nazism has about destroyed any faith the Germans once had in Jehovah God and His Word, which they now hate because of its Jewish connections. On this same ship there was a pleas-



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers' unique equipment at Ramsgate, England (with enlarged and smiling view of smaller unit)

ing contrast in the galley, where three cook boys were talking. One of these by signs and broken English said that he had "seven books in house" in Germany, and was overjoyed to get a damaged Prophecy at a cheaper rate. The others accepted booklets and warmly shook hands in gratitude therefor. Truly these lads were not Nazis in spirit.

As in other places where Fascists. Nazis or the Roman Hierarchy have control, there were the usual cries of "Communist!", etc., and harsh words. There were also those there that resented anything being said about the doings of the Hierarchy, showing that Catholics and Nazis have very much in common. Incidentally, when working aboard Japanese ships, the selfsame vell of "Communist!" has gone up, proving, as set out in *Enemies* and *Cure*, that the Hierarchy has made an alliance with Japan in its effort to grab China and that the tactics of the Devil's totalitarian giant are still the same, no matter where it rears its ugly head in the earth. Soon, by the Lord's grace, that giant will be destroyed and then the way will be plain and easy for all right-minded persons to get peace and joy in security and vibrant health.

The foregoing experiences will tend to show that there are very many really fine and honest men amongst the sailors who sail the seas: men who want to see rightcousness established and who love the truth and want to do what is right. They have been pumped full of religion for years, until, as one put it, the very sight of a clergyman makes them feel physically sick. They see all around them wars and revolutions and the horrible massacre of millions of innocent persons, and, not being quite blind, they see the filthy finger of religion smeared over the whole thing. So it is a joy to be able to tell them from the Bible itself that their feelings are right and proper and that soon the entire nasty, slimy mess is going to be cleared from the earth in the "strange act" of Jehovah God himself. Of course, there are always plenty of the other kind, who laugh and jeer at the truth and try to pour ridicule on it from every angle, and these include the religious ones and also the atheists. The Lord must laugh at their feeble efforts to bold back the message.

It is a strange and wonderful thing, how the Lord removes the obstacles so that the testimony may be given. Many times officers on ships have expressed their amazement to have someone visit them with the truth. They have themselves been unable to obtain permission for even their closest friends and families to visit them, and can't make out how an outsider could get aboard. What they leave out of consideration is the fact that, while the witness is of himself completely unimportant, the message he bears is a sacred commission from the Most High, and the Lord has promised that His hand will be over His people to the very end.-Eric W. Symondson, New York.

### Turning on the Heat



The blessings of Jehovah are not limited to the autumn of the year; yet this season has been one of exceptional favor toward Jehovah's witnesses and their companions, the

great multitude or "other sheep" of the Lord. The international convention of the Lord's people September 9-11, also Judge Rutherford's lecture, "Fascism or Freedom," on October 2, have filled the cup to overflowing. Jehovah's messages on these occasions constituted the strongest "tanning" ever of His enemies, and the greatest blessing of His own people. Be it in London, England, or New York city-locale means little-thanks to the modern marvel of radio communications. Jehovah's warning is truly world-wide. Nor is radio the only marvel of our day. While millions throughout the world thrilled to the lectures "Face the Facts", "Fill the Earth" and "Fascism or Freedom" these lectures were being simultaneously recorded, making it possible weeks later to reproduce with unbelievable accuracy the earnestness of the occasion,

Now it is time to "turn on the heat". Thousands of portable phonographs, transcription machines, sound ears, etc., will combine to keep the "old lady" warm with the fire contained in these speeches. Joined to this mass attack is the Society's radio station WBBR. which features in special rebroadcast these memorable radio addresses by Judge Rutherford. Surely this warfare will warm the hearts of all who avail themselves of their share in it.

#### SCHEDULE

Dec. 18-4:00 p.m. - "Fascism or Freedom"

Dec. 25 - 4:00 p.m. - "Violence"

Jan. 1-10:00 a.m. - "Face the Facts"

Jan. 8-10:00 a.m. - "Fill the Earth"

Jan. 15 - 10:00 a.m. - "Fascism or Freedom"

Jan. 22 - 10:00 a.m. - "Warning"

Jan. 29 - 10:00 a.m. - "Safety"

(To be continued)

### Pennsylvania

Fascism in Pennsylvania



As I am a World War veteran, I have the privilege of enrolling in CCC (for veterans only) when I am out of work. While I was taking the physical examination the

Consolation magazine which I intended to read fell out of my pocket. It was immediately recognized by one of the officers, who informed me that none of Jehovah's witnesses are want-

ed around camp, and the commanding officer let me know that it would go hard with me if I got to his camp. The argument ended by the commanding officer's flatly refusing to take me along, though he left the way open that I may be enrolled during the next enrollment period. He let me know that no salute a la Fascism means no job in his camp; but it is not so in all veterans' CCC camps: as I have been to two others before and had no trouble.-E. J. Bady, Pennsylvania.

#### And Sand Is Better Yet

◆ I have an urge to write you about these icy days, when you see

so many accidents caused by sleet and rain. If every householder would sprinkle salt or salt water on the sidewalks and steps, instead of cinders, it would be more lasting. Salt soon thaws the ice, and can be walked on with ease; whereas cinders, which so many people put on, only freeze in again if it continues to rain. If the highway department would use the salt method instead of cinders, it wouldn't be so dangerous at curves and railroad crossings; at least, I think so, from my experience using it around the walks and steps. I have no desire to have my name used in any way, but

if it is suggested on the radio or in the Consolation magazine, there may be many an accident avoided.—Myrtle A. Rodenhauser, Pennsylvania.

Another Dirty Dougherty

♦ In 1919 John Dougherty, Philadelphia collector for a baking company, lost \$90 of his employers' money shooting dice. He thereupon (probably with assistance) picked a man that

ST BONJFACE RECTORY

SEE SLACKMEN FIRST

WILDSEED ALARES FA

August 5, 1936

Dear Priend and Parishioner:

We sent your assistance in our efforts to beautify the Alter of our Church. You can help us by heeding the announcement made last Sunday about the Old Old Drive.

In your home, as in every home, there are old discarded rings, pins, watch chains, spectrale frames, dental bridgework, etc. containing gold or silver that I can use in procuring new furnishings. Why not offer them to the service of the Altar and taberpacle?

And let us be the judge of these articles that contain gold or silver. Whether great or small in value we can use them.

"Gather up the fragments that remain" by starting your tressure hunt at once, even though it takes you to the top shelf in your closet or to the last corner in your bureau drawer.

Then put your findings, even though not solid gold and trifting in velue, in the envelope mailed to you and drop it in the besief before Mass ment Sunday, or if you prefer bring it to the Rectory during the week and receive my personal thanks.

That God may bless you and yours for any cacrification you make. We are

Per Francis P. Strank

P. S. We have no authorized collectors for this campaign; therefore bring your treasure in yourself.

Hands up!

he claimed had held him up and robbed him of the amount. The innocent man was sent to prison and served five years on a robbery charge. He left prison years ago, got his family back together, moved, and changed his name. Dougherty recently confessed to his part in the frame-up and was given six months behind bars.

Betsy Ross Falls Overboard

♦ One by one the heroes and heroines that were stuffed with sawdust fall overboard; among them Betsy Ross, and in Philadelphia, of all cities. One Louis Barcroft Runk, of Germantown, the most exclusive part of Philadelphia, member

of the Society of Mayflower Descendants and the Sons of the Revolution, in a history of the United States flag says that the Betsy Ross story is pure hokum, that he does not think Betsy Ross ever lived at the house, 239 Arch street, Philadelphia, which certain "Americans" desire to turn into a shrine to the memory of the flag's origin, and that he does not think that she made the first flag.

For proof that this whole relic business is wrong in God's sight, read the account of the brazen serpent and what happened to it: Numbers 21:6-9 and 2 Kings 18:4, margin.

### Georgia and Florida

#### Florida Re-enters the United States

◆ The cops that at the beginning of 1937 guarded the five arterial highways into Florida, keeping out the poor that wanted to find winter jobs in the state, were not engaged in their illegal work in 1938. Governor Fred P. Cone decided that it is not these that constitute Florida's worst menace, but the crooks and racketeers that enter in fine limousines and Pullman cars. Congratulations to Florida on re-entering the United States.

#### Loyal Canine Broadcasters



♦ Mr. John Mann is fireman on the Southern Railroad, between Athens and Lula, Georgia. He makes two round trips daily. On his return trips, both in the morning about

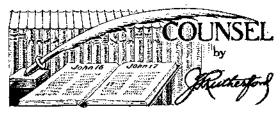
eleven and in the evening about five his two terriers, on their own initiative, just before the train whistle is due for the road crossing near his home, get themselves located and wait for the whistle, regardless of how late the train may be. When the whistle is heard they carry on a duet in deer fashion, lasting about two minutes. This continues daily with the exception of a couple of days at the end of the month when Mr. Mann is off duty. There are other trains on the same railroad that pass the premises during the day, but the dogs pay not the slightest attention to them. I have been to the home often during the past seven years and the dogs never fail to broadcast on schedule, and never off schedule.—H. C. B.

#### Patriots in Florida

◆ Pegler did not say who it was, but, in his "Fair Enough" column, mentioned a woman who gets \$150 a month for surveying the value of the tourist trade, while her husband draws \$350 from the state, and her son \$175. It is a safe bet that if the United States should suddenly make a big holler for the patriots in Florida to shout "Heil Hitler" or some other equally foolish cry, this family that is dragging down \$675 a month of public funds would be in the front ranks, and be ready to spend the lives of any number of American boys in order that their liberties might be preserved. Patriots? Why, sure!



Pan American airport, Key West, Florida



Q CESTION: Why do not "tongues" form a part of Jehovah's witnesses' equipment now as in apostolic times?

Answer: Today certain religionists insist on miraculously given "tongues" as proof of true Christianity, more than nineteen hundred years after Pentecost of A.D. 33. Manifestly, if Jehovah God wanted His faithful servants to now exercise powers of tongues, He would impart such to them for their use. The fact that He does not now do so shows that He has other means and ways for accomplishing His purpose that "this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations" before the final end of Satan's world comes, soon. (Matthew 24:14) Today the literature which is distributed by millions of copies each year by Jehovah's witnesses is published in more than 75 "tongues", the principal languages of the nations.

In lands or in foreign colonies where Jehovah's witnesses do not know the language they use a printed "testimony card" or "testimony booklet" to introduce the literature in the tongue which the people there speak, as, for instance, here in New York city, where, as in Jerusalem at Pentecost time, are found practically all the main languages of the earth. Also, the Kingdom message has been recorded on phonograph discs in many languages, and Jehovah's witnesses carry with them a small phonograph with records in the particular language or languages needed and let the phonograph reproduce the speech in the hearer's native tongue. Sound cars and sound boats equipped with loudspeakers are also used to reproduce such recorded specches, that thousands may hear at one time. By this means, since 1922 particularly, Jehovah's witnesses have preached the Kingdom gospel to literally hundreds of millions, in many tongues, in all quarters of earth.

Those who today insist on the "gift of tongues", how much preaching of the Kingdom gospel do they do in "tongues" outside of their meeting places? None. Their "gift of tongues", which they think is from God, they possess only temporarily, when seized by some strange power at the meeting place, and then no one present, not even the one whose tongue makes the strange sounds, understands what the foreign babble means. Which ones, then, are fulfilling God's commandments and carrying out the commission He lays upon true and anointed Christians, to wit, "The spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord [Jehovah] hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; . . to comfort all that mourn"? (Isaiah 61:1,2) Which ones show that the holy power of God is resting upon them and working His will through them, Jehovah's witnesses or religionists with imagined "gift of tongues"?

When Christ Jesus was present in the flesh on earth, He preached the Kingdom gospel in only one language, His parents' tongue. Did this lack of tongues prove He was not the Christ? At Pentecost "tongues" were given for a sign to the unbelievers (1 Corinthians 14:22), and all the foreigners listening heard every one the message in his own tongue and understood what was said, without even an interpreter. (Acts 2:1-11) Even in his day the apostle Paul said: "Do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?" (1 Corinthians 12:10,30) And then in the next chapter (13:1.8) he shows that to "speak with the tongues of men and of angels" is not the real test of a Christian, but love, or unqualified devotion, to Jehovah God as expressed by obedience and faithfulness to Him, and, furthermore, that in course of time the gift of tongues to Christians would stop: "whether there be tongues, they shall cease." They did cease, at the death of the apostles through whom the gift of tongues was given to others (Acts 19:1-6:8:14-20), and at the death of those to whom the gift of tongues was imparted through the apostles. Today there are no apostles of Christ Jesus on earth in the flesh through whom Jehovah God chooses to communicate the gift of tongues. Nor is the "sign" of "tongues" any longer necessary to accomplish God's work as commanded, as witness the works of Jehovah's witnesses among every nation, kindred and people and tongue on earth at present.

Religionists today who claim to possess at

times the miraculous "gift of tongues" are at such times possessed of the demons and by them made to babble, and thus are the dupes of the Devil, who always counterfeits God's methods. Being deceived, such 'gifted' ones are filled with pride and self-righteousness, and are blinded to and turned aside from doing the real works of the service of Jehovah God. They bring reproach upon His name in that they misrepresent Him and His organization.

In now looking for such an out-of-date "sign" rather than obeying God's clear commission to His witnesses, let religionists take heed to Jesus' warning that "an evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign" and that the sign such a generation demands will not be given to it, because contrary to God's will. And immediately after those words Jesus warned against becoming possessed by demons or "unclean spirits",-Matthew 12:38-45.

### Home and Health

#### Mothers May Kill Babies



Mothers who wish to kill their bapopular headache cures. This will apoison their milk, and the milk will poison the babies. If the mothers

will smoke cigarettes, now widely advertised everywhere, and smoked everywhere regardless of the rights of non-smokers, the murderess will accomplish her ends even more certainly. It is impossible for a smoking motherto have a healthy child. The heads of the tobacco trust deserve the death sentence for what they have done and are doing to humanity.

#### Cure of Color Blindness

♦ In London a 14-year-old lad was completely cured of color blindness by so-called "manipulation of the top vertebrae of the neck", which those who have had osteopathic or chiropractic treatments will understand perfectly. The nerves leading to the eyes were strengthened until they became normal, and the boy was able to pass the navy's rigid color test and was accepted as a recruit after having been previously rejected.

### A Hard Cat Story

◆ At Atlanta, Georgia, Mrs. J. G. Barker declined to submit to an operation on her left eye, and lost the sight of it. After two years a pet cat accidentally scratched the eyeball of that eye, and she can now see as well with it as with her other eye. The cat is now called Doctor Socrates. It is just possible that the scratching was not accidental; the cat may have seen a cataract film and intuitively removed it. Anyway, it is a hard cat story.

### Vegetable Shortenings Preferred

◆ Lard is selling here at the present time for 10 cents a pound, while the vegetable shortenings cost twice that. I have used the vegetable shortenings for over 25 years because I prefer them, even though they cost considerably more. The food prepared with them seems easier to digest and there is less cooking odor. But I am hidebound, If the poor man who wrote "Cottonseed Oil for Dinner" wants hog grease instead, he ought to be able to afford it at the present time. -Ora S. Wakefield, Kentucky.

### Soda for Washing

 I have been using baking soda for my washing, and like it better every time. It makes the clothes soft, sweet and gleaming white, and cordurous soft as velvet. I use two good tablespoons of it for a family of five.—Anna Seefeldt. California.

### A Fellow Who Got Stung

◆ A fellow who got stung writes that he added a half teaspoon of common salt to an ounce of kerosene and rubbed it where he got stung. It gave quick relief. The only disappointment was that it was so inexpensive.

### 5c for a Good Night's Sleep

 When you cannot sleep, drink, undiluted. the contents of a 5c can of the best tomato juice. It results in a restful night. — J. R. Champagne, pioneer.

### Flies Dislike Blue

◆ So great is the dislike of flies for the color blue that they will not enter or remain in a room so decorated. Try it and see.

### Your Uncle Sam

#### Public Debt of the United States



In the 27 years from 1890 to 1917 the public debt of the United States never exceeded \$19.33 per capita. The general average during that time was \$14.54. Then came the

brilliant idea of the Morgan banking house of thrusting the United States into the World War, willy-nilly, and in the country went. In 1917 the per capita public debt was \$28.57, but the country was only just making a feeble beginning at throwing its money away. The subsequent results were all that the house of Morgan could desire. The average per capita debt since that time, down to 1932 inclusive, was \$174.50. The average per capita debt for the last four years was \$224.66; and on February 12, 1937, it touched the \$34,500,000,000 mark, with a per capita debt of about \$266.91. It now exceeds \$38,000,000,000.

#### With the Break-up of the NRA

◆ With the break-up of the NRA, it was noticeable that in the first five months of 1936 two and one-half times as many children of fourteen and fifteen years of age had left school and entered gainful employment as in the corresponding period of 1935. How to guarantee education and other advantages to the youth, and at the same time to dodge the tyrannies of the Fascist state, is beyond the reach of the statesmen and near-statesmen.

### C.I.O. Among Government Workers

♦ There is more than a possibility of 800,000 government workers' coming over into a C.I.O. organization; and if this really takes place it is as good as saying that John L. Lewis will have the government by the nape of the neck, where it will be virtually helpless. As a starter, 15 local lodges of the American Federation of Government Employees left the American Federation of Labor and came over, with 3,200 members, into Lewis' new group.

#### Uncle Sam Moved His Gold

 Uncle Sam moved his gold to Kentucky. Ten cars made a train, with twelve tons in each car. It took about eighty trains to handle the total of around \$11,250,000,000. Policemen, rifle squads, detectives, soldiers, inspectors, guarded every turn of the wheel from New York to destination.

#### Relief—and How



Raymond W. Bellamy, Republican National Committee, in an address National Committee, in an unit in New York declared that when he went into a poor district in Philadelphia and offered work to men

there, the work was refused. The men said they would not work when they were being taken care of for nothing. He continued:

This type of relief is making the United States a nation of parasites and grafters. We have 11,000,-000 or 12,000,000 unemployed, and I say that four or five million of them won't work, refuse to work. And that is happening because we put relief into their laps whether they deserve it or not, and whether they want it or not. We're perpetrating the worst laziness and buncombe the country has ever seen. There are cases of people so lazy they won't even get out of bed to get their relief checks.

#### Russia—Germany—Japan

◆ There is no liberty in Russia. Germany or Japan. Any citizen can be compelled to do anything the government wants done. They can put him in any job or fire him out of any job they see fit. The government is everything, and the citizen is nothing; and Uncle Sam is on the way to the same destination.

### 20,200,000 Received Assistance

◆ In the month of May, 1938, about 20,200,000 persons received some form of public assistance in the United States. The number of families involved was 6,400,000. Roughly, it means that one-sixth of the people of the United States are on relief.

### William B. Clayton Still Alive

◆ Four times the United States Government notified Mrs. William B. Clayton either that her husband was dead or that he was seriously wounded, but he is still living and in good health at his home in Williston Park, Long Island.

### Uncle Sam Second Largest Landowner

◆ By his purchase of 23,000,000 acres of land in the last two years (a territory larger than the state of Maine), and by the foreclosure of 27,000 mortgages on farms, Uncle Sam has become, next to Russia, the largest landowner in the world.



### Great Religionists: Mary I of England

THIS is the second in a series of short biographies illustrative of the fact that the modern purges of Hitler, Mussolini, and Franco had their model and counterpart in the pope's inquisitions of past history. Also is pointed out to the student the similarity in way, method, and objective; as the leopard never changes its spots the Inquisition of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has never altered through seven hundred years. Once an Inquisitioner always an Inquisitioner! From time to time comparison will be drawn between Mary and the other actors in the bloody drama of the more ancient Inquisition and the deeds and avowed purposes of modern Romanists.

### Chamberlain's Sympathies

A United Press dispatch carried by the New York Sun of September 28 contains an account of Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain's appeal to Pope Pius XI in the recent Czechoslovakian crisis, on the eve of the Munich Four-Power Conference. Undoubtedly this was done by Chamberlain in recognition of the Papal alliance with Hitler. Chamberlain's later agreement to parcel up the country of the Czechs was repudiated by many Englishmen, including representatives of the House of Commons. Phyllis Bottome, describing this conduct as fraitorous, states, as reported by The American Guardian of October 14: "Therefore, by permitting Germany to become much more powerful, so that Hitler is able to fight as well as bluff, Chamberlain deliberately helped the cause of Fascism and hurt democracy."

But these few protests seem more like cries in the wilderness with most of Britain still asleep. Consequently, in order to remove all the languor from the eyes of the thoughtful, the end of the present trend of England in bowing to the pope is foretold in a review of the history of Mary I of England, who sacrificed to the Roman shrine in the sixteenth century.

#### Hitler's Model

Mary Tudor, first queen regnant of England and Ireland, was the child of Henry VIII by Katharine of Aragon, herself a Spanish Catholic and familiar with the practices of the fiendish Inquisitioner, Torquemada. She was reared in the Catholic faith and is said to be "an historical example of the noxious effect" that such education has on the mind of a child. At the death of her brother, Edward, who is said to have requested Cranmer, later a victim of the scourge of burnings, "not to yield His Church of England to the Papal wolf," Mary came to the throne, in 1553.

In the same year she "had a private interview with Commendone, the pope's envoy....
Mary assured him of her inviolable attachment to the religion in which she had been educated, and of her desire to restore the pope's supremacy in her kingdom.... She gave him a letter to Pope Julius III, declaring her wish that her kingdom might be reconciled to Rome..."—Lives of the Queens of England, by Agnes Strickland, Vol. 2, page 573.

In order to perform this reconciliation with the head of the Roman Catholic Church she was equipped with a privy council which the above historian describes as an "inquisitorial tribunal". Before she began the real effort to exterminate "heretics" she was confronted with a rebellion led by such unfortunates as Wyatt, and her manner of dealing with these offenders was but a foretaste of the fury she was later to exercise upon the Reformists and other Papal enemies.

Recounting these early days of the reign, says the same chronicler: "Many were hung at their own doors, and left there; so that according to an Italian eye-witness, 'the queen could not go to the city without beholding the ugly sight of dangling corpses at every turn of the street.' But let one imagine, if he can, "the agony of the harmless families within those houses—children, wife, mother, or sisters, who saw a dear, perhaps an only protector, thus hanging before his own doorway."—Same volume, page 603.

Mary actually held the then despotic authority of supreme head of the church. One of her bloodiest acts was the execution of the Protestants Guilford Dudley and his wife Lady Jane Grey. "The executions of this lovely and innocent girl and her young husband must ever be considered frightful stains on the reign of a female sovereign."—P. 603.

CONSOLATION

But at this point "Bloody Queen Mary" was really just getting into the swing of the Inquisitioner. Some of these deeds were political crimes. It remained for religious fervor to inspire some of the most iniquitous murders of all time. In 1555 "commenced that horrible persecution of the Protestants which has stained her name to all futurity" and which "curdles the blood with horror at this distant time". Gardiner and Bonner, bishop of London, Mary's chief Inquisitioners, burnt with deeply religious fervor "the opposers of papal supremacy".

The martyrs "of the Protestant church of England were men of blameless lives and consistent conduct. In 1555 were burnt Rogers, Saunders, Dr. Rowland Taylor, and Bishop Hooper. . . . At the least computation, above two hundred human creatures perished before the persecution and Mary's reign ceased al-

together."—Same, pages 638-641.

#### Prime Minister Uninformed?

While examining the course of Mary I in prostrating England to the pope is it not reasonable to suppose that Mr. Chamberlain knows well this bloody chapter in his country's history? Can he fail to know that Hitler is merely the modern tool of intimidation and terror of the Hierarchy? an ally who is congratulated by the Catholic bishops of Germany for his theft of Czechoslovakia, who imprisoned the anti-Catholic rioters in Austria, who has imprisoned thousands of true Christians who exposed the infamous Papacy? The London Catholic Herald of September 23, 1938, states: "Mr. Neville Chamberlain is warmly commended by the Count Della Torre, editor of the Osservatore Romano, semi-official organ of the Vatican, for his 'supreme step' of visiting Herr Hitler personally." If Mr. Chamberlain is not a Fascist himself let him recall Mary's "conciliation with Rome", with which we continue, and remember before going farther through this portal that it is for Englishmen to "abandon all hope, ye who enter here".

#### Martyrs for Principle

**DECEMBER 14,\*1938** 

The last words and acts of some of those courageous men who stood up at the cost of their lives against the religious tyranny of Mary are worthy of note as expressive of true Christian sentiments. Bishop Hooper stated to his executioners when he refused elemency at their hands at the price of renunciating his faith: "I am not come hither as one en-

forced or compelled to die; I might have had my life, as is well known, with worldly gain, if I would have accounted my doctrine falsehood, and heresy.'... It was not until after about three quarters of an hour of torment [in the fire] that he at last expired."-Froude's Reign of Mary Tudor, page 194.

The real controversy that Mary had against these upright men was that they refused to acknowledge supremacy of the pope. The historian Froude above quoted continues, on page 196: "The enemies of the church were to submit or die." The manner in which these liberty-lovers offended is well expressed by Hooper in a letter to friends a week before his sentence. His words which are so remindful of all struggles for freedom are reproduced: "I did write you of late, and told you of what extremity Parliament had concluded concerning religion; suppressing the truth, and setting forth the untruth; intending to cause all men, by extremity to forswear themselves: and to take again for the head of the church a very enemy, as the Word of God and all ancient writers do record. And for lack of law and authority they will use force and extremity, which have been the arguments to defend the pope and popery since their authority first began in the world."-Same, page 195.

Modern Leopard Spots

Would not Hooper's words spoken just before he was burned at the stake, in Gloucester, nearly 400 years ago, apply today? Gilbert O. Nations, Ph.D., writing in The Monitor of February 12, 1938, describes the Vatican and Hierarchical system as "The Arch Malefactor", and asks, "What malignant power has suddenly frozen the spirit of liberty and humanity in every continent? What evil force can reach and mobilize arbitrary dictators in every land? What world-wide authority has all the secrets of every government, every nation and every individual? What world-encireling government is totally autocratic and excludes from its organization every liberal tendency?

"What autocrat rules under claim of sole agency of Almighty God on this earth? What throne has condemned the sovereignty of the people in many high official utterances?"

Continuing this description of the pope, Mr. Nations affirms: "He now has treaties of virtual alliance with Hitler and Mussolini and the other Fascist tyrants. He has ambassadors called nuncios stationed at forty of

21

the world's capitals. . . . Nearly a million priests in the deep secrety of the confessional gather every secret of every heart. . . Incomparable propaganda constantly sweeps the earth. . . . Its censorship and propaganda are fatal in their destructive force. But they are as nothing compared with the secret avenues and processes by which liberty, justice and democracy are being steadily undermined . . . under the sway and destructive plots of the autocrat of the seven hills."

Mr. Chamberlain is undoubtedly in possession of these facts. If he is not he is scarcely competent to guide the course, in the present turmoil, of the greatest nation on the earth. But the prime minister is just beginning the road to Rome. Let us return to the days when the act was performed in a thorough-going fashion, when through "Bloody Queen Mary" the unlimited viciousness of the hearts of the Hierarchy was entirely unrestrained.

#### Murder of Innocents

At Smithfield the dismal "pageant of White-hall" took the staunch Rogers for its victim. He was led along before his wife with his nine children, and their infant babe on her breast, to see him burned to death for his opposition to popery. "The fire was lighted. The suffering seemed to be nothing. He bathed his hands in the flame as "if it were cold water", raised his hands to beaven, and died."—Froude's Reign of Mary Tudor, page 192.

After a lapse of a few months the purging out of "heretics" took another spurt. This "inquisition established by the legate was not to commence till Easter. Outside of the four leaders of the Reformation the Catholic bishops were for the most part prudent in their selection of victims, and chose them chiefly from the poor and unfriended". Lawrence was burned at Colchester. His legs "had been crushed in one of Bonner's prisons; he was unable to stand and was placed at the stake in a chair. . . . At his burning young children came about and cried, as well as young children could speak, 'Lord, strengthen thy servant'".—Same, page 201.

William Hunter, a Reformist, was "ordered to attend mass by a priest", which he refused to do. Later a "Catholic magistrate in the neighborhood required his father to produce him . . ." He was condemned to die at the stake, and as he was burning a priest shrieked, "Look, how thou burnest here; so shalt thou burn in hell,"—Same, pages 202-3.

About now in her reign Mary must have been giving the pope's heart real joy; but he was not quite satisfied. He no doubt using the papal legate Reginald Pole to work upon her religious susceptibilities, she was induced to believe that her failure to have a child was due to the sin of sparing the "heretics". She was told that she had committed the misdeed of Saul in sparing the Agagites. Thus spurred to action "she wrote a circular to quicken the languid zeal of the bishops. . . . Under the fresh impulse of this letter, fifty persons were put to death at the stake in the three ensuing months".—Same, pages 211-2.

"All evidence concurs to show that after Philip's (Spanish heir to the throne and Mary's husband) departure Cardinal Pole was the single advisor on whom Mary relied. . . From the (papal) legate came the first episcopal inquisition;—the most frightful scenes in the entire frightful period were witnessed under the shadow of his metropolitan cathedral." (Canterbury) (Same, page 223) "Pole believed that in the catalogue of human iniquities there was none greater than the denial of the Roman Catholic faith, or the rejection of the Roman bishop's supremacy." This was Mary's guide who was to assist in the perpetration of further horrors.

Perhaps of all the victims of this murderous scourging out of "heretics" Cranmer was the most interesting. He was a Catholic bishop high in authority who objected to the excesses of Mary and "maintained that no English subject could swear allegiance to a foreign power without being involved in perjury". Ordered to answer charges to the bishop of Gloucester, "representing his holiness the pope," he stated: "The pope is contrary to the crown. I cannot obey both."

While a Catholic he had a wife secretly and gave this reason: 'it was better for him to have his own wife, than to do like other priests, having the wives of others.' (Same, pages 227-8) These facts were duly presented to Pope Paul IV. Cranmer was tried in Rome and notified of his conviction. At the last moment he recanted; and instead of permitting him to live out his days in the ignominy of a broken heart, the papacy overstopped itself. When he was led to the stake and the fires kindled he held his right hand in the flame until burnt to a crisp in repudiation of his recantation.

Bonner, who performed many of these sacrifices to appease the papal Moloch at Rome, was called 'common cut-throat and general slaughter-slave to all the bishops in England'! The writer continued to say that 20,000 Catholics had been turned to the Protestant cause by the atrocious cruelty, and that he would never obtain his "popish purpose in suppressing the truth" in this manner.

### More Blood, More Money for Rome

But, once an Inquisitioner always an Inquisitioner. The work went ahead: "But martyrdom was often but a relief from more barbarous atrocities. In the sad winter months which were approaching the poor men and women, who, untried and uncondemned, were crowded into the bishop's prisons, experienced such miseries as the very dogs could scarcely suffer and survive. They were beaten, they were starved, they were flung into dark fetid dens, where rotting straw was their bed, their feet were fettered in the stocks—while the wretches who died were flung out into the fields where none might bury them." (Same, page 234) Thus the English Inquisition had reached the ultimate of religious madness. Meanwhile the pope prospered in several ways: many were induced into making bribes to priests to insure their safety; the queen commanded that "his holiness" receive one-tenth of all ecclesiastical benefices; of all the property confiscated from those slain he received his share.

### Hitler Praised by Hierarchy

In the account of the prison methods one is reminded of the concentration camps of Adolph Hitler; herein are foully incarcerated hundreds of thousands of liberty-lovers, among which are at least 5,000 of Jehovah's witnesses. The cruelty in these camps is of the kind practiced in Mary's reign, but the Hitler Inquisition has added some modern refinements in torture. If any doubt that Hitler is merely the twentieth-century model of the ancient malevolents, let all doubt be removed by the words of a Catholic priest published in The German of May 29, 1938: "When Adolph Hitler came to power and the German episcopate repeated their request, Hitler said: 'These socalled "Jehovah's witnesses" are troublemakers;-I do not tolerate that the German Catholics be besmirched in such a manner by this American "Judge Rutherford";-their property I dedicate to the people's welfare; I will have all their literature confiscated." Hitler went further; he persecuted, tortured and killed for the cause of the pope. Is it possible that he is not a comrade-in-murder of the present pope? or that the Hierarchy with its infinite espionage system does not know its friends? Will not some voice which the English trust cry out against this monstrosity which the prime minister seeks to marry to the British Commonwealth of Nations? Surely many in Britain know whither the road to Rome leads.

### The Inquisitioner Is Dead; 'Long Live the Inquisitioner'

To the last Mary was a subject of the pope. "On the morning of November 17, 1558, after receiving extreme unction—she—expired."—Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England.

It seems impossible that so much misery could be squeezed into the five years of Mary's reign, but the Inquisition is adept at heaping up human woe. Has the heart of Rome softened in the years since?

In answer to any to whom the question is not already answered note the statement of "Father" John B. Harney, one of the official spy-system of "Paulist Fathers" of rank above the Jesuits: "I do not doubt, if they were strong enough, that the Catholic people would hinder, even unto death, if necessary, the spread of heresy (such errors), through the people, and I say rightly so."—From the Washington Fellowship Forum, May 1934. Says The Catholic Encyclopedia: "Heretics may not only be excommunicated but also justly put to death."-Vol. XIV, pages 767, 768.

A Philadelphia publication called L'Aurora, in its issue of April 3, 1937, quotes from a letter from "Father" Patrick Henry O'Brien of Syracuse, N.Y.: "We elected our worthy President by the greatest majority ever recorded in history. We are ready prepared for 1940. . . wealth will be conscripted . . . I say all such institutions whether Banks, Loan Companies or other concerns must be wiped out or put under the protection of our Hierarchy or stamped out entirely." Their designs to bring America 'penitent to the feet of the pope' is so well portrayed by Dr. E. Boyd Barrett, an ex-priest, in his book Rome Stoops to Conquer, that quotations therefrom in a recent broadcast in America incited several Catholic-controlled stations to cut off the speaker.

The British Isles may not depend on their isolation by sea for protection; Fascism and Nazism are but the same road that leads to Rome, and the sea between will not safeguard.

(To be continued)

### Perpetuation of the Christmas Lie

#### Perpetuation of the Christmas Lie



Every encyclopedia shows that centuries before the birth of Christ many were worshiping the rebirth of Sol, the sun, commemorating it with evergreen, holly, mistletoe and

with evergreen, holly, mistletoe and the Yule log, as now with the "Christmas tree".

The evergreen tree, to represent that the sun did not really die at the winter solstice, was used in the days of Semiramis, mother

and wife of Nimrod, to proclaim the Devil's lie that Nimrod did not really die, but had an immortal soul, kept on living, and at his apparent death became king of all the gods. This was and is a reproach to the Creator.

Ever since then the third day after the winter solstice (December 25) was used to illustrate this, the Devil's lie, first told in Eden. That lie, "Ye shall nor surely die," is the central theme of all religion. Thus, Christmas celebrations are, in fact, celebrations in honor of the Devil himself.

Take a look at the facts. The Devil for centuries has been

called "Old Niek", transformed by easy stages into "Saint Nicholas", and thence to "Sainta Claus". The feast in his honor is one of overeating, overdrinking, lying to children, and operating a racket that shoves off on the poor people huge quantities of worthless junk for which they have no use, at unusually high prices.

The evidence is that Jesus was born about October 1; so it is argued He was conceived December 25. But neither He nor His Father ever commanded anybody to celebrate either of these dates. The whole celebration is based on false statements; and when the children learn that their parents have lied to them,

they are hurt. A New Orleans lad was heard to say, "Now I have learned that Santa Claus is the Devil, and I expect next thing to learn who Jesus is." Just think of the harm done.

What about the "three wise men"? Answer: They were religionists [magicians, (Greek)], lured on by an eerie light, miscalled a "star", which light was supplied by the Devil, and was intended to result in the destruction of the Savior at the hands of Herod. God inter-

vened, took Jesus to Egypt, and sent the spiritist magicians about their business. Herod took his revenge on the babes of Bethlehem. You know the story.

the story.

The "Baby Jesus"

Racket
Consolation has six
telling stories about
the present aspects of
this ancient swindle,
but no room for them
until God's due time.
They bear the following titles:

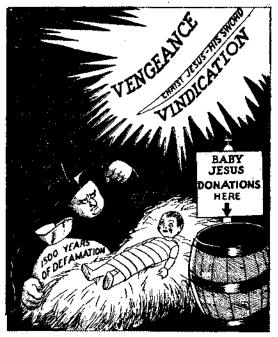
Two more baby Jesuses [Mount Saint Francis, Ind., and Aurora, Ill.]. Two baby Jesuses in one magazine [Montreal, Canada, and near Rome, Italy].

Baby Jesus in New York too.

More baby Jesus business [Coimbra, Portugal, by "Saint" Anthony]. Gathering about the crib [Chicago, Ill., by Cardinal Mundelein].

Lifting Jesus out of his crib [Brooklyn, N. Y.].

The cartoon shown on this page shows how all this pretended honor to Jesus as an infant at this Christmas season is really a great dishonor to Him, and especially to the great Creator. It is more than 1939 years since Jesus was born as an infant. He died at 33 years. The religionists, as their propaganda shows, are trying to turn the "Infant Jesus" idea into cold cash. How can parents lie to the child they love, innocently looking to them to learn what is right and true and honest?



The wish is father to the racket

## Mexico and West Indies

#### Mexican Priests Must Keep Out of Politics

The official explanation of the Mexican government as to its attitude on the reopening of Catholic churches is that this may be done provided the priests will keep out of politics.

The Mexican correspondent of the New York Times, Frank L. Kluckhohn, says that when President Cardenas made this statement "he put his finger on the crux of the present church problem in Mexico".

## Sea Elephants Coming Back

◆ Sea elephants (the largest of the seals), once almost exterminated for their oil, are coming back and now number several thousand. At one time they were reduced to a single berd of 124; then the Mexican government put a stop to hunting them, and nature did the rest. Their principal home is Guadalupe island,

175 miles off the western coast of Mexico.

# Trinidad and Jamaica

◆ Trinidad and Jamaica have always returned rich dividends to investors in cocoa, oil, gold, sugar and bananas. Investors' "rights" have been protected by the British flag, the British Navy and the British Army. Investors' responsibilities to native labor have been discharged with a niggardliness and a disregard for human decency which nothing can excuse.

To keep labor disunited and wages low, racial problems have been created and racial differences have been fomented. Kingston; center of a profitable tourist traffic, is as evil a sink of vice as is to be found anywhere in the world. Houses which any enlightened local authority in this country would condemn as unfit for pigs abound everywhere; it took thirty years and special legislation to clear Kingston of the filthy shacks built as temporary shelters after the Great Fire. Health services are primitive. Education is neglected. Trade Union organization is discouraged. Communities of

which we boast as "strong links of Empire" are diseased and poverty-ridden jungles. Sheer exploitation reached its peak when, at the command of British capitalists, the State promoted the £50,000,000 subsidized sugar beet scandal which precipitated economic ruin in the Crown Colonies.—Reynolds News, London.

## Penalty for Losing a Letter

◆ At Port Maria, Jamaica, a man was given

a letter to mail, lost it, and was flogged to death by a policeman because he would not confess that he had stolen it. The policeman was given ten vears in prison. In Pennsylvania he would have got off with a few months, and some judge might have apologized to him for the inconvenience caused him by locking him up.



The sea elephant

#### When Workers Strike in Mexico

♦ When workers strike in Mexico, their employers may legally enter their own factories only with the permission of the labor leaders or government officials until the strike is concluded. Possibly there is something in this procedure that would reduce the deaths caused in the United States by strong-arm methods here employed.

## Mexico's Army Works

 Mexico's army really works. It watches against forest fires, patrols roads, digs irrigation ditches, helps distribute land, and goes to school. The natural effect of useful employment for the army is to make the people feel that the army really represents the people, and can be trusted to look after their interests.

## Saloons in Mexico and U.S.A.

◆ In the past five years the number of saloons in the United States increased by 300,000, and the number of saloons in Mexico decreased by 600.

#### Illinois

#### Industry of Chicago Police

 One notices, with some considerable interest, the industry of Chicago police in scouring a dumpyard of the Republic Steel Company, collecting milk bottles and sticks that had been used for tomato plants, and like deadly weapons, to justify their shooting forty men in the back on the occasion of the Memorial Day Massacre, This is well, Industry on the part of the police in cleaning things up is to be commended. If one may comment on their allegedly omnipotent power to murder American citizens at their good pleasure. the suggestion is offered that when engaged in such pursuits it is not nice to throw dead, dying and uninjured into the same caboose and head for hospitals miles away without rendering any assistance to the dying en route. This would look all right to an American (?) Legion hand-picked coroner's jury, but not to anybody else.

#### Windle Could Not Answer



November 13, 1938 Mr. Charles P. Windle, 189 W. Madison St., Chicago, Illinois. Dear Sir:

On June 15 I wrote asking you a couple of questions concerning your booklet "Jury Summons". I particularly desired to know who would judge the proofs of false statements or references in your booklet, and what surety there would be of payment of amounts offered for disclosure of such false statements.

No reply has been received to date.

I have a client who looked your book through and is of the opinion that there are at least twenty-five good substantial lies in it. He is interested in collecting \$25,000.00 from you and wants to know why you do not attend to your correspondence.

Of course, I can't answer him. You don't have to answer letters if you don't want to. Possibly you are too busy in your efforts to make the Roman Catholic Racket look respectable. Possibly your priestly associates haven't kicked in with sufficient funds to pay the postage. But it's more likely that you are much embarrassed. Embarrassed by the fact that you have published a brochure full of falsehoods. Embarrassed by the fact that you have

offered a thousand dollars for proof of each falsehood therein contained. Embarrassed by the fact that it would be much more embarrassing to pay up on your guarantee. Embarrassed by the fact that you cannot give a reasonable answer to my letter. Naturally you feel it's good policy to keep still.

Rather than crown you with more embarrassment permit me to close by expressing my greatest contempt for all of your stripe.

Yours truly,

O. R. MOYLE

[To appreciate Attorney Moyle's letter you really ought to get out Consolation No. 492, issue of July 27, 1938, and read once again the article, "Windle, Male Chambermaid, to Lose \$25,000." Just think of the disappointment of the editor who only asked for the cash on 25 of Windle's lies, and then gets a money order, and at this time of the year, too, for twice as less than the cube root of nothing. Why prevaricate, O Windle's —Ed.]

## Intermittent Spring at Elizabethtown

• One of the largest intermittent springs in the world seems to be that of the Big Sink, covering 600 acres, near Elizabethtown, Illinois. The Big Sink has all the appearance of a normal lake, but disappears periodically, flowing out into the Ohio river a mile and a half distant by some huge underground channel the nature of which is undetermined. The lake went out in 1933 and remained dry three years. It filled again in January, 1937, and when it next went out, in December, 1937, many fish were found, some of them three feet in length. These fish must have found their way through the underground channel.

#### Odd Fellows Home at Mattoon

♦ According to a letter in the American Freeman the Odd Fellows Home in Mattoon, Illinois, must be a nice place. It seems that a man who had paid dues for 46 years was told he could get in by surrendering all his earthly possessions. He could be reasonably sure of two eggs at Easter time, and at Christmas might count on two pairs of hose, a handkerchief and a bag of candy, and a cash payment of 50c. His age was 68. He was told he could pay his way by working on the farm or in the laundry. He beat it instead, glad to get away.

## By Trail and Stream and Garden Path — A Builder



Uncle Charley took Jane's arm and helped her over the partly-frozen stream. Then he lifted Buddy and Bunny across. Is was fun, walking through the snow-covered fields and

the deep, silent woods with Uncle Charley. It was much more fun when there was a surprise in store.

"Is it very far?" Bunny asked, for the

sixth time.

"No," replied Uncle Charley. "Are you getting tired, Bunny?"

"Oh, no," answered the little girl. And to prove that she wasn't, Bunny ran up the little hill ahead. But suddenly she slipped and came tumbling and sliding back down to the bottom. For just a moment she looked surprised, then laughed, "That was fun!"

At last Uncle Charley said, "Just down this little path, now, and we shall be there."

"Such beauty!" Jane cried, as she gazed down into the hollow which long ago had been cut by a small river. Mines and dams and dredging of the larger river for shipping had all helped to make of this little river a small stream. It trickled along now, under its thin layer of ice, winding about among rocks and trees and steep banks.

"And here is my surprise," said Uncle Charlev. Reaching forward he pulled aside a mass of tangled, snow-laden branches. Coming closer and looking under the branches, the children saw a wall of great rocks with a large hole

in the midst of them.

"Go on in," invited Uncle Charley, holding up the flashlight he had brought along.

"Oh, a cave!" cried Buddy, with sparkling,

eyes.

Just the sort of thing any boy would love, Jane thought, as she followed him.

Inside the cave was a group of the most wonderful stones, cut into beautiful shapes.

"How did they get that way?" Buddy asked.

"They are part of Nature's handiwork," Uncle Charley explained. "Nature is the greatest of all artists. The things she builds take hundreds of years to make and last still more hundreds of years once they are made. They may take any shape or form; for God's great artist builds slowly and eternally. We humans know only what we have learned from Nature -from mighty rocks and from tiny snowflakes; from the arch of a man's foot and

from the colors of a butterfly's wing. We know only the things which Jehovah in His divine wisdom and love allowed us to learn."

Bunny looked a little puzzled. "That's too long a speech for you, isn't it?" Uncle Charley said. "Then let us say it this way. Long ago a river ran through here, and as it flowed along it washed over the rocks and against the rocks. For many, many years it did this. Little by little the rocks began to wear away, rapidly in some places, more slowly in others. At last a cave was formed and in that cave were many rocks carved into pretty shapes by the water. The river grew smaller and left the cave just as it was."

"Are there any caves bigger than this?"

Buddy asked.

"Many of them. Some of them are so large it would take days to walk through them. Some of them have such beautiful and strange things inside that we do not have words enough to tell about them."

"How foolish man should feel," Jane said, "to talk of his greatness and his wisdom when he compares his little efforts with such vast

things!"

"Everyone would do well to realize that," Uncle Charley answered, "Caves, like this, great walls, great valleys, great bridges, great mountains-all built and carved in stone without the help of man; and overhead glowing sunrises and flaming sunsets and strange lightnings; man has little excuse for boasting."

"I'd like to come here often." Buddy re-

marked.

"I have one more surprise for you," said Uncle Charley. Taking them a little farther back into the cave, he pointed to a small, rather hidden hollow. There, curled up and very soundly asleep, lay a beautiful large skunk.

"What's he doing?" asked Bunny.

"He's sleeping until early spring. Last fall he ate enough to last him all winter. Then he crawled in here to wait for warm weather."

Bunny giggled. "This is a nice surprise." Just then Sally joined them unexpectedly,. which was the nicest surprise of all.-Contributed.









**DECEMBER 14, 1938** 



## **British Comment**

By J. Hemery (London)

#### The Political Situation

 All the world knows the history of the events which happened in Europe during the political crisis in central Europe. In itself the dispute between Hitler and his backers and the government of Czechoslovakia might have had as little world repercussion as Hitler's rape of Austria. But the situation was different: the Czechs were comparatively strong and could meet force by force, however small a chance they had of finally resisting their attackers. Also, they buttressed themselves in determined opposition against Germany's aggression because of the pact they had with France, who had promised to aid them if attacked by an enemy force, and because of the agreement there was that Britain would go to the aid of France if in such war France should be in danger from enemy forces. In pursuance of his set purpose to dominate central Europe and to bring all German nationals under his control-and always with the wider purpose of dominating the political sitnation in Europe, Hitler, under guise of usual autumn maneuvers, mobilized the greater part of his army. (He speaks of the German people as "my people".) When his time had come he made demands on Czechoslovakia for certain portions of its territory, and said plainly that if this was not agreed to he would take what he wanted by force. It seems impossible to think that he was unaware of the effect this demand would have on France and Britain. He probably thought that his recent "bloodless conquest" of Austria, accepted by the governments in Europe and by Britain, could be repeated, except for a short fighting opposition. History often gives an account of things hidden at the time of action, but probably the world will never know the hidden things of Hitler's mind, nor the things kept secret by those immediately involved; for the time cannot be far off when all these things will be blotted out by the destruction of Armageddon. The records of the kingdom of heavenwill not be sullied by those of evil minds, nor give any account of the schemes of the politicians, financiers and religionists involved in them. There are many who believe that even to the end Hitler's activities were a great bluff, and that at the pinch he would have cried off. Perhaps it is more reasonable to think that he expected both France and Britain to decide that the costs of war to themselves were more than they would undertake. As the crisis developed there came great uneasiness in Britain. The politicians got busy: a great cry was raised for the salvation of democracy; for the Czechs were its only representatives left in central Europe, and its loss there would mean the strengthening of the dictator powers. Until this time the people of Britain had been little disturbed by the dispute between Hitler and the Czechs; but suddenly the affair loomed large and threatening: the theories of forms of government were cast aside; for a European conflagration was imminent. When Hitler showed his persistency and revealed his set purpose a war scare broke on the people, and the government's action in hurrying their air raid precautions helped the scare. Men began to count upon being called up, and the women to prepare themselves for their men's going away. Millions of gas masks were fitted in quick time; trenches were dug in the parks and in innumerable gardens. The radio kept the people partly informed, and the newspapers had their greatest time. There was questioning of the prime minister's action when he first went to see Hitler, but when at last he came back announcing an agreement which deferred the war, there was universal thankfulness for the relief. In the House of Commons there was almost hysterical demonstration. "Peace in our time," and "No more war with Germany", were the first declarations the premier made after the Munich conference.

But after the relief from the dread and fear of what a war would surely bring, and the realization that, after all, Hitler had gained his ends, there was almost a revulsion of feeling, not about being thrown into war, but as to the result of the agreement in the consequences sure to follow. It was a strange business to have the heads of four nations discussing the partial dismemberment and the crippling of another and the victim not consulted. The four were seeking the interests of their own countries while consulting how much of the body of the victim could be left to function. However, a world war was stopped for the time, and so there was benefit to all. When the premier announced his intention

to go and see Hitler the people thought he. had gone "to beard the lion in his den"; but they found that, after all, he had got only a few hairs of the beast; for Hitler had gained his end, the annexation of Sudeten Czechoslovakia. The acid test of the claim 'No more war in our time' was supplied by the premier himself when he said that Britain's war preparations must continue, and that rearmament must go on at an accelerated rate. The two totalitarian governors, Hitler and Mussolini. are not trusted: they break their word readily. Neither uses the language of diplomacy: they understand plain facts, the fact of force against force; and no doubt the mobilization of the British fleet was the easiest thing for Hitler to understand. Hence, while they are in power their possible enemies must act as they do. A volume of opinion critical of the affair is being expressed. There is a realization that Hitler's position in Europe has been greatly strengthened, and with that a corresponding weakness of Britain's democratic influence in the world. There is a rising fear that the people in this land who favor totalitarian methods in government have received a stimulus —and there are many in the high and dry places of political influence who would regularize the people and their affairs according to the Fascist idea. It appears that there are several saviors of the peace of Europe and of the world. Hitler, the world's greatest disturber, claims to have given Europe peace; his friend, his "dear friend", Mussolini, claimed it when he got to Rome; the British people accorded the honor to Mr. Chamberlain, and the religionists reckon that their prayers saved Europe from war. There is another, a "reverend" who has managed to get reported in a South Wales paper, claiming a special bit of attention. He has a scheme in process of establishment which to be successful—and he says that God started him on his work-needed peace in the land. "No man in Wales," he said, "had so much to lose as he," and that in material matters and in faith. So he prayed to God to prevent war. One thing is certain; that is, that the men involved in the talks and discussion in Munich, the four big chiefs. didn't think of God. It may well be said of them, 'God is not in all their thoughts.' (See Psalm 10:4.)

#### Some Results

• All this is going to make a great difference to the lives of the people in Britain. There DECEMBER 14, 1938

are those who want forthwith a conscripted army. Mr. Chamberlain said of this, "There will be no conscription by this government." But as the present Parliament must be dissolved before long, his assurance does not carry very far, and it is possible that if another election resulted in a similar substantial majority for his party a form of conscription would be quickly put into operation. There is certain to be a registration of all persons available for service to the state. Then will come the cry of the state as having first call upon all citizens. The political situation is now such as will compel Britain to face the fact that life cannot be as hitherto, but that the face of the world is changed. With the possibility of broken pacts and ruthless aggression under false pretenses the feeling of security is gone. Perhaps withholding conscription except in a time of emergency, it will be made to appear a very reasonable thing that each person should show something to prove his loyalty to his country. Undoubtedly the religious organizations will both be expected and will be ready acceptors of any such schemes as shall appear to preserve Britain from being placed under a foreign power. It will be no matter for surprise if the wearing of symbol of loyalty is introduced, nor if school children are expected to salute the national flag—and this has already been suggested as a fine means of instilling patriotism in the young minds.

It is not always realized that the Church of England can be made to be of service to the State. It is, of course, part of the State. Its archbishops and bishops are appointed by the king, through his ministers in practice. The king, as the State, has chief power in all matters civil and ecclesiastical. The 37th of the articles by which the Church of England is regulated, after declaring that the king (the State) has this power, says it is lawful for Christian men, at the commandment of the magistrate, to wear weapons and to serve in war. Every priest at his ordination has to promise to obey his superior, and the bishops appointed by the State must take an oath to obey the archbishop, and the archbishop does the same to his head, the king. If then the king (the State) should order that certain State arrangement be made known by the priests - the vicars, rectors, incumbents - in the churches; if an appeal for certain help is ordered to be made, none may refuse. The authorities in the Church of England have not been ready to use their authority over recalcitrant parsons; but once this matter comes up, it is certain slackness will not be allowed.

Whatever view may be taken of the policy of the British government followed for some years, and latterly shown leanings toward the governments of the totalitarian states, there is no questioning the fact that those states are now the chief factors in European politics, and that they have gained greatly in status from the Munich conferences. It is also true that the totalitarian idea has gained some ground in Britain, and its adherents are strengthened. All this is strong confirmation of the speech by Judge Rutherford in the Royal Albert Hall in London, and at the time when the crisis was arising. He bade the people take warning and face the facts of totalitarian aggression, not merely in respect to the aggression of Hitler, but of that monster represented by the determination to put the state in the place of God, whether represented by the Papal Hierarchy or by any other power which seeks to control the peoples. The religious systems, often spoken of as "organized religion", are now threatened with two destructive forces. One they have already begun to experience: the peoples are turning from them in apathy and disbelief in their claims and sincerity, and often in disgust; for the light of truth has fallen on them and their false claims. On the other hand, the totalitarian system of government as represented by Nazism and Fascism, while acknowledging religion, makes it subservient to the state and puts its dictator and the state in the place of God. The Roman Hierarchy is being competed with in its own game; for in its set purpose as a political power it has made a religion to suit its purpose. The pope has already expressed the need of seeking some means of co-operation with the Nazi power in this new development; with the other he has it already. Russian Socialism, which is Communism, would destroy Christianity, false or real; but Nazi and Fascist totalitarianism will accept religion, but only as a means to the ends in view. Certainly the events of the past days have given much point to the warning by Judge Rutherford when he showed that the Scriptures show that the Hierarchy in combination with these world forces make the monster represented by Goliath. The end of it is destruction in Armageddon as Jehovah proceeds to finish the work of the vindication of His name, and which is the root cause of

the world trouble, even as the prophecies foretold.

#### Infidel Parsons

 Religionists use the words "infidel" and "anti-God" of those who call themselves "Freethinkers". Rightly, of course: he who does not believe the Word of God is an infidel and is against God. Many Freethinkers are theists: they do not deny the fact of a Creator, but deny any revelation. But the terms are not to be limited to declared skeptics and refusers of that which by religionists is claimed to be Christianity, but which in fact is religion posing as Christianity. There are religious leaders who are infidels, and who have done much more injury to the people than the self-declared infidel. Posing as teachers they have led multitudes into unbelief of the Scriptures as the Word of God. They have denied the faith, and stand in the same place as the Pharisees, who made the word of God of none effect by their traditions, and as the Sadducees, who were flat unbelievers of much that God had revealed and spoken. A book of "explanations", published as a "Companion to a short Bible", written by a canon of Liverpool cathedral, says, "The Bible story of creation was based upon a similar story derived from Babylonia"; of the record in connection with the Flood, "It repented the Lord"; "God is thought of in very human terms as regretting his work, the results of which he does not seem to have foreseen." Of the language confusion at Babel, "the same motive, jealousy, caused this, as when he is said to have banished Adam and Eve from Eden and sentenced them and the serpent." These men ought to take their place with those openly known as infidels. They will surely soon be placed there; for they and their systems are being brought into the judgments of God. They are anti-God in opposing His Word and in their unbelief, and they are of antichrist, having the spirit of antichrist.—1 John 2:18,19.

## Twenty Years After 1918

♦ Twenty years after the Great Foolishness the "bodies" of 768 British soldiers were found on the battlefields of France, and though, as usual, most of the bodies had been blown to smithereens, enough service badges were found to "identify" 189 of the poor boys that gave their all to make the world what it is now.

## Natural Bridge — Cover Design for This Number

NATURAL bridge or natural arch is A one of the interesting things in this interesting world that lead the mind to contemplation of the fact that there is a great designer back of the beauties and wonders of nature, animate and inanimate.

A natural arch or bridge is one that is formed without the aid of man, by the forces of nature, out of virgin rock or stone, spanning a stream or valley or gorge, or standing out from the side of a mountain or cliff. The wellknown Pont d'Arc, of France, it is believed, was formed by a river's cutting through the rock, perhaps by first finding a crevice or break, and gradually enlarging it, until there was a wide opening beneath the overhanging rock. There are many similar natural bridges in southern Utah. One of these, the Rainbow Arch, has a height of 309 feet, and spans an opening of over 278 feet. The arch itself is 40 feet thick.

There is also a remarkable natural bridge in Virginia, noted for its grandeur. This bridge has a height of 236 feet, a span of 50 feet, and a thickness of 40 feet. It stands out prominently from the surrounding landscape beneath and has a roadway leading over it. From this roadway nothing remarkable is to be seen. One must descend to the lower ground to appreciate the majestic view presented by this remarkable natural phenom-

But just at this point there is a slight obstacle, in the form of a sort of tollgate, through which it is necessary to pass in order to get a satisfactory and satisfying view of the handiwork of God at this particular point. It is necessary to pay a price, in other words, for "earth hath its price for what earth gives us", and frequently men set a price upon that which should be as free as the mountain air. So it is here. The spot has been preserved in all its rustic beauty, but to add, if possible, to the awesome spectacle an organ has been installed in a suitable spot, and as one approaches the majestic arch the sounds of the organ are heard, at first faintly, then swelling louder and louder as the view of the natural wonder becomes more and more impressive.

## Have You Heard These Memorable Lectures?

## Fascism or Freedom

Face the Facts Fill the Earth

The above lectures by Judge Rutherford, recently delivered in London and New York before vast audiences, and carried by shortwave and transcontinental wire lines to other large crowds in Britain, America and Australia, are now available for reproduction on the phonograph. You and your friends can hear them in your own home just as they were originally given. If you will fill out the coupon below, a representative of the Watch Tower will call in the near future and arrange with

you a definite date to hear these speeches. This service is absolutely free.

Each lecture is approximately one hour in duration, and covers six double-face discs. If you have a phonograph, and would like to secure one or more of these lectures for your personal use, and to run for your neighbors and friends as you have opportunity, we will supply them to you at the rate of \$3.50 for six discs. In other words, you can get all three lectures, covering 18 discs, for \$10.50.

#### THE WATCH TOWER

#### 117 ADAMS ST., BROOKLYN, N. Y.

Please have one of your representatives call and arrange a definite date to run the lectures "Fascism or Freedom", "Face the Facts" and "Fill the Earth". This at no cost to me.

	ER 14, 19			*****
Address			·····	
Name		 	••••••	

#### THE WATCH TOWER

117 ADAMS ST., BROOKLYN, N. V.

Please send me the following:
"Fascism or Freedom" (6 discs)
"Face the Facts" (6 discs)
"Fill the Earth" (6 discs)
Enclosed find remittance of (\$3.50
per set of six discs)
Name
Address
41441 COO

31

## 1939 Year Book of Jehovah's witnesses

ACH year the Watch Tower Society publishes a comprehensive report of its activities throughout the earth. This report, prepared by the president of the Society, is of utmost interest to all lovers of righteousness, because it shows how the Kingdom work is progressing in various lands, in fulfillment of the prophecy and command uttered by Jesus Christ that "this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness". (Matthew 24:14) Whether you are a witness for Jehovah's kingdom, or just newly interested in the Society's publications and work, you will enjoy this report. Additionally, the Year Book, which is of 384 pages, clothbound, contains a Bible text and comment for each day of the year 1939. This feature serves as a constant reminder of the privilege and obligation resting upon those who are devoted to God and His kingdom. As the edition is limited, thus enhancing the cost of production, the contribution of 50c is asked for per copy.

## Calendar

STRIKING, as well as timely, is the 1939 Calendar for Jehovah's witnesses. The year text, "But they shall not prevail against thee" (Jeremiah 1:19), and the accompanying picture appearing on the Calendar will continually remind one of the promise made by Jehovah to protect and preserve those who love and serve Him. In vivid colors the picture symbolically portrays the opposing armies lined up for battle. Underneath the picture is a letter from the president of the Society setting out the united service periods for 1939, and the Calendar pad shows the dates thereof. Mailed anywhere at 25c each; five copies or more to one address, 20c a copy.

If associated with a company of Jehovah's witnesses, place your order for the Year Book and the Calendar through the company servant; otherwise, fill out the coupon below and send to the Watch Tower.

		The	Watch To	wer, 117	Adams St., B	rooklyn, N. Y		
	Please	send me the	following:	10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 1				
					vah's witnesses pies, 25c; five	(50c each) to one address,	\$1.00)	
:	Name			•••••	Street	••••		
	City		•••••••••••		State		************	



## **Contents**

Burms and the Burmese RifuT 8 Kingdom Privileges in Burma If Your Name Were Maloney 10 New York 11 Big Business 10 13 New England Pennsylvania 1.1 Popularizing a Murderer 1.4 In the Northwest 16  $\overline{17}$ Counsel by J. F. Rutherford Catholic Action 17 18 Natural Phenomena 19 Palestine Great Religionists: Catherine de Medici 20  $\bar{2}3$ President of the United States 23 "Let Us Have the Courage" Africa 24 25 Germany China and Japan 26 By Trail and Stream and Garden Path-A Sled Ride 27 British Comment 28 The Political Situation 28  $\overline{29}$ Il Duce and His Empire Hong Kong and Japan 29 The Bishops 30 South Sea-Cover Design 31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.
President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

#### Five Cents a Copy

\$1 a year in the United States \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

#### NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary malls, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies. Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish. Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese Spanish Swedish Hungarian Ekrainian

#### OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn. N.Y.,
under the Act of March 3, 1879.

## **Appetizers**

#### Happened in Massachusetts



Lady gets off train at nightfall at a little railway station in Massachusetts, asks how she can get on to her further destination, and trainman tells her the last hus has gone

and she cannot go on till the next day. Lady, disturbed, asks, "But where will I spend the night? I can't sleep on the ground." Trainman replies, "Oh, that is all right; you can sleep with the station agent." Lady responds, "What? What do you take me for? I am a lady"; and trainman finishes conversation with the information, "So is the station agent."

#### Positive Identification

It was just about midnight while the "Twentieth Century Limited" was speeding through the country that an absent-minded college professor left his berth in the sleeper to get a drink of ice water. Returning, he was hopelessly lost in trying to find his berth.

"Don't you remember the number of your berth?" asked the conductor,

"I'm-er-afraid not," was the reply.

"Well, haven't you any idea where it was?". "Why, uh—oh, yes, to be sure." The professor brightened perceptibly. "I did notice one time this afternoon that the window looked out upon a little lake!"—Labor.

#### The Day of Finer Feeling

"In heathen tribes, where skulls were thick, did primal passions rage;

They had a system sure and quick to cure the blight of age.

When one grew old and youth had fled, and time had sapped his vim

They simply popped him on the head—which was the last of him.

But now, in our enlightened age, we're made of finer stuff,

And so we look with righteous rage on means so crude and rough.

So when our men grow old and gray and bent and short of breath.

We simply take their jobs away and let them starve to death."—London (Ont.) News.

#### Looking the Other Way

The Statue of Liberty, very appropriately, has her back to Jersey City.

# CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, December 28, 1938

## Burma and the Burmese



Market BURMA, the land of golden pagodas (temples) and perpetual spring, has always been counted as part of India, but from April, 1937, it was politically separated from In-

dia. The population totals about 15,000,000, and is a mixed one, consisting of well-todo Europeans, Burmans, Indians of assorted castes and creeds, Chinese, Karens, Shans, Kachins, Chins, Palaungs, Arakanese, Jews

and Japanese, a regular Babel of castes, creeds and dialects. Such is the East!

The European is enjoying Edenic conditions; hence it is hard to approach him. Generally speaking, he is snobbish. The Indian dreams of national independence and hates western control. Often we are told very insultingly, "We Indians do not need Christianity; we practice it. Go preach to

the western nations!" Such acts as the conquest of Abyssinia, the war in Spain, etc., are often pitched against "Christendom", and properly so. After the political, financial and ecclesiastical conspiracy against democracy as manifested at Munich, who could have any confidence in "Christendom's" rulers?

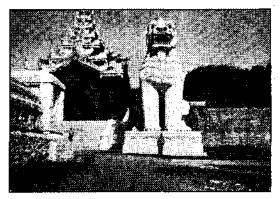
The Buddhist Burmese are not lovers of reading. They are people for fun and frolic and feeding. Their festivals are full of enjoyment and feasting. One of such, the water festival, is an occasion when all Buddhist Burmans crowd the street in cars or on the sidewalks and throw water at one another. They seldom hesitate to give those other than **DECEMBER 28, 1938** 

Burmans a share of the dousing. For three days they rage wild in the streets as the waves did in Jonah's case.

Another very popular festival is the "light" festival. At this time paper lanterns are lighted around Buddhist homes, hung in rows and in various shapes and designs, which at night turns the whole town into a panorama. Huge paper balloons are sent up, too, and the belief is that the home whose balloon reaches the sky will

> enjoy prosperity during the ensuing year, the contrary being the case if it gets burnt.

> A great deal of dancing goes on by dancers possessed at the moment by "gnats"—spirits. But their greatest enjoyment at this feast is in being able to talk to their females in obscene language, without anyone's taking offense; all of them love it so. One of the most sickening aspects



Tough-looking god in Rangoon

of humanity is the glee with which it moves gutterward and drags its fellows along.

I was told that some time ago the deputy commissioner of a certain town, who 'did not believe in people being possessed, had the privilege, during the feast, of seeing his own wife, with whom he went to see the celebrations, possessed and dancing with the rest. It was indeed very humiliating to the Englishman.

Burmese women are experts at witchcraft. Often when they fall seriously ill they make a vow promising to marry the "gnat" if they get cured. This they are known to do. At certain times the spirits get possession of their bodies and the females behave just as with a

human husband, even conversing and preparing food for the invisible hubby. The final end of all such victims is usually disastrous.

In every Buddhist home one sees an altar

in which is placed a bronze statue of Buddha. Around the altar little saucers of rice. fruit, etc., are placed as an offering to the spirits, lest they become annoyed and bring misfortune upon the household. Recently I was called to a rich Chinese home, . to treat an old man. As I entered the drawing-room, I saw a large table on which were a number of plates containing rice and fruits of different varieties. Quite thoughtlessly I said, "Since your breakfast is ready, I'll wait." "No, no, come in," said they. "This is only an offering."

The Buddhist monks, Apongyis, dressed in yellow robes, and with heads shaved, every morning in numbers, and in single file, march along to the various Buddhist homes. At each home some eatables are put into the large bowls they car-

ry with them. That's all their work for the day. They are not supposed to cat after noon. You in America can see plainly that this is a racket, but we here can see that your religious rackets in America, though less crude, are more cruel.

The older monks among them are greatly reverenced. They indulge in spiritism and fortune-telling and in selling charms. A friend who was staying at a Burmese home while out for a shoot was told that the charm around the neck of his host was to protect him from murder. He even challenged his quest to shoot at him, so great a faith had he in it. My friend, of course, had brains enough not to comply

with such a request, but in order to prove to the man how foolish he was, he asked him to hang the charm around the neck of a rooster, and it was done. He fired, and the rooster was

dead. Were they not amazed! Not only that, but very wroth with the old monk who had sold them the charm. When they next met, the monk eleverly appeased the anger by inducing him to believe that it was intended to protect him and none other; no, sir, not even his wife.

To this country belong the Kamalays (maidens) with the elongated necks, which are thus made by means of rings, which are added around their necks year by year. It is a common thing to see little children and girls with "salaes" (cigars) eight inches long and about an inch in diameter. made from special leaves and pith, with very little tobacco added, sticking out of their mouths.

Another widespread habit among the natives is to chew a leaf

tives is to chew a leaf (betel leaf) on which they spread a little live lime, "cutch," and bits of a certain nut. The result is that their mouths are stained a dark red on account of the "cutch". This chewing naturally accumulates a lot of spittle in their mouths, which they do not swallow, but spit just wherever they are. One hardly finds a stairway or street pavement that does not bear red patches. It is nauseating, I assure you, but in time one has to get accustomed to all this.

It helps one to hear it when he reflects how patiently Jesus bore with the fallen and degraded all about Him nineteen centuries ago.

Passing by the streets, in the heart of the



A maid of Burma



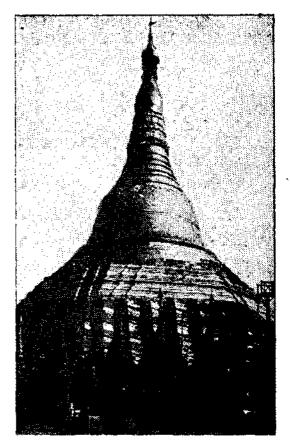
A Buddhist god in Burma

town at eventide in dry weather, one sees numbers of Indian coolies sleeping upon the pavements. That is their bedroom and bed. It is most amazing how some of them can subsist on four or five annas (about 9 cents) a day for food, etc.

It is very interesting to hear the many and peculiar ways English words are pronounced.

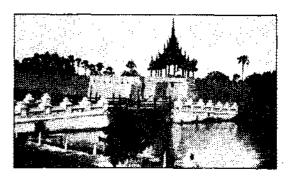


Kami girls, Arakan tribes



Shwe Dagon pagoda, Rangoon

In Rangoon it is interesting to hear the numerous street calls. For instance, if you heard "Ee-ee-oh" or "Yap-bathool" you may know it is the man who buys empty bottles. Some are mere articulations and not words of any language. Others sing as they call out, "Argiah,



Bridge over moat and West Gate, Fort Dufferen, Mandalay

Argiah, Halve'wallah," which means, "Is come, is come, the halva seller." Halva is a kind of Indian sweet. Quite frequently beggars are seen going about singing pathetic songs.

Burma has a very peculiar fruit, the durean. This fruit has a thick, thorny skin, and large seeds covered with a butter-like substance which is the only part that is eatable. Westerners who advise that the skins of all fruits should be eaten should come and have a bite of the durean skin, or skins of other tropical fruits, and I doubt if they would sing the same song. Before it is peeled off it has an offensive odor, but once clean it tastes delicious. Animals relish it. It is wholesome indeed.

Rangoon, which is the largest city in Burma, forms its capital. Its population is slightly in excess of 400,000. Its chief attraction for tourists is the artificial riding woods between clear lakes and the Shwe Dagon pagoda. This pagoda is the largest Buddhist temple, and the whole of the outside is covered with gold leaf, which glitters in the sunlight, making it an unavoidable sight for travelers.

Mandalay, about 150,000, about 400 miles to the north of Rangoon, was the capital in the time of the Burmesc kings. Tourists visit it to see the palace of the Burmesc kings. It stands inside a fort which is again surrounded by a moat. Another attraction is the Mingon bell, which is made of iron, and the base of which is about twelve feet in diameter.

Burma is well provided with railways and motor roads. Railway fares are fairly high; so is the cost of petrol and lodging.

The climate of Burma is not a favorable one. We have a spell of rainy weather from the end of May to October. When the monsoons are over the cold weather sets in and keeps on till February, after which the temperature gradually increases till the heat is almost unbearable in March and April. The heavy rains then come on again, and, though a hindrance in many ways, are also a boon, as they help to overcome the intense heat.

—Basil X. Tsatos, Burma. (See page 8.)

Prison Life in Zamboanga

♦ The Zamboanga prison farm, in the southern Philippine Islands, occupies 3,000 acres, and has between 1,000 and 2,000 prisoners and a few guards. There have been no escapes in four years. Several prisoners live with their families, and in some instances they have asked not to be released when their time was up. As in other U.S. prisons, there are movies.

a library, a brass band, a stringed orchestra, athletics and night classes, with opportunities for learning something about various trades. Nevertheless, the chances are that if you were an inmate of Zambolinga you would wish to be elsewhere. Prison life is unnatural for either man or beast. (See *The Watchtower* of December 1, 1938.)

#### Freedom of Speech in Malaya



Efforts persist to bring the whole world into subjection to the foreign power now so boastful in every land. An amendment, the purpose of which is self-evident to every

reader of this magazine, came before the Legislative Council of Malaya, containing the following familiar language:

Whoever by words, either spoken or written, or by signs or by visible representations or otherwise, promotes or attempts to promote feelings of enmity or hatred between different classes of the public, shall be punished with imprisonment of either description which may extend to two years, or with fine or with both.

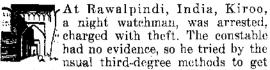
The Singapore Sunday Tribune inquires innocently why there should be any reason for enacting legislation to suppress offenses which do not exist. It does not see the real objective, which is to shut the mouths of those exposing religion for what it is, the meanest, most cowardly, dishonorable, despicable racket ever inaugurated or maintained in the earth.

In the Building of Singapore

♦ In the building of the £20,000,000 base at Singapore thirty-four miles of piles were driven through mud to the solid strata, and six million cubic yards of hills were moved. The result is the strongest naval base in the world, with docks, sidings, fuel oil reservoirs, airdromes, roads and other aucillary features necessary to make Singapore the seventh seaport of the world.

Singapore Island is 26 miles long by 14 miles wide, and is connected with the Malay Peninsula by a causeway \(\frac{3}{4}\) of a mile long. The naval base on the island occupies six square miles, and has \(4\frac{1}{4}\) miles of water frontage, 5,000 feet of wharf walls, and a drydock that can take care of a vessel 1,000 feet long, 130 feet wide, and drawing 35 feet of water. There have been 8,000,000 cubic yards of excavation, 5,000,000 cubic yards of dredging, and a placing of 1,000,000 cubic yards of concrete. The work has taken fifteen years, with two more to finish it in all its parts.

## Objected to Being Flogged



a confession, whereupon Kiroo killed him, and the High Court justified him, as it was a clear case of self-defense. Then the police got after him again. Kiroo was hung head downward, flogged, caned and kicked and slapped, whereupon he had the police inspector, the head constable and two other constables brought into court for cruelty, and white men of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders corroborated his testimony. Seems that the best thing to do with this man Kiroo is to let him alone and respect his manliness and spunk. This Hitler stuff leaves a bad taste in the mouth.

#### Created Man to Take Him to Heaven

♦ A little paragraph in the Madrae (India) Mail refers to a sermon by the "Right Reverend" H. Pakenham Walsh, at the local Anglican cathedral. Reverend Walsh explained that God created man so as to eventually make him perfect and take him to heaven:

God placed powers of love, holiness and understanding in man so that man may know Him, love Him, serve Him and attain everlasting happiness with Him in heaven.

According to that bright idea Lucifer was only doing the decent thing when he started off with Adam and Eve and inaugurated the campaign of lying, poverty, dishonor, disgrace, shame, murder, war, racketeering and religion now known as "civilization". Man wants to get happiness by getting out of it at all costs. It is a wholly false story, but it is not a bad canvass.

#### The Result of Fifteen Years' Work

♦ Sir William Mitchell Ramsay, an unbeliever, set out on an extended trip to prove the Bible a fraud. After fifteen years of expedition through Bible lands to unearth evidence against the truthfulness of the Scriptures he wrote a book entitled St. Paul the Traveler and Roman Citizen. At page 238 he said, "The narrative never makes a false step amid all the many details; the New Testament is unique in vivid truthfulness. Luke is a safe guide."—B. X. Tsatos, Burma.

#### The Bayadere Nuns of India

◆ The League of Nations issued a report on the bayadere nuns of India. These women are religious prostitutes. Sometimes called pagoda girls, or dancers, or nautch girls, their business is to look after certain features of the religious business as has been done from the days of Nimrod, and is still done. These prostitutes or "nuns" never marry, and their daughters follow in their mothers' footsteps. The same report shows that girls often marry in India at the age of 7 or less, and if and when their husbands die they become slaves of their husband's folks, have the hardest and meanest tasks to perform, and receive but one meal a day. Do the people need more religion? India has plenty of it.

#### Havoc Caused by Insects

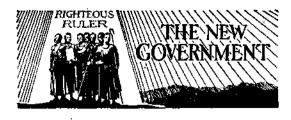
♦ In an address to the Science Congress, Calcutta, Mohammed Afzai Hussain claimed that there are not less than 2,500,000 existing species of insects in India, and that a single one of these, the ox warble fly, causes an annual loss to the country's hide industry of \$5,625,000. Over a hundred million of the people suffer from malaria every year, and over a million die from its effects, or rather from the effects of the anopheles insects which cause it.

## Amnesty for Indian Rebels

♦ The British Government has done wisely and well in granting amnesty to hundreds of men and women in Indian jails for years as agitators, also in withdrawing pending cases against such, and in granting freedom of action to some 200 political associations hitherto banned. It is hard to agitate successfully against any government that shows such a democratic spirit—so opposite in every way to that shown by Stalin, Hitler, Mussolini and Franco.

## "Let Us Prey"

♦ An Indian subscriber in Bombay writes that some time back, at a public meeting, one of his comrades said that the white rulers of "Christendom" pray once a week upon their knees and the other six days prey upon the dark men, women and children of other lands whom they have enslaved for commercial purposes.



#### Kingdom Privileges in Burma



The Kingdom work which was once supervised in Burma by the Bombay, India, office has since the spring of 1938 been under the Australian office. India alone is a territory vast

enough for the Indian office to supervise; so, for the sake of convenience, the work will from

now on be conducted from the depot at Singapore, which is under the Australian office.

Even in Burma the Lord has men on His side. Some of them shared in the 1918 persecutions. During the past few years all the principal towns in Burma have been visited and much literature has been placed with the people. Thanks to Jehovah, we have had no inter-

ference from the enemy, excepting a lengthy article which appeared in three issues of the local Catholic paper, and some pulpit denunciations. The Hierarchy has many in official positions throughout Burma.

On account of the assumed superiority of most Europeans out here, we get our best hearing with the Indians, and place much literature with the Tamils and Telugus, many of whom are Christians.

Among the Burmese there are very few so-called "Christians". The church-goers here are very afraid of their priests. They worship the priests more than the Creator, who alone is worthy of all praise and honor. They are slow in every respect. Recently a Church of England priest advised his flock not to listen to Jehovah's witnesses, as they make much use of the "Old Testament", which, he says, is now out of date and, besides, was written by imperfect and sinful men. Well, too had for

this "HOLY" clergyman! He forgets that it was the "Old Testament" that Christ called the "truth". Another clergyman said that the Bible is a book no more inspired than a newspaper.

Not long ago a great joke was played upon Roman Catholic people who own radios. They jumped for joy when it was announced that the death of Rutherford had occurred. "Aha! dead at last," said some. Their joy did not last long; for on the following day the press account showed that it was Lord Rutherford, and not Judge Rutherford. What a joke!

Another joke was played on a simple but staunch Roman Catholie. His son-in-law gave him a few *Cure* booklets to distribute in church on Sunday, telling him that the booklets were specially written for Roman Catholics. He

did so, and got away with it.

In all there are about twenty-five active witnesses and a few Jonadabs in Burma.—Basil X. Tsatos, Burma.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers, Istanbul, Turkey

#### Witnessing to the Albanian Princesses

♦ When the Albanian princesses came to Boston, two of us from the Albanian unit of the Boston company of Jehovah's

witnesses called at their hotel and presented them with a message of God's kingdom. They received us very kindly. After brief customary greetings we asked to have our message read, to which request they readily gave consent. There were nine of us in audience, including the Albanian ambassador to the United States. The princesses and all present gave close attention as the following testimony was read in Albanian.

#### TESTIMONY

As witnesses of Jehovah God it is our privilege and duty to testify concerning God's kingdom as we have opportunity and in the presence of any person. Having just begun a campaign of witnessing among the Albanian people of this section by means of discourses as well as literature, it seemed proper likewise to present a message to your R.H. on the occasion of your visit to Boston.

God's kingdom or government with Christ as King is of the greatest importance. This government of righteousness is now about to be fully established and it is the only hope and the only solution to every problem that confronts the world today, be it economic, political, social, cultural, or whatever it be.

The nations are in great distress at this time and the conditions are growing worse, exactly in fulfillment of a prophetic statement uttered by Jesus concerning the present time, to wit: 'Upon the earth distress of nations with perplexity, men's hearts failing them for fear of what they see com-

ing upon them.' What is more, we read in the Bible that Armageddon, the greatest war of all time, is rapidly approaching and at that time all the nations of the earth shall be supplanted by the kingdom of righteousness and peace of Jesus Christ. It shall endure forever and it will be for the common good. It will result in the complete vindication of Jehovah's

The benefits and blessings of this kingdom will be so grand as to be indescribable; and briefly they are as follows: Life everlasting with all the blessings incident thereto, such as health, happiness, prosperity, peace, joy and contentment. The Lerd has promised that even 'those who are in their graves will hear his voice and return therefrom'. These words are true; for they are not the words of any man. They are found in the Bible, the inspired Word of God.

In accordance with the Lord's commandments this Kingdom message has been preached over all the earth as a warning to all people of good will, and upward of 250,000,000 books have been placed in the hands of the different peoples, translated in more than seventy languages, one of them the Albanian language. It has also been proclaimed through the radio for many years in many languages, in the Albanian language as well. We are glad to inform you that this message has also been proclaimed in Albania for many years and tens of thousands of books have been placed in the hands of the officials and the people of Albania for their enlightenment and comfort. However, at times, in certain parts of Albania this work is op-

posed and hindered, and the Roman Catholic clergy, are back of it because the Bible exposes religion as a means of the Devil to turn the people away from God and from a knowledge of his purpose. Therefore it is our desire that your R.H. use your influence that this witness work go on freely in that land. Do so, and we are confident that the Lord will remember it to your everlasting good.

We shall be pleased to deliver to you, through the ambassador, some of our Bible literature so

that you may have firsthand information as to the cause of the evil conditions existing today, as well as for the only

remedy.

When that part of the message that had to do with the opposition of our work by the Hierarchy was read the princesses looked at one another as to indicate that something very significant was called to their attention and as though to make a mental note, and so it was: for they later promised that they would take the matter up with their brother. King Zog.

At the conclusion of our message the ambassador, Mr. Konitza, turning to the princesses, reiterated by saying, "It is their wish that you use your influence that their preaching go on unmolested in Albania."



Crossing a river in Greece

At the same time he went on to say that "theirs is a 'new' faith, and they believe that the world [present world organization] will soon come to an end and after that Christ shall reign and then even the dead will be resurrected".

We thought it was very good indeed of the ambassador to comment as he did. Incidentally, Mr. Konitza is not at all uhfamiliar with the Kingdom message, because a witness, prior to his coming into the truth years ago, knew him well in connection with Albania's cause for independence, and had on several occasions discussed the truth with him and had placed much of the literature with the present Albanian envoy. Owing to a rule of the palace, literature could not be placed directly with the princesses, but it was suggested by the ambassador that it be forwarded through him, which we did the very next day, including the above testimony....A. L. B.

#### If Your Name Were Maloney

◆ Suppose your name was Maloney, and you were a district attorney, and a Roman Catholic, and a good subject of the pope, and you did not know much about the American right of free speech, and you did not understand that the United States is a government of the people, and you thought the pope should be the real governor.

And suppose WBBR broadcast a series of articles from Consolation entitled "Jesuitized Germany", and did broadcast one section thereof, and suppose it heated up the Jesuit brethren at Fordham University, and suppose those same brethren, by their spokesman, "Reverend Father" Cox, scorched the telephone wires to WBBR demanding an immediate copy of the script.

And then suppose you got on the wire and applied all the heat you could muster. And suppose you also demanded an immediate copy of the script. And suppose your demand eventually came to a cool-headed American attorney who replied to your heated demand. And suppose you did not get the copy which you might have had if you had made your request like a gentleman, instead of like an Irish Catholic politician. And suppose it was indicated to you that you had been a little remiss in your politeness.

And then suppose another section of the broadcast was put on the air, and your permission was not asked, and not needed. And suppose you knew that you had no right and no power to interfere, because it was none of your business. And suppose WBBR sent word to "Reverend Father" Cox and his friends to listen in. And suppose the stage was all set for trouble.

And suppose the editor of Consolation was all ready for a ride in the black wagon (either the Black Maria or the undertaker's wagon) and you knew in your heart that you had tried to pull off a big bluff and could not get away with it, and suppose WBBR then made a monkey of you publicly over the air, and suppose everybody laughed at you because you had barked up the wrong tree,

#### Wouldn't It Make You Mad?

To make the above suppositions clear to the average reader, there now follows the introduction (written for WBBR by Judge Rutherford, by special request) to the broadcast of Part 2 of "Jesuitized Germany":

"This station broadcasts strictly in the public interest, public convenience and public necessity as the radio law provides. It does not indulge in personalities nor permit its copy to be censored by individuals but tells the truth as God has commanded.

"The present conditions that exist in Germany are so contrary to the fundamental principles of America and so despicable in the eyes of honest men, and threats and activities of some to Hitlerize America are such that this radio station deems it of great public interest, convenience and necessity to inform its audience of the facts. There is a studied effort in America, prosecuted now with vigor by certain religionists and politicians, to control the American people as Germany is now controlled, and the American people should be thoroughly warned.

"The 'Consolation' magazine is devoted to the publication of facts. Its representative requirely broadcasts from this station facts of importance. Last week its representative broadcast concerning the 'Jesuitized Germany', and then the fireworks began.

"A phone call from someone who identified himself as 'Father Cox' of the Fordham University, informed the station that he had all the Jesuits of that college present to listen to the afore-mentioned broadcast and he demanded that a copy of the broadcast be sent him, and expressed himself in anger and declared his purpose to file a complaint with the Federal Communications Commission.

"If the Jesuits wish to take the station before the Federal Communications Commission, that will be fine. We will welcome an opportunity to lay before the Federal Communications Commission, in the interests of the public, the un-American conduct of the Jesuits and the Hierarchy to prevent the people from hearing the truth by radio.

"Then came immediately another call from someone who identified himself as Mr. Maloney, United States district attorney, who demanded the name of the one who broadcast the speech. He was told that a representative of 'Consolation' magazine was the person and that this station did not indulge in personalities.

"He then exploded angrily with the words: 'It is not customary for the district attorney's office to bicker for official information it demands.' Asked if he was calling officially as the district attorney, he replied: 'Certainly!' He then demanded a delivery immediately of a transcript of the broadcast to his office.

"This station, knowing that the district attorney has nothing whatsoever to do with the radio, and also knowing that high public officials by law are the servants and not the bosses of the people, it seemed strange that such a high official would make that unusual demand. We concluded, therefore, it must be that someone else was misrepresenting that important and distinguished public official. So it may be that it was not Mr. Maloney who called the station, but that someone used his name and his high office. Probably the Jesults at the college induced someone to misrepresent Mr. Maloney.

"Regardless of who it was, such an unusual demand and threat is in full keeping with the practice of Jesuits and others of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. They have bluffed almost every radio station in the land and seemingly have been able to get away with it. They feef their 'great importance' and like to frighten the people by threatening official action by government officials. This station does not like to be bluffed, not even by such distinguished officials as the district attorney.

"Bluffing is the extent to which the Hierarchy and the Jesuits may now go, since they have no authority to censor radio programs. The action of those Jesuits, however, is strong proof of what would take place in America if the Catholic Hierarchy-Nazi-Jesuit combine got control of this country. This makes it doubly necessary to warn the American people, and hence our broadcast is much more than usual of public interest, necessity and convenience.

"Don't you think the American people should hear the facts about Jesuitized Germany? We think so; and since this station is operated in the interests of the people, and to the honor of Jehovah God, and not to please some private religio-political concern, we must go on telling the truth to the public. So now you will be pleased to listen again to the editor of "Consolation"."

(To be continued)

Best to Be Stupid (?)



Mrs. Ethel Taranovich, 34, housewife, New York city, had the odd misfortune to find a loaded revolver on the seat of a bus. As a lawabiding citizen she reported the

matter to the first policeman and he took her to the station-house. There the highly intelligent Detective Tutt and Lieutenant Dallas placed Mrs. Taranovich under arrest, put her in a patrol wagon, took her to headquarters, had her photographed, fingerprinted and locked up for the night. The next day the owner of the gun displayed a permit which he had held for twenty years; he is the owner of an apartment house. He got out of the bus and accidentally left the gun behind him. The magistrate was sorry the police were so stupid as to abuse a person who was trying to help them. If you were Mrs. Taranovich and you found another gun, what would you do? It is fortunate that not every policeman and detective is as stupid as the ones in this story. But there are far too many of them.

## Nazism in Practice

♦ Charles Weiss, 21-year-old cripple, is editor of an anti-Communist, anti-Fascist and anti-Nazist publication in New York styled Uncle Sam. While he was alone four towering men entered his office, laid a swastika flag on his desk and demanded that he kiss it. When he refused they tore American flags from the wall, beat him with the flag staffs, kicked him in the groin, broke a chair on his head, tore away his coat and shirt, scratched a swastikaon his back and chest, and left him unconscious with his skull fractured. This is a true picture of Fascism in practice. Think it over.

## Peekskill on the Carpet

◆ Rip van Winkle's descendants must still be living in Peekskill. A judge there apparently had not heard about the decision of the Supreme Court that freedom of the press implies the right to distribute printed matter, and the governor of the state had to call the mayor of the city to Albany to tell him that Peekskill is still in the United States. Two weeks later a postcard was delivered that was mailed in the city twenty-one years earlier and reached its destination by the somewhat leisurely speed of one block every seven years.

As in a Glass, Darkly

♦ As in a glass, darkly, one can see a complete capsule picture of our somewhat scottered civilization from a certain point on the East River today. The point is the newly opened Wall Street seaplane ramp, where financial district men come in each morning in their private planes.

Within five blocks of this point we find: (a) seaplanes, almost an end-product of modern technology; (b) kerosene lamps, still used in New York dwellings which have yet to reap the benefits of electricity; (e) the financial center of the world, the Exchange, the Sub-Treasury; (d) clotheslines flapping between tenements shadowed by skyscrapers, (e) highspeed elevators, (f) toiletless apartments.

The old and the new mingle in a provocative manner. It takes a year for some modern inventions to go round the world, and a century to travel three blocks in New York.— New York Post.

#### One-Fourth on Government Rolls

◆ A survey of New York city shows that 2,200,000 persons are on Federal, state or city pay rolls, either as jobholders or as recipients of some form of relief. Washington relief officials state that Mayor La Guardia, admittedly New York's best mayor in a lifetime, is managing the relief work in the big city better than it is being handled in any other American metropolis.

## World's Largest Incinerator

 Until recently bathers within fifty miles of New York had to dodge the garbage of the big city, towed out to sea and dumped from the fleet of scows used for the purpose. Now the garbage is burned in the world's biggest incinerator and supplies enough heat to consume itself and manufacture a large amount of electricity besides.

## Sweet Mystery of Love

◆ At Niagara Falls in midwinter a year ago a homeless black-and-white mongrel dog stood guard three days and two nights over the body of its mate, killed by an automobile. He dragged the body to a vacant lot, ignoring hunger, bitter cold and stinging sleet, licking the dead dog's face until it was carried off to be cremated.

## Big Business

### Market for Scrap Iron



International Murderers are much cheered by the news from Shanghai. no One of the little children slain on the streets of Shanghai was killed by shrapnel made of scrap iron im-

ported from the United States. There is a big market. In the first cleven months of the undeclared war 100,000 Japanese soldiers, 450,-000 Chinese soldiers and 200,000 Chinese civil-

ians were slain, 1,700,-000 more were wounded, and 30,000,000 Chinese were made homeless and destitute. In the Japanese raids on Canton 8,000 persons were slain. but business is good for International Murderers, Inc., and more goods are being shipped from America to help the Japanese overrun China than in any other like period in history. The Murderers feel that it is all right to supply arms to the Japanese to destroy the Chinese Republic, and to supply arms to Germany to destroy the Spanish Republic, so long as there is money in it.

have them in charge, and who will control the United States? What do you bet that the Hierarchy has plans of every one of them?

#### Three Times as Foolish

◆ Everybody admits that the great men of the world were foolish, in 1913, in spending some four billion dollars of the people's money in getting ready to butcher their fellow men. But hold. In 1937 the same great men ex-

pended nearly three times as much for the same purpose. This raises a nice question in mathematics. If the smartest men in the world admit that in 24 years they have become three times as foolish as they were when they were plain idiots, back in 1913, how many years will it be before the common people wake un to the fact that these so-called "higher powers" are the representatives of the Devil and that the only hope of man is in the kingdom for which Jesus taught His disciples to pray?



A glorious future awaits you, children

## Plenty of Armories

 A copyrighted article in the Portland (Oreg.) News Telegram states that 925 armories are either being built now or are projected to be built in the United States at a cost of \$65,000,000. The article states:

Though this construction work is a major feature of the WPA's activities, there has not been a single publicity release on the subject. Even in the state lists—where the various projects are itemized in detail-the word "armory" is not to be found. They are merely listed as "federal buildings".

When these armories are all built, and all equipped with the latest machine guns and tear and gas bombs, who do you suppose will

#### Pinnacle of Twentieth Century ◆ The Twentieth Century continues to shine

triumphant in its great achievements. The latest word is that if you get caught in a gas attack, and have no other protection handy from the so-called "higher powers" of Hitler, Mussolini, Franco, Stalin, et al., you may live if you breathe through a cloth soaked with urine, and so fulfill Isaiah 36:12. Fine business; fine civilization. On the level, now, could you, down in your heart, blame the Creator if He blotted out the whole works? Man has descended, due to his devilish religions, which dishonor God and man, to depths lower than ever reached by the brute beasts. Aryans? Christians? Civilized? Decent? Bah!

## New England

#### The Fastest Human on Legs



So far as records exist, the fastest human on legs is Glenn Cunningham, of Kansas, whose mile in 4:04.4 at Dartmouth College is two seconds under the previous record,

made last year by Syd Wooderson, of England. Cunningham's quarters were done in 58.5, 64, 61.7 and 60.2 seconds, respectively.

#### Fifteen Off Relief in Woburn

♦ Suspecting that relief money was being spent for booze, and suspecting correctly, the mayor of Woburn, Massachusetts, walked into the front door of ten booze joints in his city and found fifteen men and women, receiving relief from the city, who yet had plenty of money to drink intoxicating liquors at the city's expense. They were dropped from the relief rolls, and many others will follow. Some

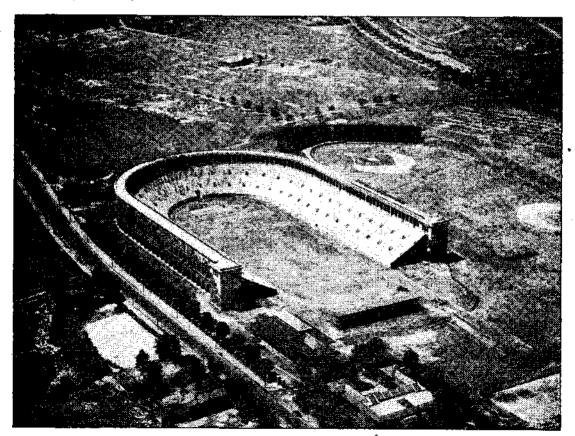
of these men and women have children who have no shoes on their feet. The wonderful idea of handing out money by the shovelful is not so wonderful after all.

#### Earthquakes in New England

♦•In New England and New York three quite serious earthquakes occurred in the seventeenth century, five in the eighteenth century, seven in the nineteenth century, and, so far, there have been six in the twentieth century, in 1904, 1914, 1918, 1925, 1929, and 1931.

#### New Use for Praties

• M. J. Brought, Connecticut, says he has a cat so fond of raw potatoes that he begs to go into the cellar to eat them, if he can find none in the kitchen. It is your turn next.



Harvard stadium, Cambridge, Massachusetts

## Pennsylvania

## Popularizing a Murderer



It is a hard job to popularize a murderer, but it can be done, and is being done. It ought to be a well-paying business, if the murderer happens to be the dictator of some

80,000,000 people. The German efficiency experts have taken more than 100,000 pictures of Hitler. In thousands of these he is shown with children, fondling them, smiling upon them. These postcards sell well and help maintain the delusion in Germany that they have something besides a mere gangster at the helm. In its December 6, 1937, issue *Life* had nine of these pictures. Joseph E. Bolden, a citizen of Pennsylvania, thought he knew why they were published, and wrote *Life*:

Accept my congratulations on the profound perception and keen insight registered on page 7, December 6 issue of Life. I refer to the third line of the second paragraph under the title "This is Jugend um Hitler". Quote: "he (Hitler) is genuinely fond of children." I am grateful that you put that in, because few people would believe it otherwise. In the next issue, to stop the mouths of whatever carping critics may yet remain of your subscribers, it would be an excellent idea to show equally lovely pictures of Hitler, the lover of Free Speech, consoling the bereft children of Nazi-murdered political opponents; Hitler the Tolerant, weeping hitter tears over the pitiful fate of the children of Jehovah's witnesses in prison and concentration camp. and dying daily from brutal treatment with other harmless minorities; Hitler the author of the Brotherhood of Man, bewailing the cruel destiny of Jewish children orphaned by storm troopers and crazed populace. By all means let us have more of these sublime records of Hitler the Bigot, Hitler the Fool, Hitler the Murderer, Hitler the Tyrant, Hitler the Madman, and we will rejoice in the glorious humanities of this new age.

Life came back erying that they had said at the outset that the photographs were propaganda pictures and they thought that made their position clear. But it did not satisfy Bolden, and he concluded the correspondence thus:

Your letter of December 21 is a not too interesting example of reiteration; that is all. The editors of Life must be very young and pubescent to believe that its readers are all simple-minded. I will only remind you that labeling something propaganda does not pull its teeth, especially when the label is wrapped in the silly and syrupy language generally found on the editorial page of a woman's magazine.

## William Penn, Heil Hitler! ?????

♦ "We take the position that the flag represents all of our people and the country itself and that all people here should be willing to display their respect, love and devotion in an outward manner for America, through the salute to the flag.

"Church and State are separate in this country, consequently the religious belief of anyone is not sufficient reason to make exceptions. . . . We are fearful if officials fail to take a definite stand in this matter, indifference and disrespect will grow continually.

"Why not issue an order that all school children must display proper respect for the national anthem, including saluting the flag?"
—Patriotic Order of Sons of America of Pennsylvania. [Patriotic??????—Ed.]

### Natural Gas Under Pittsburgh

◆ Natural gas is so plentiful under Pittsburgh that in almost any place within the city limits where a well is drilled gas is likely to come out along with the water, and in many places when water is pumped the pump will spit fire if a match is touched to the spout. In one place in the Pittsburgh area it was necessary to close a school until the water tank could be removed to the roof, as it was feared the mixture of gas in the water pipes might cause an explosion similar to the catastrophe in New London, Texas, in which several hundred little folks lost their lives.

#### Some Tall Plants

♦ In one issue The Pennsylvania Farmer presents letters from subscribers describing plants grown on their places: a leaf of tobacco 37 inches by 23 inches; a dahlia 9½ feet tall, with 20 blooms and buds; a tomato plant 9 feet high; a hollyhock 9 feet 10 inches in height; and an apple tree that for twelve years in succession averaged 55 bushels of apples per year. Next!

## Communists Rent a Hall in Philadelphia

♦ Judge Alessandroni, in Philadelphia, acting on a writ of mandamus, ruled that trustees of the Municipal Convention Hall must rent the building to the Communists for a Lenin memorial meeting. It was a common-sense decision. The judge said truly that it is a dangerous thing to prevent a meeting.

## Ohio, Kentucky and Indiana

Clover Splint Coal Corporation

◆ Having admitted in open court that it is one of the twenty corporations and forty-four persons indicted by the United States Government for a conspiracy to commit violence, to deprive union members of their rights to organize, the Clover Splint Coal Corporation really admitted guilt for all the defendants, for the reign of terror in Harlan County, Kentucky. The general superintendent of the Black Mountain Coal Corporation also admitted that he was present when the defendants met and agreed on their policy of murder, beatings, kidnapings and torture.

The Silly Van Sweringens

♦ The silly Van Sweringens (Cleveland milkmen, real estate operators and railroad busters) failed, and should have failed. Their estate of 600 acres is a vast park with some 50 buildings on it. The main house has three dining rooms. The main table in the big dining room has 84 legs. It cost \$300 a month to supply the big house with its hot water. There is a barber shop, a laundry that would be hig enough for a small city, and a swimming pool big enough for a big club.

#### Sixteen Persons in Two Beds

♦ In the richest country in the world, in a two-room farmhouse near Wabash, Indiana, sixteen persons, a father, mother, twelve children, a son-in-law and a new-born grandchild, slept in two beds or on the floor, and on a cold night last winter the 24-day-old baby was suffocated and died. Both fathers were unemployed.

#### Amherst Does It Twice

♦ For the second time Amherst, Ohio, sent its electricity consumers its December bills marked "Paid". The board of public welfare had a surplus of \$3,275 at the end of the year, and they thought the people would appreciate dividends on their municipally owned plant; and they thought right.

#### Let Them Live

♦ Mice can be caught fast with the humane one-mouse steel-wire-spring trap. They should not be treated cruelly. If we can put up with a mouse or more, let them live.—W. G. Reasor, Kentucky. [See Watchtower of Dec. 1.—Ed.]

"Post Vaccination Paralysis"

◆ At East Palestine, Ohio, Mrs. Ralph W. Heck, 40 years of age, had a pet dog that she thought was mad. It was probably nothing of the kind. But, anyway, the lady was encouraged to take the Pasteur treatment for hydrophobia. It killed her. She died, leaving her husband and three daughters. The physicians stated that the cause of death was "post vaccination paralysis", but added that this should not deter others from taking the rabies treatment.

Interesting Situation at Niles

♦ That was an interesting situation at Niles, Ohio, where, for over three weeks, 278 workers did not dare leave the Republic Steel plant, and the only way they could get food was to have an airplane fly overhead and drop the food in a net. The workers claimed that C.I.O. men even tried to shoot down the plane. Such methods of winning a strike do not look good, and are not good.

#### Care of the Insane in Indiana

• At Madison State Hospital (for the insane) four guards instructed one of the patients to cut the lawn, which he did, but moved too slowly to suit them. The four attendants jumped on him, crushed his chest and killed him. Λ check of the patient's record showed he had not been unruly during the ten years in which he was in the asylum.

Proud of His Baby Daughter

◆ Proud of his baby daughter, Robert Brice, of Evansville, Indiana, sat on a bed beside her, and struck a match to light a cigarette. It happened that there were gasoline fumes in the room; these exploded when the match was lit, and the little newcomer in the world was so badly burned that her recovery was doubtful. What a price for a cigarette!

#### Rushville's Educated Cow

◆ Rushville, Indiana, has an educated cow. In some manner unknown it learned to hook one horn over a pump handle and to work the pump handle up and down until the tub beneath the spout is filled with water. Sometimes, when unusually thirsty the cow licks up some of the water as it falls from the spout at each stroke.

### In the Northwest

The Nunn-Bush Shoe Company

◆ The Nunn-Bush Shoe Company, Milwaukee, has a sensible and practical plan of giving every employee a pay check once a week, no matter what the condition of business. All pay into a wage fund. Each has a drawing account. As business improves the drawing account is subject to improvement. As slack times come on the amount is reduced, but the worker always has something coming in. In three years in which the plan operated the annual income of the average worker rose from \$1,008 to \$1,385. Eleven hundred men and women are employed, and only one person was discharged in three years. New employees are taken on probation, and may be discharged in six months by a vote of the employees.

Up-to-Date Fergus Falls

◆ Up-to-date Fergus Falls, Minnesota, distributes electricity to its citizens at a cost of about one-third of what neighboring towns pay. Even that was making money too fast for the city-owned plant; so electricity for the month of February, 1937, was furnished free.

#### Coming Out for the C.I.O.

◆ The Roman Hierarchy is gradually coming out and recognizing the C.I.O. Thus, Archbishop Edward Mooney, of Detroit, rebuking Coughlin for reproaching the C.I.O., makes the statement:

No Catholic Church authority has ever asserted that the C.I.O. is incompatible with Catholicity.

\$24,000 to Keep Still

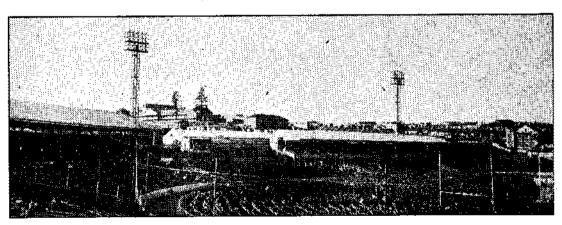
♦ Now Congress is interested, and the people of Iowa are interested, because an eniment-citizen, with a good knowledge of the advantages to the public of public-owned utilities, is found to have received \$24,000 in the last five years simply to keep his mouth shut and not tell the people of Fort Dodge and vicinity anything that "may be regarded by the United Light and Power Co. as being inimical or against the interest or property of the said company or any of its subsidiaries". The worst of it is that the people of Fort Dodge are thus compelled to pay for the privilege of keeping themselves in ignorance of what would be for their benefit.

### Getting Down to Business

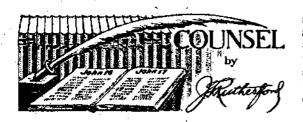
• Getting down to business, seven Methodist ministers at Rolfe, Iowa, engaged in a cornhusking contest, The "Reverend" Harold Dayton, Dickens, Iowa, won by husking 1,240 pounds (17.7 bushels net) in 60 minutes. He was clocked at 30 cars to the minute, one every two seconds; a good record.

#### The Glass Schoolhouse at Elkader

♦ The glass schoolhouse at Elkader, Iowa, is built of glass blocks eight inches square and four inches thick. Made with an irregular or lens surface, the blocks keep out glare and heat, but admit 75 percent of the light. There are only four windows in the building, and no window shades.



Audience of 25,000 listening to Judge Rutherford at Sydney, Australia



## Catholic Action

**7HAT** is known as "Catholic Action" is a world-wide movement originating in the mind of the present-day pope to further the interests of the political religious organization known as the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Many persons do not understand exactly what "Catholic Action" means or what is its purpose. This magazine has heretofore called attention to the strangle-hold that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has on Australia. In defining "Catholic Action" a publication recently issued by the Legislative Committee of the Loyal Orange Institution of New Zealand has this to say: "'Catholic Action' is a movement inaugurated by Pope Pius XI directed to be extended to every country to advance the interests of the Roman Catholic Church, not as a Christian spiritual institution, but as a political organization to dominate governments, to control the making and administration of the law by securing the election to the legislature and local authorities of Romanists or non-Romanists who will favor that Church and by the appointment of Romanists to the principal offices in the Civil Service, in local bodies' administration and in all public bodies. Further, business houses. factories, trade unions, sports bodies, etc., are all included in the ambit of this papal organization."

A short time ago the archbishop of Australia addressed the "Catholic Action Guild" at Sydney, and, amongst other things, he said with reference to New South Wales: "The public service today is in the grip of the Roman Catholic Church. It is 63-percent Roman Catholic. The applicants for positions are 92-percent Catholic, and within the next five years it is the demand of the Holy Father that the civil service shall be 100-percent Roman Catholic." Continuing his speech, the archbishop further stated that every department of the transportation, both road and rail, in each section is splendidly organized, that the Police DECEMBER 28, 1938

and Postal departments have their particular attention in the organization; and then he gave the instruction that where a vacancy occurs the Catholic must be placed a step higher, and further said: "Care must be taken that no suspicion can be raised as to the number of Catholics as against non-Catholics."

No one has ever denied the Catholics the right to preach their doctrines, but when that organization is turned from religious to political action wholly, then it is time for the people to awaken to the danger. For many years the Hierarchy have had their covetous eyes on the United States. That organization is fully determined to gain complete control of the political affairs of the United States of America. For several years the Watch Tower publications have been calling the people's attention to the ambitious efforts of the Hierarchy to gain control of and rule America. Probably now, since the secular press is publishing daily as a matter of news the activities of the Hierarchy in conjunction with the leading politicians of America, such may have a tendency to open the eyes of some people to the real danger. The Protestant clergy seem to have gone completely to sleep. They give no heed to the warning, and at least give their silent support to Catholic Action.

In the political administrative departments of the nation and of every state the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has placed its trusted agents and representatives. These men are first for the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and secondarily for whatsoever state or government they represent. In practically every metropolitan newspaper in America there are trusted agents of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy who keep the Hierarchy officials duly informed as to what is going on and see to it that the publication of things derogatory to the Hierarchy is reduced to the minimum. There has never before been such an organized effort put forth by any people under the sun to get control of the entire earth.

Fascists, Nazis and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy are working together, the Hierarchy occupying the place of spiritual overlord and a kind of super-government over the others. This combine first grabbed Italy, then Germany. It carried on an unholy war in destroying Abyssina. For two years it has been prosecuting a revolution in Spain. And the efforts of such organization are extended to every part of the earth.

Two years ago I called attention to the peo-

ple of Switzerland that the Fascists, Nazis and Hierarchy combine would grab Switzerland. That statement so incensed the Hierarchy that they caused the police to announce the rule that no alien could make a speech hereafter in Switzerland unless he first filed a copy of it with the Police Department. Now, on the 5th of November, 1938, the New York Post carries a double-column headline as follows: "Switzerland Is Ripe for Picking by Nazis." Amongst other things, the Post says: "It is an open secret that the Swiss army officers corps contains numerous Nazi sympathizers. They argue that Switzerland was once a part of Germany and that modern conditions have deprived it of any economic reason for independent existence." "It is rumored that there is an agreement between Hitler and Mussolini giving German-Switzerland to Hitler and the canton Tessin and the southern part of Graubuenden to Italy, making the Lake of Geneva the border between the two Fascist nations. Switzerland is ripe for the picking and Berlin knows it... There are enough Nazi spies and Nazi propagandists in Switzerland to create a temporary reign of terror whenever the signal is given. After that the same old program: intervention to defend the 130,000 Reich Germans living in Switzerland."

Catholic Action is stronger in Switzerland today than at any other time since the time of William Tell. The republic is completely doomed. This result has been brought about by Catholic Action in Switzerland.

It appears that America will not awaken to the danger until it is too late and a Faseist Hierarchy dictator will rule this nation. Such is the aim of Catholic Action, and many of the leading politicians of America are working hand in glove with the Hierarchy to accomplish this result.

## Natural Phenomena

Epsilon Aurigae

 For 49 years suspected of existence, Epsilon Aurigae, a partly cold star which now gives off only infra-red rays, has been partly located. At last, instruments and use of infrared-sensitive materials completed the task of location and brought to light the astonishing fact that here is a sun so large that if it were hollow and earth's sun were placed at its center, the planets Mercury, Venus, Earth, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn and Uranus could keep right on revolving within the shell and only Neptune and Pluto would be outside. Uranus is only 1,782,000,000 miles from the sun, but this new star has itself a radius of approximately 2,000,000,000 miles. "What is man, that thou art mindful of him?"—Psalm 8:4.

#### Colors of the Seas

♦ The Red sca is red because of billions of microscopic algae held in suspension. The Dead sea is bluest of all blue seas because the blue rays of sunlight are not absorbed by the water, while the red rays are absorbed. The Mediterranean is bluer than the Atlantic, for the same reason. The waters around the Poles are green because less salty than those nearer the equator; hence the edges of the Gulf Stream are clearly discernible. The Yel-

low sea is yellow because of the sediment brought down by the Yellow river. The Saguenay river in Canada seems black because it flows between high cliffs which shut out much of the sunlight.

An Opalized Forest

◆ A beautiful new forest of opalized trees was located in Jefferson county, Oregon. Dozens of the ancient denuded trees, petrified, opalized, are standing in a vertical position.

## Hunting a Big Meteorite

♦ Scientists from the University of Texas are digging for a huge meteorite which made a hole twenty-four feet wide and twenty-eight feet deep, near Menard, in the Lone Star State, when it finished its independent travel through the skies, late in August, 1938.

## Largest Sun Spots Ever Observed

♦ Two giant sun spots, visible to the naked eye, were noted by the observers recently, and are the largest ever seen. These spots, tornadoes in the sun's atmosphere, were to be seen with a smoked glass in the upper right segment of the sun just before sunset. The sunspot cycle develops every 11.13 years.

The Proposed Division of Palestine

 The proposed division of Palestine pleased nobody. The Jews were to get a national home in Palestine, but without Jerusalem, their ancient capital. They would be given a state the size of Delaware, and no more than ten to fifteen miles wide in many places, with Arabs on all their borders and 225,000 Arabs in their state itself. And the two largest Jewish commercial concerns, the potash works on the Dead sea and the power station at Tiberias, would be in Arabian lands entirely. The suggestion has been made that this proposed division, entirely unacceptable to great numbers of Americans, is Solomon's plan, without Solomon's wisdom. The baby is actually being divided, but after it is divided nobody wants it. The Jews and Arabs would both do better to get along together. They must do so sometime; why not mow?

#### Oldest Alphabetical Script

♦ The murder by Arabs of James Leslie Starkey, noted archaeologist, near the ancient city of Lachish, Palestine, brought into public view some very interesting facts. It establishes that the oldest alphabetical script was that used by the Israclites from the time of Moses; that the Phoenicians got their script from the Hebrews; that many of the most prominent Israelites mentioned in the Scriptures in the days of Jeremiah, and back to the days of King Saul, were well known in Lachish; and that the so-called "Higher Criticism of the Bible" is left without a leg to stand on.

#### Ezion-Geber Now a Half Mile Inland

◆ American archaeologists definitely located the port of Ezion-Geber, mentioned in 1 Kings 9:26-28, but in the centuries since Solomon and Hiram used it for a naval base the sands drifted in until it is now a half mile from the sea. Among other treasures recovered were even some of the ropes used to moor King Solomon's ships. These were found well preserved, buried in the desert sands.

#### Floods in Palestine .

♦ It seems odd to read of floods in Palestine and Syria, commonly thought of as more or less desert lands. Fifteen were drowned near Beersheba, on the edge of the desert wherein the children of Israel wandered for forty years. The Hittite Palace at Teij Tainat

♦ The Syrian expedition of the University of Chicago, under the field direction of Dr. Calvin W. McEwan, unearthed at Teij Tainat, in North Syria, the remains of what is believed to be the porch of an ancient Hittite palace. The carving and general construction of the columns show that at that date (about 800 B.C.) men were remarkably skilled in architecture and sculpture and as far removed from the mythical monkey as men are today, or perhaps a bit farther.

#### Jews Benefit Arabs in Palestine

♦ The Jews in Palestine own less than 10 percent of the land, but pay 60 percent of the taxes. Before the World War 20,000 Arabs emigrated from Palestine each year. Since the Jews have brought in agricultural and industrial development 250,000 Arabs have come into Palestine to share in the prosperity. The growth of the Arab population of Palestine is greater than in any other Arab country, but there is such jealousy of the Jews that the lives of the latter are in constant danger.

#### The Present Jerusalem \*

♦ The present Jerusalem, covering fifteen times the area of the ancient city, has 70,000 Jews, 23,000 Moslems and 21,000 Christians. It is a modern city of gardens, factories, schools, synagogues, hospitals and colleges.

The Jerusalem of Jesus' day was razed to the ground, and the place is now no more sacred than Jerusalem, Arkansas. Let the professed Christians, Jews and Moslems fight over it all they want to.

## Palestine Becomes a Desirable Land

♦ In the last sixteen years the Arab population increased from 600,000 to over 900,000, and for the first time in their lives the Arabs are living in a country that has railroads, electricity, fine homes, hospitals, schools and broadcasting stations. Due to the draining of marshes, the land is more healthful than in generations.

## Total Wealth of Jews in Palestine

♦ The total national wealth of the Jewish settlement in Palestine is calculated at \$400,000,000, of which one-tenth was supplied by the Jews of the United States.



Great Religionists: Catherine de Medici EVENTS that occurred several hundred years ago possess an unreality that historians can hardly enliven. Perhaps the most unbelievable of these recorded events are the unspeakable horrors of the rack, the garrote, the torture tweezers, and the stake, as means to "convert to God and to the pope". Among Consolation readers are many who know something of the agonies of life. There are some who have helplessly witnessed a sufferer with acute toothache; others have observed a loved one undergoing the racking labor pains; and more have yearned to give anodyne for a wounded comrade, to a brave woman contorted in the spasm of kidney colly or enduring the tearing of the internals from gallstone, or for the many terrible sufferings which through accident or peradventure afflict humanity. In order, then, to bring the Inquisition accurately to mind, picture, if possible, hundreds of years and millions of victims actually unnecessarily tortured by horrors worse than these sufferings; pitiable victims whose cries were muffled by the thick walls of the Inquisition chamber; crippled men, women over eighty years old, mothers large with child so that the torturing device must be increased to accommodate the swelling abdomen; all these terrors were used to scourge the "heretic", who was anyone with wealth or possessions coveted by the Hierarchy.

Among the inhuman machines employed to "convert heretics" was the iron horse, whose backbone formed the blade of a knife; the naked victims were mounted astride, and, to assist the process of slitting, weights on the legs pulled the agonized sufferer downward, bisecting his body from crotch to head. Thus this organization did its work. As foul as a buzzard's breath, it was even worse than a vulture in this, that it slew as well as devoured its victims; and worse than a hawk in that even the falcon accords its prey the decency of a quick death; but the Inquisition tormented to death, then ravened upon the substance of the murdered! And even on top of

this they added further crime: the name of Christ, who spent a part of His ministry healing the afflicted, was given and called upon this menster of robbery, rape and murder!

At this point it seems appropriate to introduce Catherine de Medici, one of the actors upon this stage of blood. Catherine de Medici, queen of Henry II of France, was born in Florence, Italy, in 1519. "She was the only daughter of Lorenzo de Medici, Duke of Urbino, and the niece of Pope Clement VII." (Encyclopedia Americana, Vol. 6, page 55) "She was the mother of four sons, of whom three became kings of France in her own lifetime. . . . Catherine was equally gifted with beauty and talents . . . When the death of ther husband! Henry II in 1559 made her mistress of herself, she plunged her children in a whirl of pleasures, partly to enervate them by dissipation, partly from a natural inclination toward prodigality; and in the midst of these extravagances cruel and bloody measures were executed, the memory of which still makes men shudder." (Ency. Americana, same page) It was in the reign of her second son. Charles IX, that she maneuvered the Massacre of St. Bartholomew; but this was not the only one in the years of civil war which harrowed her thirty years' sway; the Protestant Huguenots were slain also in the Vassy Massacre, which, according to The Catholic Encyclopedia (Vol. III, page 443), "opened the first religious war."

In order to properly place Catherine de Medici in the stream of history, a few of her contemporaries are named. Her rulership was more or less contemporary with the reign of Queen Elizabeth of England; her own daughter Elizabeth was married to Philip II of Spain after the death of his wife "Bloody Queen Mary". Besides being inculcated with the villainous "principles" of Catholicism prevalent throughout most of Europe at the time, and ably led by her uncle, Pope Clement VII, she was a friend of the infamous Duke of Alva who ravaged Europe in the pope's name.

The full narration of the crimes of this woman can be but briefly hinted at in this sketch. But the words of numcrous authorities on the Massacre of St. Bartholomew's Day will serve to place before the student's mind the caliber of work that may always be expected from religionists. Catherine was an exponent of the brand of religion advocated by the Duke of Alva, who "stained his reputation as a general by new cruelties, his exe-

cutioners shedding more blood than his soldiers"; and of the pope who "presented [Alva] with a consecrated hat and sword, a distinction previously conferred only on princes". (Ency. Americana, Vol. I, page 458) "The Massacre of St. Bartholomew was her work." (Encu, Am.)

This horrible slaughter was purposed to annihilate all Protestant opposition with which Catherine had been temporizing for some years. To accomplish her purpose she had the assistance of the Guises, the Catholic ducal house,

and, of course, the "blessing" of the pope. "The idea of putting to death Coligny and a few Huguenot chiefs by sudden arrest and trial for treason had been pressed upon her again and again from Rome and Spain and by some of the ultra Catholics like Nevers, Montpensier, and Moluc. . . . The Duke of Guise was her instrument." To earry out the plot her son the king must be made to act. On this the historian writes: "Seven witnesses who were in Paris at the time agreed that his mother [Catherine] and oldest brother, the Duke of Anjou, were the chief agents in

persuading Charles IX to consent to the ugliest deed that stains the history of any modern European nation." "Catherine afterwards claimed that the deed had been done for the glory of God and the honor of the church." (All quotations in this paragraph from Paul Van Dyke's Catherine de Medici, Vol. II, pages 83-88.)

After a cabal with the Guises and the king and several Catholic prelates it was decided to wipe out all the Huguenots of importance, most of whom were in Paris at the time. (August, 1572) The slaughter began with Admiral Coligny, who lay on a bed, wounded by a Catholic traitor. After his murder the Duke of Guise who had been entrusted with the commission asked that his body be thrown down for recognition. "It is he, I know him," he said, and kicked him in the face, and mounted and rode off." (Catherine de Medici and The Lost Revolution, page 460)

Murder then went rampant. "It is impossible to draw an exact and ordered picture of those terrible hours when murder spread with the dawn from the palace through the slums of the city, until the corpses of the King's wedding guests lay piled in front of his door and, as an observer wrote, blood ran down the gutters like water after a heavy

rain.'" (Van Dyke's Catherine de Medici, Vol. II, page 89) Then the "mob of Paris rose and killed every living creature suspected of heresy upon whom they could lay their hands". (Same, p. 90) "By the King's orders the massacre was extended through the whole kingdom.... This horrible slaughter continued over 40 days; the victims are calculated at from 10,000 to 100,000.... At Rome the massacre was given out as a victory over a great Huguenot conspiracy against the King; it was for this reason that the Pope ordered the 'Te Deum' to be chanted and a medal



struck commemorating the event." (Encyclopedia Americana, Vol. 3, page 292)

Knowing the avarice of the Rome of that day and this day and every day, the Massacre of St. Bartholomew is more understandable in the light of the system which was then practiced by the Inquisitioners generally. On this the Encyclopædia Britannica, Vol. 14, page 590, regarding the confiscation of the property of heretics, states: "From the point of view of its economic history the importance of the confiscation is supreme. . . . In the kingdom of France there was a special official . . , whose duty it was to collect the personal property of heretics and to incoporate their landed estates in the royal d main. . . . Soon the Papacy managed to gain a share of the spoils, even outside the states of the church, as is shown by the bulls ad extirpanda of Innocent IV and Alexander IX [both popes], and henceforth the inquisitors had in varying proportions a direct interest in these spoliations. , ... In . . . France, Italy and Germany, the property of those convicted of heresy was shared between the lay and ecclesiastical authorities. . . . Confiscation was indeed most profitable to the [Catholic] secular princes; and there is no doubt that the hope of considerable gain was what induced many princes to uphold the inquisitorial administration. . . . Any contract entered into with a heretic was void. . . . Posthumous trials were frequent . . . sentences were pronounced after death of 89 persons during a period of 115 years. But not only was their property confiscated and their heirs disinherited; they were subject to still further penalties. Frederick II [pope] extended to heresy the application of the Roman law disqualifying from holding office and even included under its operation the children and grandchildren of the guilty man."

Net result, the Papacy was enriched; much of the great wealth and power it now uses to squelch freedom of speech and press and to prosecute wars of aggression was accumulated from the property of murdered innocents. Thus one of the chief motives of the Massacre of St. Bartholomew is made clear; a motive which historians have generally overlooked.

Now a few more commentaries about the notorious religionist Catherine de Mediei. "She went about crying Teace', where there was no peace." "She deceived [the Huguenots] by fine words . . . while all the time she was weaving their destruction." "About virtue she did not care at all." (Edith Sichel's Later Years of Catherine de Medici, pages 426, 427) "At her death France was in a state of complete dismemberment." (Encyclopedia Americana, Vol. 6, page 55)

There is but one reason to harrow our readers with a review of these events of past history: it is to point out the similarity of the ancient inquisitors and the pope's modern allies and to clarify the similar motives behind the depredations of the perpetual inquisition. A United Press dispatch of November 10, 1938, carried by the San Diego Sun has the headlines "Nazis Round Up Jews; Mobs Burn Temples". Horrible Jewish per-

secutions were described as retaliation for the shooting of a German embassy secretary in Paris. Such wholesale murder and attack is made to appear in its real dress by the headlines of the same paper on November 12, 1938: "Jews Must Pay \$406,000,000. Nazis Levy Fine as Reprisal for Killing." Thus is made clear the motives of the pope's present inquisition.

In a previous article it was remarked that Priest Patrick O'Brien stated that the Catholics are ready prepared in America for 1940. and speaks of Roosevelt as the Catholics' choice; Dr. E. Boyd Barrett, in his exposé Rome Stoops to Conquer, makes the aims of Catholic Action in America certain, An Assoeiated Press dispatch carried by the Los Angeles Times of October 17, describing the Catholic Eucharistic Congress in New Orleans, states: "Tomorrow night at a reception in the City Auditorium Postmaster General Farley. representing President Roosevelt—will speak." Is it not apparent that America is heading for Catholicism, Fascism and hence for a Papal dictatorship, or totalitarian rule, like Germany's? Let Americans remember that when they subscribe to this order of tyranny not only do they get Catholicism, but they get the inquisition and the end of all truth. Motto of Rome: Once the Inquisition always the inquisition. The leopard never changes its spots!

This is the third in a series of biographies comparing the ancient and the modern Inquisition. The previous sketches brought out the facts that: first, the present supporters and allies of the pope, such as Hitler, Mussolini, and Franco, in their fiendish destruction of freedom and life, had their example and model in such Roman Catholic Inquisitioners as "Bloody Mary" and Torquemada; second, the ancient Catholic Inquisition, practiced ostensibly for the purpose of cleaning out heresy, was actually carried on to enrich the "Holy Office", the Hierarchy and the pope; third, the Inquisition, such as the dispossessing of Jews and the torture and death of others in the Hierarchy-ridden countries of Germany and Italy today, has for its purpose the same objective of robbery; lastly, the Inquisition will never cease until the Roman Catholic Hierarchy ceases. The motto of Rome is repeated: Once the Inquisition always THE INQUISITION. The leopard never changes its spots!

(To be continued)

## President of the U.S.A.

#### "Let Us Have the Courage"



"Let us have the courage to stop borrowing to meet continuing deficits. Stop the deficits!"—Roosevelt

at Albany, July 30, 1932.

"It is my pledge and promise that this dangerous kind of (deficit) financing shall be stopped and that rigid government economy shall be forced by a stern and unremitting administration policy of living within our income."—Roosevelt at St. Louis, October 21, 1932.

Following are the official Treasury figures, by fiscal years, for the Roosevelt deficits (excess of government expenditures over receipts) except for that for 1939, which is taken from the president's revised estimate published yesterday. This deficit of over \$4,000,000,000 he said in his budget message of last January would be less than \$950,000,000.

"Revenues must cover expenses by one means or another. Any government, like any family, can for a year spend a little more than it earns. But you and I know a continuation of that habit means the poorhouse." — Roosevelt at Albany, July 30, 1932.

Following are the official Treasury figures showing by fiscal years the national debt after the last year of the Hoover administration, which ended in March, 1933, and for each Roosevelt year thereafter. The 1939 figure is taken from the president's estimate published yesterday:

-Los Angeles Times-Mirror, July 14, 1938.

## "From Immigrants and Revolutionists"

• President Roosevelt was in a fine humor when he addressed the Daughters of the American Revolution the other day.

"I thought of preaching on a text, but I won't," he said. "I will only give you the text

and won't preach on it.

"I think I can afford to give you the text because it so happens—through no fault of my own—that I am descended from a number of people who came over on the Mayflower. More than that, my ancestors on both sides—and when you go back four generations, or five generations, it means 32 or 64 of them—every single one of them, without exception, was in this land in 1776. And there was only one Tory among them.

"And so the text is this: Remember that all of us, you and I especially, are descended

from immigrants and revolutionists."

A good text for the Daughters, but not a bad text for the rest of us.—Labor.

#### Precocious Jimmy Roosevelt

◆ A legitimate man smells out a chance to sell some business and buy the little woman a string of beads for her pretty white throat and goes tearing around with his fountain pen uncapped, only to be told that the job is pledged to some sacred cow of the administration in power. That annoys him and he wants to blow the whistle, but always loses his nerve in fear that any power which is able to buffalo a big fat client might be able to run him clear out of town. So he takes it out in beating his wife or kicking his dog.-Westbrook Pegler, in the New York World-Telegram. [It seems from Pegler's articles that he has some doubts as to the ethics of a president's son's being his secretary and doing a big insurance business at the same time.]

#### President Well Guarded

♦ The president is well guarded, and should be, and every honest American will be glad that it is so. When he takes a city ride in an automobile four alert motor cops are in their machines on each side, front and back of the car which carries him, and on the running board of that car are two secret service men alert for any danger. A car follows him carrying four other capable Federal men, two of whom are charged with special attention to overhead dangers along the route. And that car also has motor escort.

#### Glad to Have the Orders

♦ Britain paid in gold for the 400 planes she bought in America. American Big Business would be delighted to have orders for 4,000 or 40,000 planes, paid for in the same way, and could make deliveries at a rate that would surely surprise Hitler and Mussolini.

#### Making It Too Beautiful



When Hitler went back to Germany he described his visit to Italy by saying, "It was too beautiful." That seems to have been the impression created upon the Mohammedans by

Mussolini's propaganda spread throughout the Moslem world by radio. He was going to be their protector and blesser. After waiting a few years they decided they had been lied to, with the result that in Ethiopia they have joined up with the Coptic Christians in doing all possible to rid the country of the foe that has drenched the country with poison gas and not hesitated to burn alive in their huts people who were supposed to have been guilty of firing upon the Italian troops.

#### Officiousness in Gold Coast

◆ Experienced witnesses of Jehovah, readers of Consolation, will have little difficulty guessing what strange influence it was that led the officials of the British Gold Coast, West Africa, to expel from their territory W. R. Brown, many years representative in the also British colony of Nigeria, West Africa, of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society. After expulsion from the allegedly Protestant Gold Coast colony, Mr. Brown was received without question into the allegedly Roman Catholic French colony of Dahomey, It is strange, but true, that agents of the Hierarchy in Protestant lands are often far more unreasonable than those in lands where the people, from long experience, know more about their methods. But they won't be able to get away with it much longer.

#### Wives at \$4,50 Apiece

◆ Up in the extreme northeastern corner of the Belgian Congo, near the border line of the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, is a village by the name of Dungu, in the tribe of the Zandes. A missionary returned from there after twenty years' experience states that the present price of good wives in Dungu is \$4.50 each; that it is not unusual for a Zandes buck to size up a couple as to their health and good looks and to make a bargain with them for the first girl baby that is borne to them. Payments are made on installments, and if payments are not made regularly as agreed the girl's parents or brothers reclaim her.

#### Child Labor in Kenya

♦ The Manchester Guardian is authority for the statement that though children in Spanish colonies in Africa must be fifteen before they may be recruited for certain kinds of work, and the children in Portuguese and French colonies must be respectively fifteen and fourteen years of age, yet in Kenya, which is under British rule, they may be recruited at ten years of age, and if the child for any reason breaks the contract which has been made for it (as by flight, for instance) it is liable to fine or imprisonment, as are also its parents. The age was formerly twelve.

#### Bombed Their Own Troops

♦ In one of the numerous insurrections occurring in Ethiopia, the Italian authorities sent their own native Eritrean troops to rout the invaders. The Ethiopians got word of the advance and moved their own camp several miles away during the night. When the Eritreans arrived at the former place they found it vacant and made their own camp there. Early in the morning Italian bombers appeared over them and bombed and machinegumed them for two hours. Hundreds of the Eritrean troops were killed, and the others fled.

#### The Useful Baobab Tree

◆ One of the trees most useful to man is the baobab, the trunk of which sometimes grows to 30 feet in diameter. As the wood is remarkably soft, natives of Africa sometimes hollow out the tree, which then makes a fine home. The tree produces a fruit from which is obtained a very cooling drink containing citrate of magnesia. The leaves, made into food by a pounding process, constitute a staple diet article in many places. Clothing material is obtained from the fibers of the bark. The wood is too soft to be formed into timber.

## Sausage Tree of Central Africa

◆ The so-called "sausage tree" of Central Africa bears a fruit used for food, drink and clothing. The fruit may be eaten either raw or cooked; when the pulp is squeezed and fermented it makes a delicious drink; and the dried fibrous meat of the fruit makes excellent sandals, bath mats and carpets. What a wonderful place this earth is bound to be under its new King and Ruler!

## Education Not, Important

• With the emphasis that is placed on war and unquestioning obedience to "der fuchrer", education assumes a place of minor importance in the Nazi scheme of things, particularly education that broadens the mind and enlarges the sympathies.

Student enrollment at German universities decreased 28 percent in five years of Nazi control. Of the professors 1,684 were dismissed as not being down to the Nazi standard. The present rector of the University of Berlin worked in a slaughterhouse for 37 years, a

grimly ironical fact.

In spite of the fact that Nazi schools are reported to be taking the place of Roman Catholic schools in Austria and 3,000 nun teachers in Germany have reputedly been replaced with Nazi instructors, Johan Bircher, professor of religion in Vienna College, expressed the opinion of his fellow priests to the number of four hundred, gathered together for the same purpose, when he issued the statement:

There is no conflict between the principles of National Socialism and the Catholic Church, There is no reason why a good German Catholic priest cannot also be a good National Socialist.

Reports of the Nazi decree closing the Innsbruck Theological College do not assign a reason. Some ninety Roman Catholic bishops now living in all parts of the world received their training there.

Catholic annuals and calendars must now be submitted to Nazi censors before publication.

## German and Japanese Synthetic Wool

♦ German synthetic wool, made of wood fiber, waterproof, erimped and dyed, was mixed with natural wool fifty-fifty and only ten out of sixty wool growers were able to discern from superficial observation that it was not all natural. One factory near Leipzig is now turning out eighty-five tons of the synthetic wool daily, and there is nothing to prevent a thousand factories' doing the same thing. Australian wool growers are alarmed, and justly so.

Japanese imitation wool serge, 50 inches wide, difficult to distinguish from Australian serge of the best quality, sold in Sydney for slightly above one-third the price of the gen-

uine article.

#### Demons Shoving Germany to Ruin

◆ The fact that Hitler is possessed by demons is beginning to be realized, as shown in the following:

In olden times, when certain men hustled and hurried themselves and all over whom they exercised control down the path to destruction, the ancients very wisely held that they were possessed by demons.

The ancients knew, too, that the demons could not take possession unless they were invited in.

The outstanding example of demoniae possession in our times is a man named Hitler. The demons have possession of him and his, and are hurrying him and his to destruction. He cannot, if he would, stop them now.

The demons of fear, of force, of brutality, of faithlessness, of pride and mass insanity are show-

ing Hitler and Germany to destruction.

Hitler and Germany invited them in, but they cannot politely ask them to leave. It is too late for that.

Demons have no reverse gear.—The Vancouver Sun.

#### Liquidating All Jewish Business

♦ All private Jewish banking houses in Germany have been liquidated or taken over by Aryans, and the same process is under way with the insurance companies. Out of a total of 2,000 Jewish clothing firms, 900 were Aryanized in less than a year, while another 900, it is stated, will probably be liquidated entirely. Hereafter, Jews may sell only to Jews.

#### The "Lim'es" Fortifications

♦ In his speech at Nuremberg Hitler stated that there were 278,000 workmen engaged in building the Siegfried ["Lim'es"] line, the most gigantic fortifications of all time, and that they would be ready before winter. They contain 17,000 forts or defense works of reinforced concrete, which, if placed together, would stretch for ten miles.

## Profitable Surgery

♦ Ken magazine tells how a Vienna surgeon saved his roll at the time he escaped from the Heil Hitler madhouse. He changed his fortune to the highest denomination bills available, folded them in a sterile pouch, slit a narrow wound in his leg, inserted the pouch, sewed up the incision, and as soon as he got into Switzerland reversed the process.

## China and Japan

# The Sinking of the Panay On Sunday, December 12, 1937, the

United States gunboat Panay, lying at anchor in Nanking, realized that the city would soon be attacked by - the Japanese, and started to move upstream with nearly all the Americans in the city on board. At 9:30 in the morning of that day a Japanese lieutenant and party of soldiers boarded the ship, getting full facts as to its nationality and destination. Four hours later the boat was bombed, machinegunned and sunk. Three days later Japanese citizens in Tokyo halted Americans in the streets or called at their offices to express their regret at the hasty and needless destruction of life. The essential fact is that the Japanese government has no control over the Japanese army or navy, but the latter are amenable only to the emperor, supposed to be a direct descendant of one of the gods. It is manifest that the Japanese people, as a people, do not wish war with America. The Panay was convoying three Standard Oil tankers at the time it was sunk.

#### Cut Off Her Own Hair

♦ Many striking things happened in Japan to show the innate politeness of the Japanese people, at the time of the Panay incident. One dramatic incident happened at the American embassy when a woman came in, expressing her regret and sympathy in a trembling voice, and suddenly whipped out a pair of shears and cut off her hair, to show that she really meant what she said. It was a typically Japanese move, somewhat akin to the custom of hara-kiri, where a man who has been mortally offended by a fellow citizen commits suicide by disemboweling himself on the man's doorstep, to express his deep regret at the occurrence.

### China's Military Highway

♦ China's great military highway, being built by a million laborers to connect western China with Soviet Russia, was probably started too late to accomplish its intended purpose of bringing China and Russia within two weeks of each other, by automobile truck. But the road will probably be completed in due course, and if no war supplies stream into China over it, it will nevertheless be of real value and importance in the better days that will follow the present evil ones.

### Bowing Slightly to Baal



In World Christianity Missionary Horace Underwood makes it clear that he doesn't believe in prostrating himself before Baal; all he would do would be to bend politely,

just a little, just enough to get by. The Japs in Korea put pressure on all Koreans to join in "patriotic" exercises at Shinto shrines. The Presbyterians, to their credit, flatly refused, and their schools were closed as a consequence. But Horace and other missionaries from the northern parts of the United States kept their schools open. They did it, so Horace says, by "making a slight inclination of the head and body" when the command was given to salute. Horace probably never read the story of Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-nego, and if he did he thought it was only folklore and not worth remembering or imitating. His idea seems to be. Why lose your job when you can keep the 🌶 good long green coming in by a judicious, medium-sized bending of your head and body?

#### 3,000 Worms to the Pound

♦ It takes 3,000 silkworms to make a pound of silk, and it is estimated to have taken 220,000,000,000 worms to produce the 73,000,000 pounds of raw silk which Japan exported in 1935. Three-fourths of this went to the United States. The silkworm eats fifty times its own weight in fresh mulberry leaves, but, after attaining full size (about three inches long), begins the weaving of its beautiful shroud which afterwards encases milady's lovely form, or some of it.

## Burning Up Japanese Boys

◆ War consists of burning up boys in their teens and early twenties, to get out of their bodies the last ounce of energy possible. In their operations in China the Japanese soldiers are being given energy tablets for this purpose, and in some instances the soldier inbales oxygen provided in small tubes and released into a rubber-silk bag. Mere murder machines are men whose minds are poisoned by propaganda, their blood by serums, and their lungs and nerves by this latest bedevilment.

## By Trail and Stream and Garden Path - A Sled Ride



BLINNY "NOW, I'll pull you on the sled," offered Bunny, as Buddy turned the sled around at the top of the ી hill.

"I'm too heavy," Buddy explained.

"But we go easy on the snow."

"Not uphill, we don't. Let's ride down once more, then go into the house."

"Alt right," agreed Bunny. Quickly she sat down behind her brother and wound her chubby little arms around his neck.

"No, Bunny. You sit in front of me."

"But we go so fast I shut my eyes," Bunny declared.

"Just the same, you must sit here where I can hold on to you."

"Oh, all right." Bunny slipped into place and the sled started on its downward journey. Faster and faster it flew. Bunny held her breath and shut her eyes.



All at once Buddy knew he couldn't stop the sled in time. He was glad Bunny always shut her eyes. Pulling hard on the left rope and pushing with his right foot,

he turned the sled sharply and guided it down over a small bank, turning over at last in a soft snow drift.

Not until the snow began tumbling all about her did Bunny know that this ride was any different from the others they'd taken that

"Are you hurt?" Buddy asked anxiously, crawling out of a hole into which he had fallen.

But Bunny didn't answer. She was stooping over, peering into the hole from which her brother had crawled. "What is it?" she asked.

"What is what?" asked Buddy, puzzled. "That little round thing."

Buddy followed the tip of Bunny's tiny finger. There in a little hollow filled with dead an overhanging rock, lay a small furry thing. It was of a reddish-brown color with black and white stripes down its back. Just now it was huddled in a far corner of the hollow, rolling its soft brown eyes about in fright.

"A chipmunk!" Buddy cried. "Bunny, it's a

chipmunk. We've come tumbling right through the roof of his winter home, and he doesn't like it. Poor thing! he's frightened half to death."

"How do you know it's a-a-one of those

things?" Bunny wanted to know. "Because I've seen many of them during

the summer. And in the fall, too."

"What's he doing here?"

"This is where he's staying while it is too cold to run about. Jane told me all about chipmunks one day when we were out in the woods."

"Tell me," Bunny begged, eagerly.

"Well," Buddy began proudly, "they gather things to eat in the fall—nuts and acorns and things. They carry them in little pockets in their cheeks, as squirrels do."

"Do they get tired?" Bunny interrupted. "How would I know that? Anyway, they make a nice winter home under the ground. They have two rooms—one to sleep in and one to put food in."

"Don't they have a room to eat in?"

"No, of course not. They make little tunnels from their rooms so they can go outside without anyone finding their home."

"I see a tunnel," Bunny said.

Sticking out her little feet, she was just ready to slide down into the chipmunk's bedroom when Buddy grabbed her. "I see it now," he said. "You don't need to go down."

Bunny looked disappointed. "I want to find the room where he puts nuts."

"Maybe we can see it from up here," said Buddy.

The room was not hard to find—simply another hollow, filled with the things a chipmunk likes and can store away. Shells here and there had been brushed into the leaves.

The chipmunk, finding that no one was going to hurt him, had taken a step or two forward and was gazing up at the two children, .a little curious about the uninvited guests.

Finding some sturdy sticks and a few flat leaves and grass, and slightly protected by stones, Buddy set about to mend the broken house, piling on top of it what clods of frozen earth he could find, and leaving the tunnel free. Snow over it all soon hid from sight the little home down under the ground.

"I'm glad we fell over," Bunny sighed.

-Finis! Grace Estep.

**DECEMBER 28, 1938** 



## **British Comment**

By J. Hemery (London)

#### The Political Situation

• The recent crisis in Europe, and which brought Britain to the verge of war with Germany, has let loose a multitude of voices. There is a growing amount of criticism of the Munich agreement. Many of the critics are party politicians, sincere in their beliefs. They not only criticize the agreement which put Czechoslovakia into Hitler's hands, but the policy of the Government which, they say, allowed the crisis to develop; they aver that had their party been in power the trouble could not have happened. Some who are merely party politicians, whether for or against the government, are seeking to make gain out of the crisis. The Communists, who are not numerous, but active and assertive, take the chance of pushing their theory and their war against capitalism. On the other hand, some energetic and influential members of Mr. Chamberlain's own (Torv) party went so far as to engage a firm of publicity agents to boost Mr. Chamberlain, while the going was good, Naturally Mr. Chamberlain squashed the business as soon as he heard of it. But that the political situation in Britain is totally changed by reason of the recent events is admitted by all. British people will be compelled to a different manner of life; there will be less liberty for the individual, and more general restrictions in business and for the community. It is realized that as a nation it can no longer afford to wait to take action when a danger or a crisis arises, but must be prepared for aggression. The advocates of conscription for the army and navy are already making themselves heard, and there are the milder but very insistent cries for registration of the man (and woman) power of the people, and for some kind of regimentation. The premier has promised that conscription shall not come about during this present Parliament; but it is "in the air", and the war clouds gather quickly.

It is now admitted that London was very badly prepared to resist an enemy air raid. About 100 anti-aircraft guns were hastily got into position, but it has been openly stated that only 50 of these were fit to be called effective. Paris, which perhaps rightly was considered to be more exposed to air raids. had more than 500 such guns ready in position. It is also now admitted that there was much muddling in the hurried attempts to get the people fitted with gas masks. The. trenches and underground shelters dug in the parks are to remain; the shelters are to be better prepared than the hasty work allowed for, and there will be little outward sign of the upheavals made. It was a relief to the people to see the sandbags removed from the government offices and the public buildings, and there was a general settling down, with the heartfelt desire that normal life would be resumed. What has become of the gas masks is not easy to say: perhaps because of hope for the future, or because of having little faith in the ability of the masks to give protection, many of them were destroyed or cast into the nearest dustbin. It was reported that in one section of Paddington district no less than 173 masks were found in the refuse cans. Probably the Air Raid authorities will try to keep up precaution demonstrations so as to keep the people alive to the need, for the plain fact is that there is now no "front line trench" as in the last war. The front line is the homes of the people, and to such a case has the world been brought by their break from "the everlasting covenant", which God established for the rule of mankind after the Flood.

The crisis and the Munich agreement have thrown the politics of a great part of Europe and of Britain into the melting pot. Germany stands where it did, but is greatly strengthened both in material matters and in prestige: the others must adjust themselves to the facts. and Britain is greatly affected in its domestic life and foreign policy. Hitherto France has for a long time taken the position of being the dominant continental power, always expectant of Britain's aid, and somewhat aggressive in the expectancy because of Britain's need to have a friendly power on the south side of the English Channel. Now France has dropped to a lower place in national estimates: for Germany, at present backed by Italy, can assert herself in Central and Western European affairs. In consequence both Britain and France must review both their military and economic changed situation. It may reasonably be presumed that Germany will for a time be kept busy with the harvesting of the rich material resources into which its victory over

Czechoslovakia has opened the way. Already this business is well attended to, for Germany's need was great and the harvest ready for the reaping. It is not likely that Germany will trouble the French Maginot line, at tremendous cost in men and material, while it has the much more profitable occupation of gathering in riches from the central and southeastern countries of Europe and at no expense to itself.

## Il Duce and His Empire

 Although at the present Il Duce is Hitler's "very dear friend", it by no means follows that he will allow Hitler to determine his course of action or to thwart his purposeful policy. No doubt Mussolini wants to maneuver Britain into such a position as will enable him to make a good bargain for himself at Britain's expense; yet, with his newly gained empire to consider, he can hardly afford to get into an aggressive dispute with Britain. While it is true that the national interests of the British Empire and those of France would be very seriously threatened or impaired by the Mediterranean's becoming impassable as a means of vital communication, it is also true that the same would affect Italy's communications with Abyssinia. If the Mediterranean and Red seas were closed to Italy's shipping, Abyssinia would certainly be lost to Italy.

## Hong Kong and Japan

 The unexpected fall of Canton to Japan, only nine days after the Japs landed on the coast 150 miles from the city, and the conseguent control gained over southern China, is attributed by some French newspapers to a measure of complaisance on the part of the British. Perhaps they are not very far from the truth in this suggestion, and it may be that there is a measure of truth also in the constant suggestions that the British Government favors the Berlin-Rome-Japanese-Fascist combination. The moves in the political world are in themselves no particular concern of Jehovah's witnesses, of those who are true and faithful disciples of Christ; but as this is the day of Jehovah's judgment of the nations, having placed His Son as King in His holy hill of Zion, according to His Word, in the second Psalm; and as this great King is now maneuvering the forces of evil that they may be **DECEMBER 28, 1938** 

revealed in their opposition to God and to righteousness, these things are watched with interest by the faithful witnesses to God and the establishment of His kingdom, and the destruction at Armageddon. And all the time there comes confirmation of the instruction given them from the Scriptures, and of the warning given to the nations, and particularly so in respect to the warning to the world by Judge Rutherford in his speech so recently. Then and in London he warned all who would hear of the combined forces of totalitarian states and religion who by force and subtilty would make the attempt to put all the world under their control, and against God and His King.

#### Confirmation

 In his public speech in London on September 11 Judge Rutherford stated that the totalitarian monster prefigured by Goliath [See top of p. 18.1, and already striding about Europe, would get Switzerland into its clutches. The Geneva correspondent of the Manchester Guardian, writing on October 23, reports the Swiss as being much disturbed by reason of a strong German hint (published in a German journal and supposedly "inspired") which says in effect that Germany is determined to have the economic hegemony of the continent, and that it will be to the hurt of Switzerland if that country does not go into the German economic orbit. The pincers which closed on Czechoslovakia will surely squeeze Switzerland.

#### Tumult of Voices

 One commentator says of the many voices venting opinions about the crisis, its causes and its outcome, "Never before was there such an uproar of opinions. The infernal racket stuns reason. There has been nothing like it since Babel"; and in irony, and contempt of the actions of the politicians and their backers during the past twenty years, says, "Twenty years after the last shot (of the great war) and the cheering, victory goes to the vanquished. After spending one million lives, and 8,000 millions sterling, what has one to show for it? Free gas masks! That is all!" He adds, writing of Hitler and his spell over the German people, "We know all we need of his military power: the newsreels have shown us these Wagnerian properties of his. What we never knew before this was the dread of war in the minds of his people. Now we know it is there, an unpremeditated outcome of the visit of Mr. Chamberlain. Hitler realized this, to his one great surprise. The repressed desire for peace, and to be let alone, was freed in the German people. For once the multitude could shout loud for a reason which at other times has put Germans in concentration camps. The Germans were not like that in 1914." He concludes: "Nationalism is an infectious disease of the mind, sure to bring disaster . . . and its propagandists are morally no better than those engaged in an underhand traffic in drugs."

These are plain words. Undoubtedly the German people do not now want war, however much in 1914 they were ready for the glory of conquest. Nor do the peoples of earth want war. It is ambitious men, whether moved by desire for power or wealth, that bring wars between the peoples, made helpless victims of their schemes. But the futility of the measures for peace, after the wickedness and devastation of war, and the root causes of wars are things which neither leaders nor the people will consider. That God has in His Word stated that all human creatures are born out of harmony with Him and His righteousness is something they will not accept. The world's great "triumph", the League of Nations, took no account of God, and consequently ignored the passions of men, except to agree that disputes should be carried to it. As Judge Rutherford has so clearly stated, and so often reiterated the fact, those clergymen who proclaimed that the League was 'the expression on earth of the kingdom of heaven' were traitors to their vows and to Jehovah God; for they led the peoples to expect that sal- . vation from war, and peace and happiness, can be got through man's own efforts, apart from the will of the Creator as expressed in His Word. Such clergymen were like Esau: they sold their birthright for present gain, and now, like Esau, they are outcasts from the covenant and must take their place with those whom they have called "pagans".

## Beating the Air

• There cannot have been any time like the present when Paul's words about 'beating the air' were so manifestly fulfilled. The writer above quoted speaks of the tumult of opinions. He writes of the political affairs, but there is a tumult of voices amongst the religionists, particularly noticeable amongst non-conform-

ists. Rome stays put, except in its ever-pressing activity to further its interests; and the Church of England is static; it set stuck, and has remained so. Non-conformity has to justify its existence, and at present it is beating the air rather energetically. They are concerned for themselves; for their structures are in danger of collapse, or of being overturned by the winds of the present troubles. There is no way of escape for them: they started to run in the mad race of the modern critics, while making some show of retaining their evangelistic style, and now they have no message for the people who cry for light and assurance.

#### The Bishops

 The Church of England has had a custom of holding a congress each year, but of late years the practice has been irregular. The congress has no authority, but it gives the clergy a chance of seeing an archbishop and some bishops, and of listening to selected speakers. At one recently held the crisis was much in the mind of the speakers. What was said revealed that some of the leaders see very clearly that the existence of the churches is threatened by the rise of the totalitarian states. The totalitarian government does not allow freedom of worship of God any more than it allows freedom of action and expression to a trade or other union of workmen. In Germany a minister or priest must both say "Heil Hitler" and take an oath of allegiance to him. He must "worship God" through Hitler. The totalitarian government demands obedience to the state as if it stood in the place of God. and in Germany the form of "Christianity" allowed places Hitler in the same relation as Christ; for as Christ Jesus expresses the will of God, so does Hitler express the will of the state. It is in this claim that the pope sees a competitor. Hitlerism and the Papacy make the same claim. In the meantime Hitler has made such a bold claim for supremacy as to excite the pope. The underground channels which exist are yet to be fully disclosed. Judge Rutherford has shown that the pope has been in concordance with Hitler, who is yet a member of the Roman Catholic Church: and he has also shown from the Scriptures that this totalitarian monster will have the support of religionists. Undoubtedly the bishops will line up with the Papacy when their crisis draws closer on.

## South Sea - Cover Design for This Number

THE South Sea islands are interesting and intriguing places. The people who live on these isolated bits of earth have few cares (or had, until the white man came along). There is an abundance of nourishing food available and a genial climate. Among the various fruit trees is the remarkable breadfruit tree, which alone would suffice to feed the natives. Another interesting feature of these unique islands is that there are few or no land animals on them, feathered creatures being generally the only occupants besides man.

The islands of the South Sea, which is another term for the southern Pacific, are so numerous as to be practically numberless. As they lie within the tropics, the inhabitants, a fine-looking race for the most part, have little need for clothing, and not a great deal of need for work, although many of them are industrious and active. Their moral standards, too, are generally high, and they are courteous and considerate in their dealings with one another and with strangers.

Among the many groups of islands found in the southern Pacific may be mentioned the Friendly islands, the Solomon islands, the New Hebrides, the Fiji islands, the Samoa islands, the Gilbert islands, the Society islands, the Marquesas and Paumotu islands, the Tubuai islands, and many other groups, too numerous to mention here.

Many of these islands appear to be no more than immense coral reefs, while others are of volcanic origin, having been thrown up from the ocean by active volcanoes. It is believed that many that appear to be merely coral reefs have a volcanic foundation, or are the tops of mountains, submerged and covered with coral. Indeed, the entire system of the Pacific islands may be viewed as a series of mountain groups and ranges, partly submerged, though in many cases the mountains extend above the ocean level to a great height.

In spite of the vast number of these Pacific islands their total area is seemingly insignificant as compared with the vast oceanic expanse with which they are surrounded. No other ocean has so large a number of islands as has the Pacific, and no other islands are quite so attractive and interesting. Finis.

#### 26,000,000 in One Year!

In the year 1938, amidst great opposition, Jehovah's witnesses throughout the earth distributed more than 26,000,000 books and booklets containing the message of the Kingdom. A comprehensive report of how this was done is published in the 1939 Year Book of Jehovah's witnesses. The work of bearing testimony to the name of Jehovah and His kingdom is the most interesting and thrilling work in progress today. You'll miss a real treat if you don't read about it in the Year Book. Fifty cents a copy, postpaid. Only a limited edition printed. Send in your order early if you want a copy.

## The Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N.Y.

Send me a copy of the 1939 Year Book of Jehovah's witnesses. Enclosed find contribution of 50e to aid in spreading the Kingdom message.

Name .			 	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	 <b></b>	•••••	
Addres	ss .	·	 - <b></b>		 ••••••		

## The 1939 Calendar of Jehovah's witnesses

is attractive and full of thought. In rich color it symbolically portrays the opposing armies ready for battle. On one side a bloodthirsty monster leads a vicious mob, determined to rule or ruin. On the other side the rightcous, fully trusting in God's promise that the enemy shall not prevail, refuse to yield to the tota'itarian monstrosity but'look to Zion, Jehovah's theocratic government, for salvation. The picture will thrill you. Be sure to get your Calendar before they are all gone. Single copies 25c; five or more to one address, 20c each.

### The Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N.Y.

of to aid	
Name	
	•
Address	

Send to me ........... copies of the 1939 Calendar

## SPECIAL PREMIUM OFFER

With one year's subscription for The WATCHTOWER

which is a 16-page magazine, published twice a month, devoted exclusively to Bible instruction, and which will bring you comfort, courage and hope in these times of world distress,

## You get free a bound book

Your choice of any one of Judge Rutherford's bound books, each one containing 360 pages or more, listed herewith:

The Harp of God Government Vindication I Preparation Deliverance Vindication II . Jehovah Prophecy Vindication III Creation Riches Light I Reconciliation Light II Preservation Enemies

#### and FACE THE FACTS

a 64-page booklet, containing Judge Rutherford's two stirring speeches delivered before an audience of 10,000 persons in Royal Albert Hall, London, and carried simultaneously by wire and wireless telephone facilities to upward of 150,000 people assembled in auditoriums in more than 50 cities of the world.

YEARLY SUBSCRIPTION RATES: United States, \$1.00; Great Britain, Australia, South Africa, West Africa, 6 shillings; Canada and other countries, \$1.50.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enter my subscription for The Watchtower		•			
booklet Face the Facts and the bound book		write in the name of			
the book you wish]. Enclosed find money order for					
•					
Name	Street				
	•	,			
City	State				

## Send this coupon to the nearest office of THE WATCH TOWER

UNITED STATES: 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.
BRITAIN: 34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2, England
CANADA: 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ont.
AUSTRALIA: 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S. W.
SOUTH AFRICA: 623 Boston House, Cape Town
WEST AFRICA: Box 695, Lagos, Nigeria

32